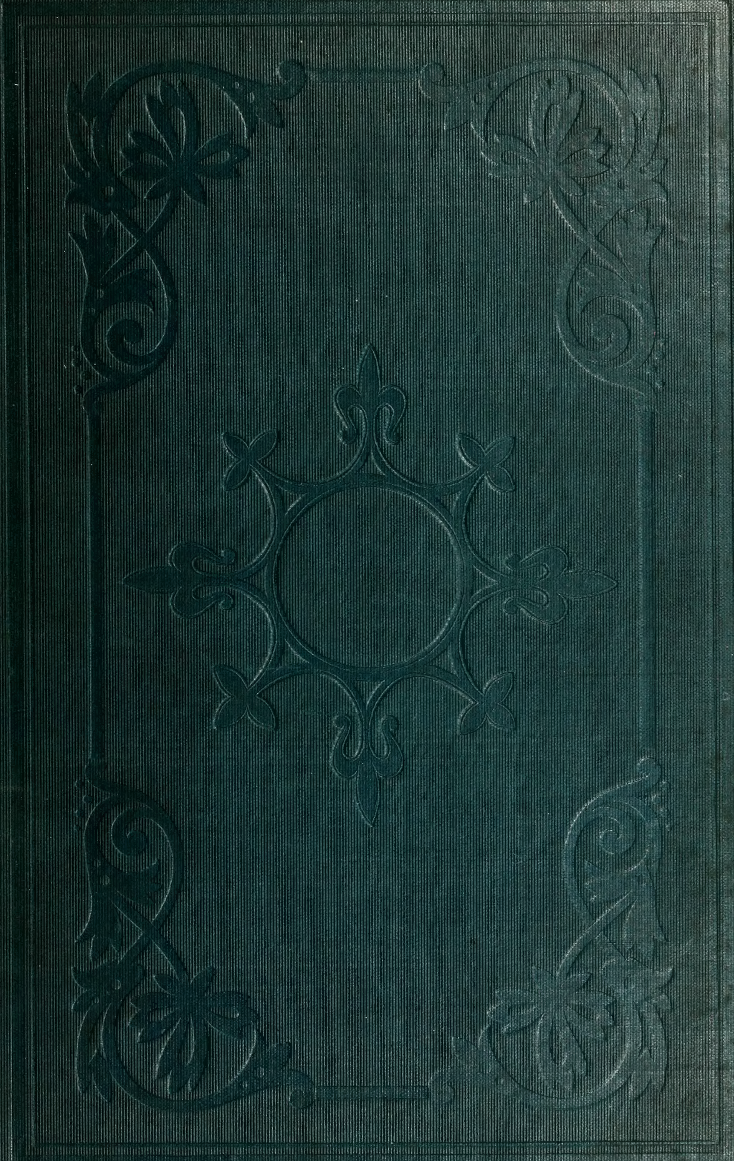

Library
University of Pittsburgh
Darlington Memorial Library
Class q DA 25 Dar
Book H 5
1625-1629

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

The Master of the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of Calendars to the following considerations, with a view to secure uniformity of plan in the important works on which they are engaged:—

He is anxious to extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and despatch, the utility of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under his control: 1st. As the most efficient means of making the national archives accessible to all who are interested in historical inquiries; 2nd. As the best justification of the liberality and munificence of the Government in throwing open these papers to the public, and providing proper catalogues of their contents at the national expense.

The greater number of the readers who will consult and value these works can have little or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in which these papers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals must necessarily be limited when readers live at a distance from the metropolis; still more if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, or foreign states. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty of mastering the original hands in which these papers are written will deter many readers from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and number must present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however able, sanguine, and energetic, when the information contained in them is not made accessible by satisfactory Calendars.

The Master of the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity of consulting the originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such a manner that it shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct index of the contents of the papers described in it. He considers that the entries should be so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the general contents of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If the information be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or concealed under a vague and general description, the reader will be often misled, he will assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information to be found in the documents, such information does not exist; or he will have to examine every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will have been lost for which these Calendars have been compiled.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls considers that they will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The following rules are to be observed :—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as letters of credence, warrants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly as possible.

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only should be catalogued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But when they contain miscellaneous news, such a description should be given as will enable a reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their contents.

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to decipher, or the allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable for the Editor to adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the text of the document. He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare information.

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in cipher, the decipher may be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or authorised decipher exists it will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinary document.

5th. Striking peculiarities of expression, proverbs, manners, &c. are to be noticed.

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each entry, that the reader may know the exact evidence by which the marginal dates are determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the date of their delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to be specified, as a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what proportion the abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If, however, the greater part of the collection be in English, it will be sufficient to denote those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference should be given to the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents in the volume, are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission of the Master of the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

⁂ Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe at full length important and secret papers.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

EAST INDIES,

CHINA AND PERSIA.

Gt. Brit. Public record office

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

EAST INDIES,

CHINA AND PERSIA,

1625–1629.

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.
AND ELSEWHERE.

EDITED BY
W. NOEL SAINSBURY,
OF THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARIES OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES AND FOR INDIA.

LONDON:
LONGMAN & CO., Paternoster Row; TRÜBNER & CO., Ludgate Hill:
also by
PARKER & CO., OXFORD; and MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;
A. & C. BLACK, and Messrs. DOUGLAS AND FOULIS, EDINBURGH,
and A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1884.

Dar
qDA25
H5
1625-29

238

Printed by Eyre and Spottiswoode,
Her Majesty's Printers.

E.N.B.
5-14-31

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
PREFACE	vii
CALENDAR, 1625–1629	1
GENERAL INDEX	701
ERRATA	803

PREFACE.

This, the fourth volume of the Calendar of East India State Papers, includes all documents in the Public Record and India Offices from the commencement of the year 1625, and continues the history of the East India Company during the next five years down to the close of the year 1629.

A large portion of the last volume of this Calendar relates to the Amboyna massacre, and to the efforts of our East India Company to obtain justice and reparation from the Dutch. This volume, as will be seen by reference to the Index, contains many depositions, relations, remonstrances, speeches, and other writings on the same subject. According to a deposition of George Forbes, of Aberdeen, gentleman, who was steward to the Dutch at Amboyna when the English were executed, there arose at the very time of the act of execution a great storm, which drove two Dutch ships then in Amboyna road from their anchors, and within twenty days after, there happened a great sickness on the island, such as was there never seen or heard of, so that the people cried out it was a plague upon them for the innocent blood of the English, and between 4,000 and 5,000 died out of 20,000 people then on the island (593).

Now Forbes was the interpreter of the confession of Capt. Towerson, the chief English factor in Amboyna, who when in prison wrote in "two void pages" in his

Bible the manner of the proceedings and protestations of his innocence, which he pasted over with white paper, and gave the Bible to Governor Van Speult, to be delivered to his friends in England; but the Governor discovered the writing and commanded Forbes to interpret it. What became of the Bible, Forbes never knew (541, 554).

When some four years afterwards, in 1628, the King was pressing the East India Company to send into Holland the Amboyna witnesses, that is the men who had escaped execution at Amboyna, he desired the Company to send over some original papers with them, and the "bill" of Capt. Towerson and Colson's "Psalm Book," in which were declarations of their innocency, were among the writings sent (722, 744), but there is nothing to show that Towerson's Bible had been received in England.

Although in February 1625 nine months had elapsed since the news of the massacre was received in London, the Dutch residents were then in great fear of the fury of the people upon the approaching Shrove Tuesday, and the East India Company was called before the Privy Council to answer the complaints against them (61). It appears that "four things" had combined to bring about this state of affairs. The first was a sermon preached by Dr. Wilkinson before the King reproving the cruelty of the Dutch, with a dedicatory epistle by Dr. Meryall; the second a printed pamphlet expressing in effigy the torture inflicted upon the English at Amboyna and Lantar; the third a play setting forth the tragedy of Amboyna; and the fourth a very large picture by Richard Greenbury, wherein is "lively, largely, and artificially" set forth those several bloody tortures and executions. As to the play and the printed pamphlet, Mr. Governor afterwards reported to a Committee of the East India Company that the Company had cleared themselves, and that they had not read the sermon, but it was confessed they had such a picture, which was done with much art, but that it was for the Company's own private use. The Lords gently admonished the Company not to publish that picture at least till Shrove Tuesday be past, and accordingly it was ordered that the door of the room in the Company's house where the picture stood should be locked (65). As to the play, the matter with all the circumstances was to have been acted, but through the representation of the Dutch Ambassador to the Council, and fearing some tumult at Shrovetide, it was stopped, "and the merchants and the "painter were checked for their labours" (64). There is a characteristic letter from Chamberlain to Carleton on this subject (71), in which the writer laments the state of the nation, when the basest of people in matter of courage dare brave and trample upon us. The Council, he writes, ordered the picture to be suppressed, the play forbidden, and the book to be called in, and withal a strong watch of 800 men extraordinary against Shrove Tuesday to see the city be kept quiet. It says much, even if it seem strange in the present day, that so great a catastrophe as the Amboyna massacre was not only constantly before the English people for nine months, but was also one of the leading topics of popular interest. Richard Greenbury demanded 100*l*. for his picture, but was told by the Court of Committees that he was worthy to be blamed for permitting such a multitude to have a sight of it in his house, and that "one proffered to cut it out in brass for "30*l*., which was a great deal more labour and workmanship than to draw it on cloth" (105). He ultimately accepted 40*l*. for his work (131).

The negotiations in reference to the massacre that slowly drag their course through the present volume—the arrest of the Dutch ships, in accordance with King

Charles's protest to the treaty of Southampton, their unexpected release, so great a discouragement to the East India Company (701, 706) that the King sent the Lord Keeper and other great officers of state to explain his reasons for their release (684), and for which it was currently reported a bribe of three tons of gold had been received (640–1, 719), the sending over the Amboyna witnesses to appear before the judges in Holland, and the knotty point of judicature or jurisdiction between the King and the States General, all receive complete illustration in this volume, and may readily be referred to by means of the General Index.

Now these continual dissensions with the Dutch, together with some unhappy disputes which broke out in the East India Company, were all but causing a total collapse of their affairs and a cessation of their trade to the East Indies. In the year in which this volume opens Secretary Conway writes, our Company is hardly kept from abandoning the trade, which, as they must be held by the power of his Majesty's persuasions and command to continue, so must the differences be accorded by treaty (162). Soon after this a Committee of the Company had audience of his Majesty at Hampton Court on Sunday the 6th November 1625, when the King told them that if they would go on stoutly, like honest and worthy merchants, he would leave nothing undone that might encourage and countenance them, and that the Duke of Buckingham had orders to mediate their cause with the States (203), so it was resolved, after much debate, to proceed in their trade, and thereupon ordered that six stout ships be prepared richly laden to be set forth with all expedition (250).

Yet in spite of the King's promises and their own resolutions, the cessation of trade was still the chief subject of debate at the General Courts of the East India Company, for in July 1627 the Governor publicly declared that the continued injuries practised by the Dutch palpably proved a settled resolution in them to drive the English out of the Indies (465.) Then came the arrest of three Dutch East India ships at Portsmouth, which again altered the position of affairs for a time, and for which the Governor thanked the King in the name of the whole Company, who once more promised to right and support them, but withal expected they would follow the trade bravely (510).

It is about this time that we see the first effects of the unhappy disputes in the internal government of the Company to which we have before referred. Smethwike was the leader of the faction which caused so much dissension, and his wilful and pertinacious conduct was a source of trouble and annoyance to the Company for more than two years, and had nearly wrecked all their hopes and energies. He seems at first to have been greatly dissatisfied with their refusal to allow him to assign or pass over an adventure he had purchased, when such was his bold, pressing, unbeseeming carriage to Mr. Governor in particular, and to the whole Court, that it was thought fit not to pass by this affront but to "battulate," or forbid him any more to come in or trouble their Courts merely for his own ends (567). The consequence was he did all in his power to thwart the Governor and Committee from carrying out the resolutions that were passed for regulating the affairs of the Company. His "malice, slanders, abuse, and unbeseeming carriage," of which there are many examples (pp. 522–524), were but too frequently listened to, and had unfortunately so much influence upon some members of the Company, that Mr. Governor told them they had in part given a blow to the proposals for raising a new stock which had hitherto proved fruitless (679). One of his last acts to bring discredit on their management, was the distribution of a printed paper by hundreds to both English and Dutch, which from its substance was thought to be a plot purposely to dishearten the affairs of the Company, and to ruin the whole trade, so it was resolved to complain to the Privy Council that punishment might be inflicted upon him (800–1).

At length the King himself took notice of Smethwike's conduct, and commanded the Lord President to signify to the Company that he would not have them discouraged in the prosecution of their trade (717), so Smethwike was in the end compelled to give in his submission, to acknowledge his offences, to express his hearty sorrow, and to promise never again to offend (819).

In the meantime the East India Company distracted with these dissensions, and with their differences with the Dutch, and uncertain about their future, petitioned Parliament to examine into the whole state of their affairs, and prayed that if their trade was found to be beneficial to his Majesty and the kingdom it might receive encouragement from that House, if otherwise then the Company to be dissolved (633). But the King disapproved of this petition and sent Lord Carleton to assure them once more of his love to commerce in general, and to the Company in particular, and not to doubt his protection (678). It was the general opinion of the Company that the great losses they had sustained through the Dutch was the cause of their trade being so unprofitable, for whereas they had formerly divided two and three for one, their 100*l.* stock had fallen 20 per cent. and was not then worth more than 80*l.* (283, 444, 555, 688).

The answer of the East India Company to a petition of Smethwike contains a valuable summary of the state of the Company's affairs (786). In it they state that they had sent out 57 ships of 26,690 tons, besides 18 pinnaces, "to be worn out by trading from port to port in the Indies." For relading these 57 ships they had sent in money and goods, 1,145,442*l*., and there had been raised in the Indies 289,643*l*.; in all 1,435,085*l*.; and the Company declared their readiness to prove that during the last four years, *i.e.*, from 1624 to 1628, they had sent means sufficient to relade home all the ships they had sent out. But even if this were not so, the Company added they were not to blame because the generality had not paid in above 40,000*l*. per annum, whereas in former years they had paid in 200,000*l*. So that the Company were not only obliged to continue great sums at interest, but their credit failing upon their own seal they were forced to supply upon individual credit and bonds 80,000*l*., which disheartened and dismayed their treasurer (p. 616), and they had besides to pay 20,000*l*. per annum interest (p. 500).

Their debt at interest in June 1628 was 230,000*l*., which in March 1629 had increased to 300,000*l*. (pp. 509, 637).

It was about this time that the King sent for Mr. Governor, to whom he imparted how great and urgent his occasions were for the present use of money, and that if he were not supplied with 10,000*l*. from the Company for three weeks, it might endanger the loss of Rochelle. To this unexpected request Mr. Governor answered that it could never come more unseasonably and that if it should be known it would utterly overthrow a new subscription for prosecution of their trade. Nevertheless, his Majesty's pleasure was it should be moved to the Company, but the Court decided it was impossible to gratify the King, and that even if they had the money it was not in their power to lend, and so Mr. Governor had to make their humble excuses to his Majesty and to beg a gracious interpretation (p. 521). Exactly two months before this transaction King Charles wrote to Vosberghen, the King of Denmark's Resident in London, urging that the money for the collar and jewels belonging to the two Kings, and valued at between eight and ten tons of gold, ought to come to his Majesty's hands, who promised on his part to release the Dutch East India ships in case Vosberghen could come to an agreement with the Dutch Company to raise money on the collar and jewels equivalent to the arrested goods, and give caution that the process pending at the Hague be ended within three months (640–1).

But while many of the reverses suffered by the East India Company were attributed to the action of the Dutch, others were due to the unhealthiness of the places chosen for settlement and to the rapacity of the native Governors. At Bantam the English were for a long time debarred from trade by the Dutch (p. 500). At Batavia they had to spend 40,000 ryals in buying a house from the Dutch and in building warehouses, which were afterwards ransacked, pulled down, and fired by the Dutch (693–5); they were also compelled to buy pepper and other commodities at exorbitant prices (656), which, as our Company declared, forced them to leave their ships to decay for want of lading and to consume their stock in careening and revictualling their ships, and paying mariners' wages (p. 616).

At Masulipatam the English factors were obliged to protest against the conduct of the native Governors, and eventually to leave that place and take all their goods with them. They removed to Armagon, and there is a full account of all they did in the letters and consultations received at Bantam from Masulipatam and Armagon between Sept. 1628 and Aug. 1629, abstracted No. 716.

At the isle of Lagundy where the East India Company had begun building in "the new and hopeful plantation," and where it was thought "a better habitation could not "be wished," they were doomed to bitter disappointment, for the unhealthiness of the island soon destroyed the greater part of the intended settlers, and indeed so great was the mortality in the island that they wrote to the Dutch Governor at Batavia and begged him to rescue what few remained from their misery and to take them back to Batavia. The Governor, moved with compassion at the recital of so many miseries, sent a ship of 1,000 tons with 60 men and a pinnace, and these after 20 days' hard work in that infected isle embarked all the English and their goods, about 200 men equipped their deserted fleet, and brought them to Batavia. Yet notwithstanding all these endeavours more than 60 died in a short time after landing, and a like number of the Netherlanders who assisted them, including the Dutch Commander and his Lieutenant (616). According to a muster of the people at Lagundy out of 225 English and 22 Portuguese, 97 English were sick as well as all the Portuguese (p. 146), and eventually it was found so unhealthy that when the English forsook the island they had lost 120 men (786).

The President and Council at Surat give a long account of "their miserable usage" there and of a "perfidious "combination even of those who had but lately taken "their accursed oaths to the contrary," who prevailed upon the Great Mogul for firmans for apprehending their persons and expulsion out of his country. The factors were all imprisoned in irons, to be the shameful subjects of daily threats, revilings, scorns, and disdainful derisions of whole rabbles of people; their warehouses and private chests were ransacked and all that was gold or silver disposed of towards satisfaction of the [native] merchants' pretences (56). When the Company received news of this "unhappy disaster" it was the general opinion that it would be but a money matter, for that the like trick had been put upon the Dutch and cost them 70,000 guilders (139, 149). And so it turned out, for Capt. Hall afterwards reported to the Company that he had attended Secretary Conway and was examined about taking nine junks in the Red Sea from the Guzerats, and that he had answered that when the Company's servants were in trouble and prison at Surat, *the better to make a more easy composition for their release* he had seized those junks, but that so soon as satisfaction was given to the Company and their servants were restored to liberty they were given up without detention of any part of their goods (327).

It was fortunate for the future prospects of the East India Company that in a time of so great depression the representations of the English factors in Persia were the means not only of turning the attention of the Company to trade in that country, but of inducing many members to underwrite for large sums of money to furnish ships for voyages to Persia. The Shah's firmans and contracts for silk, for which the Company were to deliver three parts in merchandise and one part in money, was one of the chief inducements to undertake these voyages (852, 857), although after much debate it was subsequently resolved that the ships should trade at Surat and Bantam, as well as in Persia. Forty-five out of 48 adventurers were for a second or new subscription, to which divers had already subscribed 500*l.*, 1,000*l.*, 1,500*l.*, and some 3,000*l.* each (765). The total subscription for the new stock amounted to 125,000*l.* (p. 638). The "new adventurers for Persia" were originally bound to underwrite for not less than 200*l.* per man (797), but when a new subscription was agreed to for a second voyage it was reduced to 100*l.*, the limit of 200*l.* having been complained of as too great a sum (836).

The numerous references to the rival Ambassadors from Persia—to Sir Robert Sherley (one of the three Sherley brothers), and to Nukud Aly Beg, the Persian, also to Hogga shan su war, the Persian merchant and his household, who came over to reside in England and died here, and to Sir Dodmore Cotton, who was sent out to Persia by King Charles, are not the least interesting parts of this volume, and illustrate fully the history of their transactions with our Company and all that took place in consequence.

During the five years between 1625 and 1629, comprised in this volume, the East India Company built and purchased twelve ships to replace those which had been lost or laid up as unserviceable (p. 730); one, a Dutch praw, was bought for 655*l.*, and named by our Company the (new) Expedition (241). Two, the Elizabeth and Ruby, were sold in England; eight, the Abigail, Anne, Bull, Coaster, Cocoanut, Diamond, Eagle, and Roebuck had during the same period to be laid up in the East Indies as unserviceable, and five were wrecked and lost, viz., the Lion, burnt by the Portuguese, the Moon, wrecked in Dover Road, the Morris, wrecked in Holland, and the Rose and the Spy lost in the East Indies (p. 731).

The arrival in England of five ships at once, in the winter of 1625, was noted as a circumstance which had not happened before, and the chief accountant's extraordinary labour in consequence was duly rewarded by the East India Company (p. 282). The total value of the ships come home in 1626 was estimated at 360,000*l.* (p. 284.)

The William returned to England in 1628, as rich a ship as the Company ever had from the East Indies, with not a sick man in her nor any dead on the way. Her lading was computed to be worth 170,000*l.* (769).

Twenty-eight ships were laden by the East India Company, and arrived in the East Indies during these five years; three, the Discovery, Expedition, and London, having made two voyages; while 30 ships were dispatched from the East Indies and arrived in safety in England, eight wards reported to the Company that he had attended Secretary Conway and was examined about taking nine junks in the Red Sea from the Guzerats, and that he had answered that when the Company's servants were in trouble and prison at Surat, *the better to make a more easy composition for their release* he had seized those junks, but that so soon as satisfaction was given to the Company and their servants were restored to liberty they were given up without detention of any part of their goods (327).

It was fortunate for the future prospects of the East India Company that in a time of so great depression the representations of the English factors in Persia were the means not only of turning the attention of the Company to trade in that country, but of inducing many members to underwrite for large sums of money to furnish ships for voyages to Persia. The Shah's firmans and contracts for silk, for which the Company were to deliver three parts in merchandise and one part in money, was one of the chief inducements to undertake these voyages (852, 857), although after much debate it was subsequently resolved that the ships should trade at Surat and Bantam, as well as in Persia. Forty-five out of 48 adventurers were for a second or new subscription, to which divers had already subscribed 500*l*., 1,000*l*., 1,500*l*., and some 3,000*l*. each (765). The total subscription for the new stock amounted to 125,000*l*. (p. 638). The "new adventurers for Persia" were originally bound to underwrite for not less than 200*l*. per man (797), but when a new subscription was agreed to for a second voyage it was reduced to 100*l*., the limit of 200*l*. having been complained of as too great a sum (836).

The numerous references to the rival Ambassadors from Persia—to Sir Robert Sherley (one of the three Sherley brothers), and to Nukud Aly Beg, the Persian, also to Hogga shan su war, the Persian merchant and his household, who came over to reside in England and died here, and to Sir Dodmore Cotton, who was sent out to Persia by King Charles, are not the least interesting parts of this volume, and illustrate fully the history of their transactions with our Company and all that took place in consequence.

During the five years between 1625 and 1629, comprised in this volume, the East India Company built and purchased twelve ships to replace those which had been lost or laid up as unserviceable (p. 730); one, a Dutch praw, was bought for 655*l*., and named by our Company the (new) Expedition (241). Two, the Elizabeth and Ruby, were sold in England; eight, the Abigail, Anne, Bull, Coaster, Cocoanut, Diamond, Eagle, and Roebuck had during the same period to be laid up in the East Indies as unserviceable, and five were wrecked and lost, viz., the Lion, burnt by the Portuguese, the Moon, wrecked in Dover Road, the Morris, wrecked in Holland, and the Rose and the Spy lost in the East Indies (p. 731).

The arrival in England of five ships at once, in the winter of 1625, was noted as a circumstance which had not happened before, and the chief accountant's extraordinary labour in consequence was duly rewarded by the East India Company (p. 282). The total value of the ships come home in 1626 was estimated at 360,000*l*. (p. 284.)

The William returned to England in 1628, as rich a ship as the Company ever had from the East Indies, with not a sick man in her nor any dead on the way. Her lading was computed to be worth 170,000*l*. (769).

Twenty-eight ships were laden by the East India Company, and arrived in the East Indies during these five years; three, the Discovery, Expedition, and London, having made two voyages; while 30 ships were dispatched from the East Indies and arrived in safety in England, eight of which the Blessing, Discovery, Expedition, Hart, Jonas, Mary, Star, and William also made double voyages (pp. 730–732). The names of the captains and commanders will be found on pp. 729–730 of the General Index, and the names of the Company's factors and the places where they were employed on pp. 740–742.

There are several accounts of severe encounters and pitched battles at sea with the Portuguese. In 1625 the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Lion fought two days with the Portuguese near Damaun. According to the relation of our factor at Ahmedabad the Dutch commander, though he had three stout ships in port, would not consent to their going out (209), and the President and Council at Batavia, after describing the fight, remark that the Dutch lost much reputation in denying to go forth with us, and that the Portuguese gain is nothing; our loss is great, but not to be esteemed in respect of what it might have been, and the forewarning us not to live in such security in these parts. This, therefore, President Hawley quaintly declares may rather be called a blessing than a misfortune, and he that fareth best is not made so happy but at least one feather is fallen from his plume which, though presently not missed, may yet prejudice him in the time to come (pp. 208–9). The English "preacher" at Batavia, Thomas Friday, gives the following graphic account of the battle in a letter to Robtert Bell, one of the Committee of the East India Company. "There were four great galleons came from Lisbon " and challenged the English and Dutch ships in Swally " Road, ship to ship or all together, but they refused. In " the meantime the fleet from England arrived on the " coast, and the galleons encountered them and fought " with them three days. They boarded the Lion thrice, " the master, Richard Swanley, being slain, and she " valiantly freed herself. The Palsgrave and Dolphin fled

" and left the Lion in this distress, while the Jonas and
" Anne, and three Dutch ships in the road most basely
" lay still, yet heard their ordnance and were urged by
" President Kerridge to succour them. The Lion escaped
" to Gombroon, and there her goods were landed, which
" Rufrero [the Portuguese admiral] perceived, being there
" with a fleet of frigates, and resolutely assaulted her.
" The men made such resistance as their weak ability
" could perform, but being unable to defend her blew her
" up and fired her. The Portuguese saved the men, whom
" they presently hanged, but one they saved and sent with
" letters to Kerridge" (358).

From President Hawley we have another account of the plucky behaviour of the Lion. He says she was encountered by five galleons but defended herself bravely and escaped with much difficulty to Gombroon, where she landed her money, coral, and cloth. The next day Rufrero, with his fleet again assailed her, and though she defended herself a second time valiantly, " to Rufrero's great dis-" advantage," she was at last with multitudes so oppressed that she fired herself; her poor remainder of men, but 26, leaped into the sea, but were taken by the Portuguese and all, save one, put to death. Hawley adds that the Palsgrave and Dolphin forsook the Lion in her chief distress in her first conflict, but, pursued by the five galleons and divers frigates, the English vessels made two days' fight, but not known what has become of them. The galleons returned to Bombay in a disabled state, having lost both masts and yards (p. 208).

Some three years later Capt. Slade, who had made prize of two Portuguese vessels, was at Swally road assaulted by seventeen Portuguese frigates, and after a long defence, in which the master was slain, one of the prizes was blown up with the loss of 30 men. Many escaped by swimming, and one, John Dury, of the Jonas, was pitifully burnt and died five days afterwards, " suddenly and without any " outward sign of death " (p. 594).

At a Court of Committees held on the 10th of January 1625, Samuel Purchas, "a preacher and bachelor of divinity," presented four volumes containing many treatises of the Indies and other remote parts of the world, he had previously presented the same to his Majesty and the Prince, wherein is recorded particularly the many discoveries made by the East India Company, together with the great benefit which this kingdom reapeth thereby (p. 10). He had undertaken this work just three years before, in February 1622 (Cal. 1622–1624, No. 38). He also presented at the same time an epistle, which he read to the Court, and asked whether they wished it to be inserted in his history. They took in very thankful part his labours, and in token of their good acceptance of them gratified him with 100*l.*, and the Company to have three sets of his books. The epistle, with some additions and alterations, which Purchas again read to the Court two days after, was then well liked, and left to Mr. Purchas' discretion to be inserted if he please (pp. 10, 15). On 26th January he gave humble thanks to the Company for their favour and bounty towards him, and told them it was beyond his expectation, his only end having been the glory of God and honour of this nation, and he besought the Company to make use of his services " as of a man obliged " to them." It seems that he could not then persuade the bookbinder to insert his epistle, in which the general injuries of the Dutch were set down, as he had taken advice upon it and was told it might be dangerous (23). Edward Elrington, "a scholar," translated Purchas' work into Latin, and having shown his desire to honour the Company by publishing their actions to the world, was gratified with 10*l*. to relieve his urgent necessities and to help pay his expenses to Germany (458, 470).

When a preacher was appointed for the East Indies it was usual for the Company to choose a text from which he was to preach a sermon before the Court. The text selected for Lewis Williams, appointed to go as a minister to Lagundy, was the 107th Psalm, verses 22, 23 (277). Sometimes, however, as in the case of Mr. Fuller, it was left to the preacher to choose his own text (768). He was requested to preach a thanksgiving sermon for the safe arrival of three of the Company's ships, and "his appro-" bation sermon" was very much approved, the same giving a general content and liking to the hearers, whereof Mr. Governor and the chief of the adventurers were present (776). But before the Company would appoint him they demanded why he being a married man would undertake such a voyage and absent himself so long from his wife. He confessed that was the chief cause of his desiring this employment for that she was a woman whose life and conversation was incompatible and not to be endured, and with whom he never intended to have any conversation or fellowship, as well in respect of her uncivil and dishonest behaviour as for the many wrongs and injuries she had done him. He referred for the truth of his remarks to Mr. Hammond, in Southwark, his wife's first husband's executor and overseer (pp. 603–4). Inquiries were made and the Court was satisfied, but nevertheless advised Mr. Fuller to procure from his wife a note giving her consent to his going, and not to trouble the Company in his absence for more than the third of his wages, which he was content to allow her (p. 607). He was at length entertained to go as preacher with Capt. Weddell, and the Court reminded him to fit himself with books and other things necessary, and to be careful so to demean himself both aboard and ashore by his honest conversation and civil attire and sound doctrine as to give no just cause of scandal to religion and men of his profession, which he promised faithfully to perform to the utmost of his endeavours (p. 634).

The President and Council in Batavia, in a letter of upwards of 50 pages to the East India Company, describe their preacher Mr. Jas. Rynde, who was on his return home, as the conclusive passenger of note, who hath lovingly this last Sabbath included us in his hearty prayers. He hath lived amongst us peacefully without any spleen or faction. His function he hath ever observed conformably, and his life no way deserving public reproach, though not free from imbecilities as in all of us might be wished a bettering (p. 160). He died on his passage home (425) in 1626, having been eight years in the East Indies: he was appointed to go out preacher in Sir Thos. Dale's fleet in 1618.

This volume has already exceeded the usual limits, so we must refer our readers to the General Index for the numerous subjects of interest it contains which we cannot even refer to in this place. Of the many proverbs and quaint sayings one or two may be noticed. Idleness is the devil's cushion whereon he takes his ease, writes President Wylde from Surat (p. 648); and he that knows not how to obey can worse govern is the remark of Wm. Burt, the Company's agent in Persia (p. 628). President Hawley says an evil name is half a hanging (p. 377), and that to covenant upon presumptions where there is no certainty may bring us home by weeping cross (p. 369). Alderman Garway concluded a speech with the proverb it is not fit to muzzle the mouth of the ox that treads out the corn (p. 364); and Lord Carleton, our Ambassador at the Hague, told Secretary Coke the States would not treat with a foot upon their throat (as their phrase is), 576. The Company ordered that any baker serving "naughty bread" should be forthwith dismissed from baking for the Company (745).

It is again my pleasing duty to return my best thanks to J. E. Ernest S. Sharp, Esq., of this office, for his valuable assistance.

W. NOEL SAINSBURY.

28th March 1884.

COLONIAL PAPERS.

EAST INDIES.

---

1. Contract of peace made between [Thos.] Rastell, Captain of the English, and the Government of Surat. 1. That the English shall freely trade in the ports of Surat, Cambaya, Baroach, Goga, Bengala, Scinde, and all other cities of the King's dominions, and have liberty to import and export all sorts of goods without question, excepting coral for one year, after which the import of that also shall not be prohibited. 2. That it shall not be lawful for the Governor or officers of the Custom House to require any goods for their own profit, but only what shall be necessary for the King's use. 3. That the house belonging to Coja Hassan Allee be continued to the English. 4. That they be furnished by the Governors of Woorpar with carts for transporting their goods, also with water and provisions for their ships. 5. To be answerable for any offence committed by any Englishman, but not by any other Christian. 6. No land customs to be demanded at Baroach, Brodera, Uncleastar, Kurkeh, Berchau, or molestation offered for matter of Jagatt; and Baroach being a port town, and though the English ship not their goods, that order be given the English receive no trouble. 7. Nobody shall enter forcibly the English house, but the Captain shall accommodate any difference with the Governor. 8. That their Caffilas shall pass freely through the country, and if any man have exception to make he is to appear before the Governor of Surat and the English Captain. 9. Neither the Governor of Surat nor Droga of the Custom House shall detain any English goods nor endeavour to put a price upon them, but shall instantly deliver them to the owner to be conveyed to the English house, where any one may repair to buy. 10. The English to have free exercise of their own religion, and their Captain to decide any quarrel or difference between themselves; any difference between an Englishman and a Mussulman to be examined by the Governor of Surat and the English Captain together, and if the fault be in the Mussulman the Governor shall punish him, if in the Englishman the English Captain, but if he refuse to do justice upon his people that offend the Governor of Surat may. 11. If any English die the goods in his custody to be taken charge of by an Englishman, but if no Englishman remain to take said goods the Governor of Surat or of the place shall cause them to be safely housed till some Englishman appear to receive

R 6869. 400.—5/83. Wt. 1567.

them. 12. That the English administer to the King's ships all friendly assistance, and if the English surprise ships belonging to Portugals or any other their enemies, that the King's people lay no claim to them. 13. As an acknowledgment of the Governor's authority that no English go aboard their ships without his licence, which while this friendship continues shall be denied to no person. 14. That from whomsoever the English have any just demands within the Province of Guzerat satisfaction shall be made, and that the Governor of Surat will petition for the grant of his Majesty's Phirmaunds to recover what shall be due to them in any province of the King's dominions. "Given the 25th day of the moon, Shahur Noor Alle, in the 25 year (?) of the reign of Shaw Jehan Geere." *Anderson in his Royal Genealogies states that Jehan Guir died in* 1627, *having reigned 22 years. Signed.* Isseff Chaun [Aseph Chan], Governor, and twenty-one others, Mussulmen. *N.B.* Similar articles of agreement had been signed on 12 Nov. 1623, *see* previous volume of Calendar, No. 341. *See also* No. 657, 26 Oct. 1624, in which letter copy of this "contract of peace" was enclosed. 3 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1295.]

1625.
Jan. 1 to
Feb. 10.

2. Consultations held at Gombroon, present Thos. Kerridge, agent for resettling or dissolving the Company's trade in Persia; Thos. Barker and John Benthall, factors of long residence in those parts; together with Geo. Muschamp and John Banggam, merchants, appointed by the Surat Council assistants in the above-mentioned design. The letters from the East India Company and the Council at Surat for renewing the trade in Persia and settling a factory in Ormuz read. After relation of the state of the Company's affairs and the privileges granted by the King of Persia, it was resolved to renew the trade until further advice to the contrary, not only in regard of the privileges obtained, but also for that the Dutch have intruded themselves and "scandalized our intendments unto the Sophy."

Concerning Ormuz it appears that the Persian hath had hitherto no intent to re-inhabit it, but purposes to make Gombroon his port, the King having pulled down houses and given orders not to leave one stone upon another, yet he holdeth still the castle of Ormuz with about 300 soldiers therein, which the Portugals, with about 20 frigates have besieged, and burnt most of the boats along the coast, whereby trade in that place is not to be prosecuted. Whereas the dissolution of Ormuz induced the Khan to grant them the moiety of the customs at Gombroon, which has been paid these two last years, the Dutch only having refused to pay; resolved that Mr. Kerridge demand same in writing of the Dutch agent now in this port. The Persian having formerly required aid for the taking of Muscat, and the Company giving orders for assistance, though with such caution as if they had not seen the agreement with the Khan at the taking of Ormuz, by which it was engaged that English shipping should clear the passages of this Gulf and sustain the moiety of the charge; and as the Khan cannot leave the siege of Balsora to prosecute this year his purpose on Muscat, resolved, for prevention of the Dutch, who have solicited the Sophy to give Ormuz to them, not to deny performance of said articles. Lastly, for that the trade of Persia has now no obstacle to its renewing, and there is no design against the Portugals this year worthy the employment of so chargeable a fleet, nor anything requiring Mr. Kerridge's repair to the Khan, with whom treaties are of no validity except confirmed by the King; but especially as the business at Surat requires his presence, Messrs. Rastell and James being purposed to depart in the Blessing and William for England; it is conceived requisite that Kerridge return with these ships for India. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Tho. Barker, George Muschamp, Jno. Benthall, and Jno. Banggam.

Jan. 4. The Sultan of this place brought them yesterday a letter from the Khan of Shiraz, as follows:—For that it was agreed between them that upon every occasion of their attempts on Balsora the English would accompany them, he has written to Lewendick Sultan to furnish money, for it is requisite that the English aid him with a ship or two at Balsora. After serious debate resolved absolutely to refuse, Balsora being under the Government of the Grand Signor; and as to the agreement Capt. Weddell utterly denies any such meaning or conclusion. Moreover Dutch goods and people having been detained, pretended through a debt owing to the King's merchant at Spahan, but alleged by the Dutch to be because they refused to give assistance against Balsora; resolved to unlade first a frigate taken by our fleet athwart Muscat, and that English goods be deferred. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Jno. Weddell, Tho. Barker, George Muschamp, Jno. Benthall, and Jno. Banggam.

Jan. 7. Consultation aboard the Jonas in the Road of Gombroon. The Sultan of Gombroon being yesterday invited aboard, declaration was made to him of the absolute refusal of the English to assist at the attempt on Balsora, he said their aid should not be against the Turks, but against certain Portugal frigates he would send thither; and further requested to have men out of their ships to sail in the frigates (12 in number), but all being of opinion that it was a mere device to engage them in wars against the Turk, it was resolved not to give any aid in this design. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Tho. Barker, George Muschamp, Jno. Benthall, Jno. Banggam, Jno. Weddell, Charles Clevenger, Jno. Rowe, Jno. Johnson.

Jan. 10. Consultation aboard the Royal James in the Road of Gombroon. Declaration of Tho. Kerridge that private goods were carried daily from the ships to the shore, and that there were unreasonable quantities in every ship except the Eagle, of pepper, ginger, turmeric, sugar, rice, and cadgell seed; Capt. Weddell "publicly avouched" he thought it reasonable they should lade their goods so well as the Moors; resolved as it cannot now be remedied that freight be demanded at Surat. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Tho. Barker, George Muschamp, Jno. Benthall, and Jno. Banggam.

Jan. 15. The Sultan having been told of their refusal to attempt aught against Balsora or other of the Turk's dominions, this day demanded whether we would not perform the articles urging the point of our

1625.

remaining to secure the ports and passages against the enemy, who would shortly be here to attempt the regaining of Ormuz. Upon which he was told how themselves had greatly failed in performance of said articles, particularizing the unjust division made in Ormuz; the Khan having accounted to the King 60,000 tomans for his moiety of the spoils, whereas their masters have little more than 6,000 besides three months' pay, when they expected eight months; also that the moiety of ordnance taken, which were 165 pieces brass, did treble exceed in value all to us accounted. Promised to write to the Khan after their return from Ormuz, whither they were now repairing; in the interim Barker to know of the Sultan, what he would give per month for the stay of our fleet till August. *Signed as before.*

Jan. 22. Consultation aboard the Royal James. The Sultan profferreth half their expense, which means victuals only, till answer from his Master the Khan, which is perceived to be a mere pretence to protract time. Yet as Capt. Weddell seems very willing to spend the westerly monsoon here, it is resolved to propound to the Commanders whether this fleet (the Star and frigate excepted) may with safety remain in these seas till September. *Signed as before.*

Opinions of the several Commanders and Masters of the fleet as to whether the James, Jonas, Eagle, Scout, and Spy may safely remain in the gulf, or under protection of the Castle of Ormus, and return to Surat in September, viz., of Andrew Evans, John Phelps, Richard Swanley, John Johnson, John Rowe, Charles Clevenger, and John Weddell.

Jan. 26. Discussion with the Sultan of Gombroon in reference to payment of customs, and that the Khan had lately exempted the Dutch from paying customs to the English. *Signed as before.*

Feb. 8. After two days' fight with the Portugals, the Sultan of Gombroon finding their strength to exceed his expectations grew more timorous and earnest for stay of our ships. Resolved that if the Dutch stay upon an agreement of salary, our ships shall stay also upon the like conditions and in equal number. The Ambassador sent by the King of Persia to his Majesty of England, to lade his goods with all possible expedition, upon the James, Jonas, and Star There being want of factors in Persia, Robert Loftus, Geo. Smith, and Jno. Berreman to remain; their salary and allowance. The Sultan having presented Kerridge, Weddell, Barker, and Muschamp with horses saddles and stuffs, presents in broad cloth, rice, and sugar to the like value to be given to him "in retribution." An Arabian horse given to Kerridge, and two others out of the Company's stables to be sent to Surat for sale. Thos. Healy, a soldier in the Dutch service, left in the Castle of Kishme, ordered to return to Surat. Resolved to be sparing in writing to the Khan, concerning the articles agreed with him, until further answer from England; but if the King or Khan offer the Castle of Ormuz to the English, their agent is not to refuse it, lest the refusal should induce its delivery to the Dutch. *Signed as before.*

1625.

Feb. 10. The Dutch having absolutely refused to make any longer stay in these parts the Governor instantly urged Barker to persuade the stay of our fleet, proffering 500 tomans per month for entertainment; resolved to have the opinion in writing of the Commander and his council thereon, who answered that their powder and shot being mostly spent, and the "unequality for three ships to encounter with eight ships," rather than expose the ships to such hazard they should set sail in company with the Dutch. Whereupon it was concluded to make an absolute refusal. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Tho. Barker, Geo. Muschamp, Jno. Banggam.

Directions and advice for Tho. Barker, Purefie, and Benthall, in the government of the Company's affairs in Persia. Barker to be chief agent, Purefie second, Benthall third, and Robert Loftus fourth. Concerning the articles agreed upon with the Khan, to affirm that the principal intent of our fleets coming was to take possession of Ormuz, which if the king offers to do, they shall send an express messenger to Surat and defer the time of its reception until order and means come from England to possess it. They must endeavour to continue the customs which were granted for past aid, and not for future service, also to solicit the Khan for the moiety of all customs, and to certify how unequal the spoils of Ormuz were divided. "A main breach of the articles and most dishonest dealing it is likewise in them to keep our runagates from us and cause them to turn Moors, which if the Khan do not remedy you must have recourse to the king." *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, George Muschamp, Jno Banggam. *Indorsed,* "Consultations held in Gombroom by our people in the time of Mr. Thomas Kerridge his being there." 19½ *pp.* [*O. C. Vol. X. No.* 1173.]

Jan. 3–5. **3.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that the resolution of the Dutch concerning the business of Amboyna is come to Sec. Conway's hand, but his Majesty is not yet acquainted therewith; that his Majesty demanded why the Company hath no ships returned from Surat, whereto the Governor answered that the Portugal is so strong that the English are forced to keep their ships together till a supply be come from hence; and that the Duke had received a letter from the Prince of Orange. The Court perceived that there is come but a lame satisfaction, and also they understand that Mareschalk had been with the States, but no course taken for justice to be done upon him. Messrs. Bell and Harby to desire from Mr. Secretary a copy of what is come from the States. Concerning the opening of the trade of Bantam; some of opinion to procure a letter from his Majesty to the King of Bantam to gain the trade, others to fortify and gain it by force, but in no wise to adventure his Majesty's letters lest he be dishonoured in the refusal; in the end thought fit to procure the King's letter to the President and Council at Jacatra to make use thereof as there shall be occasion, for if this Company join with the Dutch they can expect no other success than such as they have ever had, to draw this Company to share in the charge, when in the meantime they will go away with the whole gain. It was conceived that the building of a fort will prove a matter of greater importance to this Company than the opening of the trade of Bantam, but above all things care must be taken that the Company proceed warily, for the Dutch want neither strength, craft, nor malice to the rooting out of the English there, therefore the Company must use the power of the State to right them here, which once well done by way of reprisal will beget a flourishing trade, but if the Dutch go away with as poor restitution as they have made in former treaties, this trade can have no continuance. Complaint of the grocers of London that they want pepper to sell in town: Ordered that they have pepper to serve the town, paying the mulct of 20*s.* per bag. It was thought fit to be sparing of sending ships for a time, and that the ships returned hither be of the newest and strongest, the rest to be broken up there as they grow unserviceable, to send ships rather of stowage than of force. The principal wants in the Indies are cordage, empty cask, beef, and pork. As to the Dutch security for the freight of their pepper.

Jan. 5. The order for selling pepper in town respited till next Court. Report of Committee that Sec. Conway promised they should have the answer from the States, concerning the English propositions, but as it is not yet come resolved to press for it with some earnestness. Thomas Harris entertained factor, and may leave 650*l.* in the Company's hands at 8 per cent. and two thirds of his wages at 7 per cent. Draft of Capt. Fowkes' commission delivered to him; he utterly misliked to be bound from private trade in 1,000*l.* and to be tied to remain in the country above one year, being told the Company required bond from all their factors, and that it was expected he should stay out four years at the least; he desired till next Court to consider of both. A bark to be hired to take 200 barrels of powder to the London, a great quantity of lead expected to be sent. 5¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 283–288.]

Jan. 6.
[The Hague.]

4. Sir Dudley Carleton to Sec. Conway. The despatch of the States General to the East Indies is answerable to what was promised by them to his Majesty, and was put into a ship in the Texel ready to sail, but she struck upon a rock, and nothing saved but the men, money, and letters which were sent in the ships from Zealand. Duplicate of that despatch now sent to go in the English shipping, and in it the States letter to their General. The book printed by our English merchants, touching the business of Amboyna, with the copy of the States letter to his Majesty, and their answer to the three points he proposed for the merchants; according to all which the General is to govern himself. And this being an Act conformable to their words it may be hoped will be put in effectual execution. It rests in his Majesty's choice either to pursue his former resolution of reprisals, or to suspend it without any absolute revocation until he see the success of these directions of the States. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 6.
The Hague.

5. Sir D. Carleton to Morris Abbott. Refers to his letter of 22 Dec. [*see previous Volume No.* 717]. Has not had time to run quite through the answer to the Bewinthebbers' remonstrance, judges it to be learnedly, intelligently, and discreetly written, but he does well not to publish it. If ever their defence should come to light, he wishes it may be followed by this answer. Sends Sec. Conway a packet from the States to the Dutch General in the East Indies. Though the answers be not so full as the Company might expect, yet since they are engaged in buildings and fortifications, these answers may provisionally serve them, and hereafter by treaty they may advantage themselves of this accident of Amboyna in the settling of their affairs; especially as there is now a divorce betwixt the States and Bewinthebbers, heretofore wedded to each others interests. The letters saved out of the Alkmar and sent to Zealand, where two of the East India ships still remain. Coen goeth not this voyage. Believes he shrinks back, now he finds how he is to be restrained; yet they say he shall go with the next. Mareschalk is suffered to walk abroad, under good assurance to be always forthcoming. The States allege that his imprisonment would give warning to the Governor of Amboyna and the rest of the judges, to shift for themselves and make them betray the castle. 3 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Jan. 6. The Hague. **6.** Sir D. Carleton to [John Chamberlain]. Our fleets here are put to sea as well for the East as the West Indies with the last easterly wind, but the biggest ship [the Alkmar] of 800 tons for the East Indies going out of the Texel was run on a sand [bank] and lost. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 7. **7.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Thomas Gardiner entertained in the Palograve at 8*s.* per month, to have three months' imprest. Capt. Fowkes having considered the Company's demands was content to give 500*l.* bond, not to use any private trade and to continue three years in their employment. 600 pigs of lead bought for the Surat fleet; Mr. Mountney to dispeed away all provisions for the London to-morrow. A trial to be made of black plates for one breadroom, Mr. Leate alleging they will not rust and are far cheaper than white plates. Reasons for the grocers' opposition to a former order to sell pepper in town on payment of 28*s.* per bag, but the Court wishing to prevent importation by the Hollanders and to advance the Company's good before any private ends ordered payment of 30*s.* per bag for Malabar, and 20*s.* per bag for Priamam and Jambi pepper to sell in town. Final order concerning the payment of Lord Hobart's adventure. Ordered that any bargain for provisions or commodities made by one of the Committees alone, without the consent of one other of such Committees as are joined with him to be void. Concerning Mr. Vivian's debt. Request of the widow of Edward Withers touching a debt due to her late husband from Thomas Buckle, the Court left her to take her course against him before the Lord Mayor. Consideration of the commodities for Surat; cloth, elephant's teeth, quicksilver, gold and silver lace, cloth of gold, &c. ordered; 200 Northern and Devonshire kersies, to be bought, and 200 perpetuanaes to be dyed red, green, or the colours Mr. Ellam conceives most vendible. Proposal of Mr. Stevens to cut down the pillars in the hold of the Dolphin because they hinder stowage, the Court would not in any case give way to. He said the Dolphin would be ready in eight days, and the

1625.

pinnace next spring. Mr. Yong to carry a letter to Sir Richard Bingley in the Downs. Complaint of Mills, mate of the Lion, that Wm. Walker, the porter, had arrested him for a debt to his wife's former husband, Barnes; left to defend his own cause. John Hughes again entertained steward's mate in the Dolphin, but James Barlow, late steward of the Dolphin, who came home worth 500*l.* with his room stuffed full of private trade, not to be employed. Ordered that 50 hhds. of beef and pork overplus be sent in the four ships. Proposal to carry lead instead of ballast; but as no ballast is to be had at Surat, resolved not to alter the old course. Mr. Swanley to take care that Ralph Pope, a sailmaker, who had pawned 10*l.* worth of the Company's canvas, works it out or proceed in the voyage, so the Company be not cozened of the money. Request of Woolley, who ran away to the Portugals at Macao, for employment denied. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 288–293.]

Jan. 8.
London.

8. Morris Abbott, Governor, Christopher Clitherow, Deputy Governor, Henrie Garwaie, and Ant. Abdi, of the East India Company, to Carleton. Acknowledge his endeavours on behalf of the Company, albeit the same have not produced the desired effect. Have but this day got a copy of the pieces sent to Mr. Secretary in answer to their three propositions [*dated* $\frac{19}{29}$ *Dec.* 1624 *and calendared in previous Volume, see p.* 471, *No.* 717 I.], wherein concerning the first they are satisfied, but find the other two composed of so much cunning, and so subject to ambiguous interpretation, as they are forced to have recourse to his Majesty for better justice than an examination in a place where those shall be our judges, who we rather expected should have been sent hither to be dealt withal according to their former demerits. See evidently that the Dutch Company intend nothing less than their reparation, and that the business rather grows worse than better, but will advertise more particularly in their next. 1 *p.* *Indorsed,* rec. 19th, 1 *p.* [*Holland Corres*[illegible]ast In[illegible]

9. President [Rich. Wylde] and the Council at Surat to the East India Company. An imperfect letter of eight pages or two sheets, viz. : No. 2 and No. 5, which were bound up with the correspondence of 1624–5, in O.C., Vol. X., No. 1170, but upon discovery of sheet No. 3 of the same letter, which was bound up in Vol. XI., No. 1267, it became evident that this general letter to the East India Company was written in December 1628, which is confirmed by the commission and instructions from the President and Council at Surat of that date as well as by a previous letter from the President and Council at Surat to the President and Council at Bantam dated 17 Nov. 1628.

Jan. 10–12.

10. Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Committees for purchase of commodities to bring in their bills that their bargains be registered. Accounts to be cleared for powder and saltpetre. "The Danske peeter falls out to bee much better then the Hamborow peeter." Report of Mr. Governor that the answer to the Company's three propositions is come out of Holland; which, giving no content, he went to Sir Henry Marten, who observed that they bar this Company from all places where the Dutch hold the least footing, and go about to blemish the justice of England, where the fact of Amboyna has been heard and condemned; notwithstanding he advised the Company not to break friendship on this, but to set down their just exceptions to these articles and desire amendment, and meantime go on with their intended fort. Concerning Coen, by all means to hinder his going, which cannot be done better than by entering actions against him in Amsterdam as well for goods unjustly taken as for the violence done upon the Company's servants, together with his subtle and wicked detention of the treaty, forbearing to publish the same until he had executed his malicious and treacherous purposes upon the English. Also that Mr. Governor went to Sec. Conway, who he found very noble and liked well of the motion to desire better satisfaction, and wished them to attend the King, which they did by the mediation of the Duke of Buckingham. That they told his Majesty they had set out a ship of 600 tons, and now, after so long and frequent promises, the Dutch had sent an answer to their three propositions in no ways satisfactory, but of so cunning a composition as leaves all to their own interpretation. His Majesty by his answer showed himself to be of the same opinion, and resolved to take some further course for reparation. His Majesty also took knowledge of the publishing the Company's books concerning the fact of Amboyna. Mr. Governor added that when they had thus incensed his Majesty and received comfort and assurance that he will not leave the Company unsatisfied, himself with the rest returned, and forthwith despatched a letter to Sir Dudley Carlton intimating an utter dislike of what is done. Mr. Governor also reported that on Sunday last he and others received a summons to attend at the Council table, where they found a full board, the Prince being there also in person, and the Ambassador of Persia, who hath a project to gain the whole trade of Persia silk this way. The Duke of Buckingham said the King will in his own ships fetch home the whole silk of Persia, and demanded what hurt this would be to the Company, and whether they would join in the project. Mr. Governor answered that it shall not prejudice the Company, but they are utterly unwilling to adventure in it, being resolved to proceed according as they shall receive encouragement in their next letters. After discussion Mr. Governor showed that whereas Sir Robert Sherley had made offer of 30,000 bales yearly, the Company find not above 7,000 to be bought in those parts, and there will hardly be found vent for that proportion; nor is it probable that the Persian will give credit for 30,000 bales for three years, amounting to 9,000,000*l.*, when on the King's letter he has already refused to trust the quantity usually fetched or any part thereof; also that the silk costs 12*s.* 6*d.* per lb. and yields 22*s.* to 25*s.* towards charges, but not near 5 for one as hath been informed. The Court then returned to a consideration of their business with the Dutch, and particularly did hold it for a great scorn that the Dutch do not only conceal Mareschalk from the hand of justice, but do likewise

1625.

purpose to return Coen to command as before in the Indies, who hath been the incendiary and firebrand between the English and Dutch. Whereupon it was resolved to proceed against Coen legally in Holland, and that Misselden be requested to follow it for the Company, and the matter be kept secret. Francis Stockton entertained purser's mate. Mr. Purchas, a preacher and Bachelor of Divinity, presented the Court with four volumes containing many several treatises of the Indies and other remote parts of the world, having formerly presented the same unto his Majesty and the Prince, wherein is recorded particularly the many discoveries made by this Company, together with the great benefit which this kingdom reapeth thereby. Also he presented an epistle to the Company, which he read to them, and demanded whether they were willing it should be inserted in some convenient place of this history. The Court took in very thankful part his labours, and in token of their good acceptance thereof gratified him with 100*l.*, and the Company to have three sets of his books.

Jan. 12. Report of the Governor that the civil law determined in the case of Coen that a course be taken so to work with the States as that Coen may be laid hold of in the Netherlands to answer what shall be objected unto him, which course was also generally well liked of the Company, were it but to show to the world that they have a due sense of the wrongs done either to themselves or their servants. A Commission under the privy signet presented, authorising John Wedderborne to receive all estates of Scotchmen deceased in the Indies. The Court answered that the parties shall do well to attend the Judge of the Prerogative [Court], for if the Company receive letters of administration from that Court, or a will proved, they are bound to deliver the goods accordingly. Ordered, that Mr. Ducy do not conclude any bargain for timber above 50*l.* without acquainting this Court. The letters to be sent in the London to Jacatra to be read on Friday next. Committees appointed to consider about setting up a powder mill. Cloths to be dyed for Persia. Demand of Mr. Burlamachi for the powder by him delivered into the Tower. Mr. Purchas brought again his epistle to the Company, which is to be inserted into his books of the History of the World, with such additions and alterations as had been formerly directed, which, being read, was well liked, and left to Mr. Purchas, his discretion to be inserted if he please. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., VII.*, 293–299.]

Jan. 13.
Fredericksburg.

11. Sir Robt. Anstruther to Sir Dudley Carleton. The French Ambassador has proposed a reconciliation of differences between the French and Danes, touching some ships going to the East Indies taken by the Danes, for which divers complaints have been exhibited but redress deferred. The King and Danish East India Company have left the French to receive their trial by a judicial course with respect of persons. [*Extract from Correspondence, Denmark.*]

Jan. 14.

12. Court Minutes of the East India Company. That Sir Henry Marten is now of opinion that this Company cannot proceed against Coen by way of any civil action, but advises that they

1625.

object against him by articles and thereupon desire he may stayed. About buying and measuring timber; Mr. Ducy is so honest and able a man as the Company cannot be better served. That a "strong Commission" be procured for making powder of saltpetre from foreign parts; the Company purposing to set up a mill for same. Henry Bate called upon peremptorily to pay his debt or a course would be taken to compel him. Request of Burlamachi for payment for powder. Interest on Messrs Cartwright and Carleton's stock. The Secretary to acquaint Sir Henry Marten "that there are a sort of mariners" that are entertained for the Indies and desire to serve in the yard till the ships be ready, but leave the service and hire themselves for Newcastle so soon as the season serves. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.* VII., *pp.* 300–301.]

Jan. 15. London. **13.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christopher Clitherow, Deputy Governor, Humphrey Browne, Wm. Garway, Ant. Abdi, and Abrah. Cartwright, Committees of the East India Company, to Carleton. Refer to their letter of the 8th present, since when they have addressed themselves to his Majesty, who was as little satisfied as themselves with the contents of the States' answers, so made remonstance to his Majesty, of which copy is inclosed. Have set down their opinions upon the two last answers. Observe the second to be penned so obscurely, that the Netherlands' Ministers in the Indies may wrest it whither they please, and use them as ill there as ever. The third might have been approved, but that they find two different limitations, the one of jurisdiction, the other in these words, viz: "That they be not comprised in the obligation of the exclusive contracts," which are so vast and ambiguous that they may make whatsoever interpretation they please. His Majesty utterly dislikes the examination of the business to be remitted into the Indies, and refuseth to authorise any of his subjects to join with them therein. Conceive the Dutch ought not to propound any such course of re-examination; for if the proofs whereon the sentence was grounded are not sufficient, then is the injustice notorious, neither is it any where allowed for a judge, first to proceed to condemnation and execution, upon insufficient proofs, and when questioned of injustice to allege other supervenient proofs. Desire that John Peterson Coen may be laid hold on, and impleaded either criminally or civilly, or both, or otherwise by complaint to the States, to which purpose Mr. Misselden is desired to attend him. Their objections against Coen now that the differences in agitation will in all likelihood come to a public dispute; desire his furtherance for such a process against him as shall be found most expedient. Understand that Mareschalk, one of the actors of that odious murder, goes at liberty up and down Amsterdam, whereat they wonder, and have just cause to doubt of justice upon those in the Indies. 1½ *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Jan. 15. London. **14.** Copy of the preceding. Signed by Morris Abbott, Governor, James Campbell, Alderman, Robert Bell, Edward Warnor and Thomas Mun. *Indorsed by Carleton*, recd. the 19th. 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

1625.
Jan. **15.** Remonstrance to the King touching the answers of the Lords States General to the three articles and the business of Amboyna [*dated* $\frac{19}{29}$ *Dec.* 1624, *and calendared in previous Volume, see No.* 717. I., *p.* 471]. The answer to the first article is well approved of. The answer to the second article reserves the jurisdiction of the Dutch officers over the English, as well as over their own nation, in their possessions in the Indies, except where the two corporations shall be immediately parties; a limitation which not only seemeth a partial interpretation of the 30th Article of the Treaty (1619), but is flatly against the King's declaration of January 1623 [*see previous Calendar, No.* 250]. The answer to the third article not only prescribes the distance of 10 Dutch leagues between the English and Dutch forts, as agreed on in the Treaty, but adds other limitations, namely, that the English shall not build within the limits of their jurisdiction or pre-contracts, which are so obscure and uncertain that there is hardly any place where they may not pretend either jurisdiction or pre-contract. The English Company therefore desire that the limitations may remain on both sides as first agreed, the English reserving the right to repair their forts at Pooloroon and Lantar. As to the inquisition to be made in the Indies into the proceedings at Amboyna, the English Company conceive it to be needless, as from the acts of the Council of Amboyna, communicated by the Dutch, and other evidence, the King's Commissioners have already (beyond doubt and exception) found the English that were executed to be innocent and the proceedings unjust and execrable. The resolution for the remitting of the Governor of Amboyna and the rest of those that assisted in the judicature against the English is well liked, and would give very good hope of effectual justice if Laurence Mareschalk, the second in the Council and long since returned, were apprehended and proceeded against. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 57.]

Jan. 17. **16.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from Capt. Browne of the London, expressing the great danger the ship was in going to the Downs, having lost her long boat, barge, and skiff, two anchors and cables. The pinnace to be called the Falcon. Regulations for the taphouse at Blackwall, the storehouses adjoining being in some danger by the fires and late sittings up. Letters despatched to the Lord Ambassador (Carleton) and Misselden to prosecute Coen and Mareschalk; and that Mr. Secretary had by his Majesty's command recommended the prosecution to the Lord Ambassador. Answer of Sir Henry Marten that if he might have the names of the mariners who leave the Company's service for Newcastle he would arrest them into the Admiralty: names given to Mr. Cappur. Promise of Henry Bate to pay in the rest of his bond. Mr. Tichborne, the Company's solicitor, to attend on Wednesday concerning the business of Denton and Ball. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII., pp.* 302–303.]

Jan 18.
Jambi. **17.** Henry Sill to (the President at Batavia). Account of pepper laden on board the junk Refuge and in "the house." 1,100 ryals stolen from their house in the night by the Dutch. Five or six Chinese put in irons upon suspicion, but the King, wroth with the pre-

1625.

sumption of the Dutch, caused the Chinese forthwith to be let out and brought to his own Court. Was told by the King that "we and the Dutch were so great masters that we seemed not to acknowledge him for King in his own country," that Staverton was the first author of this assuming of authority, and that the Chinese were his own slaves and should live no longer with us. Arrival of Signor Kunùs, who, having despatched the Hollandia for Batavia, bruited abroad that the Achinders were at Indraghiri, "but his lying intent, as we since imagine, was only to terrify us from buying of pepper. He seeks all means possible to defraud, conculate, and suppress us, he cares not by what sinister dealing." *Annexed*,

Consultation held in Jambi. Agreed:—To protest against Signor Kunus, Dutch Cape merchant, for his dishonest dealing. How to avoid fire by night. As to the price of light pepper. To give the President and Council intelligence of the wrongs proffered by the Dutch. To condescend to Giles Waterman's request to go for Batavia, which is also Shapley's desire, in regard he is so harebrained that they are fearful of inconveniences if they should disagree and Waterman should not be very mild and patient as hitherto he hath been. 4 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1174.]

Jan. 19. **18.** Court Minutes of the East India Company, Concerning the payment of Henry Bate's debt. The Palsgrave and Lyon gone down to Woolwich. Mr. Browne, master of the London, recommends his wife's father, a brewer at Ratcliff. Petition of Abraham Herwin and James Jacobson for 359*l.* 19*s.*, detained from their father-in-law, James Desmaistres, for faulty beer, and that they might supply the Company with beer. The Lord Keeper to be entreated to hear Denton's case. Capt. Greene and Mr. Woodcock to be prosecuted. Request of Burlamachi for payment for powder answered as before. Offer of one Blyth to make powder from saltpetre from beyond seas to be entertained, as it may save the Company 1,000*l.* per annum. Concerning Vivian's debt, and George Ball's business, and for the sentence against Ball in the Star Chamber Mr. Tichborne is to attend the Lord Chief Baron, and also to take out an attachment against Decrowe. The warrant for attaching the runaway mariners to be served with all secrecy. Complaint of John Lamprey to the Court of Requests that certain books of accounts are detained from him: the consideration to be left to another Court. Thomas Bright, that went factor in the Tryal, to have his wages, because a factor could be in no way guilty of the loss of the ship. Request of Mr. Chamberlain for reparation for 11 lb. of rotten silk found in a bale at Amsterdam in March 1623. Thomas Wolley's journal, describing the countries he had visited during his absence, to be read. Refusal of the Court to be troubled in the business between Powell and Capt. Welden. Alderman Hammersley to be spoken with concerning the loss by sale of Muscovia oils: the debt charged to Mr. Treasurer Bateman to be put to profit and loss. Alderman Freeman's accounts. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII., pp.* 304–309.]

1625.

Jan. 20. Westminster. **19.** Ol. Viscount Grandison to Sir Thos. Roe. It is conceived that Sir Robert Sherley's proposition to draw a trade for Persian silk by sea into England will be very profitable for the King and the kingdom. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXI., No. 22, Cal. p. 453.*]

Jan. 21. London. **20.** Sec. Conway to the Duke of Buckingham. That the Persian Ambassador's proposition for four galliasses and a ship be referred to Sir Thos. Smythe. [*Minute, Domestic, Jac. I. Conway's Letter Bk., p. 186, Cal. p. 454.*]

Jan. 21–24. **21.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning Blyth's offer to make powder. Mr. Dawes of the Custom House will engage for the honest performance of his brother-in-law. John Lamprey's suit removed into the Court of Requests. Thomas Harris entertained Factor in the London, having deposited 700*l.* at 8 per cent., to have 10*l.* imprest on his wages. Letter received from the Dutch Mayors concerning pepper from a French ship that was burnt in Jacatra Road. Leyson Seys entertained steward of the Dolphin bound for Surat. Information that a subscription was set upon the Bourse to invite subscriptions to a stock for a new Persian Company; it was answered the Company will not hinder any man from underwriting. Committee to take care for the speedy dispatch of the outward bound ships the Dolphin, Palsgrave, Lion, and Falcon, provisions for same, also surgeons' chests. The masters, mates, and pursers of the Surat fleet to attend on Monday. The ships forthwith to fall down to Erith. Report of Stevens that the Exchange is in dock and may be made a strong ship; and moved whether the Company would not build a new ship, presenting a model of a ship of 400 tons to be sailed with 40 men, whereas the Lion of 300 tons requires 100 men; the Court liked well of the project, but left it till March to be considered. Complaint of Capt. Blythe that his ship was not sufficiently caulked, to be reported upon. No cloth of gold to be had that will serve the Company's turn. Special care to be taken that the white cloths already provided be dyed and made ready in time.

Jan. 24. Matter found by "Mr. Harlow of Council," in Lamprey's Bill whereon to ground a demur. Apprehension of runaways who have deceived the Company of their imprest; the Company requested not to deal rigorously with such "poor bare fellows." Ordered that they be carried before Sir Henry Marten, and by him sent to seek favour of the Company. Mr. Woodall committed by the Lord Steward for serving process upon Sir Thomas Merry, his Majesty's servant in ordinary: petition to be drawn for his release. The Elizabeth to be docked and surveyed. The Masters required to hasten their ships into the Downs and to lie aboard them themselves. Request of Capt. Blythe to take in less white wine and more canary, though the former be found good against the scurvy. Abraham Hoyle appointed steward's mate in the Lion. Payment for the powder and saltpetre from Dantzic. Thomas Walley to go steward's mate in the Palsgrave. Letter read from Mr. Browne from Margate Road the 20th inst., that the hoy with provisions, which went hence

1625.

Friday last, is not arrived: to be inquired into. Mr. Woodcock to be prosecuted in the Admiralty. Letter received from Thomas Thornborough, purser, concerning the lading of the London. The Court acquainted that Mr. Purchas is very thankful for the gratification sent him by the Company, and as concerning the epistle that was to be inserted, wherein the general injuries of the Dutch in the Indies was set down, he saith, he cannot persuade the printer to insert the same notwithstanding it is allowed by authority. The Court held it fit that the printer be dealt with privately and rather than fail, somewhat to be given him to insert it, and entreated Mr. Leat and Mr. Keightley to take upon them the care of that business. Concerning the sale of indigo and calicoes. John Lamprey to receive his dividends. 6¾ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII., pp.* 309–316.]

Jan. 25. London. **22.** Sec. Conway to [Carleton]. He will receive a letter from the Lords of the Council, concerning justice to be done by the States upon their subjects, or else his Majesty must be forced to grant unto particular men letters of reprisal. The King begins to be weary of his subjects smarts and sharp complaints, makes himself strong at sea, and resolves to suffer no longer, but under the hand of a conqueror. Having communicated to his Majesty the States' letters and answers to the Lords, does not find that they receive satisfaction by them. Wednesday is appointed for the debating to to give the King advice in that point. But this he can assure him, that if they give not justice in the business of Amboyna, and satisfaction in our just demands of right and neighbourly fair dealing, we shall bring ourselves upon an advantage that may make us dispute equally at what price soever the sequel be. "Certainly the Devil or his ministers keeps a hand in this work, in envy of the good correspondencies that might be for the advancement of the public and good cause." He will receive two papers, being the East India Merchants objections against Petersen Coen, and their answer to the States' proposition. "Coen is such a man as neither King nor State can endure him." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 26. **23.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Purchas came into Court and gave humble thanks to the Company for their favour and bounty towards him. He said it was beyond his expection of his part, his only end having been for the glory of God and honour of this nation, and therefore besought the Company that if there be anything else wherein he may serve them they would make use of him as of a man obliged to the Company; withal he told them that he had obtained licence and allowance to print the epistle, but cannot persuade the bookbinder to insert it, who hath taken advice thereupon, and is told it may be dangerous. The Court resolved to let it rest for awhile, and if they cannot procure it to be bound with the book they will print it upon some other occasions. Mr. Deputy reported that yesterday, when Mr. Governor was at Leatherseller's Hall at Mr. Eyre's funeral, he and some Committees were summoned to the Lord President's house, where the Lord President demanded whether they were satisfied with the offers of the States; the answer was, they are so ambiguously penned that none can tell what to make of them, but the Company have sent over something in writing which if it may pass will do well. His Lordship promised another effectual letter for stay of that Company's ships, and declared that Mr. Bagg is watchful on the Western coast, and that Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. of Plymouth Castle, affirms that they are not yet passed by. Committee appointed to attend at the Council Table this afternoon concerning the Dutch business according to order. The runaways to be punished by whipping or ducking at the yardarm: as "censured" by the Judge of the Admiralty. Messrs. Kirby and Keightly to see it done in a moderate fashion next day at Blackwall, but one Garway to be spared. Concerning the sale of calicoes and supply of kerseys. The bill of a painter for painting and gilding "a launce, a bandrolt, and divers large frames for pictures" amounting to 11*l.*, referred to Committees. Mr. Clifton to have 330*l.* on account of biscuit, &c., for the Surat fleet. Wm. Garway and Keightly to survey the timber at Blackwall. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII. pp.* 316–319.]

Jan. 28. Whitehall. **24.** Minutes of proceedings of the Privy Council. The East India Company having certified what they conceived of the answer and declaration of the Dutch East India Company, which had been sent over by the King's Ambassador in Holland, and in which it appears that the Hollanders have no desire to give satisfaction for the wrongs committed, and more especially for their unjust and cruel proceedings at Amboyna, resolved, all fair courses for reparation having been taken and failed, that the King's Ambassador in Holland shall declare how ill his Majesty is satisfied with the answers and his resolution to put in execution the orders for righting the Company. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXII., No.* 62*, *Cal., p.* 564.]

Jan. 28. **25.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Application of Mr. Governor to the Lord Steward for the release of Mr. Woodall; but his lordship asked if no other man could serve the Company's turn but that one, declared how unsufferable a thing it is that the King's servants be served with process in the King's house, and took respite to consider. The bond of Mr. Hopton, late purser's mate in the Dolphin, cancelled. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others attended at Whitehall on Wednesday last, where was as great a Council as could sit at the table. The Lords having perused what had come from the States under pretence of satisfaction, did with one consent affirm that it is so obscurely penned that none can tell what to make of it, and one grave lord said he would undertake out of those words to gather four several meanings; their Lordships therefore advised the Company to pen the articles to be subscribed by the States as they would have them, and they shall be so sent over to the States, and allowance thereof required. Their Lordships were then moved that they would also be a means to his Majesty that justice may be done for the lives of his Majesty's subjects murdered at Amboyna, and that it might not be said (to the shame and dishonour of the English nation) that a principal actor in that bloody business jetts it up and down among the Dutch

1625.

unpunished nor so much as questioned, and that Coen, who upon foul matter appearing at the last treaty was sent for home, should now be sent again as General to act new tragedies in the Indies. Their Lordships took this business to heart as a thing wherein the honour of his Majesty and the general good of the kingdom was insufferably touched, and desired the Lord Admiral to second his former letters to the narrow seas and the port towns for stay of the Dutch Company's ships. It was now ordered that care be taken that the order go particularly to all his Majesty's ships abroad, for Capt. Love and another captain have yet received no warrant for stay of ships, and the Court was acquainted that Mr. Governor and others had met the day before and drawn up that which if the States and Dutch Company approve, will serve the present turn. Request of Daniel Harvey, who sold 70 hogsheads of nuts (nutmegs) to Gilbert Morewood, that the Company would accept Morewood's security for them. Greet's business to be looked up. Debate upon Evelyn's offer for the making of powder of the Company's East Country petre. Lord Carew very forward to give furtherance to the work. Request made in the Court of Admiralty for a warrant for the whipping and ducking of those men that were ordinary takers of the Company's imprest and did not go the voyage, but Sir Henry Marten not being there the Court would give no order therein. Petition from said offenders, prisoners in St. Katherine's, that the Company would release them and discharge their fees, which they would earn in their next voyage. Nathaniel Mountney, son of the Company's husband, who had before been at Surat, entertained at 20*l.* for two years and 10*l.* rising for five years more. 3¾ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII., pp.* 319–322.]

Jan. 28. **26.** Consultation at Sir Thos. Smythe's house concerning the Persian voyage. Present: The Ambassador of Persia, Sir Thos. Smythe, Sir William Russell, Sir Humphrey Handford, Wm. Burrell, and Rich. Steele. The business, according to a letter from the Duke of Buckingham, was in all points with care and judgment handled, and agreed to be the only means to draw the greatest part of Europe's money hither, in making the staple of the Persian raw silks here. Agreed that it was with all expedition to be put in execution, for there was a doubt made of the possibility of preparing shipping by the 20th March to sail with four ships of the merchants intended for India and Persia. Burrell, one of the shipwrights of England, undertakes the performance of the shipping; viz., the Dragon, of 450 tons, and four small vessels to be fitted with oars for the service of the King of Persia. The charge of these four vessels to be sold to the King of Persia will be 8,000*l.*, and that of the ship at present will be 2,500*l.* Agreed by the Ambassador that the Persian shall freight the Dragon and allow 30*l.* per ton of raw silk, so that there will be a great return. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 58.]

27. "The charges of five ships in a voyage for Persia, with the profit of their returns observed by the Commissioners of the Navy." It is conceived necessary that two of his Majesty's ships should go

1625.

this voyage, that the Hollanders may see the King intends the protection of that trade, as also to confirm to the King of Persia his Majesty's intent to lade thence the greater quantity of raw silks. The ships nominated are, the Defiance, of 600 tons, and the Entrance, of 500 tons, to be allowed to the King 24*l.* per ton or 26,400*l.*, to be paid at their return, They must have 275 men, whose victualling will come to 7,000*l.* for 20 months. The adventure to be 30,000*l.* in "live stock, as cloth, kersies, tin, lead," &c., which will return 90,000*l.* The silks which the King of Persia may send, if it be at 2*s.* the 1*l.*, will produce 180,000*l.*, which will make 270,000*l.* profit. The merchants will set out three ships (or four if time permit), two of 400 tons and one of 300 tons: their stock (besides victualling, &c.) is to be 30,000*l.*; their expectation, that the King's ships and theirs go in joint adventure, that what ships soever return they may jointly take out their profit; and for speedy performance hereof they desire the Lords to underwrite, to the end they may fall on buying commodities, victualling, and such like. They further propose that if the Lords exceed the stock of 30,000*l.* they will do the like. There are to be no longer delays, or this hopeful trade will be in the hands of the Dutch. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 59.]

Jan. 29.
London.

28. Morris Abbott, Governor Robt. Ducie, Rich. Ven, and Wm. Garway to Carleton. Understand that the letters and articles lately come from the States have so highly displeased his Majesty that he hath called a solemn assembly of all the Lords of his Council, with order to call unto them the East India Company, and seriously to consider whether it be fit he should sit down by these slight and ambiguous answers, or that he shall prosecute his former resolution for taking the ships of the Dutch Company. Accordingly the 26th present, the Lords being assembled "in the greatest number than any of us have formerly seen upon whatsoever occasion," the Duke of Buckingham and all the chief Lords present, the whole business was expostulated, which seemed highly to incense their Lordships, who after a particular debate of the two last articles, adjudged them to be so cunningly and ambiguously penned, that they were "far unworthy to be presented unto this State;" and for the matter of re-examination of that bloody murder of Amboyna, in the East Indies, "they made that their resolution ridiculous," and only a device to win time, seeing they have Mareschalk, one of the principal malefactors, who passes freely at his liberty. And here likewise it was remembered that in the time of the last treaty, in 1622, upon many grevious complaints against their General Coen, the States and the merchants here present answered that they had sent for him home; but yet no way to punish him, but rather to honour him with new employments. For all which things there was a general discontent in their Lordships, who, after some private debate, encouraged the Company that these grevious wrongs should be righted, and confirmed his Majesty in his former resolution. For this end my Lord Duke, by order of the Council, hath made new despatches unto his Majesty's ships, and to the forts on the coast, strictly to charge them to this service. Were also commanded to reform the said two

1625.

articles, which shall presently be effected. Meantime send copy, as they at this instant have conceived them, and think there will be no alteration; but by the next he shall receive the full resolution, both from Mr. Secretary and the Company. 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Jan. 29. **29.** Copy of the preceding. [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Jan. 30. **30.** Propositions to the Ambassador of Persia, with the Ambassador's answers. In regard to the four galliasses the Ambassador answers that 16,000*l.* shall be given for them. As to the price of the ship to carry over the Ambassador, and the King of Persia making up her lading and other ships homeward, the Ambassador answers that after the Minister sent from the King of England shall have received 12,000*l.* for the galliasses and bestowed it in commodities, the King of Persia's subjects shall lade their goods in the ships, and pay here 30*l.* per ton freightage. The third proposition refers to the price of a jewel to be sent by his Majesty. The fourth proposition concerns the quality of the silk, and the fifth proposition the freight to be paid by the King of Persia, the rates at which he will deliver silks in England, and the English commodities he will take in part payment. Signed by Sec. Conway and Sir Wm. Russell. The answers are written by Sir Robert Sherley in the margin. *Annexed,*

> I. Report to the Duke of Buckingham on the offer of the Ambassador of Persia to sell all the silk that will be vented in Europe to the King of England. *Calendared in previous volume No.* 572 *p.* 370. Together 5 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., Nos.* 60-61.]

Jan. 30. **31.** Copy of above propositions without the answers. $1\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* [*East Indies Vol. III. No.* 62.]

32. Mem. by Sir Robert Sherley. "A propposittion for the full sattisfacttion of the Kinge of Persia for this presentt, in respectt of the shortnes of tyme w^ch^ Mr. Burrell his Majesty shipryght undertakes to bylde four gally asses, that shaule sayle from hence into Persia, w^ch^ shaule be vessels so inforstt w^th^ ordinance that shaule be soffittiant to defende the Gulfe of Persia from al ennimys, and to sett them there w^th^ the expence of ayght thousande pounds." $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 63.]

33. Propositions of the Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies for such privileges as they demand from the King of Persia. They require those privileges granted by a former contract to be fully and faithfully maintained; the King of Persia to receive English cloth and other wares at the Port of Gombroon and there to deliver the raw silks; the remaining half of the Castle of Ormuz, the moiety already belonging to the English to be delivered up to them with all customs or benefits, to defray the charges of the garrison and shipping required for its defence, the Persians having no shipping to do so; and to be aided by a sufficient number of men if the Portugals shall at any time beseige the Castle. *Indorsed.* "The Company's four propositions with the Persians." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 64.]

1625.

Jan. 31. **34.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Henry Robinson for a loan of 1,000*l.* on security of 2,000*l.* of his adventure denied, finding it a very dangerous precedent. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others besought the Duke for new letters to the narrow seas for stay of the Dutch ships; and they were sent the next morning; copy to be sent to the Downs to the Company's factors. Mr. Woodall acknowledged the Company's favour in procuring his liberty; but said he has only liberty to do the Company service for 10 or 12 days. To have his surgeon's chests ready by the end of next week. Concerning letters of administration granted to a sister of Henry Covert deceased. Request of Keightly to be spared overlooking surgeon's chests; but the Court would not exempt him. The articles to be sent to the States and Dutch Company, read: Mr. Deputy and others to attend the Lord President therewith. Ordered that Salbanke's widow, now wife of Mr. Wills, who hath understood that "the Whale was cast away at an anchor and all sails up, and that the Master was shamefully faulty," be examined. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII. pp.* 323–325.]

Jan. 31 to Feb. 14. **35.** "An exact and perfect relation of a sea fight performed in the Gulf of Persia, Anno Dom. 1624–5, between four English and four Dutch ships against eight Portugal ships." *See Capt. Weddell's account of this sea fight in his letter to the East India Company, dated* 27 *April* 1625. 7½ *pp.* [*Domestic Corresp., Jac.* 1, *Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 58, *Cal. p.* 476.]

Feb. 2. **36.** [Sir Humphrey Handford ?] to [Sir Thomas Smythe ?] Has considered his discourse on Saturday last concerning the Persian trade [*see consultation at Sir Thos. Smythe's house, ante No.* 26], and foresees therein much glory and profit likely to redound to the country. Advantages of diverting the silk trade from the Levant by the Cape of Good Hope, and placing the sole mart thereof in England. The merchants of the East India Company the fittest to undertake this great business. Will reveal a secret of the East India Company because he intends their good. When first Ormuz was taken there was a great debate in the Company whether thoroughly to embrace this Persian trade or quite abandon it, which was referred by a General Court to a great Committee. Endeavours of the Turkey merchants who bear absolute sway in that Company by various devices to overthrow the Persian trade, by wearying those that strove to uphold it. The arguments on both sides remain yet in the Company's books, if not defaced or wilfully lost. His reasons for believing the General Court of the East India Company would resolve to embrace the trade in a brave and large manner if reformation in the Company's Government in reference to the dominant power and arbitrary government of the Turkey merchants were first assured them. The bads ends which the courses taken by these Governors tend to as seen in the Greenland and Muscovia businesses. To permit so great a trade as this of Persia to be embraced would quite frustrate those hidden and private purposes, in making the Indian trade by that means too great to be griped at by such a private Company and a few though very rich men. All manner of content must first be given to the adventurers to induce them to increase

1625.

their stock. Of which and other matters, if this taste relish well, the rest shall be dished and served in at a due time. 3½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 65.]

Feb. 2. **37.** Thos. Aylesbury to Nicholas. Requests directions what he shall do with the letter signed by the Duke in his coach for the East India Company. Has done all he can to satisfy them, but they are so distrustful that he fears they have sent to the Downs already. [*Domestic Corresp., Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 12, *Cal. p.* 466.]

Feb. 3. [The Hague.] **38.** Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Conway. Will readily obey the King's commands upon such advice as his honor saith the Lords of the Council were framing upon the East India business, meanwhile has communicated the Merchants' Remonstrance upon the States letter to his Majesty touching Amboyna, and their answer to Carleton's proposition to his Excellency and the States, and has also made known the objections against Coen, and finds them desirous and resolved to give his Majesty all contentment. Finds to be differently understood by the English and the Dutch merchants a declaration made by his Majesty in January 1623 touching sovereignty in places possessed by either Company, which Mons. Aerssens says was not only never consented to by the States, but was never even communicated to him and his colleagues. The reprisals granted by his Majesty on these two occasions the States are much troubled about, and say how could they safely put forty sail under power of a Prince who might use them for reprisal of their own subjects. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 4. Lagundy. **39.** "Bartholomew Churchman, master's mate of the Hart, his release of wages from the day of the fleets' setting sail for England." Whereas he was desirous to leave the Company's service for his own ends, the President and Council condescend to his departure, upon condition that he should return as a passenger, without any claim to wages. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1176.]

Feb. 4. **40.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report that a Dutch ship of 800 tons bound for the Indies is cast away, but the men, money, and letters saved. Concerning Mr. Barlow, the Court not satisfied of his clear dealing, ordered Mr. Ellam to write for an account, and meantime to inform the Court what his debt is. Business between the Company and Mrs. Salmon, late wife of Capt. Bonner deceased. Report of the Committee that attended the Lord President that he had with great care overlooked the articles to be sent to be subscribed by the States, and altered them in some particulars very material for this Company, also that a packet is come over from the States to be sent into the Indies if the Company likes, but the matter therein contained gives no content, and therefore is sent back again with signification that the State accepts it not. Mr. Ellam to send into the Downs to the factors, also to the President in the Indies, copies of the articles offered and refused, and what this Company requires. The propositions as amended by the Lord President read and approved, and his Lordship's personal pains therein thankfully acknowledged. Letters read from Sir

1625.

Dudley Carleton and Misselden, and answers orders to be framed. Business of John Lamprey in the Court of Requests. Some of the runaways committed to the Marshalsea to be discharged. The coral, to the value of 4,600*l.* not to be insured. Business of Greete. Three rubies of Sir Thos. Roe to be valued. Models in lead to be left of all jewels sent into the Indies, and an exact note kept of bargains made. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 325–328.]

Feb. 5. **41.** "The East Indian Company's reformation of the States answers to their three demands come with their letters of 5 Feb. 1624–5" [*see ante* No. 15.] The first article is approved. To the second agreed that all controversies of what nature soever between the two nations, or any particular members of them, shall be ordered by the Common Council of Defence in the Indies, and if not agreed on there, referred to the two Companies in Europe, and thence to his Majesty, and their Lordships if need be; but under the administration of politic government, criminal or civil, the persons, goods, ships, traffic, and lands of the English nation shall not be dealt withal otherwise than by the Council of Defence. Their Lordships will forbid their Governor-General in the Indies to give any hindrance to the English Company from building forts, storehouses, or retreats, so that it be not within 30 miles of any fort of the Dutch, who likewise shall not build within the like distance of places where the English shall fortify; but in conformity with the 23rd and 24th articles of the Treaty of 1619, there shall be reserved to the English such right has doth or may appertain to them for building forts in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna. *Also* the States answer of the $\frac{19}{29}$th Dec. 1624 to the three articles, calendared in previous volume No. 717 I. p. 471. *Endorsed* by Carleton as above. 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 5. **42.** French translation of the above. *Endorsed by Carleton,*— Translat of y^e 3 points as they are required by y^e Eng. Est. Indian Merchants, Feb. 1624(–5). [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 7. **43.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Salter offered a crystal glass set in gold for 200*l.*; but thought not fit to be sent to the Indies. Dr. Worrall desired to know whether it were the desire of the Company to have a "printed piece of the several tortures in effigy of our men at Amboyna" printed; and the Archbishop of Canterbury desired to speak with Mr. Governor concerning the same; the Court left it to "those to whom it doth appertain to licence or not licence it." 50 dollars or ryals "upon a slight occasion" mulcted from Thomas Dawkes by the Dutch, to be allowed to him. Mr. Woodall to receive 100*l.* on account of surgeons' chests. Report of the Governor that it appeared that the Lord Admiral's last letter for stay of the Dutch East India ships was not delivered [*see No.* 53], and that Sir Richard Bingley is come up with certain Hamburghers; also that Mr. Aylesbury "confessed ingeniously" that the letter rested still with him, but said "he could easily wash his own hands of any error" in that particular [*see ante No.* 37]. It was also reported that the Lord President and other Lords wondered the letter was not gone, and resolved that Sir Richard should go down and do the service; here-

1625.

upon the Governor and Deputy Governor attended Mr. Secretary, and "put it home" to him that in case there be no purpose to repair the Company, it had been fair to have warned them to forbear trading; for the quarrels of the two Companies were severed from the States, so there need be no breach. Mr. Secretary then demanded if the ships must fight, and the answer was that this Company hath not to do with that, being a State business, but only desired protection and right. Mr. Style was confident that neither His Majesty, the Lord Admiral, nor the Lords knew of the stay of that letter, and that in case he be well authorized there is no question of Sir Richard Bingley's fair and honest execution. Resolved that Mr. Cappur be employed to Newmarket with letters to Mr. Packer, as well as to acquaint the Lord Admiral with what had passed, as also to procure the sending Capt. Love to the command of his ship on the narrow seas. Information of a great parcel of coral to be had out of the Straits. Petition of John Fuller, to go and return in the same ship granted; he showed that Capt. Greene had made his will and was not so poor as he pretended to be. Henry Bate to pay in his money when the Court will consider his request. 160 hhds. of beef and pork at Blackwall; 40 oxen more to be killed before the hot weather. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 328–331.]

Feb. 8. Lagundy. **44.** Abstract of abuses of the Dutch in Jacatra in 1624, as advised by the President and Council from Lagundy, in their General Letter, dated 8 Feb. 1624–5, received by the ships Moon, Discovery, and Ruby in 1625. The Pengran will not admit any treaty with the Dutch, unless they demolish their fort of Batavia, said that the English might trade; but the Dutch would not suffer them. The Dutch demands pretending to attempt something against Bantam. They question the English trading at Anjar, but themselves trade there secretly. The Dutch hope to make their Batavia the receptacle of trade, and will never permit a peaceable trade in Bantam. Their doings at the Isle of Bessee. In the scarcity of rice they threatened the Javas with the bastinadoe if they sold us more than their officers limited them to. They forced upon us goods brought from Amboyna, and put the goods into our house by violence. No hope ever to free us from "this perfidious people" but by separation. Most parts of the Indies have erected tolls and exactions, the Dutch having set the example. How the Dutch break the 6th and 9th articles of the treaty and inforce payments from us in ready money, but from the inhabitants in wares; which stocks the country, and deprives us of all vent of wares. Of all the fruits they alone must be dividers. All this but a flea bite in respect of what they infer upon the 12th article, touching the maintenance of forts and garrisons. By their own manifold injuries they have brought the King of Macassar to be their professed enemy, and accuse us to be instigators thereof, because we will not break friendship with him. Whatsoever is referred into Europe will not be reformed by the Dutch here, "it is one of their maxims, that although restitution may be obtained in Europe, yet something will stick to the fingers." They send ships after every one of ours, and "have always their eyes upon us."

1625.

Reports of one of their own Council, that some of their body were very vehement to hinder our proceedings utterly; and that if upon any affront we should strike the first stroke, it would be the occasion of rooting us wholly out of all India. Thro' their exactions we pay double worth or more of everything we buy. They impose 10 per cent. poll money for every inhabitant, and licenses for every thing, and for the Chinese to play at dice and cards, and petty haglers, nothing so petty that is free from their exactions. "They will write into Europe (no doubt) of their conformity unto the article, whereas their whole work is but juggling and deceit." A sailor of ours was murdered by the Dutch at Masulipatam. They searched our ships for Lagundy, and took away some of our servants, the blacks; sent a pinnace after the Rose, and intercepted all boats that came off from the shore to her; and send ships to lie constantly in our road to deter all people from trading with us. If reformation is not obtained, "it will be no trading for us in India, nor living by these ill neighbours in Europe." 5¼ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1177.]

Feb. 9. **45.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The pilot and masters to provide that on this day week the outward bound ships be carried down to the Hope. Capt. Hawkeridge's bond to be delivered up, but not Mr. Guy's (purser of the London) until he has accounted with Lanman. Purchase of 20 tons of tin for Surat. The Commissioners of the Navy to have "a parcel of oars," but to be put in mind to clear with the Company for monies formerly owing. Mr. Offley's son and other factors to have the great cabin of the Dolphin. On the demur to John Lamprey's bill, Thos. Mills and Wm. Walker's business to be heard on Friday, Walker (the porter) being charged with furnishing money to those that go to the Indies at unreasonable rates. Bill of charges of John Keeling for his journey to the Downs. Bill of Treasurer Bateman to Mary Harrison, widow, and Geoffrey Kerby to be cancelled. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 331–334.]

Feb. 9. **46.** Sir William Russell to Sec. Conway. Finds that in the paper delivered to his honor there is a mistake in casting up the sum that 5,000 bales of silk will amount unto, which is not to cost in Persia above 500,000*l.*, and will make here double the money above all charges in case all other passages into Europe be stopped. But is since informed by some that trade to Turkey that the silk imported into Europe by way of Turkey is not altogether Persia silk, but comes from other places that the Persian cannot prohibit; in such case such a proportion from the Persian will not vent in Christendom. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 66.]

Feb. 9. London. **47.** Sec. Conway to Buckingham. The *resultat* touching the Persian trade is sent, with observations upon it, *see ante, No.* 30. *Minute.* [*Domestic Corresp., Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 192. *Cal., p.* 470.]

Feb. 9. **48.** Order to the Clerk of the Signet. To engross a bill for the King's signature for payment of 5,421*l.*, for setting forth the Seven Stars, Charles, Moon, and Desire, manned with 90 men and victualled for ten months for a voyage to Persia. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 35, *Cal., p.* 470.]

Feb. 10. Westminster. **49.** The King to Lord Keeper Lincoln. To prepare letters patent authorising the Lord Admiral to grant letters of marque and reprisal to such of the King's subjects as have sustained losses and damages at sea from the Spanish Netherlanders and Hollanders and from whom no satisfaction or restitution can be obtained. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 36, *Cal., p.* 470.]

Feb. 11. The Hague. **50.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. "In the mean time I roll my tun of complaints (like Diogenes when the Corinthians were arming against Philip) about our East Indian and Greenland businesses, endeavouring as much as in me is possible to get their Ambassador Joachimi speedily despatched and that with satisfaction." [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 11. **51.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved not to send any tin as hitherto it has yielded but even money in the Indies. Capt. Blythe to have as many servants as Capt. Shilling had. Denton's cause dismissed by the Lord Keeper with *5l.* costs. Debt of Henry Bate remitted on his petition in respect of his poverty, service, and submission. About the release of a boy, pressed for the King's service. Emme Chidley, to have four months of her son's wages. Report to be made to the Court of Requests concerning the business of John Lamprey. The mariners to be sent up a few at a time from Tilbury to receive their imprest. Robert Hunt, recommended for steward's mate, to go a "common man" as hired. Dispute between Hopton and Page, the master of Thos. Joyce about a loan. About Mr. Barlow's debt for indigo. Ordered that Wm. Walker, the porter, deliver back the bond, money, &c. which he had exacted from Thomas Mills. John Keeling having been arrested by the keeper of the prison of St. Katharine's for fees of mariners committed at the suit of the Company, to be bailed, and counsel taken how far the Company is liable. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.*, 335–338.]

Feb. 12. London. **52.** Sir John Coke to Buckingham. Copies of the Duke's warrant have been sent to the [East India] merchants and by them to Sir Rich. Bingley into the Downs with earnest solicitation and promise of reward if he would seize the Holland ships before the Duke's warrant came to his hands. Has found it necessary to give directions for the delivery of the warrant to Sir Rich. Bingley with advice for his careful proceeding. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 48, *Cal., p.* 473.]

Feb. 12. London. **53.** Sir John Coke to Edward Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham. Is glad to understand that his Grace has obtained commission for letters of reprisal, which it will much import his Grace to have drawn with good advice. The Duke's profit will depend upon the tenths of goods taken, and he must have, especially at Plymouth, an honest collector. James Bagg will be the first to offer his service, but his dealing will forthwith be laid open by a man of quality in a matter of great importance concerning the

1625.

Duke's warrant to stay the Holland ships trading to the East Indies, which he was required to keep in his hands, but has given out copies which were published on the Exchange and sent to the Narrow Seas, and the execution of the warrant pressed before it was delivered. It imports his Grace in honour and safety not to have the trust he reposes in his servants trafficked in this manner. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 47, *Cal., p.* 473.]

Feb. 12. Gombroon. **54.** Tho. Barker to John Banggam. Has laden aboard the Royal James, for his own account, a pair of very fine carpets of "Kirman," intreats him to make sale of them to the best advantage, and return the produce in sugar, sugar candy, steel, tin, or indigo. Cost 40 tomans in Spahan, and hopes they will yield at least 60. "In case of mortality" the proceeds to be delivered to Kerridge. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1178.]

Feb. 14. **55.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Wm. Walker, in conformity to the order of the last Court, discharged Thomas Mills of his debt. That John Lamprey's cause be dismissed out of the Court of Requests. A servant of the Earl of Warwick attended with a letter from the King, dated the 5th inst., importing his Majesty's pleasure that the differences between the Earl and Company should be referred to arbitration, under bond of 30,000*l.* a piece, to be ended this month: the business to be taken into consideration on Wednesday next. The pirate business again "called upon," and some of the Company required to appear at Sir Thomas Smythe's house: ordered that Mr. Markham set down the state of that business. Capt. Love to be treated with, to have copy of the Lord Admiral's last letter, and to desire him to repair forthwith to his charge, with a promise of the Company's "acknowledgment if any service was effected." Letter read certifying the return of the London to the Downs; also two letters from Mr. Misselden of the 7th and 22nd January to be kept secret. Woodcott's (Woodcock's) petition concerning his cause in the Admiralty. Mrs. Salbanke to be demanded of whom she heard "that the Whale was cast away at an anchor, her sails standing, and the master and merchants being at supper and rioting in the cabin." 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk, VII.*, 339–341.]

Feb. 14. Aboard the William, Swally Road. **56.** Tho. Rastell, Giles James, and Rich. Lancaster to the East India Company. Gave large advice of all occurrences by the Dolphin, 10th January 1624 [*wanting*], since which have received letters of 15th March 1624, by the Jonas. At the Dolphin's departure the Reformation remained alone in port, with the greatest part of the Guzerat's treasure; but she was dispeeded the 27 Jan. following, with 80,000 Ryals for Acheen and Jacatra, and eight chests of coral taken out of the Guzerat junks. Might have compassed full lading of indigo for the Blessing and William, had not a perfidious combination ("even of those who had but lately taken their accursed oaths to the contrary") prevailed upon the Mogul for firmans for apprehending their persons, restitution, and expulsion out of his country. They were all imprisoned in irons, "to be the shameful subjects of daily threats, revilings, scorns, and disdainful derisions of whole rabbles of people"; their warehouses and private chests were ransacked, and all that was gold or silver disposed of towards satisfaction of the merchants' pretences. Their miserable usage. Appeals to the King not listened to, when Abdallah Hussein, their "ancient inveterate enemy for the actions of Sir Hen. Middleton," sole director of the kingdom, the main supporter of these troubles. Mr. Young not at Court, and "the Hackeem our friend" disgraced, our business was at a dangerous stand and our monsoon hazarded, but were not to land a piece of money out of the Blessing and William. "Our false hearted friends the Dutch" prevented the taking of three junks by advancing in each junk their Prince's colours. Demand of certain Turks, interested in the junk of Choul, of 85,000 Ryals of 8, which they hotly pursued, by virtue of a pass given by the factor at Mocha, with a promised bribe to Seif Chan of one half for recovery; and had doubtless prevailed but for a costly bribe of their own of 70,000 Mahmonds. Mr. Young's complaint and solicitings at Court utterly rejected. Were refused license to lade their indigo, so the ships departed empty, the William for Batavia and the Blessing towards Arabia, "leaving us distressed still in prison and irons as they found us, howbeit not many days after were freed of our fetters." The Turks were allowed appeal to the King, who since by means of Seif Chan and Aseph Chan our old friend has repulsed them. Gave commission to the Blessing, &c. for the seizing of all Guzerat junks. After seven months' wretched imprisonment they came on 7 Sept. to a final agreement, which by copy of the articles [*ante No.* 1] show were "most reasonably favorable," and not much differing from the former (the renting of Customs excepted). Remarks on the losses sustained. If the Company can digest and pass over these dishonours they may enjoy the trade as before; for by command from the Court they have recovered 6,800 M., exacted to defend their bodies from torture, and have lately received the King's firman commanding their re-establishment in their trade and restoration of whatsoever has been wrongfully extorted from them. Seif Chan is too powerful to be dealt with. The dangers and damages that are to be considered and feared by taking revenge or restitution of the Guzerats. They must not be dealt with slightly or once only, but for four years together, "for they are too well fleshed in our late disgracing to be tenderly and slightly dealt withal, and will, notwithstanding all oaths and writings (even from the King to the beggar), make breach again upon the first occasion of advantage." In breaking league with them the dissolution of the trade will follow for three or four years together. The state of the Dutch trade at Surat and the danger to which the Company's servants are exposed, viz., to captivity, the fury of a multitude, or may be hazard of their lives. Doubtful whether the project of seizing their small vessels take effect. The Blessing and William had safe wintering, one on the coast of Arabia, the other at Batavia, and both returned safely in September last. After came the James and her fleet, the Eagle sent off in quest of the distressed Anne, but

1625.

returned "successless," and to this day no news of her. The Eagle surprised two Portugals, one a good ship and fit for their service, and in the other 37 Arabian horses, dates, and Rohannas, which were landed, but the vessel was run aground and perished in the river, through the negligence of these country mariners. The James and her fleet departed for Persia, and the Blessing and William to seaward, to spend time until the Portugal armada of eight galleons was clear of the coast. Have not only established the former course of business since the coming of this fleet, but have supplied all former residences with factors, and besides paying debts, have invested 10,000*l.* for Acheen and Batavia in Indian clothing, and for England in pepper, indigo, and calicoes 19,500*l.* more. Concerning the goods and jewels sent to Court and Agra by Robert Young, for the most part sold to Aseph Chan to preserve his favour in their heat of troubles, at cheap rates and scarce prime cost; the prices. Three emeralds, belonging to Morris Abbott, sold at 3,000 rupees, which after brokerage, &c. will at 6*s.* a dollar amount to 398*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* The great damage by wet to some of the Ahmedabad linens. Wonder at the mariners' impudence in taxing them with a want of sufficient guard to defend the goods from filchers; there hath been always a court of guard of their own selecting, who indeed were not those only who ripped up the bales of linen, but even contrived the stealing of 178 bars of lead, by the assistance of some thieving Banian merchants. Know not whom to accuse of the sailors, as the guard was weekly changed, which now is continued under one captain. Have made known to the factors in Baroach, Ahmedabad, Agra, and the coast their several complaints about the linens, who have promised to take especial regard for the future. Concerning the sorts and quantities of Indian commodities required by the Company:—Have attained to about 280 tons of pepper, and doubt not to make this place a mart for the lading of more than double that quantity yearly; will follow their instructions about cotton wool, assortments of cloth and stuffs, gumlac, bloodstones, and the rest. White calico, lawns, and sashes of Mocha may be annually supplied from hence, gumlac and aloes soccatrina from Ahmedabad, Agra, and this place. Remarks upon the purchase and trade of indigo and the trade to Mocha, where the Dutch have these four years been detained prisoners and their whole estate confiscated. Conceive the trade unsafe without some powerful and peculiar firman from the Grand Signor to protect them; it were a business worth renewing in security. The low-priced sorts of coral most profitable for this market. Forty or fifty pieces of broadcloth yearly the most they would wish the Company to send. Have sold all the elephants' teeth, and a like quantity or more may be annually sent. The sorts of cloth of gold and satins brocaded with gold most esteemed; some few may be sent every year for preservation of friends at Court, where there is required a continual Resident, "for the awing of griping Governors" and to answer complaints in times of disturbance. Part of the gold lace is sold and produced reasonable profit. One bale of tapestry sent with [Thos.] Keridge to Persia. The rich ones of Sir Fran. Crane will get the start and are highly commended, but how their value may by the King or his great ones be apprehended somewhat to be doubted. Copper and iron ware unprofitable in these parts. Have sold all the lead ; 'tis grown a very vendible commodity. Have found the same quick despatch for their quicksilver, which must be one of their staple commodities ; but better care should be had in making up that sent out of Holland, in which there is a loss of 1,207 lbs. weight. The sale of amber beads to the value of 500*l.* or 1,000*l.* yearly may be depended on. Were led by the seamen's opinions in the Discovery's disposure years past for Batavia (not touching at Sumatra). Cotton yarn, when want of better lading shall require it, may be gotten plain or cross reeled. Are still backward in their accounts by reason of their late troubles, and can only now send copies of the journal unbalanced from the surrender of Giles James to Joseph Hopkinson. Have ever consulted and will advise with the seamen concerning the ships' and people's employments. Reasons for the non-return of the Company's ships, which the Company instance as a neglect ; hereafter will endeavour their utmost satisfaction. The people of Dabul earnest suitors to be reconciled for what hath passed, and to trade with them in peace for the future. Believe were it not for the Dutch, "who are ever ominous to your affairs," there might be safety for their estate and people's residence. Touching the Company's desires for the renewing of trade in Persia and the settling of a factory in Ormuz, refer to the discretion of Mr. Kerridge, though from their agents' advices there is little encouragement; yet as the Dutch have now leapt into their room, and the Persian (beleaguered by the Portugals) has most need of their assistance, have sent thither Thos. Kerridge with Capt. Weddell's fleet, with power as well for the disposure of those ships as for absolute treating or settling in any of those parts. As Thos. Rastell has a most fit opportunity of passage for England, and Kerridge is daily expected, he has made bold to leave the charge of their estate (during Kerridge's absence) to the care of Edward Heynes and five other factors. The Blessing and William forced to sea again by the approach of eight Portugal galleons, which about 25 days since left this coast for the Persian Gulf, as they suppose to prosecute the recovery of Ormuz. Take notice of the Star's design for Batavia, but as there is indigo and pepper sufficient to lade her, would rather she should go (in company of the Dutch) immediately for England on Kerridge's return, when also the Eagle may be ordained for Sumatra, and Batavia be supplied by the James and Jonas. The project of settling a residence at Tanjore has been attempted by Capt. Bickley in the Hart, and "made frustrate by the secret practices of the Danes there residing." About the several entertainments and employments of the factors, &c. now sent, especially George Page, who is to have 100*l.* a year after three years, and David Gelly, purser's mate of the Jonas. In the use of the commission under the broad seal of England, "for the more awful government of your people," "we shall implore the All Director of men's hearts and intentions to infuse mercy with justice, that before Him and man our proceedings may appear to be justifi-

1625.

able." In the lavish expense of fresh victuals the sea commanders pretend a kind of husbandry or good providence, for by sparing their salt victuals they shall be better able to sustain themselves and supply other shipping either at sea or barren places where they may fail of other provisions. Their superfluity in wine (if any) is too likely amongst themselves to transfer the blame on the factors, who so seldom come amongst them. Something in both may be reformed, but not much, notwithstanding their strict endeavours to effect it. Refer to the invoice of goods in the Blessing and William. Thos. Rastell will deliver a file of tests of gold, to give them light of the great benefit (not less than 4 or 5 per cent.) that would yearly arise by sending in lieu of silver ryals a good part of their supplies in the better sorts of gold. *Postscript signed* Tho. Rastell *only.*—Besides Tho. Rastell, Giles James, and Richard Lancaster, the Company's ancient servants, there goes in these ships also William Gibson, a young man trained in their service these five years, whom they recommend to the Company's favour. Concerning the estate of Henry Darrell, deceased in Persia. *Endorsed:*—Received by the Blessing. 22 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1180.]

[Feb. 15.] At Sea. **57.** Thomas Rastell to the East India Company. Left Surat on 15th Feb. on their voyage. Some things omitted from his last letter of the 14th Feb. The wages of Edward Heynes increased to 120*l.*, Jeremy Suger to 35*l.*, and Jno. Hodges to 30*l.* Thomas Vincent and Walter Waight deceased, the one at Ahmedabad almost suddenly, the other by drowning. Pretences of the King of Golconda to silk and ryals taken by the Blessing out of the Choul junk, who procured the Governor of Masulipatam to arrest the Company's goods there, and considering how roughly the Dutch had been lately handled by them agreed to a composition of 25,000 mah., though there were but seven bales of silk sent in the Dolphin. As to the purloining by the sailors, John Chester and Kenelm Buttler, in the ships come home, acknowledge to have taken to about 40*l.* The Dutch now in action for revenge. Had license before leaving Surat for the sale of their coral, but find the colour is much disliked, which much prejudices the sale. Complaint of overpricing both the coral and jewels. Have been offered 500 tons of pepper, and to take coral in part payment, the pepper to be ready by November; This bargain referred to be concluded by Kerridge, then hourly expected from Persia. 4 *pp.* *Endorsed,* General letter from Surat of 14 February 1624(–5), with an addition of 15 ditto received by the William and Blessing, 1625. [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 67.]

Feb. 14–15. Surat. **58.** Extracts out of the general letter from Surat by the William and Blessing, dated 14 and 15 Feb. 1624–5. *Ante Nos.* 56, 57. 5 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1181.]

Feb. 16–18. **59.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered after debate that in reference to a suit against Woodcock for loss of the Whale, that a commission be gotten to examine witnesses in the Indies. Petition of Capt. Greene that he may put in juratory caution, that is two men common bail and his own oath to appear upon summons: resolved to hinder it if they may, but if the course be legal there is no remedy but to submit. Richard Craishawe to be admitted a free brother on payment of a fine of 30*l*. Dr. Meryall presented an epistle prefixed to a sermon preached before his Majesty by Dr. Wilkinson and now published, "in which preface he doth set forth with much detestation the ever to be abhored cruelties of the Dutch executed upon the English at Amboyna, in 24 several printed books fair bound." Resolved to make some further expression of their thankfulness afterwards. After search of what had been done in the Earl of Warwick's business, that they were once agreed upon abitrament, but differing, the Earl of Warwick resolved to fly to a Parliament, whereto the Company consented as being confident in the justice of the cause on their part, and now being pressed by his Majesty's letter to a course arbitrary, it was thought fit by an humble petition to acquaint his Majesty with the Company's desire to be judged by a Parliament. Letter read from Capt. Blythe to take with him Vincent Harris to Surat; ordered already that he be allowed the same proportion of servants as Capt. Shilling had. Letters also read from the Mayors of the Holland East India Company, about security for pepper; resolved that the Dutch must accept of like security as they offer. Report of the Governor that he understood at my Lord Archbishop's house that certain printed models of the tormented English in Amboyna had been brought over hither by the porter of the Archduchess' Ambassador's house, and printed on the other side.

Feb. 18.—Report of the Governor that Capt. Love has written to his Lieutenant to give all assistance for staying the Dutch ships; a messenger to be sent with Capt. Love's letter, also with another to John Yonge to supply the London in the Downs with men and victuals. "A gentleman that is secretary to a great person, advised that they haste up their powder mills for fear of prevention." Resolved to take counsel whether a commission procured to their own servants and in their own cause would not weaken any evidence so taken against Woodcock. Dr. Merriell [*sic*] having presented the Court with 24 small books cleanly bound in vellum, wherein was contained a sermon in which he conceived the present cruelty of the Dutch is reproved, and deciphered divers years since, though not in their persons, or the particular case of Amboyna, together with a declamation of his own upon that fact, which because it had a loving dedication to the Company it was ordered by way of thankfullness to give him 10*l*. Mr. Greenbury, the workman that had done the picture of Amboyna, called into Court and ordered not too much to hasten the finishing of it, as also to put out the petition therein inserted, being that delivered by the Nertherlanders to Queen Elizabeth to succour them in their distress. Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and others to attend the Lords at the Council table in the afternoon. Richard Reignardson entertained steward's mate in the Palsgrave. John Shute, student of the Inner Temple, recommended by Sir Thomas Coventry, Sir Robert Heath, Sir John Walter, Sir Thos. Trevor and others of that house, as a fit man to go to the

1625.

Indies in the quality of a judge in criminal causes. Letters to be written to the searcher at Gravesend for release of the Company's ships without molestation; and to Lord Gorges for stay of any of the Holland East India ships that shall seek succour at the Isle of Wight. Request of John Slany that the adventure turned over to him by James Travers may be transported to the Company of Merchant Tailors; but none being capable of adventure, that is not free of the Company, the Court wished his name to stand in the books. Thomas Rilston entertained as a writer at 20*l.* a year. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.*, 342–347.]

Feb. 18. The Hague. **60.** Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Conway. Has attended his Majesty's commandment on the business of the East Indies, and to the end the States should not rest secure as if all were well, this morning gave the President of their Assembly to make known to them a translate in Dutch of our men's exceptions against Coen, a sworn enemy to our nation, whose sending back with authority to the Indies, and the walking of Mareschalk at liberty, made our men jealous of the intention of theirs in things left to the liberty of interpretation, as were two of the points of our men's demands, and that it would be expected they should take better order with Mareschalk and Coen and before the latter should be further engaged in the voyage preparing for April next. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 19. London. **61.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Alderman Edm. Allen, Nic. Leatt, Robert Bell, Wm. Garway, George Strode, Tho. Style, Jeffery Kerby, Ant. Abdi, and Gyles Martyn, Committees of the East India Company to Carleton. Yesterday they were called before the Lords upon the complaint of the Dutch here, who suggested four things to concur together, begetting great fear that upon Shrove Tuesday now approaching, they may be greatly endangered by the fury of the people. The first was, a book lately set forth by a minister with dedication to the Company (one sent herewith); the second, a pamphlet printed beyond the seas, expressing in effigy the several tortures inflicted upon the English at Amboyna and Lantar; the third, a play which yesterday should have been publicly acted, setting forth not only the tragedy of Amboyna, but also such other wrongs as the English suffer by the Dutch, in England, Greenland, New England, and elsewhere; the fourth, a very large picture, wherein is "lively, largely, and artificially" set forth those several bloody tortures and executions inflicted upon our people at Amboyna. To all which they answered; to the first, that it was not by any direction of theirs, although they see nothing in that book worthy of reprehension; to the second and third, that they knew nothing thereof; but for the fourth they confessed "ingeniously" to be their act, not with intent to stir up the people to tumult, but thereby to keep in their own house, "a perpetual memory of that most bloody and treacherous villany." Hereupon much dispute was raised, and they spared not to rip up again their grievances, in the presence of the complainers, whom they accused to have publicly defended the bloody actions of their countrymen, and that their preachers had not in their pulpits reprehended those unheard of outrages by their countrymen. Their answer was some of them had done it in general terms, but the Lords told the Dutch, that books, pictures, and plays are not the revenge that his Majesty intends, if he be not otherwise righted, wishing them to thank God that they live in a country where they need not fear any such measure as they pretended, and that they should forbear to defend that which hath appeared most true, upon due examination, unto his Majesty and the State; and for themselves, admonished them so to use their picture as it should not beget any such danger. And concerning "that bloody judge Maerschalke and that perfidious Coen," their Lordships made "answer that they would take especial care that your Lordship shall be excited to a full prosecution of that business," wherein they shall "not want our continual solicitation." The true cause of this fear in the Dutch is that this large picture is prepared for the view of the approaching Parliament, and the rather that they well perceive that our nobility, gentry, and commons have already expressed a deep detestation of all the aforesaid outrages. Further informed their Lordships that although they could have wished that his Majesty and their Lordships had been presented with the view of that horrid spectacle, "yet upon hope of justice from the Dutch we have foreborne both that and other things, wherein wee are able yet further to aggravate their actions, and greatly to alienate all good affections from them, wherein we shall not be sparing if wee shall not now at length receive due satisfaction." Send copy of the pamphlet within-mentioned by accident come to their hands. 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 20. Newmarket. **62.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Foresees one of the greatest difficulties (in his Majesty joining the league against the Emperor), is the lack of correspondency with the States in the Amboyna and Greenland businesses, wherein his Majesty will have satisfaction, whatever it cost. And the opinion of the whole Council is that he must take his satisfaction, for that State intends not to give it in any real manner. Sends herewith two articles from the East India Company, being of those three sent from that State, desired to be qualified, not that this will satisfy the merchants to pass over "the horrible acts of Amboyna," but peradventure may moderate their sharpness and allay their fears, for which they have ground. The satisfaction his Majesty stands upon is the same propounded at first, in defect of which he limited a time for the staying of the ships, which hath been drawn out to this length, no more to be continued. Therefore that State must resolve either presently to give satisfaction, to connive that some of their ships may be taken, and so come to a legal hearing, or fight and embroil all. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 20. Newmarket. **63.** Sec. Lord Conway to his son Lieut.-Col. Sir Edw. Conway. If the States' obstinacy in refusing to give the King contentment in the business of Amboyna and Greenland do not stop or turn our preparations upon them, is confident that a brave army will be seen this year in the field besides Mansfeldt's for the recovery of the Palatinate. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac I., Vol. CLXXXIV., No.* 11, *Cal. p.* 479.]

1625.

Feb. 21. **64.** Thos. Locke to Sir Dudley Carleton. The Persian business, so long in hand, is now likely to go on. A painter called Greenebury set at work by the East India Company "to set forth in a table the whole manner of torturing the English at Amboyna." The matter, with all circumstances, was to have been acted in a play, but through the representations of the Dutch ministers to the Council, and fearing some tumult at Shrovetide, it was stopped, "and the merchants and the painter were checked for their labours." [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIV., No. 22, Cal. p.* 481.]

Feb. 21–23. **65.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of John Johnson concerning an adventure of Ralph Preston deceased. "The Amboyna men" to be warned to attend Mr. Style. The Commissioners of the Navy to be attended for release of two men pressed into the King's ships. Woodall being afraid to bring the surgeon's chests into the hall lest the glasses should break with the frost, they are to be viewed and sealed at his house. The landsmen now shipped for Surat to be sent to Jacatra for the intended fort there. The money to be thus laden :—in the Palsgrave five chests, in the Dolphin four, and in the Lion three. The cloth, biscuit, and satins to be presently sent abroad. Some fair pearls to be sent to Persia, where they are well sold. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and a committee had attended at the Council table, where they were told of four things, 1st, that a picture was set out in the quality of a libel, wherein is described in effigy the tortures executed upon the English at Amboyna, together with a writing casting the fault generally upon the Dutch nation; 2nd, that there is a representation intended in a play of the same things; 3rd, that there is an epistle published in print by Dr. Meriell on the same subject; 4th, that the Company hath in a particular picture caused an expression to the life of all those cruelties, and that the Dutch conceived these things do concur in a season fit to stir up the people against them now at Shrovetide: for the first two the Company cleared themselves; the 3rd they had not yet read; and for the 4th, they had such a picture, which is done with much art and is for their own private use. The Lords gently admonished them not to publish that picture at least till Shrove Tuesday be passed; and accordingly the Court now gave order for locking up the door of the room in the Company's house where it stands. The Company were advised by Lord Carew at same time not to set up a powder mill, for Mr. Evelyn will work out their saltpetre; but they answered that if they might not work out their own saltpetre into powder they will bring none. A fit place for setting up a mill had been found, and if Lord Carew give not way, then to petition the King.

Feb. 23.—Mr. Woodall being remanded to prison by the Lord Steward, to the hazard of his utter undoing, Sir H. Handford requested the Company to labour for his deliverance. It was conceived that this last commitment was through some private enemies of Woodall, and though the Court desired his release they willed he should use his own best means first, and if that succeed not they

1625.

will move the Lord Steward for his release. Demand of the woman who serves the Company with lemon water for 12*d.* a gallon above the wonted price, pretending the scarcity of lemons; the Court perceiving this new demand now upon the going of the ships to be a mere trick, resolved to send none, and hereafter to provide it out of Spain, where it is much better than here. The Company's mariners that were pressed into the King's service readily discharged by Mr. Pexall, sergeant to the Admiralty, who desired from henceforth a list of the Company's men. The question between the Company and the Farmers of Customs concerning the customs for coral and elephants' teeth to be referred to the Lord Treasurer. 3*l.* paid to Blyth, the powder maker. John Johnson to be allowed dividends on what has been paid of Ralph Preston's adventure. Report of the committee on the powder business: that two cwt. of saltpetre, with some small coal and brimstone will make 300 lbs. of powder, and if Blyth, a very honest and approved workman, be allowed four men the Company will have their powder at a reasonable rate. As to a powder mill, if Lord Carew refuse to give way, then to move at the Council table; but first to take a view of the proclamations and patents extant concerning that particular, either from Mr. Dyson or out of Guildhall. The sessment on the Company's land at Blackwall by the Commission of Sewers to be paid by Mr. Fotherly. Petition of John Lamprey not to tie him to the common law, but to give way to a proceeding between himself and the Company in the Court of Requests. Allowance desired by Mr. Sheeres of letters of administration to the right heir of Henry Covert deceased in the Indies: ordered that a former administration be annulled, and that what appears due be paid. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.*, 343–355.]

Feb. 24. **66.** Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. Conway. The Commissioners of the Navy, expect order from my Lord Duke for setting forward the business, and Mr. Galle, master of the Signet Office, requires his honor's warrant for security before the privy seal be dispatched. Earnestly desires that these small stops, which steal away the time, endangering greatly the overthrow of their brave design, may be removed by this bearer. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 68.]

Feb.? **67.** Sir Robert Sherley's request. 1st. If the pinnaces cannot be spared at present, then he desires a present favourable despatch. 2nd. To know the King's mind, if in case the King of Persia send money to buy vessels of war and "yrne ordinance," and to hire mariners, he may be assured of such a design. 3rdly. Concerning an Ambassador to be sent to the King of Persia, he remits it to the consideration of the wiser sort whether it be convenient or honourable, since the pinnaces go not, neither any present, the ordinary customs of the eastern Princes; and if it be alleged that he brought none hither, answer is he came not directly hither. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 69.]

Feb. 24. Chesterford Park. **68.** Sec. Conway to Sir Robert Sherley. Sends a warrant to the Clerk of the Signet to draw a privy seal for preparing the pinnaces for Persia. [*Conway's Letter Bk. p* 196., *Dom., Jac., I. Cal. p.* 483.]

Feb. 25. **69.** Courts Minutes of the East India Company. The custom on coral to be settled at the Custom House. Discourse concerning powder: the King by his prerogative royal hath power and there is a kind of necessity that the gross of that commodity be in the disposing of the State, but if the Company for their particular use bring [salt]petre from beyond the seas to be made into powder here, there is no reason but they be cherished in that course; if their workmen be taken from them then will be fit time to complain. John Fanshaw and John Warren to be sent to the Indies at 13*s.* 4*d.* per month. Committee to examine the wants of the several ships bound for Surat. Letter from John Yong that the Dutch ships are not yet come off from the Rammekins; to stay in the Downs to see the issue of that business. Report of Sir John Wolstenholme that Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Capt. of Plymouth Fort, says if any Dutch ships by accident put in there they must come within reach of his ordnance, he therefore wished that effectual letters might be procured, one letter had been delivered to him. The Dutch give out that all their ships outward bound are for the West Indies. Letter from the Lord Mayor concerning the gate of Leadenhall which is a safety to the Company's goods, and should be at their charge for a watchman. Petition read from George Ball, penned a little before his death, wherein he justifies himself and desires the remainder of his wages and goods may be delivered to his wife who also brought a petition; was told that there remained many thousands of pounds due to the Company from her husband, and therefore a very unfit time to come with a request. Report of Keightley of his survey of timber at Blackwall. The Earl of Warwick's business to be considered on Monday. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 355–358.

Feb. 26. London. **70.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Gyles Martyn, Ant. Abdi, George Strode, Thomas Westrow, and Nic. Leatt, Committees of the East India Company to Sir D. Carleton. The Dutch East India ships were at Flushing on the 22nd, and think they are there still. Understand from the Downs that the King's ships crossed the seas, and met with a fleet of 30 sail of Hollanders, which after some shot struck sail, but finding no East India ships, returned into the Downs, and still keep a small vessel or two to give warning to meet the East India ships. Are in despatch of four great ships for the Indies, which will be in the Downs with ten days; on the 18th present the London departed towards Jacatra. According to admonition given to the Dutch ministers by the Lords of the Privy Council one of them on Sunday last did in his pulpit reprehend the bloody fact of Amboyna. The Dutch here seem still in fear of the people's fury on Shrove Tuesday; for prevention whereof a good guard will be kept. For their parts have denied to show their picture to divers knights and people of worth because it should not provoke them as it hath many who heretofore have taken view thereof. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

1625.
Feb. 26.
London.

71. John Chamberlain to Sir D. Carleton. Laments the state of the nation "when the basest of people in matter of courage dare brave and trample upon us." Has known the time when they [the Hollanders] durst not have offered the least of those indignities we have swallowed and endured. The Hollanders presume upon our patience, and somewhat else, otherwise they would have shown some resentment or given some sign of their dislike of such barbarous cruelties, and not suffer the chief instrument, the Fiscal, to walk up and down Amsterdam untouched; but they are every way too cunning for us and know that *chi ha tempo ha vita.* Letters of marque are given against the [Dutch] East India Company, but doubts not our ships will see them and not see them, and on far fetched considerations forbear, but *fiat justitia et ruat mundus.* Is the more earnest in this business for more reasons than one, especially that Carleton is taxed to be somewhat *tepido* in the business. The Council informed last week of divers ill presages, amongst others of a sermon by one Wilkinson newly printed, the epistle or preface of which is bitter English, of a play or representation of all the business of Amboyna ready to be acted, and of a large picture made for our East India Company describing the whole action; the Council ordered the picture to be suppressed, the play forbidden, and the book to be called in, and withal a strong watch of 800 men extraordinary against Shrove Tuesday to see the city be kept quiet. *Extract* [*Dom., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIV., No.* 47., *Cal., p.* 485.]

Feb. 27.
Royston.

72. [Sec. Conway] to Buckingham. Thinks Sir Dudley Carleton should not have leave to return until the Amboyna business and other negotiations are settled. *Extract* [*Dom., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIV., No.* 49, *Cal., p.* 486.]

Feb. 28.

73. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of the Governor that divers gentlemen of quality from the Duke of Buckingham had been with him, particularly Mr. Grymes, and that it was the Duke's pleasure that the picture of the tortures at Amboyna, done to the life, in the Company's house be forthwith sent to the Duke, and that Mr. Governor had desired respite till this morning when it was to be sent before 11 o'clock, the Duke having to attend his Majesty at Theobalds. It was resolved to send it and the painter, who with Committee were entreated to attend the Duke. That the violence of the tide "had flowed so far above the ordinary proportion," that it had borne away one of the gates of the dock at Blackwall, and there is some fear for their powder at Deptford. Committee appointed to see to the powder. The business of the custom on coral put off till Wednesday. Young Fanshawe cannot so much as write, and therefore Sir John Wolstenholme that recommended was the means to stay him at home. Report that the Dutch fleet is gone, but John Yonge is gone with letters to the Captains, "who are resolved to stay the Holland East India fleet whatsoever their other occasions be." Mr. Governor and a Committee to attend the King with an answer to his Majesty's letter concerning the Earl of Warwick. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 359–360].

1625.

74. Names of all the factors under the command of the President at Lagundy. Henry Hawley, Jno. Gonninge and Rich. Hasellwood, at Lagundy; Geo. Bruen, at Jacatra; Geo. Willoughby, Edw. Traiford, Jno. Cooper, Jno. Cartwright, Tho. Johnson, Tho. Robinson, and Henry Ducie, at Acheen; Tho. Mills and Robt. Randall, at Masulipatam; Jonas Colbach, at Lagundy, Clerk of the Stores; David Owen, Henry Woolman, Ric. Allen, Jno. Kaywood (? Hayward), Andrew Coggins, Jno. Dent, Henry Short, Phillip Harrison, Andrew Weekes, Henry Sill, Joseph Cochram, Willm. Webb, Rich. Robinson, Robt. Hayes, Ric. Bickes, Anthony Vernworthy, in the Swallow; Tho. Thornborrough, Tho. Harris, and Nic. Bickes, in the London. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1182.]

March 2. Savoy. **75.** Lord Carew to Sir John Coke. Has willed Mr. Evelyn to attend the Commissioners of the Navy, besides the opening of a flood gate, if the East India Company erect powder mills the King will lose much profit as he receives a benefit upon every pound of powder made by Evelyn. [*Dom. Corresp., Vol. CLXXXV., No.* 6, *Cal., p.* 489.]

March 4. **76.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the custom to be paid on coral shipped by the Company. Report by Mr. Governer of his own and the Committee's audience of the King at Theobalds concerning the Earl of Warwick, and that his Majesty deferred the business till he had spoken with the Earl. "In cases of mortality" Mr. Addison to succeed Mr. Wills as General of this Fleet; Mr. Offley's son to be one of the Council in the voyage. Offer of Mr. Castleman of a pear pearl for 150*l.* Motion of Mr. Stevens for preparing the Exchange at a cost of 1,275*l.* and also for building a new ship of 600 tons deferred till a fuller Court; but to employ his men upon other necessary business that they disperse not. Ordered that Mr. Wills of the Dolphin have half as much meal and white biscuit as is allowed to Capt. Blythe. A place having been found commodious for making powder, a Committee appointed to deal with the Lords of the soil for "an interest of some good continuance therein." Ten tons of tin, the greater part in barrels the rest in blocks, to be sent in this fleet, Mr. Cartwright undertaking to make good the casking. A pair of pear pendant pearls, bought of Mr. Kerby for 120*l.*, to be sent in this Fleet for Surat. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 361–364.]

March 4. London. **77.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Before satisfaction be given in the business of Amboyna, cannot see by what ways they shall arrive to any manner of correspondency with that State; for the enormous cruelties have not only exasperated the East India Company, but sharpened the humours of the whole nation to revenge, the rather because the patient attention of His Majesty seems to be abused by the delays made by that State; and withal that a principal party in that sentence and execution enjoys his liberty in Holland without reproof; and that Coen, who was the whole cause of the first offences, after these facts of horror, when it should be expected that wise and mild instruments should be employed, to sweet and reform the actions. is designed to be sent again. There are but two ways to preserve the actions between us from precipitation. That the States give his Majesty satisfaction according to his first proposition, or else give order to their East India Company that they fight not with his ships. Assures him if satisfaction be not at this instant given they must and will be attempted; and if we make not our party good with the East Indians we must seek our advantage upon their fishermen and merchants. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

March 5. The Hague. **78.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Had with him on Wednesday last five deputies from the States, all new ones but Aerssens, about the East India business. They came with lamentation of his Majesty's still continuing his resolution for reprisal, but chiefly with complaint against certain pictures, and printings, with public preachings in England to the scandal of this whole State, upon occasion of a particular accident not justified by the States, but resolved to to be looked thoroughly into and severely punished, which seemed more strange because the English Company was not displeased with the course concluded, of transporting the Governor of Amboyna and the rest of that magistracy hither to answer their fact; which being distinct from the rest wherein the English Company remain satisfied should not be aggravated. He answered that those publications received their beginnings in these parts in Dutch; and though the bringing the Amboyna judges to judgment was not disliked, yet their intention was distrusted by reason Mareschalk remained at liberty, and Coen, a known enemy to the English, returned with chief authority to the Indies. Gave them a translate of the two points, to have them resolved and penned. Concluded with them thus, that before our men could go on with their trade the imprisonment of Mareschalk and the stay of Coen must be resolved on. Now the States of Holland are assembled, and some deputies of the East India Company here shall soon know what to trust to. The ships bound for the East Indies dare not venture in any of his Majesty's ports, though they were advanced as high as the Isle of Wight last easterly winds, are returned again into Zealand. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

March 6. London. **79.** Sec. Conway to Buckingham. The Persian Ambassador languishes for his despatch, but despairs of it if the Duke leave the work. [*Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 199, *Dom. Jac. I., Cal., p.* 493.]

March 7–9. **80.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint of the armourer's mate in the Palsgrave that Capt. Blythe had threatened to displace him; letter to be forthwith written to Blythe that he be continued except there appear manifest reason to the contrary. Ordered that 100 marks be paid to Capt. Blythe to set him to sea, as had been given to Capt. Shilling. It was wished that order had not been given to send tin in blocks. Complaint of Mason, who has been used for providing mastiff dogs to be sent over for presents, that some of the principal dogs were seized by the "master of the Bear Garden" for the King. Mr. Bell to use means to the Lord Chamberlain for their release. Thomas De Waters to have 20 nobles for translating into Dutch the Company's

1625.

answer to the Netherlanders concerning the slaughter of the Company's servants at Amboyna; and Mr. Skinner to have 40 marks more to make up 40*l.* for the same business, which the Court thought he had well deserved for that he had performed the same both laboriously and learnedly. Ordered that the Exchange be repaired at a charge of 1,200*l.* or 1,300*l.*, and a new ship be built of 600 tons at most, "long and floaty," so as to sail with few men. The repairing or breaking up of the Elizabeth left to further consideration. The Court wished that such provision be made that they may yearly build one good ship and a pinnace or two. Motion of Stevens to employ persons to provide and cut out well sized timber, not liked, the Court foreseeing that it would beget a multiplicity of officers. Concerning John Keeling sued by one Whalley for fees, &c. of runaways committed to St. Katharine's prison.

March 9.—Mr. Ducy's bill of charges for providing timber to be paid, he is appointed "to bestow his time abroad" in looking out 1,000 loads of oak timber and scantlings, for there is near 500 loads of elm in the yard, to be bought by square measure, but hewn in the yard, the waste to be used for boats, and workmen to be hired by the day for that service. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.*, 365–369.]

March 9. The Hague. **81.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Our differences with this State are again put into negotiation, and letters are sent to the several Chambers of the East Indies, with the information he gave the States this last week of the desires of our English Company; and commandment to come speedily in full body of the 17 to determine the dispute. Some are here already, the rest expected by Monday next. Meanwhile the States have sent Aerssens to assure him of their resolution to give contentment. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 11–18. **82.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the sale and price of indigo. Mr. Governor and Mr. Abdy may have 200 barrels each at 3*s.* 4*d.* [? per lb.] to be shipped into the Straits. The Court took knowledge that "the Netherlanders send Lyon dollars into the Indies which they coin themselves, and do make spare of better money"; but as "at Surat they have an officer that examines by the touch," it was thought that an attempt may grow dangerous to adventure in that kind. Suit of Cartwright, purser of the Palsgrave, for gratification for his goods "which perished as they were going to be put aboard"; the Court would in no wise hearken to the motion but were contented he should receive six months' imprest. Offer of Mr. Castleman to sell his pear pearl for 120*l.*, but the Court would give no more than 100*l.*

March 14.—Letter read from John Yonge of the 10th inst., concerning the remissness of the captains of the King's ships in the Downs in permitting the Netherlands East India Company's [ships] to pass without so much as putting out to meet them, notwithstanding intelligence from him and Mr. Hart of the precise time of their departure from the Rammekins; also was read a journal of Mr. Hart confirming same. The Court sent them to Sir John Coke, and

1625.

resolved after his advice taken to make their grievances known by petition to my Lord Duke, "and put it home upon the captains." 60*l.* allowed to Mr. Hart for hire of his catch, his pains, and charges. Concerning the Commission to be sent into the Indies about [Nicholas] Woodcock [Master of the Whale]. The Court took it to heart that their secrets should be made known and published abroad, and they required every one to be silent and not to reveal what they should hear spoken or debated in Court. George Ball having made a will bequeathing 500*l.* to his wife with legacies to one Turner who married his sister, and to others, the suit against him to rest in suspense until his executors repair to the Company. Resolved that, in regard their great businesses were ended, Mr. Tichborne's yearly entertainments cease and to make use of him by the term as occasion shall require. Ellis Crispe, and partners to have 500 or 600 barrels of indigo at 4*s.* 2*d.* if they will. 30 or 40 "Lyons dollars" to be sent for trial to Surat. Demand of Abraham Jacob, in the name of the farmers of the Custom House, for "composition money for spices, being 400*l.* per ann., the Company being behind two years at our Lady Day next"; he was desired to procure a letter for their discharge when it should be paid.

March 16.—Mr. Governor reported that Sir John Coke promised to write effectually to the Duke about the Hollanders' ships passing through the narrow seas by the neglect and wilful default of the captains of the King's ships in the Downs; resolved to present the Duke with a petition laying open the contempt and neglect of said captains, and imploring his Grace's aid in this so weighty a business. Messrs. Ellis Crisp, and Carleton to have 400 barrels of indigo at 4*s.* 2*d.*

March 18.—Warrant delivered by Abraham Jacob, subscribed by Sir Thos. Edmondes, Treasurer, and Sir John Suckling, Comptroller, of his Majesty's household, with Sir Marmaduke Darrell, Sir Simon Harvy, and Sir Anthony Browne, to pay to him the composition due to his Majesty for spices. There being now no Lord Steward the Court ordered the arrears to be paid to Jacob, from whom they required a receipt. Motion to encourage the Consul at Aleppo to use all diligence in conveying the Company's letters out of Persia by gratifying him for those last received. Bills of charges presented by Mr. Kenn, a proctor, and the Registrar of the Admiralty to be audited. Ordered, that every servant of the Company to whom is committed the disbursing of moneys give account thereof within one month. 9½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.*, 369–378.]

Mar. 20. London. **83.** Sir John Coke to Sec. Conway. The Duke of Buckingham has adventured in the discovery of the North-West Passage, the Lion's Whelp, which has been given to him by the King; requests a warrant to a clerk of the signet to prepare a grant thereof for the King's signature. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Vol. CLXXXV. No*, 82, *Cal. p.* 504.]

Mar. 21. **84.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered, that all servants of the Company accountable for wares or money bring in their accounts forthwith, and that the debts due to the Company

1625.

be looked into. Mr. Palmer, who stands engaged for silk bought by Mr. Martin, to be let know that the Company expect their money within 14 days. Messrs. Job Harby and Keightly to be added to those named for the warehouses. The books to be looked up concerning the oils. Complaint of Isaac Bungard that his hoy, employed for bringing the Company's timber is pressed to serve the King; the secretary to move the Commissioners of the Navy for its discharge. Report of Mr. Deputy that the Duke had been attended with a petition which complained that the Dutch ships are gone by, notwithstanding his Grace's direction so often iterated for their stay, and the captains were named together with their frivolous excuses. The Duke asked whether they were assuredly gone, and then demanded how it can be helped. The answer was by attending the next opportunity, and employing more careful men. The Duke took it to heart, and said that something must be done. It was the opinion of this Court, grounded upon that of Sir Dudley Carleton, that without stay made of some of their ships this Company will get no right from the Dutch. Mr. Governor also implied his Grace's dislike that the ships are thus past, and a resolution to fall upon any of them either outward bound or homeward from the Indies. Sec. Conway having pressed again the Persian business, Mr. Governor made known to the Duke and the King that their factors being discouraged by the vastness of the imposition, charges of fetching commodities, and other incident encumbrances, had resolved to withdraw from thence, and had delivered to the King of Persia their grievances and received an answer (which he showed them) full of encouragement not to desert the trade; in which Sir Robert Sherley is not so much as named. Inquiry to be made in their letters whether the King of Persia avows Sir Robert for his Ambassador or not. The Committee also called in to his Majesty, who took great contentment to hear any likelihood of a well-succeeding trade in Persia, especially the hope to vent English cloth, and encouraged the Company therein. The Court took knowledge that some that carried a busy hand "in a design for Persia, do now hang down the head," and rather believe what the Company reported than those whose private ends let them go "so far as to call the French to them, who were content to adventure to the value of 2 millions, provided that the staple should be at Marseilles." It was conceived that the charge of secrecy in the Persian business may now cease: whereupon grew a resolution to follow the trade; to send one ship more, after these ships now outward bound, laden with cloth, as is required by their late advice, and to the end they may not want stock to call a General Court on Wednesday senight that the state of the trade may be made known, with warning to pay in Our Lady and Midsummer payments, and see if feasible to send the Exchange in three or four months. $3\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 379–382.]

[Mar. 21.] **85.** Petition of the East India Company to George Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England. Are thankful for his Majesty's gracious care of the Company and for his Grace's favour for having with the consent of his Majesty and State granted and redoubled commissions to the captains of his Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas for seizure of the ships of the Netherlands East India Company till justice were rendered for that bloody murder at Amboyna and losses sustained. That for the better effecting of this design the Company, to their great charge, employed a pinnace at sea, and gave the captains seasonable intelligence of the very instant wherein the Dutch ships would pass by; which ships passed by accordingly, yet the captains, contrary to their trust, did not so much as weigh anchor, but frivolously excused themselves; which omission, tending so much to the dishonour of his Majesty and kingdom, and the ruin of the Company's trade by the Dutch, who will now be more insolent than ever, enforces petitioners to pray that the captains may be called to account for this breach of commission. *Endorsed by* Ed. Nicholas, That the King's ships must have power to use any warlike means to stay the Dutch ships, and stand off between the Downs and Isle of Wight. That the East India Company must send three ships to reinforce the King's ships. That one of the King's ships must for this service be appointed Admiral. That if my Lord give such large commissions to the captains of the King's ships it must be under the King's hand or broad seal. That now the King's ships in the Narrow Seas are foul, and to come up to be rigged, and that if any be appointed it must be some others of good strength. R. 21^{o} Martii, 1624(–5). 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 70.]

March 21. **86.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. The King keeps his resolution to receive or take satisfaction for the Amboyna business; and now the East India merchants have a great complaint against four of his Majesty's captains, that lie in the Downs, for not executing their directions upon seven ships of the States, which have passed by, notwithstanding that some deputed from the merchants did call upon the captains, by showing them the time and the easiness of the work. How the captains will answer it, he knows not well; but if they should receive a reprimand for this they will be too forward upon the next occasion. That offence would be happily taken away by the wisdom and justice of that State. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

March 23. **87.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The ships having had very foul weather about the Downs lost their boats, besides other damage, it was thought there might be time to send 100 or 120 cloths down. Question whether to send "strained cloth" or not; it was conceived that a cloth of 32 may well be stretched to 36 but nothing was concluded. Concerning the payment of Mr. Martin's debt. Petition of Susan, widow of Edmund Withers, to sue Buckle in the Company's name at her own charge. 2¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 382–384.]

March 24.
The Hague. **88.** Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Conway. Finding all his letters and Sir Will. St. Leger's instructions to insist upon the business of Amboyna as the "remora" to all his Majesty's resolutions; whereas whatsoever is demanded by way of satisfaction, "is either in fieri or

1625.

in facto" so far are they from denial of justice. And as for delays they are not wilful but depending upon the constitution of this State, consisting of so many colleges and assemblies, and those so necessary to have causes of this nature pass through, that it is no more possible otherwise to proceed than to make a clock strike in due time without the motion of all the wheels. If due time be allowed doubts not but all will succeed to his Majesty's contentment. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

March 26. **89.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the Duchess of Richmond and Aldermen Campbell and Ducy may have quilts at 6*l.* a piece. Report of Mr. Munnes concerning the ships in the Downs which had suffered in the late storms, that he had taken order to supply all defects, also that the army lately transported had left such an infection upon the coast of Dover and the Downs, that the masters are extraordinarily careful to keep their men aboard, and that there is complaint of want of men. As to whether a ship leaving England in July, and arriving at the Cape in October or November, can pass between Madagascar and the main for Surat or Persia; opinion of Capt. Blythe. The conclusion was that hereafter ships should go in January and touch (first) at Persia and then at Surat. The Court resolved to send as soon as they can 2,000 cloths and 40 or 50 tons of tin for Persia. Orders given for "some dozen of men sick of old and infectious diseases," to be removed out of the ships. Opinion that the Exchange will not carry 2,000 cloths, packed as usual in lead; discussion about the packing. Resolved that there be a going forward with the ship now upon the stocks of 600 tons and if needful another to be made ready. The Blessing, William, Anne, Moon, and Ruby expected out of the Indies, whereof the latter thought fittest for this service. Report of Mr. Governor that the Commissioners of the Navy say that in 14 days the King's work may spare the greater part of the men pressed out of the Company's Yard, also that Sir John Coke affirmed that the Duke, with the knowledge of the Prince, had taken order with the Commissioners of the Navy to examine through whose default the Dutch ships were let pass, whereupon Sir Richard Bingley and the rest had been sent for; but first the Company was called, and Mr. Governor related to the Commissioners what proceedings had been, and how though the captains had received all the three letters from the Lord Admiral, expressing his Grace's earnest purpose of having that service performed, and certain intelligence of the time of the ships coming, only one of the ships weighed, but forthwith came to anchor again. The Commissioners affirmed that the captains are worthy of blame, and accordingly resolved to report to the Lord Admiral. Mrs. Salmon to have the 40 marks ordered to her by the Lord's Committees. The Governor put the Company in mind that the Dutch East India Company solicit earnestly for money due to them, but do not at all take knowledge of that due from them. An answer to be framed to their letter lest by silence they take it for granted that all is true which they claim. Letter read from Messrs. Bladwell and Doggett, dated from Hamburgh the 26th February with a bill of exchange for 213*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* Also letter read from one Nicholls

1625.

complaining that he is not performed with according to promise concerning making the Company's powder. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.*, 385–389.]

March. **90.** Capt. Thomas Wilbraham to [the Duke of Buckingham]. Has been summoned before the Commissioners of the Navy to answer the East India Company's objections for neglect of his Lordship's letters concerning stay of the Dutch East India ships, and fears he may be much wronged in their report finding them so much addicted to the East India merchants. They insisted on three things. To the first, that having had so many letters from his Lordship for this service he should go on another, answers that he saw two great ships, but found one to be an Englishman and the other bound for Brazil with 21 more in consort, which went by whilst he was perusing his commission, and with them the two East India ships; would have followed them but the tide was too strong against him, and having received a letter from his Lordship he went accordingly with all speed to Calais to attend the Duke of Brunswick. To the objection why he should leave his ship before the service was ended, answers he was assured the ships were gone by 10 days before. Lastly, he had letters from the Duke of Brunswick to his Grace, which might be of great importance. Did not receive a letter at Canterbury that the ships would pass next day, but a letter of thanks from the Company for his care and diligence. *Endorsed*, rec. March 29. 2*pp.* [*Dom. Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXV., No.* 125, *Cal., p.* 510.]

March 28–30. **91.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that John Yong go back to the Downs and stay till the ships go, hire a storehouse at Sandwich, and take account of Rand for stores. Question moved whether on the death of the late King it will be needful to renew the Company's patent ; but it is yet no time to speak of that, "His Majesty being in heaviness and retired for a time." Report of Mr. Treasurer Stone on the state of the Company's debts, the purpose to ship by Midsummer, and the call for a payment at Michaelmas. On the motion of Mr. Smethwike about fines for admission of freemen, resolved that to show favour or no favour shall rest as formerly in the breast of the Court. Ordered that Lanman deliver up his accounts concerning "the making of boats by the great [which] doth trouble the accounts ;" it is purposed to have them made "by the day." To write to Mr. Barlow to know in what forwardness the two Dutch ships are that are now preparing for the Indies. Demand of Yong, a vintner in Gravesend. Motion of the Governor how to proceed at the General Court to be held on Wednesday next. The Company to be encouraged with "general hopes" of the Persian trade, but to deliver no particulars. Cloths to be bought, but not so as to beget a raising of the price. Considering the great quantity to be bought and "the advantage the Dutch have of the English by the better handling of their cloths," it was propounded that some man well skilled in drapery should overlook the dyeing and dressing, but nothing was settled, only a committee was named to assist and carry on the business as privately as they may. About provision of coral. Florence satins of greens and crimsons, and cloth of gold, made of Venice gold, for the gold thread made here will not twist well, to be sent in the next ships for Persia. About the sale of nutmegs in town. Quicksilver to be provided if it may be had in barter for indigo, also a parcel of elephant's teeth.

March 30.—Requests of Morewood and Westrow to reduce the mulct for liberty to sell nutmegs in town. Discussion about bringing in another payment either at Midsummer or Michaelmas; some of opinion the generality will scarce give way thereto, yet when it was remembered that a small stock was sent last year, that the prosecution of the Persian trade will require a great stock, that some ships may arrive before Midsummer, and that the Company is 60,000*l.* more in debt than last year, it was held necessary to call for one payment, but the time to be left indefinite. Mountney and Walker's accounts, also Fotherby's general account. Those having the keeping of the warehouses not to deal in any commodity they have in keeping. Alderman Moulson's Hamboro' satins to be bargained for, and 50 or 60 pieces less to be sent for from Italy. To write to Signor Guydania for coarse coral for next year to the value of 5,000*l.* Request of Mr. Martyn for longer time to pay his debt, alleging that if extremity were pursued he must go to prison; not granted. Mr. Lanman to charge interest at 9 per cent. as well for arrears of adventure as for debts. Request of a master bound for the Straits for some of "the stuff" in the Company's hands to trim his ship with. It was thought meet to give some account in the afternoon to the generality of the proceedings about seizure of the Dutch ships. Letter read from Sec. Conway earnestly recommending Mr. Steele for employment as a man desired by the Company; the Court declared they desired not his services, but if they might understand from Mr. Secretary that it was Steele's suit to serve the Company they would consider of it. Steele affirmed that he had been a suitor to serve them ever since 1613, and after pressing his former services said he would procure a new letter. Petition of Thomas Corne for 30*l.* to go to France to provide "stuff for the trimming of the Company's ships," now being the season; but the Court did not hold it safe to lend him so much. Whether a clothworker or a draper be the fitter man to oversee the cloths now to be dyed and dressed. 8¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 390–398.]

March 30. **93.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. Report of Mr. Governor of what had been done for stay of the Dutch East India ships, and how they were gone by, by the wilful error of those that had charge; but that if they had patience, "there is no doubt but the Company shall one way or other be righted." That the ships which had long been expected from Surat stayed longer at Persia than was expected whereby it was too late for them to return that year. That the Dutch gave out that they had saved one of our ships from burning: but it appears there was no such thing. And lastly that no reasonable course had been propounded by the delinquents as advised at the

1625.

last General Court, and which the Company are ready to harken to. Concerning the Persian trade which was the principal business of this Court. That the Turkey merchants have been averse to that trade will appear quite otherwise, for by reason of the impositions the Persian laid upon them, and forced them to fetch their silks so far that their factors truly wrote they were more like carriers than merchants, it was resolved wholly to forbear that trade, and warning was given to Lullabeg, a principal Minister in those parts that they would be gone, whose "answer was slight that the King in that case kept no man prisoner." Notwithstanding the Company's factors delivered a petition to the King inserting their grievances, whereto they received an answer so satisfactory as there appears now reason to follow the trade by receiving the commodities of this kingdom as cloth, tin, and such like, together with the commodities of Surat. Advantages of their "resolute declaration" that better conditions must be had or the trade deserted, and now Ormuz is desolated the Persian like a wise prince has resolved that his commodities shall be fetched from some part of his own continent. So now it may easily be judged whether any of the Committees had a purpose (for any their private ends as hath been imagined) to give over that trade. Mr. Governor added that the commodities of Surat vend here much better than in former times, for example, calicoes have "found such vent in foreign parts as if the Company had 100,000 or 200,000 pieces they would be uttered in short time." In reply to one of the Company that the injuries of the Dutch discourage all, Mr. Governor said that the Duke had done very honorably for the Captains of H.M. ships stand questioned before the Commissioners of the Navy for their neglect, and Mr. Deputy said that true the Dutch have been the main hindrance of this trade, and "that the Company had prayed his late Majesty to take the Dutch from off our neck," and his Majesty showed himself sensible of their grievances; and that he made no question, but his Majesty that now is, will do the like. Mr. Governor desired it to be understood that by the word Dutch is not meant the whole nation, but the East India Company only; for the States no way avow the fact committed, as may appear in that when the ships passed through the Narrow Seas, expecting to have been stayed, there was no man-of-war to convoy them. It was resolved to proceed with the Persian trade upon the conditions subscribed by the King of Persia. Remarks of Mr. Governor on the great stock which the Persian trade, which is a rich trade, will require "not to discourage the Company," but it may so fall out that they might be forced to call in a payment either at Midsummer or Michalmas, and must be guided by their occasions, "and if the dividends after the eighth capital come slowly, it shall be only to supply the Persian trade, which will be recompensed with the success of that trade." 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 398-403.]

March 31. Surat. **94.** Henry Wheteley to John Banggam. Entreats him to employ the seven ryals he lent him in pure white beads, at Cambaya. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1184.]

1625.
April 1.
Surat.

95. Richard Wylde to John Banggam at Lahore. John Benthall by letter of 31st December in Gombroon, desires an account and the proceeds of the moneys and goods sent thence last year. And Hopkinson, at his departure for Mocha, left order to require the proceeds of goods delivered to him and Mr. Goodwin. Cletherow says they were sold a year since in Agra by Goodwin; much wonders the proceeds have not been sent. *Indorsed:*—Received the 29th May 1626, Caubull, answered the 31st ditto. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1185.]

April 4.

96. Court Minutes of the East India Company. A second letter from Mr. Sec. Conway brought by [Rich.] Steele, commending his sufficiency and nominating the place where he should be employed in Persia, which gave occasion to the Court to think said letter was of Steele's own penning, and implied he had a good opinion of himself which conceipt was much disliked, and the Court resolved he should present himself in a more humble manner as a petitioner, and freely told him "of his overweening himself, and that they know him so well that what they shall do for him will be chiefly for Sec. Conway's sake; his experience in cloth gained by living two years at Aleppo conceived to be very little. Some reprehended his pride, others commended his temper, and wished he might not be too much dejected, and his former disservices to the Company, for which the Ambassador sent him home, were remembered. Letters read from Barlow and Misselden certifying that the Dutch ships would pass about the middle of April, it was held meet that the Duke be attended, "when the King's body was brought to town and settled," and to revive the business of Amboyna with a new petition to his Majesty that now is, through the Duke about the travelling charges of the Committees. Representation of Mr. Westrow that much discouragement falls on the trade by unfitting speeches, even of the Committees themselves, one of the generality having said that this stock would be brought to another Muscovy stock, which was disliked, and all men advised to forbear such discouraging speeches, the trade being likely to subsist, and the Persian trade if it could be brought wholly by sea, would prove a Royal trade, and if the Company should desist therefrom they might deservedly be esteemed no good members of the Commonwealth, the Dutch lying in wait to deprive us of that trade. Richard Martyn, Loriner, desired the Court to procure his son's admission into the hospital, but the Court would not meddle therein. 6¾ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 403–409.]

April $\frac{4}{14}$.
Batavia.

97. Governor-General Pieter de Carpenter to Martin Sonck, Governor in Teyovan, on the coast of China. Refers to the news sent by Van Diemen and to that which goes to Signor Nunrode. Are in an "unsure" posture with the English, and it will be meet to warn the ships that come this way of the English. If they come to Teyovan, or to the coast of Formosa, unless it be in joint trade and with advertisement from Carpentier, Sonck shall not acknowledge them otherwise than as a neighbour nation. By no means to permit them any trade with the Chinese, but hinder it

1625.

by warnings, threats, and (these not prevailing) then by force. To do this with better right, it will be meet to take possession of the whole island of Formosa, with the adjacent isles, by the voluntary submission of the principal inhabitants; or if this cannot be fairly done, lest those of China, or especially Japan, be awakened against them, it will be good, without any commotion, to pass a solemn Act of Possession, to serve our masters in Europe, if occasion should require. *Dutch, 2 pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1186.]

April $\frac{4}{14}$. Batavia. **98.** English translation of the preceding, written in London 17th November 1629, and certified to be "a certain extract," by Peter Dircxson. *Mutilated by damp,* 1 *p.* [*O.C.,Vol. XI., No.* 1187.]

April 5. London. **99.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christopher Clitherow, Deputy, Wm. Stone and Robt. Bateman, Treasurers, and Thos. Style and Thos. Munne, Committees of the English East India Company, to the Dutch East India Company. Have received theirs of 13th Feb. with answer to accounts of provisions interchangeably received and delivered in the Indies, and find them indebted *gs.* 2,089 9*s.* 6*d.* whereof they desire payment, as also the 16,000 *gs.* remaining unpaid of the 23,906 R. of 8. The parcels of the Swan and others left out to avoid the prosecuting of every particular exception. Exception taken to the charge of 8 barrels of powder and 40 shot for the Hart, which only went out in 1622, and also for provisions delivered to the Charles. Touching the particulars delivered by the Coaster, must confess that the interchangeable assistance will soon faint, if instead of thanks this answer is received, "that your people having received the bread from us have paid the Portugals therefore." Other matters might be noted, as the custom of cloves, but have small hope of reason, but demand payment of the rest of the 23,906 ryals to Mr. Barlow, which their worships undertook by many protestations to pay "without any evasion, excuse, pretence, or allegation of accidents whatsoever that might befall." Forbear to prosecute at this time their demands for the many thousand ryals taken from their people in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, and for moneys and goods seized upon at the execrable murder at Amboyna. Their monies not yet paid by Croppenburgh. *Endorsed by Carleton,* 3 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 71.]

April 5. The Hague. **100.** Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The Prince of Orange's continual sickness permitting no negotiation by his means, has taken the course of requiring several deputations of the States General. One deputation being solely for the business of the East Indies in two principal points, the building of fortresses and the staying of Coen and committing of Marsechalk. Touching the staying of Coen, the Bewinthebbers insist as much upon his employment as if *fortunæ Græciæ* had depended upon it; and so wilful were they that they had provided a ship secretly in Zealand to pack him away by Scotland and Ireland to the East Indies whilst we were treating here at the Hague, lest in the Narrow Seas he might be lighted on by the King's ships. And he having provided a wife for that voyage, with whom his marriage was refused for

1625.

want of due bidding the banns by the ministers of Amsterdam, the Burgomasters and Eschevins, the chief being Bewinthebbers, caused him to be married privately on Wednesday last, with purpose to send him to Zealand and from thence dispatch him to the Indies. But Carleton used his endeavours with the States, who wrote a letter commanding his stay, which was delivered in the midst of his wedding feast, whereby his mirth was marred. And a writing was also given by the States to such of the 17 as are here, signifying their pleasure concerning " that man's stay." As to the other points which the States have in handling, they must have their time, without which nothing is to be done with this State. *Encloses,*

I. Memorial presented to the States Deputies by Sir D. Carleton and Sir W. St. Leger, in nine articles, the last as follows :—That the disputes of the East Indies, notably that of Amboyna, be first of all settled, so they remain no longer a stumbling block in the way of such grand designs for the public good and the special welfare of this State [as the League against the Emperor and Spain]. *French. See the State's Answer, No.* 114. [*Extracts from Corresp. Holland.*]

April 5. Amsterdam. **101.** Robert Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. It is certain that letters of command from the States were delivered here to the Bewinthebbers and to Coen, whereupon they demurred, and have made show there was a stop in their proceedings; notwithstanding there is a going forward and preparation made by Coen's servants, and a Bewinthebber said that notwithstanding the prohibition he made account Coen should go, for by reason of the death of the King of England the matter will not be seen into either by the States or the Ambassador, so being gone the matter may be answered hereafter. Is persuaded that Coen will be sent away, for these great masters, the Bewinthebbers, do little regard any order the States set down, and some of them have said to Barlow except he use further means Coen will be sent away. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 5. **102.** Same to same. Has received advertisement since his letter of this day's date, that two of the Bewinthebbers were with Coen yesterday who much complained of the wrong done him, he having been at great charge to furnish himself for their service. They told him to have patience, for they did their uttermost best for him and doubted not but they should prevail with the States to give allowance that he should go; and that now, upon the death of the King of England, the matter would not be so nearly seen into. Doubts not but they will effect their wills, except in the Assembly of the States they be prevented; for this town, Horne and Enchusen, Delft and Rotterdam, will stand stiff for it, and those towns do sway much in that Assembly, as Carleton well knows. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 6. **103.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A mast to be furnished for the ship Dragon, of 400 tons, pressed for the King's service, sailors having been provided at Hamburg; only 20 or

1625.

30 pieces wanted from Italy. Petition of one Corne to the King for a patent for the sole making of the trimming stuff; but as the stuff comes off the ship in great pieces the Court showed no willingness to oppose him. Discussion concerning the Persian trade; great dividends could not be expected seeing they had concluded this second stock to be prolonged for four years from Christmas 1623. 200,000*l.* needful for next year's employment and provisions, besides 50,000*l.* for mariner's wages if any ships arrive from the Indies. Resolved to "drive the trade" with part of the goods returned. Report of Mr. Governor concerning the pirate business that the Lords of the Council, after hearing the business at large, confirmed their former order that the Trinity House should pay the 2,000*l.* per annum first allotted to them, and for contributing towards the service in the Narrow Seas, the Board would judge between them and the Company when the collection for the Algiers expedition was ended; some of the Trinity House willing to determine the difference, "complaining of great gratifications, but being altogether unwilling to furnish their arrears by money taken up at interest." Petition of John Dodd, Jeoffreys, and Hall for employment in overseeing the dyeing and dressing of cloth. Examination of each; Dodd commended, but one main objection that he uses spectacles. The business respited to see if any others more able appear. Cider to be bought of one Oliver. Mr. Ducy to view Lord Zouch's timber, not far from Farnham; he had been all over Hampshire and Sussex but could find no timber fit for the Company's use, for already old timber is very scarce. The mariners' accounts. Mr. Flockett to have 4*l.* for piloting the Lion and Dolphin to Gravesend. Concerning the action against Palmer as surety for Martin's debt. Edmond Chamber's bill for the Company's barge, to be paid. Petition to the King to be made ready concerning the trade of Persia and the Company's many grievous sufferings in the Indies through the Dutch, but not delivered at their first attending his Majesty, except the occasion come fitly from himself, otherwise only to express their joy for his happy coming to the Crown and to pray a continuance of that favour which they had from the late King. Information from Sir John Coke that the Commissioners of the Navy had certified to the Lord Admiral concerning the captains employed in the King's ships upon the Narrow Seas, but had received no answer; resolved that the Duke be attended in that business. Concerning the salary of Bartholomew Wayte, one of the auditors. Information by Philip Burlamachi that he had been desired by the French Ambassador to propound that the French may trade with them to the Indies with a good round stock, and adventure wholly in the Company's ships, affirming that the offer had been made to them by the State, but they had rather deal with merchants; the Court relished well the motion, but desired in so weighty a business to have the propositions in writing. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 410–414.]

April 7.
Amsterdam.

104. Barlow to Carleton. Since his last concerning the sending away of Coen, the Bewinthebbers have propounded the same in the Assembly of the States, and for anything Barlow can learn

1625.

Coen doth prepare to go. One Blocke Martess who was Governor three years at Amboyna before Harman Speult, told Barlow that notwithstanding the prohibition Coen would proceed on the voyage except he were prevented, and that he wished the States would hear him and some others that had been in the Indies, concerning Coen's past government which hath been unprofitable, and if he go and run on the former course, will be worse, in regard of the free trade he doth propound, which will take away a great deal of benefit from both Companies. He says that in Coen's government the Company did no ways prosper as formerly, for in five years before they advanced to the adventurers 167 per cent., whereas in all his time there was only some 35 per cent. advanced. These things have been shown, but Coen had so much the favour of the Bewinthebbers, that they would not hear anything against him, so wishes the States might hear what he and others can say. He is a very understanding man, and can show there is sufficient trade for both Companies so as there were good agreement, which he concludes will never be if Coen have the command. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 8. **105.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Consideration of the provisions to be made for Persia as to cloth, the Committees intreated to buy as fast and with as much secrecy as may be; for if they send not cloth into Persia, the Dutch will, for they daily buy great quantities, and it was supposed by some that they have intelligence from Persia before this Company. Report of Cartwright that Dodd hearing of the place of overseeing the dyeing and dressing of the cloth made known his secret to Gowen, his familiar friend, who now makes all the means he can to step in before him; this was much disliked, whereupon Dodd was entertained at 50*l.* per annum, and Gowen dismissed. Report by Mr. Governor of his having attended the Lord Admiral concerning the neglect of the captains of the King's ships in the Downs, and acquainting his Grace of the two Dutch ships that are preparing for the Indies, and Sir John Coke told them the Duke would be very glad if those captains in this second design would recover their honour; Capt. Kettleby put into Capt. Love's ship, the others reproved, and one of them saith he is utterly undone. Mr. Bell now attends the Duke to procure effectual letters to the captains about that business. Report of Mr. Governor that Steele demands 300*l.* per annum, whereupon the Court remembered that he had but 200 marks for his last employment, wherein he altogether failed, and they were unwilling to allow him so much now, but from respect to Lord Conway "if he will ask reason, he shall have it." Payment to Quarles, Postmaster of Holland. Concerning the salary of Wayte, the auditor, and his length of absence. Petition of Michael Greene for the Company's "favourable censures of his former errors," and for re-entertainment, declaring his poverty, imprisonment, expenses, and disgrace; but the Court told him they all came to him by his own wilful misdemeanor, uncivil behaviour, and riotous and licentious loose living in the Indies at an expense of 2,000 ryals to the Company, his justification of himself, being

1625.

known to be false, he was told that if he expect favour he must confess his errors, and acknowledge what he is in the Company's debt. Demand of Greenbury, the painter, that made the great picture of the tortures and executions of Amboyna, of 100*l.* for his labour. The Court told him he was worthy to be blamed for permitting such a multitude to have the sight of it in his house, for by the view thereof not only that picture was taken away, but divers other conceipts upon the same subject were quashed; that it was a question whether they should pay for it, but if he make a reasonable demand they will think upon him; he then demanded 90*l.*, but was told, "one proffered to cut it out in brass for 30*l.*, which was a great deal more labour and workmanship than to draw it on a cloth. After much dispute he was willed to consider of a new demand, and Messrs. Bell and Munnes were desired to treat with him for the same. About a mast for the ship Dragon. 4¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 415–419.]

[1625. April 8.] **106.** The East India Company's directions for stay of the Holland ships outward bound. Places fit for the King's ships to attend; advice of the readiness of the Dutch ships to weigh anchor, so as the commanders be ready. Also necessary to have a couple of nimble catches to give the ships intelligence of the coming of the Dutch ships. Some sufficient commander should be appointed whom the rest may be willing to obey. The ships in the Downs on intelligence given to weigh anchors and stand so far to westward that if the Dutch pass in the night they may meet them in the morning. To have authority to command any English ships or men to assist them, and if the Dutch ships refuse to yield to restrain them by force. *Endorsed by Sir John Coke as above.* 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 72.]

April 8. Amsterdam. **107.** Barlow to Carleton. It seems the Bewinthebbers have not found the success they made account of for sending forward their General, for the Bewinthebbers have now resolved he should not go, whereof notice was given to Coen. But some sudden alteration has happened, for yesterday the greatest man here amongst the Bewinthebbers said that there was no question but that Coen should go. One of the Bewinthebbers was sent to Zealand to dispatch away the ships, but does not know whether the resolution is to go "on the backside of Scotland and Ireland." Assures him the staying of Coen gives a great deal of contentment to the greatest part of the adventurers, who have a very bad opinion of him. ½ *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 9. Surat. **108.** Commission and instructions to John Rowe on his intended voyage for England in the Star. Appoint him commander of the ship and all in her except Edward Heynes and Robt. Hutchinson, merchants. Considering the lateness of his departure, to endeavour by all possible means to keep company with the Dutch ships, and to keep his own ship clear and ready provided on all occasions to withstand pirates. Edward Heynes, Jno. Rowe, Robert Hutchinson, Daniel White, and the master's prime and second mate to be of his council; Heynes to have a "casting voice," and in case Rowe decease Heynes is appointed to succeed him, and John Vine to navigate the

1625.

ship. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Joseph Hopkinson, Richard Wylde, and Will. Hoare. 2 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1188.]

April 10. Whitehall. **109.** Duke of Buckingham to Capt. Wilbraham, of H.M.S. Mary Rose. Has sent another warrant to him and the rest of the captains of his Majesty's ships to stay all ships of the East India Company of the Netherlands they can meet with, and hopes they will be more diligent therein than heretofore. This will not hinder their service in having an eye on the actions of the men-of-war of Dunkirk; will be glad to understand of their diligence and vigilance in both. [*Domestic Corresp. Chas. I., Vol. I., No.* 48, *Cal., p.* 8.]

April 11–14. **110.** Court Minutes of the East Company. 700 tons of timber marked out by Stevens at Reading, who found Lord Zouch's timber very fit for the Company. Report of Mr. Governor of his having attended the Duke concerning the late error of the captains on the Narrow Seas, and for stay of the two Dutch ships now expected to sail to the Indies; that he was told by Sir John Coke the captains were desirous to redeem their former error, however it was desired and readily granted that into each ship shall be put a seaman of approved sufficiency, who shall command equally with the captains: it was thought that no other need be put aboard Sir Richard Bingley's ship, who had taken to heart the reproof and was resolved to redeem his former error, but for the other two ships, Mr. Whiting is gotten in one of them, and for the third is appointed Mr. Swanley; and a warrant is procured for them and sent down by John Yonge to the Downs, with John Powell and Ephraim Ramsey, who escaped the torture and know Coen and Mareschalk, who are said to go for the Indies in the ships now bound forth. Yonge is also directed to stir up the captains and masters of the ketches that there be good looking out for Dutch ships homeward bound; and to give an account of moneys disbursed to Edward Leager and others. A complaint from Capt. Blythe of great want of care in caulking his ships. Examination of Stevens about the servants employed by him in the yard. [Richard] Steele after some debate entertained at 200 marks per annum.

April 13.—Petition of Thomas Liggins that assists their Beadle for increase of salary. Evelyn's demands for making their saltpetre into powder being too high, ordered that the Company go presently in hand with the setting up a mill, and to write to "Danske" for 300 barrels of powder, and 300 kintalls of saltpetre. Resignation of Robert Bacon, the Company's Secretary, being very sensible of the imperfections that age brings with it, and that the Company's business is like to grow greater; his remarks and desire to be employed in some other service.

April 14.—Report of Mr. Governor that his Majesty took in good part the offer of the Company's service, and had given way that two expert seamen be joined to the captains of his Majesty's ships for stay of the Dutch ships outward bound; and Mr. Bell declared that he understood from Lord Conway that the King hath made a stop of all proceedings with the Dutch nation until the East India

Company there hath given full satisfaction to this Company for the several wrongs received in the Indies. The resignation of Robert Bacon accepted, but to be employed in messages or otherwise to the Lords, with a yearly pension of 50*l.* Messrs. Sherburne, Watts, and Cappur, being put in nomination for the place of secretary, the election fell on Sherburne, who was admitted and sworn accordingly with a salary of 120*l.* per annum. He desired to entertain Richard Swinglehurst the late Secretary's servant at 10*l.* per annum, with diet and lodgings. Mr. Cappur having failed in the election of secretary was for his encouragement granted 100*l.* gratification. $7\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 419–426.]

April 14. Surat. **111.** Jno. Banggam to Tho. Rastell, London. Heartily wishes for his prosperous arrival in England. To relate all occurrences since his departure would be tedious. Having established the trade in Persia, ere they were ready to depart from Gombroom, the Portugal Armada came into the road; with whom the Dutch fleet and theirs fought two days and a half. Albert Becker the Dutch [? Admiral] was slain, and their powder and shot almost spent, but the Portugal was put to the worst, and glad to be gone. Sailed for Surat and arrived at Swally in March, where they had notice of his departure for England with the Blessing and William the 15th February. Capt. Kerridge took possession of the place, and goods being ready the Star was appointed to lade home; in her come Heynes and Hutchinson, and the King of Persia's Ambassador to our Sovereign. The Prince of Chorom again repulsed out of his father's dominions, returned by Masulipatam, and is within "50 course" of Brampoor, Abdallah Khan going before him. 'Tis greatly feared he will come to Surat, and attempt Guzerat again; how they may be dealt with by the Prince is doubtful, yet hope the best; the King is remote towards Cashmere, and in these parts little strength to withstand such an enemy. Death of Wm. Bell, agent in Persia; Barker confirmed agent there. Is appointed to go speedily to Cambaya, especially to endeavour the sale of Morris Abbott's emeralds to the Governor there, Meer Mooza, and from thence must go to Ahmedabad and Brodera. Wishes to be commended to James Lancaster and Wm. Gibson. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1189.]

April 14. **112.** Richard Wylde to John Banggam, at Cambaya. Is bold under his convoy to send to Gregory Clement at Ahmedabad some odd commodities, viz., one case of strong waters, a fowling piece, rapier, buff-coat, and bottle of oil; requests him at his arrival at Cambaya to cause Capt. Weddell's carpets and tapestry to be shown to Meer Mooza, as also a comb case of the Company's, if no sale then to send them to Ahmedabad. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1190.]

April — **113.** Same to same. As to the sale of the carpet or tapestry, &c. Upon mature deliberation, being unacquainted with the broker's honesty, desires he will give him 150 rupees and no more, carrying the remains to Clement. 1 *p.* [*O. C., Vol. XI., No.* 1191.]

[April $\frac{17}{27}$.] **114.** Answer of the States General to a memorial in nine articles, presented by Sir D. Carleton and Sir Will. St. Leger, with marginal notes by Carleton [*ante No.* 100 I.]. To the last it is answered that the trouble that has happened at Amboyna infinitely displeases

1625.

the States, and his Majesty's Ambassador can witness to the pains they have brought to bear upon this affair to give his Majesty contentment, even but a few days since; and they will not fail to resolve as soon as possible on the rest of the points exhibited by the Ambassador in all equity and reason. *In the margin Carleton has written,* "His Majesty likes the resolution I have advertized, and will stay the time; but because Amboyna is an example to all the rest of the East Indies, being avowed by the Dutch General and defended by the Bewinthebbers in their remonstrance made in November last, for which a remedy was thought of by three points, his Majesty is no whit pleased by the delays and eschappatories in the answer, therefore presseth a resolution." *Endorsed by* Carleton: This brought unto us $\frac{17}{27}$ April 1625. *See reply to this answer, No.* 136. *French.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 19. Hague. **115.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. In the business of the East Indies the two personal affairs touching Coen and Mareschalk are thus resolved; the former is stayed by reiterated commandments of the States, and the latter restrained at Delft, of which town he is burgher, and the magistrates encharged to see him safely produced at the arrival of the Governor and the rest of the Judges of Amboyna; who, being sent for, no more remains to be effected till their coming. Two points are resting of those proposed by our merchants, touching a new course for the future, which require more treaty and time; for the 17 Bewinthebbers could not be brought to a consent, pretending a necessity in case the ordinary course of justice be altered, as is required in having both criminal and civil causes in which the English are interested remitted to the council of defence, to have certain rules and instructions set down to the Council by which to govern themselves, otherwise they say affairs are like to fall into greater confusion than ever. And as to the point of fortifications, they do not deny liberty to the English to erect forts, but allege more is required in the distribution of places for each nation, or by one part alone than can be set down in haste, and pretend they have no instructions from the General Chambers how to establish a new course, which they desired they might deliberate upon, and send their resolution by the Ambassadors into England. And thereupon they took advantage of an equivocation from an unadvised President of the States General that they might vertrecken (withdraw), which was meant, to their lodgings in town, but they went away to their several homes the same night. But Carleton discovered the dislike of this new delay, and made the States resolve to treat with him again, without remitting these points to their Ambassadors, and so they will as soon as the storm of affairs is blown over. Meanwhile thinks it more honourable for the King to be sought by their Ambassadors than his ministers to be suitors for satisfaction, and his subjects will be better pleased when they may hear and be heard; danger of sending these Ambassadors with limited instructions; but Sir Will. St. Leger will acquaint him with an expedient. [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 23. **116.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Propositions of Messrs. Styles and Stroud that an overshot mill should either be

1625.

erected by the Company or one found out already built for making powder; that the charge will be far less to the Company for this commodity than now it is, and the powder much better than what is bought. Brainford [? Brentford] thought to be a convenient place, or if the charge be too great there, Tunbridge, or some place in Sussex or Kent. Long debate whether any such resolution should be taken in regard of the cost and great danger of fire, there being lately two of Evelyn's powder mills blown up; but was answered that a third penny will be saved by erecting and buying an overshot mill, and that 2 cwt. of saltpetre will produce 3 cwt. of powder. The Court made no conclusion but that Mr. Bowen's opinion and advice be taken. In consideration of the charge of hiring coaches, and the danger "in this time of sickness to hire mercenary coaches, which are common to all kind of people, whole or sick," ordered that the Company buy a coach, and because Mr. Westrowe offered one for 20*l.* which cost him not long since 40*l.*, Mr. Styles and others are desired "to view and peruse" it. Committees for the warehouses to attend that service on Thursday next. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 1–4.]

April 23. The Hague. **117.** Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Conway. As to the business of the East Indies, particularly the point of Amboyna, "at the States' Ambassadors departure from England in June last, whilst that wound was then freshly bleeding, his Majesty, by his own mouth, demanded of those Ambassadors justification or satisfaction; which being reported to the States they laid aside justification, and for satisfaction summoned the Bewinthebbers of their East Indian Company. The Bewinthebbers produced the pieces framed by their ministers against the English in Amboyna; against which I alleged the information of such English in Amboyna as escaping that execution were returned into England; which not only differing but contrarying each other in many material points, the Bewinthebbers endeavour with the States tended always to gaining of time in expectance of further information, and mine to have the States take a resolution one way or other upon such information as were already given. In conclusion, after many and long debates, this resolution they came to, to deport the Governor and all their other ministers of Amboyna which had hand in the execution of the English, and transport them hither as prisoners to abide the trial of justice, with order to their General at Jacatra to take exact information by special commission of the truth of those points wherein the English and Dutch differ in matter of fact, and permission for the English to do the like." Our men approve this course of bringing the Dutch hither to trial, but like not to employ any upon further inquiry lest that should make a new process, which was never the intention, but to know infallibly, by select persons of both nations, the truth of what was already alleged, and time must be allowed for bringing the Dutch out of the Indies; for which the States have sent express order by two several despatches to Jacatra, and a third into England to be conveyed by our men, which the English Company refused to send because they require that Laurence Marschalk, should be appre-

1625.

hended and proceeded against, and because they demand further satisfaction in two of the three articles. Why these three articles, as a reglement for the future, should be linked to the particular business of Amboyna, Carleton cannot bring the Company to comprehend. Carleton let the Bewinthebbers know that their connivance with Mareschalk engendered diffidence in our men of effectual justice in the whole business. Has pressed this point of Mareschalk's apprehension ever since Mareschalk's arrival in these ports; but they have alleged that if they proceed against him the news would put the Governor and the rest of those judges into despair, and either cause them to revolt or else to render the castle to the Spaniard. Now this reason holds not, because their packets for the apprehension of the Governor and the rest are departed, so suffering him still to go at liberty is against policy and justice. This point they have now in deliberation, as likewise the staying of Coen, and the other two points for new reglement. Despairs of getting Mareschalk to be proceeded against till his fellows are brought out of the Indies, and more clear information come from thence. Could wish our men had been contented to have joined with the Dutch in the examination, and send orders by their next ships, which he cannot but esteem necessary, for proceeding criminally against those judges must be here and not in England. The late Prince, at a time when he soon thought to leave this world, said that he "never imagined to have lived so long as to have heard of so much inhumanity in these country-people, but that he doubted that air changed their nature, and that it were well they were all hanged for example." All possible light from the Indies to make this business clear is more than necessary, and our men may very well look after, by having some of themselves joined to the Dutch by way of inquisition. Has not acquainted the States with their refusal in their remonstance to his Majesty. *Draft with corrections, 6 pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

April 27. **118.** Court Minutes of the East Indian Company. John Keeling's bill for horse hire to be paid. Report of Mr. Governor that he had received a letter from John Bacon, a prisoner in the Compter, late Mr. Lanman's servant, who had counterfeited his master's and other hands, thereby procuring 89*l.*, confessing his offence and imploring the Company's favour and clemency, that for this time it might tend only to his chastising, not to his destruction. The Court commending his letter, and much pitying him that being a proper young man and a scholar he should have no more grace than to commit so heinous a crime, and hoping that he would reform himself and become a new man, ordered that if he shall be able by himself or his friends to repay the money that then they intend no further prosecution against him, otherwise they purpose to proceed against him according to law both for recovery of the 89*l.* and also for punishing his offence. Ordered that Steven's view the timber which Sir Francis Lee intends felling about Shooter's Hill. Mr. Poynett to be released from attending the Company's service in his ketch on the promise to put an able man in his room. The satins bespoke of Alderman Mowlson to be viewed. 300 or 400 loads of timber near Reading, viewed by Thomas Ellyott, for which the owner demanded 24s. Forty shillings to be paid to Lanman, disbursed for my Lord Duke's secretary. Boatswain Ingram to provide 10 dozen of the best fir rafts for oars. Consideration of the merchandize most commodious for the trade of Persia. Four pieces of cloth of gold of Florence, and four other pieces, all of the richest and best that can be got, two to be mixed with a little show of silver, so it take not away their richness and beauty; two chests of satins, green and crimson, and four or five "incarnatives"; 200 perpetuanaes, 200 Devonshire kersies, and 200 or 300 northern kersies; and 20 small shooting pieces with firelocks, from Mountabann; latten plate, copper and knives not ordered for the present. It was alleged that copper might be bought in Japan for half the price it would cost here. Discourse upon the safest and readiest way to convey the Company's silks out of Italy; the general opinion was overland to Lyons and Paris. Information that Mr. Burrell had pressed all the carpenters and shipwrights at work in the Company's service at Blackwall on the ships for Persia. Resolved that a petition be drawn to the Lord Admiral, but on Mr. Cappur being sent to Burrell to know the true cause of so sudden and general a press, he was told that the Lord Admiral had sent a special command to Burrell to press as many carpenters as could be found, and to spare neither the East nor West India yards at this time, for that his Majesty, when last on the river, took notice that the French fleet was in readiness, and seemed displeased that his own was so backward. The Court, taking consideration of the extraordinary occasions now in hand for the King's service, and in regard the time is but short, resolved to rest satisfied. To speak with Mr. Hooker, Lord Carew's deputy, for cancelling Messrs. Mountney and Washburne's bonds for the return of ordnance sent to the Indies. Complaint against the keeper of the taphouse at Blackwall yard, for selling strong beer and making fires in his shed; the chimney to be stopped up, and no other than beer at 6s. a barrel to be drawn. Concerning the safe keeping of the warehouses. Letters to be written to James Bagg at Plymouth, and Wm. Towerson at Portsmouth, to send speedy notice hither and to the King's ships if any Dutch East India ships put into those parts. 7¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 4–11.]

April 27.
The height of Cape Comorin.

119. John Weddell to the East India Company. Has the originals of the following letters which were sent to him at his arrival in Persia ready at their service:—

The Khan of Shiraz to the Capt.-General of the English fleet. Has received notice of his arrival at Bander-Abansee, which tidings have much gladded him. He and all the worthy captains are very welcome. Their joint and constant friendship is "infallible", and the country is at their service. The accord made betwixt them shall continue without breach until the world's end, and what business soever they have shall be presently effected.

1625.

Imaun Cullie Beg, General, to Capt. John Weddell, and the rest of the worthy English captains. Many good welcomes to their safe arrival. In the interim of their meeting, any business they give notice of shall be fully effected. Has been in long expectation of their coming, and their arrival has given him occasion of much rejoicing.

A relation of two Portugals born in Ormuz. Ormuz besieged by Ruffrero. The Dutch endeavour to prevail with the King of Persia to let them have Ormuz, which they would maintain against all force and engage to people. Richness of the pearl fishery. Bahrein the chief place. The King of Persia's territories. Desire of the people of Ormuz to settle a trade with the English. Bravery of the Persians in defending Ormuz. Ruffrero has ruined many of the forts betwixt Jask and Gombroon and reported to the Sultan that the heads of the English Commanders "in the exploit and design of Ormuz" were cut off; that there was to be a match between the Prince and Infanta, and that the King of England had engaged to reinvest them in Ormuz. The King of Ormuz still living at Ormuz. Castle built by the Persians at Gombroon. *Endorsed*, Rec. 7 March, 1625–6. Sent home in the Star by Capt. John Weddell. 3 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1172.]

120. Another copy of the relation of two Portugals born in Ormuz. 3¾ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 73.]

April 27.
Aboard the Royal James. Cape Comorin.

121. Captain John Weddell to East India Company. Recites his former letter from Gombroon, as it may very easy miscarry. They weighed anchor 17th November 1624, at Swally Road, for Persia, in company with the Dutch fleet; descried the next day the Eagle and two prizes. Johnson informed him of an armada of eight Portugal galleons, besides frigates, before Goa, and that their first attempt would be against them at Swally Road, and then to go for the Gulf after them: after consultation it was concluded to return for Surat to secure the Blessing and William. Parted with the Dutch on the 19th and the 21st, met the Blessing and William at the Bar, when it was determined they should go with them to sea, as if bound for Persia, anchor out for 15 days, and then return with all speed to dispatch for England. Parted with the Blessing and William 1st December, took a Portugal laden with cotton and grain, made the Islands of Ormuz, Larack, and Kishme; descried Ruffrero's fleet of frigates; and on the 28th moored in Gombroon Road, where they found the four Flemings, and were received with a great deal of joy. Set sail for Ormuz 17th January to ballast, and viewed the town, which is not much ruined, and the castle well repaired. The Persian begins to be weary of keeping it, in respect they have no shipping, and Barker is persuaded if it should be demanded by the English, it would be assigned to them. The merchants receive the moiety of customs still. The Persians would willingly have employed them in some exploit upon Muscat, which Kerridge would no way entertain, in respect of a fleet of Portugals to come for the Gulf this very year. Descried the 31st eight great sails besides frigates in the offing, and the commander of the Dutch called

1625.

Albert Becker sent to know what Weddell thought the ships to be and to demand his resolution. Told him they could be no other than the Portugal armada, which had been two years "providing" to meet with either the English or Dutch, and had come in search of them from Goa, and that Weddell was "determined to fight it out with them as long as there was a man living in our ships to wave a sword unto them;" they replied they were of the like resolution, and would stick as close unto us as the shirts on our backs. Then follows a true and exact relation of our sea fight made between our common enemy the Portugal and us, the English being accompanied with four ships of the Dutch, against eight galleons and sixteen frigates in sight of Gombroon on the 1st, 3rd, and 14th February 1624–5. The chief commander of the Dutch slain. During two days' fight Mr. Barker and the Sultan of Gombroon, sitting upon the houses, counted 16,000 shot, but in the greatest brunt the ordnance went off so fast that they could not tell them. The Sultan caused meat ready roasted, bread and milk, to be sent to them and the Dutch, and also powder; and they lent the Dutch 30 barrels. Were forced to give over the chase, because the time of year was so far spent, and they had left but 21 barrels of powder, 500 cartridges and 600 shot, "and the Dutch worse to pass than we." Came to anchor in Swally Road on 8th March. When ready with the Jonas and Star for despatch, the President brought news of the Ann's being at Moho (Mocha?), the Jonas dispeeded to her assistance. The Scout sent to inquire at Socotra. The Ann but 40 men left, and the ship very leaky. The Eagle bound for Acheen, and through the Straits of Malacca to the southwards, and the Spy and a frigate, along with the great James for Batavia. The men on the middle deck thought the ordnance would have fallen through the upper deck which is much decayed, but she is strong between wind and water, for of 20 great shot few went quite through her. Neither they nor the Dutch lost a mast or yard, but their sails are altogether unserviceable. Of the Portugals, the admiral, vice-admiral, rear-admiral, fourth ship and another, all had some of their masts shot by the board, "thus it pleased God to curb their pride." Their bread exceeding bad, forced to heave half overboard, it may better be made at Surat, where it is not half so dear as in London. Their beef better than formerly, wine, in respect of the fight is much spent, as also their powder and shot, with which they hoped to be furnished at Batavia. Have received great good by the white wine, which continues good till the last drop. Could have had a great deal better at Surat than that (sent in the Star). Plaster of Paris, "it is a very pestering commodity to the ship that carries it." Purposes sheathing the James at Jacatra. [*Postscript.*] The Dutch carry saltpetre for ballast, which may be had very cheap; Kerridge, promised to be provided with same against the next ships for England. Took a junk of Cochin, with Portugal goods and letters, from which they had intelligence that the Portugal "would not out the Gulf till he had taken Ormuz," so thinks they will have more to do with him. They may continue sending two pinnaces with each fleet, "for there may not a boat pass upon the coast but by

1625.

their help we may speak with them, so that now we have above 80 blacks working in the ships." The pinnaces, if made to carry eight serviceable long minion [guns] will be exceedingly beneficial on all occasions. Has sent another letter by the Maid-van-Dort, because far better of sail than the Star. 9 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1192.]

April 27 ? **122.** List of the names of 29 men slain in fight with the Portugals in the Gulf of Persia, Feb. 1st, 3rd, and 14th, 1624–5, viz., in the Royal James, 13; in the Jonas, 11; in the Star, 4; and in the Eagle, 1. In some of the Portugal ships were 65, 60, 50, and 45 guns, and their men three for one. The Dutch lost near as many as ourselves; their commander, Albert Becker, slain. The Portugals lost 800 men, and it is thought their commander. The quantity of shot spent in the three fleets the three days could not be less than 20,000. The Royal James received 450 shot, whereof some were 27½ inches in circumference. Were forced to leave the gunner of the Jonas at Surat to procure shot. Want carpenters throughout all India, for they had but 13 in the James, and four of them slain. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1175.]

April 27.
Aboard the Eagle.
123. John Johnson to the East India Company. Account of their voyage from Surat to Persia and the battles of Feb. 1, 3, and 14 with the Portugal galleons. After the second fight of 8 galleons there were but two that had their topmasts standing; but the greatest blow they received was the loss of their general and vice-admiral, who were both slain. Thinks "they had all of their decks laid under water, or else of necessity most of them had been sunk, for sure they could not be built shot free." *Mutilated by damp. Endorsed:*—From Surat going to Acheen Rd. by the ship Star, 6 February. 2 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1193.]

April 29. **124.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Directions to prevent the much loss and detriment to the dyed and dressed cloths lying in the warehouses; also for writing to Italy for four excellent pieces of cloth of gold; but not concluded whether to send by land or sea in regard of the wars in Italy and France. Abstract of a letter from Sir Dudley Carleton to Sec. Conway read, wherein is declared the reiterated command of the States for Coen's stay, and the restraint of Mareschalk at Delft till the arrival of the rest of the judges of Amboyna, who are sent for. The Court, finding it far short of what they expected, thought good to take no public notice thereof, expecting shortly to hear from the Ambassador himself. Hugh Greete's account deferred. Meeting of the Committees about the warehouses appointed for to-morrow. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 11–13.]

April 29.
The Hague.
125. Carleton to Conway. The States have resolved upon some speech he used to that purpose of recalling the Bewinthebbers, with charge to come fully instructed and authorised to treat of a new reglement in the Indies upon the three points proposed by the English merchants, and not to plead as they did when last here against the desires of the English. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

1625.
April 30.
Surat.

126. Tho. Kerridge to John Banggam at Ahmedabad. Much approves his going by way of Cambaya, and his fortune too in meeting Gourdas there. Knows the jewels will be bought, but most desires to put off the tapestry. ½ *p. Mutilated by damp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1194.]

May 4–6.

127. Court Minutes of the East India Company. About convoy of silks from Italy. Business of John Lamprey, with whom the Company is in suit for certain masts. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others had been at Blackwall and Deptford to view the yards. Dispute between Joan Hall and Wm. Walker about detaining 20*s.* due to her husband; Walker to make restitution, and advised to desist from meddling in other men's business. Whereas Sir John Wolstenholme and other the adventurers for discovery of the North West passage are now sending one small ship and a pinnace for that service, Mr. Governor moved to write to their factors at Bantam, that in case the said ships should discover that passage, and so come to the Indies, they should not only relieve them, but suffer them to lade thence for England with pepper; one of the Committees disliked the motion, being of opinion it were better the adventures were lost, than that the said passage should be discovered, for that it will greatly prejudice the Company's benefit and trade to the East Indies; "but after debate the Court was content they should, if none of the Company's ships were there, be laden for the Company's account, and allowed 20*l.* per ton freight. Notwithstanding their large salary, some of the auditors being very negligent and remiss in their employment, the Court desired Messrs. Leate and Warnor, whose dwellings are not far from Crosby House, to have a watchful eye over them, and to enjoin them to be at the office from 7 till 12 a.m., and from 2 till 6 p.m. Concerning the Company's debts arising by runaways; no fruits found of Keeling's labours, so he is ordered to furnish a particular of his service and of the monies received. All bargains made by Committees for commodities bought to be entered in a waste book and delivered to Mr. Lanman, as well as all bargains made in Court. Report of Mr. Governor of the expectation of the return of some of their ships home; the warehouses to be cleared of commodities most requisite to be sold. Examination of Lanman touching errors in his accounts, as also in Hurt's and the warehouse keepers'. Payment to Cappur on account of the Company's suits at law. Colthurst to attend the Committees appointed to provide cloth for Persia every Thursday.

May 6.—Report of Mr. Governor that the Company suffers much prejudice through the many cloths already bought to be sent into Persia this next fleet having been delivered to inexperienced or unskilful workmen to dress them, or to poor workmen without sufficient tools; ordered that 25 fullers and 25 shearmen be appointed for this work, and that Mr. Dodd overlook them, also that no more cloths at 6*l.* be bought, but from 7*l.* 10*s.* to 10*l.* 10*s.* the cloth. Motion on behalf of [Richard] Steele to be sent overland to Persia "in no sort hearkened unto." Demand of Greenbury

1625.

for 90*l.* for the Amboyna picture, but the Court told him it was a great deal too much and offered him 40*l.*, but he, not therewith contented, departed. The proceedings at Deptford and Blackwall on 3rd instant read. At Deptford, about Richard Downing building two more forges, and Widow Hall having her late husband's forges at a yearly rent. Downing's request for an allowance beyond the contract (iron having risen from 15*l.* to 16*l.* 10*s.* per ton) to be considered; the keys of Mr. Burrell's house to be delivered to Shepheard and his wife, who dwell in the yard; as to the right to an elm tree blown down into the dock; iron ordnance lent to Mr. Bell or Mr. Leate to be returned; Sale and others to have leases of the lands they hold of the Company. Ordered that Messrs. Stevens and Swanley's propositions for improving and enlarging the yard be considered; the refuse timber of the Lesser James not to be sold; a new wharf to be made; a new sawpit roofed with reeds to keep the sawyers dry; and two new forges for making bolts, anchors, murderers [guns], &c. Requests of Stevens and Dethick for certain improvements, Swanley to have the use of the chamber in the turret wherein Mr. Yonge lay. Petition presented by Robt. Fotherby, with certain propositions, which being read the Court made report upon same, wherein some are confirmed and others altered. Jeremy Brasyer, servant to Thos. Ivatt, deceased, appointed the Company's smith, having promised to bring up Ivatt's four children. Permission to Stevens to build a kitchen at the back of his house, so as the charge exceed not 10*l.* A wharf to be built at Blackwall of 105 feet in length, at a charge of 43*l.* 17 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 13–29.]

May 6.
Westminster.

128. King Charles to the Duke of Buckingham, High Admiral; James Lord Ley, High Treasurer; William Earl of Pembroke, Chamberlain; Philip Earl of Montgomery; Oliver Viscount Grandison; Edward Lord Conway, Secretary of State; George Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance; Foulke Lord Brooke; Sir Thos. Edmonds, Knt., Treasurer of the Household; Sir John Suckling, Knt., Comptroller of the Household; Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries; Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer; and Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Duchy, or any five of them. Being desirous to enlarge the trade of the kingdom, and taking notice of certain overtures for settling a commerce with the King of Persia sundry times debated in the late King's time, and lately understanding that there have been of long time differences thereabouts amongst the East India merchants, by reason whereof the trade has not prospered as it might have done, his Majesty requires them to call the complainants and those who are thought to have been faulty in government, and examine why the trade has been no better advanced, and (if they find it as beneficial as is conceived) what course may most fitly be taken for the well settling and governing thereof, it being his Majesty's intention to encourage those who shall appear to have been best affected to the advancement of said trade. 1 *p.* [*Domestic Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. II., No.* 25, *Cal., p.* 19.]

1625.

May 6. London. **129.** Morris Abbott, Governor; Christopher Clitherow, Deputy; William Stone, Nicholas Crispe, Thomas Mun, and Humffray Browne, Committee of the East India Company, to Carleton. The Company hath done little of late at Court concerning the business of Amboyna, because their eyes are upon the King's ships, of whom they hope very shortly to hear good news, in staying the Hollanders' ships. And indeed the funeral and other festivals now here to be solemnised make the Company rest for a while, but so soon as the heat of them shall be blown over they intend to prosecute their just grievances with all the force they can make. It is much wondered at here that they of Delft should so much protect that malefactor Mareschalk, and not at least imprison him, it being expected (which they will press with all their force in due time) that justice should pass upon him presently, without attending the arrival of the rest, who, they are verily persuaded, will never come. As for the other two articles, although they conceive his Majesty is already resolved what herein the Company shall and ought to do, yet it seemeth not fair in the Dutch to defer answering so long, and so abruptly to depart from the Hague. And whereas they seem without cause to fear that we seek to bring the business to a greater disorder than before the Treaty, who knoweth not that they have made such special use and advantage of the same, as thereby they endeavour totally to overthrow us and our affairs in the Indies, which (maugre their malice) we trust they shall be never able to do. 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

May 7. Surat. **130.** Tho. Kerridge to John Banggam at Ahmedabad. Concerning the goods sold to Meer Moosa, presumes he will desire the jewels, and is confident the Portugals are not able to sell him "such toys" cheaper than they are invoiced to Banggam, but "as they are in partnership" wholly refers their sale to his discretion. Expects his advice about the Scotch pearl, which may be showed to Meer Moosa. Their general letter shows their purpose concerning Banggam's employment at Court. Purposes to come to Almedabad with Hopkinson, who will depart in 12 or 15 days. 1¼ *pp.* *Mutilated by damp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1195.]

May 11–13. **131.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Demand of Edward Kirkham, Consul at Aleppo, for postage of letters from Persia. Request of Alderman Hackett's son to be employed in dyeing cloth; ordered to attend the Committee for that business. Saltpetre to to be delivered to Piggott, or any other appointed by Evelyn. Gratuity to Scott, the messenger, concerning the business of cloth; ordered that no more be bought under 7*l.* 10*s.* or over 10*l.*; and whereas 76 persons are now dressing the Company's cloth that 25 fullers and 25 shearmen be chosen of the ablest and sufficientest men for this service, taking into consideration Thomas Dodgin, commended for a very good workman by Sir Martin Lumley. Suit of Greenbury for satisfaction for the Amboyna picture; after erection of hands it was concluded that no more than 40*l.* should be given, which at last he accepted. Leate to supply the place of Offley, deceased, in hiring and paying mariners. Richard Tyson recommended by Sir Martin Lumley to fill the place of Francis Garland, porter, deceased, but was

1625.

found too aged and weak. That Mr. Burrell will give contentment for the 2,000 feet of plank and sheathing nails lent for the King's service. Report of the Committees concerning the business of the warehouses, to settle the safe keeping of such goods and merchandises as are brought from the Indies, viz., indigo, spices, drugs &c. and kept in the Company's warehouses until the sale and delivery of the same, which report being read was confirmed, and ordered to be registered. Offer of John Bacon's brother, that if the Company would employ his brother in the Indies his father would satisfy the debt for which he is now in prison, debated but utterly rejected; and to be answered that in case he pay not the money forthwith there shall be an indictment in the Star Chamber against him. Proposal of Mr. Governor for the flooring of the warehouse at Leadenhall which hath been lately digged for saltpetre, and the repairing of a turret there; but alderman Allen put the Court in mind that there was a strict proclamation of the late King against the paving or flooring of any cellars, warehouses, or ground rooms whereby to hinder the saltpetre men from work, and for the turret it belonged to the City to repair. Payment for postage of letters from Persia. Committee appointed to go with Mr. Governor, who is commanded to attend the Lords to-morrow afternoon, on a complaint concerning the Persian trade, and to declare their resolution to go on with the trade, unless the Lords should think others more fit for the work. Concerning Mr. Palmer's debt as security for one Martin.

May 13.—Letter read from the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy desiring to be furnished with 10,000 feet of sheathing board, alleging that neither his Majesty's stores nor the wharves on the river can furnish them so speedily as the service requires; the Court, willing to satisfy the request so it might not be a hindrance to their own occasions, sent for Stevens, who declared that they could not spare above 5,000 feet, which he was ordered to deliver to Mr. Burrell at the price paid by the Company, if that quantity would serve him. Certificate brought by Stott, one of the messengers of the Council Chamber, from the Commissioners of the Navy in Lady Dale's cause; 20*s*. paid to him for his good offices. [Rich.] Steele attended about his suit to be sent overland to Persia, but was answered the Company have no cause to employ him for the present in that manner. Report of Mr. Governor that the Lords utterly disliked the complaint of Anthony Wither against the Company about the Persian trade, being a mere invective and scandal, and no way pertinent to the business of the Persian trade, and commanded same to be delivered to the Company, which after being read and debated the Court found to be a notorious and false scandal against Mr. Governor and the Committees, and considered the best way to maintain their own credit, and punish Wither; upon which a committee was appointed to take some pains in drawing up an Answer to the same. Not only Wither himself was at the Council table, but by his means 26 gentlemen and citizens, who Wither hoped would have seconded him in his malicious purpose, but it proved otherwise, for many averred that they were altogether ignorant of Wither's intent [*see Nos.* 239–240]. Sir

1625.

Edwin Sandys explains his conduct in the matter. Complaint of Clarke against Lanman in reference to his debt to the Company. Order concerning the payment of Reeve's security for Theophilus Gray and Thomas Warren. The names of 27 shearmen and 26 fullers appointed for dressing the Company's cloth delivered to Mr. Dodd. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 30–40.]

May 13. Ahmedabad. **132.** John Banggam to President Tho. Kerridge and Council. Acknowledges his letter of the 7th as to his Court employment; doubts not Kerridge will take into consideration his small means, having served many years for little wages, the journey and employment being long, chargeable, and tedious. Attends a convenient hour to show [Morris Abbotts'] emeralds to Meer Moosa. Sir Francis Crane's tapestry not yet concluded for, he repining much at the price. Concerning Meer Moosa's departure. *Draft with corrections.* 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1196.]

May 16. Amsterdam. **133.** Robert Barlow to Carleton. Since the Bewinthebbers were crossed in their General Coen they have put by all conference. Finds them and their advocate, Boreel, far more tractable than formerly; making protestations in their full assembly that they will use their best endeavours to accommodate business, and hold friendship. Upon the Company's letter [*see ante, No.* 99] the Bewinthebbers have yielded to the full payment of the 23,906 ryals of 8; and have in their answer, as they say, given such satisfaction as that they shall not have cause to complain, for they intend to do them right in all things. The resolution taken in England to lay hold upon their ships doth trouble them very much, and will bring them the sooner to some good end. Understands that the States have sent for the 17 to be at the Hague shortly, where some five or six days Boreel hath been. Their two ships for the Indies that were in Zealand are put to sea some 10 days past by the back side of Scotland and Ireland, so have prevented the King's ships; so that if these come not to some resolution, ours must attend upon those that are to come out of the Indies, whereof there are some daily expected, "for till we have hold of something of theirs, what shows soever they make, do hold shall not come to right with them." [*sic.*] 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

May 17. Ahmedabad. **134.** Banggam to Kerridge and Council at Surat. Meer Moosa has had view of the emeralds, and offered 2,500 rup. Intreats his advice, for there have fallen showers of rain which will hasten his departure for Agra, and besides him there are no buyers in this place. Has deferred the conclusion for the tapestry a day or two. *Draft with corrections.* 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1197.]

May 18. **135.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Tichbourne, the Company's solicitor, to imprest him 4*l.* till next term; granted. Letter read from the Lieutenant of the Tower for 200 tons of cask for His Majesty's service; willingly assented to on receiving payment for same. Request of Sheriff Healyn in behalf of a cloth worker. Ordered that Mr. Bell write to France for an able powder maker, as Blyth is going away to some works in Lincolnshire. Concerning the election of warehouse keepers, salary not to

1625.

exceed 40*l.* per annum. Proposition of the master and wardens of the Company of Cloth Workers, for the credit of the Company and honour of the kingdom, to appoint two or three of their most able workmen to view the cloths brought from the workers, and, if they find any defective, cause the party offending to be punished; this they will do without any recompense, only they desire a seal with which to seal all such cloths as they find well wrought and dressed; the Court approved of the proposition and commanded a seal to be made. Demand of Beecher, who was entertained to give the King's ships intelligence of the Dutch ships, for satisfaction for his ketch and his pains. Proposal of Mr. Governor, in regard there is a daily expectation of Dutch ships richly laden from the Indies, that three ketches be hired to give notice of their coming to the King's ships. Ordered that Sir John Coke attend the Lord Admiral for a new commission. Report of Lanman that Mr. Clarke's debt is 1,100*l.* and that he had granted Katharine Sealer 5*l.* of her husband's wages. To move the Lord Chamberlain for the particulars of Mr. Wither's camplaint against the Company, in regard they have sent twice to Lord Conway and cannot obtain the same [*see No.* 239]. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 41–45.]

May $\frac{13}{23}$. **136.** Reply to the answer of the States of the $\frac{17}{27}$th April, touching the propositions made to them by Ambassador Carleton and Sir William St. Leger [*see ante, No.* 114]. To the 9th and last article touching the business of Amboyna, his Majesty is well contented with the endeavours the States have used, and the resolution they have taken to see justice done, according as the whole proceeding has been represented to him by his Ambassador, and will attend the time necessary for bringing the prisoners into these parts; but because the licence, which was taken by the Governor and his Council at Amboyna to execute such barbarous cruelty against his Majesty's subjects is not only sustained by the Dutch General and his Council in the Indies, but likewise defended by the Bewinthebbers here, as appears by their remonstrance of November last, as done "according to right and following the custom observed therein;" all places in the Indies where the Dutch have authority are in the same miserable condition for his Majesty's subjects as Amboyna. To remedy this three points having been exhibited by the Ambassador under special charge from his Majesty of happy memory, his Majesty is no way satisfied with the delays and evasions used to avoid satisfaction, and therefore desires a good and speedy resolution in all three, as one of them is well concluded, to give contentment to his subjects by relieving them from the fears they may justly entertain through the confiscations at Jacatra and massacre at Amboyna. *Two copies. French, with corrections, and English without. Endorsed by Carleton.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

May 20-25. **137.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Thomas Moore, who received all the wages of John Fardo, who was put to death at Amboyna, appearing to a summons, he promised, at the Governor's persuasion, to give 3*l.* to Fardo's aged father, though he had tried to overthrow his son's will. Request of a saltpetre man that the

Company would remove some goods from a warehouse in Leadenhall that he might dig for saltpetre, whereupon Mr. Governor related the necessity of the State at this time, and that the saltpetre men in all counties in England are now bound to make a double proportion; ordered that Mr. Blunt try to persuade him to the contrary, but to report his answer. The Answer to Wither's objections read and allowed; to be fairly transcribed and signed by those committees who choose [*see No.* 240]. 30 pieces of Ald. Moulson's silks, very rich and of excellent colours, to be bought at 4*d.* per yard more than they cost first penny, which was 14*s.* 8*d.* greens and 15*s.* 8*d.* crimsons and carnations, per yard. 10*l.* allowed to Stevens towards building a kitchen. Elliott's bill for viewing timber to be paid. Report that the Committee appointed to do so have bought an overshot mill about Staines, and entertained a millwright at 2*s.* 6*d.* per day. Payment to Cappur for petty charges. Mr. Martyn to write for 100 tons of refined brimstone in barrels from Venice. Three cloths delivered to Widow Jones to "rowe," her house being visited with the sickness; ordered that Mr. Dodd use his own judgment in delivering them to others.

May 25.—Mr. Markham to audit John Yonge's accounts. Debate on the necessity of having a small ship provided to go with the Exchange this next intended voyage for Persia. Committees appointed to consider of the premises and report on Friday. There not being above two months to make provisions for Persia, resolved that 100 narrow list cloth be bought for a trial and sent in this next fleet. Request of my Lord's Grace of Canterbury and Sir Henry Marten that no more of Richard Hall's adventure of 1,400*l.* in the second joint stock be paid without their allowance. Account presented of the remains of the Company's provisions at Deal and Sandwich. Relation by Henry Bate that being at Dover he saw the East India Holland ship lay in Dover Road, and though he gave notice to Mr. Hugeson that she might be stayed, he answered that it was reported that the differences between the English and Dutch merchants were accorded, and that since his Majesty's ships did not stir he would not, and so suffered the ship to depart for Holland; the Court taking this to heart, and finding themselves thus notoriously abused, Mr. Governor intended to repair to Whitehall, not only to aggravate the abuse of the said Hugeson and the captains of his Majesty's ships, but to press for some new commission and directions to be sent to them. 30 tons only of brimstone for making powder to be sent for from Venice, whether rough or refined left to a committee. Thomas Cowley and Thomas Hanson appointed out of many applicants warehouse keepers at Crosby House, Leadenhall, and the Exchange. The adventure of Isaac Edge, a bankrupt, to be stayed for the benefit of his creditors. John Bacon, whose miscarriage the Company much commiserate, to be released out of the Compter, his brother Thomas giving bond for his debt to be paid before Christmas. Concerning Blyth, the powder maker, who being detained by a pursuivant cannot provide alder to make coal. 9¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 45–54.]

1625.
May 25.
The Hague.

138. Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The fleet is set forward with all possible diligence, wherein the Lesser Provinces never before showed such readiness. The greater (as Holland and Zealand) have been most backward, which proceeds from the power the Bewinthebbers of the East India Company, who, knowing that his Majesty hath not yet revoked nor as much as suspended the King his late father's decree of arrest of their ships (notwithstanding that Sir William St. Leger declares his Majesty is contented with the course the States take in the business of Amboyna), but that his ships in the Downs examine all that pass, without dissembling that they wait for the Dutch East India ships, cast in many traverses, saying that they must not help to make a rod for themselves. Has satisfied them that the revocation or suspension of the arrest of their ships will undoubtedly follow any good resolution they will take in the three points they have long had in hand, about which the Bewinthebbers are here this very day in treaty with the States. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

May 25.
Amsterdam.

139. Robert Barlow to Carleton. Arrival of an East India ship from Surat and the coast of "Cormedell" (Coromandel). Heard yesterday some flying news of the troubles of the Company's factors and servants, whereupon he could not ground any certainty; this morning the Company here received their letters, and presently sent him a letter directed to our Company at London, with copy of a letter which our factors in prison (at Surat) sent to the commander of the Dutch, to entreat him to give warning to such of our ships as should come upon the coast, that they should not anchor. Will send to London copy of the letter the commander wrote to our Company, also the letter from their servants. Gave them notice yesterday by post, which is here largely extended, that all ours were in prison for piracy, their goods confiscate, trade forbidden, and that hereafter they should not have residence in the country. Hopes a sum of money will satisfy them, for the Dutch having "been in the like and their commander Van Uffell in prison," is since released upon a ransom of some 20,000 gs. Upon Van Uffell's coming out of prison he died, also Dendell that succeeded him, so it is supposed they were poisoned. Sends "the carga" of this ship's lading, valued at 60,000*l.* sterling. They report of another ship that shortly will follow with 430 bales of silk and great store of goods, but do not make mention of any ships of ours to come from those parts, so fears we shall not have any return this year. The 17 [Bewinthebbers] are still at the Hague; has heard that shortly there would be an end. Report that this [Dutch] ship was chased by three of his Majesty's ships, but escaped. Understands that Coen is at the Hague to answer anything that shall be objected to him. Holds if he had gone he would have been the ruin of this Company, for his great designs were more fit for some great king than a company of merchants. Has read the commission he left in the Indies, which if put in execution would consume all their capital if it were three times as great; for his design is to people and dispeople whole countries, whereunto he doth allot the buying and getting of more than 100,000 slaves, the which he doth prefer to be

1625.

done, leaving all trade till that be effected. Has sent copy of his discourse, containing 10 sheets of paper, to the Company. 1¼ *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

May 26. Ahmedabad. **140.** Banggam to Kerridge and Council, at Surat. Meer Moosa has offered 45 rupees for Sir Francis Crane's tapestry, which, being not near the price first made, was refused. He will not buy the Company's, being too coarse; so all is packed up, attending his departure. *Draft with corrections.* 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1198.]

May 27–30. **141.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the suit in Chancery between the Company and Nathan Bolt. Resolved not to write to Venice for brimstone, but to wait the arrival of ships from Italy and Sweden, which will bring good quantities. After debate whether to hire a ship of some Turkey merchants at freight for the Persian voyage, resolved not to run upon a new course which the Company never yet begun, but to conclude a bargain at the best rates for the buying of Mr. Barbour's ship. Ordered that Dr. Gulston, an adventurer, have a copy of the preamble of the first joint stock. Concerning Anthony Wither's complaint. Sherburne's bill of charges to be paid.

May 30.—Report of Mr. Governor that he and two or three others had been summoned on Sunday afternoon to attend the Lords, where Sec. Conway made a long narration of the overtures propounded by Sir Robert Sherley touching the Persian trade, and said that the late King had given consent to send out four of his own pinnaces to the Persian; that Sir Wm. Russell conceived the trade would be exceeding advantageous, and disable the Turks, the common enemy of Christendom; that whether Sir Robert Sherley be Ambassador or not these propositions tending to the public good ought not to be neglected, that Sir Robert had propounded that rich trade to the English alone, and offered to be carried to the Persian King to be tormented, if it appeared not that these propositions are by command and commission from the Emperor, which proposition contained two principal overtures, one that the King of Persia desires two galleons to be sent for a beginning, wherewith he will defend our ships, and he will arm 25,000 men three months at his own pay to serve the King of England in his wars, the other that he will freight his silks in English ships and send it to England to be sold, and reported the offer of the French Ambassador of two millions yearly to join with the English to bring the silk of Persia to Marseilles, but said he had wholly discouraged him therein as conceiving the trade better for the English. To which Mr. Governor replied that he must represent the Company's resolution to follow the trade as merchants upon their experience and in their own way, but would not hinder any others; that Sir Robert Sherley was no ambassador here, but had passed from Spain into Persia, through Prussia and Muscovy, and had never come into England had not the Emperor of Muscovy stopped his passage and commanded him upon pain of death to return, that Monox who lived in Persia divers years and negotiated with that king, never heard him make any mention of Sir Robert Sherley, nor is he named in the letters

1625.

from the Persian to our late King, but whether ambassador or not the Company have no need of Sir Robert's help, and neither desire to have any thing to do with him; that the galleons could not defend our ships, but would rather be employed against them, and would take from us our freighting of goods from Persia to Surat, that the King would not trust his silk for England, and never trusted them with more silk than they had stock in his kingdom to satisfy for. Lord Brooke observed that somewhat more lay hidden in these propositions that at first could be discovered. The business was then reduced to three questions by the Lord Treasurer. To the first Mr. Governor answered that the trade will be profitable, to the second that it was possible in time to accomplish the trade, and to the third that the sending an ambassador from hence could in no way advantage the trade nor could he manage the Company's affairs as their present agent but would be dangerous, the goods and lives of their servants being in the power of the Ambassador; that their stock and commodities this year would be about 60,000*l.* from hence and about 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.* from the southwards and Surat, which was approved and commended for a very large stock to begin with. Resolved to send the letter of the 28th August, 1624 [*see previous volume, No.* 578, *Cal.*, *p.* 377] to Lord Conway, to the Remembrancer with direction to bring it away, because it contained secrets for pursuing the trade which if devulged would be exceeding prejudicial to the trade. Also that Mr. Governor made request to the Lords, that whereas they had been wrongfully scandalised by an unworthy fellow, the business might be heard and justice done; whereupon the Lords resolved to do so at their return from Dover. Mr. Governor said he had never refused the ballotting box, though the use of it in general courts had been denied divers years past at Merchant Taylors' Hall by especial command from his late Majesty, which the Lord Chamberlain confirmed, having heard the King say, "he would have no Italian tricks brought into his kingdom." Upon further consideration of the Persian trade the Court found that the promoting it will advance the Turkey trade; for the Turkey merchants accustomed to bring silk, indigo, spices, &c., from Turkey, now carry them thither, neither is the vent of cloth in Persia any hindrance to them. Information that Wither hopes to prove what he has articled, but the Court rested confident in Sir Edwin Sandys former message and that he could prove nothing. Warrant to be signed for 87*l.* to John Yonge for two years' salary. Order to prevent the abuse practised by divers who go down to meet the ships to buy up private trade. Sir John Coke to be conferred with concerning the passing by of the Dutch ship. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 54–61.]

May 30.
Amsterdam.

142. Barlow to Carleton. These are only for the conveyance of Coen's commission left in the Indies with Carpenter, which if this Company should seek to effect would beggar them. What Coen writes concerning the English he shall well perceive, being his full intent to drive them from all trade, except upon such terms, tolls, and exactions as it should please them to raise, debarring them from all freedom of trade, not giving way to them in the

1625.

least. The Bewinthebbers are here looked for every day out of the Hague, so holds this meeting will bring out no more than former meetings have done, these seeking nothing but delays; and now their ships, are all escaped his Majesty's ships they will make the less haste, "till we be beforehand with them in holding some of their ships, shall never come to an end what shows soever they make." Their two ships out of Zealand took advantage of a strong north-east wind, and so passed through the Narrow Seas in sight of the King's ships. ¾ *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

June 1. **143.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Order of the Lord Keeper concerning Nathan Bolt. John Lamprey's cause: Ordered that sixty tons of greenish brimstone, lately arrived, fit for making powder be treated for. Anthony Wither's twelve particular objections, with the Answers, read, the latter approved and ordered to be presented to the Lords [*see No.* 240]. Concerning Wickham's estate, the Court understanding that he went to the Indies very poor and died there with an estate of 1,500*l.*, resolved not only to accept his legacy and put it into the poor box, but commanded Mr. Cappur to go to Sir Thos. Smythe and demand it. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 61–63.]

June 2. Amsterdam. **144.** Barlow to Carleton. Block Marteson, who can give good information, and others, say that they may be "a sartaned" that Coen hereafter shall not go for the Indies they will be ready to inform the States of that which shall be good for both Companies and very acceptable to our Company, and entreat Carleton to have assurance from the States he shall not go, when they will show Coen's wilful breach of the contract with our Company; wishing that Carleton would let that point be examined, whether that Commission he left in the Indies were from himself or by order from his masters, also whether he had order to establish there free trade, or whether it is his own act. These and many other things Marteson doth make account shall be examined before the States, saying he is a cruel barbarous fellow, and will seek his revenge if it were 20 years hence, for there is never no reconcilement with him. Marteson stands in some terms to be employed by the Company, for Laurence Real is chosen Bewinthebber, who was General before Coen, and opposed to him in all his proceedings. So now by his means that business will have due examination, and if it be found that these breaches are made by the authority of Coen, then the Company have action against him; if by order from his masters, then the better grounds against them. The Bewinthebbers have returned from the Hague, and have left certain deputies with their advocate to treat in the business with our Company. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

June 3. **145.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. About the packing of cloth for Persia; some to be wrapped in lead as hitherto, the rest in canvas. The clothworker to have 12*d.* per cloth for "folding and tilletting." Harby being in France, Cartwright is requested to assist Warner in buying kersies. A bargain of timber, to the value of 800*l.*, bought of one Edward Downer, approved. All

1625.

the Company's docks being full, the ship bought of Barbour to be put into Steven's brother's dock. 90 cwt. of Barbary saltpetre, bought of Mr. Dyke, at 3*l.* 10*s.* the cwt., that commodity very needful for the Company at this present. Ordered that the Secretary ask Sir John Coke whether he had written concerning the passing of the Dutch ship, and what order was to be suspected for the future. Order concerning the ships' barges, to prevent their being used by masters in the Downs. Request of Mr. Leate for the Company's barge for two or three days "to carry the Turke up the river as far as Hampton Court" willingly assented to. Concerning Wickham's legacy, Sir Thomas Smythe to be asked that it may be brought into Court. Resignation of Eynes, one of the auditors. That Barlow's accounts, by reason of his age and indisposition, be hastened. Request of John Watts for 50*l.*, stayed for Thomas Staverton out of the estate of Edward Pike, deceased, from his adventure of 1,000*l.* granted. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 64–66.]

June 9.
The Hague.

146. Carleton to Sec. Conway. The Bewinthebbers make difficulty to proceed any further till the act of reprisals be abolished; which Carleton cannot counsel, but that it should be suspended while things are in treaty is very necessary. Yet cannot say things are in treaty, for finds the three Ambassadors waiting passage for England have no commission in that business, and when they are spoken to, as they should be, roundly, they will undoubtedly answer they left the matter in handling betwixt the States and himself; but Conway will see what the States say, excusing themselves upon the reprisals. For his part has no commision further than to put the three points required by our merchants into their hands. Many particularities depend upon those general demands, which must be resolved on by treaty; wherefore Conway may please either to procure the Ambassadors there may write for commissions, or else that commission be sent hither to regulate this business. Here are two English merchants, Misselden at Delft, and Barlow at Amsterdam, whom our Company hath formerly employed; they (or others) being authorised by our merchants, with address to his Majesty's minister in this place, and commission with such deputies as the States shall appoint as arbitrators, of all that shall pass in these three points, may bring them to some good issue; otherwise by way of proposition and answer, or such conference as is often held betwixt the States and himself, the matter will still hang in uncertainty, and these Bewinthebbers take advantage of such irregular proceeding to draw things into length. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

June 10.

147. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Statement of Mr. Evelyn, that by reason of his late dangerous indisposition he had been slack in performing his contract for making gunpowder, but was now recovered, and desired the saltpetre might be delivered to him. Debate about the colours used for dyeing the Company's cloth; ordered that two or three bales be sent to Persia of colours not mentioned in the factors' advices for a trial. Deed of sale presented by Mr. Garway, from Barbour and partners of the ship Red Lion. Leave given to Ducy to view certain timber near Erith, which may be had at 2*s.* 6*d.* the load, and then to go to Lincolnshire to view a parcel for Mr. Garway's father if it be fit for the Company's use. Agreement with Matthew Graves, ship carpenter, to pay 480*l.* for docking, sheathing, and finishing the Red Lion. Stevens to overlook the work. Report of Henry Garway of the landing at the Custom House of divers chests of coral for the Company's use; he and Mr. Ellam appointed to see condition of same before agreeing for the custom of the whole. Petition of Jeremy Sambrooke, that by reason of the indisposition of body of Lanman, by whom petitioner had long been trained and was now personally recommended, he desired the reversion of Lanman's place; the Court, although they approved of petitioner as an honest able man yet they relished not well his request for a reversion, which they utterly denied, nevertheless, that he might not be discouraged, answered that he was as likely to have the Company's favour to succeed him as any other whatsoever. Ordered that Fotherby have the paying of painters, boat makers, &c., and that some one be appointed to relieve Edward Seagar from paying wages at Blackwall; Thomas Rilston nominated, but the settling thereof deferred. Account of Hugh Greete. Desire of Giles Debutt to pass over an adventure of 500*l.* to Giles Vandeputt, according to an order in the Exchequer, but as he did not come in person the Court would not allow it. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 67–70.]

June 12. **148.** Answer of the States General to the reply of Sir Dudley Carleton and Sir William St. Leger of the $\frac{19}{29}$th May [*see ante, No.* 136]. To clear up the point dwelt upon in the 9th Article, they have commanded the Administrators of the East India Company to give all the contentment they can on this point: but since the Act of Reprisals is not yet annulled, although his Majesty is satisfied with the endeavours they have made touching the business of Amboyna, for which said reprisals were granted, and they have nothing in common with the three points, the administrators make difficulty of proceeding further, without being satisfied that said reprisals are abolished; which they pray his Majesty to do as soon as possible, that this affair may be better ended. *French.* [*Extracts from Corresp. Holland.*]

June 15–17. **149.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that letters were come from Messrs. Barlow and Misselden, together with one from Wm. Martyn and other factors at Surat, brought by a Holland ship, which confirms the report of the unhappy disaster of imprisoning their factors and confiscating their goods there; but in the opinion of Mr. Lebeck, one of the properest merchants of Amsterdam, this accident will prove but a money matter, for that the like trick had been put on the Dutch and cost them 70,000 guilders, and Mr. Governor well hoped this would prove but such a business. Also that Barlow had sent a copy of the commission which Coen left with Carpenter in the Indies, wherein much double dealing would be discovered, and had notice of other writings of Coen's, which he much desires to bring to light, but as yet he cannot compass at any rate; Mr. Skinner to be entreated to translate the commission. Concerning Evelyn's

1625.

contracts for serving the Company with powder. The salaries of Messrs. Cowley and Hanson, the new warehouse keepers, not to be allowed until the return of some of the Company's ships. Letter to be written to Thos. Newport about the late Sampson Newport, his brother's adventure, and his debt to the Company. Committees appointed to compound and settle the custom of five chests of coral landed. John De Wall to be offered to the Dutch Mayors as counter security for 212 lasts of pepper "to parallel Sir Peter Van Lore." Discussion on Hugh Greete's business; it was remembered that Greete went out a poor man, that he had not dealt faithfully with the Company to whom he was much indebted, and that he was sent home prisoner for misdemeanor, and resolved that the factor's letters concerning him be perused, and Lanman draw out his account with all possible speed.

June 17.—On the petition of Hester, widow of George Lunn, the Company's pulley maker, who through his and her son's death is left in great extremity, the Court was content that she should continue in that service until order be given for the contrary, and be paid 40*l.* though the accounts be not audited. Ordered that Thomas Rilston pay the wages at Blackwall, so that Edward Seagar may the better attend to his accounts at the Custom House. Order for providing biscuits. The price of corn, by reason of the unseasonableness of the weather, already risen. About payment of many poor clothworkers employed by the Company in dressing their cloth. Petition to be prepared to the Lord Treasurer about the custom of the Company's refuse coral, as the committees cannot agree with the farmers thereon. Articles of complaint preferred against Hugh Greete by the factors read, but because there was not a full court the business deferred. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 71–77.]

June 18. The Hague. **150.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Certain deputies of the States have been twice with him this week touching the "three points," about which they brought a project, which he returned as unsatisfactory; and now they have the business in hand again to bring their Bewinthebbers, who still remain here about this business, to more reason. When they come nearer to conclusion will advertise the whole proceeding. [*Extracts from Corresp. Holland.*]

June 18. Cally Tullawry. **151.** Robt. Young, Jno. Leachland, Jno. Banggam, and Gregory Clement, to Kerridge and Council at Surat. The emeralds again proffered to Meer Moosa as ordered, who absolutely refused them. Banggam will endeavour their sale at Agra or the Court. "Meer Moosa is gone hence three course to Cally Tullawry." *Draft with corrections.* 1 *p.* [*O.C. Vol. XI., No.* 199.]

June 22–25. **152.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. About payment of the mariners' wages, by John Yonge and Thomas Rilston. Ordered that the poorer clothworkers only be paid when they bring in their work. Discussion on Hugh Greete's business; that he had dealt unfaithfully with the Company and cozened them, bying diamonds for the Company's use, and culling out the choicest for himself, for which and other misdemeanors he was sent home prisoner in irons, and that in 1619 two sums of 150*l*. each were paid by virtue of one order, which was conceived a "disreputation" to the Company, but as the Company might be questioned in time to come for detaining a sum given for building a hospital, it was thought fit to leave the reasons on record for satisfaction of posterity that it may appear to the world that the Company proceedings are just and well grounded, but the resolution left when Mr. Governor might be present. Draught of petition to the King concerning the injuries of the Dutch read and approved. Payment to Allen Gardner on account of 100 loads of timber. Report of Mr. Mun of a conversation with a kinsman of Lord Ambassador Carleton's, newly come over, in reference to three propositions, the first concerning the departure of the English from Jacatra, whereto it was said the Dutch will give their free consent; that as to deciding differences by joint consultation the Dutch give way, so it be not within their jurisdiction, and for building of forts they will give liberty, so it be by joint advice and according to the Treaty, by all which it appears the Company are in the same case they were a twelve month since; he also said that Mareschalk was in prison, and the rest sent for, and more could not be done. The Court remembered the opinion of the late King that the Dutch could have no sovereignty over his subjects though they had conspired against the Castle of Amboyna, yet were they unjustly murdered; resolved to attend the King before the Dutch Ambassadors have audience, with a petition inserting the whole process of the business of Amboyna from the delivery of the petition at Wanstead, and particularly his late Majesty's resolution to have satisfaction by 12 August last, and yet nothing hitherto effected, the captains of the King's ships making slight of their commissions, alleging my Lord Duke told them the business was ended, and my Lord Ambassador telling the States the seizure of their ships was suspended. Upon these grounds it was held meet that the Lord President, Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Marshal be attended and boldly to let them know that the trade cannot continue if speedy redress be not given, and if justice be not done on the malefactors, the Treaty dissolved, and no reglement yielded unto, though the opinion of the late King and lords was not to make void the Treaty, but to rectify it, the Court being resolutely of opinion that without justice and due reparation both the Persian and Indian trade will fall, because no money will be brought in. Report of the Treasurer that a general balance had been effected by Lanman, so after debate a course was concluded upon for bringing in delinquents accounts. A general court of election to be held on Friday week. John Cappur's accounts audited, on the foot whereof was a rest of 11*l*. 0*s*. 10*d*. which the Court, considering he had disbursed 2,300*l*. during four years, was pleased to bestow on him, with advertisement not to let his accounts run so long hereafter. Warrant to pay 50*l*. to John Cappur, to be employed about the powder mill.

June 24.—There being so few of the Committees present (11) it was thought meet that Greete's business be ended to-morrow. Bacon to attend the Council table to procure a day of hearing Wither's complaints. Mr. Governor, with Mr. Deputy and Mr. Mun, to attend

1625.

the Lord Chamberlain about delivery of the petition to the King. The rooms over the gate granted to Mr. Sec. Sherburne until Michaelmas. Complaint of Blunt against Wm. Walker that he is negligent in his place, and exceedingly abuses the Committees with uncivil and scandalous speeches; also complaint of Sherburne for Walker's speeches against him. After debate it was resolved to hear Walker speak for himself next morning.

June 25.—Concerning the business of delinquents; resolved, to let it rest as at present. Consideration of Greete's business; there being no sufficient proof in point of law to warrant the Company's detention of his estate, resolved, after long debate, to lay freight upon his goods brought home, abate his whole wages, having dealt in private trade, deduct his debt to the Company, and employ the remainder to charitable uses. Five ryals per chest freight for coral to be paid. Report of Mr. Governor that he had delivered the petition to the King, which, when his Majesty had looked upon and found long, he demanded what the matter was, and was answered it imported the Company's desire for justice for the murder at Amboyna, and reparation of other injuries from the Dutch, and the Company's discouragement that the Dutch ships in the Downs were not seized upon; to which remonstrance the King was pleased to signify three several times he would take care of it, and folded up the petition and put it in his pocket. The complaint of Blunt against Walker read; ordered that Walker be dismissed, that he deliver up the keys, and another porter be chosen. Debate about the security to be given to the Dutch [for pepper], because that John de Wall being old it was thought he would not engage himself, so resolved to intreat Sir Wm. Courteen and Mr. Vandeputt to write to their brothers to be security. Gratification of 20 marks to Walter Whitinge for his services, and 100*l.* to Barlow for his great pains and diligence in the Company's service. All the Company's officers re-elected and ordered to be at Court on Friday to take their oaths for the year ensuing. About payment of a tun of lemon water, and the account between the Company and Mr. Bownest for indigo and calicoes. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 78–88.]

June 25. / July 5. Delft. **153.** Edward Misselden to Edward Sherburne, Secretary to the East India Company. Desired in his former to the Company to have advice of his letters of the 7th and 22nd January and 2nd April past, not mentioned to have been received, but the doubt is not yet satisfied. Has forborne to touch that again to the Company, choosing rather to desire it at Sherburne's hands. Begs he will honour him with a line when anything falls out at the Court that concerns him. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 74.]

June 25. [received.] **154.** The Governor of Tegall to "the Captain of the English" in Bantam. You may at your pleasure send a ship to Tegall, not doubting our friendly "receptance." Prays him to furnish us with fine white cloth. For all other business refers us to the bearer. *On same page.*

155. The President and Council for the English to the Governor of Tegall. Will in good time visit his port of Tegall with a ship,

1625.

meantime pray him to accept of a piece of cloth. Dated 26 Jan. 1628 (*sic*). *Together*, 1 *p*. [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1200.]

July 1. **156.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A general release of Hugh Greete's pretended estate to be procured from Sir Thos. Smythe and Sir Wm. Russell, his executors. About paying the wages of Benjamin Moore, in the Company's service in the Indies, to his brother. Sec. Sherburne to attend the Lord Treasurer for his warrant to the Farmers of the customs concerning the refuse coral. Account of the Company's wares and commodities since the beginning of the second joint stock, presented by the Auditors, wherein they find Mr. Ellam keeps an exact account of every particular piece, which it was wished all the warehouse keepers had done ; the business of the pepper held to be worthy a further consideration, as also divers propositions of the Auditors as to the disposal of two or three tons of Indian tin. An overture made by Evelyn to furnish the Company with 600 barrels of powder yearly at 5*l*. per barrel, so as the Company will put down their mills ; but the Court having written for a great quantity of saltpetre from the Indies, and holding that as good powder might be bought for five marks, would by no means hearken to the motion. Gratification of a piece of plate to Mr. Sadler for his pains in finding a place for their mills. Request of Mr. Governor, in regard there is a general Court in the afternoon, to know their pleasure in two things concerning their being with the King, whether to have the petition read, and about the business of Wither. Divers books on arithmetic and navigation, composed and dedicated by Thos. Addison, master of the Palsgrave, to the Governor and Company, presented by his wife. Order to sell 10 barrels of indigo at 4*s*. 4*d*. Whether to buy any more cloths and kersies in regard of the present infection, there being already 1,100 bought. Twelve suitors for the place of porter, but the Court having first resolved not to entertain any in that place that were married or had children, only three who promised to keep themselves single were put in election, and the choice fell upon Wm. Horsey, who was admitted, with the yearly fee of 26*l*. 4 *pp*. [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 89–92.]

July 1. **157.** Minutes of a General Court. Those absent to be fined 12*d*. apiece. The assembly being very ample, Mr. Governor acquainted them in detail with a relation of what had lately passed in prosecution of their remedy for the barbarous action at Amboyna, and desired them to resolve what was in their opinions further to be done, himself and committees having diligently prosecuted the business for more than a year, and prevailed no further than was now declared. Hereupon some repeated the intolerable injuries and insolencies of the Hollanders since and contrary to the Treaty of 1619, including the whipping and salting of their servants at Jacatra, which were the more to be resented for that the Hollanders suffer the Danes and French to trade freely in the Indies without daring to touch a hair of their heads, and affirmed that without the vigorous and effectual protection of his Majesty there will be no

1625.

means to continue the trade, since the Dutch Company is so maliciously bent to the overthrow of this and so countenanced by their State, which hath hitherto justified their proceedings or at least slighted the complaints and even the mediation of his late Majesty for redress, and now the Dutch ministers see that the English can obtain no remedy here they will proceed to greater outrages upon our people there. After much discourse some professed plainly that they would not proceed in their supplies of money until there were somewhat really done by way of righting this Company; but Mr. Governor and divers of the committees persuaded them not to fall so suddenly upon such a resolution, and being after debate put to the question, it was resolved by far the greatest part of the Court, to shorten the trade until the Company be relieved by the State effectually. Mr. Governor then related the proposition of sending an ambassador into Persia, which was conceived to be a needless charge and tending rather to the prejudice and overthrow than any advancement of the trade where their factors have already been received as competent agents, and indeed were fittest for that negotiation; but one Anthony Wither offered to make the contrary apparent and presented a writing wherein he charged Mr. Governor, Deputy, and divers committees with evil government and denying the use of the balloting box, and propounded the remedy by removing them: to which Mr. Governor made answers and added that he had made offer before the Lords that if Wither could prove but any one of his charges Mr. Governor would lose his reputation with their Lordships and all the world and plead guilty to all the rest. Re-election of Sir Morris Abbott, Governor; Christ. Clitherow, Deputy Governor; and of Messrs. Stone and Bateman, Treasurers for the year ensuing; also of six new committees, viz., Messrs. Milward, Clement Harby, John Fowkes, John Cordell, Mustard, and Spurstow, none being delinquents or having less than 2,000*l.* adventure; and to make room for these committees, Messrs. Offley and Eyres being dead, Alderman Allen excusing himself, and Alderman Westrowe chosen sheriff of London, there remained only two to be left out, which by erection of hands appeared to be Messrs. Smith and Keightley. So the names of the 24 committees for the year ensuing are as follow, viz.:—

Alderman James Cambell.
Alderman Robt. Ducie.
[Nich.] Leatt.
[Robt.] Bell.
[Thos.] Style.
[Rich.] Venn.
Henry Garwaie.
William Garway.
[Thos.] Mun.
[Jeff.] Kerby.
[Nich.] Crispe.
[Edward] Warner.
[Ant.] Abdi.
Job Harby.
Clement Harby.
[Geo.] Strode.
[Hump.] Browne.
[Abrah.] Cartwright.
John Cordell.
Mr. Mustard.
Mr. Spurstow.
Mr. Milward.
John Fowkes.
[Gyles] Martyn.

7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 93–99.]

1625.
July 3.
The Hague.

158. Carleton to Sec. Conway. Touching the East Indian business, there have passed several conferences of late days betwixt the States' deputies and himself touching the three articles. The first, concerning the remove of our men from places where the Dutch are in possession is willingly yielded unto. The second, concerning the remitting of all causes criminal and civil betwixt the two nations to the Council of Defence is by these men thought impracticable, because the Council can have residence but in one place, but the causes of differences may happen in many; so proposed that such causes should be handled by the chief of both nations upon the place where they happen, with appeals to the Council of Defence, the two Companies in Europe and his Majesty and the States. This the States do not disallow; but the 17 Bewinthebbers being to assemble the 8th of this month at Middleburgh, have required nothing may be determined therein till they have given their advice. The third touching fortifications, these Bewinthebbers allowing our men to build where they have no jurisdiction nor exclusive contracts within 30 miles of their possessions, except the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, pretending it so to be understood by former treaties. Could not yield to this, but showed them that Pooloroon by the 9th article of the treaty 1623 was absolutely adjudged to the English. Whereupon they resorted to the original treaty of 1619, where, in the 24th article, it is resolved that at the expiration of two or three years the point of building of fortresses should be resumed. This is likewise remitted to Middleburgh; but whether his Majesty will have it followed on that side the sea or on this side, for without treaty nothing can be concluded in these two last points. Touching the business of Amboyna, the Governor and judges being actually sent for, Mareschalk in hold and Coen stayed, there is no more to be said by us till their appearance; but very much is here said both by the States and other magistrates of their towns; that, notwithstanding they have taken herein a satisfactory resolution, yet they find (by a ship of theirs from Coromandel which they say was chased by his Majesty's ships) the decree for reprisals is continued. Answered them he understood by Sir Will. St. Leger that his Majesty was contented, and that the Lord Admiral had given order for suspension of the reprisals, which though it might not be come to the captains of the King's ships when their Coromandel ship passed, yet now they need not fear; wherewith they rest satisfied. Understands the captains have yet no knowledge of his Majesty's resolution to have the reprisals suspended, and withal is informed of a petition by the East India Company to have them continued; wherefore his Lordship may put the King in mind of the Order of Council at Hampton Court the 27th September last, which was only grounded upon the accident of Amboyna, and that being put in such a way of justice he may well conceive what disorder may arise if now any reprisals should be so much as attempted. Wherefore in case order be not already given for suspension of them, beseeches him to know the King's pleasure therein, and accordingly not only to give present order, but likewise to acquaint the States' Ambassadors therewith to the

1625.

end they may not be jealous that we would reprise by surprise. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

July 7. **159.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. So pressing are affairs here for dispatch of the French Ambassador and fleet as at this time no present direction can be given touching the East India business, whereof neverthelesss care will be had, and an answer given with all possible speed. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

July 7. **160.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Debate upon the customs to be paid to the Farmers for the Company's refuse coral. Ordered, on the proposal of the Governor, that but one Court a week be held during this contagion, because the sickness does so universally disperse itself in the city, and their occasions are now but small, and would every day grow less and less until it should please God to send a return of some of their ships home; and that there be a general cessation for a while of all business which concerns the buying of commodities, only the business at the yard at Blackwall was thought fit to go forward. Examination of the abuse of the defect found in the weight of pepper referred till next Court. Concerning the sale of indigo, gumlac, benjamin, and calicoes, to clear the warehouses against the coming home of ships. Demand of George Headland, Master of the Jonas, for his wages for the voyage performed two years since, which Mr. Lanman had refused to pay in respect he could not get Headland's journal, which he had now brought. 100*l.* to be paid to Matthew Graves towards finishing the Red Lion. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., VIII.* 100–103.]

July 13. Amsterdam. **161.** Robt. Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. Understands that the business of Coen's stay in not proceeding to the Indies will be questioned by the 17 Bewinthebbers, and knows those of Horne and Enchusen, with some of this chamber who are gone to Zealand, will join and so overrule and make a new election for Coen to go by the next ships. So unless Carleton obtains the States' letter prohibiting there will be means wrought to confirm Coen in the place and send him away; for the resolution being taken by the 17 there is no opposing it. Coen hath retired himself into a village by Utrecht the better to effect his ends, which he and his friends will strain all their strings to compass although it should tend to the utter ruin of the Company. [*Extract from Corresp., Holland.*]

July 15. Windsor. **162.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. For the East India business, there must needs be some great misfortune in it when both parties show so much grievance and offence. Whatsoever they on that side pretend, our Company here is hardly kept from abandoning the trade, which as they must be held by the power of his Majesty's persuasions and command to continue, so must the differences be accorded by treaty with the Ambassadors here, to which we conceive their commission will sufficiently extend. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

July 15. **163.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that being with the Lord Treasurer he acquainted him that the generality made known that their discouragements

1625.

have been so many and their losses so great, without hope of any reparation from the State, that they had resolved to proceed no further in their trade till they be righted by the Hollanders, especially seeing that a Dutch East India ship homeward bound lately rode two days within a league of his Majesty's ships who had command to stay her, and was suffered to pass through the Narrow Seas. His Lordship made answer he was sorry to hear the Company had this cause of discontent, and wondered at the passing by of that ship, considering the great and fair promises which had been made them, desiring him to relate the manner thereof; but Mr. Governor referred him to the attested declaration delivered to Sir John Coke, "because he would not question that great person who was reported by said attestation to be the cause thereof." Mr. Governor then endeavoured three several times to have conference with my Lord Chamberlain, but could not so, so repaired to Lord Conway and related the same, and how the Company had been mindful of what they promised the Lords at the Council Board to go on cheerfully with the Persian trade, that they had prepared two ships and had bought already 1,200 cloths besides great quantities of tin and other commodities for this voyage only, but were utter disheartened to proceed any further, and resolved wholly to give over the trade. His Lordship "seemed to be as it were ignorant" of the ship's passing, and demanded by what order it was done, to which Mr. Governor replied he doubted not but his Lordship best knew why and by what warrant his Majesty's former command was neglected, whereunto his Lordship gave no answer. Mr. Governor further said he had no commission from the generality to signify so much, but felt bound in duty to make known the same, so that both himself and the Committees may be free from blame having promised to advance the Persian trade as much as possible. His Lordship expressed a kind of dislike in this resolution of the generality, and said they may not give over the trade, for he would acquaint the King with it. Mr. Governor also reported that he had since attended the Lord President, to whom he had delivered the substance of the premises, so the Company must now attend the issue it will produce. Ordered that the calicoes, about 15 or 16,000 pieces, should not be opened but sold by the bale. Resolved, that the Exchange be not yet launched because of the great charge of keeping men aboard her. Payment to Quarles, the postmaster, for postage of letters to Mr. Misselden. Examination into the great defect of pepper [*i.e.* the quantity missing], there yet remain 390 bags undiscovered; resolved by all means to come to the light thereof, and that the auditors use extraordinary diligence in this particular. Henry Fotherby accepted tenant of the Company's house at the stone wharf in Deptford, with the banquetting house by the water side, and the long storehouse, at the yearly rent 8*l.* Leave granted to Mr. Markham, auditor, being in a deep consumption, to go into the country till Michaelmas, the Court considering that they cannot expect the service of a sick man, which is God's visitation, and being desirous to give their best furtherance for his recovery. They were also pleased to dispense with the attendance of Messrs. Hanson and

1625.

Colthurst, auditors, holding it wisdom to lessen the number of those that have daily recourse to Crosby House "during the violence and heat of this contagion." Petition of cloth workers to be paid for some part of their work already done utterly denied. Report of Mr. Ducy that he found 1,000 loads of very good timber of Mr. Garroway's in Lincolnshire, within a mile and a half of the water side, resolved to treat about the price of same. Request of Mr. Leatt for the loan of the house wherein Mr. Burrell dwelt at Deptford to accommodate the Turk now resident here in respect of the infection in London; but at the request of Mr. Bell, who hath special occasion for the use of said house, the Court rather conferred it upon him, holding Mr. Bell more worthy to be respected and accommodated, being a committeeman, than a stranger, especially he being a Turk. Mr. Ducy's bill of 13*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* for riding charges to be audited. Bond for payment of 357*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* to Benj. Decrow, agent to the Muscovy Company, to be delivered to Mr. Kerby and Mrs. Harrison to be cancelled, the money having been paid. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 103–109.]

July 17. Doonarra, three days' journey beyond Jalore. **164.** John Banggam to President Kerridge and Council. Has travelled in safety with Meer Moosa, having escaped the coolies who robbed part of the caffila and slew seven men. Met a peon a few days since belonging to the factory of Ahmedabad, who certified that John Goodwin and Jadoe were gone from Agra to Lahore; which, with the danger of the roads betwixt Agra and Lahore, by reason of the strength of the rebels about Delhi, and Meer Moosa's importunity, has occasioned his immediate repair for Lahore by way of Nagoare. Desires how he shall proceed against Jadoe, and whether they intend any present for the King, for they know he must not be empty handed. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1202.]

July 23. **165.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Burrell's house at Deptford formerly granted to accommodate Mr. Bell and friends in this infectious season, now granted to Mr. Leatt for the use of the Turk, who is desirous to retire himself out of London. Message received from Mr. Washburne that one of his daughters is sick, and not knowing what the disease in these doubtful times may prove, he thought it meet to send the keys of the Exchange cellar, which were delivered to Treasurer Stone. Letter read from the Privy Council of 20 July inst., wherein their Lordships seem to take notice of some remissness in the managing of the affairs of the Company, also of a resolution in the Company to discontinue the East India trade, grounded upon an opinion that they should not be righted against the Dutch East India Company for the many injuries and losses sustained, and peremptorily requiring prosecution of the trade, and promising reparation when these contagious times should permit. Said letter taken into consideration, and resolved plainly to let their Lordships know that they are no way conscious of any remissness; that the resolution of relinquishing the trade was an order of the generality, grounded upon their losses and injuries abroad, and discouragements at home, because they are not righted according to the promises, orders, and commissions of the late King, the State, and Lord Admiral, and because the Dutch East India ship was suffered to pass notwithstanding the many commissions and commands for seizure of same, and that this Court cannot alter the order of the generality, nor can they in these contagious times be called together, the greater part having retired into the country, and so dispersed that they cannot be assembled; but the Court being unwilling to conclude anything in a business of so great consequence without Mr. Governor's opinion and approbation, ordered Mr. Cappur to ride to Mr. Governor and entreat him to give a meeting at four this afternoon to conclude upon the answer. Letter read from the Commissioners of the Navy desiring to be furnished with 200 tuns of water casks, because they could not be supplied by any other means, they acknowledging that the King's service was much beholding to the Company; the Court were content to accommodate them for ready money. In the afternoon, Mr. Governor being come to town, and the Deputy and Committees, who were present in the morning, having met, the answer to the Lords letter was agreed upon and ordered to be considered and engrossed against morning, when the Committees were to subscribe it. *5l.* bestowed upon the parish of St. Helen's towards the relief of their sick and poor; and calling to remembrance the visitation of Tiggins and his family, 40*s.* were bestowed upon him. Joseph Cock's adventure in the second joint stock to rest in the Company's hands until his debt to his Majesty be paid or the account cleared. Petition of Natham Bolt and his wife against Burrell referred by the Lord Keeper to the Governor and Committees to certify the truth of the business. 3¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 109–112.]

July 23. **166.** Morris Abbott, Governor; Christ. Clitherow, Deputy; Robt. Bateman, and Wm. Stone, Treasurers; Nic. Leatt, Nich. Crispe, Jef. Kerby, Hen. Garwaie, Robt. Bell, Edw. Warner, John Milwarde, and Humph. Browne, Committees of the East India Company to the Lords and others of the Privy Council. Have received their Lordships' letter of the 20th July, taking notice of a resolution in them to abandom the trade to the East Indies. This determinate purpose was no act of theirs, for it was concluded upon by the generality at a public assembly the 1st inst., called only for the election of the Governor, &c., which resolution grew by reason that (after so long solicitation and hopes for seizure of the Dutch ships and great expenses disbursed to effect the same) divers ships outward bound passed by, and especially one returned from the Indies, which rode two days within a league, and in the view of his Majesty's ships in the Downs, and went her way without question, contrary to the Company's expectation, and many orders from the Lord Admiral. Neither have they any power to proceed with the trade without the consent of the generality, which now cannot possibly be called together in regard of the contagiousness of the time. Cannot conceive their wrongs require any new debate, seeing they have not only been already sufficiently examined before his Majesty of blessed memory, and their Lordships, but the only remedy by their Lordships then propounded was to make stay of their ships, whereto his Majesty gave his assent, and their Lordships ordered it should be effected; and they conceive they shall never be righted, unless those ships be seized. Lastly they are not conscious wherein they have showed so great remissness in managing the East India trade as their Lordships' letters import; but if it please them to make known any particular they doubt not to give satisfaction concerning the same. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 75.]

July 29. **167.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Ducy's bill of charges to be paid. Edward Tynes to assist Mr. Blunt in marking the cloths. Report of Mr. Governor that Mr. Sherburne had delivered to Lord Conway the Company's answer to the letter from the Lords of his Majesty's Council. On account of the sickness ordered that no more cloths be put out to dyeing and dressing for a fortnight, that all cloths now abroad be brought in, and because of these hard times that the clothworkers be paid a quarter of what they have earned upon account. William Webber, one of the six that came home from Amboyna, appointed to pursue the runaways and their sureties for recovery of imprest money, in the room of John Keeling deceased. Kerby's bill of 357*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* delivered to him to be cancelled, he promising to deliver up to be cancelled Messrs. Stone and Bateman's counter bond. All the benjamin, being 15,000 or 16,000 cwt., sold to Mr. Leatt at 2*s.* 8*d.* per lb. *Mem.* "*There were no Courts between this and the 4th October in regard of the sickness.*" 3¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 113–116.]

Aug. 3. Batavia. **168.** Henrie Hawley, Joseph Cockram, Ric. Bix, and Geo. Muschamp, to the East India Company. Their last of the 8th February [*see ante, No.* 44] gave advice of their affairs since the Ann's dispeed the 25th February 1624. After coming to Lagundy, the 8th October last, the islands taken into our possession for the King of Great Britain were named Charles Islands; and the road, soil, water, "eyre," situation, and every outward appearance promising such conveniences as better could not be wished, for a long time they remained "affiant of a happy plantation." But when the healthy easterly monsoon settled, wherein their hopes consisted, it "so played its prize" that their people of all sorts, blacks and whites, "fell like sheep infected." In this desperate estate the ship Abigail was dispeeded, May 3rd, with John Gonninge for Batavia to solicit Dutch assistance to transport their provisions, and 200 men to man their ships, and so remove them out of that unhappy island. Their motion speedily prevailed with the Dutch, by whose friendly assistance they repaired their wreck-like ships, and set sail May 29, and anchored in Batavia May 31, and were kindly welcomed by the General and the rest. Gonninge, the same morning, in an extremity of sickness, being neglected by his keepers, was found dead in the river. Conceived their reputation best preserved in offering a friendly parlance with the Dutch, and so "to settle for the time to come a Christianlike commendable course" for the general utility of trade; which motion found such friendly admittance, that reason persuaded them to resolve a resettling in this place. The Dutch not only assisted them with all manner of handy helps, but added a spacious new brick building for offices and warehouses at 20,000 ryals, which is hardly the price it cost them. The dwelling house is of three stories, 216 feet in length, and 30 broad, with 24 leaning rooms of brick for store rooms and offices. It is their meaning to proceed on these grounds for a firm and constant agreement for the mutual good of the Companies and "bridling of these heathens," who are grown both potent and insolent by our differing dissensions, and they need not doubt the prosperous event of these designs, for they find the General "noble, and with all sincerity addicted to all things" that are for the good and honour of both nations. For their courtesy in removing them from Lagundy they would accept no consideration, so gratified his people with 1,265 R., and himself with a chain of gold of 420 R., which he bestowed upon the President and his two Council the full value of in three chains. The ships have met with such mortality, and are so weakened by runaways and unexpected disasters, that when the Moon, Ruby, and Discovery were to be manned for the long voyage, the Hart for Macassar and the Coaster for Jambi, the Charles, Bull, Reformation, Roebuck, Diamond, Abigail, and Rose were hardly able to man a boat to fetch their own water. For these things they can blame none so much as their employers, who "from penurious respects have of late so slenderly manned your ships as if men in India might multiply," as indeed they might, from the ashes of wrecks and forlorn vessels, but other augmentation they can expect none. For instance, of 46 men shipped in the Abigail out of England, her coasting voyages upon Sumatra have consumed all to five persons. "If you will keep the plough going, you must ever more send a surplus of men." The Hart at Macassar, by her late coming, is prevented of 50 babarr of cloves, and her cloth sales much hindered "by a pedling Danyman from Tranquebar (Trinkambar)." The Danes have settled a factory at Macassar in a very "mean state." The Portugals having strengthened themselves with the Spanish cavaliers from the Moluccas in a well manned galley, so that both house and ships were only preserved from fire by watches night and day. The Coaster lies at Jambi, fully laden, for the factory's security against the King of Acheen's forces, daily expected. In the master's absence his mate, Abdy, with the boatswain and 11 sailors, surprised a China junk, but a Dutch freeman assaulted the villains, killed two of them, and pretended to bring his prize to Batavia, but not since heard of. This act caused the King of Jambi to imprison our agents and seize our estates, which were redeemed with 5,000 R. of 8. The Chinamen question for restitution of 29,000 R. All other factories in India lie dead for want of men to man the ships. Acheen only has help by the Eagle (they trust) arrived from Surat. If the Eagle or Hart arrive they purpose to man one of their sufficientest ships for Masulipatam, and the Charles and happily the Hart for "the long voyage." Attend help out of England with great longing, in which predicament the Dutch are also, but 11 ships are daily expected out of Holland, and 12 by the South Sea already arrived at Amboyna. Need of advice on many things, as, the Royal James and Spy's arrival, trimming and

1625.

departure, the Royal Ann's disasters. Capital men's deaths in this factory, viz., Richd. Hasellwood, Robert Hayes, Master Carpenter Langton, all their smiths, almost all their carpenters, all their inferior officers, and most of their youngest merchants, in fine, at their coming from Lagundy towards the shore five men remained not, and two ships' companies could hardly man a boat. "These are fair warnings, wherein the Lord hath been merciful unto us. God grant that good use may be made thereof, first in your providement, and then in our diligence, whereby our enemies and these heathen may miss their wished advantages." *Endorsed*, "Received by the Great James and Jonas, by the way of Surat, 24 Octob. 1626." 7¼ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1203.]

169. Sir Robart Sherley to Sec. Lord Conway. That his Majesty of Persia has long since employed him hither to his late Majesty about business of trade and State, is well known to his Lordship, besides his Majesty's inclination thereto, who had appointed four pinnaces to attend this design, as also the adventure of a jewel of great worth. His earnest suit is to move his now Majesty that a present resolution may be taken for his dispatch, that his endeavours may do his country that service which will remain memorable to posterity, if a business of so incomparable consequence be not too much neglected. Hopes that 19 months' patience may speak for his integrity herein, considering that foreign princes have made love to him for this business, and that he may receive some speedy resolution so as he may return with his honour. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 76.]

August. **170.** Sir Robart Sherley to Sec. Lord Conway. Thought it would not be unreasonable to desire his Lordship's remembrance of a poor neglected gentleman. Knows it would grieve his Lordship's noble heart to hear the relation of his present necessities. "I coulde not remove from London for wantt of wherewthal, whear I still continewe tell his Majesty shaule please by the mediattion of my arcke ayngel, w^{ch} is your Lordshipe in this islande, to graynte me sutche a dispatche as my integgrety and pattience may be thaught worthy of." 1 *p.* *Endorsed*:—August 1625, &c. [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 77.]

Aug. 26. Tottenham. **171.** Sir John Coke to Sec. Lord Conway. Sent to Mr. Evelyn to know whether he had given over supplying the King's store with powder, and whether he had been any means to hinder the East India Company, which had set up powder mills and lately received order in his Majesty's name to forbear to work them; who answered that the King was already in his debt 2,550*l.*, and his estate will not afford to deliver any more, but for the East India Company, whose works might have helped to furnish both themselves and the kingdom, he knew nothing of any interruption. The Company conceive the command has been obtained at the suit of Sir Arthur Mainwaring or some keepers, as if his Majesty's deer might receive prejudice because the mills are set up in the skirts of Windsor Forest. Begs him to inquire whether the stay has proceeded upon

1625.

Council of State or private information, and whether on so good ground as may countervail so great a prejudice to the subject as the want of so necessary a provision may import, and then to inform the Lord Duke and his Majesty. [*Dom. Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. V., No.* 85, *Cal., p.* 90.]

Aug. 26–31. Batavia. **172.** Examinations of Jan Van den Castell als Pape, William Parker, gunner of the Reformation; Henry Blackman; Christopher Pierson, cook of the Diamond; Henry Parker; Peter Swanton, boatswain of the Diamond; Jeremy Titus, cooper's mate of the Charles; and Sibthorp Rotheram, gunner's mate of the Charles, before Joseph Cockram, Richard Bix, and Geo. Muschamp, aboard the Charles in Jacatra Road. The jury, viz.:—Bruite Greade, foreman, Jno. Hutchins, Jno. Sloper, Andrew Dawson, Hugh Cowly, Richd. Edmondes, Henry Brough, Willm. W. Yeamons, John Hellmar, Robert Stanton, Thomas Wallis, and Willm. Buckley, impannelled aboard the Charles in Jacatra Road, August 31st, 1625, found Henry Parker guilty, as sole ringleader of this act of running away; Peter Swanton, Willm. Parker, and Christopher Pierson guilty of furnishing him, embezzling the Company's provisions, and keeping his secret; and Sibthorp Rotheram, Jeremy Titus, and Jno. Blackman not guilty.

Sept. 16–17.—Examinations of John Cranfeild and David Rankin, before Henry Hawley, president, Joseph Cockram, Richard Bix, Geo. Muschamp, Geo. Bruen, John Bickell, Gerrard Fowke, and Tho. Robinson. The jury, Bruite Gread, foreman, Andrew Sims, Tho. Wallace, John Elliott, John Maynard, Lawrence Baide, Richd. Anderson, Willm. Painter, Alexander Ball, Robert Stanton, Philip Thomas, and Edward Twelves, find them not guilty of going to the enemy, but guilty of disobedience and carrying away the boat. Certified copy by Tho. Robinson, secretary. *Endorsed:*—"Examinations of Henry Parker [and his accomplices runaway], who was condemned and hanged in Jacatra, 1625." 11 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1204.]

Aug. 31. **173.** Sec. Lord Conway to Sir John Coke. There is no cause why the East India Company may not proceed in their powder works. [*Dom. Corresp., Chas. I., Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p.* 226, *Cal., p.* 93.]

Sept. 2. Amsterdam. **174.** Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. At the assembly of 17 in Zealand, there was something moved concerning Coen's going to the Indies but deferred till their next meeting, which will be so soon as any ships now daily expected come. Is advised "that now most of the chambers are made for Coen" that the welfare of the Company depends upon his going, for none can put in execution those projects so well as he himself who set them down, which are such as if they go forward with then our Company will never reap benefit by that trade. Has seen another remonstrance of Coen's to the Company, in which he lays down a course to constrain them of China to trade with the Dutch and none other, "which is such as the most barbaryest Turk that is would ever put in execution," that all the Chinese they took trading with others should be put to death, giving this reason, that so long as the rich could get poor men to serve them they would go forward in their course of trade. Also he doth much urge the setting forward of free trade, and populating their own countries with slaves, and so incorporate the sole trade into their hands. Cannot get copy of this relation, to which there is an answer which shows how frivolous and unprofitable all his projects are. Notwithstanding Carleton's good means to the States, is "insured" Coen shall be sent, for Horne, Enchusen, Delft and Rotterdam are all firm for him, also some in Zealand. In this chamber only three of the Bewinthebbers stand for him, yet if the States do not renew their prohibition to the 17 they will proceed, "for there are of the Bewinthebbers [who] have given out that the prohibition was only for that time, so they see no cause but now they may send him forward." Has advised the Company at large of this, but by reason of the sickness at London they do not meet, so he will not have any answer. By letters from Aleppo is advised that there was advice from Spahane (Ispahan), that the Dutch ships were departed from Jasques the 15th of March to come for these parts, wherein was a Persian ambassador to treat with the States; also that four English and four Dutch ships had fought with eight galleons and had battered them very sore, and if certain galleys had not come to their rescue they had carried away some of them. The ships from Jasques cannot be here till the spring, for they were to go to Surat, from whence he wishes they may hear that the Company's agent and factors be freed from their trouble and may go forward in their trade. 1¼ *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Sept. 7. Tottenham. **175.** Sir John Coke to Sec. Lord Conway. Acquainted his good neighbour the Governor of the East India Company with his Lordship's letter encouraging them to proceed with their powder mills and offering them to procure the King's warrant; and received enclosed answer, whereby he may understand that the interruption proceeds from Sir Arthur Mainwaring, who presses the King's pleasure not only to stay them from making powder but for the demolishing of their mills. They are confident it is upon some misinformation or for some private end. For his part has a great sense of the general want of good powder, and the general complaint of the badness of that brought from foreign parts makes him very sorry to hear of any means neglected for so necessary a provision. Doubts not he will inform his Majesty how much the interest of his service herein is of more consequence than private profit or pleasure, and procure a warrant and send it to him or the Governor that they may not lose the season of the year for their work. *Encloses,*

> 175. I. Sir Morris Abbott to Sir John Coke, Master of Requests. One of Sir Arthur Mainwaring's officers has been at their mills and forbidden not only the making of powder but the preparing of any of those works. Begs he will be a means to Lord Conway to procure a warrant from his Majesty that they may be free from further interruption. Woodford Bridge, 1625, Sept 6. 2⅓ *pp.* [*Dom. Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. VI., Nos.* 25 *&* 25 I. *Cal. p.* 99.]

Sept. 8. Surat. **176.** President Thos. Kerridge to John Banggam at the Court of the Great Mogul. Encloses firman for good usage at Semana. Mr.

1625.

Young certifies that Aseph Khan desired English spectacles, whereof has sent two pair, and as he greatly desired a surgeon will send up the best the fleet affords. He is to certify Aseph Khan and Cojah Abdallah Hassan that this instant Nadir Zeman, the King's (messenger), has arrived from Goa, and intreats a "ferwanna" to all Governors, to safe conduct him to Ahmedabad, and thence to the King's durbar. Has brought two thrones, one for the King and one for the Begum, which are very heavy but very good. *Here follows five lines in Persian.* "This the writing of Nadir Zeman which do you show to the noblemen before mentioned." *Mutilated by damp. Endorsed:*—Rece^{d}. the 28th October 1625, answered the 29th November ditto. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1205.]

Sept 9. Tichfield. **177.** Protest of King Charles I. to the Ambassadors of the States General, concerning the business of Amboyna. Whereas a Treaty has been made between them, dated the 7th present, for mutual defence. Be it known to all men that having oftimes demanded and with much patience awaited the execution of justice by said States upon their East India Company for the excesses committed in the Indies, particularly at Amboyna, upon his Majesty's subjects; also for other losses and offences, for which notwithstanding their incessant and just complaints, they have not yet received satisfaction; by reason of which the King has heretofore protested that he is no way satisfied, and will enter into no Treaty with said States until his Majesty has had reparation. Whereupon their Ambassadors represented that the States took care of nothing so much as to satisfy him in this passage, and would not cease until they had done good justice therein; that what had caused them to defer execution was neither malice nor obstinacy, but the constitution of their State and the distances of the places from which they must receive further information; and that in case they should not do his Majesty justice to his contentment it should always be free for him to constrain their East India Company to give his Majesty satisfaction, without thereby entering into a rupture with the States General. Therefore the King has ordered his Commissioners to enter upon and conclude said Treaty, but protests by these presents to the Ambassadors, that if the States do him not justice within the term of eight months for what he has suffered in his honour, and make not reparation to his subjects, it shall be always free to his Majesty to revenge himself, be it by letters of reprisal or by his own forces, for the damages and outrages they have suffered in Amboyna and other parts on this or that side the line, notwithstanding any clauses contained in said Treaty. To this effect the King has given this protest to the Ambassadors to be presented to the States, and has commanded his Ambassador Carleton to do the same; and to render it more firm and formal has caused it to be enrolled in his registers. *To which has been added,* A copy of the above protest has been delivered to us by his Majesty's express command in the presence of his Council, with charge to deliver it to the States; in acknowledgment whereof we have signed the present Act, Francois D'Aerssens, Alb. Joachimi, R. V. Burmania. *French.* 3 *pp. En-*

1625.

dorsed, "Fait a Southampton le 9me de Septemb. 1625." [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Sept. 16. Dover. **178.** Sir John Hippesley to the Duke of Buckingham. Arrival of four ships from the East Indies, but one, the Moon, of 800 tons laden with pepper, was cast away near the Castle, and there will be little saved, because it was all loose. The other three in the Downs, and what to do with them he knows not because they are of so great a value. Stays other ships bound for London for his Grace's further commands. [*Dom. Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. VI., No.* 66, *Cal. p.* 105.]

Sept 21. Agra? **179.** John Willoughby to John Banggam at Lahore. Understands by Offley of his arrival in Lahore with the Company's goods in safety, and is sorry he did not meet him there. It was very base of John Goodwin, and not done like an Englisman and a merchant, to write to Offley that Willoughby had a purpose to run away; and that he had received of Aseph Khan for the great jewel, 1,300 rupees, which Dongee, who received the money, knows was 800 rupees gross; prays him to inquire and write the truth, for knows he is an honest young man. *Mutilated by damp. Endorsed,* Recd. the 7th October, Lahore, 1625. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1206.]

Sept. 22. Woodford Bridge. **180.** Sir Morris Abbott to Sec. Sir John Coke. Arrival of five ships from the Indies laden with indigo, pepper, and calicoes, the largest, richly laden with pepper, miserably cast away near Dover through the negligence of the Commanders. Small part of the goods saved, and much pepper gathered by the inhabitants, who came down in multitudes. Entreats his favour to the Duke for a warrant for recovery in whose hands soever they shall find their goods, though they desire not to obtain them without giving valuable consideration for their pains. Considering how dangerous the times are, and his Majesty's command to restrain suitors from the Court, have thought it convenient to send only their Secretary Sherburne, to attend this business. 1½ *pp.* [*Dom. Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. VI., No.* 93, *Cal. p.* 109.

Sept. 22. Edmonton. **181.** Thomas Styles to Sec. Sir John Coke. Puts him in mind of a warrant from his Majesty on the East India Company's behalf for making their own powder in a mill at Forkind (*sic*) Since his Honour was here a gentleman on behalf of the Company has spoken with Sir Arthur Mainwaring, who told him the King's deer were hindered from feeding, the poor people would want a corn mill which this was before, and that he would not only pluck down their mill, but clap all their people by the heels. The Company have proceeded upon encouragement from Lord Conway, and hope now to receive a warrant from his Majesty for proceeding in this good work. Four ships have arrived from the Indies, but the fifth of 800 tons was cast away not far from Dover, and another of 800 tons is missing, being laden from the Indies in March last was a year. If the Company proceed in that trade they will want this year 1,000 lbs. of powder. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. VI., No.* 94, *Cal.* 109].

1625.
Sept. 27.
Woodford Bridge.

182. Sir Morris Abbott and Thomas Styles to Sec. Sir John Coke. In their ship the Moon, lately cast away at Dover, arrived as passenger a Dutchman, who by his own confession was one of the judges that gave sentence of death on their innocent servants at Amboyna, upon which he is detained prisoner in Dover Castle, and certain papers were taken about him which they make no doubt may produce good effect in the discovery of that bloody massacre. Entreat an order to the Lieutenant of the Castle for the prisoner to be detained till the pleasure of the Duke and the Council be known. Further desire his favour to procure his Majesty's warrant for release of their powder mills, and if they may understand when and where the Council next meet will wait upon them. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. VI., No.* 110, *Cal., p.* 111.]

Sept. 30.
Lahore.

183. John Banggam to his loving father. His last from Surat by Edward Heynes in the Star, which set sail 14th April past, by whom also he sent some small tokens. After that he was allotted to go to Cambaya and thence to Ahmedadad, where he met the bearer, Mr. Young, come down from the King's Court. The President and Council have appointed him chief factor at the Mogul's Court at Surat, with 20*l.* a year to his former wages. Hopes his brother Nicholas has long since arrived in safety. His brother Edward went in the James for Batavia, hopes he is well returned by this time to Surat. Has travelled a tedious journey to Lahore, 1,200 miles from Surat, and here will remain till the King return from the cold climate of Cashmere, and then follow the Court whither soever it goes. Sends three dozen agate hafts and some trenchers for tokens to his father and mother. Intreats to be remembered to his brothers and sisters, Nicholas, William, Larmitt, Judith, Robert, Elizabeth, and Susan, with all his little cousins, nephews, and nieces.

On same sheet.

Same to his "assured good brother." Similar news to the preceding. Fears Morris Abbott's emeralds, being of the new rock, will never yield 2,000 rupees. There is scarce any other buyer of tapestry besides the King. His stay in this country is a year or two more prolonged, when he will endeavour to come home and enjoy the comfort of his friends and country. The Sultan Kharrum is still out in rebellion, notwithstanding he has been divers times discomfited by his father's forces. Aseph Khan still sways the kingdom, and is their greatest friend.

Also on same sheet.

Same to his "assured good friend (Benthall)." Nacddy Beag, the Persian Ambassador, and their ancient friends Heynes and Hutchinson and Capt. Ely went for England in the Star. Has delivered part of the goods consigned to him to Hopkinson; intended to invest the rest in Agra, and to send them to Surat to be shipped, but Meer Mooza, in whose company Banggam travels, took him by constraint to Lahore. There is no transport overland to Persia, and they must now have patience till next year. Has disbursed out of his money for customs on his goods, and on Barker's carpets, who no doubt will satisfy Benthall. Carpets vend

1625.

better at Agra than here, there being great store lately come over land from Persia.

Also on same sheet.

Same to Barker. Carried his carpets by Capt. Kerridge's advice to Ahmedabad, and on his repair to Agra left them in the custody of Joseph Hopkinson. Has paid custom, &c., for them out of Benthall's money. *Drafts with corrections, mutilated by damp. Together* 4 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., Nos.* 1207.]

Sept. 30. Lahore. **184.** John Banggam to his brother Nicholas. For affairs at Surat, designs for Persia, success of the Royal Ann at Mocha, &c., must refer him to the relation of those friends who take their passage home this year. Begs to be remembered to [Rast]ell, Biddulph, James, Lancaster, and all friends. *Mutilated by damp. Endorsed,* Part of a letter to my brother Nicholas. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1208.]

Oct. 4–13. **185.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that on Saturday was a fortnight he had news which was seconded by Capt. Style of the arrival of four ships from the Indies, the William, Blessing, Discovery, and Ruby, and of a fifth, the Moon, cast away upon our coast, that he summoned some few of the Committees who would venture themselves in London this contagious time, and read to them letters from the President and Commanders abroad, and from the President and Council at Surat and Lagundy brought from the William and the Ruby, that he then dispatched letters to the Downs to the President and Commanders to stay aboard until the ships should arrive at Erith; that he also dispatched letters to Sir John Hippesley, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and to Sir George Newman, Judge of the Cinque Ports, for seizing the goods belonging to the Company wrecked in the Moon; "but, above all, there was a Dutchman who came cunningly aboard the Moon in the Indies for his passage for Holland who, as himself confessed, was one of the jury in that execrable murder at Amboyna," whom John Yonge caused to be apprehended, but is since escaped. Whereupon the Court thought fit to dispatch Mr. Sherburne with letters to the Lords of the Council to entreat their assistance in this particular, and to desire a commission to examine on oath all persons suspected to have any of the goods of the Moon; together with another to the Lord Treasurer and Sir Richard Weston in answer to theirs for the borrowing of 20,000*l.* Messrs. Leatt and Mountney to make an estimate of the wants in the Indies, and of the tonnage of the two ships to be sent for the southwards. Motion that there may be "an abstract drawn of this new plantation" (Lagundy) to be presented to the Lords, also of the state of our people there in regard that the same is like to be suppressed by the Dutch. Ordered that Giles James, a factor, now come home in the Blessing, have 100*l.* on account of wages. Report of Mr. Governor that being at Oxford and hearing there was some distaste at the Company's answer to the Lords of the Council's letter for deserting the trade, he without any order repaired to divers of the Lords there and the Lord Keeper told him that in the letter from the Council Board there was some mistake in the penning, whereupon Mr. Governor replied they should never have any right from the Dutch except some of their ships might be stayed, but the Lord Chamberlain told him plainly that either that way or some other they should have satisfaction. 10*l.* to be forthwith distributed to the relief of the poor in the three hamlets of Blackwall, Stepney, and Ratcliffe. In consideration of the necessity of this time, Mr. Leatt is entreated to grant part of their wages to such mariners from the Indies as are in poverty. Ordered that Wm. Webber's bill of charges be paid, as also Mr. Poynett's of 66*l.* for piloting one of the Company's ships now come from the Indies, and attending with his ketch about the stay of the Holland ships. 200*l.* on account to be paid to Mathew Graves for finishing the Company's new ship the Red Lion, and in regard they have a Lion already, she was named the Christopher. Weekly wages to be paid by Mr. Mountney, but yearly salaries by the Treasurers. John Arden admitted a labourer in the Company's warehouses in the place of Francis Garland, deceased. Report of Hanson, auditor, that he "finds the former want of pepper to be made good, in regard there was a leaf which was omitted to be calendared."

Oct. 13. Report of Mr. Kirby that there is a great want of timber in the Company's yard at Blackwall, and that though five or six bargains of timber had been made none was yet brought in; that Thos. Browning proffers 1,000 load for sale; ordered that he be asked to come to London to agree for the price. 200 fother of lead to be provided. Capt. Browne to receive 100*l.* on account of his wages, and Capt. Hall 50*l.* The Court took into consideration the "void room" found aboard the Blessing, and Capt. Hall and Giles James confessed they had landed some goods of theirs at Scilly and promised to have them brought to the Company's warehouse, confessing their error and desiring the Court to be favourable unto them. After their departure, the purser of the Blessing was required at next Court to bring a note of what goods every man had brought home for their private account. Leave given to Giles James to travel for a month to see his friends. Robert Davis, mate in the Discovery, to have 50*l.* on account of wages. Provision to be made of elephants' teeth. Report of Giles James that Mr. Deputy's (Christopher Clitherowe) son was a very hopeful young man and very well qualified and able to do the Company very good service in the Indies. Richard Swinglehurst gratified with 20 nobles (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) for his pains "in riding up and down about the Company's business in this contagious time." 5¾ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 116–121].

Oct. 13.
Batavia.

186. Henrie Hawley, President, Joseph Cockram, Richard Bix, and George Muschamp, to the East Indian Company. Refer to their last of 3rd August, by the Royal James [*See ante No.* 168, *which was received by the East India Company nearly three months after this letter*]. The London arrived 23 August, with the loss of 36 men and 80 sick, though none of note. Before her arrival at the Cape, 2nd May, the Moon, Ruby, and Discovery had left for St. Helena, whither the Blessing and William hastened to our Lagundy fleet.

1625.

The Discovery lost 21 men, the other two ships' company in reasonable health. Arrival of the Swallow, 14 September, with the loss of only three men, her tedious lagging occasioned by a grievous storm, in which she lost her masts and sails. Received by her and the London the letters, invoices, bills of lading, documents, and transcripts inventoried. After receipt of the informations about the "Cause of Amboyna," spared not to communicate them to the General and his Council, in the way of friendship. On 25th August Governor Speult arrived from Amboyna; hearing he was made General of the fleet for Persia, they went to the Dutch, made known what had passed between their soverign and the States and therein required execution; after long deliberation Speult was confirmed in his place, and embarked 4th Sept., against which they made protest 9th Sept. "No kindness was thereby diminished, but rather still increased, as reconciled friends, unable to recall the time past but willing to rectify for the time to come, we do verily believe a loving correspondence will be held." In these hopes and considerations it was conceived fit to prosecute their general motion of June 9; refer to their better judgment, as some of them think it impertinent to revive anything already referred to Europe. Dispeeded the Rose for Masulipatam, 23rd August, with Mr. Harby's coral out of the London, cloves, sandal-wood, alum, and money to the amount of 34,333 R.; and wrote to Thos. Mills, who importuned for his return to England, to stay one year longer there. Arrival of the Hart from Macassar, 1st Sept., with rice, sandal-wood, wax, cloves, turtle shells, and slaves, and Chinamen for their plantation upon Lagundy, which now is a mere loss of 2,000 R. The Dutch ships at Amboyna hindered the Malayan trade with cloves to Macassar, but since their coming thence above 100 baharr are expected. The Reformation careening for that voyage, but what possibility to man her they know not. Arrival of the Dutch ships Elephant and Mauritius out of Holland, 9th Sept., but fears for the Scheidam because of a report of a plague amongst her men. Have gleaned out "100 English, with 20 slaves, to sail the ship Charles for Jambi, with 29,129 ryals in cloth and money, where 800 tons of pepper have long lain. The Coaster guards the factory there. Hear that the King of Acheen has given over his expedition (against Jambi), therefore hope the Charles may soon be laden and the Coaster also be returned fully laden to help the Hart. Expect the Eagle from Acheen, where is good store of pepper ready bought, but could not be fetched for want of men. Their friends in Surat laded the Eagle for Acheen with cloth to the amount of 21,438 R.; by the Royal James received 31,016 R, and returned by the James in cloves and moneys 109,796 R. Our people in Jambi in a labyrinth of troubles for taking two junks, and the loss will not be less than 10,000 R. Have sent Thos. Harris thither and written to the King, for Wm. Withers is lately dead. The Dutch having dissolved their factory at Acheen, have sent four men-of-war to assist the King of Jambi, and may obtain preeminence in that King's favour, "which we prevent as much as in us lieth." Apologies to the King of Jambi for not aiding him against the Dutch; his tyrannical dealing towards us.

1625.

Find the Company suppose the stock of India to be a very large sum, but having examined the accounts sent by the Moon, Ruby, and Discovery, they will be otherwise persuaded. They may easily calculate their stock in these parts, viz., ready money 56,000 R., Japan plate, 53,350 R. in cash in this factory; 1,000 tons of pepper at Jambi, paid for the remains at Jambi, Acheen, Masulipatam, and Batavia, and the cargoes of the Hart, Charles, Eagle, and Rose. There was no need to withdraw supplies, for had they had men they would rather have wanted provisions than possessed superfluity. Beseech them not to withdraw their daily supplies, for "it is the continual motion that makes the labour light." Complain of the workmen sent, some "know nothing of that they professed," the chief free-mason Law for one. It is a thing considerable whether such deluders ought not to be put from their wages." The few smiths, nailors, and armourers, which above all others are needed, are all dead, and in all India there are but four, and some of them crazy and good for nothing. Have dispersed the boys sent into factories to learn language; wish if any more be sent they be such as have had good breeding. Must again lament their miserable supply of tools; intend to return some, "it is worse than robbery considering out case." Infinite wants of provisions, also of a large clock, and workmen of all kinds, for "here is nothing to be made by the Dutch freemen but must be paid for five times double; but without smiths and ships' carpenters we must perish." Fear those costly provisions and munitions sent for the fort will perish if workmen are not sent; there is but one armourer. Complain that the artizans sent over are for the most part debauched fellows and infected with drunkenness, and not to be reclaimed, and they cause riots, mutinies, and the like. At this instant Law, the chief mason, Sayers, the chief carpenter, Speed, the armourer, and Chapman, the joiner, with a rabble more assembled, and in their drunken mood stood in defiance, and having consumed themselves and their estates, if they chance to live home, the miseries of the East Indies must be alleged, when few of them but spend ten honest mens' means in their disorders. The ships' Commanders have to watch their men as a cat watcheth a mouse, for daily they conspire to run to the enemy. Abdy is now at Malacca in a dungeon. This insufferable abuse has moved them to hang up Henry Parker, a master's mate. The Mahommedans generally abhor all manner of pictures, so the Company could not have sent anything of so great value and so little esteem; the pistols are of little use, and the counterfeit gold sword not to be presented. Long birding pieces, cellars of strong waters, maps, and globes, scarlet and stamell cloth fittest for presents. Rings and jewels well set and mounted will sell for far more than in Europe, to give to their women, for whom nothing is too costly; things counterfeit are the greatest indignity. Related in their last their calamity and the cause of remove from Lagundy; but inasmuch as no small charge was expended, and the place so hopefully approved of at first, now give more exact satisfaction. Account of their general muster at three several times through infection. There fell sick in 13 days 39 Dutch and upwards of 70 blacks,

1625.

whereof the most since dead. Extremity of the contagion. Since coming to Batavia many have died, and those that live have the signs of irrecoverable infection, which none can remove save God himself. Hope to obtain the Company's approbation in coming to Batavia, for it had been mere madness in their extremity to have put themselves upon the mercy of infidels. The great sum disbursed for the new house at Batavia will soon be recouped. All is intended in the course of good husbandry and neither in ostentation nor for a resolved permanency; for we know that the Dutch exactions, pride, and unnecessary plantations are utterly to confound us; agreements can be framed in Europe alone. Have fitted the frigate Simon and Jude with 14 men to deliver a cargo of 4,000 R. at Japara. The repairs of the Reformation go slowly forward, but 25 carpenters, "and the meanest for the most part that ever bare the name of carpenters." The master, Robert Hackwell, is wonderous careful to see her well done. Mistress Frobisher set free in lieu of two Portugal gentlemen, has arrived from Macassar in the Hart; her husband slain at Malacca, her children detained, and her maid turned Catholic. The accusation against their secretary, Tho. Robinson, by John Brook, master of the Moon, of no worth. Have, as near as they can, set down each man's name dead since dispeeding their ships for England. Supplies wanted in every ship, such as hats, hose, shoes, slippers, points, lace, ribbands, garters, &c., which they are forced to buy of the Dutch at five times their worth. [*Postscript.*] A large lighter or two would do them a good turn; and "half-a-dozen of feet stone bows" [*sic*] will serve for acceptable presents to these princes. Doubt the vent for perpetuanos will follow as was expected; but stamell cloths, from 18*l.* to 20*l.* are like to sell. The workmen that were in dissension all reconciled, and honestly follow their works. *Endorsed,* "Received by the Dutch ships, the Eindraght and Wapon-van-Horne, from Amsterdam the 1 of August 1626." 11 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1210.]

Oct. 18–20. **187.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Clifton to receive 200*l.* on account of biscuit for the Exchange. Bargain concluded between the Company and Richard Wright, grocer, for 40 bags of pepper. Provision to be made of 150 tuns of cider. Ephraim Ramsey to go purser's mate in the Exchange. Katharine, mother of George Jacob, to receive one month of her son's wages. Motion of Mr. Treasurer that a quarterly payment of the adventurers might be brought in; but this was long since agreed to.

Oct. 20.—Richard Rymell admitted to the place of cooper left by Widow Rymell. Richard Wright, for example sake, to put in some able householder as security for his pepper. 4¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., VIII.* 122–126.]

Oct. 22. **188.** Duke of Buckingham to Sec. Sir John Coke. Understands the Dunkirkers are gone northward, and have 4,000 landmen with them. Would be glad of his company to-morrow, and that he would send to London to learn what shipping might be made ready of the East Indian merchants or others. Fears their intentions are

1625.

for Ireland, and knows no other course than to make all haste after them. [*Extract, Domestic Corresp. Chas. I., Vol. VIII., No. 22, Cal. p.* 130.]

Oct. 25. **189.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolution to buy a parcel of elephants' teeth to the value of 1,300*l.* Concerning the embezzlements of the Company's goods by reason of the liberty given at the custom house to mariners to enter and receive their goods without warrant from the Company; promise of Sir John Wolstenholme to renew his former order against this abuse. Bargain concluded between the Company and Abraham Chamberlain for 18 or 19 barrels of gumlac at 7*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. Mr. Swanley to entertain about 10 mariners for the Exchange. On request of Capt. Moreton, master of the Ruby, to let him take up his goods brought home for his own account, the Court willed, for example sake, that they be first brought to the Company's warehouses. A long barge to be built for the Exchange. Long deliberation on the remonstrance drawn by Mr. Skinner of the new grievances against the Dutch; ordered that although it be intended to present it to the Lords, the title shall be to the King in the name of the Governor, the Deputy, and Committees, and not of the whole Company. Names to be resolved on of those who shall present said remonstrance to his Majesty and the Lords. Mathew Graves' bill for work done upon the Christopher referred to Mr. Kirby. 40*s.* out of the poor box given to George Russell, who was unlading the Ruby, when a great hammer falling from the top of the mainmast upon his foot, wounded him very sore by cutting off his great toe, whereby he is in great danger of death. 35*s.* to be paid to Bourne, a stationer, for a Bible. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 126–128.]

Oct. 26. Amsterdam. **190.** Robert Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. The States have sent the enclosed memorandum to the Bewinthebbers very seasonably, for Coen is daily at the East India Chamber in discourse with them. Cannot yet learn how they "disgest" this countermand, but has caused one of Coen's friends to sound him what hopes he had for his employment, but could get no other answer than that it was no desperate business, he being a man of that close disposition that his nearest friends cannot get anything from him. "The Dolyanten" last week delivered a remonstrance to the States General about their differences with the Company, and therein noted that it was not fit Coen should be employed, they being much against it, with many other of the adventurers; yet he hath the favour of most of the chambers, and Barlow holds if this latter countermand had not come their intent was to send him. Certain advice of an East Indian ship of this town having lost her masts in a storm beyond the Cape, and another it is feared is sunk at sea; three rich ships laden with pepper, maces, nutmegs, silk, and diamonds; these have great hopes of the China trade, and to keep the whole Molucca trade to themselves, reporting that ours have left the same and all other places where these have jurisdiction, and have planted themselves upon an island in the Straits of Sondaya. Has not any particulars from the Company, for in six weeks we here have not

1625.

had any letters from London. Sends a discouse of Coen's, and answer by one that was sometime Governor of Amboyna, the other a discourse to this Company by one that was long in the Indies, wherein Coen's follies are discovered. Cannot as yet get another discourse showing the wrong to the Company through Coen's government. Understands that the fiscal of Amboyna, "that bloody butcher," is in a Dutch East India ship at Kinsale, and that there are other of the judges in the other two ships. Has given notice to our Company, so doubts not but the States will take a course for due examination. 1½ *pp.* *Endorsed by Carleton*, Rec. the 28th. [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Oct. 27. **191.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A Court to be held on Wednesday to take into consideration the raising of moneys to be paid to mariners and others come home in the fleet, and the setting forth of the two [outward bound] ships. A ship load of knee timber offered at 2*l.* 10*s.* a load. Concerning one Grove, brother and apprentice to a grocer in Southwark, who had bought pepper from the Moon, wrecked at Dover, which was found out by the Company's servants; he was advised that if his brother would not bring in the pepper the Court would take some course against them. Brockenden, executor of his brother Thos. Brockenden, to have a sight of his brother's books of account, but as for his bezoar stones, ambergris, &c., he must do what he thinks good for obtaining them from Sir John Hippisley, whereupon letters were ordered to be sent to Messrs. Chauncey and Yonge, and 300*l.* sent to them by Thomas Corne. Bargain concluded for elephants' teeth, amounting to 1,300*l.* Request of Scudamore, a factor, to have his wages and debts, amounting to 232*l.*; he also desired that whereas the King of Siam had given him a "cuttan" worth 50*l.*, which upon the casting away of the Moon divers mariners had broken up and distributed it among themselves, he might be recompensed out of their wages; but was answered that all presents are the Company's, and therefore, though willing to pleasure him, yet for example sake they could do him no favour in this particular. The mariners charged with pillaging certain junks in the Indies, and Messrs. Rastell, Browne, Hall, and James, ordered to attend on Wednesday. Mr. Governor and a committee appointed to attend his Majesty upon delivery of the remonstrance of their grievances against the Dutch on Saturday next. Liberty given to Capt. Moreton after debate to take some of his pepper out of the Custom House, and he is entertained to go commander of the two ships for the southwards in the Exchange at 10*l.* per month. Request of Abraham Chamberlain to buy 20 or 25 bags of pepper on stock refused, their occasions being very great to make ready money. Mr. Browne advised that the ships might carry lead instead of ballast, affirming that the information that no stones for ballast are to be had at Surat is untrue, for at the Cape they may gather as they please. Ordered that search be made for the Court books for a former order on this subject. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 128–131.]

1625.

Oct. 28.
Crosby House.
192. Sir Morris Abbott to Sec. Sir John Coke. Has this day conferred with such committees as best understand that service, with an earnest desire for the advancement of that important business of his Majesty; but they cannot give an answer till their return from Court to-morrow, for if they proceed with the trade their own houses will be but sufficient for their own occasions; but they conceive it will be the only and best course that the master of every ship take care for his own provisions, as is usual, and will give the seamen most content. Understands that Mr. Leatt expects very shortly 100 hhds. or 200 hhds. of Irish beef, which will serve well for a short voyage. 1 *p.* [*Domestic Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. VIII., No.,* 54, *Cal., p.* 135.]

Oct. 29.
Amsterdam.
193. Robert Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. Has received letters from the Company with "cargasoen" of their ships, herewith inclosed, a quarter of the goods out of the ship [Moon], wilfully cast away, are saved. Our people that come out of the Indies make very great complaint of the intolerable wrongs of the Dutch towards them, "endeavouring their uttermost best to turn us out of all trade in all places in the Indies"; and whereas they make a show of beleaguering Bantam, holding us and others from trade, they underhand deal with them, and, as our people write, have in these ships at least 300 last of Bantam pepper. So do they in all other places, and in all things follow Coen's projects. Perceives that all that is done is by the consent of their masters, for if not, they would not be so bold. The Bewinthebbers make grievous complaint of violence offered to one of their men that came passenger in our ships out of the Indies, that he was imprisoned, and his letters opened, read, and kept; makes no question, but Boreel hath complained to the States though what has been done is without our Company's knowledge. Understands that there are certain deputed of the Bewinthebbers to give satisfaction to the States concerning the complaining adventurers. Makes no question that the memorandum given in by Carleton will then be answered. Has been told by a good friend that if they could not give content to the States, they made account by the help of the Prince of Orange to effect their desires, so would use his help for the sending of Coen, saying the States were declining from them, in regard of the manifold complaints.
Encloses,

193. I. The cargazon of the ships Moon, Discovery, and Ruby from Jacatra, and the Blessing, and the William from Surat, consisting of pepper, cinnamon, silk stuffs, bezoar stones, gumlac, indigo, cotton wool, calicoes, and aloes. With mem. that there came out from Jacatra about the 20th January 1624–5, three ships for the Netherlands Company, viz., Hollandia, Gouda, and Middelburg, which was 20 days before these came away, but in all their passage these ships never heard of what became of them." *Together* 2¼ *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Oct. 30.
The Hague.
194. Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Went to the Assembly of the States on 27th inst., and presented copy of protest touching

1625.

our differences in the East Indies; and desired them to enter it into their register, and otherwise make use of it by notification to their East India Company. Also remembered unto them again "an office" he passed in their Assembly on the 19th touching Coen, according to an inclosed memorial that he understood that some of their Bewinthebbers had devised to let Coen go by way of permission but without commission, thinking thereby to elude the States resolution for his stay. Hereupon the States gave Coen express command, by letters directed to himself, not to stir till their further pleasure known; so thinks Coen's journey is now at an end. *Encloses,*

> 194. I. Remonstrance of Sir D. Carleton to the States General. Upon the complaints of his subjects, his late Majesty, because of the delay of justice and want of reparation from the Flemish East India Company ordered reprisals upon their ships, which his Majesty has made stay of, their Lordships having decreed provisionally three points:—1. That the Governor and his assistants at the criminal judgment at Amboyna, should be brought to Europe to answer this bloody action; 2. That Mareschalk, one of the judges, being in this country, should be kept prisoner until the rest were arrived; 3. That Peterson Coen (accused for instigator and actor of the wrongs and cruelties used in the Indies) should not be any more suffered to return thither. But because Carleton is informed that said Peterson Coen is making preparations, by the avow of some of the directors of the Flemish Company, to return to the Indies with the first ships, would not omit to advertise their Lordships, who may well judge that the failing of any of these three points promised remits the business to the same state of reprisals as before. *Endorsed* $\frac{19}{29}$ Oct. 1625. *French.* Together 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

October. (Chatham)? **195.** Phineas Pett to Captain Styles in London. Begs he will stop the wages of Sebastian Palmer, a carpenter, from the ship Assurance, who ran away, was shipped in the William, and is now returned in her. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1209.]

196. "Brief extracts of divers wrongs which the English East India Company have lately sustained by the Dutch in the East Indies, against which the English there have made protests, and sent home the copies thereof, wherein the particulars are at large expressed." 1¼ *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXIX. No.* 75, *Cal., p.* 500.]

[1625 Oct.] **197.** "Complaint and Declaration" of the Governor, Deputy and Committees of the East India Company to the King. Set forth "the intollerable abuses, treacherous and bloody, yea barbarous excesses committed by the Hollanders in the East Indies upon our factors and servants there, besides their seizure and spoil made upon our goods, and their fraudulent and unjust courses practised for the overthrow of our trade and estates in those parts." And that by the premises it may clearly appear how impossible it will

1625.

be for the English Company to maintain the trade, and not give way to the Hollanders, from whose private consultations it can be proved they purpose appropriating to themselves the whole and sole trade between Europe and the East Indies. 8 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol.* 89, *No.* 74, *Cal., p.* 500.]

Nov. 2. **198.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Intelligence from Sir John Wolstenholne that there are some ryals of eight come into the Tower; Messrs. Henry Garway and Leatt entreated to see what quantity there are and the price. Report of Mr. Governor that the Committee attended at Hampton Court on Sunday last to present to the Lords a Declaration and Complaint of their new grievances against the Dutch, his Majesty being pleased, notwithstanding the late proclamation that no one who had either been or lived in London should come to Court, to permit them to enter the Court gates, yet had no audience that day, but my Lord of Arundel moved the King to vouchsafe them a hearing on Monday, when after "some small time of attendance" they presented said complaint to the Lords which was read by Mr. Dickenson, clerk of the council, after which Mr. Governor and Committee were ordered to withdraw, and being called in again, the Lord Treasurer declared their Lordships resolution that the Company should bring some good proofs of breach of the Treaty by the Hollanders, and their purpose to drive the English out of the Indies, and engross the whole trade to themselves, because although their Lordships believed what was informed yet they were to make report to his Majesty. Mr. Governor answered they had them ready, but the day being far spent, the next day was appointed to hear them at large, and they were wished to think in the meantime of the remedies that might give them satisfaction for their injuries and losses by the Dutch, and assured that his Majesty had a gracious care to do them justice and to see them righted. With this answer Mr. Governor and the rest returned to London, where they had notice from Sir Thos. Button, Admiral of the King's ships in Ireland, of a Dutch [homeward bound] East India ship of 1,000 tons richly laden, being in the harbour of Kinsale. Mr. Governor and the rest thought to make advantage thereof, being persuaded that his Majesty would "since said ship is come unto us offering as if it were herself into our hands" command her stay until reparation be made to the Company, whereupon it was resolved to pursue this request unto the Lords very hard, but yet would reserve it to the last, with which hope, having made ready their proofs, they again repaired to Court on Tuesday, and after some hours attendance were called in before his Majesty, and the Lords in Council when

> Mr. Governor, addressing himself in humble manner unto his Majesty, made known that yesterday he had presented unto the Lords the aforesaid Complaint, and that now according to their Lordship's commandment he was come with his proofs, whereby he doubts not by his Majesty's favour and patience to make it plainly appear even out of Coen's own writings (which are come to our hands by means of our agents abroad) how maliciously and cruelly both he and the Hollander's East India Company have dealt with us, tending not only to the sup-

1625.

planting and driving us out of the Indies, having already surprised us in an island called Pulo Bessee, but threatening a second massacre upon our people there, which proofs if his Majesty would be pleased to admit Mr. Governor would not be long in the relation of them, for he had them ready in his hands. To this my Lord Chamberlain made answer that he was verily persuaded of the one, which was that the Dutch would dispossess our people (if they could) of the Indies, but for the other, meaning the massacre, he did not believe they would go about such a matter in regard of the alteration of the present time. Mr. Governor then proceeded to his proofs, and at large demonstrated the several villanies and barbarous cruelties of Coen and others of the Holland East India Company by breaking the treaty, and imposing unjust taxes and impositions upon us, by debarring us from the trade of Bantam, and such other grievances as are contained within the said Complaint, which Mr. Governor made good not only out of Coen's own projects and writings, but also by letters from Mr. Barlow and by one from Mr. Missendell (Misselden) which was read, wherein the abuses of the said Coen and the treacherousness of that nation are notably deciphered and painted out. His Majesty and the Lords being fully satisfied of the premises upon the relation and proofs produced, Mr. Governor then fell upon the remedies for present reparation to be made the Company for their losses and damages received from the Hollanders, and insisted upon the stay of their ships according to former order, there being no other way left to force satisfaction from them or give the generality contentment, who are resolved not to proceed further in the trade of the Indies until they see something really done against the Hollanders. Hereupon his Majesty was pleased to deliver thus' much from his mouth, that as he did not love or desire to do wrong to any nation, so he would not suffer injury of any; that the Hollanders should make just and due satisfaction, both to himself in the point of honour for the lives of his subjects, and also to the Company (which he held a worthy company) for the loss of their goods and other damages sustained by the Dutch. And to that end his Majesty hath so provided in the league now made with them (unto which Aerssens and the other Commissioners have subscribed), that this business of Amboyna and the East Indies is especially excepted; and that unless the Hollanders shall give a speedy satisfaction for the aforesaid injuries, his Majesty hath therein declared (which he will make good) to make stay and seizure of their ships. Mr. Governor although he gave his Majesty thanks for his great care of the Company in making this provision for them, yet he and the rest of the Committees then present still pressed for stay of their shipping as the only means to bring the States over hither, and to make an end of these differences, and without which they shall never reap any other fruit than delays, alleging that it was not only the opinion of his late Majesty and the Lords, and confirmed by his Majesty that now is, but the desire and request of the Prince of Orange himself, who to that purpose had wrote his letters to my Lord Duke of Buckingham. Hereupon my Lord Conway stood up and declared that true it is that such directions were given, and letters were sent from my Lord Admiral to the captains of his Majesty's ships in the Downs, and for his part he knows of no revocation of them, howbeit in his opinion it had been very unfit even at that time for his Majesty's ships (which were but three) to have hazarded a fight with seven of the Hollanders, and if they had taken them they should have found but empty ships, for they were outward bound; but much more is it unfit at this time to use any hostile manner against them by reason of the new conjuncture between his Majesty and that State, and therefore the Company must not be offended though that course be not permitted; and that they must remember Holland is no monarchy and that the States cannot command as a monarch doth. To this Mr. Governor replied that his Lordship had well stated this business, for seeing the States are no monarchs, and have no power to help us, he trusted his Majesty would. As for the encountering of his Majesty's ships with the Hollanders, there was no cause of fear or danger, for had there been three times seven of them his Majesty's three ships were able to beat them all. Neither are the Company in any sort displeased for their passing by, seeing it is his Majesty's pleasure and the States to have it so. But they must confess one thing seemeth strange unto them and hath exceedingly discouraged the generality, which is this, that when another of the Holland ships came from the Indies and by tempest was driven into Dover Road, where she lay 44 hours in the sight of the King's ships, and notwithstanding the captains had notice of her, and we entreated by our servants to stay her, was yet suffered to depart without attempting anything against her. It was answered by one of the Lords that seeing nothing would content the Company but stay of the Holland ships, which cannot be done in any hostile manner by reason of the conjuncture aforesaid, they might do well to make that request to his Majesty, that if hereafter any more of their ships shall chance to fall upon his Majesty's coasts. Hereupon Mr. Governor and the committees were in hope to make good advantage to themselves of this offer, and observing that the resolution of his Majesty and the Lords was fixed not to give way for seizure of their ships, Mr. Governor besought his Majesty to vouchsafe them but one small favour, which he presumed his Majesty might easily do without breach of the said conjuncture, and which, if his Majesty shall be pleased to grant it, will prove an end of these differences and free us from ever complaining to this Board against the Hollanders, besides it will exceedingly encourage the generality to go on forwards cheerfully in their trade to the Indies, and even the Holland adventurers themselves will give his Majesty thanks for the same. His Majesty demanded what this might be, and desired Mr. Governor to make it known, who acquainted his Majesty that the last night very late they had notice from the Vice-Admiral in Ireland that there was come into the harbour at Kinsale a ship from the East Indies belonging to Holland called the Hollandia, of the burden of 1,000 tons, very richly laden, upon which, if his Majesty shall be pleased at this time to lay his command of stay of her, it will without question cause the States to send over presently whereby to compose and settle these complaints and differences and to make a perpetual friendship between us and them hereafter. At this motion his Majesty and the Lords were silent. At last his Majesty told Mr. Governor this request required consideration, and therefore commanded him and the committees to withdraw themselves awhile, which they did, during which time my Lord Conway came forth and went two several times to his chamber, and brought with him either time a paper in his hand, and in that interim Mr. Dickenson was also sent out by his Majesty to Mr. Governor to know of him whether he had ever seen that letter of the Prince of Orange which he had formerly mentioned written to the Duke of Buckingham. Mr. Governor returned this answer, that he must ingenuously confess he never saw the letter himself, but remembers well that about Christmas last the Duke of Buckingham told his late Majesty thereof two or three several times, which Mr. Garway and some other of the Committees then present also heard, and is confident that Mr. Secretary Coke hath both seen and read it. Mr. Dickenson understanding thus much from the Governor reported the same to his Majesty, and presently after Mr. Governor and the Committees were called for in, to whom Mr. Secretary Conway did signify his Majesty's pleasure as followeth: That his Majesty did desire the Company to believe that he had and would have a special care of them, for he held them a worthy company, and would so take them into his protection that neither the Hollanders nor any others should do them the least injury, but his Majesty would see them righted to the full; but concerning this request of theirs at this time for the stay of the Holland ship now in Ireland, his Majesty cannot do it with his honour, being tied by his protestation to the contrary. And therefore his Majesty wished the Company to rest satisfied with this answer and content themselves with that which was for the King's honour and the conjuncture of the time to grant. Notwithstanding this answer Mr. Governor yet besought his Majesty to take their humble request once more into his princely consideration, for they desired not absolute seizure of their ship nor the possession of their goods, but only that a stay may be made of her, be it but for a month, that the Hollanders may see that his Majesty hath a will and power to do it. His Majesty answered that it would be to little purpose, for if the Dutch should but speak him fair and intreat a release he could not deny it to them, willing the Company to be of good cheer and not to doubt of his royal protection and speedy order for their satisfaction, for the Hollander should be sent to to come over and to treat about this business. Hereupon Mr. Bell spake that the Company did never intend to treat with the Hollanders any more, for by treaties the Company hath been undone. To which Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer replied that the treaty was of the Company's own making, and therefore they must blame themselves if it were not as they would have it. Mr. Deputy also further declared to his Majesty that there was now no hope to proceed in the trade, for when the generality shall be made acquainted what we have desired and cannot obtain it, they will be so exceedingly discouraged, as we have great cause to fear (though our endeavours shall not be wanting to persuade them) they will bring in no more moneys, and without a present supply this great and worthy design cannot be maintained, but will of necessity fall to the ground. His Majesty being thus importuned on every side, and finding that nothing would give satisfaction but a stay of their ships, seemed to be somewhat displeased, and said, Will nothing content you, must you have the ships stayed this present hour? In conclusion told Mr. Governor and the Committees that his protestation was gone forth, and until the limitation therein mentioned be expired he cannot condescend to what is desired. But for Coen's stay letters should be written to his Ambassador that he be not permitted to go to the Indies again. Mr. Governor perceiving it was in vain to press this business any further, humbly besought his Majesty to pardon them, for now they had discharged their duties to God and his Majesty, they wholly submitted themselves to his Majesty's pleasure and the State, and would report the same to the generality. This declaration being made by Mr. Governor the Court fell into a serious consideration what was further to be done, and after some debate they resolved to frame some writing or declaration themselves according to the opinion of Mr. Henry Garway, which they would present to his Majesty, and to that end order was given to send for Mr. Skinner to be here to-morrow in the morning, and to confer with him about the same.

Resolved that the King's arms be impressed upon the demi-culverins. Also that a committee be appointed for the warehouses by reason of the death of Messrs. Eyre and Cartwright. Motion of Mr. Treasurer Stone concerning the Company's stock, the calling in of their debts,

1625.

and providing moneys for present occasions. By his books it appeared that debts by bills owing amounted to 49,000*l.*: consideration of what was best to be done, but the business being of great consequence, and the Court but thin, no resolution was concluded, only that Lanman's balance of account be presented next Court. Thos. Hanson appointed to follow and call in the Company's debts in lieu of Edward Lees, very unfit for that employment. Examination of the mariners charged with pillaging certain junks in the Indies, Mr. Rastell and Capt. Hall being present; they affirm that what they embezzled was forthwith taken from them, being searched to their skins and carried aboard the Blessing for the Company's account; nevertheless in regard the Company had to pay 110,000 R., the Court was of opinion that they should make some recompense out of their wages, but deferred till next Court. Request of divers mariners of the Moon for their wages; answered they shall have none from the beginning of her lading to her casting away. Leave to Gifford, auditor, to go into the country for a month. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII. pp.* 131–137.]

Nov. ? **199.** Objections against John Petersen Coen, late General for the Netherlands East India Company in the Indies, exhibited to his Majesty, showing that he has notoriously violated the Treaty of 1619, and therefore by the 30th Article ought to be severely punished. First, in April 1620, the Bull arrived at Bantam with copies of said Treaty authentically signed, but Coen refused to publish it, pretending the copies sent were not of force. Secondly, two months after, on the arrival of the Dutch ship Vreed, Coen having condescended to the publishing of the treaty at Jacatra, notwithstanding in February 1621, prepared a fleet of 16 ships and 40 frigates, with 4,000 men, and went for Lantar, in possession of the English and fortified by them; and on March 1 landed 2,500 men, surprised the castle, took the English prisoners and abused them in most inhuman manner, killed three of their servants, seized their goods, and after all these outrages published the Treaty of Accord. The like was performed a few days after upon Pooloroon, another island of Banda, which had been in possession of the English from December 1616 till March 6, 1621, when Coen sent 1,500 armed men, who razed the walls of the town, entered the forts, and threw the ordnance over the rocks; and this was done not only 10 months after publication of the Treaty at Jacatra, but also after its publication at Neira upon the taking of Lantar, contrary to the 2nd, 23rd, and 30th Articles of the Treaty. Thirdly, upon the unjust complaint of certain Chinamen ("being mere heathens"), he condemned the English President and servants at Jacatra in the sum of 40,000*l.* and 10,500 R. for a fine to the States General for pretence of wronging their sovereignty. The English appealed therefrom to his Majesty and the States General, according to the 30th Article, but said Coen rejected their appeal and commanded his officers to take by force out of their warehouses goods for the satisfaction of 8,115 R., who accordingly took goods to the value of 16,182 R. [*See Protest of English Factors,* 9 *Jan.* 1623, *Cal. in previous Vol., p.* 94, *No.* 234]. Infinite more contradictions to the

1625.

Treaty, outrages, insolencies, and indignities shall be alleged against the said Coen; all which convince that Coen ought to be punished according to the 30th Article of the treaty. 3½ *pp.* *Two copies.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., Nos. 78, 79.*]

Nov. 3? **200.** Robert Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. There is something more delivered to the Company, which as yet he cannot get. Has received copy of the protest, whereof will make good use. It should seem our Company are ignorant that this Company have 18 months to compass the business of the Indies, and that in that time there should not any molest their ships. Holds that Coen, who still here, is out of hope for his employment, for having caused some of the Bewinthebbers to be sounded; they say they do not now think he shall go, yet Carleton will do well to deal with the Prince, for it is most certain they have resolved to use his help where the States decline. Longs to hear from the Company concerning the imprisonment of one of the Dutch Company's servants, who came in their ships, and the detaining and opening letters, which the Governor of Dover Castle said he did by express order from the East India Company, and threatened that they would deal with him as these had done by ours at Amboyna. Wishes it had not been done, and that the Company may well clear their hands, as being wholly without their consent. Makes no question that these who mightily complain have made their complaint to the States. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Nov. 4. **201.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. James Barlowe entertained steward of the Exchange, now bound for the Indies. Refusal to bargain for the ryals, amounting to 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.*, in the Tower. Two journals of Brockenden's, produced by Hanson, one of the Company's auditors; ordered that he receive his salary for the time of his absence as well as his fellow auditors. Answer to be given on Wednesday to the mariners charged with pillaging the Choul junks. Information of Sir John Wolstenholme and Sir William Russell that they had pressed Capt. Christopher Browne to serve his Majesty to Flushing, and desired the Company would not take it ill, for he should return in two months. Ordered that Sir William Russell be acquainted when the executors of of Thomas Brethers come to take out any of his adventure; also that the Moon's men very impetuous for their wages be paid, abating three months for her lading, also for her voyage homeward. Complaint in writing produced by Mr. Jesson, who went master of the Coaster, against Brockenden, deceased, and others for some notable abuses. Wages of Thomas Corbett, deceased, to be stayed. On reading Misselden's letter of 22nd October, "that the time of his Majesty's protestation with the Hollander is for 18 months," Mr. Governor and others were entreated to repair to Court on Sunday with the petition now agreed upon to be exhibited to the King. Mr. Scudamore being told he had not done well in complaining of the mariners, for he had shared the broken "cuttan" given by the King of Siam, and delivered to Treasurer Stone [illegible]8 pieces little and great, 2 rings and 2 cupps of swords

1625.

gilded" [*sic*]. Debate on Treasurer Stone's motion for procuring of money, but the nomination of committees to make a calculation of the moneys to be issued between this and Candlemas, and of the charge of setting out these two ships deferred. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 137–139.]

Nov. 6. **202.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. Whereas they formerly petitioned his Majesty to intimate to the States General his pleasure that John Peterson Coen, should not be permitted to return to the East Indies until he had first answered the many notable wrongs and damages done by him in the East Indies, which his Majesty vouchsafed accordingly, and Sir Dudley Carleton on 19th October last made remonstance thereof to the said States. Whereupon though the States promised to restrain said Coen, petitioners are since certainly advertised they intend nevertheless to send him away in one of their ships now preparing for the Indies. Pray therefore, in regard Coen is so dangerous a person that his Majesty will once more signify his pleasure that said Coen may be enjoined not to proceed to the Indies, otherwise that his Majesty will have recourse for satisfaction by way of reprisal, hitherto forborne upon promise that justice should be done *Enclose*,

I. Remonstance of Sir Dudley Carleton to the States General, Hague, 1625, Oct. 19. *Translation of enclosure No.* 194 I., *ante p.* 102. *Together* 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., Nos.* 80–80 I.]

Nov. 9. **203.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information of Thomas Sanderson, purser of the Diamond, that he heard Captain Brookes say at the Cape concerning the Moon, that he would turn the nose of the ship the wrong way, and that he wished the ship were at Leghorn. Mem.: that the several committees for every particular employment were appointed. Complaint by Leatt of negligence in the warehouse at the Exchange in allowing porters and others to carry away privately pepper and other spices. Mr. Abdi requested to treat with Mr. Vandeputt about a parcel of quicksilver. The committees for Blackwall Yard to go down there once a month. Ordered that he that keeps " the prick and check " for the slaughter house shall not pay the wages, but he that pays the carpenters and other workmen. Captain King to receive 8*l.* for piloting the Discovery to Erith. About the security for wares sold. The nomination of committees to calculate what moneys are to be issued before Candlemas deferred. Report of Swanley that he cannot find masters, mates, or quartermasters willing to go to the southwards, and that many complain that when they are in the southwards they can never get leave to come away without giving of bribes, also of the unwholesomeness of the island where the English are planted, and of the want of victuals; consideration of complaint left to next court. Relation by Mr. Deputy, in the absence of Mr. Governor, that on Sunday last they had attended his Majesty at Hampton Court, where Mr. Governor, presenting the petition, his Majesty forthwith read the same and gave this answer.

1625.

"That if the Company would go on stoutly like honest and worthy merchants, he would leave nothing undone that might encourage and countenance them in their trade," that what Lord Conway offered at the council table, the particulars being contained in their petition, should be presently done; and that the Duke had order already to mediate their cause with the States during his abode there. Hereupon Mr. Abdi intimated that the Hollanders are so strong in the Indies by reason they are backed up by the States with shipping and ordnance, &c., and unless his Majesty protect them in some such like manner they are not able to continue the trade. To which his Majesty gave this answer: That the Company hath his countenance and shall have his protection, but if they fear the Hollanders forces his advice is that they go forth strongly provided, but they are not to expect his ships to protect them in the Indies: Whereupon my Lord Privy Seal made answer: That the Company feared not the Hollander by sea, but at land in the Indies. His Majesty, finding the Company to insist upon obtaining the like protection that the States gave to the Hollanders, fell upon the business heretofore propounded by his late Majesty, to be admitted an adventurer in the Company's stock, alleging that his father had desired it, but was refused, that if they would have him interested in their cause this was the way. Mr. Governor made this answer: That this Company consisted of persons of divers qualities, as the nobility, gentry, &c., amongst whom some are lawyers, who when they were made acquainted with his late Majesty's desire, in this kind delivered their opinions, that it could not be allowed, being contrary to the law, for that no partnership can be held with the King, and being admitted an adventurer the whole stock is presently in his Majesty's power to dispose of, which was the reason of the said refusal. And although his Majesty and the Lords assented to this opinion in the matter of partnership, yet were they not satisfied in point of an adventurer, for his Majesty replied I desire not to adventure in mine own name but in others, which is no more than you do yourselves and may be done without prejudice, and if so, then that objection is taken away. Mr. Governor besought his Majesty to pardon him in that he was not able at this time to give his Majesty a satisfactory answer herein; that this concerned the generality whereof himself and the Committees now present are but part and therefore cannot determine the same, but he would make them acquainted at their next meeting together with what his Majesty had propounded. His Majesty and the Lords perceiving no inclination to admit this motion, my Lord Chamberlain told Mr. Governor that this matter is not pressed upon the Company but left to their consideration; yet because they desire protection from his Majesty which he is content to give them, but cannot do so properly without interesting himself in the cause as an adventurer, therefore they pressed this the more, but yet no otherwise than as an answer to that objection. In conclusion, Mr. Governor desiring his Majesty's pardon in giving them leave to speak, said the Company might well allege that if your Majesty can protect us, being an adventurer, you may be pleased to do as much without. This discourse thus ended, Mr. Governor fell again upon the protestation wherein he besought his Majesty to let them understand (which they hoped also was his Majesty's meaning) that howbeit the Holland ships are protected for 18 months, yet it was not meant to give that time unto them before they are to make satisfaction unto us for our goods and losses sustained. It was answered that the time had only relation to their ships: that his Majesty and the Lords meaning is that present satisfaction and reparation be made, and to that end his Majesty of his own accord in favour of the Company had put it in my Lord Duke's instructions especially to remember at this time of his being in Holland; protesting that if satisfaction should not be given within the time limited, his Majesty would without favour or further delay have recourse to the way of reprisal. It was also assured Mr. Governor and the Committees by my Lord Chamberlain, that his Majesty doth take this business so far to heart as he hath done more for the Company than is yet fit for them to know.

Mr. Bell then made known what had passed on Monday when he attended Lord Conway for the despatches which his Majesty had promised according to the contents of the Company's petition; his Lordship "fell into a serious and large discourse of the differences between this Company and the Hollanders" and amongst other things used these words, that "although he had lived long with the Dutch yet he was a true Englishman," that the Company should make no doubt of his Majesty upholding this trade, "for he had vowed to God that he would not give it over, but rather than that trade shall fall he will send his own ships to the Indies," with much more which did declare his Majesty's extraordinary care of the Company. That his Majesty's declaration to the States, and the stay of Coen, and letters to the Duke were despatched already, and he himself would speak with the Dutch Ambassador here about these matters, and would appoint a time when he desired some of the Committees to be present. Mr. Secretary Coke also told Mr. Styles that he had written to the Duke, who will return hither within nine days. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 139–143.]

Nov. 10. Amsterdam. **204.** Robert Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. Refers to his last of 3 Nov. Has met with another paper of late delivered to the Bewinthebbers, which doth cross Coen in his projects for free trade, and thereby is plainly seen the wrong these have done to ours in the Moluccas, in exacting from them their third part of the charge in ready money, whereas they paid the whole in victuals and commodities, whereof they made more than three of one, so that the third in money defrayed the whole charge. Hopes this great wrong and the causing ours, by other violences to leave those islands, "will not be so put up" (with,) being the "most profitablest" places for trade of all the Indies, if ours may be dealt withal according to the contract; "but as in that, so in all other things, they have gone beyond us, and almost not in any one thing, have performed according to the contract." Does not think he shall now fear the further employment of Coen, for the Bewinthebbers give out he may well cease his suit. Their ship that was in Ireland is arrived in Zealand; no news of the other two. Several passengers, much complain of the Government, and if there be not means used for redress, it is like to go ill with this Company. Has promise of some other papers, which shall be sent. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Nov. 11. **205.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. On motion of Mr. Leatt about the late coming of Committees resolved that all the Committees give their attendance at the Court at 9 o'clock at the furthest and stay till 11, and none to depart without leave of the Court, on penalty of 12*d.* to the poor's box. On the motion of Mr. Governor discussion took place on the great and weighty business of the following or relinquishing the trade, and the proceedings before the King were recounted, and it was generally hoped that the King and State had so seriously taken the East India trade to heart that all differences would be removed, injuries repaired, and the trade upheld, and therefore it was resolved to follow this trade. Then followed debate on the number of ships to be employed and the money to be raised; also as to dividing one half capital part in money and part in goods; it was thought unnecessary to send any money to Surat this year, but as much goods as conveniently might be, the factors there having found out and practised the sending of ships from thence to the southward and to return them again. The Court again declared their resolution to follow the trade, and found it necessary to take up money at interest for the present, meanwhile to make sale of some calicoes and other commodities to raise ready money for setting out the ships; a computation of the "charge of the first two" amounted to 10,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* more for the three ships and pinnace ordered at this Court to "proceed after Christmas." A low price to be set upon indigo to encourage its transportation to Italy, Turkey, &c. also on pepper, to bring in money faster. A motion not to divide to those who take out in money so soon as formerly, left to further consideration. Also that the general books of the Company may be kept so exactly, though it should cost 500*l.* per annum, that they may know a balance whenever they call for it. Committee desired to make the computation before mentioned, the last balance being taken in May, since which time 20,000*l.* has been paid in, and 48,000*l.* will come in about Lady Day. Report of Swanley that he had tried 10 pieces of the ordnance bespoke a year since, and the Court taking notice of the great store of ordnance returned in these five ships, ordered him to refuse the rest; he is gratified with 10*l.* for piloting the Elizabeth, and attending for the Dutch in the Downs. Ordered that the Moon's men be paid their wages, deducting three months pay for the time of loading their ship and all their wages homeward. Order for payment of part of Sebastian Palmer's wages. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 144–147.]

Nov. 14. Amsterdam. **206.** Robert Barlow to Sir D. Carleton. Fell in speech yesterday with one of the Bewinthebbers concerning Coen's employment, and was told they had order from the States that they should not further employ him, but their pride and madness is such that notwithstanding several of this chamber have maintained that if they send him they may be sure the reprisals will be set at liberty,

1625.

and their first ships laid hold upon, that they concluded to depute certain to go into the Hague to work with the Prince to procure the States to give way for his employment. This Bewinthebber, who hath always opposed Coen, said it were good to give notice to Carleton, so that now the Lord Admiral being there it were not amiss that both to the States and Prince he gave a touch of that business. These their deputies are still in the Hague, and some of other chambers. Meerman of Delft, that great Arminian, doth much work in the business. The three of this town there are Advocate Boreel, Elyas Trip, and Derrick Tholyngs, as great an Arminian as any, whereof there are a great many too many in the present Government. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Nov. 14. The Hague. **207.** The Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Holland, and Sir Dudley Carleton to Secretary Lord Conway. Account of their reception and negotiation with the States. Answer of the States to their proposition from point to point. Touching Amboyna, they promised that all contentment should be given by the time set down in the protest wherewith his Majesty accompanied the Treaty, and that in the interim all diligence should be used by retention of such men as are already here, and timely examination and apprehension of others that may happily arrive, to prepare the matter for justice; adding further (as a thing they required) to avoid *supercherie* (fraud) on their men's side and jealousy on ours, that they would write to their several Admiralties, to have all such as had a hand in that bloody business seized on and sent under guard to the States before they should be seen by the Directors of the Dutch Company. Touching other differences betwixt the two Companies, pretending that the Treaty of association doth bear that they should be accommodated by meeting of deputies on both sides, and that two have been always in England and not any one here fully authorised since the first framing of the Treaty, and further that they being here might induce their merchants to enlarge themselves more amply than they could when deputies were sent to England with limited instructions, desired that English deputies might come hither to accommodate what is past and provide for the future; whereunto they consented under his Majesty's approbation. [*Extract Holland Corresp., where is also the original draft full of corrections drawn up by Carleton.*]

1625? **208.** Reasons why the East India Company should not be constrained to send their Commissioners into Holland to treat concerning the restitution of their goods wrongfully taken by the Dutch. That having received so many wrongs it does not stand with reputation or reason for the Company to give attendance in Holland, where by former experience they have found that having great power with the States the Dutch Company overrule as they please. Doubt not divers of the Lords remember it was the resolution of his late Majesty to use reprisals as the only means to force the Dutch over to treat here. Since the Dutch Commissioners were last here in 1622 we had occasion for recovery of

1625.

many damages done in the Indies to send over Commissioners, where in 18 months time they could obtain but two meetings and were forced to return fruitless. Lastly, and principally, whereas we understand that the Lord Duke and the Lord Ambassador at the Hague have been informed that when the Dutch have been on one treaty in England, the English are to repair into Holland on the next, that there is no such article in the Treaty or the Explanation thereof. 1¼ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 81.]

Nov. 14. Ahmedabad. **209.** [Joseph Hopkinson] to John Banggam, at the Court of Jehanguir, in the King's Laskar. Writes at the request of Aseph Khan to entreat Banggam to clear him before the Nabob (Cojah Abdul Hassan) from an accusation that the horses were given to him for a bribe, which is false. The Deccanese have laid claim to the vessel, in the durbar. If the Turks trouble him again, he may answer that they have estates and people in their country, Captain Cleager having been forced to land 300 bahars of pepper and three or four factors (at Mocha). The Palsgrave, Dolphin, Lion, and a small ship fought two days with the Portugals near Damaun, and were expecting the coming forth of the Jonas and Anne; but the Dutch commander, though he had three stout ships in port would not consent to their going out. Twenty days after arrived the James, a pinnace, and three Dutch ships. Think the Portugals have forced their ships for Persia to meet with the Lion, on which Sir Robert Sherley and his lady [*sic*]. At Damaun many were killed and maimed, "the small vessell blowing up her deck through oppression of men." The Spy sent to Gombroon to give intelligence of the James and Anne, with six Dutch ships, which depart hence the 25th current. The Jonas this year goes for England, with the Anne's lading and the Great James in Feb. next. In great want of money in every place, notwithstanding the 100,000 ryals brought from the southwards, occasioned by the Europe ships first going for Persia. To ask Goodwin "to set pen to paper." Padre Lord and Young go for England in the James with Woolhouse. Willoughby daily expected, he was in Lahore three months ago. *Dated* 14*th only. Qu. written in Nov.* 1625. *Mutilated by damp.* 1½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1211.]

Nov. 14. Surat. **210.** Commission and instructions to Captains John Weddell, Charles Clevenger, and Barth. Goodall. For defence of the Company's ships against the common enemy. To use all possible providence to prevent separation. The chief and only end of this present employment being to secure the fleet from England, forced from this coast by the too unequal encounter of the Portugal galleons, they shall sail directly to Jasques; but if they meet with vessels belonging to the Portugals, Choul or Dabul to make seizure of them. If they meet with the Spy, to keep her in their company. To dispeed overland to Gombroon the letters and advices for the factors and commanders there, Capt. Blythe to name some fitting place to meet, either at Jasques, Costack, or Larack; but in no case to anchor at Gombroon or send any boat ashore. If they should not meet the fleet from England, then to anchor at Gombroon to advise with the factors and take in such goods as can be stowed in 24 hours only. But being "successfully conjoined," to endeavour the speediest course to the Road of Swally. In case they meet before arriving at Jasques, David Gellie, with all writings consigned to the factors there, to embark upon one of the Dutch ships. The Scout to be dispeeded on her voyage as soon as convenient. Eustace Man, Rich. Swanley, William Eaton, and Mr. Sares [Sayer] to be of their council.

Nov. 22.—The Falcon, one of Capt. Blythe's fleet, having arrived, she is to join their fleet, and any valuable quantity of goods for Persia in her to be landed at Gombroon. Robt. Young to be of their council. *Signed by* Thos. Kerridge, Richard Wylde, and Will. Hoare. 5 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1212.]

Nov. 16–18. **211.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Upon the recommendation of Mr. Slade, Mr. Massam is entertained master of the ship Christopher at 6*l.* 10*s.* per month. Suit of Slade for delivery of 2 cwt. of benjamin, 380 lb. of long pepper, and 116 books of calicoes which he brought home in his fleet, for his own private trade also for his wages; his benjamin, pepper, and wages granted, but the calicoes detained. Publication to be set up on the Exchange of the sale of calicoes. 9 cwt. of pepper belonging to divers mariners deceased, to be delivered to their 14 several widows free of freight. Kirby to treat with Browning for his timber of the value of 1,000*l.* One month's pay extraordinary granted to Elizabeth Wilkinson, a poor widow conceived to be visited with the plague. Consideration and dispute about the raising of moneys; but nothing resolved, only it was wished that the Committees would not be backward in giving their bonds for taking up money if need should require or lending it to the Company. Estimate presented of the charges of setting forth this fleet; also of the balance of the Company's estate, made the 14th May 1624 (*sic.*), wherein was plainly demonstrated that the Company hath a very good estate within the land to satisfy their debts, and to make good whatsoever shall be taken up for their occasions at this time, without including either the goods now come home in these four ships, or touching upon the estate in the Indies; but one of the Committees doubting whether it was truly grounded, Messrs. Hanson and Markham, auditors, were required to examine it against Friday next. Mr. Grove attending was told by Mr. Governor that if the pepper wrecked in the Moon, which his servant obtained by breaking open a lock in the night, were not brought in speedily, they would arrest him on an action of 1,000*l.*, and charge his servant with felony: he said he was altogether ignorant of the breaking open of the lock, and that all the pepper he had should be brought in. Messrs. Warner and Abdi to be present at the opening of the silk.

Nov. 18.—Bargain concluded with Clifton for biscuit at 16*s.* 3*d.*, and meal at 15*s.* 3*d.* per cwt. Concerning Randall Jesson's contentions with Brockenden, "by means whereof he was put twice in the bilboes," but the Court remembering his giving intelligence of wrongs offered the Company by their servants, and his good service in taking a Portugal after a brave fight, agreed that he should receive his wages. Question of raising moneys again considered and deferred. Report of Mr. Bell that Lord Conway had made known to him the day before that he had dealt roundly with the Dutch Ambassador, and told him he must not think by the 18 months' respite from seizure of their ships to defeat justice, for that was to give time for making reparation, and he advised the Ambassador to write speedily to the States for the ending of these differences, for the King was absolutely resolved never to leave the trade of the East Indies, and rather than it should fail to send his own ships thither. That he then told his Lordship it was the main drift of the Hollanders, now they have driven the English out of the Moluccas, to raise the price of nutmegs, cloves, and mace to that excessive rate, as will make all Europe at their command for those commodities, and will prejudice his Majesty in his customs above 30,000*l.* per annum and the kingdom 300,000*l.* His Lordship desired a copy of that advice, and Mr. Ellam was commanded to draw an abstract of the same out of Mr. Barlow's letters forthwith. His Lordship also said that the despatches to the Duke and the Lord Ambassador should be dispatched in two or three days, and they should have copies, and whatever else was in his power to further, so as they would be content not to go their own way, but the way the State propounds. Ordered that Stevens make ready the William and Blessing with all speed, launch their new ship the Morris; and if he could not get the Discovery [? ready] to go with them, the Court intended to provide a pinnace. About the business of the men of the Blessing that pillaged the Choul junk; ordered that their wages be paid. Mountney to provide provisions and stores for the four ships. That the weight of their cloves in the Indies amounted to 8,000 lbs. at 5*s.* per lb. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk VIII.* 148–154.]

Nov. 19. Hampton Court. **212.** Sec. Lord Conway to Sir John Hippisley, Lieutenant of Dover Castle. The States Ambassador complains against him for staying one come from the East Indies and opening his letters. [*Dom., Chas. I., Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p.* 237, *Cal., p.* 153.]

Nov. 20. Dover Castle. **213.** Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Lord Conway. For the complaint of the States he never stayed any man that had letters for them in his life, nor ever opened any packets to read them, being no man of language: but there was a Dutchman that came home in the Indy ship that was cast away, who was stayed for that he was one of those that condemned the English at Amboyna, and he had no letters but what were taken out of the sea some of which they were forced to open to dry them. Afterwards the Governor (of the East India Company) desired him to take the man prisoner into the Castle and send them the papers, which he did; since which (when he was gone to Harwich to attend the Duke) the man brake out of the Castle and is gone to Holland; which escape one Peter Mase, a countryman of his, had a hand in, whom he has close prisoners until further order, which he has written to

1625

the East India Company to procure. [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. X., No.* 10, *Cal., p.* 154.]

Nov. 20. **214.** "True relation of a battery made by one English ship and three Dutch ships against a plantation of Portugals in Chapel Valley at the island of St. Helena." 5½ *pp.* [*Dom. Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXIII., No.* 58 ; *Cal., Dom., Car. I., p.* 154.]

Nov. 21. Hampton Court. **215.** Sec. Lord Conway to Carleton. Transmits a new complaint delivered to the King and Council by the East India merchants, by which he will see how just cause his Majesty hath to resent the oppressions done to his subjects, contrary to all equity and the Treaty ratified by the King and the States. His Majesty's pleasure is that he remonstrate these things to the States and inform them with how much earnestness the Company pursues the staying of the Netherlands East India ships for reparation for the insolency done our men in Amboyna and the restitution of their goods, or else that he would so assist and protect them as they may master the Dutch in the Indies, and give and not receive the law. For the staying of the ships the King hath answered that he cannot with honour stay the ships for those things committed in Amboyna until the time granted in the last Treaty be expired; but if the States do him not entire justice within that time he will apply his uttermost forces to do justice himself. Meantime he will cause their complaints to be represented to the States, and have them moved by Carleton, his ambassador, and the Lord of Buckingham to punish the offending parties and provide so with their subjects as that they offer no more such outrages and insolencies to his subjects, his Majesty thinking it no way reasonable that the Dutch should "impost upon" the English, execute justice upon them, take any of their enemies into their protection, or deny openly or artificially the English to trade in any place, but according to the Treaty and by consent of the Council of Defence. "His Majesty's further pleasure is that you let that State know that if his Majesty shall be able to resist it there and revenge it here, he will not be forced from the trade nor from the protection of his merchants; nor will he by art be put off from having justice for the things past, and such a reglement for the time to come as shall be suitable for the wisdom of a King to content himself withal and answerable to the protection, justice, and care he owes to his subjects." And the King requires him to procure, with as much expedition as he can, answer to these last grievances; for though he will expect justice for the insolencies of Amboyna within the time limited, yet if he shall not have just satisfaction in these things now complained of, he will advise with himself what course to take to protect and satisfy his subjects, at what price soever. He is to acquaint my Lord of Buckingham with this new complaint, who has instruction to move the States touching Amboyna and give Carleton what assistance he shall think good. 3 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Nov. 21. Constantinople. **216.** Sir Thos. Roe to Sir Isaac Wake. The Turks begin to quarrel with him, that his nation doth assist their enemies (the

1625.

Persians) against the Portugals about Ormuz, who have obtained some favour and a mart at Balsora. Doubts it will procure him some trouble to answer men incapable of reason. [*Extract Turkish Corresp.*]

Nov. 23. **217.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Lawrence Henley entertained purser in the Exchange, and Richard Harrison purser in the Christopher. Petitions considered, *see p.* 135. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 154, 155.]

Nov. 23. **218.** Memorial presented to Lord Conway by the States Ambassadors, with the knowledge and consent of the directors of the English East India Company. Being a complaint against Sir John Hippisley, Governor of Dover Castle, for having arrested a servant of the Dutch East India Company and read all the letters he carried publicly, and kept same contrary to the Treaty. That condign reparation be made, and command given to Sir John Hippisley to produce into the hands of the States Ambassador said papers. Furthermore, that order be given that henceforth the people of the Netherlands Company, and letters addressed to their directors, may be safely transported in the English ships and delivered without being in any wise violated. His Lordship is also entreated to procure orders to all the King's officers to forbear giving any hindrance to the ships of the United Provinces, and to revoke all orders heretofore given to the contrary. 2 *pp.* *French and English translation.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Nov. 25. **219.** Court Minutes of the East Company. Relation by Sir Dudley Digges of the proceedings upon the Commission for the recovery of the Moon's goods. The names to be taken of such shopkeepers as bought pepper before proclamation made. Agreement with Greenaway for bread for the two other ships on the same terms as Clifton for the Exchange and Christopher. The papers brought home by one Joosten, in the Moon, to be forthwith sent over (? to Holland), being nothing but navigation and other waste papers. Copy of Lord Conway's letter to the Ambassador [*see ante. No.* 215] concerning justice for the Amboyna cruelty, and restitution for injuries sustained, read, wherein was observed to be wanting an intimation from his Majesty to procure Commissioners to be sent over hither to conclude differences, and not to give way that any should be sent from hence thither, "being very unfit that the English should go to them for justice that were the causers of these insolences and injuries;" also were read divers letters from the Low Countries, amongst which, in one from Misselden, was pressed the extreme charge of the Dutch, and it was thought meet to write to him to desist from any motion to the Duke or Ambassador on this occasion, seeing the Company held themselves free from the said charge or any part thereof. Concerning the debt of John Martin to the Company for silks, his widow content to pass over her husband's adventure of 900*l.* to Palmer, conditionally that he discharge her husband's debt, and she have the remainder in pepper and the price of it. Discussion

1625.

on the business to be brought before the General Court on Wednesday next, viz., about announcing a division of a 9th half capital, the security to be given for what is taken out on bill; that the matter of balance taken in May last had been examined by the Auditors and satisfaction given, and the conditions upon which pepper may be had for transportation. Concerning the price for knee-timber from Ireland, some bought of Mr. Browning for 35*s.* the load. Request of Alderman Hamersley concerning his adventure; the Court very desirous to favour this particular case, yet remembering what had passed in the general consideration of delinquents, and that Sir Dudley Digges and Mr. Travers' cases came recommended by the late King and were denied, a committee was nominated to confer with him and see if they can set down some justifiable course. Thos. Corne's bill of riding charges for 15 journeys to Dover about the Moon, amounting to 42*l.*, to be paid. Singleton's services in providing petty stores for cooks and stewards rejected. Request of Milwarde for "a small fardle of calicoes" that belonged to his servant Christopher Roson, deceased, granted. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 156–159.]

Nov. 25. "Lymus" (Limehouse). **220.** Sir Robart Sherley to the Privy Council. Had some hope of a passage with the next East Indian fleet, as Lord Conway rehearsed, yet he presumes to solicit their Lordships once more since the time draws on, to call the Committees of the Company to subscribe to his transportation, and to declare where they pretend to land him, lest they set him, as they have done formerly, twice as far from the King of Persia's court as now. And if they shall not condescend to this just request, then his suit is that with his Majesty's authority he may treat with any of his countrymen for his transportation at the charges of them that adventure with him. 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 82.]

221. Sir Robert Sherley to the King. Fearing his Majesty may forget what he acquainted him with at his last audience, his humble petition is, 1st, that his Majesty will command Lord Conway to give him his dispatch, for the time of year calls him away, and he infinitely longs to be in Persia to try whether his credit with the King will procure him to adventure his silks into England. 2nd. That his Majesty will appoint the gentleman to go with him, to witness what he has negotiated here, and return his Majesty a true answer of his success there. 3rd. That his Majesty will cause him to be presently paid by the Lord Treasurer, or at least such part of his entertainment as may supply his present occasions. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 83.]

Nov. 26. Hampton Court. **222.** Sec. Lord Conway to Sir Morris Abbott, Governor of the East India Company. To admit John Pelham a factor for the Company in the Indies. [*Dom., Chas I., Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p.* 237, *Cal. p.* 159.]

Nov. 26. Hampton Court. **223.** Sec. Lord Conway to Sir John Hippisley. The States Ambassador presses his complaint and affirms that the letters were opened and read at Dover. Sir John is desired to give a true

1625.

account and if he have any such letters to send them. [*Dom., Chas. I., Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p.* 237, *Cal. p.* 159.]

Nov. 27? **224.** Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Lord Conway. According to his Lordship's command has sent for Peter Mase, agent for the States and a prisoner in the castle for conveying away the man that brought letters out of the Indies, and he affirms that to his knowledge Sir John never opened any. Wishes to know his accuser, and protests before God that he never opened any letter to his knowledge that concerned the States. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. X., No.* 41, *Cal. p.* 161.]

(Nov.) **225.** Note of "the States Ambassador's desires." That letters be written commanding all his Majesty's officers not to stop any ships of the Dutch East India Company, and that neither they nor the East India Company shall intercept or open any papers belonging to the Dutch, whether in Dutch or English ships, according to the Treaty; and that any commandments to the contrary be recalled. That the Dutchman detained prisoner by Sir John Hippisley be set at liberty. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

Nov. 30. Hampton Court. **226.** Sec. Lord Conway to Sir John Hippisley. The proceedings with him upon the Ambassador's complaints have been in his favour, and the best use shall be made of his answer. The Lords have ordered Mase to be set at liberty on security. [*Dom., Chas. I., Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p.* 238, *Cal. p.* 164.]

Nov. 30. **227.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Alderman Cambell receive 40*l.* of the wages of Thomas Harris, a factor, according to Harris' desire. About the passing over Richard Wicke's adventure to Ald. Cambell, as security for a loan of 1,000*l.* Ordered that the wife of George Brewin, factor, receive 40*l.* per annum out of her husband's wages. Richard King entertained purser's mate in the Exchange. Ordered that Rastell receive so much more of his wages as shall make up 500*l.* Two or three linendrapers being desirous to deal for the whole complement of calicoes the warehouse doors to be open for any to take a view of them, and to be sold by the candle at the General Court. Discussion upon the business to be imparted to the General Court in the afternoon. Committees appointed for the speedy lading of the Christopher and Exchange. Letter read from Lord Conway on behalf of the son of Sir William Pelham to go factor into the Indies; the Court willed him to produce on Wednesday next half a dozen lines of his handwriting, and entreated Messrs. Browne and Harby to inquire meantime of his sufficiency. Capt. Browne to have his 21 cwt. of goods, and to be dealt with hereafter for the freight. Ordered that Messrs. Yonge and Chauncey send the barque they have freighted at Dover with pepper and ordnance, without convoy, notwithstanding the Dunkerkers are very busy abroad. Ordered that Capt. Moreton may have the remainder of his wages. A warrant for the remainder of the factor John Dodd's wages to be examined. William Robinson to receive the wages of Henry Hawley, President at Lagundy, as they come due, except

1625.

50*l.* per annum, according to the request of Hawley and order of Court. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 159–162.]

Nov. 30. **228.** Minutes of a General Court. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* a piece. Mr. Governor "took occasion to praise God and to congratulate their meeting at this time and in this place after so fearful and contagious a sickness"; and then imparted the safe arrival of their four ships and the unfortunate loss of the fifth near Dover Road, "wherein nevertheless they are to give God thanks for all, who had showed them herein both his mercy and his power in preserving and in destroying." Then in reference to the resolution of the last General Court for deserting the trade to the Indies, Mr. Governor read two letters from the Lords of the Council imputing great remissness to the Company, and requiring them, in his Majesty's name, not to desert the trade, with their answers; and he further acquainted them with the audiences of the committees of the King and Council at Hampton Court, and what had passed; also concerning the fresh grievances by the Dutch, as related in the letters sent home by this fleet, as the intention of the Dutch to engross to themselves the whole Molucca trade and their purpose to drive the English quite out of the Indies, the proofs of which gave both his Majesty and the Lords full satisfaction. Also his Majesty's answer, and that he would ever protect and countenance the Company, and that the States should give them present satisfaction and reparation, but that he could not possibly give way to their request to seize a Dutch East India ship in Ireland by reason of a league he had made with the States for 18 months, during which time his hands were bound; but at the expiration of that time if the Company have not satisfaction for their losses and his Majesty reparation in point of honour and justice for the lives of his subjects, he promised he would have recourse to the way of reprisal and stay the Dutch ships one after another until full satisfaction were given, and rather than this trade should fail his Majesty is resolved to send his own ships to the Indies. That his Majesty had done much more for the Company than was fit for them to know, but it was expected they should go his way, not their own. The Governor then desired the generality to deliver their resolution what they intended to do, and after debate it was pressed by the major part to put this question, "As many of you as upon these encouragements and promises of his Majesty will follow the trade, hold up your hands," and by erection of hands it was concluded affirmatively, that is, to go on and follow the trade. Then was propounded the business of how to raise money to support the charges required. That by reason of the loss of three ships, the last whereof, being the Moon, "was not so little worth as 60,000*l.*," their debts and the payment of mariners, the coffers were much exhausted, and the Committees had thought fit to raise money by sale of pepper, by taking out one half capital on stock and another with sureties payable at five six months; which after debate was confirmed. The indigo to be left to further consideration. Concerning the Michaelmas payments, which are to

1625.

be brought in before December 15th. The last payment upon the last subscription due at Lady Day next. A Court of Sales fixed for 16,000 pieces of calicoes and a parcel of Bezoar stones, the warehouses to be open for all to "view and peruse" the calicoes. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 163–168.]

Dec. 1–7. **229.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. William Henshaw entertained steward's mate of the Exchange. 100*l.* to be imprested to Woodall on account of surgeons' chests.

Dec. 2.—Suit of Capt. Andrewes to admit his servant Thomas Harby, who had served him seven years, to be a freeman; but the Court refused to admit him until he had served the full term of eight years. Request of Brooke, now in Dover Castle for the wilful casting away of the Moon, for a trial; committee appointed to consult civil lawyers how to proceed against him. Tichborne, the Company's solicitor's bill of charges to be audited.

Dec. 7.—Chauncey presented the commission from the Admiralty for recovery of the goods of the Moon, and was required to hasten to Dover and cause the same to be put in execution; and Groves, the grocer, to whose hands great quantities of the pepper is come, not having performed his promise, ordered that Cappur enter an action of 1,000*l.* against him in the Admiralty and cause him to be arrested. Iron ordnance provided for the Company's fort in the Indies, having been taken away for his Majesty's service; ordered that directions be given in the next letters to Jacatra that until the Company can provide other ordnance for this purpose they should furnish the fort with such as they can get in those parts. Mr. Mountney to send presently aboard the ordnance provided for the Exchange and Christopher. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others attended Lord Conway on Friday last, to prevent their sending over commissioners to Holland to treat with the Dutch, as also with their petition for the continuance of the trade at Bantam; his Lordship said the Duke had undertaken that the Company should send commissioners over if his Majesty should approve, and it would be a hard matter to alter, but his Lordship was so well satisfied with their reasons that there is good cause to hope they will suffice and serve the turn to alter that course. Letters also written to the Lord Ambassador and Messrs. Misselden and Barlow, with copies of said reasons and petition. Ordered that the Moon's men be paid their wages for service aboard the Blessing, Ruby, Discovery, and William from Dover to Erith. Report of Hockett that the Ruby so soon as she was put on the stock fell to pieces, and that the Elizabeth was almost as bad; and whether to sell her, "considering her indisposition," or be at the charge of repairing her. Committees for the yard to take a view and make report thereon to the Court. After consideration of several suitors for places void through death, Hockett is entertained general shipmaster in the place of Swanley deceased, with 110*l.* per annum; John Becke, clerk of the ironworks, in the place of Elias Bradshawe; and Giles Shepheard, porter at Blackwall, in the place of Ventrice. Resolved, after serious debate, absolutely to refuse to

1625.

accept the service of Pelham, especially recommended by Lord Conway to go factor to the Indies, because of the inconvenience and danger which might arise through his being very deeply in debt. Request of Barbor, formerly in the Company's service in the Indies, and commended by Rastell as a stout and able man and a good husband and well experienced in the commodity and buying of calicoes, to be again entertained; but he demanded 200*l.* per annum and refused 100*l.* Rastell taking it unkindly that his calicoes, being 390 pieces, are detained, and alleging that Kerridge far exceeded that proportion and was not questioned for the same, ordered that they be delivered to him. The Court, informed by Capt. Moreton that excess in drinking sack is one of the main causes that divers of their servants untimely perish in the Indies, ordered that white wine be sent in lieu thereof. Capt. Moreton to attend the Committees with his "conceipt" for contriving the bread rooms so that less fire might serve the turn, for the extreme heat dries the planks and causes the sides of the ships to fly out; and to put his other overtures in writing. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 169–175.]

Dec. 7. **230.** Minutes of a Court of Sales. List of goods sold, consisting of Bezoar stones, calicoes, damasks, cotton wool, and benjamin, with names of purchasers and the prices. ½ *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 176.]

Dec. 8–23. **231.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Robert Johnson and Marmaduke Steventon, charged with misdemeanors by the President at Jacatra; ordered that no man be paid wages but by especial order. William Gibson entertained as factor to Surat for seven years, at 40*l.*, with a rise of 10*l.* yearly; Christopher Reade, under factor for Lagundy, for seven years at 10*l.*, with a rise of 10*l.*; Arthur Suffield and William Slade, pursers for the Surat fleet; Gabriel Kinnicott, purser's mate in the Christopher, Edward Day, steward, and Zachary Downeman, his mate; Paul Manley, Richard Barry, George Williamson, John Samuel, Robert Floud, James Wood, Thos. Hartley, John Perry, and Edward Collins to be considered of for pursers' mates, stewards, or their mates; and John Davies as under factor. Francis Adams admitted to John Beck's place, as one of the porters of the slaughter-house at Blackwall. 4*l.* to be given to Mr. Browne, minister of St. Helen's, as a gratification for his lectures this year.

Dec. 9.—Ordered that payment be made to Mrs. Cramporn, widow of Mr. Stevenson, of the remainder of her late husband's estate, with interest from Michaelmas 1623 at 7 per cent., according to an order of 26 Sept. 1623, in regard the book is now come from the President at Surat. Debate on the election of a commander for the Surat fleet. Captains Browne and Hall and Mr. Munden to attend on Wednesday, and meantime Mountney to make a true declaration of the miscarriages of any of them. Consideration of the complaint of the President and Council at Lagundy against John Johnson for putting the Company to the unnecessary charge of the Hart sailing to the Naick's country; but he condemned Cockram for the ill

1625.

success thereof, because he would not follow directions or embrace the offer of the Naick to settle a factory there, in which he was confirmed by Futter and Kiddwell, surgeon, who were in that voyage. Concerning a contract with Evelyn for saltpetre. John Becke sworn clerk of the ironworks at Blackwall. On the complaint of Ann, widow of John Keeling, against Elizabeth Ingle, his executrix, the notorious lewd life of said Keeling with said Ingle, and her cunning and deceitful dealing to defeat his wife and children of his estate, plainly appearing; ordered that Webber enter an action against Ingle and her husband for moneys not brought by Keeling to account for the benefit of the wife and children. Edward Yeo entertained for Lagundy for seven years, at 10*l.* per annum for the first three years and then 10*l.* yearly increase.

Dec. 14.—Letter read from Mr. Misselden, and the Court perceiving that he cannot prevail with the Duke at the Hague to divert the Company's sending over Commissioners into Holland for settling of differences, Mr. Governor offered to attend the Lord Ambassador, who is returned to England, about this business; and Mr. Bell was desired to attend Lord Conway for procuring letters to Mr. Misselden and the States "whereby his Majesty's denunciation for the trade of Bantam may be declared." Captains Hall and Browne, and Mr. Munden nominated for the place of Commander of the Surat fleet as able and well experienced men; Captain Hall first called in, was charged with the unreasonable proportion of powder which he has spent this voyage, amounting to 113 barrels, a great part whereof he had unnecessarily wasted in drinking of healths, and such like vain courses, almost double the expense of any other commander, and with other matters; his answers and excuses; he demanded 15*l.* a month wages if chosen commander, "and less he would not take." Captain Browne then called in, he was also reprehended for his expense of powder; having served the Company nine years he demanded 16*l.* a month wages, but after consideration accepted 20 marks a month and 30*l.* to set him to sea, and chose the William for Admiral. His opinion concerning provision of wine for the fleet. Munden called in, but he absolutely refused to be entertained unless as Commander. The choice of Captain Browne made known to Captain Hall, who desired "he might come off fair in the opinion of the Court, which he was assured of," and requested his wages, but was referred until Friday next. Slade to be vice-admiral of this fleet. Entry to be made of beef, pork, and powder delivered to the Dutch at Jacatra out of the Discovery. Suit of Pelham to go factor to the Indies, but by reason of his debts the Court absolutely refused to employ him; nevertheless agreed to express their obligations to Lord Conway and respects to Mr. Trumbull, and if Pelham can any time these three months clear his debts the Court will take his request into further consideration, holding him very fit and worthy of employment. John Hunter entertained factor for seven years at 20*l.* per annum, with 10*l.* yearly increase. Wages of Thomas Waller, master of the William. Petition of David Bourne concerning his estate in the Company's stock. Concerning the charge against the Moon's men for breaking and sharing a cuttan which Scudamore, factor, brought from Siam. Request of Captain Moreton, commander of the two ships for Lagundy, for a gratuity for his past services and his pepper; the Court willed him to have patience, and offered him 25*l*., which he refused, alleging his good service in the Manilla voyage, that notwithstanding other ship's companies had a sixteenth part of reprisal goods there yet he would not suffer any of his men to take a pennyworth, hoping the President and Council at Jacatra would gratify him, but they had referred him to the Court, saying, Mr. Governor and Court would allow him more than they could, and gave him a promise signed and sealed, with other remarks which gave the Court distaste, but they willed him to produce the writing on Friday next. Ordered that the charge for the poor at Poplar on the Company's house, which has been raised from 40*s*. to 4*l*., be paid. Certificate read, signed by Robert Davies, justifying the good carriage of Johnson in the Naick's country, Johnson willed to attend on Friday. Christopher Farewell refused employment as factor. William Kiddwell, surgeon, to have 400 lb. of long pepper freight free. Edward Charley, surgeon of the Blessing, 1 hhd. of his long pepper freight free, and his wages. Raphe Rand entertained purser's mate in the Morris. Gratuities to Alice Knight, Ellen Rogerson, Elizabeth Burt, Ann Shaw, Samuel Eechell, Luce Baily, Katharine Jacob, and Johan Howell for Christmas.

Dec. 16.—Committee appointed to attend the Duke, not only for a warrant to remove Brookes and the rest detained prisoners at Dover, but also for diverting his Grace's opinion to send Commissioners from hence to Holland about the grievances against the Dutch, and Mr. Bell is entreated to attend Sir Dudley Carleton about the same, and to excuse Mr. Governor in regard of his indisposition of body. Commission from the President and Council at Jacatra, presented by Captain Moreton, read, but nothing appearing by way of reference to the Court for recompense, agreed after debate to give him 100 marks and deliver his 3 hhds. of pepper. Request of Francis Futter, factor, for payment of his wages, to have 100*l*. on account. Capt. Moreton and Messrs. Jepson and Stevens requested to view "a praw" Dutch ship of 300 tons, or any other they shall find in the river. The satins viewed by Messrs. Ellam and Rastell to be brought into Court on Tuesday next. David Bourne's business. [*Petitions answered see p.* 135.]

Dec. 20.—Discussion on the complaint of the President and Council at Lagundy against Johnson; the Court holding the accusation very weak, ordered his wages to be paid. He desired to go master again with 6*l*. per month, but was referred to next Court. Mountney to make all speed in sending down provisions for the ships for Lagundy. Concerning the long ordnance made for the fort at Lagundy which have the King's mark set upon them. Petition of Nicholas Chester and Jeremy Spracling presented to the Parliament House in the nature of a project for the preservation of victuals and bread, read; Committees appointed to treat with them about same. Anthony Mutta, an Indian, who could speak the Portugal, Gentue, and

Malabar languages, entertained for seven years at 13*s.* 4*d.* per month for Lagundy, but first ordered that he be christened. Petition of John Webb, who has been 14 years in the slaughter-house, read; to have 30*l.* per annum from Christmas next. Richard Lancaster to receive his wages. Opinion of Captain Moreton and others that the Dutch ship being dear and of small burden, "was not for the Company's use," and were willed to search in the river for some other. Captain Moreton dissuaded the Court from sending the corner stones provided for the fort at Lagundy, alleging that there is great plenty in the Indies; but the Court, in regard they were already carried down to the ship, resolved to send them and ordered Captain Moreton to take them aboard.

Dec. 22.—Motion for the accustomed gratification to the Committees, conceived by one to be the work and direction of a General Court, so deferred till Mr. Governor's next coming to Court. No more pepper to be delivered out upon discount, without warrant under Treasurer Stone's hand. Petition of John Ducy for recompense for past services, and a certain yearly salary; ordered that he be gratified with 20*l.* and have 50*l.* a year besides his expenses. Styles and Bell to speak to the Commissioners of the Navy to prevent two boys being taken for his Majesty's service, and as the Company is often troubled in this kind it was moved to be suitors to his Majesty for a warrant dormant to secure them from being pressed when in the Company's service. Report of Mr. Styles that Mr. Sec. Coke had promised to speak to the Duke about a warrant for bringing up Brookes and the rest prisoners from Dover Castle to be tried, and concerning sending over Commissioners into Holland, which he assured Sec. Coke the Company would never be drawn unto having had sufficient proof what success is to be expected in that kind, whereupon he desired copy of the Company's reasons, which, with petition for continuance of the trade at Bantam, were ordered to be sent to him. Committee to conclude a bargain with Tokeley, owner of a Dutch ship, for the purchase of her. Sixteen pieces of satin sold to Mr. Browne, eight pieces ingrain at 15*s.* a yard, and eight pieces not ingrain at 13*s.* 4*d.* a yard. Letters from Persia to be searched for concerning what is desired for that trade. About contract with Browning for timber, to make it good or the Company will proceed against him by law.

Dec. 23.—On petition of Richard Mountney ordered that he have a gratification of 100*l.* for his services for the past five years, and that 50*l.* per annum salary be hereafter given to his son John, who was sworn one of the Company officers. On the motion of Mr. Governor it was thought fitting that letters be procured from his Majesty to the Kings of Bantam, Siam, and Macassar, but after debate whether there should be any mention of the English departure from the Hollanders, resolved that nothing concerning them should be inserted, and that search be made for former letters procured from his Majesty of this nature. Report of Mr. Bell that Sec. Lord Conway had promised to move the King upon the Company's last petition to his Majesty concerning payment by the King

1625.

of Denmark and the Earl of Warwick for saltpetre and powder bought for the Company's account in the East Country. About the quantity of pepper delivered to Washburne. The reading of a letter from Blewett, in the Indies, concerning sending alum thither deferred till next Court. On consideration of the business of Persia Mr. Governor is requested to treat with the tin masters for 60 tons of tin, and the committees for cloth to buy 1,000 or 1,500 white cloths at Twelfthtide market next. The gratifications to the Committees to be left to the next general Court, and New Year's gifts to be determined on Thursday next. Richard Barbour entertained factor again for Surat for five years at 100*l.* per annum. Debate on Alderman Hammersley's request to have 2,000*l.* in pepper upon stock; he is requested to have patience until Lady Day, when the business will be settled concerning every delinquent. Complaint of Jonas Colbach, clerk of the stores at Lagundy, vouched by President Hawley, John Gonninge, and others, that the provisions and tools are not only bad and unserviceable, but also bought at excessive rates; ordered that henceforth they should be first viewed by able workmen. Henry Glascock recommended for a purser's place. Joseph, an Indian boy, who came in the Moon, and attended Brockendon, entertained for Lagundy as an interpreter, by reason he has the "Molayan language." Capt. Moreton desired to take care of him, and provide him with apparel at the Company's expense. Remarked by Mr. Styles that the poor's box in Mr. Hurt's office is very slenderly remembered by the mariners and others that receive payments from thence contrary to former directions, there being not above 10*l.* received since December last was twelvemonth, whereas in former times there has been as much collected in less than three months, and it was thought fit that some order thereon be made at next Court, to the end there should be a deduction of 4*d.* in the pound on all moneys received by the mariners for the benefit of the poor. Ordered that henceforth no moneys be received by the pursers in the Indies into their cash unless first allowed by the President and certified under his hand. Petitions of Elizabeth Keeling, Eliza Cuttbert, Margaret Tapp, Christian Gravenor, and Julian Rugg, for relief "against this blessed time." 29 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 176–204.]

Dec. 23.
Gullen.

232. John Willoughbye to John Banggam at Lahore. President Kerridge writes that Young is gone for Persia, that our King is dead, and the English ships not yet arrived at Swally. Jno. Willoughby and Robert Cletherow, with Crispin Blacken, are now upon their journey to Surat, in company with 176 camels. Wishes him a merrier Christmas than he is like to have. *Mutilated by damp.* 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1213.]

Dec. 23.
Ahmedabad.

233. Joseph Hopkinson to John Banggam. Has received his of 28 October, the messenger was detained at Agra two months, and has sent on the letters for Surat. The bad dealing of Meer Mooza. Thinks he might well have undertaken the journey from Lahore, taking goods light of carriage. As to his discontent about curtailing his title, there is little difference between chief factor and chief agent, but would not wish him to give place to the Dutch, either before the King or elsewhere. If he come to Agra, not to meddle in Offley's business, or to suffer him to meddle in his own. Has written to Kerridge "what stead your language was to us in the time of our imprisonment," and that now you would not suffer words of no effect "to be foisted into our firmans as heretofore." Nathaniel Holliday is dead. Thanks him for court news. Sends copy of his last because the bearer was slain upon the way. About the sale of his goods; has heard nothing from John Goodwin. "That foolish fellow Cletherowe, in a drunken fit, while he was here, gave him a slash over the neck with a sword." Arrival of the Falcon in Swally about the middle of (November), Francis Pinder, the master, having lost the fleet about Mohilla, took a Portugal prow and towed her from the height of Goa to the great endangering of his own vessel; for which, and other unruliness, he was replaced by Swanley. She has gone with the James, Jonas, Ann, and the Dutch for Persia, and has given them light as to what ships fought with the Portugals, viz., the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Lion, under Capt. Blyth. Some petty differences between Padre Lord and Messrs. Wylde, Hoare, &c. settled by Kerridge. About "Benthall's things." Young upon some discontent given him by Kerridge is gone with the fleet. Robert Tottle lately arrived in Surat. About the sale of his goods. Departure of Heynes in the Star, 30th April last. News by the James of a great mortality among our people upon the island (Lagundy), where they intended to fortify, and of their being fetched away. His resolution for England next year still continues. Remembrances from Mr. Clement and Goordas. The sack promised to keep Christmas cometh not; we still live in hope. Wishes he might have Banggam's company for England next year, and thinks the sooner he went the sooner he would return, with wages increased. *Mutilated by damp.* 4 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1214.]

Dec. 29-30. **234.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter of President Hawley read, advising that good store of good strong wine should be sent to the Indies which would yield very great profit, the natives being more affected therewith than with racke, the ordinary drink of those countries. The opinion of Sir Henry Marten to be asked as to what might be done to enforce the mariners to pay 3*d.* in the pound, or a poundage for the benefit of the poor. Richard Allen and John Holt, of the Moon, to be paid their wages. Petition of Capt. Christopher Browne for bringing the William into the Downs without touching in the West Country; to receive 50*l* for the present. Ordered that Messrs. Johnson, Waller, and Allnut to attend at next Court, on the appointment of masters for the Surat fleet. Offer of Mr. Venn of 30 cloths at 10*s.* a cloth cheaper than heretofore. Ordered that Mr. Blunt garble 140 bags of wet pepper sent from Dover. Nomination of Committees to attend Sir Dudley Carleton, respited till the King's coming to London next week. 40 fine cloths to be provided for Lagundy, and some small proportion of alum; on reading a private letter from thence ordered that Messrs. Futter, Scudamore, and Hunter give their opinions at next

Court for the sale of that commodity there. Mr. Mountney to entreat the master gunner of England, either to release the ordnance he has marked for his Majesty's service, or else to pay for the same. Ordered that 2,026 mamathaes, due to the estate of John Parker deceased, be paid to whom it belongs. Request of Alderman Cambell concerning the adventure of Richard Wicke. Some cuttings of canvas to the value of 15*l.* bestowed on Washburne, as he has not received any gratification for his services for the past seven years; ordered that he garble and sell the remaining three hhds. of cloves.

Dec. 30.—Opinion of Messrs. Scudamore and Hunter, late factors in the Indies, that alum was a commodity very much esteemed there and would vent with good profit, and Abraham Chamberlain promised to accommodate the Company with 10 tons. Ordered that the masters of the two ships for Lagundy go presently aboard, and attend next Court. Waller, late Master of the William, entertained Master of the Morris, John Johnson, Master of the Admiral under Capt. Browne, each at 6*l.* per month, and the Court, yet wanting a Master for one ship, commanded that Messrs. Askewe and Allnutt be warned to next Court. Concerning a charge against Groves for having bought great quantities of the Company's pepper in Kent, the Court observing his guiltiness and dishonest dealing commanded Mr. Chauncey to convent him and his brother before my Lord Mayor, and administer interrogatories upon oath for discovery of the truth. Proposition of Alderman Hammersley concerning the settling of a trade for silk with the Emperor of Muscovia; the Court, considering the danger of the passage between Persia and Muscovia by reason of the Tartars, and the little profit that would be made of the commodity, gave no entertainment to said overture. An offer of four emeralds for 240*l.* to be considered at the next Court, and payment made to Mr. Governor for those which the Company long since bought of him. Ordered that 200*l.* be paid Mr. Clifton's son on account of biscuit supplied, and that Tuesday next be appointed for the settling of pursers' mates, stewards, and stewards' mates for the Surat fleet, as also to furnish the Dutch Bottom lately bought with officers. Richard Andrewes appointed purser of the William, Arthur Suffield of the Blessing, and Richard Barry, his mate, William Slade, purser of the Morris, and Paul Manley of the Discovery. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 205–210.]

Dec. 31. Gombroon. **235.** John (Benthall) to John Banggam. Was forced for sale of reprisal goods brought last year to remain the whole year, where he endured great misery by continual sickness. The James' fleet, in company with the Dutch arrived 19th December when his letter dated from Lahore in September was received. Is heartily glad to hear of his preferment. Concerning that part of Banggam's estate which he delivered to Hopkinson. No advice from England this year so must be forced to attend their masters' minds another year concerning the renewing or dissolving of this factory. *Mutilated by damp.* [1¼ *pp.* *O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1216.]

1625.

236. Memorial of "points depending on the States answer to my Lord Duke (of Buckingham's) propositions, delivered his Grace in writing at his departure." One of which is that his Majesty be moved that Deputies of the English East India Company may be sent into the Low Countries to settle such differences as hang betwixt the two Companies, that of Amboyna only excepted, which at the time appointed is to be tried by criminal justice. [*Extract from Corresp. Holland.*]

237. "Proposition to trade in the Red Sea." Although within the East India Company's patent they do not now make use of this City of Mocha and never made more than one voyage thither, and that from Surat about six years past, which the Company did not approve of. An advantageous trade may be carried on there with a small stock without the least prejudice to the Company. It is suggested that his Majesty make a trial of the trade on his own account or permit some undertakers to do so under his protection. 1 *p. indorsed as above.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 84.]

238. Certain considerations touching the Persian trade under the heads of the benefit, the easiness and the impediments with the remedy. Also Petition that the King would give encouragement to the well affected merchants and adventurers especially by a reformation in the East India Company that neither the chief places nor the greatest number of Committeeships may be possessed by Turkey merchants under whose managing the business will undoubtedly perish. 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 85.]

239. Answers to certain "Demands" concerning the Persian trade. How and through what defaults the trade hath been hitherto no better advanced; what laws and ordinances have been made by the [East India] Company for the ordering of their trade in those parts; and the defects and faultiness of the laws and proceedings, with opinions upon the remedies. It is contended that the Turkey merchants of the East India Company having always the greatest number of Committees of their Society, and if not actually the Governorship as at present, yet the Deputyship; they have always endeavoured to hinder the Persian trade, for the [better] maintenance of the Turkey trade. It is therefore proposed to change the present Governor, and reduce the Turkey merchants' committees to four or five at most. *Signed by* Anthony Wither. *See ante, No.* 135. 7¼ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 86.]

240. The humble Answer of the Governor, Deputy, Treasurers, and Committees of the East India Company to the scandalous complaints exhibited to your Lords [the Privy Council] by Anthony Wither. The "aspersions and imputations upon the Turkey merchants" are answered categorically, and the whole question of the beginning, prosecuting, stop, and renewing of the Persian trade explained. As to the want of laws and orders for government of the East India Company with other greivous complaints, Wither

1625.

is accused of grossly contradicting himself, and of aiming at nothing more than by way of slander and practise to change the present Government of the East India Company, not for any zeal he has to the Persian trade, but hoping by this pretence to obtain some good employment for himself with his adherents. The Company pray for relief against Wither "whose seditious practices in other great affairs against the common good is not unknown," and offer for consideration how far he may be set on by their approved enemies to work the utter ruin of the East India Company. Signed by Morris Abbott, Governor; Christopher Clitherow, Deputy; James Cambell, Edw. Allen, Robt. Ducie, and Thos. Westrowe, Aldermen; Wm. Stone and Robt. Bateman, Treasurers, and sixteen of the Committees. *7 pp. See ante No.* 137. [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 87.]

1625.

Petitions to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1625.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 5	Thomas Wolley	Employment	VII. 287
,, ,,	Margery Sherwood	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Andrew Williamson	His wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Martha Gilly	A debt out of Humfrey Bill's wages.	,, 288
,, ,,	Jane Burdett	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Samuel Pritchett, mariner	Charity for injuries	,, ,,
,, 7	Leison Seis	Employment	,, 293
,, ,,	Robert Hunt	Same	,, ,,
,, 10	Sir Robert Harlow	One Harlow's estate to be paid to Turville.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Dawkes	50 R. levied by the Dutch as a mulct.	,, 294
,, 12	William Withersley	Employment	,, 298
,, ,,	Henry Bate	About cancelling a debt	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Smith	The Company's tenant in Deptford.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Andrew Williamson	His wages	,, 299
,, ,,	Henry Noble	Employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jane Selby	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of Robert Courtney.	Employment for her son	,, ,,
,, 19	— Reeves, a grocer	A suretyship for 440*l.*	,, 306
,, ,,	— Bournman	Estate of Walter Barton	,, 307
,, ,,	Mathew Bedford, goldsmith	Employment	,, 308
,, ,,	Richard Carey	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Wolley	Re-employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Daniel Clutterbuck	Employment as factor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Henry Mosely	Same	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1625.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 21	[Christopher] Farewell	Employment as factor	VII. 310
,, ,,	John Strongitharme	Employment	,, ,,
,, 26	Francis Thimblethorpe	Concerning his debt	,, 318
,, ,,	Ralph Shepherd	Employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of Gilbert Richardson.	Part of her husband's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	Walter Larkyn	Employment	,, ,,
,, 31	Mary Hartley, widow	Her husband's wages	,, 325
Feb. 4	Edward Freake	Employment	,, 328
,, 7	Emme Chidley	Part of her son's wages	,, 331
,, 9	Robert Hunt	Steward's mate in the Palsgrave	,, 332
,, ,,	George Morgan, surgeon	For "a country barber" to be his mate.	,, 333
,, ,,	Arthur Batchelor	The estate of Ralph Taylor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margaret Newton	Support of John Phippeny's child.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Edward Hopton	Debt of Tomas Joyce against Page.	,, 334
,, 11	Richard Reignardson	Steward's mate in the Palsgrave	,, 338
,, 14	Symon Southworth	Same	,, 341
,, ,,	Richard Reignardson	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Wolley	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Andrews, a soldier	To go for the fort in this fleet	,, ,,
,, 21	Gertrude Harman	Part of her husband's wages	,, 349
,, ,,	Francis Mawe	Employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Saunder, wife of Thomas Cliffe	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mr. Woodall	Part of his brother-in-law's wages for the brother's children.	,, 350
,, ,,	Thomas Ladbrook, from Amboyna.	Relief	,, ,,
,, ,,	Randall Jenkins	Part of his pay for his mother	,, 351
,, ,,	Elizabeth Healing, widow	Relief	,, ,,
,, 25	John Parks	Estate of his brother-in-law, Richard Westly, slain in the Indies.	,, 357
,, ,,	Benjamin Hooke	Employment as factor	,, 358
Mar. 4	Robert Roffe, shipwright	Employment for himself and servant.	,, 363
,, ,,	Edward Hart	Relief on account of an accident	,, 364
,, ,,	James Jones	Part of his wages for his mother	,, ,,
,, ,,	Hugh Tottle	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mathew Tyan	Same	,, ,,
,, 7	Constance Dale	Part of her husband's wages	,, 366
,, 9	Giles Shepherd	Employment	,, 368
,, ,,	Constance Dale	Part of her husband's (a surgon) wages.	,, 369
,, 11	Edward Collins (from Amboyna)	Recompence for bad debts, the loss of a horse, boat hires, &c.	,, 370
,, 16	John Gonninge, factor	Employment for Benjamin Pritchard as surgeon.	,, 376
,, 18	John Hounsell	His brother Richard's estate	,, 378
,, ,,	"Nicholas," wife of John Gathery.	A debt to her husband	,, ,,
,, 21	Elizabeth, widow of John Johnson.	44 lb. of cloves	,, 380
,, ,,	Richard Downing, nailor	More accommodation	,, ,,
,, ,,	The wife of Simon Cosens	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth Morgan	Part of her son's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jane Norris	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard Candler	Part of Peter Elliot's wages for the tuition of his son.	,, ,,
,, 23	Margaret, widow of Ralph Pope	A debt due to her husband	,, 384
,,	Elizabeth Johnson	Charity	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Merick	Salary for keeping Leadenhall gates.	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1625.			Court Min. Bk.
Mar. 26	Elizabeth, wife of John Phelps	Part of her husband's pay	VII. 385
,, ,,	Walter Larkyn, "a common surety."	Release from Ludgate prison	,, 386
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of George Hall	Continuation of her husband's employment.	,, ,,
,, 30	John Wood	Part of servants' wages	,, 398
,, ,,	William Grimshawe	To be boatswain of the Exchange	,, ,,
Apr. 4	Katherine, wife of Robert Sealer	Part of her husband's wages	,, 409
,, ,,	Anne Collins, widow	Part of Thomas Hood's estate	,, ,,
,, 6	John Dodd	Employment as overseer of cloth-workers.	,, 413
,, ,,	— Gowin	Same	,, 414
,, ,,	[Richard] Steele	Employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Poynett	40*l.* for pilotage of the Palsgrave and London.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Poynett	Pilotage for the Dolphin	,,
,, 14	The widow of Wm. Barrett	Release from 3*l.* interest on a debt.	,, 424
,, ,,	Mr. Cappur, the Remembrancer	The office of secretary	,, 425
,, 23	John Price, a painter	Painting the Company's ships	VIII. 3
,, ,,	Nicholas Woodcock	Wages	,, ,,
,, 27	Mr. Cannon	Money disbursed for his servant John Bird.	,, 6
,, ,,	Richard Ingram, boatswain	Increase of wages	,, 9
,, ,,	The widows of Richard Whiting, William Freeland, and Nicholas Bennett, sawyers.	Relief	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary Hole, widow	Part of her son's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	— Smith	Pilotage of the Falcon	,, 10
,, ,,	Thomasine, wife of Thomas Belt	Part of her husband's wages	,, 11
,, ,,	Richard Perry	Part of Richard Flood's wages	,, ,,
May 4	Edward Jocelyn	Employment as merchant	,, 14
,, 6	Roger Giffard, auditor	An advance of 300*l.*	,, 20
,, ,,	Anne Waldoe, widow	Her pension	,, 28
,, 11	— Atcombe, widow	Charitable benevolence	,, 36
,, 13	Johan, wife of John Sales	Part of her husband's wages	,, 39
,, ,,	Jane, wife of Richard Alcock	Legacy from Walter Barton to her husband.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of Benedict Morris.	Her husband's chest	,, ,,
,, ,,	Katherine, wife of Robert Sealer	Part of her husband's wages	,, 40
,, 18	George Kilpatrick	Alexander Louder's wages	,, 44
,, ,,	Thomas Fardo	The remainder of his son John's estate, who was slain at Amboyna.	,, ,,
,, 20	Elizabeth, wife of Henry Parker	Her husband's wages from Saml. Tickner.	,, 48
,, ,,	Mary Hartley, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, 25	Richard Porke	Part of his servant Robert Eustace's, wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Keeling	Lodging in the house	,, 53
,, ,,	Jonas Viney	His uncle Capt. Jourdain's estate	,, 54
,, 27	William Land	Richard Cock's imprest	,, 56
June 1	John Powell	William Wilson's estate	,, 62
,, ,,	David Hales	Adrian Davidson's estate	,, 63
,, ,,	Edmond Chambers	His suretyship	,, ,,
,, 3	Ephraim Ramsey	His wages wrongfully received by John Clark.	,, 66
,, 15	Mary, widow of Andrew Linck-litter.	Her husband's wages	,, 73
July 1	James Cocks	Francis Lydiard's wages	,, 90
,, ,,	Anne, wife of Philip Garland, surgeon.	Her husband's and servant's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Strippe, orphan	Employment	,, 92
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of Nicholas Sadler.	Her husband's adventure	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1625.			Court Min. Bk.
July 7	Thomas Refauld	Employment	VIII. 102
,, ,,	Helen Jeronimo	Part of John Vincensia's wages	,, ,,
,, 15	Euria Collins	Her husband's pay	,, 109
,, ,,	Elizabeth Hart, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, 29	William Bedo	Part of Richard Bacon's wages	,, 114
,, ,,	Anne Andrews	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joan Woodfall	Her servant Mathew Flory's wages.	,, 115
,, ,,	Patrick Preston	6*l.* for his brother David's pepper.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Alice Boomer	Part of her husband's wages	,, 116
Oct. 4	The Minister, Churchwardens, and Overseers of Whitechapel.	For William Cooper to have part of Philip Beck's wages, for his child.	,, 118
,, ,,	Mary Colley	Her late father Elias Bradshawe's wages.	,, 119
,, 13	John Harris	Part of his wages	,, 121
,, 18	Margaret Metcalfe, widow	Charity for her injured son Antrobus.	,, 122
,, ,,	Johan, wife of Wm. Bourhouse	Benevolence for travelling expenses.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Nich. Woodcock, master of the Whale.	Wages of two servants	,, 123
,, ,,	William Latterford	Consideration for services	,, ,,
,, ,,	Zachary Downeman	Employment as purser	,, ,,
,, ,,	George Williamson	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	James Barlowe	Employment as steward	,, 124
,, 13	Anne Brach, widow	Part of her son's, Richard Thompson, wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joan, widow of Robert Morris	Charitable relief	,, ,,
,, 20	Ann, widow of Andrew Evans	Part of her husband's wages	,, 125
,, ,,	Francis Preston	Part of his wages for Adrian Grundy, and the rest for himself.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Katherine, widow of John Reade	Her husband's estate	,, 126
,, 25	William Webber	His salary	,, 127
,, 27	Rachel, wife of Jeremy Suger	Part of her husband's wages	,, 128
,, ,,	Robert Ellerton	Consideration for services	,, 130
,, ,,	Mary, wife of George Kirby	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Johan, wife of Richard Alcock	Part of her husband's and servant's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Head, carpenter	Part of his wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Geare	Part of Richard Beacham's wages.	,, ,,
Nov. 2	Henry Dodsworth	Travelling expenses	,, 137
,, 9	John Robinson	Estate of his son Mark detained by Thos. Sanderson.	,, 139
,, ,,	William Freeman, carpenter	Wages of Robert Esson	,, 141
,, ,,	Thomas Shelton	Wages of William Johnson	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Reynolds, steward	His wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary, wife of John Roberts	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Robert Godfrey.	Same	,, ,,
,, 11	John Chester	His wages	,, 144
,, ,,	Christopher Roson	"A small fardell of goods"	,, 147
,, ,,	[Edward] Charley, surgeon in the Blessing.	Allowance for pepper	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Sanderson	Allowance on Mr. Brook's account.	,, ,,
,, 16	John Parks	His brother Richard Westby's estate.	,, 150
,, 18	John Robinson	His son's estate	,, 151
,, ,,	Edward Lee	Continuance of employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Dorothy Neale	John Clark's wages	,, 153
,, ,,	Ann Ansell	Her servant's wages	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1625. Nov. 23	Richard Candler	Part of Peter Elliot's wages for his child.	Court Min. Bk. VIII. 154
,, ,,	Rachel, wife of Jeremy Suger	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard King	Consideration for services and employment.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Lampier [? Lamprey]	Consideration for a lease	,, 155
,, ,,	Mr. Brewin	Wages of George Brewin to his wife.	,, ,,
,, 30	Captain Hall	To succeed Swanley	,, 162
,, ,,	Richard Samport	Charity for an injury	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Chamberlain, waterman	Charity for the loss of his boat	,, ,,
Dec. 1	William Thring	Wages	,, 169
,, ,,	Helen, wife of John Swayne	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Howsigo	His deceased son's wages	,, ,,
,, 2	Elizabeth Helyn	Charity	,, 171
,, 8	Henry Dodsworth	Employment as purser at Lagundy.	,, 177
,, 9	Thomas Toft	Consideration for his damaged lighter.	,, 179
,, 14	Robert Pack	His wages in the Whale	,, 187
,, ,,	Thomas Handgood	Entertainment as a preacher	,, ,,
,, ,,	Francis Browne, cook	Charity	,, 188
,, ,,	Ann Grimes	Part of her servant Henry Sare's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Katherine Sealor	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 16	Captain Hall	His goods and wages	,, 191
,, ,,	Katherine Lacy, widow	Part of her apprentice David Sampson's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margaret Russell, widow	Wages of her apprentice, Edward White.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jacob Ashley	Wages of his apprentice, Philip Roades.	,, 192
,, ,,	Francis Chapman	Remainder of Thomas Porey's estate.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margaret, widow of Mathew Spurgeon.	"Comfort" in "her extremity"	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Hodges, surgeon	Consideration for nine year's services.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ewrin Spring	Part of Richard Spring's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ann Anthony, widow	Wages of James Forgeson, deceased.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jane Rolfe, widow	Part of her son Anthony's wages	,, 193
,, ,,	Parnell, widow of William Smith	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ursula Hills, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, ,,	Martha, Sterner, widow	Part of her servant John White's wages.	,, ,,
,, 20	William Pingley	A regular salary	,, 195
,, 22	Benjamin Stone	Pepper at the Custom-house	,, 196
,, 23	John Chester	His wages	,, 199
,, ,,	Katherine Sailor	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Captain Christopher Browne	His wages	,, 202
,, ,,	Jane Munser, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, ,,	Josian, widow of Elias Wood	$77\frac{3}{4}$ R. of her husband's estate	,, 204
,, 29	Edward Corbett	His brother, Thomas Corbett's, estate.	,, 205

1625.

TRANSFERS OF ADVENTURES IN THE EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1625.			£		Court Min. Bk. VII.
Jan. 3	Sir Nicholas Kempe, deceased.	Morris Abbott	2,400	Not stated	285
,, 19	Sir Anthony Archer	Thomas Latham	100	Second joint stock	307
Feb. 7	Henry Robinson	Thomas Colthurst and Thomas Goodyear.	6,000	Same	331
,, 9	Elizabeth, widow of Capt. Christ. Newport.	Thomas Crathorne	275	Not stated	333
,, 11	Thomas Bownest and Nathaniel Deardes.	Joseph Jackson	400	Second joint stock	335
,, 21	Richard Caswell	Richard Davies	500	Same	348
,, ,,	Francis Hadden	Richard Crashaw	1,200	Same	350
,, ,,	John Bland	Richard Davies	£333 6*s.* 8*d.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	John Cason, deceased	Richard Crashaw	1,800	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Edward Tyther	600	Same	,,
,, 23	William Smith	Thomas Ivatt	2,000	Same	353
Mar. 4	Gabriel Barbor	John Geare	1,200	Same	363
,, 16	Joseph Jackson	Alderman Freeman	£666 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same	374
,, ,,	Sir Edward and Lady Seymour.	Richard Crashaw	200	Same	375
,, ,,	Same	Richard Davies	£116 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Thomas Smethwike	£83 6*s.* 8*d.*	Same	,,
,, 18	John Slany	Mathew Bedle, John Browne, and Henry Warner, Wardens of the Merchant Tailors.	600	Same	378
,, 23	Rowland Backhouse	Mr. Wiseman	1,400	Same	384
,, ,,	Mr. Wiseman	Edmond Page	1,400	Same	,,
,, 26	Duchess of Richmond and Lenox.	Sir Robert Napper	2,000	Same	385
,, 28	Mary Farrar, widow	William Bonham	500	Same	392
,, ,,	Same	Richard Miller	500	Same	393
,, ,,	Edward Jourden	Robert Edwardes	600	Same	,,
April 4	Sir William Garraway	Henry Garraway	5,200	Same	405
,, ,,	Same	William Garraway	5,200	Same	,,
,, 6	Edmund Page	George Umble	£466 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same	413
,, ,,	Same	Francis Chapman	£466 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same	,,
,, 8	Thomas Bownest and Nathaniel Deardes.	John Milward	2,000	Same	415
		George Pitts	1,300	Same	,,
,, 14	Ellis Combe	Nathaniel Deardes	300	Same	425
					Court Min. Bk. VIII.
,, 23	Edward Cason	Honora Cason, widow	1,200	Second joint stock	2
,, ,,	Thomas Garway	Henry Garway	500	Same	3
May 6	John Jackson	Rachel Jackson, widow	1,044 8*s.* 10*d.*	Same	28
,, ,,	James Jacobson	Richard Edwards	1,000	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Edward Williamott	1,000	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	John Sayre	1,000	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Jaques Oyles	450	Same	,,
,, 18	Joseph Salbank, deceased	Mathew Wills	40	Not stated	42
,, ,,	Jaques Oyles	Geoffrey Kirby	450	Second joint stock	44
,, 20	Edmond Prestwich	Thomas Sorocold	800	Same	47
,, 25	Richard Bennett	Ralph Busby	1,200	Same	51
,, ,,	Robert Hooke	Charles Fettiplace	800	Same	,,
June 1	Edward Clark	Edward Williamott	300	Same	63
,, 17	John Barkly	Ellis Crispe	1,100	Same	75
,, ,,	William Bonham	Humfrey Browne	1,000	Same	77
,, 22	William de Vischer	Richard Bull	1,000	Same	82
,, 25	Thomas Burton	Nicholas Crispe	2,600	Same	86

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1625.			£		Court Min. Bk. VIII.
July 1	Giles de Butt	Giles Vanderputt	500	Same	91
,, 7	Josias Ent	Joas Godschall	600	Same	102
,, ,,	Giles Vandeputt	Samuel Armitage	500	Same	,,
Nov. 18	Richard Leaver	Sir John Wolstenholme	900	Not stated	153
,, 23	Susan Martine	Robert Palmer	900	Second joint stock	155
Dec. 9	John Harvy	William Middleton	400	Same	179
,, 14	Henry Kinnersley	Daniel Harvey	1,200	Same	181
,, 16	Sir Thos. Smythe, deceased	Lady Sara Smythe and Sir John Smythe.	12,700	Same	189

1625.

Names of Persons admitted and sworn Free Brethren of the East India Company.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1625.				Court Min. Bk. VII.
Jan. 26	Edward Wyche		By patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	316
Feb. 18	Richard Craishawe		Fine of £30	347
,, 25	John Geare	— Offield	Fine of £10	357
Mar. 4	William Clarke	Rich. Venn	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	363
,, 16	James Hawley	Thomas Keightley	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	376
April 4	John Okewyn	[Edward] Warner	By service	409
				Court Min. Bk. VIII.
June 1	Richard Ward	Sir John Wolstenholme	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	61

1626.
Jan. 3–5.

241. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Demand of Mrs. Bolt, wife of Symonson deceased, for 136*l.*, due to her husband for timber; Burrell confessed the receipt of said sum from the Company, but she refused their offer to make a report to the Lord Keeper on the matter. Agreed to buy 20 ton of alum from Abraham Chamberlain at 18*l.* per ton. Imprest money to be paid to the mariners of the Exchange and Christopher. Captain Moreton and Mr. Hockett to find a man to look into the Company's stores in the Indies; also for careening their ships there. The Dutch praw lately bought of Captain Tookely to be named the Expedition. Committee appointed to examine the accounts of Richard Watts, deceased, late purser of the Bull. Misselden's letter of 7th December last to be read before the Lords of the Council.

Jan. 4.—Offer of Richard Allnutt to go as master at 10*l.* per month; he was offered 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, but refused. Arthur Hatch

1626.

entertained as preacher at 60*l.* per annum and 20*l.* to set him to sea. Appointments of officers: To the William, Geo. Williamson, purser's mate; John Perry, steward; and Jas. Wood, his mate. Discovery: Wm. Heath, purser's mate. Expedition: John Samuel, purser; John Davis, his mate; Hugh Hutchins, steward's mate. Morris: Henry Graves, steward's mate. Blessing: Henry Barlow, steward's mate.

Jan. 5.—Henry Glasscock entertained under factor for Lagundy for six years at 20*l.* per annum for the first two years, rising 10*l.* for the rest. Richard Southaicke, a youth, presented by Mr. Cooke, a minister, taken into the Company's service at his mother's desire, she allowing 10*l.* per annum for his maintenance for three years; then his wages to be settled on report of his behaviour and carriage. Deed of sale of the Dutch bottom called the Praw, now named the Expedition, bought of Capt. Tookely, presented by Styles: the payment of 655*l.* contracted for ordered. John Morgan, a schoolmaster in Canterbury, entertained from Lady Day next for seven years at a salary of 20*l.* for the first year, rising 10*l.* per annum, to be trained one year in the Company's house. Resolved to send out 60,000*l.* in ryals of 8 to Lagundy, 50,000*l.* in the Exchange, and 10,000*l.* in the Christopher. Gold to be sent out to the value of 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.*, to be provided by Barlow, in Hungary ducats, "saltaines and checkeenes." Also six chests of coral and 60 pieces of perpetuanoes for Coromandel; 500*l.* worth of small English silver coins of 2*d.* and 3*d.* to be exported for circulation among the Company's colonies and factories; the bullion to be forthwith delivered into the Mint for coining, and license obtained from the King for transportation of 1,000*l.* per annum. Abdi in treaty with Vandeputt for quicksilver. The Governor desired to buy four emeralds of Rogers; 60 ton of tin and 1,200 elm chests bought of Wm. Cockayne at 5*l.* 5*s.* per cwt. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 210–214.]

Jan. 10. Amsterdam. **242.** Extract out of our letters received from Holland. Here is strange working among the directors of the East India affairs to send Coen in their next fleet to the Indies, and that if the Duke had not made some motion of him to the States they had sent him in their last ships. Knows not anything that concerns their worships more, for it is not his own opinion only, but that of the principal adventurers and some of the Bewinthebbers, that if Coen goes again he will make it worse than ever, for his malice is no less than formerly; it will therefore be needful for their worships to use means by the King to the States that the Bewinthebbers do not attempt to send him, for without a new countermand they will send him without giving the States notice, presuming to answer it well enough hereafter, as they do other things. In a letter of the 17th January he says, If you do not something more concerning Coen the general opinion is he shall be sent away. 1 *p.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Jan. 11–20. **243.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Composition money for spices due to his Majesty to be paid according to a warrant of the officers of the Green Cloth. Demand of James Slade, appointed master of the Blessing and Vice-Admiral of the Surat fleet, of 10*l.* per month wages, which for example and precedent's sake was denied; offered 9*l.* per month, and on his refusal Styles was entreated to confer with him privately. Two carpenters entertained to go to Lagundy on condition that when they had no work for the Company they should have liberty to build themselves houses there of the Company's timber, and at their return to sell them. The Court, conceiving this to be the readiest means to have houses built in their new plantations, condescended thereunto, provided there be some small rent reserved to the Company. Articles of agreement between the Company and Browning and his son ordered to be sealed. Rogers' four emeralds bought for 235*l.* at six months. Eleven shillings given to Elizabeth Becke, widow, out of the poor box. Committee appointed to examine the Governor's account for emeralds, &c. The Auditors' report of defects, losses, and wants through the negligence of factors, to be drawn into a book and sent to the Indies, unto which the President and Councll are to answer particularly. Treasurer Stone requested to take 1,000*l.* of double pistolets, the Court of opinion that they may yield profit in the Indies. Nicholas Greut appointed steward's mate in the Discovery.

Jan. 13.—Ordered that Giles James be paid the moneys due to him. The estate of Robt. Hughes, late the Company's servant in the Indies, to be retained until his two brothers disprove the will proved by Morgan Williams within two months. Joseph Bottone, a black, to be recommended as interpreter at Lagundy. A gunstock maker entertained.

Jan. 16.—Rich. Singlehurst's bill of charges to be paid. Ordered that Margaret Saunders receive the wages of her servant, Thos. Mullins, deceased. Upon better consideration, the former order of the 11th inst., granting liberty to carpenters to build houses, &c., was revoked, and liberty only was given to one chief carpenter, lately entertained for India, to build himself a house when not employed in the Company's occasions. Ordered that Hanson draw in writing the objections of the Surat general Accountants for divers goods wanting, to the end Giles James may give answer to them particularly. Letters to the Kings of Macassar, Bantam, and Siam read and approved; Sherburne, the Company's secretary, required to attend Lord Conway to have them engrossed and signed by his Majesty. Munne moved the Court to have their ships now bound for India manned at Erith or Gravesend to avoid the danger of Dunkirk, which motion was well accepted, but the consideration left to the committees that go down to clear the ships. On entreaty of Alderman Hammersley, Munne, Styles, Bell, and Venn appointed commissioners to join with Turkey and Muscovy merchants in treating about the proposition offered about the silk of Muscovy between the Emperor of Muscovy and the King of Persia. Consideration whether to continue Steele in their service, in regard he hath proffered his service to the Dutch since the agreement he made between the Court; he denied that ever he proffered his service to

1626.

the Dutch Company, alleging private dealings only with a Dutch merchant, which was allowed by his entertainment; referred to the next Court. Ordered to send 20 dyed and dressed cloths to Lagundy.

Jan. 18.—Ordered that 116 pieces of calico detained for freight be delivered to Slade, who, at the persuasion of Styles and Ellam, accepted 9*l.* per month wages; the Court on his return from this voyage to give him 20*l.* by way of gratification He recommended Robt. Reason and another to go master's mates, they demanded 4*l.* per month; the Court offered 3*l.*, but left it to Slade's agreement. Committee appointed to attend the Privy Council about the Company's commission for trade; also to wait upon Lord Conway to give him satisfaction in the doubt he made concerning the letter from his Majesty to the King of Bantam. Cloths to be bought for this fleet. Johnson entertained master in the Discovery. 10*l.* given from the poor box to Signor Jeronimo, a Portugal, a very learned man, who came this last fleet from the Indies and, being heretofore a Jesuit, was reconciled to the Church, and had fallen into great want. A fund to be raised for the relief and maintenance of poor seafaring men maimed in the Company's service, and 2*d.* in the pound raised out of the wages of all officers and servants of the Company paid out of the Company's Treasury; draft of order for same; it was read and confirmed, and commanded to be fair written and set up in several places in the house. Cause between the Company and Woodcock now depending in the Court of Admiralty to be as speedily and effectually prosecuted as may be.

Jan. 20.—Ordered that the Company's agents give Groves, who had bought divers parcels of pepper wrecked in the Moon, as much as they give to others; if that will not satisfy him, not to give him any other answer until he had delivered the pepper. Request of Sir John Wolsterholme to appoint Committees to attend the Barons of the Exchequer to know whether any custom was due to his Majesty for pepper wrecked in the Moon; but the Court entreated Sir John that that business might be accommodated between themselves, to which motion Sir John unwillingly condescended. Upon reading the Order of the last Court as to the levying of 2*d.* in the pound from all wages to form a relief fund, there arose a dispute whether the Court intended the same to be defalcked from every officers' salary and gratification given by the Company or not; concluded that whosoever receives a salary or gratification from the Company shall deduct and allow 2*d.* in every pound for the use aforesaid. Request of the Governor concerning payment to Ling of the wages of Thos. Bright, factor, lately deceased. George Brewen, having undersold the Company's goods to the Dutch, not to receive pay without special order of the Court, and to be marked in the Company's books for dismissal. The penalty of the bond for performance of articles intended between the Company and Browning for timber to be 200*l.* Browning to receive money due to him upon sealing of said bond. Henry Dodsworth entertained an under factor, and to go in the Expedition. Ordered that Washborne deliver pepper belonging to the Countess

1626.

of Warwick, and be warned to appear on Monday to answer complaint against him. After debate it was agreed to employ Steele to carry the letters to be sent to the Kings of Bantam, Siam, and Macassar; he said he would rather go to the northwards in respect of his former breeding, notwithstanding he desired respite till the next Court when he would give his answer. 12½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 215–227.

Jan. 22. Pendennis Fort. **244.** Captain John Bonython to Sec. Conway. Has stayed a great praw of Amsterdam belonging to the Netherlands East India Company under the authority of a letter to Sir Thomas Killigrew from the Lord High Admiral, hopes he has not erred. By fair persuasions has taken off her rudder, leaving the crew of 130 men aboard. Has persuaded the captain or master to write to the States' Ambassador. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XIX No.* 22., *Cal. p.* 231.]

Jan. 23–25. **245.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the seizure of pepper from the Moon brought to London by Rawlins and Mason; the Court would give no compensation fearing to make a precedent, and because some of it was seized for his Majesty it might be lost to the Company. The trial of Brookes and the rest to be prosecuted as speedily as possible. 100*l.* given to Sir John Hippisley in recompense for the best anchor and cable of the Moon, and for his pains in obliging the Company, over and above 20*l.* already given to his Lady. Chauncey to be released from his bond for goods recovered from the Moon. Two months pay yearly of husband's wages allowed to every mariner's wife; question if the same allowance shall be made to mothers and other friends of bachelors, referred to Styles and Leatt. Leatt and Browne to confer with ships' captains and masters about plating the bread rooms, the platers now asking 40*s.* per cwt., whereas they formerly took from 21*s.* to 26*s.* Francis Futter to receive his wages. Accounts:—All differences that can most suitably be settled in the Indies to be settled there; tables of errors discovered to be sent with the next letters, and an answer thereto demanded. Account of moneys found in poor box and issued thereout since July 17th, 1624; total receipts, 31*l.* 19*s.* 0½*d.*; total expenditure, 20*l.*; to be entered in the Company's books.

Jan. 24.—Court to answer petitions (*see List of Petitioners at the end of this year*).

Jan. 25. — The Governor declared to the Court that Misselden was without, having something to say from Lord Conway and Secretary Coke, which was a business of importance and concerned the Company very nearly. Misselden after his respects done to the Court related his late being with the Duke, and the favour he received from his Grace in bringing him to kiss the King's hand; that his Majesty had discourse with him concerning the affairs of the Company, and in particular concerning the Company's sending over Commissioners to treat with the States for accommodation and settling of the differences between them and the Dutch; that his Majesty required him to have recourse to his two secretaries, whom he found still inclined to the Company's sending over Commissioners; and that accordingly he is required to attend the Company at this time and again to propound this business, whereby to receive their answers. He was desired to withdraw, and after the question was discoursed for an hour it was observed that many inconveniences would accrue to the Company from consenting to send over Commissioners; also that it was dangerous to employ Misselden in this business, since the State would have power to revoke any commission given to him by the Company and to give him new directions, when once they should have engaged him; resolved that it was unfit and unprofitable for the Company to send over Commissioners to Holland. Misselden was informed of the resolution not to send Commissioners, for the Company never yet received any benefit from the Hollanders of their labours in this kind. But if the King and State shall be pleased to think of any such course as from themselves, the Court humbly submitteth thereto. Misselden insisted much that the Company should continue their claim, and advised them, if any of the Company should have occasion to go thither, to employ them on their service, or to devise some new propositions and overtures in which a middle course might be run between the two Companies for the accommodation of their differences. The Court thanked him for his care and love. Friday week appointed for a Court of Sales; 16*d.* the pound the price put on the wrecked and wet pepper. Steele embraced the Company's offer, and was willing to be employed to the southward in what manner and condition they should please to direct. 12½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VII.* 228–240.]

Jan. 26.
Feb. 7.
London.

246. Memorial [of the States Ambassador] to Sec. Lord Conway. That a pinnace sent by the Netherlands East India Company in search of two of their missing ships has through a great tempest been compelled to put in at Falmouth, where she has been arrested in the King's name. Pray that said arrest be taken off and the pinnace allowed to proceed on her voyage. *French. Indorsed* "Memorial of the States Ambassador." 1½ *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Jan. 27.
Aboard the Anne Royal, Kinsale.

247. Sir Tho. Love to the Duke of Buckingham. Some 10 days since there came in a Dutch ship of 1,000 tons, bound for the East Indies, with the President of the Council of that country in her. She had spent all her masts in a storm, and was like to be cast away. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XIX., No.* 64, *Cal., p.* 236.]

Jan. 27.

248. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Thanks to Eaton of Dover for his many good offices, especially for entering into bond for the payment of custom claimed on the Company's wrecked goods, and for entertaining the Committees. Signor Jeronimo thanked the Court for their favours. Information of Capt. Moreton that the Exchange is already too heavily laden; ordered that she be lightened by unlading the four whole culverins and 5 ton or more of the stones for the fort at Lagundy. 15*d.* per lb. offered for wet pepper by Clarke, but the Court demanded 16*d.*, as already agreed. Consideration of recompense to the waiters at the custom house for seizure of 16 bushels of the Moon's pepper and

1626.

paying the carriage. The Governor intimated the great want of able and experienced factors; proposed to entertain Brownlow, who had formerly offered himself, but had demanded unreasonable wages; his abilities very highly spoken of, so referred to the Governor. The Governor also propounded Goodlake, brother-in-law to Towerson; but if Brownlow be entertained there will be no need of him. George Turner, late surgeon in the William, offered his services in the Indies for five years on condition of being paid 500*l.* at the end of that time if he be alive, but if he die within the time then to expect nothing; he was offered 50*l.* per annum upon that contingency, but utterly refused same. Tapestry to be provided for this fleet. Rastell of opinion that coloured plushes and Florence damasks would sell well in the Indies; he was therefore desired to view Harby's damasks. Wm. Burneby entertained for five years' service in the Indies. Aqua vitæ to be bought at the Tower at 22*d.* per gallon; Mountney commanded to report on it. 5¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 241–246.]

Jan. 30. **249.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A silver bason and ewer, to the value of 40 marks, to be presented to Dr. Winston, as gratification for services to the Company. Discussion concerning the impost of 2*d.* in the pound on all wages, &c. for a relief fund; Sir Henry Marten's opinion that it may be lawfully imposed; ordered that said act should look no further back than Christmas last, but that all be put in mind thereof and desired to contribute to so good a work, those hired after that time to be required to pay the same. 1,000 ryals of 8 to be coined into shilling, 6*d.*, 3*d.*, 2*d.*, and penny pieces, but if no 3*d.*'s can be procured, then said ryals to be coined proportionably into the other four kinds. Lawrence Henley, purser in the Exchange, strictly commanded not to pay mariners in the Indies more than the third part of their wages. Tapestry to be bought by advice of Clement Harby. Petition to his Majesty praying that the Company may have liberty to buy foreign gold or bullion of gold for setting forth their ships, they being unable, by reason of the present interruption of commerce with Spain, to furnish themselves with foreign silver, according to the tenor of their letters patent, to be presented to Lord Conway for his Majesty's answer. Ordered that wages due to Robt. Davis, who went out master in the Little Richard and came home master's mate in the Discovery, be stayed till he hath answered complaints. Conference about silk from Muscovy; the Emperor offered to supply the English with silk for ready money only; this at once rejected as impossible. The Governor of the Muscovy Company then proposed part money and part commodities, also refused, the Company refusing to give consent to any treaty with said Muscovite concerning Persia silk, since they perceive that this trade is already driven with more safety and profit from India and Turkey than it can be from Muscovy. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 246–250.]

Jan. (?) **250.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. Thanking his Majesty for his royal letters of encouragement for the continuance and prosecution of the trade to the East Indies, which have been read in a General Court. That after some debate it was resolved to proceed in said trade, and thereupon six stout ships are being prepared richly laden to be sent forth with all expedition. That in their late remonstance to his Majesty they have, amongst other grievances against the Dutch, specially complained of being debarred from buying pepper at Bantam. Pray his Majesty's letters to his Ambassador to the States signifying that his Majesty has directed petitioners no longer to forbear that trade, and has sent his letters to the King of Bantam for free commerce for pepper, yet so as the Dutch Company, according to the Treaty of 1619, receive half; and that petitioners be not interrupted in said trade, without which they cannot return these ships fully laden, which will redound to their exceeding loss, and the great hindrance of his Majesty in his customs. 1 *p.* *See States' Ambassador's Remonstrance, dated 7th April*, 1626. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 1.]

Feb. 1-3. **251.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Jeremiah Sambrooke admitted into Lanman's place as chief accountant at a yearly salary of 200 marks from Christmas last. Edward Fynes, his assistant, at a salary of 80*l.* on condition he forsake all other employment, whose place for the canvas, &c. was imposed upon Thos. Rilston, notwithstanding his other employment as under-accountant, and his salary increased to 100 nobles a year. About freight of Giles James' calicoes, worth about 190*l.* Leatt and Warner appoined to look into the attendance of the Auditors and desired to keep a check of all the other clerks. Accounts, &c. of Henry Darrell, deceased, to be examined.

Feb. 3. Offer by Misselden upon his return into Holland, of his services if the Company conceived anything material for him to impart to the King in their affairs, he having been entrusted by his Majesty with the business of Merchant Adventurers; resolved to leave the dispute with the Dutch in the hands of his Majesty, for that they are evidently resolved to drive the English out of the Indies, and to export corn thither contrary to agreement, which things the Governor had notified to Lord Conway. Resolved to gratify Misselden with 50*l.*, though many thought it should be 100*l.* Contract with Giles James to be perused, and accounts of his wages cast up by Sambrooke, after which the Court will give order for payment. George Purefey to receive 60*l.*, part of wages of his brother John, according to former agreement. Wm. Pierce, commended by Captain Browne, entertained master in the William at 5*l.* per month. The table emerald, offered to the Company and valued by Peter Van Lore to be richly worth 400*l.*, to be bought if it may be had for that sum. Noremborough (Nuremberg ?) jewels to be bought and sent to the King of Acheen. Captain Moreton to be continued in the Exchange. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 251–256.]

Feb. 4. Plymouth. **252.** Capt. John Pennington to the Duke of Buckingham. Arrival of two East India ships, a Fleming into Plymouth, and the Star of London into Dartmouth, both having brought Persian Ambassadors. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XX., No.* 25. *Cal. p.* 247.]

1626.
Feb. 4.
Plymouth.

253. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sec. Lord Conway. A Hollander lately arrived out of the Indies. Remembers some years since there was an order for staying any that should come out of those parts, but not knowing how things have been accorded between the merchants, perceiving there have been many treaties and mutual respects between his Majesty and the States, and being loth to give occasion of distaste, has forborne to execute that order until he receives further directions. Has written to the Governor of the East India Company to the same effect, and intends to forbear expressing anything to the Commanders of the ship till they are upon point of departure. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XX., No.* 31., *Cal. p.* 248.]

Feb. 6.

254. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letters read brought home in the Star, newly arrived from Surat. Consideration about dispeeding away of the Surat fleet; ordered that two Commissioners be nominated to each ship, viz., Bell and Spurstowe for the William, Mun and Martin for the Blessing, Kerby and Job Harby for the Morris, Cordell and Clement Harby for the Discovery, Abdi and Mustard for the Expedition. To use their best endeavours to dispeed away the ships that no time be lost. Also the Exchange and Christopher to be sent as soon as possible from Gravesend. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 257–258.]

Feb. 6.
Batavia.

255. Henrie Hawley, President, and Joseph Cockram, Ric. Bix, and Geo. Muschamp, factors, to the East India Company. The Moon, Ruby, and Discovery were dispeeded 8th Feb. last for London with letters, invoices, and bills of lading in each ship, particularising all passages of business from the departure of the Royal Anne until that day. Same day news received of the death of Christopher Bogan, chief in Jambi. Letters from thence advertised that King's expectance of the Achinder's forces to invade him, wherein he required our assistance; but was answered in a modest dilatory manner, and Jonas Colbach, who was chosen chief there, was dispeeded in the Coaster with a present and instructions to satisfy the King. Praws with pepper for Lagundy intercepted by the Dutch at their station of Bessee; which like kings of India they carry with a presumptuous insolence. A well sunk within our verge, and at 16 feet pure fresh water found, which strengthened their opinion of a hopeful plantation [at Lagundy]. Wm. Bell and the King of Pundo sent to the Pengran of Bantam with the commendation of the high priest of Maroh for their better access; they returned to Lagundy, but spake not with the Pengran, though certain gentlemen were sent to know the cause of their coming, who brought back answer to their letter, which was conveyed with solemnity to the Pengran, and their present carried in a public manner under a canopy, but how accepted may be gathered from the Pengran's written answer being, after the Java manner, brief in these few words, "the captain of the English may freely come to buy pepper, and remain here as in former time; let him therefore come without delay." Hearing that the Pengran expected their coming, Wm. Bell since dead, and no man else qualified to perform this duty, the King of Pundo was again sent with a letter written in

1626.
Feb. 6. the Malayan tongue to give satisfaction for their deferred stay, but with no present; to which the Pengran vouchsafed an answer; and so this matter ceased for want of men, for they were grown so weak that hardly were they able to man the least pinnace in the roads; which they were forced to dissemble from the Javans and Sumatrans, of whom by kind usage they had drawn great concourse to the island. Had destined the Bull to be prepared for a voyage to Masulipatam, but found she required too much work; therefore set their hopes upon the Reformation. On 12th March dispeeded the Diamond for Japara to fetch boards, planks, &c.; but hardly had 14 days passed when the Bull's men fell sick and died daily; then the Reformation's men died by five, six, or more in a day; in a short time the Bull's men all died but the Master and one more who were dangerously sick, and in the Reformation the Master and all the men lay at God's mercy; were forced to relieve them by blacks, and hale the ships to the open bay, where they rode like wrecks without other help than some few to comfort their sick, for more from the other ships might not be spared. The contagion was so pestilent that their blood being licked by dog or cat caused them to swell, burst, and die; it was more moderate on shore, and was least on the ships in the open bay, though they also were daily visited. On 15th March letters were brought by Sir Hendricksen Sarl, the Dutch agent, from Acheen and Masulipatam, and copies from England by the Royal James and fleet safely arrived at Surat. Those from Acheen and Masulipatam will show the janglings and distractions there, and those from Surat their progress in business. Received also and answered a letter from the General at Batavia. The Diamond returned on 11th April with planks, &c., also slaves and 44 Chinamen which were with no small charge procured, and who all fell sick, and 10 or 12 died. The Governor of Japara commended Coja Babba, the sub-Governor, sent in the Diamond by the Great Materam for Masulipatam, but Coja Babba was so alarmed at the spectacle of their lamentable state that he importuned his return to Japara; therefore manned the pinnace Rose with a weak crew, and dispeeded him, who died immediately after his landing at Japara. Thinking the mortality was occasioned not by the pestiferous air or soil, nor by any noxious tree, but by surfeit and the wet monsoon, enacted orders for government, building and cleansing the trees to get more air; wanted no provisions of fresh victual, could at pleasure command neighbours to fish and fetch anything needed, and the island itself furnished deer. On 12th April took general view of all people, as follows:—

On shore -	- 40	English in health,	58	do. sick ;	5	Portuguese sick.
In the Charles	- 32	,, ,,	10	,,		
In the Roebuck	- 16	,, ,,	2	,,		
In the Bull	- 2	,, ,,	8	,,		
In the Reformation	23	,, ,,	14	,,	12	,,
In the Abigail	- 8	,, ,,	3	,,		
In the Rose	- 7	,, ,,	2	,,	5	,,
Total -	128		97		22	

1626.
Feb. 6.

The Diamond then at Japara; Japan soldiers included for English. About 17 blacks in perfect health; one third of the English accounted healthy were crazy, whereof many died. Letters brought from Japan by Hendricksen Sarl to certify the small possibility of recovering debts there. Letters sent by him to London, Surat, Masulipatam, and Acheen. When the Diamond's men fell sick it was resolved to send John Gonninge in the Abigail to solicit Dutch assistance, so General Carpentier generously resolved to send help from Batavia, and 30 Dutchmen and 30 blacks were put aboard the Abigail for Lagundy until a greater ship with more men might be prepared. The Abigail arrived on 10th May; the Dutchmen employed on every ship, the blacks on land; and on 16th a Dutch ship arrived with 70 blacks and 40 Dutch, besides the ship's company of 120. The sick and all things of importance being voided from the shore, the President, Council, merchants, and soldiers embarked on 23rd May, committing the small things of worth left to the tuition of a competent guard. The Dutch Commander Verholt showed his care and courtesy in all things in his power, but himself sickened, with many of his men, which hastened the burning of the [English] bamboo houses by a day or two; they durst not hazard a longer stay, fearing the fierceness of the infection, for 110 of the Dutch had sickened, whereof many since dead. On 29th May set sail the Charles, Bull, Reformation, Roebuck, Diamond, and Abigail; the junks Welcome and Macassar incurably rotten, were fired, and the Dutch ship Fortune, with her Commander dangerously sick, hastened home. The next day sighted the pinnace Spy from Surat, and on 31st anchored off Hector Island, and sent shallop to Batavia to signify approach of the Royal James, and that two Dutch ships had been lost at sea from Surat; also to relate that eight strong Portugese galleons were well beaten afore Ormuz by four English and four Dutch, with the loss of 60 English and Dutch, but upwards of 500 Portugese. Anchored in Batavia on 31st May. John Gonninge, in extremity of sickness and neglected by his keepers, was found drowned in our own ground in the river. But little question made of this disaster (only visitors viewed the corpse, and with a favourable censure allowed him Christian burial). By his will and writings it will appear how he was troubled in mind. Cannot but add, for the comfort of his friends, that if his life might have been redeemed with the loss of so much money it had been a happy match for our honourable employers, for he was a hopeful young man as many the like will not be had, and daily improved beyond expectation. Resolved to gratify the Dutch for their aid given at Lagundy; to give unto the vulgar, about 350 men, a competency in money, and to commanders and captains in some other kind at more leisure. 1st June, the President, Council and merchants left lodgings aboard, and took boat to replant themselves in our house in Batavia. The Dutch General had made great preparation to receive them at the castle, but they rested private till the 3rd, and then went with all the chiefs to visit and thank the Dutch General. Arrival of the frigate Simon and Jude. Resolved to offer to reconcile former discourtesies with the Dutch, which begat a most

1626.
Feb. 6.

friendly answer, the General refusing all manner of requital for their assistance; wherefore resolved to enlarge gratuities to Dutch commanders and captains, and as a memorial seal to so solemn a reconciliation to remember the General with a gold chain, in return for which he gave gold chains to the President, to Joseph Cockram, and to Richard Bix, which weighed together, were of value to that delivered to him. Arrival of the Royal James 10th June, Capt. Weddell, commander, with George Muschamp, merchant, who though intended for Masulipatam, was prevailed upon to remain here, and was elected one of their Council. Were unable, for want of men, to lend Capt. Weddell assistance of shipping, but accommodated him with two long field pieces and powder. On 6th August, the Royal James with the Spy, reladen with cloves and 100,000 ryals of 8, sailed for Surat, in company with three Dutch ships, to encounter enemies at Ormuz. On 16th pinnace Rose returned full laden with planks, provisions from Japan, and some slaves and Chinamen. Sent by the Royal James, by the way of Persia, two letters enlarging more fully on these matters, also a copy since sent by Dutch ships 2nd Sept. Made a motion to the General concerning our scanted proportion of ground, which being well received, bought a new building adjoining, built as a college for the sustaining of widows and orphans and the breeding of youth, for 20,000 ryals of 8, "which accounted a great courtesy and not to be compassed by us for double that money," with power to sell at pleasure except to foreigners. Their old house is utterly decayed, and could not hold half their provisions though packed like herrings in bamboo houses. The new building is within its verge half as much more ground as was our old dwelling-house 216 ft. by 30 ft., two stories, and the roof high; the two ends, both above and below, are converted to offices, the middle part to warehouses, and the uppermost cockloft to an armoury and to stow light provisions. There are also brick sheds upwards of 300 ft. long. If brought to the bar to answer, first, for leaving Lagundy, the climate may be a good excuse, and their own weakness, and for coming to Batavia, their weakness and the danger of going among infidels. But for building and buying these are the reasons: Former opinions indeed are in no sort changed; Dutch projects are utterly to extirpate them, wherein if they fail they must of necessity confound themselves. But if his gracious Majesty would vouchsafe his favour resolutely to right all wrongs it would undoubtedly soon turn the stream and make their residence and conjunction here happy in all things, whereby they might rule like monarchs in abundance, for an ocean of wealth is in India, which in these former difficulties is made the most miserable trade in the world. Yet even though this redress be hapeless, still there was necessity for buying and building here, to obtain house-room and ground sufficient for the precious store of provisions, which was before lacking. And remove when we will, there cannot be storehouses built for two years at least, at which time these warehouses will yield far more money than they stand you in. Moreover the Dutch willingly would put off cleanly their wrangling stratagems if they knew how, as by their conformity in every

1626.
Feb. 6. motion appeareth, only things formerly referred to Europe have been carried with so high a hand in these parts that willingly in those they would not yield until from thence by mandate. Meantime will reform the most important points for trade, and maintain love, which is as much desired by them as by us, having felt our want when we were at Lagundy, for their Burghery was grown so miserable that the Company were forced to sustain them. It was therefore necessary to remove, though to a people who seek our subversion, and to a place in situation convenient, but in government a hell, for laws take place no longer than they serve their turn, and their execution is as the persons are favoured; the exactions are intolerable, and extortion is held commendable; nations that seek trade are so overawed with tyrannies that they durst not look on any but themselves either to buy or sell. "Might these miseries be considered in Europe, and were they faithful, just, and could forget their sly advantages for particular ends, which hath its root in Europe, then with good reason might we account our conjunction happy both in respect of security, trade, and in every circumstance that can be conjectured to make our nations glorious." For India affords a superfluity for both, and all things are better secured and far more easily achieved by both together. Arguments that this redress and agreement may come to pass if their plantation consists of merchants privileged to follow these inland trades, and not of rude multitudes "nuzled" up in wickedness, who will not work but live by hook or by crook, though it cost the cutting of throats, for traders will be far more damnified by Dutch tolls and excise than their Company will be helped; these exactions are contrary to the 28th Article, and no less repugnant to the rest of the Treaty which assigneth the trade of India to the two Companies alone; and their tolls can in no sort avail them as would the trade of India plainly prosecuted and without a petty competitorship contrary to the articles of the Treaty of 1619. Vain therefore are these conceits of plantation, more vain to think that a petty impost can parallel hereditary trading, and most vain is the undertaking of these projects oppugning the Articles, whereby they draw upon themselves needless hatred throughout all India, and in exacting those imposts and excises give a precedent to all those princes most prejudicial to their own incomings, and easily prevented if by their own example not approved. But to maintain trade in its full beauty is (1) to encroach no more than a secure residence; (2) to maintain amity with all that conform themselves to reason; and (3) to keep the China traders to some selected place for trade, not suffering them to intercept all the trades of India, but only to accommodate the Hollanders with a small excise of no value in comparison with the loss of trade through the Chinamen straggling to and fro to trade. Next it is necessary to speak of the place planted, viz., their kingdom of Jacatra, which is fertile and of much moment, but to the Dutch a burden; natives have abandoned all parts heretofore inhabited, and from a paradise it is become a wilderness; the Europeans are lazy and besotted in this intended plantation, and

1626.
Feb. 6. think only of raising taxes, not considering that they must themselves chiefly pay them. Their opinion is that one rendezvous or chief residence in the south parts of India is sufficient. Some few forts on remote islands of importance may be afforded, coasting trades need no fortifications, and all will be better secured if with continual intercourse and quick trading they may be often visited as well for supplies as to prevent enemies. Our return and residence is free upon the same grounds as formerly, by virtue of the Tractate 1619. Will not neglect to be intent upon some other place commodious for plantation, but must wait for the Company's advice out of England and their own recovery from weakness. Meanwhile are finishing the building and raising a brick wall round their ground, and fitting every office with convenience. Letter received from factory at Jambi to Geo. Bruen, advising that Abdy and ten more dissolute rakehills stole away from the Coaster, taking muskets, swords, provisions, and the ship's boat; captured a Chinese junk, which was retaken by a Dutch freemen to Siam, killing two English and the junk sent to Batavia. The King of Jambi exasperated against our people, imprisoned our merchants and seized their goods, but soon released them, and paid 5,000 ryals for the goods; have written to the King "about this violence done to your servants," but must attend with patience. Arrival of the London August 23rd; 36 of the common men dead and upwards of 80 sick; unexpected loss in her cargo through connivance of such as are put in trust. Most of the workmen and soldiers sent in the Royal James were lost in fight at Ormuz; most of those sent in the London arrived, but since by disorders are dead, as are those in the Swallow; smiths all dead; of armourers only John Speed and a boy alive; most other workmen dead or incapable. This is not remissness of government, but the new comers dreaming of nothing but sack and sugar plums in India are with much difficulty brought to obedience; with larger supplies of artizans, might ease ourselves of all drones, retaining only the most fit, in every rank there is disorder requiring amendment. The civil and orderly demeanour of merchants sent out are no small comfort, and promise to guide well your weighty affairs in India for the honour of your country. Imparted to the Dutch such passages of the London's letter as sprang from the Amboyna business, and gave them the books concerning it, but with professions of friendship and regret, modestly excusing the communication of "so unpleasant a duty." Relying much on the cloth trade of Masulipatam, dispeeded thither the Rose with 21 English and 12 blacks, laden with money, cloves, sandal wood, alum, and polished coral; 14 days after she was met in the Straits of Malacca in good plight. Arrival on 25th Aug. of Harman Van Speult at Amboyna, the soldiers in arms fired volleys of small shot at his landing, which were answered with great ordnance "with all other rites for magnificence." Proposal of the Dutch to send three of the South Sea ships to join the fleet at Ormuz, if the English would likewise increase that force; to which "frivolous demand" we replied that the will was not lacking, but it was impossible, the London's crew being too weak; that we had incited

1626.
Feb. 6. our friends at Surat to use care to parallel the Dutch fleet, which they would do so far as it lay in their power. By mere accident it came to their knowledge that Van Speult was going General in these ships; remonstrated to the Dutch General and Council, setting forth the charges against him in the Amboyna business, and to send him while this matter was yet pending in Europe between his Majesty and the States would be an indignity against his Majesty. Yet they dispeeded him on Sept. 4th in triumphant manner, so on the 9th presented a protest against this, excusing that act by necessity imposed, "which the Dutch seemed well enough to relish." Arrival of the Dutch ship Cammell, pretended they had no word but of merchandizing affairs, to which gave such credit as was fit for so unlikely a fable. Conspiracy of Henry Parker, master's mate, and six others, to purloin muskets, shot, powder, victuals, and other necessaries, sail to Malacca and join the Portuguese; but were apprehended, and tried by a jury of 12 men, three were acquitted, and Parker and the others found guilty, and on the 2nd Sept. Parker hanged on board the Charles till he was dead, the others reprieved, but put out of office and turned before the mast. Arrival of the Hart from Macassar with rice, arrack, sandal wood, turtle-shells, cloves, &c., also slaves and Chinamen designed for Lagundy, and two deserters from the Coaster who were condemned, but afterwards pardoned. Letters received from factory at Masulipatam relating differences among themselves; wrote thither per the Dutch, 14th Sept. Proposals of the Dutch to fit out four ships for Jambi either to help that King against the King of Acheen, or to divert the latter from invading Jambi, and demand that the English would help. The Charles fitted for Jambi, and agreed to pay a fit moiety of the charge, according to the 3rd, 12th, and 15th Articles, whereunto the Dutch assented. Proceeded in friendly conference about our late troubles in Jambi about the China junk, and how that trade might be most profitable if a friendly agreement were come to. On 22nd Sept. dispeeded the Charles for Jambi with moneys and cloth, and in letters to the King and factories by Thos. Harris and Wm. Webb urged restitution of our goods seized. The Simon and Jude dispeeded 13th Oct., for Japara, with goods and moneys for the factory, and to bring back boards and planks for careening the Reformation, Hart, and other ships. Two Dutch ships sailed on 15th Oct., supposed to have been chiefly hastened for a second satisfaction in the Amboyna business, since new examinations have been taken. Some suspected to have given them copies disgraced, "a jealous conscience needeth no other accuser." Have taken some mean pepper from Lagundy, yet will yield good profit by the Chinamen if not used to stop a gap in our ships for London. Question of taking straggler's pepper at high prices, and of opening Bantam trade deferred in expectance of orders out of Europe answering complaints by the Exchange and Elizabeth. Arrival of the Eagle from Surat on 31st Oct., she had touched at Jambi and informed the factors and King that the King of Acheen had abandoned his project of invasion, yet did the Dutch persist in their designs with the King of Jambi. The Eagle's letters show the ill agreements in

1626.
Feb. 6. that factory; have examined John Coward, accused in those letters, and find his errors trivial, so have given him employment and respited censure till further examination. Arrival of the Simon and Jude from Japara, laden with boards, planks, and provisions; also of a Dutch ship from Manilla, which after a long fight with Spanish ships parted without victory to either. Dutch ship arrived from Taywan, in Formosa Island, richly laden with Chinese commodities which are assuredly at easy rates, said Chinese being hungry for trade. The haven at Taywan is barred, many die there, more from surfeit of strong drinks than from the climate. The Chinese abound in strong drinks, which is the bane of all India, yet the idol most adored. Sundry ships arrived from Siam, lading mostly rice provided by the Dutch to supply wants during this restraint upon Java, for the Materam is still armed against the Serebayer and other adjacent islands, and likely to prevail. John Head, carpenter, sent out last year to the King of Siam, is detained another year. Dec. 5th, the Charles arrived from Jambi laden with pepper, whereof about 100 tons needful to remove is reladen into the Hart, whereto is added about 200 tons out of the Eagle, and a remainder of last year out of the Bull. Letters by the Charles show how the restitution of goods seized at Jambi by that King has been prosecuted; also the perfidious competition of the Dutch to disgrace us, or at least to draw us into half the charge of their expedition thither, according to the manner of Bantam, which were a glorious employment for their rotten ships could they so fasten it as they desire, and to animate the King against this Company. By letters received by a Dutch ship our people's former jangling is sprung to a plain accusation against Henry Sill; have sequestred all writings and goods belonging to Sill, but deferred further examination, he being now very sick, until he be either amended or ended. Communicated to the Dutch General in full Council the complaints from Jambi, by Jonas Colbach, of the conduct of the Dutch since the arrival of their four ships; but their apology tended to a tedious dispute to no purpose. Told them that though they might lawfully of their own accord defend the trade, yet might they not capitulate for particular accommodations, but all capitulations ought to be for the benefit of both Companies; prepared in writing a peremptory answer, which was read, and copies delivered to them. Here follow the "Capitulation of the King of Jambi by the Minister for the Company of the United Netherlands, in Oct. and Nov. 1625." "Answered by the President and Council of the Company of the Merchants of London trading to the East Indies in presence of Pieter de Carpentier, Governor General, and his Council." They then demanded whether our trade in Jambi was taken from us, or what hurt we had received by this capitulation. Arguments used on both sides. After which we entered into all friendly communication, and they invited us to dinner. They confessed that no advantageous device might appropriate to the deviser any priority, that all India must be free to both Companies, with reservation only of condign charges, and that such charges, if not here agreed to, should be referred to Europe. That this might not

1626.
Feb. 6. fall to the ground we conceived a draft as our private opinions for protection in these parts. Here follow copy of said draft, also letter from President Hawley to General Carpentier, dated Batavia, 17th Dec. 1625, transmitting same. On same day arrived the Dutch ship Tertolen with news that King James was dead and Prince Charles proclaimed, Count Maurice of Nassau dead, and the Rabbi Coen sick and waiting for the next fleet. Requested conference with the General and Council about Jambi, which was respited; and on the motion being renewed they said they hourly expected a ship from Jambi with Skunst, their chief factor there, whose presence they desired before the conference. Finding the chief factor did not arrive we made no haste to dispeed the Roebuck, and not intending any more to solicit the meeting left it wholly to the Dutch; but they showed no disposition to dispeed their ships for Holland before holding conference, this letter therefore proceeds to other matters. Considerations for support of trade. The infinite charges in these parts made far more heavy by ignorance and the ill dispositions of those entrusted. These inconveniences will never be removed till ample and intermissive trading gives plentiful choice of all sorts; the greatest care needed in choice of discreet agents, especially of chief agents of worth and commendable carriage who may draw the goats from the sheep. Now perforce must make a virtue of necessity and places of trust must be committed to "such as we will not term according to desert." The number of all sorts is so few that though they have lately laid up the Diamond and the Bull, rather to support the rest than for dire necessity, yet are they in no sort able to maintain their reputation and trade. Remark on the bane, the charge, and the happiness of trade. Things of sufficiency must be provided, and the present abuses both in price and goodness of articles be prevented. Every "shim" must not be shipped as a skilled workman; ship Commanders should have no more power than is convenient for their place; pursers and their mates to be of approved education, and, though young, more hopeful than the most sent, who make a faction for their own ends and deceive the Company; officers should be sober and well demeaned, and common sailors youth hopeful in growth, for the ancienter sort are so odious as is not to be repeated. All these bring infinite charge, yet in provident care is much moderated, for things well done are twice done. It would even be a gain to make an addition to the salary of one sufficient artsman in each ship, binding him to instruct all youth in the same ship. "Thus for every sore is found a salve, and the massive charge of India is easily cured, for here is gain abundantly, which the discreet and provident may find at pleasure if supplied with means and materials to propagate their endeavours." If, therefore, this trade be kept in action with plentiful supplies, every factory can do five times as much as it does now with the same number of persons. Thus will the Company's honour and awe be advanced and every one will participate in the expedition of a speedy return. But if the Dutch band against you and you band against them, all is nothing, and it were far better to sit under our own vine with a morsel of bread

1626.
Feb. 6.

than undertake this great charge and undergo these many dangers. India affords superfluity for both, and in both is our sole security to prevent the King of Spain from "redeeming these Indian treasures." Beseech the Company to consider these things, first, to furnish every material for trades support without intermission, and (2) to lay a foundation with the Dutch as the nature of the cause requireth. If this be done there will be a multitude of profitable returns from these parts hitherto obscured, and those we know will be far more easily obtained with larger advantages. It will then follow that these inland trades will raise far more benefit than your returns into Europe, and your returns for Europe double what they now do. Bantam pepper is calculated as it hath been at 5,000 tons yearly, half whereof will be purchased with Surat and Coromandel commodities with its advantage two for one, the other half with ready money; Jambi pepper 3,000 tons on the same conditions or with less ready money, for commodities vend there more plentifully. Coromandel commodities, as steel, cloth, gumlac, saltpetre, are sufficient for these parts and likewise for Europe; one third will be purchased, cloves, mace, nuts, sandal wood, turtle shells, alum, lead, with other English commodities at advantage, and two thirds, or haply less, with ready money. Of the cloves, mace, nuts, sandal wood, and turtle shells of Amboyna, Moluccas, Banda, and Macassar more than half can be purchased with Surat and Coromandel cloth, rice, and other Indian commodities, the rest with ready money. The trade of China, now likely to settle at Taywan, in Formosa, will devour more than all Europe can minister; it will furnish wrought and raw silk in abundance and many necessary commodities for all parts of India, to be bought with pepper, spices, and sandal wood of these parts, also with silver of Japan, and probably with European commodities, especially woollen cloths, for the greatest part of the China empire stretcheth unto the cold climate and is defended by infinite troops of soldiers, whose necessities require more than we can guess. The trade of Japan takes more China silk than all Europe doth Persian silk, Siamese deerskins, and varnish, pepper and spices, and English woollen cloth and lead in great quantities, all paid for in silver and bar plate. Other commodities Japan affordeth none, but victuals as good as Europe can yield. The trade of Siam is chiefly with Japanese silver, also a little Coromandel cloth and pepper and spices. It affords many precious drugs, deerskins, varnish, and lead for Japan, also tin at a low rate, and abundance of victual at lower prices than can be imagined. If English and Dutch by a peaceable agreement endeavour to keep the Chinese to their constant mart town and prevent them straggling upon Java and Sumatra to forestall the pepper there and glut them with commodities, this trade will richly discount all charges and in three years will return three for one, and we presume to say will be sufficient to give employment to 40 ships. The danger of mortality is not due to climate, but to distempers of the body which are described, especially hot drinks. The climate is indeed a paradise compared to our muddy climate in Europe, and to the temperate is very healthy. India may not be deemed a bugbear, as some

1626.
Feb. 6. vainly suppose, for it is so contrary to the common received opinion that if in any part of the earth it were possible for men to live always, it is in India. If the only obstacle to the trade of India be the faithless and advantageous dealings of the Dutch, our sole refuge for support must be sought from our most gracious Sovereign himself, who easily may redress that which their superiors of Holland will not rectify. But if his Majesty will not seriously take your cause to heart and prosecute the wrongs done to the Company, so the Dutch be beaten out of their Machiavellian policy, you must then expect neither commodity nor trade in India. Request the Company to repair their decayed honour in India by the best means they may; the natives are willing to retain an honourable opinion of the English, which might be better preserved if we were able to maintain our rights. But alas! what needeth any other head-breaking to set these differences in frame save only our gracious Sovereign's countenance, for we well know the Articles of 1619 are all sufficient, plain, and clear. Arguments showing how the traffic is assigned by this Treaty and the presumptuous attempts of the Dutch to usurp sovereignty and appropriate trade. As to the state of the shipping, the Diamond and Bull laid up as aforesaid; the Charles and Hart repaired and sheathed sufficiently for their voyage; the London lately come out needeth nothing; the Reformation completely repaired and sheathed; the Eagle much decayed with her Surat and Red Sea voyage, and requiring sheathing; the Roebuck able to proceed for Jambi; the Coaster wants repairing; the Abigail in a mean state and must be sheathed; the Swallow to be new masted; the Rose, and the Simon and Jude to be made serviceable in every part had we means to perform it: all these except the London to be new rigged for the most part, which will be a great consumption of cordage, cables especially, which are much needed. Advice of defects in ship-building. Supplies of stores and provisions needed already mentioned; also the want of artisans. Supplies of European clothing are much needed; a pair of shoes worth ten shillings here. The Danish ship before mentioned as having left two men at Macassar driven ashore and lost. Our intended factory at Podicera for paintings intercepted; have written to Masulipatam for advice for a supply of those sorts of cloth; when reinforced with men will plant a factory, for the paintings of those parts and Tanjore are of more use than the cloth of Masulipatam. Our trade at Masulipatam lies there also bleeding, chiefly by wicked devices of governors tolerated by their weak-spirited King, and partly aggravated by disagreements between us and the Dutch. Will move the Dutch that some good order be taken for removing the inconveniences of those governors, but the Dutch are full of business and with the cause of Amboyna are mightily troubled. They still dance in a net and think to brave it out with devices, for their stomachs are too great to yield, howsoever all the world doth condemn them, they still suffer Capt. Towerson's head to stand upon the gallows there. Sundry men's wages augmented upon good considerations, yet were deceived in some, especially in Wm. Langton, late master carpenter, who

1626.
Feb. 6. since his death every one can detect as worth less than nothing. Have chosen in his place Brute Greade, chief carpenter of the London, and augmented his wages to 4*l.* per month. Have caused this factory's purser to keep general books for all purser's affairs in India, which at the year's end shall be sent in one volume to London. Charges against John Dunne, deceased, late purser in the Roebuck, respecting a bale laden for Macassar; in this matter Richard King, then purser of the Ruby, now gone home in the Moon, should be examined. Edward Salter, purser of the Hart, in like manner debtor for 15 sacks of pepper. Claim of John Elliott, sailor, for wages. The master of the Swallow and his purser Kingston have run themselves into a labyrinth of jangling implacable, which is like to come to the hearing of the Company. Ambitious ignorance draws many Commanders into a world of errors, and the ill dispositions of unnurtured pursers make things worse; suggest a remedy, and how the saddle may be set upon the right horse. Thus do you plant and we prune, but so many are the obstacles of India that if we connive at petty passages in our power to reform, conceive them, we beseech you, to be matters of necessity. Capt. Fowkes, Ensign Hill, and sundry artizans sent home at their own desire, there being no present employment for them. Have culled out of the small complement of men here into the ships now sailing as many slugs of low rank and ill members as may conveniently be put in them for the voyage, and have laden in them superfluous ordnance and needless brass shivers, also some tools to show the abuses of those intrusted to provide tools, all so bad that, had not some artizans tools of their own, all work might stand. Complain of the abuse of idle and unnecessary members who come out plentifully in every ship as Commanders' attendants, and give money to Commanders to ship them, and that some Commanders also unship those shipped by the Company and ship idlers in their places. Cannot completely advise upon the state of Taywan and the Chinese trade, for the Dutch are so reserved that no silk or other Chinese commodity is to be seen. This trade is wondrous hopeful, for many Indian commodities will vend there, and the wares of those parts are requested in all parts of India, especially their silks, wherefore the more opposition to be expected from the Dutch. The Dutch may gloss with some glorious colour their advantageous expeditions to Macao and their straggling at Pescadores, but the event shows their purpose was to gain for themselves the trade of China. Complain that, notwithstanding the Chinese have ever desired to trade with us, and that in 1623 they sent two Ambassadors hither, the Dutch hath hitherto kept that rich trade from us. Desire that this matter be apprehended as one of great consequence, for it appears to them that thereon depends not only the main trade of India with that huge monarchy of China, but the trade of Persia will be maimed, the Chinese silk being far better and better cheap than the Persian. Moreover English manufactures must decay, for the cheap stuffs and silk of China will utterly extirpate them, and the whole advantage will go to the Hollanders, which in few years must of necessity disable us for all things save only to follow the plough tail. If his

1626.
Feb. 6. Majesty and the State do not dally, but enforce the Articles of 1619, then were no part of India comparable to this southern residence, and soon would the seamen's clamor be turned into praises. It is the want of employments and lying still in this sink of sin and hell of extortions and expenses that maketh unwillingness in all seamen for this voyage, and no place but Jambi is the scarecrow, which also were eased by intermissive trade. It has been usual in this place, in respect of scarcity of victuals, to tie our people to their bare allowance of salt beef and rice with arrack, but finding the arrack to be sophisticated with ratsbane, lime, and other pestilent materials only to make it heady, and Batavia affording better victuals as roots, herbs and other provisions, have allowed instead of arrack 6*d*. per day in money to each mess, with a further allowance of one ryal of 8 to each mess per week, whereby an infinite waste is avoided, for what with the vainglory of the Commanders (who cut large thongs from other mens' hides), and the folly of factors, the expense in all voyages was unreasonable, but now is stinted to this ryal per week. The material recommended for defending ships against the piercing water-worm is found unserviceable, being glassy and brittle it cracks and peels; will make the best use of what is already sent, but wish no more dispeeded. Thus, as for a magnificent building that consists of many pieces and parts, we present each particle for your own polishing, that by you it may be made glorious in profits and in order for the world's wonder. We may advise and devise, and in a labyrinth of difficulties pick up a stone here and there fit for the working, but by yourselves each must be placed, and with the countenance of our most gracious Sovereign all must be established or in a moment it will ruin and fall to the ground. The necessity of government must be remembered, and governors provided who are endued with gravity and understanding; extraordinary judgment and vigilance are required, for the Dutch are wily, and the heathen but politic; the Dutch must be paralleled in order if not in state. It is in the highest degree expedient that the President may know his place and his power and be in musical harmony with his Council. A leak discovered in the Bull, so have moored her for the present. The Diamond is destined to end her days as a careening ship. Have established in all the ships the Company's late order respecting the division of fees for registers between pursers and mates. By letter received from Macassar in October last, are advised of 100 bahars of cloves already bought and 60 more daily expected; they therefore wish speedy supplies of cloth, money, and ships, as well for the progress of trade as for their security against Spanish galleys. Desire the Company to conceive how ill fitted we are to relieve them. Stand in the like case at Japara, where cloth would vend and pepper might be procured, but we cannot man our shipping and our cash is grown low. Advertise the Company on behalf of this factory's purser, Samuel Clay, lately deceased, of the sly practices of John Rogers, late purser in the Diamond, by which Banks, a sailor, obtained 100*l*. and then got license to pass in the Royal James for Surat; the wages of Rogers and Banks ought to be stopped, and an example

1626.
Feb. 6

made of their villany. Rogers is to take his passage in these ships. Have sent in these ships all Portuguese prisoners remaining in India, divers have been delivered to their own countrymen; their usage hath been as our own people, and they have well deserved it. Most of them have been in service since 1622, but never had any wages; have assured them that at their arrival they will be allowed maintenance, and will with convenient speed be sent to their own country. Are the rather induced to send them to England that they may not divulge our weakness in these parts, especially now that there is enmity between England and Spain; one of them hath for three years commanded the blacks in this factory, and hath gained a reasonable estate, the rest are assuredly poor. Cannot procure a copy of the agreement between the Dutch and Chinese at Pescadores; the vulgar relation is that after the Dutch had fortified with much toil and loss of men, they were often admonished to depart, the place being in the confines of and belonging to China. As long as any hope remained they stood upon their *pantoufles*, but the Emperor was incensed and appointed an army of 30,000 men to assault them and weed them out. It was at last agreed that the Dutch might have their rendezvous at Taywan, the Chinese to furnish them there with four large junks yearly of Chinchin silk and other commodities. Willingly would the Dutch have restrained the Chinese from trade with all other nations, but the Chinese refused it. If furnished for all occasions, will essay admittance into Taywan, well knowing the Articles of 1619 will bear it, and will not be denied save by force. Complaint of [Geo.] Muschamp of a certificate in the book of Consultations dated Septr. 23rd, 1623. John Lloyd, a sailor employed at Macassar, is much diseased and not likely to recover. Arrival of a Chinese junk with luggage for Java, 13 parcels of silk stuff, and many eating provisions presented by the Noqueda or chief. Had no need of the rice sent by Henry Short from Macassar to Lagundy and brought here by Giovanni Maria Moretti, an Italian, so licensed him to sell it in the open market, and to make voyage to Siam; he made known he was entertained in the Dutch service, and had their commission to make prize of all their enemies. By those enemies forsooth must be understood all China junks not bound hither, and whosoever else intend trade at Macassar or to the eastward of it; that he should wear only the Dutch flag in harbour, but at sea might put out what flag he pleased. The next day we required that the Italian and his junk should be stayed; promises put off till at last (according to club law) they told us plainly he should go. Joseph Cockram and Ric. Bix sent to the General to communicate the evil passages of their Court. The earnestness of the Dutch to hinder all manner of trade to Macassar and their endeavours to incense the natives and King of Macassar against us which we have endeavoured to prevent, and if we can light upon the Italian, and he has abused our Sovereign's colours with robberies, we will assuredly hang him. More China junks expected; upwards of 100 have gone this year for Manilla from China, mostly richly laden with silk, silk stuffs, and other commodities. Arrival of messengers from the King of Ternate, the Dutch say to ask aid

1626.
Feb. 6. against Tidore and the Spanish faction: but the messengers themselves say to demand satisfaction for 16,000 clove trees cut down by the Dutch in Loho and Cambello to frustrate us of those cloves. They cast the fact wholly upon Governor Speult's rashness. Thos. Taylor, deserving the favour extended to him, has been employed in writing and copying, wherein his sufficiency is well known and his diligence to be approved of; have warned him that debauched living is not fit for Christians amongst heathen, and doubt not but that he will turn over a new leaf. Arrival of the Coaster from Jambi; her letters show the damaging and implacable dissensions in that factory through the peevish indiscretion of an improvident principal; Henry Sill, is only to be blamed for giving way too much to a madman's power. The accusations against him first of vainglory and prodigality appear to be nought else but the affection of the people showing their love at his parting, to send him feastings, to grace him with plays as the manner is, and to present him with gifts. Second the suspicion how he gathered his estate, and how he was able to clear himself for certain moneys in bags sealed with the Company's seal, is here explained. Will take into consideration the great advantages all factors have made by saving of custom, though it be wholly without danger to the Company. The last "faile" laid unto Sill on the complaint of Colbach in reference to notes and acquittances given by Sill after Christopher Bogan's death to dealers with Bogan, is also explained. Cannot well judge this "strange complaint" till Colbach's arrival here. Purpose that Thomas Harris shall take Colbach's place [as chief at Jambi] and that Richard Croft who was sent hither from Jambi as a malefactor return in the Roebuck as second. Have examined his cause, and find he might have used more temperance, though Colbach exceeded the bounds of discretion, but in very deed his fault, if in the handling of a discreet principal, had been nothing at all. Contrary to expectation the Coaster did not bring the perfected accounts from Jambi; an imperfect journal of Christ. Bogan, deceased, was sent, by which he seems to be indebted 7,000 ryals to the Company. Claim against Samuel Clay, this factory's purser, lately dead, the matter referred; but after examination, the President and Council much differing in opinion, the President determined to refer it to our honourable employers, not doubting but that without respect either to the quick or dead you will do that which is according to equity. This accident by different opinions will seem strange, but has no taint of faction, spleen, or prejudice, as one heart and one hand in all things that concern your honor's affairs, we are and will be linked together. This relation also lays open the difficulty of gaming and its dangerous consequences, which we have tried to suppress, and as we suppose is newly crept in among us. It is prohibited with severe restrictions, and it shall be our care to look after with more vigilance. The Master of misrule is dead, and some other occasions removed. Have sent some samples of China silks; the prices. Divers other stuffs are to sell, but at such prices as are usual in these parts, therefore not for our buying. The body of our late President, Richard Fursland, not yet removed from our garden to

1626.
Feb. 6. the Dutch church, to which he left a legacy, for want of ornaments fitting his place and repute, which we expected from his survivors, who seem rather needlessly to urge the gathering in of his estate than to remember the duties for the dead. His tomb is decently erected with brick at the Company's charge. By letters received from the Dutch agent in Japan, perceive small hope of receiving any Japan debts; nothing is to be expected unless by mere accident. Though want of workmen is exceeding great, yet some are sent home before their time, eaters, but no workers, nor indeed are to be reputed capable of any manner of title for service, for they are always drunk or crop-sick . . . . [*The four next pages of this letter are wanting.*] Lastly, Mr. Rynde, our preacher, is the conclusive passenger of note who hath lovingly this last Sabbath included us in his hearty prayers. He hath lived amongst us peacefully without any touch of spleen or faction. His function he hath ever observed conformably, and his life no way deserving public reproach though not free from imbecilities, as in all of us might be wished a bettering. Have thus in this year's progress tracked and traced through the ocean of the Company's affairs assurances of fidelity with our best endeavours. *Postscript.* Though the strangeness between the Dutch and us hindered public ceremonies at these ships parting, yet it was thought fit that Cockram before embarking should go to the fort to take leave of the [Dutch] General and Council, accordingly he went to the fort when prayer was ended and was entertained by them with far more than ordinary respect, who manifested their hearty affection as if no dregs of former discontent remained, but as minds new moulded, and with much earnestness desired that we might live together like brethren, which on their part they solemnly vowed, and was entertained by Cockram with like kindness. We invited the President, Council, and all of note under our roof to dinner the next day, where their entertainment was with much kindness and a reconciled desire as much expressed as tongue could utter. This atonement appeared not alone in the General's person, but every one in the Council expressed it with many protestations personally for himself with much zeal and affection, and Sir [Jacques] Specx in particular, for as he hath been most in suspect so was his apology doubled above the rest. Conceive this motion to be sincere and will take good effect; for the General is judicious and of no treacherous disposition as heretofore suspected. Find the contrary, he is very fervent in his Company's affairs, and therein hath been a greater opposite to us as matters were carried than was approved. You need not wish a better in his place, for his judgment and respect of honor will assuredly guide him the right way. *Indorsed*, "A great letter from Jacatra, 6 February 1625[–6], No. 41. The general letter of anno 1624 is a large one bound in folio in vellum." *Mutilated by damp, some portions illegible.* 49½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1217.]

Feb. 8. **256.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Popillion nominated by the Governor as a fit man to be employed for valuing jewels which the Company have occasion to buy. Discourse concerning the subsidy for their wrecked pepper; Garway advised as

1626.

a farmer of the revenue, that it be agreed upon between the farmers and the Company rather than be put to the determination of the Barons of the Exchequer. Committee appointed to meet Sir John Wolstenhome and Henry Garway to treat and compose this business. Concerning the employment of Brownlow as a prime factor in the Indies, the Court minded very fairly to put him off than to entertain him; to confer with Clement Harby and Skinner before an absolute answer be given. The Governor gave notice of a report which had passed from some of the Committees that the Company had no stock remaining at Surat, which cast an aspersion upon the whole Committee, and therefore the Governor intended very shortly to call a General Court to clear this untrue suggestion and give contentment to the generality. About sending 60,000 ryals of eight to Lagundy, some of opinion to lessen the proportion, and to send part for Surat; others advised to hold up the former proportion and to provide also for Surat; but considering the difficulty in making provision of foreign coin in silver by reason of the wars now with Spain, from whence they are supplied, it was agreed that only 40,000 ryals be sent to Lagundy, and the other 20,000 to be reserved for Surat. Committee to attend his Majesty this day to acquaint him with the arrival of the Persian Ambassador, and to remember the Company's petition for making provision of foreign gold in lieu of foreign silver. Account of Giles James to be examined. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 258–261.]

Feb. 9. The Hague. **257.** Dudley Carleton to (Sir Dudley Carleton ?). Arrival of two ships from Surat richly laden; one already in the Texel bringing a Persian Ambassador, who yet remains at Amsterdam, expecting the rest of his train, which was in the other ship, as yet somewhere upon the coast of England, being an English ship arrived likewise with another Ambassador to his Majesty. What his business may be (he being said to be of extraordinary rank with the Persian and much in the government) cannot be learned, only he has let fall that he is to treat of trade, but that this is one of the least points he is to propose. If he has anything to treat against the Spaniard these men are likely to hearken, but if against the Turk it will be another matter. [*Extract Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 10–13. **258.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the Court books be searched concerning what hath passed between the Company and George Ball, deceased; and that Tichbourne, the Company's solicitor, be spoken with to prosecute the suit against said Ball's executors. Committee appointed to desire my Lord Chamberlain's favour to receive the Persian Ambassador, arrived in the Star, with some ceremonies extraordinary. Venn and Browne to buy as many cloths as they can this day; 50 barrels of indigo to be sent with the first opportunity to Mr. Barlow to Amsterdam. 20,000 lb. weight of elephant's teeth, now come from Amsterdam, to be put aboard the Morris and weighed. Martyn and Abdi desired to treat with the Turkey merchants on the Exchange, and borrow 40 ton of lead from aboard the Sampson until the Hull ships arrive. Sherburne, the Company's secretary, willed to attend

1626.

Sir Henry Marten about the letters of marque for their ships. The wrecked pepper, for which 15*d.* per lb. is offered, to be put to sale by the candle. Desire of Tichbourne, that Lamprey's book be produced to counsel; and order given that the Accountants be at the trial to illustrate the particulars of the said account. Bell to provide 300 perpetuanoes to be sent in the Surat fleet. Renewed suit of Dorrell for the estate of his brother, Henry Dorrell, deceased.

Minutes of a Court of Sales. List of goods sold, consisting of Bezoar stones, cinnamon, rice, pepper dust and light, stony and stalky pepper, with names of purchasers and the prices.

Feb. 13.—Ordered that 25 barrels of indigo be sent to Amsterdam upon the Company's account. Petition of Christian Burred that her husband be released from a bargain to deliver 200 loads of planks at Blackwall Yard, which he is not able to perform through long sickness; opinion that she should forbear till her husband recover, and then the Company expected the performance of the bargain. A true account to be kept of the expenses laid out for the Persian Ambassador. 220 cloths bought, and yet there rest in the hall 25 more, ordered that they be forthwith bought. About the purchase of lead out the Sampson; information of some Welsh lead in town, but this Mountney disliked "because it was of a more brittle eager sort than the other." Old unserviceable iron ordnance at Deptford to be sold. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 262–266.]

Feb. 13.
The Hague.

259. Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. To the same effect as No. 257. Presumes his Lordship knows already the subject of the Persian embassage, another Ambassador being gone to England, who setting forth at the same time should seem to have the same instructions. [*Extract Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 15–17.

260. Court Minutes of the East India Company. That the Countess of Warwick had willingly condescended to pleasure the Company with the loan of her house for the entertainment of the Persian Ambassador gratis betwixt this and Lady Day next, but if for any longer time she would expect rent; ordered that an inventory be taken of such goods and household stuff as the Countess lends to the Company upon this occasion. 6*l.* to be paid to Norgate for his pains in writing and limning the three letters to the Kings of Siam, Bantam, and Macassar; also 3*l.* to Trumbull and 20s. to his clerks for procuring the warrant for license to transport 30,000*l.* in foreign gold in this fleet. Diversity of opinions concerning the fitness of Brownlow to be a servant of the Company; whether to accept or refuse him referred till next Court. As to the rice bought at the last Court of Sales by Blunt, it being contrary to orders that any servant of the Company buy directly or indirectly any of the Company's commodities on forfeiture not only of the bargain, but of their places, resolved to resume this bargain of rice, and debated whether Blunt should be suspended; the Deputy having the casting voice concluded to give him only an admonition for this time, on condition that he should reap no benefit of said bargain. Account of John Bladwell to be examined and audited. The table emerald

1626.

to be bought, according to a former order, at the rate of 400*l*. Committee appointed to have the care of managing the entertainment of the Persian Ambassador. Carved work and wainscot in the cabins of old ships to be taken out and not sold with the hull, but retained for use in other ships. 2*l*. 14*s*. to be paid for "mending of a hurt" done to Alderman Freeman's ship the Mayflower by a shot from the Blessing accidentally fired by a boy. Information of Tichbourne concerning the business of Ball and Lamprey's trial. A small chest to be bought for keeping such writings in as concern the Company's law business. Proposal to have the seven ships go together, to encounter the Portuguese carracks; but by reason of their late setting forth the Portuguese will be passed by, and therefore no hope this year to do any good in that kind. The Exchange and Christopher to be presently dispeeded, and to go in company to the Cape; thence the Exchange should go to Lagundy and the Christopher to Surat to give news of the coming of four great ships about Christmas; she may also unlade her money at Surat and give advice of money coming in the fleet, whereby the factors may be encouraged to engage their credits for such commodities as may be a means to lade home a ship more this year; also she may unlade her English provisions at Surat, and there take in fresh provisions for Lagundy, and help to defend against the Portuguese any ship that may be come from Lagundy to Surat to lade for England. All which may be done only with the loss of about two months' time to the obtaining of her intended port, Lagundy.

Feb. 17.—Examination of the business of Giles James; his good services remembered, yet considering his private trade, ordered that he pay 100 marks penalty and for freight of his goods, conceiving this to be necessary for example's sake, interest on his wages to be paid only for the last three years; he was dissatisfied and demanded interest for the whole seven years, and desired that he might take advice of counsel herein, which was willingly consented unto. Ordered that Kirby contract for 40 oxen or thereabouts. William Burt propounded as a fit man for a prime factor; Stroud desired to inform himself of Burt's abilities. The Secretary ordered to attend the Attorney General concerning the false allegations of Francis Grove concerning the Moon's wrecked pepper. Ordered that Jane Sherman have two months of her husband's wages. Ralph Hanson appointed treasurer in the business of the entertainment of the Persian Ambassador, to have 100*l*. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 267–275.]

[Feb. 18.] **261.** Sir Robert Sherley to [the Duke of Buckingham.] Relying wholly on his Grace's favour for the dispatch of the business he came for, makes bold to importune his Lordship, in regard of the time of year fit for his journey, the present commodity of shipping and the long time he has waited for his Majesty's resolution, to assist him in obtaining the same, for his Majesty's honour, and his discharge to the King of Persia, whose servant he is. *Indorsed by Edward Nicholas,* "R. 18 Feb. 1625[–6]. Sir Robert Sherley for leave to be gone." ¾ *p.* (*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 2.)

1626.
Feb. 20-25.

262. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Surgeons' chests and medicines, both physical and surgical, provided for the Exchange and Christopher to be examined by the Masters and Wardens of the Surgeons and Apothecaries. Resolved that all cloths for Surat and Persia be imbaled in lead; some of opinion to pack only the outermost bales in lead, but it was considered that lead vends to as good profit as cloth, and safest to continue the old course. Order of the Court that payment of 2*d.* in the pound in time past should not be urged from them that refused it, confirmed with further direction that especial care be had of the poor in this particular. Ordered that the quantity of biscuit for the Surat fleet be lessened, considering that as good bread and far better cheap may be provided there. The bread rooms of the Expedition to be plated notwithstanding that plates are much dearer than formerly Blore proposed as master for the Expedition; 20 or 30 tons of goods to be taken in by the Blessing at Blackwall, since the wind will not permit her to fall down to Erith. The Christopher to be sent immediately from the Cape to Surat, with 40,000 ryals of eight and the jewels now in readiness. 20 tons more of tin to be bought for sale in Persia, where it will vend at a good constant price agreed upon; also 200 Suffolk cloths and some black to be sent to Persia. Giles James produced the opinion of two lawyers that he ought to have interest of his wages for the four first years as well as for the three last; Stone's opinion to be taken. Twelve petitions read, for the place of porter of the house void by the death of William Horsey, married men excluded by virtue of a former order, Robins chosen. Wages of Richard Andrews late purser of the William.

Feb. 22.—Complaints of divers that took out goods to transport and sold them in Town, notwithstanding the order of the general Court of August 29th, 1623, imposing a penalty of 5*l.* upon every bag of pepper and 20 per cent upon other goods so taken out to be shipped and sold as aforesaid; ordered that the fine be placed against each several account. Complaint of Gooking, that his warrant had been taken away to discount and delivered to one Stoughton, who had sold the pepper to Smith, a grocer; and that Smith had removed the pepper without either discounting to the Company or giving security. Washbourne and Cowley sent for, to render a reason of the business, being both aged men it was advised that a younger man be joined with them for the Exchange cellar, and the Auditors were ordered to prick over the warehouse books together with the warrants and to report their proceeding on Wednesday next. Ordered that 20 tons of tin already provided be shipped in the Discovery. Business of Giles James; ordered that he be paid interest for the seven years. Concerning the employment of Wm. Burt, he demanded 250*l.* per annum, but after conference with a committee, was content to stay five years in the Indies and a sixth year if cause shall require, at 200*l.* per annum, to receive one-third in the Indies and two-thirds to remain in the Company's hands till three years expired, and to forbear all private trade.

Feb. 24.—Committee appointed to dispatch the Exchange and Christopher on Monday morning. Warrant to free the Company from impost on the Moon's pepper referred by the Lord Treasurer to the Farmers of the Custom House. Thomas Colt acknowledged receipt of pepper, but alleged he bought it of Robt. Colt of Maldon in Essex, referred to Thomas Chauncey. Rastell requested to assist in the purchase of eight suites of hangings for Surat. Directions to proceed against Capt. Hall for errors and breaches of covenants and commissions. Complaint of Giles James against Sambrooke about exchange of 200*l.* received in the country. Examination of Capt. Hall concerning a bale of silk, the receipt of his wages in the Indies and his private trade; ordered to make a true note of his goods and his bond to be put in suit as formerly resolved. Offer of Garway to buy five or six hundred barrels of indigo at 3*s.* thought reasonable to demand 3*s.* 3*d.* but resolved to decide nothing till the Governor be present. William Burt entertained at 200*l.* per annum for six years; to forbear all private trade and hinder it in others; 1,000 barrels of indigo bought by Henry Garway at 3*s.* 2*d.* per lb.

Feb. 25.—Ordered that the Morris go with the Exchange and Christopher, and be laden and sent to the Downs as soon as may be; but that neither of those two ships stay for her; also that the Exchange have 10 chests of money, the Christopher six, and the Morris six; and that half the quicksilver be put aboard the Morris. Carleton to have 40 barrels of indigo at 4*s.* per lb., to sell in town Clarke to have 10 barrels to ship for Hamburg at 4*s.* per lb., and 40 bags of pepper unscreened at 15*d.* per lb. 14 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII* 276–290.]

Feb. 27.
Whitehall
Palace.

263. King Charles to the States General of the Netherlands. They cannot but remember the complaints made to his honoured father by his faithful subjects the East India merchants, not only of extortions upon their ships and goods, but also of horrible cruelties and murders perpetrated on their persons by the States' subjects in those parts; which differences his late Majesty endeavoured to reconcile in a friendly manner, on account of the sincere affection he had (with his predecessors) for the honour and prosperity of their State, and because it was believed that these insolences were committed by the merchants (whom love of gain often transports), and were not approved by the States, from whom prompt justice was required. But this not being obtained, it was forthwith resolved that their ships going to the Indies should be arrested; to avoid which they meanwhile accorded that the Governor and those who assisted in the criminal sentence against his Majesty's subjects should be brought to Europe to justify themselves; that Mareschalk, one of the judges, then in their provinces, should be detained prisoner till the others arrived; and that Petersen Coen (accused to be the instigator of these cruelties) should not be permitted to return there. Upon which appearance of just intentions and a Treaty then being made, his Majesty arrested the reprisals and gave 18 months' time for the formalities used in justice in their State. In which his Majesty hoped that in consideration of the advantage to both parties of good accord, they would have anticipated the term fixed, and therefore knowing not how to give credence to the advice he has received of the design to send Coen out, contrary to their order and the remonstrance of his Ambassador, but to avoid the ills that may arise if they do him such an affront, his Majesty prays them to have a care in this matter as well of his honour as their own. *French.* 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Feb. 27, 28. **264.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. 50 pigs of lead to be sent aboard the Blessing, and five chests of coral aboard the Exchange. Complaints against John Sayers, steward, and Nicholas Grent, steward's mate of the Discovery, for absenting themselves; ordered that upon pain of being dismissed they give better attendance. Examination of Sayers, late steward in the Blessing, as to goods belonging to Captain Hall landed at Scilly. Gratuity to the bearer of letters from the Star. Examination of Arthur Suffield, purser, and Lawrence Henley, purser's mate of the Blessing, concerning Captain Hall's private trade. The Court not satisfied with their answer, ordered that certain interrogations be drawn out, whereunto Suffield and Henley should answer before the Town Clerk upon oath. Complaint of Suffield against Hall for abusing him the whole voyage and striking and kicking him. Hall denied the charge and signified his desire to refer the differences between the Company and himself to their own censure; but it was ordered that the action against him be pursued. Mr. Treasurer Stone being sick and Bateman a Parliament man, ordered that Warner assist in the Treasury. Ordered that the Morris be made ready with all convenient speed, the amber and half the quicksilver to be sent in her, and the rest of her lading to be cloth.

Feb. 28.—Ordered that Giles James have his bond delivered up to be cancelled. Desire of Capt. Hall that the Court forbear prosecuting the suit against him, for he willingly submitted himself; ordered that he be not arrested until further orders. Payment ordered for powder bought from Denmark, and for 74*l.* 17*s.* to Wm. Towerson. John Lemprier submitted himself to the Court, and was willed to present his submission in writing. 4¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 290–294.]

March 1–3. **265.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint of Captain Browne of the bread furnished to the William; ordered that Andrews, purser, attend, and also the baker. Report of the Auditors of the receipt and deliveries of pepper, (1) 4,500 lb. of pepper delivered without money or security; ordered that the books be balanced, and accounts presented by those who receive pepper at the water side. (2) Washburne and Cowley, though honest, inadequate to their work, their accounts kept in very confused manner. (3) Owing to Treasurer Stone's death necessary to appoint some one to oversee the cash chest, Bateman being much occupied; Warner to assist Bateman in this business, and report on the amount in the chest. 35*s.* paid to Waters for translations from the Dutch. Desire of Armenians, who had brought over silk, to transport themselves and 50,000 ryals in the Company's ships to Surat; ordered that they appoint some one to treat with the Com-

1626.

pany. Nicholas Grent to be discharged the Company's service as incompetent. John Lamprey presented a pretended submission in writing, very offensively phrased, which the Court did not accept, but required a more free submission.

March 3.—Petition of the Company to the King that he would give an audience to the Persian Ambassador, presented by the Governor; the King demanded what satisfaction should be given to Sir Robt. Sherley for the affront offered him; to which was answered "that the Persian did not acknowledge him to be an Ambassador, and would not yield to be an Ambassador, and affirmed that if he should have done less he should have been cut in pieces joint by joint at his return into Persia." His Majesty promised that the Ambassador should have audience shortly, and declared his intention of sending Sir Robert as a private gentleman into Persia to justify himself, and one with him of his Majesty's own servants. The Persian Ambassador, hearing this, was very joyful that his Majesty had promised him audience. Buying of cloth again respited till after the Ambassador's audience. A Minister to be sent to Lagundy. Fotherby and Bostock to pay 18*s*. per acre to the Commissioners of Sewers for tax on land. Concerning the affairs of Dorrell, suitor for the estate of Henry Dorrell, factor in Persia, deceased; Henry Dorrell had engaged in private trade contrary to agreement, and certain of the Company's ryalls, sent out during his residence in Persia, were missing; deferred for further consideration. Complaint of bread; light loaves produced in Court; a baker at Gravesend to supply the ships at Erith. 6 *pp*. [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII*. 294–300.]

March 4.
Surat.

266. Commission from the President and Council of Surat to Captains John Weddell and Charles Clevenger, at their setting sail for England in the Royal James and Jonas. 1. Have laden the Royal James and the Jonas for the account of the East India Company, and fitted the Royal Anne, Falcon, and Spy with provisions necessary for prosecution of their particular designs, for the better defence of ships and goods against our awaiting enemy the Portugals, and have determined that all of them shall jointly proceed in company from this port. 2. Therefore to Capt. John Weddell is assigned the chief command over the James and Jonas during their voyage to England, also over the Anne, Falcon, and Spy until dispeeded towards their several ports, secluding only from his government Robert Younge and Wm. Hoare, Cape merchants in the James and Jonas. 3. The captains to dispeed hence with the first opportunity. 4. The Portuguese hover upon this coast with seven able galleons of war, and will await the passing of such ships as usually at this season depart this port; so must use circumspection, that they be not assaulted unprovided. 5. The Anne and Falcon are ordered by Commission, the Anne for Jaccatra, the Falcon for Musulipatam. 6. The Spy is also employed upon this design and the success of her voyage may mainly import the safety of our next fleet; the Commanders will therefore bend their endeavours to set her in such a course that she may obtain the port of Augustine Bay upon the island of St. Lawrence, as also the several isles of Comoro, to meet with or leave letters for the expected fleet from England. 7. To remember the dangerous increase of pirates and other men-of-war, and keep the James and Jonas ready at all times to withstand any assaults, especially in places they shall put in at for refreshing or watering. 8. The ships to keep company and agree aforehand, in case of separation, upon some convenient and secure place to recruit themselves. 9. If Capt. Weddell, chief commander, decease, then Capt. Chas. Clevenger is to succeed, and Bartholomew Goodall to be master in the Jonas. But if Capt. Chas. Clevenger also decease, the Council to have power to elect some sufficient and approved man for command. 10. In all difficult and important causes Capt. John Weddell, Capt. Charles Clevenger, Robt. Younge, Wm. Hoare, Bartholomew Goodall, Rd. Swanley, Wm. Eaton, and Hy. Wheatley are ordained to be of council, and have ruling voices ; the last nominated to be also registrar of councils ; and Eustace Man, Gregory Clement, Jos. Wills, Robt. Hawley, and John Phelps are to be conjoined while in company ; in case of equality Capt. Weddell to have a casting voice. *Signed by* Thos. Kerridge, Richard Wylde, Wm. Hoare, and Wm. Martin. 3 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1218.]

March 4 Surat. **267.** Directions and instructions from the President and Council of Surat to John Phelps, master in the Spy. His present employment is to meet with this year's expected fleet from England. To sail with Capt. Weddell and his fleet, and to keep them company until licensed by him and his Council to depart, then to bend his course about the north end of St. Lawrence Island and thence to the Bay of Augustine, where, if he find any English ships, he shall deliver to the Commander our advices ; but as their touching at that place is uncertain, not to stay longer than to refresh his people and fit his vessel, and leave letters with two men of that place. Next to address himself to the four Comoro Islands, and visit each successively, and leave letters to advertise his purpose of residence at Mohilla. Being joined with "our other friends from England," to surrender himself to the Commander of that fleet, and with that fleet apply himself for Surat and attend our further order. To entertain aboard his vessel two Dutchmen who have advices for their ships likewise expected out of Europe. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1219.]

March 4. **268.** "Copy of advice sent by the pinnace Spy to all the Dutch and English ships to consort together and where to find each other." [*Endorsed.*] *Signed by* Thos. Kerridge, Rich. Wylde, Wm. Martin, and Governor Speult, Pieter Vanderbrooke and Fistienss. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1220.]

March 4. Surat. **269.** Commission from the President and Council of Surat to Joseph Wills. The factors at Masulipatam having provided goods, which by the Rose's disaster remain untransported, the Falcon is appointed to supply their occasions. To sail from Swally in company with Capt. Weddell and his fleet, directly to the port of Masulipatam. Nevertheless power is given to him to chase and

1626.

surprise any vessels belonging to any ports under the Portuguese Government, or pertaining to the ports of Choul or Dabul that have not our pass. All seized goods to be left at Masulipatam if required by the factors, but prisoners, both Portuguese and Moors, to be carried to Batavia, to the President and Council. To follow the factors' directions for the lading of goods for Batavia, and arrived there, to resign himself, his ship and his men to the English President and Council, and attend their orders. Power to command and punish, as is usual by immediate commision from England, excepting only the person of Hawley, merchant, who is wholly exempted from his command, and who, with the chief mate and purser, are to be of his council. *Signed by* Thos. Kerridge, Richd. Wylde, Wm. Martin, and William Hoare. 2 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1221.]

March 4. Surat. **270.** Commission from the President and Council of Surat to Eustace Mann, Master of the Anne, 800 tons. Appoint him Commander of said ship from the time Capt. Weddell shall license his separation from his fleet, with power of punishment, excepting only the person of Clement, merchant, who is wholly exempted from his command. To direct the speediest course to Jacatra, now called Batavia, and there to resign himself, his ship, and men to the English President and Council. Similar powers to seize vessels as given to Joseph Wills [*in preceding abstract*]. Directions for refitting his ship, after his arrival at Batavia, so as thereby to prevent one main cause of the Lion's late unhappy disaster. In case of his decease Darby to succeed to his command thereto belonging. All matters of importance to be determined by Eustace Mann, Clement, Darby, and Thos. Joyce, appointed his council. *Signed as above.* 1½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1222.]

March 4. Surat. **271.** Robert Young to John Banggam at Lahore. Entreats Banggam to keep for him all things left in his hands by John Willoughby. Banggam's brother is at Batavia. The fleet is within four days of setting sail. Willoughby and Hoare go home with himself and Crispine. Wishes Goodwin to invest the money owing to Young in some good commodity and send it next year. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1223.]

[Batavia.] **272.** "A brief relation of divers wrongs and injuries done unto me [John Bowlter] by Mr. George Muschamp." That Muschamp by a false transport charged him to be indebted to the honourable Company, and hath borne out Vernworthy in dishonest proceedings against him, falsely pretending to have done it all in the honourable Company's behalf. That Vernworthy struck him in prison, broke up his chamber door 14 days before Batavia was besieged, and before that confessed to John Darrell that he had in his custody 1,800 or 2,000 ryals of eight belonging to Bowlter to clear an account in which Bowlter was indebted to Muschamp. That he was sent aboard the London afore the mast, not to be admitted to go on shore, but about a month after went on shore; whereupon Vernworthy sent a warrant by Capt. Latch to seize and put him in the stocks in a public place where many of the heathens came to take view of him. 1¼ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1224.]

1626.

March 6. **273.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Inquiry to be made of Alderman Gore, formerly master of Henry Dorrell, as to his estate, he having 700*l.* due to him although he lived but a small time in the Indies in the Company's service. Nicholas Grent re-admitted to his place of steward's mate in the Discovery. Request of Capt. Browne about provisions; as there are now 200 men aboard instead of 160, ordered that he have a sixth part more than is already provided. Robert Ellerton, who had petitioned the King that the Court allow him wages, which was referred to Sir Henry Marten, who is of opinion he ought to have wages; to be paid the same. Steele's manner of employment to be considered next Court. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 300–302.]

[March.] **274.** Shah Abbas, King of Persia, to King James. Prays God so to continue the Kingdom of England to his Majesty and his seed that no secret be hidden to the prejudice of either, and that he may reign over all kings, princes, and people of Christendom. Thanks God for the love and friendship betwixt them, which has appeared by his Majesty's letters, "since it was never known in any succession that there was so much love and friendship found by any Christian Prince with our Court." Has sent the Lord Nagdi Bey [Nukud Aly Beg] to desire nothing but his Majesty's love, and that he would command his merchants and all his people to come freely into his country to buy or sell or do what they please, and none should dare to force any bargain upon them. Prays God that their amity may daily increase, their friends be joyful and glad, and their enemies blind. Desires his Majesty to write what occasions he may have to command his service in any part of his kingdom, and prays God to keep his Majesty in his shadow. *Mem.* "The King's name is Shaw Abbass, and is in the character or seal which is stamped on the back side, somewhat low, under part of the writing which they say is for more respect. The King useth to wear a small ring upon his finger with a seal wherein his name is also imprinted. With this ring he sealeth all letters that pass his own hand." *Endorsed,* "The Persian's letter interpreted. Received March 1625 and 1626. Copy of a letter from the King of Persia to his Majesty." 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 3.]

March 7.
London. **275.** John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassador at the French Court. A Persian Ambassador [Nukud Aly Beg] had audience yesterday, and should have had it a fortnight since but for an accident twixt him and Sir Robert Sherley, who coming to visit him with the Earl of Cleveland and others, after some few words the Persians fell upon him in barbarous fashion, and so beat him that he had almost worried him. The reason of this outrage he says to be that he is an impostor and abuses his Prince's name. How it will fall out they will see, but most of the courtiers favour Sir Robert. *Extract* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXII., No.* 40, *Cal., p.* 273].

March ? **276.** "Instructions for a letter to the King of Persia." To take knowledge to the King that Sir Robert Sherley, having been formerly his Ambassador, and coming lately with a Commission from

1626.

him, his Majesty has received him as an Ambassador. To take knowledge of his person to be of a noble and ancient family. That he made propositions for the mutual good of both Kings and people, which are to be particularly expressed. That whilst these were treating, arrived another Ambassador who disavows Sir Robert. That Sir Robert going with principal noblemen of this kingdom to show him his commission, he tore it and struck Sir Robert; which demeanour could not have been passed over but for respect to the King of Persia. That his Majesty finding so strange a contradiction has sent Mr. Cotton, a gentleman of his chamber, to that King, to give his Majesty information of the truth thereof. That that King would give Mr. Cotton credence in what he shall propound, and rest assured that his Majesty will ratify what shall be concluded by him. 1 *p.* *Printed in The Sherley Brothers, p.* 96. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 4.]

March 8–22. **277.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Raphe Gore concerning his account for cloves. The Committee of the warehouses to examine this business. The bulk of the Star to be broken to-morrow; to be brought up to Blackwall to be unladen and the Committees to take their turns in order as at the unlading of the last ships. Information by Garway that a hoy laden with goods from the Star belonging to Wilson, a surgeon, was come into the Custom House; motion made that a warehouse with a lock and two keys might be appointed to lay in private men's goods, the Company to keep one key and the Farmers the other, to which Garway gave consent. Concerning the entertainment of Lewis Williams as a Minister at Lagundy; that he was inclined to drink appeared to be a mere supposition grounded upon suspicion only, resolved to entertain him for three years at 50*l.* per annum, but if the climate agreed with him to remain five years, also that he preach before the Court next Sunday afternoon at St. Helen's, his text to be 107 Psalm, verses 22 and 23. The Committees for the dispatch of the several ships entreated to use their best diligence to dispeed them away. Blunt's complaint of room to dry wet pepper; the staplers and others willing to accommodate the Company with warehouses in Leadenhall. Concerning a Master for the Expedition; Jesson had been treated with but refused the Company's offer; Andrew Warden, Master's mate in the William, also nominated; resolution suspended till Bell again speak with Jesson. The complement of 200 cloths to be made up; the Committees for this business complained of jealousies and aspersions against them, and that a clothworker had been joined with them; answered that there was no jealousy or distrust of them, but Howes was nominated to assist only as a servant for the more speedy making up the complement. The ships for Surat to receive imprest as fast as may be. Ordered that the Secretary's bill of charges be allowed.

March 10.—Concerning Henry Dorrell's estate; at the time of his coming into the Company's service it was not worth above 40*l.*; more pregnant proof must be furnished; his brother was entreated to have patience for a fortnight. Motion made to have the Persian Ambassador sounded afar of how he intended to dispose of his silks, and that he and the merchant might be spoken withal concerning the freight and custom for the same; but it was advised to let this business rest for awhile. Report by the Governor that the King is resolved to send Sir Robert Sherley back into Persia, from which great danger is to be apprehended to the Company's servants and estates there, he being so exceedingly exasperated against them by reason of their refusal of his propositions and the late affront given by the Persian Ambassador, which Sherley unjustly conceives to have been through their means; the King also expects the Company to bear the charges of sending over Sir Robert and with him Mr. Cotton of his Majesty's Privy Chamber; some of opinion that this business desired the direction of a General Court, others advised to give over the Persian trade; but it was resolved to present a petition to his Majesty showing the reasons and inconveniences to the Company, and imploring him not to send Sir Robert to Persia, or at least not to qualify him in any sort, and a Committee was appointed to digest said reasons into the form of a petition. Ordered that Edward Heynes be paid 200*l.* or thereabouts, due to him. An agreement to be made with the Duke concerning his fee for the cable and anchor of the Moon, 100 marks to be offered for them, and a gratification of 50*l.* to be given to Sir John Hippisley for his many favours. Sherburne, the secretary to have 30*l.* imprest unto him for fees and other charges in passing under the great seal his Majesty's licence for the transportation of 30,000*l.* in gold, and 10*l.* to be given to the Attorney-General for his fee in drawing said bill for his Majesty's signature. Complaint against Richard Andrews, purser of the William, for negligence in not giving attendance about said ship, who being demanded the reason of his remissness gave such peremptory and saucy language as the Court held him altogether unfit for their service, and thereupon absolutely dismissed him of said employment.

March 13.—Wm. Garway to provide 8 or 10 tons of greenish refined brimstone for the powder mill. Satins and velvets to be inspected by the Persian Ambassador at his own request to see if he would buy them. John Hunter admitted purser to the William in the place of Richard Andrews. Ordered that Malabar pepper be supplied to those who have warrants at 20*d.* per lb. Upon his Majesty's answer to the Company's petition, the Court entered into consideration whether it was fit to proceed with the trade of Persia or not, and being divided in opinions, the business was left until Wednesday. John Antill entertained a factor for 7 years and to be bound either to Mr. Governor or Deputy Governor to the end he may be made a freeman of London. Offer of Sorocold of certain rubies belonging to Hills of Deptford; to bring them on Wednesday next. 200 or 300 lb. of brimstone and two ton of lemon water to be provided. About a bargain of saltpetre. Committee appointed to confer with the Persian Ambassador to know what particular instructions he hath from the King of Persia about the trade of

Persia. Answer of his Majesty to the Company's petition as to Sir Robt. Sherley; that his resolution was constant to send him into Persia, "for he coming into England as an Ambassador, and being received by his Majesty in that condition, he conceives lesser favour cannot be afforded him than to return him thither to clear his honour;" but to qualify him or to give him the least power over the Company's servants or goods. or to negotiate anything of their affairs, his Majesty promised he would never do it, and he expected the Company to be at no charge for Sir Robert save for his passage only.

March 15.—Ordered that 40*s*. be paid to Rich. Williams, who attends the Persian Ambassador as interpreter. 50 or 60 barrels of gunpowder from beyond seas, with fit proportion of saltpetre, to be provided. The surgeon's chest to be viewed and sent aboard; the fleet to be laden with all speed. Offer of Geo. Long to sell certain rubies for 500*l*., but the Court would not enlarge further than 300*l*., which he utterly refused. Desire of the Governor that divers of the Committees would be more wary of what they speak concerning the Persian trade, seeing it is the resolution of the Company to proceed therein; for translating the Persian letters Styles and Bell were entreated to attend Secretary Coke, and take with them the son of the Persian merchant who can read the letters, and Mr. Hutchinson and Richard Williams as interpreters; and for the obtaining of a day for the meeting of the Lords Commissioners, whom his Majesty hath nominated to hear the Ambassador's propositions, the Company's secretary was required to attend the Lord President. The Governor, wishing to have the opinion of the Court as to the calling of a General Court to acquaint them with what the King requires, resolved that it be forborne until after conference first had with the Lords. Gratuity to Sir John Hippisley resolved upon at the last Court to be enlarged to 100 marks; also gratuity of 100 marks to the Duke of Buckingham for his fee for the cable and anchor of the Moon. The officers of the Custom House demand a bond for 10,000*l*. of the Persian Ambassador for the employing of moneys arising from his silks, which is conceived not fit to be demanded of an Ambassador, but only of strangers; the Court commanded their secretary to attend the Lord Treasurer and obtain letters in favour of the Ambassador. Consideration of the case of John Lamprier, who made his humble submission; for example's sake a fine of 40*l*. was imposed upon him, though the Court intended not to demand the same. Ordered that Thomas Rastell be allowed 10 per cent. interest on his wages, according to the orders of December 15th and 22nd. Gold and silver for this fleet to be shipped before the 25th of this month; the six chests of ryals for the Morris to be sent down to-morrow. Concerning warrants for pepper taken out by George Franklin and others.

March 17.—There being great want of men aboard the ships, resolved to ship as many seamen as could be had first and to supply the complement with landsmen. Clistow, the baker, dismissed the Company's service; to take as much bread of Greenaway as may be had and divide it proportionablv among the ships, the remainder to be supplied by Clistow's bad bread, time being too short to provide other bread. Sir John Wolstenholme to be moved for the discharge of Davies, master's mate of the Discovery, imprested to serve the King. Resolved that those men who run away after entertainment be prosecuted, and a general warrant be procured to search any ship for such men. Barker propounded for a factor; he demanded 250*l*. per annum, but was offered 50*l*. per annum.

March 20.—Ordered that Hutchinson receive 100*l*. on account of his wages. Request of Capt. Andrews for indigo and pepper to transport. Committee appointed to attend the Lords Committees with Sherburne to confer with the Persian Ambassador. Concerning Ralph Gore's account for cloves. Concerning a renewed complaint of certain mariners taken by the Dutch for restitution of losses sustained. Committee appointed to attend the Lords Committee of the Upper House. About the purchase of Irish beef and hogshead staves. Letter read by the Lord Chamberlain recommending Mr. Cotton as Ambassador for Persia; debate whether it were necessary to send an Ambassador thither left for further consideration. Ordered that the Lords be moved for an Act of Council concerning the sending of Sir R. Sherley and Mr. Cotton, Sec. Coke's signification of the King's pleasure being read and not being conceived sufficient warrant.

March 22.—Complaint by the wife of Giles Shepherd, a porter, against two of the Company's servants who refused to help to apprehend a man who under colour of carrying out a basket of chips from the yard at Blackwall secretly conveyed 11 pieces of pork; Shepherd was commended for his care and diligence, and being persuaded that this is not the first time the Company has been abused by such subtle and crafty tricks and devices, ordered that all the parties concerned attend the Court on Friday next. Important business before the Sub-Committees of the Lower House of Parliament as to 22,000*l*. paid by the Company to the late King and the Duke of Buckingham partly in satisfaction of their claim for a tenth of the reprisals taken by the Company from the Portuguese in the Indies, and partly for release of the Company's ships stayed in the river by the Duke of Buckingham's order in March 1623–4. The Committee, not fully satisfied with their inquiry, required the Company to produce the minutes of certain Courts which had not been registered, and also the King's and Duke's acquittances for the receipt of the 22,000*l*., on Thursday next. Hence two questions, (1.) Should the Company consent to produce these documents? which was decided affirmatively, "the Parliament being of such a commanding power as is not fit to be resisted or dallied with"; (2.) What answer should be given if the Parliamentary Committee should ask the reason why these minutes were not registered? Decided to make answer that they "did relate many private passages between his late Majesty, the Duke of Buckingham, and the Company," and, since the Court books are liable to be perused by divers and sundry persons who are no sworn officers or servants of the Company, and therefore unfit to have knowledge of particulars of so high a nature, it was thought best to separate these minutes from the rest and to bundle them up apart and keep them safely in a box by themselves. [*See Nicholas' notes, No.* 324]. Letter read from Bartholomew Churchman, late master of the Moon, prisoner in Dover Castle, praying for his release and complaining against John Hunter, Oliver Straught, and others, referred for consideration. 24½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 302–327.]

March 22. The Hague. **278.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The Persian Ambassador had audience last week, but only performed compliments and giving thanks for the assistance his master had from the subjects of the States at the taking of Ormuz. He has brought a present of cloth of gold, Turkey carpets, and other Persian rarities, not valued above 700*l.*, which he has presented to this Prince in his brother's stead for whom it was designed. [*Extract, Corresp. Holland.*]

March ? **279.** Sir Robert Sherley to (Sec. Lord Conway). Hearty thanks for his Lordship's favours, who knows that at his first coming his Majesty promised he should have nothing to do with the merchants, but be dispatched in all things immediately from himself as being sent Ambassador from a King to a King. Yet since it has now pleased his Majesty to command the merchants to pay him some part of that allowance his Majesty vouchsafed him, to the end his Lordship may know how it is to be bestowed in redeeming his wife's jewels, sends list of those empawned for his own necessities, and entreats a continuance of his Lordship's favour for his speedy despatch. *Incloses,*

> 279. I. *Note of his debts, viz.* :—1,330*l. for jewels pawned with interest. Rent and household necessaries.* 569*l., gold lace, tailor, &c. total* 1,899*l. Besides which he brought in ready money* 1,400*l. Has received of his Majesty* 1,040*l., and there is yet due* 3,360*l. His Lordship knows his long stay has not been his own work, for he and his friends have laboured without cease for his dispatch. Together,* 2½ *pp. Printed in The Sherley Brothers, pp.* 92–3. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 5, 5 I.]

March 24. **280.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. I. The Governor propounded to the Court two things of great importance; 1. To know how far they will accommodate the motion made by his Majesty for 2,000*l.* demanded of them for payment of Sir Robert Sherley's debts; in which, after small debate, being relished so ill, it was concluded to pay none of his debts, and to be at no other charge with him than only for the transportion of him, his wife, and servants into Persia, all which are not to exceed the number of six persons. 2. Whether, in regard his Majesty hath resolved to send Mr. Cotton with Sir Robert, they shall accept of Mr. Cotton's offer of his service in negotiating their affairs with the King of Persia; which question was disputed of at large, some being of opinion that the King of Persia looks to have an Ambassador, and that for that purpose it may be profitable to entertain Mr. Cotton, otherwise, if the King of

1626.

Persia should be neglected in this kind, it might endanger the whole overthrow of the trade and cast it upon the Dutch; to which was answered, that as much may be done by letter from his Majesty as can be expected from Mr. Cotton, who is inexperienced in merchants' affairs, and may be well excepted against in regard to the familiarity that is between him and Sir Robert Sherley; and that, if the charge of another Ambassador from home should be imposed upon them, the stock which they now send out would be drunk up. It was for these and many other reasons agreed in no sort to qualify or entertain Mr. Cotton, but only according to their promise made to his Majesty to carry him as a private gentleman. Mr. Cotton, understanding this answer, but expecting another, made reply that he conceived by the discourse he had had with the Governor and other the Committees the last night that they had embraced and entertained his free offer, for he had related to his Majesty what had passed, which he liked well, and that they shall find him an honest man, and doubt not but his service shall be useful unto them. The Court made answer that he did not well in acquainting his Majesty what had passed only by way of conference between a few of the committees and him, for, had they promised what he desired, yet they could not bind without a full Court; that for his honesty and sufficiency they have no cause of exception against either, but they hold it wisdom to avoid all needless expenses, especially in this case of an Ambassador, it being well remembered that the charges occasioned by an Ambassador had quite eaten out a brave and hopeful trade in Muscovy. Mr. Cotton then withdrew, protesting if the Company should be pleased to make trial of him they should find him faithful and honest. Ten tons of alum remaining in the warehouse to be sold. The Secretary commanded to inform the Lord President that the Governor was ready to attend him with the answer of the Court concerning the 2,000*l.* demanded for Sir Robert Sherley. Resolved, that a General Court be warned against Tuesday next. Complaint of John Grant, master's mate of the Star, and of John Sallus, the boatswain, against Rowe, the master; a surgeon named Wilson had also complained against him and against Daniel White, the purser. William Price entertained for seven years, the first two years to serve in the counting house, and then as under factor in the Indies. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 327–332.]

March 25.
Delft.

281. Edward Misselden to (Sec. Sir John Coke). Has received his honour's with his Majesty's letters to the States General inclosed [*see ante, No.* 263], and in the want of an Ambassador presented them himself. Concerning Coen and the other affairs of the East India Company his Majesty's letters came, *in articulo temporis*, even when the Bewinthebbers were consulting with the Provincial States of Holland how to evade the prohibition of the States General concerning Coen. In the multifarious government of this State it is hard to judge whether the *summum imperium* is in the States General or in the Assemblies Provincial, for the States General will never resolve anything concerning the Provinces without their consent, and as the Provincial assemblies consist of

1626.

merchants and others deputed from the towns, it cannot be strange that things are so hard to be had when you are to seek what you want from your adversary. His Majesty's letters were referred by the States General to the Provisional Assembly of Holland, which it most concerned, so that after many audiences with the States General, who are well versed in the precept to be swift to hear but slow to speak, they answered that for Coen there is hitherto no alteration of what they have done, and therefore no cause of complaint, and for the other things, concerning the Amboyna business, they hope to do what will be satisfactory to his Majesty. Quotes Grotius to show how impossible it is to draw anything from the States General without the consent of those it concerns, by which means this people perpetually get ground of all kingdoms round in matters of commerce, for merchants being at the helm merchandise is here accounted a matter of State, yet they have taught us so ill to distinguish between matters of State and trade, as if matters of trade were not matters of State, for no kingdom can subsist without trade. Of all our trades those of the Merchant Adventurers and East India Company are the chiefest, and both are like to be swallowed up by this people; and he knows no better remedy than to press on this State the violation of the Treaty without satisfaction be given in these things; for without his Majesty's aid this people cannot subsist, and will they have his Majesty hold up those by the chin that would rob him of the chief trades of his kingdom? If, therefore, his Majesty will think him worthy to have a copy of the last Treaties, and in his name to press the States, there may be some hope of redress in these great abuses, for the reformation of which both his Majesty's honour and his people's welfare implore his constant pursuit. The Persian Ambassador had audience 10 days ago, being fetched by the Prince of Orange with 50 or 60 coaches. He presented his letters to the Prince, who directed him to the then President of the States, which he could not be made to understand. It fell out that the letter being written in the court style none but the Ambassador could read it, and they have been forced to use the help of some Jews of Amsterdam to translate it; it is only about trade, yet in very high and lofty language, and the general opinion is that that King takes this course to pry into the trades, customs, and means of Christendom and the state of its kings and princes. At Amsterdam the Ambassador was entertained at the East India merchants' charge, and at the Hague at that of the States. Is sorry to hear that this Ambassador got knowledge of the offering of his Majesty's jewels to the town of Amsterdam, and having just cause to suspect this also to be another East India scorn put on his Majesty, he challenged some of the chief of that college, who protested that the Ambassador was told by some Jews of Amsterdam. It were a great honour to his Majesty to command the return of those jewels, which give occasion to ill willers to speak dishonourably of our King and kingdom. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

March 28. **282.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. John Barker entertained an under factor for five years at 50*l.* per annum. Ordered

1626.

that the coral and cloth left out of the William be put aboard the Morris, and that the purser of the William make an exact note of all commodities shipped by the mariners. Report of Mr. Governor that Mr. Cotton had been pressing his suit for 2,000*l.* for Sir Robt. Sherley, but the Governor had dealt plainly with him, and told him he need not trouble himself about that business for that the Governor had given satisfaction to the Lords therein; also let Mr. Cotton understand that he had long laboured to be the Company's Ambassador in Persia, having offered their late Secretary Bacon a year since 100*l.* to effect the same; upon this discovery the Governor said it was not likely the Company would be further troubled with Mr. Cotton's suit, for he let fall that so long as he had hope to be the Company's Ambassador, he had a stomach to the journey, but being rejected is not now so forward to undertake so long and tedious a voyage. The Governor had also informed Lord Conway of the resolution of the Court to pay no part of the said 2,000*l.*; but, seeing his Majesty doth expect payment thereof, his Lordship advised to refer the matter to the General Court this afternoon. Leatt and Harby entreated to attend the Lords Committees of the Upper House to answer the complaints of mariners taken by the Dutch and of Capt. Blagden. Report of the Governor upon the business for the General Court. Ordered that the Morris go with the Surat fleet, and make certain changes in the lading of the ships if they overtake the Exchange and Christopher. About purchase of indigo. The youths and landsmen in this fleet to be at Surat transported into the ships designed for Lagundy. Resolved to melt the Dutch ridars, and to send the other gold consisting of "sultanees, hungars, ducats, double pistolets and Barbary gold in their proper species into the Indies.

March 28.—Minutes of a General Court. The Governor acquainted the generality that the Anne, so long given for lost, is safely arrived at Mocha, in the Red Sea, but with the loss of all her men save 40 English and some few blacks; she hath there sold a good part of her lading of pepper at 30 per cent. profit. That the Star is arrived from Surat with a cargo worth 40,000*l.*, but that a division in money must not be expected upon this return because of the great charges of setting forth their intended fleet, yet they will have a division in stock at home which is all one in effect. He further declared that an unavoidable charge fell on the Company by reason of the Persian Ambassador brought hither in the Star; but it is hoped that charge will not continue long, by reason that their Surat fleet is almost ready to depart, in which he may have his passage home. The ships have been delayed 10 or 12 days by contrary winds. The Governor then remembered the rumour spread abroad that there is great want of stock in the Indies, which he knows is without ground, and about which he gave explanations, and desired the generality not to give credit to such buzzing and flying reports. Then as to the business of Sir Robert Sherley, which hath occasioned the Governor and Committees much trouble and pains, the King is resolved to send him to Persia to clear his honour, and with him Mr. Cotton, to return his Majesty the certainty whether Sir Robert be an imposter or a true ambassador; and

1626. his Majesty hath required the Company to carry them in their ships, which command was three several times so constantly denied as his Majesty began to be offended, protesting they should go, and if he could spare a ship of his own he would not be beholden to the Company for so small a favour; they therefore promised to accommodate his Majesty's request, so as he would be pleased to assure the Company that neither of them should be qualified as his Ambassador, which his Majesty vouchsafed to grant. Further his Majesty demands that the Company shall supply Sir Robert Sherley with money towards the payment of his debts, requiring at first 300*l.* or 400*l.*, but now 2,000*l.* for which the Company was offered his Majesty's privy seal for their repayment if Sir Robert proved not a true Amdassador, concerning which the Governor required the resolution of the generality. Against which one of the generality alleged the Company's inability, and that Sir Robert had been rather their enemy than their friend; another added that it is not long since 22,000*l.* was forced from the Company, and if the State shall continue to put such burthens upon them, it were better to divide while there is something left, and surcease the trade, others alleged that the stock is at an end, that they are now upon a losing trade, for 100*l.* after eight years payment is not now worth above 80*l.*; that the money belongs to orphans and other poor people who lie in prison for debt, moreover that the Company are themselves indebted 200,000*l.*, and that it were more conscience to pay their own than Sir Robert Sherley's debts. Mr. Governor being then pressed to put it to the question framed it in this manner, "As many of you as shall think fit upon his Majesty's command to allow, give, or lend upon privy seal or otherwise anything towards the payment of Sir Robert Sherley's debts hold upon your hands" the which by a general consent and erection of hands was utterly denied. 8½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 333–341.]

March 28. **283.** "Reasons delivered by the generality of the East India Company at a General Court held the 28th March 1626 why they do not condescend to lend to Sir Robert Sherley 2,000*l.* as they are commanded." He had done the Company no service, but was their enemy; rather to move the King to bear the Persian Ambassador's house keeping than the Company to pay Sir Robert Sherley's debts; better to divide the stock to the adventurers while there is something left; rather to lay the patent at his Majesty's feet, and be suitors to surcease the trade; more reason to give the money to those not able to make good their payments to the Company, the money belonging to widows, orphans, and poor men in prison for debt who have more cause to be relieved; the Company 200,000*l.* in debt at interest, and not in case to lend on privy seals, but rather to pay their own debts, lest they should be in the state of the Muscovy Company; after eight years forbearance of so great a stock through so many dangers, every 100*l.* is not now worth 80*l.*, which has undone many adventurers. *Endorsed,* "Reasons given by the East India Company of their refusal to lend Sir Robert Sherley 2,000*l.*" 28th March 1626. 1 *p.* *Mutilated.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 6.]

1626.

March 28, 29. **284.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee appointed to acquaint Lord Conway and Secretary Coke with the resolution of the generality absolutely to deny the demand of 2,000*l.* for Sir Robert Sherley's debts. Ordered that Venn accept of the parcel of foreign gold offered to him. Warner desired to assist Treasurer Bateman in regard of his indisposition and weakness of body.

March 29.—Stroud appointed to provide knives. Examination of complaints against Rowe and White, master and purser of the Star, for drunkenness, being exceeding lavish of powder and shot in drunken humours, and transactions with the Dutch, all which were absolutely denied; said complaints to be put in writing. Examination of William Plant, accused of stealing beef and pork; those who refused to assist Shepherd in apprehending the thief blamed exceedingly. Ordered to take all gold Venn can procure to be sent in this fleet, so as he do not proceed above a penny an ounce over the ordinary price. Kirby and Spurstowe entreated to go down to Gravesend to dispeed away the ships. Complaint against William Heath, purser's mate of the Discovery. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 341–346.]

March 31. **285.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Six chests of coral come home in the Globe to be put abroad the ships now bound for Surat; the Deputy and Styles find the price for indigo too dear for them to buy. Purple cloths to be bought for Persia, and trumpets to be provided for the Discovery to train up young men. Complaint against Capt. Browne for negligence; resolved that the masters be conditioned with to give better attendance aboard; Capt. Browne allowed three months' imprest. Committee to go down this afternoon to Gravesend to begin the work of dispeeding away the ships. Burt to succeed Barker as prime factor in Persia who wishes to come home; two thirds of his wages to rest in the Company's hands at 7 per cent. interest on the principal only; he was ordered to go in the William. Part of wages imprest to John Barker, John Antill and William Price factors at their request. George Baker entertained a factor at 40*l.* the first year and 10*l.* rising yearly for 7 years. The Morris to be dispeeded into the Downs there to await the coming of the other ships. Tobacco to be provided for the fleet; the mariners to pay 12*d.* for that which cost the Company 6*d.*, and the purser to bring no other men's tobacco to account until the Company's be first sold. Ordered that Roger Gifford receive his wages. Sambrooke paid in 71*l.* deducted from the purser's accounts in the last fleet for poundage; 11*l.* to be put into the poor box, the remainder to be delivered to Treasurer Bateman, to keep apart towards the building of an hospital formerly propounded· 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 346–350.]

April 1.
Delft.

286. Edward Misselden to Sec. Sir John Coke. Refers to his large letter of the 25th last [*see ante No.* 281] since which he has received the enclosed answer from the States which does not vary from their verbal one. Inquired of their secretary why they answered not the other parts of his Majesty's letter, whose answer was that the rest were but inductions to the conclusion concerning

1626.

Coen, but if he had commission to press those things he should be heard, wherein he attends his Majesty's commands. Enlarges on the necessity of a constant pursuit of these matters, lest these men should think them but formalities and on the form of their Government which affords means of delay *ad infinitum*, and renders it a wonder that a government so divided and so weak and exhausted with wars should be able to subsist; for at this time they are in arrears 2,500,000*l.*, and have nothing to help themselves with but trade, wherein indeed they excel all the world, for that which is a principal efficient here is but an adjunct elsewhere. *Incloses.* The answer above referred to being an extract from the register of the resolutions of the States General. 25 March/4 April. [*Holland Corresp.*]

April 3. **287.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee to go down to Gravesend for dispatch of the ships. Ordered that the bond entered into with James Slade at his going the last voyage be delivered to him to be cancelled. Five barrels of hard indigo bought by Capt. Andrews at 5*s.* 8*d.* per lb. William Fremlyn entertained into the Company's service for seven years. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 350–351.]

April 4. Surat. **288.** President Thomas Kerridge to John Banggam at Lahore. Has received his letters of 15th January, and sent his general letter for England that the Company may perceive what he had effected at Court, and what Sir Francis Crane might expect for his rich tapestry. Is sorry Abbott's emeralds found not their so often desired sale. Repents having sent up his own tapestry, as he could have sold them far better and more speedily at Brampore. However is well content with what Banggam does in this and with his other toys. He will see by "our letter" that he is to depart for Agra, taking in his way Semana, to accomplish that investment, if not already effected by Mr. Offley, no certain information has been received. Our despatches were prepared for dispeeding by the ships on the 4th March; but in regard of seven Portuguese galleons waiting on the coast, the voyage was deferred till the 29th for the company of the Dutch; the James and Jonas go immediately for England, the Ann and Falcon for Batavia. *Endorsed,* "Received in Cabul 29 May 1626." 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1225.]

April 5. **289.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Nicholas Edney, a boy, shipped to attend Thos. Wedmore. About allowance of wages to Robt. Clitherow, son of the deputy, who has been at Surat 18 months in the Company's service. Jewels presented by Harman to be bought at the rates propounded. Leatt's jewel of ballast rubies bought for 400*l.*, and leave given him to adventure his pearls. Report of the Governor that the Persian Ambassador had had audience of the King, whereat they stood looking one upon another, neither as it seemed being prepared for the meeting, but at last they had spoken together and the Ambassador took his leave. Also that the King expected the Company to redeem Sir Robt. Sherley's jewels, which the Governor had refused; resolved not to meddle with the jewels. The gold amounting to 25,000*l.* to be carefully packed, half the gold aboard the William, the other half

1626.

aboard the Blessing, and the six chests of ryals in the Discovery. 20*l.* given to Secretary Coke as fees for procuring the King's hand four several times. It was thought meet that the Persian Ambassador should be presented with white plate, and that the Lord Chamberlain be entreated to move the King to bestow some plate or a jewel upon him. Consideration whether to bestow anything upon Sir Lewis Lewkenor for his pains about the Persian Ambassador, who is to go away on Wednesday next, and in the meantime to be conferred with about the four bales of silk. Payment of the charges of Bartholomew Churchman's imprisonment at Dover denied. Complaint that Jonathan Boothouse entertained to attend on Capt. Browne, intends thereby to defeat his creditors; ordered that he be dismissed, the Court disliking to countenance in any, such fraudulent conduct. Resolved that the wages of Persian factors whose times are expired shall run on with an increase of 10*l.*, rising yearly, for their better encouragement to stay longer. Payments of 30*s.* per month to be made to Richard Barry for service at Dover. Sherburne's bill of charges amounting to 40*l.* 11*s.* allowed. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 351–354.]

[April 7.] **290.** The Ambassador from the States General to [the Privy Council]. Was informed by Sir Wm. Becher on 6th Feb. last that his Majesty upon petition of the East India Company [*see ante, No.* 250] had granted them permission to negotiate in Bantam and given them letters to that King requesting him to permit them freely to traffic in his country and to buy pepper according to the Treaty of 1619. Has given notice thereof to the States General and is commanded to represent to their Lordships the considerations herein named against his Majesty's said letters being given to the English East India Company, that it is not lawful for one party alone to break a contract, and that the Dutch alone have borne all expenses since August 1622. Also that if said letters be already given that they be given back and annulled before the ships sail for India. *French. Endorsed,* "Copy of the States' Ambassador's proposition to the Lords of the Council," *underneath which John Bradshaw has written,* "in French." *On another copy in Corresp. Holland is written,* "Delivré à Mons. Conway pour Messeigneurs du Conseil le 7 Avril 1626," *and endorsed,* "The remonstrance and answer of the States' Ambassador concerning the trade at Bantam." 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 7.]

[April 7.] **291.** English translation of the preceding. *Endorsed,* "Propositions made by the Ambassador of the General Estates concerning the letters of his Majesty granted to the English Company of the Indies at Bantam." 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 8.]

April 8. **292.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Bargain concluded with Harman for jewels. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Signor Jeronimo, a converted Portugal Jesuit, now taking his journey to the universities. All the ships fallen down gone about last night; most of the Expedition's crew come up to receive imprest money; all men ordered to remain with their ships for the future. Complaints against Johnson, master of the Discovery, for having formerly made

1626.

off with a ship and cargo entrusted to his custody by Thomas Newport, who had taken it as a prize in Barbary, and with having sold the same to his own advantage: also with having engaged himself to the King of Denmark in the Indies; also with blaming the Company at a public inquest dinner of St. Peter's parish, Cornhill, in their differences with the Dutch Company. Wherefore the Court would not send Dodmore Cotton and Sir Robert Sherley with him, but resolved to send them in the Blessing and the Persian Ambassador with Johnson in the Discovery. Agreed that the Persian Ambassador should go by barge on Tuesday next to Gravesend, where one coach only should attend him, and so by land to Dover. Committee appointed to accompany the Ambassador and put him aboard the ship. Thomas Hanson to have recourse, at his request, to the Treasury books, to assist him in collecting the Company's debts. Complaint of Richard Williams, interpreter, on behalf of the Persian Ambassador of the disorder and quarrellings almost every night between the steward and the Company's servants appointed to attend said Ambassador: the steward sent for and sharply reprehended for his ill government. Report of Mr. Governor that he attended Lord Conway and the Lord Treasurer and acquainted them with the resolution of the Court not to lend Sir Robert Sherley money on his jewels; that besides their inability the truth was they desired to have nothing to do with him. His Lordship seemed to be discontented at this answer, wishing the Company had accommodated Sir Robert's request. The Governor then pressed for the King's letter to the King of Persia, and was promised the Company should have it, yet told him the King would not suffer the Persian Ambassador to go till Mr. Cotton and Sir Robt. Sherley were ready, to which Mr. Governor replied that their ships were fallen down and that the Company be freed from blame if through the negligence of the Ambassadors the ships depart without them, and that if the Ambassador stayed it must not be at the Company's but a his own charge. Mr. Governor then attended the Lord Treasurer at his house in Clerkenwell, who although his Lordship had resolved to receive the sacrament that morning spoke with him and heard the Company's answer, who replied that if they would not pleasure Sir Robt. Sherley in this kind it would cost the King 1,000*l*., but the Governor having delivered thus much thought it not fit for the occasion aforesaid to press this business any further, but took his leave. The Court then took knowledge that the King had refused to feast or give any present to the Persian Ambassador. Some proposed to give cloth and commodities, others money, which being put to the question resolved to bestow upon him 400 angels in a golden purse and a standing cup, value 20 marks, and a cup of Nuremburg work weighing 49 oz. being offered at 6*s*. 4*d*. the oz., it was bought and a warrant ordered for the said 400 angels and plate. Burt's own bond to be taken without a surety; his request that he might not sign the endorsement for restraint of private trade refused. Richard Williams, the Persian Ambassador's interpreter, entertained by the Company at 13*s*. 4*d*. per month. Meeting on purpose to treat with the Persian merchant at his own request;

1626.

he declared that he was commissioned to buy for the King of Persia certain commodities and toys which he cannot find in London; wherefore he wished the Company to buy and pay him for his silk and he will be gone, otherwise he will run away and leave the silk behind him. This strange language and unexpected resolution put the Court to an admiration, but it was remembered that his brain is a little cracked, and that this distemper may grow upon him, so he was told the Company understood he had purposed to stay in England a year or two, that they could not buy the silk thus off hand, though he offered to take whatever they pleased, be it in cloth, earth, or a handful of ashes, and he desired a passage in one of their ships. Debate whether the Persian had power to dispose of these silks and whether the Company might safely buy, as the King of Persia might make reprisals on their property if his goods were undersold to them; neither ought they to make the first offer; the merchant asserted his full power to treat, but the Court observing strange passages to fall from him wished him to advise better of this business, and so it was deferred for further consideration. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 355–362.]

April. **293.** Warrant to pay to Dodmore Cotton, Esq., appointed his Majesty's Ambassador to the King of Persia 40s. per diem from the 2nd April until his return to his Majesty's presence, and to advance such sums from time to time as shall be thought fit, to be afterwards defalked upon his said entertainment. ¼ *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 9.]

April 10. **294.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Persian merchant presented himself, having had a large conference with the committee on Saturday last about the sale of his silk, which he then offered to the Company, but upon such terms and in such a manner as they held no way fit to accept. The Governor now demanded whether he had better consider of the business and whether his resolution were still the same so speedily to return for Persia; to which he answered that he had found no cause to alter his mind, and was come again to make offer of his silk and to desire their favour for his passage. The Governor told him the Company were loath to do anything whereby the King of Persia should have cause to think they had gone beyond him and then demonstrated the small benefit made by this commodity from Persia, which yielded the Company not above 50 per cent., whereas the same being brought from Babylon to Aleppo makes at least 70 or 80 per cent. profit. The merchant answered that the King of Persia sent him as a merchant not as an ambassador and with the ambassador he would have nothing to do and that he had command to tell the Company the King did much desire the English should have the sole trade of his silk, for which purpose he intended to cut off the passage to Constantinople, wishing the King of England would settle a factory at Ispahan, thither to bring the commodities of this kingdom, for which they shall make return of at least three or four for one. The Governor told him the Company had now prepared four ships for Persia, the charges whereof were very great, and if the return were not answerable, they should not be encouraged to proceed any further in the trade, that the English ought to have their privileges enlarged; the merchant promised to endeavour his best to further anything the English should desire. He was informed that the King did intend to send Mr. Cotton as ambassador to the King of Persia, but that the Company had no intention to use or employ him, but had entertained one Mr. Burt, in their business, to whom they had given very large and ample authority. The merchant insisted on his former request to have passage in their ships, and desired to leave his silks in their hands and be paid for same a year or two hence. It was thought fit, in case the Court should conclude a bargain with him, to have the Ambassador present, but he said he was answerable for the silk to the King of Persia only, neither hath he anything to do with the Ambassador, nor the Ambassador with him, but in regard he came to no particular price nothing was concluded but referred him to further consideration. Report that Secretary Coke, being pressed for the King's letters to the King of Persia, promised to put Lord Conway in mind thereof, that he knew of no commandment to stay the Company's ships, unless it should be by an express order from the King which he could not believe. Lord Conway had promised the Governor that the letters should be ready by Monday next. Notice to the Persian Ambassador that the ships were fallen into the Downs so as if a fair wind come about they will proceed in their voyage; he said he could not be ready before Friday next at the soonest; resolved that their ships should take their first fair wind and not stay for him. Ellam commanded to have all the letters ready against to-morrow, and that he should insert in them to their factors at Gombroon this caveat, that they are in no sort to take care or defray any part of the charges of Mr. Cotton or Sir Robert Sherley after their landing in Persia." 3¾ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 362–366.]

April 12. **295.** Minutes of business to be submitted to the King. To move his Majesty for a letter to the East India Merchants to appoint a ship for the transportation of Sir Robert Sherley and Sir Dodmore Cotton, that they be landed in some convenient port in Persia, and treated according to their quality. And that they have order not to take upon themselves any authority over the ship or mariners. *Extract* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXIV., No.* 67, *Cal. p.* 308.)

April ? **296.** Memorandum concerning the East India Company and the Persian trade. The Governor and Committees further represent concerning the Persian trade, that last year they made a fair entrance with 2,500 cloths, 80 tons of tin and other commodities, which this year they purposed to have doubled; but in regard of the great charge they have been put to and are yet likely to bear by Ambassadors, they are much discouraged; and the rather because they perceive they shall be constrained to transport Sir Robert Sherley into Persia, of whose fair proceeding there, having just cause to be jealous, they have already given order to clear that country both of their goods and servants. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 10.]

1626.

April 13. **297.** [Secretary Lord Conway] to the East India Company. Has received commandment to signify his Majesty's pleasure that for the more convenient passage of Sir Robert Sherley and Mr. Cotton to the King of Persia's Court, order be given to have them landed at Baudier Gumrough within three leagues of Ormuz or at some convenient port near that place. And further that they set down the means they think requisite for their security that neither Sir Robert nor Mr. Cotton attempt anything on their goods in Persia by pretence of consulage or otherwise; and what the Company shall reasonably demand in that behalf shall be done. *Endorsed,* "April 13, 1626. To the Governor and Committees of the East India Merchants." 1 *p.* (*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 11.) *See also Conway's Letter Bk. p.* 248, *Dom. Chas.* 1.

April ? **298.** Minutes of business to be submitted to the King. The East India merchants represent their trade into Persia to be so overburdened with the charge of Ambassadors and the profits so small, that nothing but obedience to his Majesty's commands causes them to continue it. They complain that Sir Robert Sherley has practised with the Persian Merchant here and his son against the Company and has both written himself and procured them to write to the King of Persia to seize all the Company's goods and servants; and therefore if he should go into Persia he would not only destroy the trade, but practise against their factors. Pray therefore to be excused from transporting him, and that he may seek his own passage according to his own offer. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXIV., No.* 75, *Cal. p.* 309.)

April ? **299.** Warrant to the Duke of Buckingham and others. To call some of the East India merchants before them and examine their reasons alleged to be spared from giving passage to Sir Robert Sherley in their ships to Persia; and if they find not those reasons sufficient then to command the Company in his Majesty's name to give order without further delay for the reception of Sir Robert Sherley and his company, and acquaint their Lordships what ship and what rooms in the ship they appoint for that purpose. ½ *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 12.]

April 14–19. **300.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of the Governor of what had passed yesterday before the Lords concerning Mr. Cotton; it was his Majesty's and their Lordship's request that the Company would furnish Mr. Cotton with money in Persia according to the rate of 60*s.* per diem, and the Company should have it repaid here again as it should grow due by privy seal or any other security. The Governor made answer that he and the rest there present (who were but few) could not undertake to promise it without the approbation of the Court, but would to-morrow inform the Court of it, which the Lord Treasurer said was a fair and discreet answer. Debate what answer to give their Lordships; agreed to deliver this much as their just excuse, "that they have now recalled their estates out of Persia, where they have little or nothing remaining, by which means the Company shall be altogether unfurnished, and can in no sort accommodate Mr. Cotton as is desired."

Adam Bowen dispatched with the jewels and the Company's letters sent to the Downs, with such instructions to their factors at Surat to prevent the danger of Mr. Cotton and Sir R. Sherley as was agreed on, which instructions were read and confirmed. That the Governor had reminded Lord Conway and Mr. Cotton that the ships were ready, hoping it was not his Lordship's pleasure to have them stayed, which would cause them absolutely to lose the voyage for this year; his Lordship was pleased to return this answer, "God forbid they should; for mine own part I hold it unfit the merchants should lose their voyage for the stay of the Ambassadors or any other occasions." The Governor thanked his Lordship for that his honourable answer, desiring him to observe the Company's care in giving timely advertisement of their ships, that hereafter they may not be blamed.

April 19.—Answer of John Brookes, late master of the Moon, to calumnies and false accusations imposed upon him as the chief and only cause in casting away the said ship, and that this unfortunate accident had murdered him in his reputation and robbed him of his means; he related particularly, by way of journal, his journey to the Indies in 1622; how the Trial, whereof he then was master, was cast away, through no fault of his, but by such a disaster as might have befallen the most skilful mariner; how he had advised the Company to make their plantation at Champore or Bessee and not at Lagundy, in regard of the badness of the harbour and want of water, and how Gonninge, who approved rather of Lagundy, threatened therefore to stay him in the country three years longer. He further alleged that being pressed to take his voyage home in the Moon he absolutely refused, knowing her weakness and how extremely she was eaten with the worms, but at the encouragement of Brockenden he altered his resolution. He accused Saunders as the ground and main of this scandal raised against him, adding Scudamore and Hunter as confederates in giving out that he would run away with the ship; that he was driven by tempest into the Nests, and then prepared himself to come into the Downs. That when the ship struck aground he was not present at the opening of Mr. Brockenden's chest, nor had any of the diamonds and jewels, but confessed that his boy had them; he inveighed against Yonge for causing him to be committed, and complained of the Company for keeping him in prison seven months, there having been 14 Courts of Admiralty in that time. The Deputy then demanded what he did further desire, for whatsoever he had delivered was rather a repetition of his life than any manifestation or clearing of his innocency; his request was for a speedy trial, which the Deputy answered was reasonable and the Court would willingly incline thereto, and as they have begun with him in a legal course so they would proceed with all expedition. Declaration by the Persian merchant, through his interpreter, that he was desirous to put off his silks; answered that there are many in the city who would buy, which the Company would further to their uttermost. That they had received advertisement from Holland that the Persian Ambassador there had sold the Persian merchant's silks, to which he gave

1626.

answer that the Ambassador durst not do it, for he had no authority to meddle therewith, but if he had adventured so far he will be cut in pieces when he returns to Persia. Concerning Poynett's bill of charges for piloting the Company's ships from Gravesend to the Downs. Ordered that the Persian Ambassador, if he return to London, be lodged in the same house, the Company paying the rent for one year, if he stay so long, but the Ambassador being at all other charges. Thomas Corne's charges for riding several times post to Dover and back again, and for other expenses, to be paid. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 366–372.]

April 20. Deal, from off the Expedition. **301.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to Sec. Lord Conway. The ships are gone, and he and Sir Robt. Sherley left behind. Beseeches his Majesty's order to the merchants to transport them to the Gulf of Persia in a small ship now at Deal, wherein they have embarked, and if they overtake the fleet that they may be taken into the ship appointed for them. The black Persian left behind wishes to go in this ship, but there is no conveniency and it might cause mischief. Intreats his Lordship to send the propositions of Sir Robert Sherley mentioned in his instructions, and to take order for his dispatch, lest his Majesty's business miscarry. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 13.]

April 20. Whitehall. **302.** (Sec. Lord Conway) to (Sir Dodmore Cotton). Instantly after reading his letter, made his Majesty and the Lords acquainted with his request, and his Majesty gave present command that a letter be written in his name from the Lords to the merchants not to suffer their ship to go without Sir Dodmore and Sir Robert Sherley. The merchants have pressed exceedingly to have that command taken off, alleging the inconvenience of the way of Persia, their ship being bound only for the East Indies; but his Majesty is resolute, and herewith he shall receive a letter to the master of the ship to take them both with him, and also a copy of the propositions made by Sir Robert Sherley to his Majesty in the name of the King of Persia. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 14.]

April 20. Whitehall. **303.** Sec. Lord Conway to [Capt. Jesson], master of the Expedition. To receive Sir Dodmore Cotton and Sir Robert Sherley into his ship and transport them into Persia, and if the Lord Nagdi Bey come aboard to use his Majesty's Ambassador with due respect. *Endorsed,* To the master of one of the ships bound to the East Indies. *There are minutes of this and the preceding letter in Conway's Letter Bk. pp.* 248–9, *Dom., Chas. I.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 15.]

April 21. **304.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mun put the Court in mind to desire from Lord Conway a sight of the MS. concerning Amboyna, wherein that foul and bloody fact of the Dutch is expressed and the fault laid upon the English; but the Court thought fit to be silent for a while until it may be known what course the Parliament will run. Consideration of the answer to be given by a committee to the Lords concerning the transportation of Sir Dodmore Cotton, Sir Robert Sherley and his lady, and

1626.

their servants, who keep possession of the Expedition contrary to the Company's order, she being bound not for Persia but for Jacatra; resolved to show the great inconveniences and dangers like to befall the Company thereby, with which reasons, if their Lordships shall not rest satisfied, but urge the Company to carry them directly for Persia, then absolutely to deny their request, and rather to stay the sending of said ship until the next fleet. Warner, assistant to Treasurer Bateman, made known that seeing many payments will be presently issued forth the Company's cash must of necessity be supplied. Proposal of the Governor that such of the Committees as had not formerly been bound would now give the Court leave to make use of their bonds to take up the moneys required, for which they shall have counter security, which was willingly assented to. Payment ordered of 3,000*l.* to Venn for gold previously had. Brookes very importunate to be brought to trial; ordered that the Secretary write to John Yonge to attend Sir George Newman and obtain from him a peremptory day for the trial. Further request of Brookes on behalf of his son, not only for payment of his wages, but for 10*l.* which he delivered into the Company's cash in the Indies; the Court demanded of the boy concerning the casting away of the Moon and the breaking up of Brockenden's chest, and who had his jewels, to which the boy most cautiously and cunningly answered, and in all excused his father, but accused Churchman, the master, Stamper, the boatswain, and himself; the Court was then pleased in favour of the boy to give order for the payment of the said 10*l.* and such wages as are due unto him. Suit of Capt. Hall for remainder of his wages and indigo brought home; after debate resolved that 100 marks be stayed out of his wages as a fine for his private trade and for the freight of his goods; he humbly thanked the Court for dealing so favourably with him, protesting that if he were again employed he would never commit the like error. Examination of the complaints of Rowe, master of the Star, against John Grant, John Sallus, and Charles Askenby; Grant acknowledged he had left the ship at Portsmouth, being denied leave by Rowe, and submitted himself to the Court. In the case of Sallus, the Court much disliked the passion and hasty humour of Rowe; Askenby confessed to his running away and stay at Mauritius Island, but that it was occasioned out of fear of Rowe's threats. Orders of the Court for deductions from their several wages. Full wages to be paid to John Groves, surgeon's mate of the Star, ~~in~~ regard Rowe hath no exception or complaint against him; 50*s.* to Tichbourne, the Company's solicitor, for charges in entering the decree made in the Star Chamber on their behalf against George Ball. 6¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 372–378.]

April 22.
Aboard the Expedition.

305. Sir Dodmore Cotton to Sec. Lord Conway. Received his Lordship's letter of the 20th the next morning. The merchants have commanded the master to London; fears they will change him. Understands by his Lordship's letter to the master that the Persian is to go in the same vessel, but besides that there is no possibility for accommodation of them all, it cannot be avoided that some lamentable accident will happen. The merchants have found

1626.

the way either to break the King's designs by our not going or by some man's death, "for can the two Ambassadors go in so small a ship so long a voyage and not see each other; the rest speaks itself." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 16.]

April 24. **306.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to Sec. Lord Conway. The (East India) merchants have ordered nothing as yet, although his Lordship's letter fully expressed his Majesty's command. A new master, Capt. Hall, takes charge of the ship, but says he has no order from them. Report that the merchants would have the Persian along in their ship, the inconvenience and danger whereof he mentioned in his last. Beseeches to know his Majesty's pleasure. ½ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXV., No.* 58., *Cal. p.* 317.]

April 24. **307.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Discourse concerning what resolution to take about the transportation of Sir Dodmore Cotton, Sir Robert Sherley, and the Persian Ambassador, Sir Dodmore and Sir Robert and his lady having embarked aboard the Expedition; if they go the Persian will not be left behind, and how to accommodate them all in so small a ship. Jesson, the master, and John Samuel, the purser of the ship were conferred with. Complaints against Jesson that through his negligence this accident in suffering Sir Dodmore and Sir Robert to take possession of the ship had happened, for he might have been in readiness to go with the rest of the fleet. The Governor then demanded whether it were possible to accommodate the Ambassadors in the ship without danger; to which it was answered that two of the Ambassadors might make a hard shift, but if the Persian came on board it was impossible to accommodate them all, and for his part, whether the Persian go or not, he is resolved not to hazard his person in the ship, for there can be no other thing expected but a destruction of the whole company. After long debate it was propounded by the Governor to have a letter written to John Yonge, ordering him to acquaint Sir Dodmore Cotton and Sir Robt. Sherley with these inconveniences and dangers, when they may be so discouraged as to give over the voyage and stay until the next fleet. Ordered that a Court of Sales be held on Wednesday come sevennight. Calicoes, wet pepper, and indigo dust to be sold; some indigo dust to be shipped for Holland. Offer of 10,000 pipe staves, but the Company having no want of them Leatt was suffered to lay them in the Company's yard at Deptford. Committee approved to take care for a provision of canvas. Styles to undergo the charge of making provision of cordage. The magazines to be moved from Deal to Sandwich in regard the stores in them are much wasted by the ordinary use and command of them by the captains of his Majesty's ships riding in the Downs. Ordnance to be surveyed. Accounts between the King's officers and the Company to be cleared. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 379–383.]

April 25. **308.** (Sec. Lord Conway) to Sir Dodmore Cotton. Though the merchants insisted strongly on the necessity of sending the Persian Ambassador in the same ship with him and Sir Robert Sherley, yet on the signification of his Majesty's pleasure, and the same being urged by the Lords, they promised to seek some other passage for that Ambassador. Hopes he will be speedily freed from that trouble and find no other impediment to his voyage. ⅔ *p.* [*East Indies. Vol. IV., No.* 17.] *In Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 49, *Dom., Chas. I., are minutes of this letter and also of another to Cap. Hall, of the Expedition, to the same effect.*

April 26. Surat. **309.** Richard Wylde to John Banggam, at Lahore. Wrote to him by way of Agra a few days past on behalf of John Benthall and Joseph Hopkinson, the former from Persia, having requested him to solicit from Banggam the return of 100 tomauns delivered him in Gombroon to be invested in goods. Requests him to draw out an account and send it with Benthall's money remaining in his hands, for it is a great hindrance to Benthall to have his stock lie dead so long. Hopkinson is also faulty in the same kind, who, on his departure for Mocha left a rememdrance of goods in Banggam and Goodwin's hands to satisfy Benthall; of these, Clitherow informed Hopkinson that the damasks and cloths of gold were sold last year by Goodwin, who has retained the money. Entreats Banggam to show Goodwin this letter, and demand an account of business committed to him by the Company, wherein he hath been too much remiss. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1226.]

April 26. Surat. **310.** Thomas Kerridge to John Banggam. Urges him if any of Kerridge's goods remain after the Naroze to put them out at prices current, lest Manuel de Payna's brinquos cause his to be disesteemed. Mahomet Chan will prove a more noble chapman than Aseph Chan, so it is requisite to win his favour; hopes that like a cunning courtier running with the current he has already effected this.

April 29.—*Postscript.* In daily expectation of advice from Banggam has deferred this bearer's despatch three days. Naderzeman was often earnest to have some of the tofas remaining in Banggam's charge; to have especial care not to trust him with anything, being a base conditioned fellow, and such a one as will hardly pay for aught he buyeth. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1227.]

April 27. The Downs. **311.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to (Sec. Lord Conway). Has received his Lordship's concerning Sir Robert Sherley and himself embarking without the other Ambassador in the ship Expedition. They have both been aboard her 10 days, and nothwithstanding his Majesty's express command the merchants have not given any order for their journey nor disburdened the ship so as she might use her ordnance or take in his goods; and the officers still talk of carrying them to Jacatra first (a most unhealthy place and clean out of their way), and God knows when they would bring them to Persia, therefore they must be held to the King's command to go for Persia, though they winter about the Islands of Conga. "If they show such small respect to the King's commands here what can we expect abroad." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 18.]

April 28. **312.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to Sec. Lord Conway. This 28th April the merchants have given order for removing the ship to the

1626.

Isle of Wight, and this night they are for Dover, and God knows what will be done with them, for Capt. Hall asked what he could do if they were carried to Jacatra, to which he answered he would protest them traitors to his Majesty and this kingdom, as much as if they carried him to Goa, but hoped they would do as the King commanded; he answered that if he went he would do as the Company commanded. It seems they are already out of his Majesty's protection, what then would become of them when at the mercy of the merchants, but beseeches his Majesty if he does otherwise than well to send another Ambassador to know the mystery of these things, and if he dies to have an account from the merchants, for he grieves his Majesty should be so much abused. Trusts his Lordship will take order that they be not lost, but if so, pity their memory. The Captain said he would do nothing without the broad seal. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 19.]

April 28. **313.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information that Sir George Newman would hold no court for trial of Brookes and his confederates until the Parliament was ended; resolved that a petition be presented to the Lords Committees of the Upper House against them. George Baker, entertained a factor, desired to be excused in that he had not proceeded in the voyage, he had desisted from it at his father's command in regard the voyage was so dangerous and desperate. The Court, though unwilling to pardon his error because others should not be encouraged to do the like, yet in regard he had received no money by way of imprest were content to connive at this his not proceeding. Information that the last advice from Surat complains of the coral that it was over bought, that it was of the inferior sort, &c. Discussion about next year's investments; some of opinion that the coral from Marseilles is better than that of Leghorn, others that the Leghorn coral was better bought; resolved to keep the trade in the Company's hands lest the Dutch deprive the Company of it, and therefore resolved to buy of all sorts and as much as can be got, observing the last year's rule, to buy from 2*s.* to 15*s.* or thereabouts. Concerning the estate of Henry Dorrell, deceased, resolved to end this business on Wednesday next. Thos. Corne's bill of charges allowed. Richard Greenbury, painter, to receive 20 marks for two pictures of the Persian Ambassador. 4¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 384–388.]

[May 1.] **314.** Petition of John Brooke, late commander of the ship Moon, belonging to the East India Company, to the House of Commons. That the 15th of September last through violence of weather, foulness of the ship, and rottenness of sails and ground tackle petitioner suffered shipwreck, losing his whole estate (save what the Company owes him) except the ring on his finger and such clothes as with swimming he recovered to Dover, where on false allegations he was committed by the Mayor (a member of the Company) to the bailiff's prison, and then brought to the Castle, where he continued six months without being suffered to come to hearing, albeit there were in that time at least 12 Admiralty Courts holden there. And so should still have continued, but on petition to the Duke of Buckingham, petitioner was released, yet forced by the Company to enter into 1,500*l.* bond to appear within 14 days after warning. And now finding their aim not to question him, but to keep him from doing any service at sea, or prosecuting for what is due to him, prays for reformation of these wrongs, and for avoiding the loss of serviceable subjects in every voyage lost by the hard measure of the Company, that the House would appoint a hearing of this cause and give warrant for bringing in such witnesses as petitioner should nominate. *Underwritten,* Causes of the loss of seamen in the East India Company's service. 1. They draw them in by promising them great means. 2. When in the country they keep them there so long that many die for want of food and necessaries, and some run to the Portugal and the heathen, so that the greater part never return. 3. The sailors have but two or three meals of flesh a week, short measure, two of butter, 4 oz. to five men, a quart of small arrack in the morning to five men, and all the week else rice and water, many times short, by which and the ill air many fall. 4. The Company keep their ships out so long to take purchase (to great value) from the Portugal and Chinaman, that they become so decayed that none would venture home in them, but such as would rather put themselves to the mercy of God than perish in the country, though kept labouring at the pumps all the way home, and if any extreme weather happened they had small hope of safety. Divers more grievances will appear on examination. *Endorsed by Nicholas,* Cap. Hawkrege and Jo. Brooke. *This petition was read and referred to the Committee for grievances, see Commons Journal I. p.* 852. *See also the East India Company's petition,* 19 *June, No.* 334. *There is a certificate dated* 27 *Nov.* 1626, *that John Brooke was an able gunner and an ancient seaman. See Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XL., No.* 31. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 20.]

May 3–5. **315.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Edward Scudamore, Thos. Sanderson, Francis Askewe, Wm. Clarke, Oliver Straucke, Harris, Futter, or any other that can speak materially in the business between the Company and Brookes shall be sent for forthwith and examined in the Admiralty *in perpetuam rei memoriam.* The Governor made known that Lady Dale's Bill had been read in Parliament and was committed, but the hearing was adjourned by Sir James Perrott; resolved to expect a new summons before the Company appeared again. The Governor further reported that Brookes had petitioned the Lower House, against whom the Company had complained in the Upper House, neither petition being yet read; additional members were nominated for following these complaints in Parliament. Concerning John Chester, accused of embezzling gold out of the Choul junk, for which the Company at Surat were enforced to make restitution to the value of 128*l.*, whereupon Chester's wages amounting to 50*l.* were stopped: his wife now petitioned for the wages; ordered that the wages stayed should accrue to the Company in part satisfaction for the gold embezzled, but in regard of her poverty 10*l.* was bestowed upon her and her husband, she giving a general discharge to the Company. Concerning the demands of Henry Dorrell, deceased. The three blacks

1626.

brought home in the pinnace from St. Helena ordered to work in Blackwall yard. Resolved to sell the Legee silk this afternoon at the candle, thought meet to set it at 27s., but moved to advise the Persian merchant, lest the Company's selling at under rate should give him an advantage to oversell them. Information that Sir Walter Cope's sons, Sir Edwin Sandys, and Gibbs had sent and come for their dividends, and had returned without money or good words; Crispe and Harby entreated to speak with Richard Guy and to advise him not only to pay the same, but to give good words to the adventurers when they come upon any occasion. At a Court of Sales appointed for this afternoon, it was propounded to sell the silk by the candle, but thought fit rather to see at what price the Persian sells his silks. Committee to confer with linendrapers desirous to treat with the Company in private for calicoes. Capt. Blagden to receive 20*l.* at the instance of the Lords' Committees of the Upper House, and not as of right. Desire of divers merchants and shopkeepers to give some reasonable fine to be free of the Company; referred. Ordered that Thos. Rastell's bond be cancelled. About sale of 360 bags of the Moon's wet pepper. The Auditors to make a calculation of debts due to the Company; the debtors to have once more notice, but in case they then fail of payment, action to be entered against them. Sambrooke blamed for suffering indebted persons to take out their dividends; ordered that no dividends be paid to any until their debts be cleared.

Minute of a Court of Sales. List of articles sold, comprising calicoes, stuffs, nicanees, taffetas, grograms, myrrh, cotton-wool, and cloves, with names of purchasers and the prices.

May 5.—Ordered that Edward Corbett, administrator to Thos. Corbett, deceased, receive moneys due to said Thomas, except 25*l.* to remain in the Company's hands for the use of Corbett's child. Petition showing that Giles Hobbs, deceased, had been employed by the Company in the carriage of his Majesty's packet to the Sophy of Persia, when Sir Dudley Digges was sent Ambassador to Russia, and from that time until his decease, which was about three years, had been employed in the Company's affairs in Persia; at his departure out of Russia he had some 200*l.* worth of pearls and other stock, for which, and for his charges in fitting himself out, it was humbly desired that reasonable and competent recompense should be given: the Court remembered they had employed such a man, yet in regard it was so long since, Sambrooke was required to report what he finds to the next Court. Divers merchants and shopkeepers of London being desirous to be adventurers and to be made free of this Company; resolved to allow of their acceptation, every merchant paying 20*l.*, and every shopkeeper 30*l.* for their several freedoms respectively. Upon reading a letter from John Yonge and Sir Dodmore Cotton, wherein was declared the continued resolution of Sir Dodmore to be transported in the Expedition directly for Persia, pretending that he hath a commission from his Majesty to that purpose, it was thought fit that Mun and Styles should wait on Lord Conway, and, in case any such commission be granted from his Majesty, desire his Lordship's favour for a countermand in regard of the ship's necessity in going for Jacatra; but if his Lordship refuse to favour the Company, then to frame a petition to the Lords of the Council, and desire their assistance to his Majesty for his royal commission for said ship to keep her intended course for Jacatra. Motion whether to continue Jesson master of said ship deferred. Desire of divers clothworkers to be satisfied for work performed. Report of the Governor of what passed in the Committee of the Lower House concerning the complaint of Lady Dale; upon debate most of the Committee inclined to the belief that Lady Dale had unjustly grounded her complaint; but nothing was concluded. Examination of the differences between Rowe, the master, Daniel White, the purser, and Wilson, the surgeon of the Star; agreed to fine the master 20 marks to the poor box, as well for his excessive lavish of powder as for freight of his goods; and the surgeon as well for freight of his goods as for his uncivil carriage in the ship 20 nobles in respect of his poverty; the purser to come to the next Court and then he should have an end likewise. 14 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 388–402.]

May 6. The Downs. **316.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to (Sec. Lord Conway). As the life of laws consists in the execution, so King's commands in the quick obeying. His Majesty has commanded that the merchants should transport Sir Robert Sherley and himself into Persia in their ship Expedition, yet after lying in the Downs a fortnight sent to demand whether they would consent to go for Jacatra; sends letter with answer. To carry them to a place far out of their way and unhealthy, and afterwards transport them for Persia could be no sooner than if they should stay in England and go with their next fleet. Besides the ship is so pestered that officers and mariners protest they will hang before they will go to sea in her so laden; yet are content to undergo all these inconveniences so they might go directly for Persia, but rather than go by Jacatra desire to take some other way, or stay till the fall of the leaf to go with the next shipping. Begs an answer that the merchants prevent it not by the speedy carrying them for Jacatra. *Endorsed,* "May 6, 1626." 2 *pp.* *Incloses,*

316. I. Sir Dodmore Cotton to the East India Company. Their demand by John Yonge to know whether Sir Robert Sherley would consent to go for Jacatra, before they go for Persia is so strange that he cannot conceive their intentions; and if they do not suddenly amend this contempt of his Majesty's command he must complain to the State, for howsoever they dare to slight his Majesty, he may not vary from his express will; they too well know already that he is commanded to go directly for Persia in their ship Expedition, and he will not vary in the way to the right hand or to the left "Therefore you will perform the duties of obedient subjects, lose no more time in such unnecessary delays, and, though you have hitherto neglected all, yet now as ye are men, take some order for the lightening the ship of such unnecessary loading as she is now burdened with, whereby my stuff may be all taken

1626.

in, and if need be the ordnance may play. Thus to satisfy your curiosity I have written what you knew long since far better."—P.S. "I may not go for Jacatra, but must go directly for Persia." From the Downs, 1626, April 28. 1½ *pp.*

316. II. The East India Company to Sir Dodmore Cotton. Have received his of the 28th, written in a more lofty style than they are accustomed to receive from personages of the highest degree in this kingdom, neither do they at any time neglect their duty or promise to his Majesty as he supposes, and particularly concerning his transportation to Persia, which should have been performed in a ship of 600 tons if his occasions had given him leave to have come in due time; but he is much mistaken to challenge a second promise from them to his Majesty to carry him into Persia in the Expedition, which they ever appointed and are resolved shall go directly for Jacatra for the relief of their servants and ships there, whereof they have acquainted the State. Wherefore pray him to rest contented with such accommodation as they are able to give, which shall be to part the cabin and receive of his provisions what they may; but they let him know they are not ignorant in their affairs to send needless provisions, nor may they leave them out. Pray him in future to make better constructions of their proceedings, which shall be always found dutiful to his Majesty and just for the Company.—P.S. "This ship must not go for Persia, but God willing shall go for Jacatra, from whence you may be transported." East India House, 1626, May 2. 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 21, 21 I, II.]

May 8–15. **317.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the goods challenged by Brockendon's executors. Consideration of dispeeding the Expedition; question whether to continue Bowen the master in that place, because he had discovered some particular passages to the Ambassadors; the further consideration of this business was deferred until the Lords' order might be procured for the ship's immediate passage for Jacatra. Request of the Persian Ambassador to speak with some of the Court to procure maintenance from Shasswar Beg, the Persian merchant, demanding 200 tomands, for which he will give a discharge, being 750*l.* sterling; it was answered that some of the Court would attend his Lordship when Banggam came. Petition of John Thatcher that being surety for John and William Faulkner, he had paid for them 2,500*l.*, in part satisfaction, whereof they made over 800*l.* of their adventure for his use to Robert Kay, merchant; prays his freedom; the Court required him to lay down 30*l.* fine, which he promised to perform. Whether Daniel White be fined; referred to further consideration. Warner to take up 3,000*l.* instead of the like sum due to Sir Baptist Hicks. A General Court to be holden on Tuesday come se'nnight. Rudd to have 20*s.* per week for six weeks' pains about the cloth business.

May 10.—The Deputy made known to the Persian merchant with whom Sir Wm. Becher had conferred that the Ambassador wanted means of maintenance and desired the merchant to take care for the Ambassador's supply; the merchant answered that the King of Persia had given the Amdassador money sufficient for two years, together with silver plate, jewels, and all necessary provision, and had given express command to the merchant not to deliver any money to the Ambassador; the Deputy put him in mind that he had promised to furnish the Ambassador with what moneys he would have, and intimated how much it concerns the honour of the King of Persia that his Ambassador may be fitly provided for; the merchant replied briefly, if the Ambassador could show the King of Persia's hand he might have what he would, otherwise not, and desired to know whether the Ambassador could take his silk from him by violence; the Deputy made answer no such thing was intended; the merchant said the Ambassador should have no money of him as long as his head was on his shoulders; if the King of England command him the Ambassador shall have all the silk, or half, or what he would; he complained that the Ambassador had disgraced and beat him and threatened to rip up his belly; and when nothing would prevail the merchant departed the Court. Examination of William Plant, who stole the beef at Blackwall; he confessed to stealing it several times, and accused Edward Long and others of encouraging him and sharing the beef. The parties accused by Plant to be examined and some punishment inflicted upon them, in the meantime Plant to be kept in safe custody in Bridewell. Order upon the demand of Bright, brother and administrator to Thos. Bright deceased, for his brother's estate; Bright and Ford then desired that the account might be made up, but the Court were unwilling to meddle therein. Jesson confirmed in his place as master in the Expedition; he was reproved for his former errors and told of the Lords' order for his proceeding directly for Jacatra, which order the Company would have him read at the mainmast; he promised with diligence punctually to observe the Company's directions, only he desired he might not have his ordnance cloyed with lumber, which was wholly left to his care.

May 12.—The Court required Jesson to promise, upon forfeiture of his whole wages, that he would carefully and punctually observe their instructions and the order of the Lords of the Council commanding him, amongst other things, not to carry Sir Robt. Sherley and Sir D. Cotton into Persia, but to go direct to Jacatra; to which he freely assented and promised performance. A collection of debts owing to the Company presented by the Auditor, showing debts already due 38,000*l.*, and which will be paid in 1626, 1627, and 1628; 90,000*l.* not including the bargain of calicoes and pepper lately sold. Alderman Hodges is charged with 1,780*l.*, Bigley Carleton with 2,900*l.*, and Ellis Crispe with 1,700*l.*, which might have been long since collected. Committee selected to treat with said debtors for payment, and Thos. Hanson to call upon the debtors to bring in their moneys.

1626.

May 15.—Concerning the estate of Brockendon, late the Company's resident at Jacatra, deceased; the Court could not as yet dispossess themselves of the books in regard they form part of their proofs against Brockendon for private trade; Tuesday sennight appointed to hear and determine all differences. Request of merchants to treat with the Company for their silk, which motion was the rather to be embraced in regard it is given out that the Persian merchant hath this morning made sale of all his silk; besides a Dutch ship is daily expected in Holland laden with 800 bales of silk; resolved to set the price at 27*s.* per lb., but as the merchants would not be drawn above 26*s.* the Governor refused to treat any further with them at this time. Information of the Governor that Sir Wm. Becher had reported to the Lords the difference between the Persian Ambassador and merchant. Offer of Nicholas Crispe to take 400 barrels of indigo at 3*s.* 10*d.* so as the Court would bind themselves for six months not to sell under 4*s.* per lb.; the motion liked in regard of the quantity, but not in respect of the condition, and so the resolution was deferred. Proposal of the Governor to read at the General Court so much of the letter of the Star as concerns the fight with the Portuguese, and the death of their people at Lagundy, as also what hath been recovered out of the Moon, and lastly to propound the business of delinquents; hereupon Treasurer Bateman made known the great debt which the Company is in at interest, amounting to above 212,000*l.*, which, if it be not speedily looked into and timely prevented, will grow dangerous if not desperate. The Court approved of what the Governor had propounded to be delivered at the General Court, and for this business of the Treasurer, it should be taken into serious consideration. Provision of cordage referred to a Committee.

May 16.—Gratuity to Captain Hall for being aboard the Expedition while the Court settled a master in her. Rowe, master of the Star, to have his bond cancelled. Request of John Leaver, co-executor with his mother of Edmund Leaver, deceased, concerning moneys due from the Company. All the silk that came home in the Star sold to Millward and partners at 26*s.* 8*d.* per lb. Motion of Henry Garway to sell their indigo as the Company sold their pepper; the Governor's opinion was to send indigo dust beyond sea at 16*d.* per lb., but concluded to put it to the candle at next Court of Sales, for it would never yield above 9¼*d.* beyond sea. Propositions to be laid before the generality: 1, to read the letter about the fight in the Indies; 2, to give them an account of the loss sustained by the casting away of the Moon; 3, to move for the gratification, and lastly to enter into dispute about the settling of the business of delinquents; whereupon Garway moved that if the generality should refer the same to a Committee, that they would invest such power in them to do what they please and to make such an agreement as they should think fit. 24 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 402–422.]

May 16 **318.** Minutes of a General Court. The Governor, having commanded the last General Court to be read, first thought it most proper to speak of the arrival of the Star, and of the value of her lading which doth amount near to the sum of 43,000*l.*, which is a reasonable good return. He then took notice how the Company had been importuned by the Lords, (1) to imprest unto Sir R. Sherley 2,000*l.*, (2) to redeem his jewels, and lastly to furnish Sir D. Cotton with money in Persia; but by the earnest solicitation and reasons given both to his Majesty and the Lords, the Company had found favour of the State to be excused and freed from these and all charges concerning their ambassage, and chiefly that neither Sir Robert nor Sir Dodmore shall have any power or authority over the Company's goods or meddle in their affairs. The Governor further declared that Sir Robert, Sir Dodmore, and the Persian Ambassador were come too late to the Downs to take their passage for Persia in the Company's fleet bound for Surat; that the Persian, being now returned to London, shows himself very noble, for he is content to bear his own charge; and for the other two they have got aboard the Expedition by the carelessness of the master, whom they would by force have constrained to carry them directly for Persia, and diverted her course from Jacatra, but upon petition of the Company to the Lords, and after some attendances and oppositions, they obtained a warrant commanding the master of said ship to keep on her course for Jacatra, which was published at the mainmast in the hearing of the Ambassadors, who are now content to leave the ship and return likewise to London. The Governor then related the ill news that was reported from Lisbon and Antwerp, that the Portuguese with seven ships and divers frigates had sunk four of our ships; read the letters brought home in the Scout from Surat, and gave reasons why he conceived the news unlikely to be true; the Portuguese loss in men reported not to be so few as 800; it is certain that the Falcon was got into the bar, and for the other three, the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Lion, supposed to be in the fight, they could not obtain their port, but are supposed to be gone into the Gulf of Persia, so as there is no fear of their pursuit by the Portuguese, but they have escaped, but with the loss of some English also. The Governor next informed the Court of the miserable loss of the Moon, with a cargo of pepper worth 55,000*l.*, whereof only between 4,000*l.* and 5,000*l.* have been recovered. The next thing propounded by the Governor was the gratifications formerly allowed to himself, the deputy, the treasurer, and committees; which, though it is more than ten months since the last election, yet he confessed he was unwilling to mention, but would let them know that he and the rest conceive themselves neglected by the generality in that they are not answered with that love and acknowledgment which they justly deserve, considering their often and sundry meetings here, and consultations, and going down to Gravesend and other places to discharge the ships outward bound, and into the Downs to clear the ships homeward bound, and their many occasions to attend his Majesty and the Lords in progress and elsewhere, as at this instant they are summoned to attend both the Upper and Commons' House upon the complaints of Brookes, late Commander of the Moon, and

1626.

Lady Dale; all which particular services if they will take into their considerations the Governor doubts not but they will think the committees worthy of that small remembrance, and rather hold it fit to be enlarged than in any way abridged or detained; that the Treasurers keep three men for the only service of the Company, whose salary for the last year they have paid out of their own purses; the deputy added that none of the committees served them as mercenary men, and therefore he wished as they were served in love so they should have a little respect considering the quality of the persons, and return the like. One of the generality desired this business might be deferred until a fuller Court, but was answered, the motion being opposed by none but himself, that, if he could not prove the Court had been surreptitiously called, there was no colour to defer it; one of the committees alleged that he gave a servant more wages than his gratifications came to, another that the committees reap nothing but loss and scorn. In conclusion, by a free and general consent, the gratifications were granted, and it was ordered that from henceforth they should be allowed and taken, after they shall grow due by the expiration of the year, without further motion. Treasurer Bateman made known that having lost his colleague, Mr. Stone, through death, and himself growing old, he purposeth to hold his charge no longer than until the next election day. The Governor further declared that the calling of them together was upon the most difficult business that ever the East [India] Company was troubled withal, being how to order the business of delinquents who have not paid in their adventures; the "brokes" are moderately put off, the interest heretofore rated at 9 per cent. amounts to 27,000*l.*; many of them that are in arrear have pressed in an extraordinary manner to have an end, one has called the Company into Chancery, another into Parliament House. Something hath been done in the Court of Committees, but nothing concluded; there is 79,000*l.* in arrear by delinquents, twenty or thirty thousand of which may be recovered. There are three sorts of men, some altogether unable, some though able yet will carry it away by their greatness, and a third sort of men that are able but not willing. Among those unable were Sir Francis Jones, 1,500*l.*; James, 1,700*l.*; Gerrard, 500*l.*; Greene, 1,500*l.*; Dike, 2,200*l.*; Traves, 500*l.*; and Bourne, 3,200*l.* Besides 5,000*l.* will come in upon the old stock. The question is what they will do, for in 1,600,000*l.* subscription there will be about 50,000*l.* lost. Therefore the Governor desired to know, (1) whether they would sink the adventure; (2) whether they would lose the interest; if their adventures be sunk the loss will not be above 13*s.* 4*d.* per cent.; then they must have no dividends but for that they have paid in. The Treasurer thought a committee of eight or ten should be appointed to join with the Auditors and Accountants, and so inform themselves of the business which will then be ripe for the next General Court. One of the generality wished there may be a committee appointed to join with the Standing Committee for ordering of this business. One wished that, for such as are not able to pay the whole, the money paid in by them should lie as

1626.

long as the Company have paid interest for money, to supply their defaults. Another moved to have the delinquents show their reasons. A third moved that no delinquents receive dividends till those that have paid in fully have received theirs. The Governor said the Company may easily reach such as have paid in half, for the sixth dividend will be at Mich. next, and the seventh and eighth will follow shortly. As to the sinking of the adventure, and the delinquents to stay till all be paid in, he would never yield unto it. After divers disputes and opinions it was referred to the Standing Committee to treat with the delinquents, and further names were added to the Committee for this purpose. If any delinquents be discontented with this Committee, report to be made to the generality. 11¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 425–436.]

May 17–19. **319.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Motion of Richard Burrell to bestow a freedom upon his son-in-law Samuel Cust; resolved that Cust should lay down a fine of 30*l.*, and then, suing for grace, the Court would accept of 20*l.* and remit the rest. Burrell would offer only 5*l.* Request of Edward Corbett that 40*s.* per annum be paid for the further maintenance of the child of his brother Thos. Corbett, deceased, and that he might have the Company's bill for the money in his own name, both which requests were yielded unto. Offer by Block Marsten, a Dutchman, of his services to the Company. Presentation by the Auditors of the collection of the Company's debts; divers good sums of money had been brought in since same was ordered to be drawn out, the Court therefore ordered the Auditors to present a collection every month.

May 19.—Bill of charges presented by Evans, master of the Scout, allowed; Mountney required to take care that the four blacks, which came home in the Scout, be accommodated with clothes and other necessaries. Offer of Nicholas Crispe, the younger, of 3*s.* 10*d.* per lb. for 400 barrels of indigo, so as the Court would not sell under 4*s.* the Court refused to be so tied, but would accept his offer if he would contract for 1,000 barrels; would return his answer next Court. Thomas Corne's bill of charges for riding post to Dover referred. Concerning the suit of James Dorrell, brother and executor to Henry Dorrell deceased, late the Company's factor in Persia; the Court still insisted upon the objections formerly made, but after debate, by erection of hands, the Court agreed to give in full satisfaction of bill of exchange, wages, and all other demands, 550*l.*, which he thankfully acknowledged. 9½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 436–445.]

May 19.
Ispahan. **320.** Thos. Barker, John Purifie, and Robt. Loftus to the East India Company. The difficulty of conveyance at these times is no doubt the chief cause why no advices have arrived. Sent transcripts of former letters with their last of April 13th to the Consul at Smyrna; adventure this present by way of Balsora with two Frenchmen who have been buying drugs here. Received goods out of the Lion and Falcon on April 27th, but have not put them off or received any return in silk, not having any news from Court, which is daily expected by the coming of the chief of the Dutch from

1626.

thence. It is reported that the King upon their complaints hath given the charge of their and our business to another. Want of letters causeth suspense, and want of supplies giveth discouragement; through the one are ignorant of the Company's determinate purpose concerning this trade; by the other are made to live more idle and unprofitable than should be or is desired. Dutch supplies are come up, most part spice, ready money, and gold in bars; by computation they may this year carry away 300 loads of silk, and give out they will augment that quantity yearly. The King, with the Khan of Shiraz and a great army, is a day's journey on this side Bagdad, relieving with men and provisions the town, which these eight months hath been strongly besieged by the Turks, who have given many assaults, but prevail little. The Georgians stir little, being pent up by the brother of the Khan of Shiraz. The Kurds oppress the country about Tauris on purpose to withdraw part of the King's forces from Bagdad for the more advantage of the Turks, their friends. What hath else occurred in the Company's affairs hath been in former letters related. 1¼ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1228, *pp.* 1, 2.]

May 22–26. **321.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mountney and Washborne to enter into bonds on behalf of the Company for return of ordnance to Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance. Gratification of 10*l.* to George Hooker, secretary to Lord Carew. Motion of the Governor that Geo. Ball's executors be called for and questioned upon an action of account to clear that business after the decree in the Star Chamber be drawn up by Titchborne. Payment ordered to Haynes for the Persian Ambassador's charges. Wm. Mynors, who came home master's mate in the Scout, recommended for employment.

May 23.—Minutes of a Court holden at Blackwall and Deptford. Fotherby, clerk of the yard, presented in writing certain propositions, which the Committee resolved only to read over, and leave the consideration thereof to a Court or to another meeting of the Committees of the yard. (1.) Concerning the wood yard and stone wharf at Deptford, to lease them out or appoint dwellers in the houses to keep them in repair, &c. (2.) For disposing of unserviceable ordnance. (3.) To consider of a timely provision of materials for supply of this present year's wants, especially of cordage; 50 ton of cordage had been bought at 26*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., ready money, with condition that all said cordage be made of Rusband hemp, and spun at Deptford under the Company's surveyor. (4.) Whether boats and barges should be made in the houses adjoining to the powder room to prevent the danger of fire. (5.) To provide anchors for this year's shipping; a note of the proportions needful, viz., 18 great anchors from 13 cwt. to 25 cwt., and 37 small anchors from ½ cwt. to 12 cwt.; it was thought that all old anchors be mended before the new work be began. (6.) About the place for laying masts, boats, &c. (7.) For making trucks, quoyns, and stoolbeds in their places reckoned as part of the carriages. (8.) Precautions for preventing anything within the yard being converted to private use without warrant in writing from Fotherby. Whether to break up or sell the Elizabeth and Ruby; greater cost to the Company to break them up than the materials are worth. Note of timber wanting, especially long timber for building of the great new ship. It was found by conference with Lucy that 73 Norway masts were bought which were unnecessary; he was blamed for providing these masts and neglecting to provide long timber. Useful wood having been made into firewood, ordered that the great chips be stacked, and no serviceable pieces of wood cleft out without especial order. That John Beck's wife and children dwell in the yard contrary to the intendment of the Court. Motion made for building a crane between the two docks for anchors. Fotherby required to perfect his books.

May 24.—Application on behalf of Mrs. Bickley in regard of her sickness, for payment of part of her husband, Capt. Bickley's, wages, granted. One hundred barrels of indigo bought by Nicholas Crispe at 3*s*. 10*d*. per lb. Ordered that Andrew Evans, master of the Scout, and Daniel White, purser of the Star, have their bonds cancelled. Renewed suit of John Clement and Philip Brockenden, executors of Thos. Brockenden, deceased, for payment of his wages. The Governor declared that their kinsman had wronged the Company, both in using private trade himself and conniving at others, for which, and for the freight of his goods, the Court expected recompense. After arguments on both sides the executors were moved to submit themselves to the Court, but desired to have a particular account of their kinsman's wages and private trade; ordered that Sambrooke deliver a particular account of Brokenden's wages, which the Company were ready to pay, but for his private trade and for his freight they would advise with counsel. Bartholomew Churchman, master of the Moon, desired to know what wickedness or villany he had committed to occasion his long imprisonment in Dover Castle, protesting himself innocent in the casting away their ship or in doing anything that might incur their disfavour; he confessed he brake up Brokenden's chest, but only to save the goods and at the commandment of Brookes; he then desired payment of his wages and debts due to him, but was told by the Governor that if he cleared himself from the accusations wherewith he is charged they shall be glad, but for his wages, &c. they know not of any he can justly challenge; nevertheless he was willed to accompany Sambrooke to the counting house, and there to examine the books. Edward Sherburne, the Company's secretary, for his diligence and care gratified with 100 marks, also 10*l*. to Richard Swinglehurst for his pains in riding several times of late post to the Downs upon dispatch of the Company's fleet.

May 26.—Information of Smethwike on behalf of the Persian merchant, that there is an action for 2,250*l*. against him, who desired the Company would bail him, which the Court for the King of Persia's sake were content to do. Demand of the Countess of Warwick for interest for 1,000*l*. in the Company's hands, in consideration of the love she bears the Company in affording the Persian Ambassador her house, ordered that she receive interest up to this day. Consideration of the necessity of electing a clerk solely

1626.

to attend the powder works; Edward Collins, one of the Amboyna men, chosen for that place. Motion to build a brick powder house in the field adjoining to the mill, and to consider of the powder-workers' gratifications; referred. Ordered that Dodd's wages be paid to Willbram. Concerning payment to Richard Screen, the fuller charged with receiving some missing cloths. Bell's bill of charges allowed. Heynes presented an account of wages coming to 428*l.*, but was told the Company had made no agreement with him, to which he replied that his wages were at several times enlarged by Sir Thos. Roe, Mr. Rastell, &c.; the Court took knowledge of his good services in the Red Sea, and when their factors were in trouble at Surat, but referred the conclusion of this business. Request of Wm. Mynors for a gratification for taking the prize of Arabian horses according to promise made him at Surat; upon perusal of his certificate under Rastell's hand, and finding him a hopeful young man fit to do the Company service, the Court bestowed upon him 100 nobles (33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*), and resolved to employ him as master of a pinnace. 17½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 446–463.]

(May.)
From my House at Deptford.

322. Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. Lord Conway. "Hogga Shan su warr," the King of Persia's merchant, has desired his assistance to his Lordship that since his Majesty has put the Persians under his Lordship's protection, he would call before him such persons as daily give them molestation, lest sharp beginnings discourage them. Hopes his Lordship will not think him troublesome, but such are his obligations to the King of Persia that he cannot be silent in anything for the good of that nation. *Endorsed,* "May 1626." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 22.]

May?

323. Sir Robert Sherley to the Privy Council. "Hogga Shan su warr, merchant for the King of Persia," has acquainted him that their Lordships had warned himself and Noctybege to come before them, as he supposes concerning some disbursements of money for Noctybege, for which he says he has no commission, and desires Sir Robert's assistance. Therefore signifies, as one who knows the King of Persia's desires, that merchants must not be taxed or forced by any ambassador, except he can show a sufficient commission under the King's seal. *On a corner of the outer leaf is written,* "Jarvis Oliver, Sir Robert Sherley." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 23.]

(May.)

324. Notes (by Nicholas) of the proofs (in defence of the Duke of Buckingham on his impeachment) concerning the 10,000*l.* received by him from the East India Company. 1. Informative proofs, the sentence, and all the acts and proceedings in the Admiralty Court. 2. All the notes of the Company's book touching the conferences and agreement [*see Court Min. of the E. I. Co, ante p.* 175]. 3. The treaties between Spain and England. [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. XXVIII., No.* 105, *Cal., p.* 345.]

May?

325. Petition of the East India Company to the Privy Council. Have lately informed their Lordships how the Ambassadors by their own defaults lost their passage in the ships lately departed for Surat.

Since which Nagdi Bey, the Persian Ambassador, is come back to London to expect other means for his return into Persia. But Sir Dodmore Cotton, with Sir Robert Sherley and their followers, have in his Majesty's name entered upon petitioner's ship Expedition in the Downs, and though he has been often answered that she is laden for Jacatra, 1,000 leagues from Persia, yet he presses to be transported direct to Persia. Pray for his Majesty's commission to proceed for Jacatra, and that the Ambassador be transported for Persia on some other ships. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXVII., No.* 115, *Cal., p.* 345.]

June 1. From my House at Deptford.

326. Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. Lord Conway. "The Persian merchant having seen my public commissions, thinks I ought to have much more credit than truly I have, and therefore continually solicits me to redress their manifold wrongs" [*sic*]. Has often solicited his Lordship to mediate for them, knowing how strangers may by harsh dealing be discouraged; but his Lordship has not answered any of his. Beseeches him to give present order for this merchant's dispatch, or he will be enforced to come to Court against his will. *Endorsed,* 1 June 1626. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 24.]

June 2–9.

327. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Payment to Edward Collins, clerk of the powder mills. In accordance with the suit of the Persian merchant, two of the Committee are requested to become his bail to the action of 2,250*l.* entered into by Geeres and Darley against him for their supposed contract made with him for his silk, and the Court would save them harmless. Information of the merchant's Interpreter that Geeres had given out very uncivil and caluminous speeches against the Company, that if the Company dealt with the merchants they would cozen him with false weights and other accusations, concerning which Geeres was examined by the Court, who in the end were well content to believe his protestations, yet condemned him for raising so foul a scandal upon our nation, especially to the merchant, and wished him hereafter to be more wary lest they call him to a strict account. Report of Capt. Hall that he had attended Lord Conway, who caused his examination to be taken concerning the nine junks which he took in the Red Sea from the Guzerats. That he had answered that when the Company's servants were in trouble and prison at Surat, the better to make a more easy composition for their release, he had seized said junks, but so soon as satisfaction was given to the Company and their servants were restored to liberty, they were restored without detention of any part of their goods but only such as, contrary to his order, had been embezzled by Chester and his confederates to the value of 1,000*l.*, which was restored by the Company, so as they were far from making any benefit of said junks. The Court gave Capt. Hall thanks for dealing so truly and fairly with his Lordship. Newball, Clerk of the Compter, read a *scire facias* issued out of the Exchequer in the King's name upon the adventure of Roger Dye for a debt 160*l.*, requiring the Company to show cause the first day of next term why said debt should not be levied for the King;

1626.

ordered that Cappur confer with counsel. Concerning the adventure of Joseph Cock and Garrard's debt to the Company. Plant convicted of stealing beef, and sent to Bridewell, was released the next day, by whose order the Court know not, and is again employed with other of his confederates in their service at Blackwall; ordered that they be all forthwith displaced. It having been reported that wheelbarrows full of beef are brought to one Boarer's house; ordered that the parties be examined.

June 5.—Consideration of the business of Delinquents; ordered that a conference be had on Friday next. Inquiry by what authority Heynes' wages were raised from 60*l.* to 120*l.* per annum; the consultations under Rastell's hand, then President at Surat, and other factors, were read, whereby it appeared that by the authority given them by the Company and for his abilities and good service, he was thought worthy of the augmentations. The Court conceived they were bound to make good that act, and ordered Ellam to perfect the account accordingly against next Court. They then fell into dispute whether it were fit to continue power in their factors to raise their servants' wages, which was left to further consideration. The Committees of the Warehouses entreated to view, value, and sell the remains of commodities, since divers of them are so ill conditioned they cannot be sold by the candle. Committee appointed to conclude with the Custom House for custom of goods brought home in the last fleet.

June 7.—Information that one of the Company's boats lost from the Downs was found at Hastings, but that the lord of the soil seemed scrupulous to deliver it; resolved that a letter be written about same. Concerning a debt of one Littleton to the Company for 150*l.*; unless present payment be made to be proceeded against. Opinion to sell by the candle the two old ships [Elizabeth and Ruby] at Blackwall if the Governor approve; also parcel of goods. Order that Stone's advice be taken in the matter of the *scire facias* concerning Dye's adventure. Petition of Lawrence White for five years' wages of John Portus; Captain Adams certified that he had served as pilot in three voyages from Japan to the Manillas; committed appointed to confer with Capt. Adams therein. The Committees nominated for business in Parliament entreated to attend this afternoon about Lady Dale's business. Desire of Hassan Gagerat, a Guzerat who came over with the Persian Ambassador, to turn Christian and have a lodging in the Star; the Court left him to the care of Wm. Webber, and gave him 10*s.* from the poor box to buy apparel. Request of Verneham, interpreter to the Persian Ambassador, who had appointed him to attend the Lords in the afternoon about the carriage of the Persian merchant, that the Company would send some one with him to acknowledge him to be an Ambassador and to confer with him about sale of the silk; the Court thought the desire of the Ambassador very reasonable, but would not adhere to either party, yet consented that their Secretary Sherburne should go with Verneham.

June 9.—The Governor related to the Court that the Persian merchant came to his house this morning, where they had some conference about writing over against the Company to the Persian Ambassador in Holland, which the merchant utterly denied, and promised to write and send into Holland to clear himself. Then the Governor acquainted him with an order from the Lords of the Council to the Company to authorise them to mediate between the Ambassador and himself; also that the Ambassador hath sealed up the merchant's doors where the silk is; whereto the merchant answered he should not have so much as 6*d.* and that he would run away within four days Business between the Company and the executors of Brockenden; that his estate was got by private trade and making use of the Company's stock in his hands; also that his example, he being President, encouraged others to like private trade; it was conceived that 500*l.* was not sufficient for the Company's damage: after some discourse the executors referred themselves to the Court, whereupon two sums were propounded, 300*l.* and 500 marks, but by erection of hands it was concluded that 300*l.* should be abated out of Brockenden's estate to clear all reckonings betwixt them and the Company except the custom of their goods; to which the executors very willingly submitted, and to compound for the diamonds remaining in the Treasurer's custody. The increase of Heynes' wages found to amount to 423*l.*; was referred to examination. Demand of John Fletcher for remainder of his wages; he was told it was very strange that going out carpenter's mate in three years he should raise an estate of 700*l.*; he confessed he carried out 200*l.* in ryals of 8, and putting it out at several rates so gained his estate; whereupon by erection of hands it was agreed he should pay 50*l.* towards the relief of maimed mariners. Consideration of the excessive gain that men make in letting out ryals of 8 in the Indies at 10*s.* apiece and upwards, and the misery that poor men undergo in taking money at such a high rate; ordered that no ryals be let out at above 8*s.* the ryal, and if any man enter the ryals at a higher rate the overplus to be forfeited to the relief of poor and maimed mariners. Gratification to Rastell, late President at Surat, for some especial reasons respited for 8 or 10 days. 17 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 464–480.]

June 10.
Batavia.

328. Henry Hawley, President, Rich. Bix, and Geo. Muschampe to Harris (at Jambi). Their last letter by the Roebuck was dated Feb. 16. The Reformation dispeeded from Macassar 22 February, returned in safety 12 May laden with cloves and other commodities. The King of Macassar was then upon his warlike expeditions and report says hath taken Booton; our people there in health; Shorte stays the King's return to establish Varneworthy chief. The Portuguese domineer there exceedingly as knowing themselves free under the King's protection, but have written to the King to suppress their insolences, or else give the English the like liberty to right their wrongs, or leave his country. Arrival there of two Danish ships which sailed for Bejamas and Succadana to settle factories in those places. Return of the Simon and Jude from Lagundy 25 Feb. with ballast; her voyage chiefly to see the Charles and Hart past the straits. By letters from Masuli-

1626.

patam were advertised of the Rose cast away in Bejarone, 31 leagues from Masulipatam; her goods saved by Danish ships and delivered at Masulipatam, but her leak found incurable, and her hull therefore fired; she lost by mortality 12 blacks and five English, the rest weak. By that disaster much want the goods of Masulipatam, but the Falcon sent from Surat with provisions collected in that factory for these parts expected by October. Complaint of the Noqueda of Pahang, long since rifled or surprised by the Coaster, against Ellsmore; the matter referred to arbitration; condemned to pay the Noqueda 650 ryals of eight and restore to him the parcels of tin last sent in the Roebuck; he parted right well contented, but who shall pay the loss is not yet peremptorily determined; Ellsmore lays much blame on Colbach. The Swallow dispeeded for Japara 13 March, returned laden April 10. Arrival of China junks at Japara with good store of beer and junkets of small worth, wherewith they have gleaned up all the ryals and so left our heads addled and our purses light which evily fitteth an Indian commonwealth. Arrival of the Dutch ship Leyden, 12 months upon the way, with the loss of 22 men. In Guinea they met with fresh news out of Europe; great armies in the field and preparation of all sides by sea and land; dare not write particulars until more certainty, but all Christendom is in a tumult; the Spaniards with 80 galleons have freed Brazil from the Dutch, confounded 19 Dutch ships, and put all their men to the sword; not above two escaped. Arrival of the Royal Anne in ballast from Surat, 3rd June, with provisions, but no goods for the Company, through the disastrous chances of the times. Of four vessels this year's fleet out of England for Surat only the pinnace Falcon is arrived. The Lion, encountered by five galleons defended herself bravely yet with much difficulty escaped to Gombroon, landed her money, coral, and cloth, but was the next day assailed by Rufrero's fleet of frigates; defended herself the second time valiantly to Rufrero's great disadvantage, yet at last was with multitudes so oppressed that she fired herself; her poor remainder of men, 26, leapt into the sea, were taken by the Portuguese, and put all but one to death. The Palsgrave and Dolphin forsook the Lion in her chief distress in her first conflict, were pursued by the five galleons and divers frigates and when overtaken made two day's fight, but the event not known, or what has become of them, only the galleons have returned to Bombay with loss of masts and yards, therefore some hope still remains that the two ships may be in safety. The Royal James and Jonas, both full laden, parted with the Royal Ann at Cape Comorin, directing their course for England. All the Dutch ships at that time in company at Cape Comorin also betook themselves to their several courses; three for this place, with the Royal Ann, but are not yet arrived; seven under the conduct of the butcher Speult purpose to winter in the Red Sea. With these great forces of the Hollanders, advantage might have been taken to discomfort the enemy; some flourishes Speult made as if he would have sought them in their harbours, but perceiving President Kerridge more forward than himself upon fair and equal terms, he slunk his head out of the collar; so the James, Jonas, Ann, and Falcon proceeded on their several voyages, leaving Speult to his designs. These disasters will occasion great distraction in the Company's affairs, especially if the Palsgrave and Dolphin be lost, for our rivals of Holland are afloat, their fleet having arrived in Swally Road three days before the Portuguese galleons came to intercept both them and us; those galleons returning after the fight were met by three Dutch ships of war, but passed one by the other without shot or the least show of offence. But well might both Dutch and English have been intercepted by the Portuguese, had not a storm first put them from their anchors in Swally Road, in which two of them perished and the rest were so dispersed that the Jonas, Ann, Falcon, and three Dutch ships, though straggling, yet arrived in safety without resistance. And although those three English ships fell into their laps, yet the Lion saved the best of her goods and sold her cargo dearly. Know not what the Palsgrave and Dolphin have done; so that howsoever great our loss, it might well have been much more. The Dutch have lost no goods but much reputation, in denying to go forth with us when the Portuguese challenged both before Swally Road, and in passing by the tottered galleons. The Portuguese gain is nothing; our loss is great, but not to be esteemed in respect of what it might have been, and the forewarning us not to live in such security in these parts. This therefore may rather be called a blessing than misfortune, and he that fareth best is not made so happy but at least one feather is fallen from his plume, which, though presently not missed, may yet prejudice him in the time to come. Letters received from Jambi Factory from Harris, Colbach, and Webb, also one from Caij Chille by his son. As they concern errors in account, questions personal, and differences, the Jambi factors are desired jointly to consider of them. Concerning the supposed error in Sill's account. Their wants shall be supplied by the Coaster which will soon be ready; much desire the Roebuck's return to be new trimmed. Were fain to send the King's watch for England, for here is not any that could perfect it. For the aid required by the King against the Achinder, have in former letters sufficiently expressed resolution. Purpose immediately to dissolve the Acheen factory, for which purpose the Reformation is repairing. The hazard they run in trusting the Chinese, be they dice players or else whosoever; must use counsel of the Dutch. Great loss of pepper at Jambi through weighing. Have lent to the Noqueda 500 ryals of 8 on behalf of Cittitamas, who has given security. Doubt not Harris's continual care, but must put him in mind of our nation's decayed reputation at Jambi, trusting he will repair it, not only in managing businesses like a merchant, but in governing with order and civil duties like a Christian. No manner of gaming to be tolerated; drunkenness, besides the evil affinity it hath with this climate to sottify and shorten men's days, also unfits men for any place of trust. Not to be sparing in instructing each and everyone in the Company's affairs, or in all other civil and necessary duties. Also must keep a vigilant eye upon the mystery of trade, and warn them in Batavia how it may be best supported in Jambi, and what provision to make if that place will vent other commodities besides ryals and cloth. A merchant's eye must be upon everything, therefore much blame former times that, as only for a Romford market, nothing more was advertised in letters for Jambi than the price of pepper and the vent of cloth. Must not conceit it sufficient to do as former times have done, for we are not to live by precedent but by reason. The Company give their factors no manner of prescription when they entertain them, but out of affiance in their worth commit their great estate to their orderings; must therefore endeavour to entertain their interests so that posterity may be guided by the good and not obduced by the ill which may appear in our actions. Especially commend the remembrance of the Articles with the Dutch Company in 1619. Meantime, though we endure many intolerable indignities and inconveniences, we will endeavour by all possible means to redress them or procure remedy in Europe, and the same mind should be in them at Jambi. Are not ignorant how advantageous the Dutch are in their projects, and know well how wily they are to evade, but we will not be provoked to leave the right way. Must not be tonguetied when anything is amiss, but rectify it by good and commendable means. Know also that in plain cases the Dutch are out of measure ceremonious to preserve their honour, but often are deceived in their opinions; they dance in a net, their fidelity being ostentatious but not sincere, which we stick not to tell them; thus there is a combat between sincerity and subtilty. 13 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1229.]

June 10. Surat. **329.** President Thomas Kerridge to John Banggam. Knows not whether best to write or to be silent, so much having been already said to so little purpose. Our general letter will show Banggam that the Surat Council are sensible of his long silence and wearied with many unexpected excuses and delays. He knows the Company have often urged that returns are the life of trade, and the trade of these parts, even from port to port, and hence to England, yields 50 per cent. per year. Has often expressed a desire to have an end, and doubts not that Banggam will return if he cannot accomplish that for him. Barker has written earnestly concerning the sale of his carpets; desires to hear from Banggam how they are rated. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1230.]

June 12–14. **330.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that a letter be sent to Hastings about the long boat which is taken up there; also that a writ be taken out against Littleton, who is indebted to the Company in 200*l.* Ordered that those who keep prick and check are not fit to be paymasters also; that Blunt keep the prick and check as formerly, and Thos. Rillston pay the porters every week. Request on behalf of the Persian merchant to entreat the Court to reconcile the differences between him and the Persian Ambassador. The Court made answer that they will have nothing to do with the silk, and therefore will leave him to take his own

1626.

course. Ordered that Mountney pay Hugh Perry 20*s*. disbursed for the Company by Tucker.

June 14.—Consideration of the differences between the Persian Ambassador and merchant, and how they have wronged the Company by their untrue reports sent to Holland that the Company had seized their silk. The danger to their estates in Persia if the King of Persia be possessed with a belief of said reports; ordered that a letter be written to the factors in Persia relating the whole business, also that a letter be procured from the Ambassador himself, and his hand to the order of the Lords. Request of said Persian to borrow 300*l*. of the Company, which the Court seemed very willing to grant, but ordered nothing therein. Request of Alderman Venn for 30 deals granted. Ordered that Bartholomew Churchman, late master of the Moon, receive wages due to him for the time of his imprisonment with the Dutch, but for the wages of his servant, Edward Pettley, and for a hogshead of butter pretended to be taken from him, the Court refused to give any order until Churchman first make good proof both of the delivery and that it was his own and not the Company's. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.* 481–485.]

June 14. **331.** The East India Company to the Privy Council. Have laboured, according to their Lordships' order of the 6th inst., to reconcile the differences between the Persian Ambassador and merchant, but can bring them to no good effect; for albeit the Ambassador is very inclinable to reason and careful of his promise to their Lordships, the merchant is so refractory, and through his passion so incapable of advice, and so violently bent to oppose the Ambassador, that his peremptory answer is, that he will neither submit to the Ambassador nor give him the value of sixpence for his relief, desiring them not to importune him any more, and seeming much displeased as conceiving they are the procurers of their Lordships' order, wherein they have done nothing but what they have been commanded. *Signed by* Christopher Clitherow, Deputy, and seven of the Committees. 1 *p.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. XXIX., No.* 83, *Cal.* 353].

June 14. Ispahan. **332.** Thos. Barker, John Purifey, Robt. Loftus, and Geo. Smith to the East India Company. Have received letters of March and November 1624 and March and April 1625, all which came to hand on May 27 last by an Armenian from Aleppo. The cause of the want of weight of silk is that in those places where they have been constrained to receive the silk the moistness of the climate hath bred want though received with surplus. The Palsgrave and Dolphin not coming to port the last monsoon, no little discouragement; formerly advised what was received out of the Lion and Falcon. Supposing that some shipping would be here this summer monsoon, would have sent caffila down with the camels that brought up our goods but Mullayimbeg being at Court none of his ministers here would grant what was required. Heartily glad the Company has taken in good part their endeavours touching the contract made with this Emperor; it will raise up the heads of drooping credit and enable them to put off

1626.
June 14. the quantities of English commodities desired. Acquainted Mullayimbeg's brother and Mahomet Salliheg, brother of Mahomet Allibeg, with the contents of the Company's letters, and likewise wrote to the Court; they gave special grant to carry to port what quantity of silk seemed good, but we are scared of venturing too forwards before hearing what the Company has designed. Silk should yearly be carried down to port to be ready at our fleet's coming, but wanting intelligence of the Company's designs have not so far urged it as might and shall be done. Cochineal worth at present 11 tomauns the maund (*i.e.* 3*l.* 5*s.* per lb.), but cannot write a certain price for it, for it is brought from Venice and Constantinople and taken through Holland, and according to the quantity is the esteem. The Russians take quantities of untwisted silk in colours; will not wish the Company to send hither yearly above 200 lbs. in weight until further proof. Prices of ready moneys: the ryal of 8 passeth without weighing at 13 shahees per dollar; the lion dollar at 10 shahees; Sultaneies and Hungary ducats at 24 shahees, Venice ducats at 24½ per piece; gold in mass sold ordinarily at 33½ to 34 shahees per mittigal. When making mention of a commodity being sold for such a price, mean the ordinary and current coins of the country, all foreign being sold as merchandise; these are in six species: pieces (gold); abbassees, mahmodes, shahees, and vistees (silver); and cusbeggs (brass); the coined gold is of one value and very seldom passing; in this country's language it is called an hezar, which is English "a thousand," *i.e.*, a thousand deneires, which is 200 cusbeggs, or 50 vistees, or 20 shahees, or 10 mahmodes, or 5 abbassees; the abbassee being 200 deneires, the mahmode 100, the shahee 50, the vistee 20, and the cusbegg 5. The people do not make their account by naming so many abbassees or shahees, but by tomauns (the greatest denomination) and thousands, hundreds, fifties, &c. decimally. Factors in India should have good care for the yearly providing of freight; the benefit will not be small, whereof the Dutch have this year not only partaken, but wholly prevented us to the amount of 2,000*l.*; whereupon these people have objected the profit the Dutch brought to the Khan. It may turn to account for speedier returns if the ships coming from England can serve their monsoons with safety and convenience, provided they be of force to withstand the Portuguese, who scarcely will be expulsed this gulf until they be roused from their hole Muscat, which must be done with more than our own forces; so long as they remain there, dare not consent our ships should run about the coast of Arabia, but rather that they lie under Ormuz till the fine of August, then to meet the expected fleet at Surat, unless they be of sufficient strength to resist the enemy. Sir Robert Sherley falsely pretendeth himself to be an Ambassador from the King of Persia; his Majesty of Persia never so much as made mention of him to the agents, much less of his embassage; he hath correspondence with friars resident here, who have advertised the King of his intended return hither; suppose it would be more welcome news to his Majesty that he remained in Christendem; his two propositions are futile and unlikely ever to be accomplished, being (1) the providing of a galley, which manifesteth the truth of

1626.
June 14. his embassage, for why should the King of Persia instance that, when there are at least 20 good frigates and galliots lie unprofitable at the port which if well manned would be able to resist the ordinary number of Portuguese frigates cruising about Ormuz and other ports? (2.) The transport of merchants hence into England and hither again; as to which no Persian or Moor will adventure upon our ships so long voyages, and those Armenians and Chulfalines who have once tasted of their tediousness will have small encouragement to undertake them again. So will leave Sir Robt. to his own inventions, whose vain brain begotten projects still prove abortive, and whose actions many to their undoing have had experience of. The chief of the Dutch is returned from the Court, having procured a writing for the abatement of the price of silk and a set rate for their commodities. Prices of silk and of commodities which Mullayimbeg is to take from them in truck for same; this writing is for three years with confirmation under his Majesty's seal; have often in vain desired of the Dutch a sight thereof, but by chance got a copy from Mullayimbeg's men. Our goods deferred in delivery because Mullayimbeg was absent, have been delivered in the presence of Mahomet Sallibeg. Fearing difference at making up the accounts, have dispatched two of the chiefest and sufficientest servants to Court with letters to Mahomet Allibeg and others chiefly intimating news received from England, that two ships were daily expected at Bender Abbass, that large supplies might yearly be looked for from England, India, and the southwards, with excuses for not coming in person to Court through the want of presents, owing to our ships not having this year come to port, and finally requesting a confirmation to us of those things granted to the Dutch, hoping his Majesty's favour was no less to the English than to them, considering how long we have trafficked in his dominions, by what great difficulties dangers and loss of men and ships had made way to this trade, and the yearly damage sustained in maintaining it. For better attaining our desire have given a present to Mahomet Allibeg's vizier for his master of the value of five tomauns, and his letter to the King for receipt thereof, together with some knives and a gold ring set with 11 small diamonds belonging to the Chief Agent, to the intent they might not go empty handed. The writing to the Dutch not so effectual as that last received by the English, so may doubt its performance, especially when they see such quantities of cloth and tin as the Company have determined to send. Explain that others have effected what they themselves projected, and have built upon our foundations, for they first caused the silk to be brought to Isaphan, and its abatement in price with a set value upon commodities. Neither is it a marvel if his Majesty of Persia is more tractable now than ever by reason of the wars with the Turk, which since the taking of Bagdad are hotter than hath been since his coming to his reign. The King's subjects are affrighted, and seek to withdraw their whole estates from those parts into Christendom or India; and there are also other causes against prosperity. Think ourselves therefore able to perform as much for the benefit of our masters as the best Hollander here residing. Have in like manner written

1626.

to the Khan of Shiraz, who is with his Majesty at the camp, impetrating his aid to our servants in effecting what they were sent for, and requesting reformation of divers wrongs about the customs complained of by Jno. Benthall at the port; would not by letters fervently move these matters, but will do so upon his Excellency's return to Ispahan or Shiraz, where personal conference may more prevail. Likewise will not be wanting then again to instance the Hollanders' customs which the Khan last year granted for their fight jointly with us against the Portuguese, which will be best procured by our King's Majesty's letters out of England. Make no doubt but the Company has treated of this with the Shah's Ambassador if safe arrived in England, of whose embassage they cannot write, being unknown to them. Enclose account of customs made up by Jno. Benthall. The Khan desirous to use merchants courteously. By Benthall's letter, dated Gombroon the 21st May, the news reported by an English renegade is that the Palsgrave and Dolphin after their fight at Damaun surprised a Portuguese ship laden with horses for Goa, returned with her to Surat, and remained there till the fleet from Gombroon arrived there likewise. Also 10 ships were discovered a few days' journey eastward from Muscat upon the coast of Arabia, whether friends or foes not known; hope they may be ships from England in company with others from Surat. Have sent copies of the Company's letters to Benthall. Are determined to dispeed Robt. Loftus to their assistance, and to bring up goods. No silk yet weighed here, Mullayimbeg's officers being employed about receiving the Hollanders' goods; besides the great Biram is approached. The Dutch by great presents get many friends, for better effecting our business we must do the like. The King expects the Company yearly to provide for him somewhat extraordinary, as fine clothes, fair looking glasses, barrels for pieces, knives, &c. Cannot farther insist until news either from Court or from the port. 6 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1228, *pp.* 6–8.]

June 16–19. **333.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that James Dorrell have a copy of the Company's last order made between them and him as executors to his brother Henry, deceased. This day sennight appointed for a Court of Sales, also for the ships Elizabeth and Ruby. Ordered that Washburne certify against next Court what warrants are already served, and whether all that have underwrit are served. Renewed suit of Lawrence White for John Porter's wages, alleging he was entertained before he ran away from the Portugese; the Court willed him to make proof. Ordered that the orders agreed upon at the last meeting at Blackwall be read upon Wednesday next. Ordered that Francis Futter, factor, from the Indies, receive 150*l.*, the interest of two-thirds of his wages, according to order made before he went the voyage. Ordered that Capt. Hall receive the remainder of money due for his indigo.

June 19.—Ordered that Edward Lee entreat those who have not received either to take out their pepper or show the reason of their refusal. Relation of the Governor about their powder mills, that there is an absolute prohibition against them, and a message from

1626.

Sir John Coke for the speedy pulling of them down; resolved to attend the Lords of the Council about same. Consideration whether to sell their dust of indigo by the candle at the next Court of Sales or to send it to Amsterdam; resolved to put it to the candle. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. VIII.*, 485–489.]

June 19. **334.** Petition of the East India Company to Duke of Buckingham. John Brooke, late master of the Moon, on his return from the Indies in September last most maliciously cast away said ship on the rocks near Dover; petitioners having questioned said Brooke in the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, Sir Geo. Newman declined to appoint a day for the trial during the sitting of Parliament. Parliament being now dissolved, petitioners pray the Duke to direct Sir Geo. to appoint a day for the trial or permit them to proceed in the Admiralty Court. *Underwritten is the* Answer of the Duke that he liked well that petitioners should proceed in the Admiralty Court in London, so that it did not prejudice the Cinque Ports. June 22. *See ante*, *No.* 314. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXX., No.* 35, *Cal. p.* 358.]

June 21–26. **335.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the adventure of Edwd. Jordan, who had failed, and had transported his adventure in trust to Robt. Edwards, who now intends to pass it over to Sir John Gore; that the Court could not take away Sir John Gore's right, if he had any, but will not suffer it to be again transported. Concerning an amount charged in the account of Harrison, deceased. Information of the Governor of the particular goods which Churchman pretends are saved and belong to him, now in the Company's hands; ordered that Chauncey bring Churchman's book of particulars under the hand of Dibbs, of Dover. Motion of Leatt about the time for payment of his bargain of benjamin. Ordered to bestow upon Rastell 200*l.* for extraordinary services, notwithstanding it was objected it is a losing trade, and that he hath received wages for service performed. The ordnance at Deptford having been proved and 100 found serviceable and 22 broken, ordered that the unserviceable ordnance be sold, the remainder put in store for the ships to be set out this year, so there will be no necessity to provide any new.

June 23.—Observations of Francis Lemens read concerning the Dutch East India Company; the 51st Article makes mention of 45 per cent. taken by that Company in the Indies of their servants for toll and freight of private trade: And whereas the Company have a purpose to present this relation to the Lords, resolved to abstract such particular articles as show the wicked practices of the Dutch against the English Company and their trade, and to exhibit those to their Lordships, yet withal to deliver in their whole book. Report of Treasurer Bateman that since 1621 divers great sums of money have been paid to the Company's servants, but how discharged he knew not; the Court then descended to particulars, and required Cappur to perfect his accounts according to former order. Yonge accounted last in May was a twelvemonth. Fotherby said his account for 1624 was brought in, but his book of 1625 is

1626.

not yet perfected; he required him to finish and present them to be audited. Ordered that Sambrooke, as men's accounts come in audited, discharge them from time to time. Consideration of the Dover business; Thos. Chauncey delivered up a book of goods saved from the Moon, which book was formerly brought in by Churchman. Complaint of Brockenden's executors against Chauncey for detaining 170 pieces of calico as thirds for saving calicoes, and that 800 pieces had been received by him. Chauncey's reply; he confessed to selling 170 pieces to Hughes the linendraper, in Cheapside, where also were sold divers men's calicoes delivered by Sir John Hippisley and Dibbs before any commission from the Company to Yonge and himself. Also as to Churchman's demands, who was told the Company had no calicoes of his; Churchman or any other that can justly demand anything, left to seek from those who received. Examination of Chauncey as to whether all goods sold were brought to account, and whether all goods saved had been brought to the Company's house; also examination of Brokenden's executors on same subjects. The Governor observed that the whole business hath miscarried, that some goods had been delivered at Dover, some at London, some had been sold, some were yet at Dover, some at the Custom House, and some had been brought up, and that the Company rested unsatisfied with these proceedings. Therefore it was moved that all goods, both at Dover and the Custom House may be ordered to be brought up to the Company's house, and the money for the calicoes sold brought in, and that a time be fixed and witnesses summoned for further examination of this business, all which was left to further consideration.

June 26.—Re-examination of the Dover business; complaint against Chauncey for buying 100 pipes of oil and other goods when he was sent about the Company's occasions, also for buying 170 pieces of calicoes, and his answer. Some of the goods saved from the Moon belonged to James Burgess, master, who fell sick and could not perform the voyage. After much dispute it was resolved that Chauncey present an exact account of what came to his hands, and the Court gave free leave to Brookes, Churchman, and any other to take what course they please against Chauncey and Yonge for recovery of goods they can prove came to their hands. Demand of Lawrence White for John Porter's wages referred until the coming home of the next ship from Jacatra. Ordered that Langley's bill of charges be paid in the suit between the Company and Lamprey, and what is due to the Registrar of the Admiralty about Chester and Ellerton. 12 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., VIII.* 489–501.]

June 30.
Canterbury.

336. Sir Geo. Newman to Sir John Hippisley. The East India merchants have petitioned the Duke of Buckingham for the trial of Brooke in London, but his Grace refuses to violate the liberties of the Cinque Ports, Brooke having been apprehended at Dover. Is now ready to hold an Admiralty Court, and also a Court of Oyer and Terminer, where Brooke must be tried if the East India Company have determined to proceed against him criminally. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XXX., No.* 76, *Cal. p.* 363.]

1626.
July 4. **337.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Appointed for election of Governor, Deputy, Treasurers, and Committees. Mr. Governor, observing so poor an assembly, took occasion to remember an Italian proverb intimating that it is by reason of the ill success which of late years the Company have had in their returns, it being the natural inclination of all men to follow the rising not the declining sun, nevertheless he wished them not to be discouraged, for he had yet good hope of a plentiful increase. The Acts of the last General Court being read, the first clause concerning the gratifications was confirmed. Mr. Governor next made known that the standing Committee and some of the generality had met two or three times and heard divers propositions for giving contentment to the Delinquents, and that of Mr. Scott was most approved of, viz., that those who have brought in but part of their adventure, and from whom no more payments can be expected, should stay to the last and receive out no dividend until those who have brought in their payments orderly shall have received out so much that the remainder of their adventure proportionately may equal that of those in arrear, and from that time all to divide alike; in which case the Delinquents are to have both brokes and interest remitted. But considering that the loss of interest will not much exceed 20,000*l.* in the 1,600,000*l.* stock, he was of opinion it were much better to carry a fluent and open hand towards them (many being in want and misery) than to press upon them in a strict manner; whereupon, after remark, by a general erection of hands, said proposition was ratified. Next followed the election of the Governor, whereupon, in an address from Mr. Governor to the generality, he made known to them his earnest and hearty desire that they would release him from that employment, which he did not for form and according to custom, but really from his heart, both in respect of his own particular and also in respect of the good which may redound to the Company. Mr. Governor having left the chair the Deputy Governor in a speech dwelt on the state of the Company's affairs, which he said do now as it were lie bleeding, and weighing the many good offices Mr. Governor is able to do the Company, he entreated them to join with him in his particular suit to the Governor to continue in his place. It was further intimated by one of the generality that if Mr. Governor should leave the Company, it would overthrow their whole affairs, for it would be imagined he gave it now over because he knows it is bad. The Court, notwithstanding further remarks from Mr. Governor, would in no sort incline to satisfy his request; whereupon Mr. Governor, upon withdrawing himslf as desired, said he had learnt as well to obey as to govern, and being put in election with Alderman Cambell and Alderman Freeman, Sir Morris Abbott, Knt., was again most freely elected Governor for the year ensuing. Sheriff Clitherowe re-elected Deputy. Robert Bateman, Treasurer, then made known that his resolution was not to hold that place any longer, for (owing to the death of Mr. Stone) the whole burden would lie upon him, that since taking this employment he had been forced to give over

trading, which had tended much to his prejudice, nevertheless it was reported, which troubled him to hear, that Mr. Stone and Mr. Harrison should get their estates by being Treasurers to the East India Company, which cannot but reflect upon himself a matter very strange to his understanding to be imagined by any, when out of salary they pay 280*l.* yearly to three servants to assist them. Upon debate it was considered that the trade being declined and the stock at an end, one Treasurer would be sufficient, and by erection of hands Robert Bateman was again chosen Treasurer, who seemed much displeased that he had deserved so ill at the Company's hands as to be denied his request, but though against his will, was content to accept the place for this year only, Mr. Warner promising to continue to be assistant to him. A loss in one of the cashier's accounts of 52*l.* which Mr. Treasurer knew not how to rectify, was ordered to be put to the account of profit and loss. Election of Messrs. John Williams, Humphrey Smith, John Langham, Henry Andrewes, Simon Edmonds, and John Gayer, Committees, in the places of Fowkes and Cartwright, deceased, Alderman Venn chosen Sheriff of London, and Messrs. Crispe, Strode, and Browne. Names of the 24 committees elected for the ensuing year:—

Alderman Cambell.
Alderman Ducie.
[Nich.] Leatt.
[Robt.] Bell.
[Thos.] Styles.
Henry Garway.
William Garway.
[Thos.] Mun.
[Jeff.] Kirby.
[Ant.] Abdi.
[Edward] Warner.
Mr. Spurstowe.
Clement Harby.
Job Harby.
[John] Milward.
Mr. Mustard.
[Gyles] Martyn.
[John] Cordell.
John Williams.
Humph. Smith.
Henry Andrewes.
John Gayer.
John Langham.
Simon Edmonds.

July 7.—Court Minutes of the East India Company. An action to be entered against Thomas Reynolds who broke up the hold in the Expedition. The searchers and under officers at Gravesend to be gratified for dispatch of the last ships. Request of John Powell that Weldon's adventure might be transferred to him in regard of a debt that since Weldon's death he hath letters of administration granted by Sir Henry Marten; to encourage well-deserving men in their service the freedom of the Company was bestowed upon him gratis, and said adventure of 50*l.* transferred to him, provided he relinquished all claim to a pretended debt of Wm. Wilson, whereto he willingly consented. Information of Mr. Governor that the Persian Ambassador desires a further supply of money; debate whether it be fit to give way any further in this kind to him, for since their last accommodation Mr. Governor found him very inconstant in his resolutions, and that he desires before writing into Persia a sight of the Company's letters that he may frame his accordingly, and he would have the Company write what they think good and he will sign. Agreed that Vernham, his interpreter, should tell the Ambassador as from himself to sell some of the silk for his present occasions, which will be far more honourable than to borrow, that writing the letters was his own promise and they cannot expect less; but for the Company to direct the Ambassador what to write and to acquaint him with their letters, or to meddle with the silk or the merchant they must be excused. In regard of their great debt at interest and the many disbursements to be made on return of their ships within two or three months; a speedy sale of all their pepper at a Court of Sales by the candle was discussed, but the consideration deferred. Treasurer Bateman of opinion that the Court of Sales be not deferred, for if it be not speedy the town will be much emptied by reason of the Bristowe fair; resolved that the sale be Wednesday next, and that all who have underwrit for pepper and have not yet received it, have notice to come and weigh it out before Tuesday night. That the Lord Duke's resolution concerning Brooks was that his trial must be at Dover, for to try him here in the Admiralty will be an absolute infringement of the privileges of the Cinque Ports. It was remembered that Brooks and Churchman offered to submit to the Company rather than to abide the trial, so if their submission come freely and speedily, resolved to refer the ending of the cause to the arbitrament of Sir Henry Marten. Concerning three chests of cloth of gold lately arrived at the Custom House from Florence, and an offer of certain pieces of cloth of gold, and a fair suit of tapestry hangings. Ordered to forbear to deliver the 100 barrels of bad powder to Evelyn, as ordered at last Court, but to carry them to Deptford, where Mr. Blyth undertakes to work them anew and make them serviceable.

July 10.—Mr. Governor observed that the Company's dilatory proceeding upon occasions of difference begets much discontent and evil report upon the Company which he advised might be reformed, instancing the business about which Sir Charles Cornwallis has come so often. Order concerning 12 diamonds and certain sparks of diamonds belonging to John Browne's estate. 200 pieces of fine blue bastas to be exposed to sale at the next Court of Sales, and set up at 10*s.* per book. About Ball's business, the solicitor having neglected to draw up the sentence in the Star Chamber, and to enter action against his executors. Relation of the proceedings before the Lords between the Persian merchant and those to whom the silk was sold, the merchant now accounts the Company his very loving friends; seeing the Ambassador has sealed up the silk Milward will petition the Lords to be quit of the bargain. The Court altogether unwilling to meddle with the money, the merchant resolving to allow the Ambassador no money, but when the silk is sold and weighed out the merchant will go over into Holland. Order to inquire into the value of the rent of the house and ship yard at Deptford. Questions if the remainder of this stock produced any profit whether Delinquents shall share therein, secondly, whether those that have paid in half or more shall be quit of interest and brokes or only Delinquents that have not paid half; resolved to have a meeting purposely to settle same. Committees nominated to take care of the sale of the two ships, if not sold at the Court on Wednesday. Mr. Warner entreated to second the proceedings of Messrs. Martyn and Hanson in stirring up those indebted to the Company to bring in the moneys due. Alderman Hodges and others complaining that they are called upon when they owe nothing, the Auditors were directed forthwith to perfect the account of debts, also to see how Littleton's account stands, and to cast up brokes upon goods bought from the time payments were due until they were made. Consideration about the powder mills; that notwithstanding the King's command for cessation of the work, yet three or four had made offer to re-establish it, and that my Lord Duke had been moved by petition to mediate to his Majesty for continuance of that work. Answer presented of those underwriters for pepper who had not taken it out; the Court of opinion they could not force them to take the Star's pepper which was not then in England, and is of another sort. Examination of Fotherby concerning his book of accounts for 1625 not yet brought in, also of Webb who depends on Fotherby's for 1624. Fotherby at his own request is freed from "keeping a cash." Examination of Mountney why his books for 1624 and 1625 were yet imperfect; that Edward Seager was ordered to keep the books for him and Mr. Walker at the Custom House; he was required to finish his accounts without delay, Mr. Governor declaring he knew no way to rectify these things but absolutely to suspend all those whose accounts were not delivered in until their accounts be perfected. Concerning the dismission of John Catterall the timber measurer, he was ordered westward to buy great timber to finish the work, and therefore for a time it was resolved to continue Catterall as formerly.

July 12.—The Persian merchant gave the Company thanks for bailing him in the action against him by Messrs. Geere and Darling, and signified that the difference was now ended by the Lords of the Council. He also said that he had sold his silk to Capt. Milward, and entreated the Company to deliver it, and to keep account of the quantity that belonged to the King of Persia and to himself, and to receive the money; but the Court would not meddle therein. The Governor then told the merchant that he had not kept his promise to allow the Ambassador the money he required; whereupon he seemed much disconcerted and offered to deliver his key and all to the Company, but observing his violent passions and resolute proceedings the Court refused to meddle therewith. To have Sir Henry Marten's opinion as to ending the business of Brooks and Churchman by arbitrament. The Star's pepper to be put to the candle at 18*d.*, 19*d.*, and 20*d.* at 3–6 months garbled, and ungarbled 1*d.* per lb. less. Inventory of Browne's estate to the value of 89*l.*, besides rings and stones belonging to three or four factors sold together by Sir Thomas Smythe for 100*l.*; so his brother was acquainted that there is 348*l.* due from Browne to the Company, and but 140*l.* from them to him. Confession of Thomas Thomkins and Thomas Horne, labourers in Blackwall yard, that they had stolen nails to the value of 20s., and sold them to one Bird in Rosemary Lane. Warner, one of the masters of Bridewell

1626.

entreated to make his warrant to send them thither to be punished. It appearing that divers women and girls come into the yard under the pretence of buying chips, but to steal nails, ordered that none be suffered to come into the yard to buy chips. Petition of David Bourne read, that he was excluded from being an adventurer because he had not paid in the first year's capital, and therefore required payment of 500*l.* due upon account of the old stock, and 375*l.* paid in upon his subscription of 4,000*l.* in the new, with interest, and complaining of the Act whereby he alleged he was hindered from sale of his adventure when it would have yielded 20 per cent. profit, which he conceived the Company had no power to do, or to tie them to their adventures when it was a losing trade. Order of 17th June 1617 read, and it was declared that the whole scope of the Company's orders gives them power to do as they shall see cause. That there was an Act of General Court that the dividends on the old stock shall supply payment of those in arrear in the new; that in August 1623 Bourne himself transferred 500*l.* from the old to the new account; that there is no Act to hinder the sale of adventures but of only such as were admitted by grace, and that was made when a great personage underwrit a great sum, paid in never a penny and yet sold his adventure for 400*l.*, that order being made to prevent the like practice, and in no way extending to him; that if he thought meet his case might be propounded to a General Court; and that he had received more favour than any, the Company having paid him 60*l.* or 70*l.* to relieve his necessities, and remitted his brokes of 30*l.*; but they refused to answer his petition in writing or give copies of their orders, and would not hearken to his motion that he and they should each nominate two to determine the difference with the Lord Keeper for umpire, forseeing how dangerous was such a course. John Sadler to pay 30*s.* freight per cwt. for nine bags of turmerick, and Mrs. Byam to pay the same rate for hers. 23 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 1–23.]

July 12. **338.** Minutes of a Court of Sales. Bezoar stones, Jambi, Priamam, Malabar, and stony pepper, blue calicoes, pintado, red and other hangings sold; with names of purchasers and the prices. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 24.]

July 12. The Hague. **339.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. After presentation of his Majesty's letters to the States, related his Majesty's kind usage of their two East Indian ships at Plymouth; to which he had a very respectful answer renewing their assurance to give his Majesty satisfaction both in point of honour and profit for what concerned the business of Amboyna, and for answer to the points in his Majesty's letter, requiring time. [*Extract Holland Corresp.*] *The "Memoire" of what passed at Carleton's audience of the States General on* 10 *July* 1626 *on the occasion of certain ships of their subjects come from the Indies to Plymouth will be found under date of* 29 *April* 1627 *in Holland Corresp., with other extracts about Coen on the same State Paper, all of which are abstracted.*

1626.
July 13.
Batavia.

340. Jonas Colbach to [the East India Company]. In answer to Harris' partial and railing letters. Hopes the Company will not cast his eight years' service behind his back through the false calumny of his adversaries; is confident in conscience that his accounts are just and honourable; paid what was forced from him to avoid a far greater peril to his person and also the payment of a greater sum of money. Will deliver the rest by word of mouth at the appointed time. *Fragment, the last page only.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1231, *p.* 1.]

July 13-14.

341. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Consideration of the abuses committed in the yard at Blackwall through neglect of the Company's chief officers. The Court conceived themselves much wronged by a report that some of them are discontented with their salaries, and therefore wished them to speak to this point, but none replied. Discussion on the vast expense of timber; Steevens examined and much blamed for being so ill an Husband that he suffered great timber to be hewed out when small will serve, to increase his own profit in chips, whereof by Fotherby's confession from 10*s.* to 25*s.* a week is made; reported that there is wastefully spent in building a ship of 500 tons 500 loads at least. Examination of Fotherby, who said Steevens was moved to these complaints out of a grudge for checking his brother for absence. Examination of the clerk of the ironworks, who was condemned for carelessness for delivering what the workmen required without account, which led to divers parcels of nails being stolen. Examination into the stealing of beef and pork from the storehouses, and Pingly much blamed for carelessness. The porter also charged with neglect in suffering any to leave without being searched, and expressly commanded to search all persons that go in or out of the yard. In conclusion ordered that all women and girls be debarred from going into the yards upon any pretence, and that no more chips be sold, but kept to be expended in the slaughterhouse in lieu of billets. Whether some of the servants now in the yard might not be spared: John Robinson, clerk of the cordage, warned to provide himself betwixt this and Michaelmas next. Boatswain Ingram petitioning for increase of salary was wished to have patience; his report of the extreme disorder and abuse committed by their servants in the yard, partly occasioned by the contention of Fotherby and Steevens in the division of chips, and that the Company's orders are not duly read, whereby officers and workmen newly entertained are ignorant how to carry themselves. Fotherby and Steevens much blamed for their neglect, and required to read said orders at least once a quarter. They were admonished to set apart all manner of heartburning, embrace one another with true affection, and join willingly together in one mind as they are in one service for the good of the Company.

July 14.—Concerning the course to be pursued against George Ball's executors for recovery of the sums due. Motion to lay hold of the Persian silk to secure the Company's estate in Persia against any sinister practice of the merchant or of the Ambassador, who now conceives himself not respected like an Ambassador; resolved that letters be written to the Company's factors and that all passages be freely set down that have occurred since the Ambassador's arrival, the dissension betwixt him and the merchant, and the good offices of the Company to both. Ordered that bills be set up on the Exchange for letting the ship yard and houses at Deptford. Concerning the selling of the Elizabeth and Ruby. Instructions to Thomas Hanson, one of the warehouse keepers employed for bringing in debts due to the Company. 340 barrels of indigo dust sold at 9½*d.* per lb. at 3–6 months, the Company undertaking not to sell any more before Lady Day next. Petition read from Brooks and Churchman, which the Court expected to be an absolute submission, but which proved to be a justification and laid imputations on the Company, for which reparation was demanded; resolved that as they had begun legally so should they end legally, that the ship "was beastly lost," and as to their demands for restitution of goods they had already been answered; that Churchman's wages when imprisoned with the Dutch if not received should be paid. Ordered that Sherburne sue out the Commission of Oyer and Terminer from the Lord Duke for the trial of Brooke. Signing of mariners' wives' bills for two months' pay yearly. Gratifications ordered to the searchers at Gravesend for this year's ships. Concerning the business of Anthony Lound, it was resolved to fine him 20*l.* for his private trade, "so uncredible as he had reported." Petition of John Harris for a sapetto in the Custom House; ordered that the sapetto be brought to the Company's house to be viewed. 10½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 25–35.]

July 15. **342.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. In obedience to his Majesty's command, petitioners have dissolved their powder mills in Surrey and discharged their servants, but having arranged for the purchase of large quantities of saltpetre, and been at great charge in erecting said mills, pray for licence under the great seal to erect mills in Kent and Sussex. *With reference to the Attorney-General to prepare the grant desired by petitioners. Theobalds,* 1626, *July* 15. *See Patent dated* 17 *August, No.* 354. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol.* 31, *No.* 85, *Cal., p.* 376.]

July 17–20. **343.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning a bargain of gumlac bought by Mr. Chamberlain at 7*l.* 10*s.* the cwt., and his desire to exchange same for "gumlac upon sticks" and to buy aloes; referred to the committees of the warehouses to treat with him and report. About Littleton's debt to the Company; if he give not present satisfaction to be put immediately in suit. As soon as the accounts of those that are behind are perfected, ordered that the cash accounts be audited every month. Request of Alderman Johnson to buy the 18 butts of aloes referred to the committees for the warehouses to treat with him. The former order confirmed, that such of the Company's servants as have not brought in their accounts shall lose their wages from the 24th June till the time of bringing them in. Motion by Mr. Treasurer to make sale of some things remaining in the treasury. Opinion of Mr. Stone that no

1626.

action of account will lie against Ball's executors, but that the Company could proceed at common law if they have any bond of Ball's and can prove a material breach thereof, or by bill in Chancery, which will lay open Ball's fraud and discover what a great estate of his is come to the Company's hands; the Court approved rather of a bill in Chancery, but first ordered that Ball's widow should know their resolution to recover satisfaction against her and the other executor for damage sustained by her late husband's fraudulent proceedings. By order from the Lords, the Persian Ambassador is to be present when the merchant weighs out the silk to Milward, as also Sheriff Clitherowe to preserve the King's peace and prevent such dangers as otherwise by the violent disposition of those people might happen. A submissive petition of Bartholomew Churchman read, desiring the discharge of his bail; the Court answered they could not discharge him and try Brooks, and therefore willed him to have patience, but considering his poverty and what a violent clamorous disposition he was, he should have the 10*l.* stayed out of his wages for 40 ryals of 8 delivered by him to the Dutch in the time of his imprisonment as a gratuity, and also 10*l.* for his hhd. of butter expended for the Company's use. Order for delivery of the sappetto in the Custom House to John Harris, who came home master's mate in the Moon, upon certificate of Mrs. Burgis consent. Names of the committees chosen to take care of the several provisions and stores to be bought this year, viz., For the warehouses. Beef, pork, butter, fish, cheese, salt. Beer, cider, wax, candles, sugar, spice, rice, honey, juice of lemons, soap. Bread, meal, flour, biscuit, peas, French barley, plats for the bread-rooms. Wine, "vine eager," "beere eager," aqua vitæ, sweet oil, rape oil. Cordage, pitch, tar, rosin, masts, deals, wainscotes, timber, tremails, planks, sheathing boards, pipe staves, hogshead staves. Iron, lead, sheet lead, copper, billets, appparel for mariners, iron hoops and brass shivers. Elephants' teeth, quicksilver, vermillion, tapestry, coral, silk stuffs, gold and silver lace. Powder, shot, ordnance, canvas for sails and pepper bags, flags, waste cloths, stores for gunners, cooks, armourers, boatswains, and stewards. Ryalls. Cloth. Cash. For the yards. To hire and allow imprest to mariners. To take up old stores at the return of ships. To order the business of Bolt ropes. To order the making of masts and carving work. To audit Mr. Hurt's accounts every 14 days. To oversee Mr. Sambrooke about mariners' accounts and "firm the tickets." The Committees to divide the business referred to them so that two at least join for providing each sort of provisions. Canvas for pepper bags having of late been bought without warrant, the Committees for canvas are entreated to take care for buying it for the future. Elizabeth White again denied the wages of her husband who came home without leave and never demanded them for three years. Estimate ordered of all materials wanting in the yard. Hanson's account of the Persian Ambassador's charge to be audited. The two nail stealers at Bridewell having much accused Bird the receiver, ordered that they be brought up for punishment "according to the justice of their house." Peas to be provided, and

1626.

Sir John Wolstenholme to be spoken with concerning some sherry sack out of prize goods. Jane Beckensale to receive one month's pay of her husband's wages in the Jonas. Ordered that so many pipestaves at 9*l.* per 1,000 as will amount to 200*l.* be taken in payment of a debt of one Preby.

July 19.—Concerning the buying of canvas for pepper bags without order; ordered that for the future it be bought by the Committees for Canvas. Payment ordered of salary due to Richard Atkinson at the time of his death. Thomas Rilston showed his book of payment of wages at Blackwall; at his request the Court consented to Mr. Yonge resuming that business. Debts long due from Alderman Freeman, Messrs. Morer, Betteridge, and others to be called in. Request of the Persian merchant who was without weighing the silk to Milward, for a certificate under the Customer's hand for his discharge, which was given. Demand of Grove, who bought great quantities of the Moon's pepper, for an "unreasonable account of costs and charges." Examination of Bird, the receiver of nails; he utterly denied that he knew they were stolen or had encouraged the thieves; also of John Borer, the receiver of the stolen beef; ordered that Sir John Leman, or any other justice, be requested to cause them to be bound over to the Sessions. Offer of Thomas Symonds to buy three or four barrels of indigo, the price to be set at 5*s.* 10*d.* at 3–6 months. Concerning the great abuse of those who take out pepper to transport and yet sell in town, contrary to an order of General Court; ordered that 5*l.* a bag be put on each man's account that hath so offended. Complaint of Fotherby that there was a very scandalous blot laid upon him by some aspersions which Steevens had cast on him for having so many servants and rating them himself, and permitting his brother to be one of the foremen; after examination of their disputes the Court admonished them both to have a care of their charge, and to live as lovers and friends together, and ordered that Fotherby and Ducy should rate Steeven's servants. Note of divers wants at Blackwall Yard presented by Steevens.

July 21.—Mr. Clarke to warn those to the Court that have taken out pepper to transport and sold it in town, to hear their answers. Report of Steevens that the chief carpenters and workmen take it very ill to be searched, secretly resolving when they have their wages to leave the work, that all have been searched three times and nothing found; that last year he was forced to send to the coast towns to hire men, and that his opinion was that the quarter men, about 50, should not be searched at all. After discussion the Court directed that the chief workmen be told that this direction was given not because they are suspected, but because that the rule is general because none should be offended, but ordered by erection of hands that for a time searching be forborne unless there be cause of suspicion. 20*l.* lent to Mr. Woader to provide necessaries for Lord Wimbledon's service on the security of the adventure of Mrs. Sadler, his mother-in-law. Wm. Garway to have the rich indigo at 5*s.* 10*d.* at 4–6 months. Account of powder bought in the

East Country [Dantzic] by order of Court amounting to 256*l.*, but there is a loss of 161*l.* for powder taken away by the King of Denmark's army. Petition read from Brookes, wherein he justifies himself, which the Court distasting, answered they use all diligence to go to a trial; he then excused the meaning of his petition, hoped the Court would accept his submission by word of mouth and desired their favour; to which was answered that the Company had no reason to favour him because he had cast away two ships, and scandalously pursued them in Parliament; notwithstanding he resolved to refer himself to their favour and tore up his petition, promising to present forthwith in writing his submission. A collection of payments in arrears from good men amounting to 16,900*l.* was presented, and yet the Company wants money; this was conceived to be a great injury, and so resolved to call for these payments forthwith, otherwise to charge brokes and detain all dividends from the defaulters. Note presented of divers men who have underwritten for pepper, and either have not taken it out or refuse to sign their bills; order thereon. Difference between Burgis and Harris for the sappetto referred. Request of Richard Hall, anchorsmith at Blackwall, for increase of allowance for iron work, but the Court saw no cause to alter the prices agreed upon.

July 24.—The sappetto to be delivered to Mr. Harris on paying 7*l.* which Mr. Yonge disbursed for the recovery. Request of Jacob Johnson, a diver of Dover, who had contracted to recover all the Moon's 59 ordnance, for payment on account, he having taken up 43, resolved not to pay any more until his bargain be performed; those that have taken out pepper to transport and have sold it in town to be warned to Court according to former order. Letter to be written to Sir Robert Anstruther for recovery of 161*l.* worth of powder taken by the King of Denmark. Mr. Brooks presented a more submissive petition, acknowledging the casting away of two ships, yet not with any evil intent, and referring himself wholly to Mr. Governor and Mr. Deputy, but the Court would not accept his submission unless he would mend the direction of his petition. Petition of Coja Shaw Zuares, the Persian merchant, complaining that Mr. Smethwike had wronged him concerning the bargain with Milward for his 94 bales of silk by adding words after the contract was signed and sealed. The Court told his son that this was no court of justice, but sent for Smethwike who acknowledged he had subscribed two or three lines for his own memory's sake. Milward was to have allowance for wet or rotten silk; ordered that a copy be given to the merchant. Petition of Wm. Webber, who pretended he had paid 6*l.* 5*s.* for charges of George Sharrock's sickness and funeral and recovered against him in Guildhall, and desired the Company's favour for reimbursement; the Court remembered that Treasurer Stone had given Webber 40*s.* for the funeral, and ordered the Court books to be searched. Petition of Susan Somerson for a gratification for a book of plots presented by her husband to the Company in his lifetime denied, the Court conceiving he did no more than his duty therein.

1626.

July 26.—Request of Mr. Andrewes for abatement of price of silks bought by himself and Mr. Yonge, because they were shorter and narrower than those shown in Court and much stained. Motion of Mr. Symonds, who bought all the Malabar pepper and sold divers parcels in town to grocers, concerning payment for same. Complaint of the anchor smith that his rates for murtherers were brought to 4½*d.*, and he cannot live to work at that rate, whether to raise the rate to 5*d.*, and also to accept Hall's offer of 11*s.* the cwt. for old iron, referred to Mr. Styles and Mr. Mountney to order as they think meet. Information of Bartholomew Churchman and Anthony Lound that Mr. Eaton of Dover had 200 or 300 bushels of pepper yet undisposed of, and that Messrs. Yonge and Chauncey were sharers therein; also that the pepper warehouse at Dover had been robbed. Request of Mr. Chamberlain to alter the price to 7*l.* of a parcel of gumlac he had bought, which was misentered at 7*l.* 10*s.*; deferred till Mr. Governor should be present. Warrant presented for Capt. Henshawe's division out of the Malabar pepper, but all being sold the Court could not accommodate his desire. Security for payment of Littleton's debt accepted. Petitions of John Brooks and Bartholomew Churchman read, Brook's submission accepted, but to Churchman's intimating that his imprisonment was undeserved, and that he was innocent, the Court would not give answer unless he more freely represented his submission. The Court willed Mr. Sambrooke from time to time to advise with the Auditors to perfect such collections of debts and adventures as by the Court should be given them in charge. 21½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 36–57.]

July 26. Batavia. **344.** Answer of Henry Sill to three demands made by the President. Concerning some part of Colbach's proceedings in Jambi, about the business of the China junk. Before Colbach's arrival the junk was surprised, and notice carried to the King, who summoned Colbach and required him either to make resignation of the Company's junk here riding full laden or to commit himself to custody, not to suffer as a prisoner, but to be ready to answer the issue; he out of a timorous humour chose to deliver the junk, notwithstanding the non-approbation of Croft and Withers. The payment of 5,000 ryals was concluded by consultation, and cannot be disallowed, for the junk which he had enthralled was worth 20,000 ryals to the Company, and it was better to redeem it with 5,000 than to let the King sell it to the Dutch. (2.) As to the examination of Staverton and Bogan's books, he was only a short time chief; the burden was too heavy for him by reason of sickness, and he was forced to have Wm. Flint write as he directed while he lay sick on his bed. (3.) As to how his sickness might disable him in the procuring of debts. Has conceived these answers not as proceeding from a malignant heart or aggravated as one that seeks Colbach's ruin, but only to justify his own honesty. 1½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1231, *pp.* 2, 3.]

345. Certificate by Elsmore concerning the [taking of the] Pahang junk [by order of Colbach]. Colbach inquired of their lading, but not giving credit to their answer willed Elsmore to

1626.

send two of the ship's company with a black to search, who found as related, and despoiled them not of the value of a farthing, but dismissed the Noqueda and the rest with free possession of their junk, who at once fitted themselves with provisions and left, but Colbach said they were the Company's enemies and had killed their servants, and he would protest against Elsmore if he refused to take her, alleging how beneficial she might be for the Company's service at Lagundy, as also at Jambi to bring pepper over the bar. *Signed by* Wm. Davis, purser, and other officers of the Coaster. 1½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1231, *pp.* 3, 4.]

346. Richard Croft and Peter Bell to President and Council at Batavia. Heartily lament the loss of the Lion, yet it is some comfort that she sold her hull to its value, and that our countrymen there lost confirmed . . . . . . [*Fragment.*] ¼ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1231, *p.* 4.]

July 29. From my house at Deptford. **347.** Sir Robert Sherley to the Privy Council. Refers to the diligence he has used to express his natural duty to his Majesty and his native country, the overtures he has made for the profit of both, and the affronts and indignities he has received from the merchants who have sought to engross the public good to their particular uses, who have openly traduced him with the names and titles of an impostor, and he knows not what else, and the better to persuade a belief of their untruths have cunningly and dishonourably procured from his master, the King of Persia, an unknown person of mean quality to be sent with letters of compliment only, whom they invited to the doing of what he now repents, finding Sir Robert's reputation and commission avowed by those that know better what belongs to the honour and greatness of his Majesty of Persia than he does. This, with the daily experience he has of the merchants juggling and underhand dealing to hinder his return, makes him bold to desire their Lordships either by some royal act to assure his going hence, as it is pretended he shall, or that he may have leave to depart presently to seek the best way he can, though never so perilous. Will endeavour while he lives to make his country as happy as his industry or fortunes will give him leave. *Indorsed:* "The East India Merchants to be dealt with for his transportation." 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 25.]

July 31. Surat. **348.** Richard Wyld to John Banggam. Is ignorant concerning the remains belonging to Benthall, Hopkinson, and himself in Banggam's hands; marvels at his silence and small consideration for a friend's estate; it is almost two years since the delivery. He must remedy this or it will draw an irremediable scandal on his reputation and he will be justly condemned if his business give not better satisfaction than his advices have hitherto done. Shall expect exact account from him at his soonest conveniency. Has order to demand an account of Hopkinson's goods in Banggam's and Goodwin's hands. 1½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1232.]

August 1. Ispahan. **349.** Thos. Barker, John Purefey, and Geo. Smith to the East India Company. Their last letter sent by a Hungarian gentleman by way of Tauris, directed to the Consul at Aleppo. Received the Company's letter of September 27th, 1625, the 18th of last month, and perceive the reasons for revoking former resolution to send two ships directly for Gombroon this summer monsoon. Are sorry for the chief cause, but hope the effect may prove prosperous for the safety of the ships; should have been much comforted by their safe arrival, having advised the King and Khan of Shiraz that they were expected, and sent advice and assistance to fellow-servants at the port. Hope, however, that after times will make amends and mend decaying credits, lost partly through the encroaching insinuation of the Dutch and partly by promising much more than could be performed. Have received within a small matter the amount of this year's cavidal, being 30 loads of silk of Guylan in readiness to be sent down to the port. Account not yet made up, for Mullayimbeg is not here, though daily expected from Court. Are ignorant what they have effected, but understand his Majesty commanded Mahomet Allibeg to give favourable entertainment. The Dutch have received 300 loads of silk of Guylan, but have not made up their accounts; Mullayimbeg's ministers allege their firman was not effectual, so they were constrained to make a new petition to his Majesty. 1 *p.* [*O.C.*, *Vol. XI.*, *No.* 1228, *pp.* 8, 9.]

Aug. 4. **350.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Law, the chief mason, sent out in the London, to lose half his wages according to the condition of his entertainment, because by a letter from the President and Council at Jacatra of 13th Oct. 1625, he is accused to be ignorant of what he was shipped for; Sambrooke to enter this order on Law's account. Mr. Keightley with the party to whom the statute of bankruptcy sued against Edward Jourdain was assigned for the use of all the creditors, declared that after he failed, Jourdain passed over his adventure to one Edwards in trust, of which they now made demand on behalf of the creditors; to which was answered that Sir John Gore being interested in said adventure, the Court would declare their resolution on Wednesday. Indigo sent home in the last ship, found to be mere earth; ordered that the factors at Surat be written to, to examine this abuse. All remains to be cleared out of the warehouses before the arrival of any ships. Whether to buy quicksilver for next year from Venice at 3*s.*, all charges or nearer home as last year at a cost of 3*s.* 4*d.*; resolved to buy at home and such quantity as there shall be need of. Complaint made that the carpenters at Blackwall were searched before they had forsaken the works; it was remembered that order had lately been given to forbear the search unless there were cause of suspicion, which Steevens had not made known, for which neglect he was blamed in Court; and it was observed that his brother walks up and down with his rule in his hand and gets 2*s.* 2*d.* a day. Examination of Steevens concerning his brother, also about Fotherby's proceedings and employment of men which Fotherby absolutely denied. He then complained of the badness of the oakum, but Mountney affirmed he buys rice oakum, accounted the best, for caulking. To Steevens declaration that he expected the like

1626.

privileges as Burrell had, to govern the men and yard and make wages, &c., he was answered that Burrell's taking more on him than belonged to his place was the cause of his dismission, that Steevens was employed for his art to build and repair the Company's ships, and in that kind he should order the work as he thought meet governing the men, but for entertaining and making their wages that should remain in the clerk of the yard, only for carpenter's wages Steevens and Fotherby should jointly agree, the labourers and other workmen to be rated by Mr. Fotherby. The Court then admonished them both to bend their endeavours for the good of the Company, and live lovingly together without pride or malice. The parish duties for the house wherein the Persian Ambassador dwells to be paid, as also bill of 21*l.* presented by Adrian de Bee late the Ambassador's steward when audited. Sherburne's bill of charges allowed. *Afternoon.* Warrant ordered for payment of Adrian de Bee's bill, also for 4*l.* for two months' attendance upon the Persian Ambassador. Petition of Elizabeth, widow of Nicholas Sadler, Clerk of Deptford Yard, that an amount charged upon her husband's account of his adventure might not be defalked out of her division, pretending it was paid for the Company's occasions though not entered in his books by reason of his sudden sickness, but that she might take out something for her present necessities; the Court rested satisfied that the amount was charged justly, but in regard of her poverty bestowed 5*l.* upon her out of the poor's box. A submissive petition presented by Brooks praying the Company to pardon him, therefore Mr. Governor wished an end might be made with him for estate he had none; ordered that warning be given to Churchman to repair to the Conrt at which time there should be an absolute end made with both; meantime Messrs. Mustard and Spurstowe were entreated to take Sir Henry Marten's advice therein. Examination of John Yonge, upon whom many aspersions had been laid by Brooks and Churchman, who also charged him and Chauncey with receiving a barrel of white pepper, to which Yonge answered whose it was he knew not, but that he procured from his wife a bushel of it for Sir John Hippisley's lady. Brooks' solicitor then charged him with the receipt of four silver spoons and the top of a casting bottle, to which he answered that Mr. Scudamore told him they were pawned by the surgeon of the Moon for 35*s.*, and he released them, because they should not be lost, and he only desired back his money laid out when he would give them up. The Court held these answers reasonable, and the solicitor said he could not charge him with more at present, but would on Wednesday next give him and Mr. Chauncey their full charge in writing. Mr. Yonge desired to go down and "use his best" for recovery of the pepper remaining in the custody of the Mayors of Dover, Canterbury, and other places thereabouts. Consideration of the differences between Messrs. Fotherby and Steevens, and it was observed that the peevishness of both causes this discontent; as for Steevens he cannot be removed as yet in regard he is upon their great ship, which will be 10 weeks before she is launched. Mr. Chamberlain to pay for his gumlac after the rate of 7*l.* 10*s.* according to the first agreement. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 57–63.]

Aug. 6. Delft. **351.** Edward Misselden to Sec. Sir John Coke. Has received no answer to his letters [*see ante, Nos.* 281. 286]; doubts they have miscarried or have not been acceptable. Has gone as far as he can in the things committed to him by his Majesty, and given his Majesty an account of the time and pains employed therein, and if recommended to the Privy Council he will not despair to have put these two great causes of the Merchant Adventurers and East India Company in a good way. The former are made to believe that his Honour holds it no good policy to have the trades of the kingdom so digested into corporations, but he doubts not to give his Honour satisfaction to the full. 1 *p.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 6. Delft. **352.** Misselden to the Duke of Buckingham. Has given his Majesty an account of his time and pains employed about the Tare and the East India Company, and if he may do his Majesty further service and save the charge of an ambassador, would be glad his Grace might have the honour. In Queen Elizabeth's time his predecessor, Mr. Gilpin, was thus employed, and this state is hardly to be watched but by their like, nor could it be thought less honour to his Majesty to oppose a M. Joachimi with the Governor of this society (the Merchant Adventurers). Entreats his Grace to be very tender of the East India business; the more provocation his Grace may have to leave them the greater will it be to his honour to do them good; if there lies anything in the way he would that his Grace should think him worthy to be an instrument to remove the same. 1 *p.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 9–15. **353.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Examination of Messrs. Gibbon and Oxenden, but the Court perceiving they in no sort answered the informations given of their knowledge concerning great quantities of the Company's wrecked pepper yet remaining in divers men's hands, Mr. Governor made known to them that they must expect to hear from the Company in a course of law which would enforce what they are unwilling to reveal. Suit of Groves, a grocer in Southwark, who had bought 93 bushels of the wrecked pepper, that in regard he had brought it all into their warehouse they would give him satisfaction and his charges, to which was answered he had delivered but 60 bushels, but he protested he had not an ounce left. The Court approved not these excuses, and remembering his and his brother's insolent behaviour and how often he had falsified his word, told him they intended to proceed against him by a legal course; but in the end in regard he was a young man and a citizen were pleased to show him favour, wishing him to make good the pepper, and then he should have the same consideration as had been allowed to others. Brooks and Churchman having by their petitions wholly submitted to the censure of the Court, resolved that draft of a release be drawn up, and Sir Henry Marten attended for his opinion, and if he approve Sir George Newman should deliver up their bail. Churchman and Brooks' solicitor then called in, who

1626.

humbly thanked the Court, but desired that they might not be debarred from taking their remedy against Chauncey and Yonge or any others who had any of their goods, which they had full liberty to do. Messenger from Sir Dodmore Cotton now at the house of the late Persian merchant with Sir Robert Sherley and Mr. Wither to know whether the Court had taken any order for the burial of said merchant, to which was answered they will neither meddle nor make in the business, but wished the messenger to attend the Persian Ambassador and from him to receive directions. Report of Committee for sale of the Elizabeth and Ruby, that no man will give more than 120*l.* for them, which was thought too little, yet it was wished they might be put off before winter, for the breaking up of them then would be most unseasonable. Steevens to give a second notice at the Shipwrights' Hall of the Company's intention to let the house and yards at Deptford. Estimate of provisions for the next ships referred to committees ; that there was much complaint in the late letters from the Indies of want of provisions, which in Mr. Munn's opinion was without cause, for all things have of late been sent in such large proportion as it is impossible they can be so unfurnished ; the business to be put off until the arrival of the ships. Offer of their services by Evans and Mynours, late master and mate of the Scout ; also Capt. Hall's desire to serve as commander, who expected the like allowance of 15*l.* per month made to Capt. Swanne ; the Court approving of them all as honest and able men, willed that Evans and Mynours attend this day sennight, and that Capt. Hall, who had undertaken to return from another voyage before Christmas, be treated with and offered 20 marks per month. Resolved that the beef stealers be prosecuted at the sessions. Petition from John Hilton, both in Dutch and English, that he had been employed divers years in the Indies under the Holland Company, and in particular by Peeterson Coen, in translating Dutch into English, offering his service to the Company ; the Court observing him to be so meanly clothed, demanded the reason, to which he answered that he lost all in the service of the French against Rochelle ; in commiseration he was given present entertainment at Blackwall at 12*d.* per diem and promised better employment if he demean himself well and civilly. Consideration of the complaints against Thomas Chauncey, who (as is informed), has notoriously abused the trust committed to him for recovery of the pepper and other wrecked goods and in concealing above 300 bushels of pepper, to be divided between him, John Yong, and Mr. Eaton of Dover ; ordered that further examination thereof be deferred and that Chauncey make a perfect journal of all his proceedings in that service. Note presented by Mr. Governor of divers persons indebted to the Company who refuse to make payment, amongst whom Mr. Bownest is charged with 1,124*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* ; said account to be examined and report made how the Company may proceed for recovery of same. Concerning Edward Jourdain's creditors The accounts of Robert Davies, who went out master in the Little Richard and came home in the Discovery, to be made ready by Mr. Sambrooke and the Court books searched, so the business be ended.

August 15.—Offer of Abraham Chamberlain to take his oath that he bought the gumlac at 7*l.* the cwt., nevertheless if any two of the Committees would take their oaths the price was 7*l.* 10*s.* he would willingly submit; whereupon ordered that if Mr. Chamberlain will take his oath as aforesaid the Company will accept the 7*l.* per cwt. Mr. Deputy related that by direction of the Lords of Council himself with other committees attended the Persian Ambassador, and demanded what he could allege why the King of Persia's silk brought hither by the Persian merchant lately deceased should not be disposed of according to the will of the said merchant. To which the Ambassador made answer he would neither meddle nor make with it, but left the ordering thereof to the Lords and the Company; that the goods of his master the King of Persia can never sink, intimating (as is conceived) that howsoever the goods are disposed of here his master will receive full satisfaction for them from the English in Persia; he was desired to send this answer in writing, or to send Mr. Vernon his interpreter with the Committees to the Lords, but he refused saying he had often sent to the Lords and received no satisfaction, and thereupon discovered his discontent in having no more respect showed to him by the State, declaring that never Ambassador was so meanly used coming from so great a Prince as he had been, for he observes that Ambassadors coming from petty princes receive honourable entertainment, having their charges defrayed and are courted and visited by the Lords, but he has not had any respect afforded him due to an Ambassador, no nor been suffered to use his master's goods to supply his urgent occasions. He further insisted that it may so fall out that his master may become possessor of Aleppo and other places in Turkey where our merchants trade, and that the English may then have cause to use his Majesty's favour, and then the disesteem this State has made of him will not be forgotten. Mr. Deputy and the Committees thereupon attended the Lords at Whitehall yesterday and made known what is before expressed, and the hazard and danger the Company run in their estates in Persia by the Ambassador being thus ill-treated and neglected. Many of their Lordships seemed sensible of the Ambassador's complaint, especially Lord Carlisle, who though he much condemned the Ambassador's rash affront to Sir Robert Sherley was of opinion that he had just cause of exception against the State, for their great neglect of him, principally in being denied his suit to have relief out of his master's silks for his maintenance, which he conceived was one of the greatest barbarities ever offered to an Ambassador in a Christian commonwealth, and therefore taking it as a dishonour to his Majesty to undervalue said Ambassador, from whom in the name of the King of Persia he had received a present of great value, his Lordship promised to acquaint his Majesty with the Ambassador's grievances, and doubted not that such respect and formality should be expressed to him as that he shall depart the kingdom with contentment. This business being debated in the presence of Sir Dodmore Cotton and the son of the Persian merchant, their Lordships ordered as follows: [*the Order is dated* 24 *Aug. see p.* 238.] Richard Leaver's adventure transported to Sir John Wolstenholme and others, to be passed over in equal proportions to Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Morris Abbott, and Henry Garway. Examination of Thomas Chauncey who brought a journal of his proceedings at Dover concerning his recovery of wrecked goods of the Moon; he confessed he was sharer with Brockendon in 100 pipes of oil bought at Dover, and was charged with taking 300 bushels of pepper, which Churchman gave information were sent to Eaton's house, and that John Yonge and himself were to be sharers, but he utterly denied this. He was reminded by Mr. Governor that by his own confession he had sold 170 pieces of calicoes, in this he only pleaded pardon for such an error, but more he would not acknowledge. The Court advised him to deal fairly with them and confess the truth, but in no sort prevailed with him, whereupon a Committee was appointed to call Chauncey, Mountney, and Churchman before them in the afternoon. Request of Steevens for his brother to go master carpenter in the great ship now making ready, but he was held unfit for that employment, for it would much discourage their ancient servants if so young a man were made Commander of them. It was objected to Mr. Steevens that complaint is made from the Indies that many men sent thither for carpenters are found no workmen, but he alleged it was no fault of his, for he gave notice to the Committees how long they had been at the trade and so left them to receive or reject them. He was advised with all possible expedition to finish their ships, and when time serve they will consider his brother's request. Touching the employment of the under measurer in Blackwall Yard. Steevens much blamed for suffering 30 loads of timber to be brought into the yard so small and not worth 18*s.* per load, whereas the Company paid 28*s.* per load. About a bargain of timber near Uxbridge. The wharf at Deptford to be repaired. Letter read from Thomas Turner, purser of the Anne, confessing his oversight in paying several persons one year's wages more than their due. Ordered that said sums so unduly paid be repaid or allowed on their accounts. Offer of 20 butts of Canary wine at 19*l.* the butt, but the price conceived to be unreasonable, so to forbear buying for a month or two, when the city is likely to be better stored with it. Suit of Davies, master's mate of the Discovery, for the remainder of his wages; the Court having no exception against him save only suspicion that he had gained so great an estate out of the Portugal prize taken by him, and he offered to refer himself to Rastell, then President at Surat, being confident that no man is able to charge him with embezzling one ryal, the Court ordered payment of same amounting to 270*l.* Discussion with Evans, late master of the Scout, who propounded his desire to go master in the Star, and thought his services would deserve 7*l.* per month; he was offered 6*l.*, but insisted on his former demand, same was referred to further consideration. Ordered that the Elizabeth and Ruby be sold with as much speed and at as good a rate as can be. 16 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 63–78.]

1626.

Aug. 17. **354.** Letters Patent granting licence to the East India Company to erect and maintain in any convenient places in Surrey, Kent, or Sussex such mills and other houses as they shall think fit for making powder on agreeing with the owners of the soil and those that have lawful interest in the waters thereof. *See ante, No.* 342. [*Sign Man. Car. I., Vol. II., No.* 13, *Cal., p.* 407.]

Aug. 18. **355.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Bill of charges of Mr. Williamson, the Company's Proctor, together with fees of the suits against Capt. Greene and Mr. Woodcock in the Admiralty, to be audited and paid. Request of Chauncey for 14 days' leave to accompany his partners to Exeter, where they had bought a bargain of sugar, whereupon the Court inclined to end the question between the Company and him presently, for where men trusted are questioned they must be cleared in the opinion of the Company or discharged, and because the business had relation to Yonge and Mountney's son, ordered that young Mountney be forthwith sent for. Concerning Longe's suit in the Exchequer against Edward Scudamore for the estate of Longe's brother who died in Siam and charged him with 16,000*l.*; his accounts so confused that they could not be distinguished, the goods and accounts delivered to the President and Council at Jacatra. The business with Brooks and Churchman being ended, a further gratuity of 10*l.* is bestowed upon Scudamore for his expenses since coming to London. At the desire of the Persian Ambassador's interpreter, ordered that an inventory be taken of the Persian merchant's estate. Concerning Abraham Chamberlain's purchase of gumlac at 7*l.* the cwt., the bargain to be ratified at that price. He is asked to explain his ambiguous words by way of aspersion upon the Company, and charges Cappur with having a spleen against him upon an ancient grudge, but was wished to be more charitable, for Cappur was a sworn officer and an honest man, and to do him injustice without any colour to advantage himself was very unprofitable, and the Court could not be induced to believe it. Motion for buying 20 pieces of ordnance deferred till the coming home of their ships. Ordered that the great ship now in dock carry 36 pieces of ordnance, the Star 26, and the two pinnaces 12 a piece. Those merchants who have brought their pepper to England again, contrary to order, to have the broke of 5*l.* per bag laid upon their accounts, according to order of the General Court of 29th August 1623. Offer of 140*l.* for the Elizabeth and Ruby to be accepted, and liberty given to any of the Company's servants to buy them, notwithstanding a late order to the contrary. Offer of Thomas Symonds of a parcel of cordage from Muscovy, one half whereof his Majesty has taken; Committee to view same and agree for so much as they think good. Ordered that a release to the Company, according to a draught made by Cappur, and allowed by Sir Henry Marten, be offered to Brooks and his wife and to Bartholomew Churchman to sign, when all suits against them concerning the casting away of the Moon and Tryal should be let fall. Examination of John Mountney who was required to deliver the accounts and journal taken by him at Dover; at first he seemed unwilling, yet at length brought same into Court, which

1626.

Mr. Governor entreated the Committees for this business to peruse. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.*, 79–84.]

Aug. 22. **356.** Sec. Lord Conway to Sir William Becher, clerk of his Majesty's Council. Sir William knows well what care and order the Lords have taken concerning the business of the Persian merchant, prays him to see their Lordship's intention touching the letters to be written to the Lord Mayor for commanding the execution of that order to be presently executed, *Indorsed:* "Touching the Persian Ambassador and the merchant." ½ *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 26.]

Aug 23–25. **357.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Renewed his suit of Steevens on behalf of his brother to go master carpenter in the great ship, to which was answered that three or four very able men are suitors for that place, having been 11 years in the Company's service, but if in the Star or either of the pinnaces his brother were content to take that place his service would be accepted. Being demanded when the great ship would be ready to be launched, Steevens said that in regard of the late order to search the workmen many were gone and the work much hindered, yet he hoped within six weeks to have her afloat; he was commanded to use all possible diligence therein and to dock and trim the Scout likewise. Proposal of Mr. Governor to have the Star, or one of the pinnaces, made ready by the 20th of October, deferred. Resolved that the great ship carry 240 men, the Star (80) as many as in her last voyage, and the pinnaces 60 a piece, and to be victualled for 20 months. The Elizabeth and Ruby sold to John Southam for 140*l.*, who seemed desirous to relinquish the bargain, being informed that taking down the masts and shrouds would cost 20*l.* or 30*l.*, and were not worth 7*l.*; resolved that the masts and shrouds be included in said bargain. Upon Mr. Deputy's relation of the refusal of the Persian merchant's son to obey the Order of Council of the 15th instant, and of his complaint to Lord Dorset, who thereupon has given very dishonourable speeches against the Persian Ambassador and the Company, saying that they have brought him over hither, and that he is an impostor, and their Ambassador, and that he had explained it was not the intention of the order of the Board to give power to the Company to meddle with the goods of the Persian merchant's son but only with those of the King of Persia; resolved as well to make known the Company's proceeding according to said order and to desire their Lordships further explanation thereof, as also for clearing themselves from Lord Dorset's calumniations, that a Committee to include the Governor, Deputy Governor, eight Committees, and Mr. Rastell, attend the Lords tomorrow morning at Whitehall. Ten barrels of gumlac to be forthwith sent to Amsterdam. Jane, widow of Francis Sadler, late the Company's secretary, deceased, to be supplied with 30*l.* out of her adventure, allowing interest for same. Request of Cottle, Brooks' solicitor, for payment of three months' wages to Brooks from Jacatra to the Cape, but was answered it was unreasonable not only in respect of the precedent, but for that wages where the ship miscarried have been adjudged in the Admiralty to be lost; the Court promised upon the release being sealed to write to Sir John Hippisley and Sir George Newman to deliver up Brooks' bail. Petition of Jeremy Crewe for satisfaction for 73 masts delivered at Blackwall; discussion thereon. The Court gave him answer that they are not for their turn, and advised him to take them out of their yard, but he, presuming upon a contract, threatened to recover satisfaction for same by course of law. Ordered at next Court to take into consideration whether it may be expedient to enter into consortship with the Dutch concerning their joint voyage into Persia. Petition of Robert Pretty, his father, George Chester, having delivered to the value of 200*l.* in pipe staves, prays that accounts may be cast up and their bills delivered up. Ordered that 4,000 pipe staves, though defective, be accepted at 8*l.* the 1,000, that the accounts be made even, and on payment of the remain Pretty and Chester have their bills delivered.

Aug. 25.—Report of Mr. Deputy that Mr. Governor, himself, and Committees had attended the Council yesterday, and not only gave account of their proceedings in the differences between the Persian Ambassador and the son of the Persian merchant, according to Order in Council of 15th inst., but also desired their Lordships' explanation of said order, in regard the son of the Persian merchant refuses to have an inventory taken of the goods claimed to belong to himself, this refractoriness being occasioned through the ill council of his interpreter, Martyn, who knows that if the merchant's son deliver up his estate into the hands of the Company, then he, his wife, and two feminine servants, who live in the house and are reported to have been in Bridewell, shall be deprived of their livelihood, and therefore their Lordships were desired to take some order herein, as well to preserve the estate of the merchant's son from being further wasted as to secure the Company's goods and servants' lives in Persia, which were in great danger, it being affirmed that the deceased merchant wrote to Persia, whereupon it is divulged that their servants and goods there, if possible, will be stayed until the King be advertised of the return of his Ambassador and the proceeds of the silks, nay, further, that though he receive satisfaction herein, yet he will possess himself of their servants and goods to enforce the Company to continue trade with him. Whereupon their Lordships ordered that it was and is their intention that the son of the Persian merchant be commanded to deliver up into the Company's hands not only the goods belonging to the King of Persia, but also all such goods, jewels, plate, &c. as he claimed to belong to himself in right of his father's will, so as the Company shall be in some sort secured if any such course be acted by the King of Persia as is suggested. The Committee then attended Lord Conway at his house in St. Martin's Lane, to whom (by reason he was absent from the Board) they imparted said order, telling him they did it the rather that he might be free from the importunity of the Persian merchant's son, who, relying much upon the favour of his Lordship and Lord Dorset, will no doubt endeavour to revoke said order; his Lordship

1626.

after many fair and courtlike complements, with a large profession of love to the Company, approved of said order, and promised that if said Persian merchant's son should again trouble him he would let him know he must not expect any alteration of said order. Draught Order framed by Sir Wm. Becher was then read, and, some small alteration being made, the Secretary was required to attend Sir Wm. Becher and cause same to be engrossed and subscribed that they may proceed to the execution thereof:—At Whitehall, the 24th August. Ordered that the letter to the Lord Mayor of the 18th inst. be no further proceeded in, and that the East India Company take care that no violence be offered to the son of the Persian merchant deceased or his servants, and that he be provided with necessaries out of such goods as he pretends to belong to himself by the will of his father; that the Company cause all the goods in his possession, either belonging to the King of Persia or to himself, to be inventoried, and the inventory signed by the Ambassador of Persia and himself, and to be taken into possession of the Company, distinguishing the goods claimed by himself from those acknowledged to belong to the King of Persia; all which goods or the proceeds thereof are to be transported by said Company into Persia to be disposed of in the like manner as the silks are ordered to be disposed of by order of the 15th inst., and the goods claimed by the son of the Persian merchant shall be sold by him, and the proceeds likewise delivered to the Company to be transported into Persia and disposed of as aforesaid, saving so much as shall be from time to time disbursed by them to the son of the Persian merchant for his necessary occasions, for which he is to give them a receipt [*pp.* 72–73.] Concerning the provision of cider, it now being a fit season to buy apples. Four sacks of pepper discovered in a hoy from Sandwich laden with corn to be brought to the Company's warehouse and examined; supposed to be part of their wrecked pepper. Andrew Evans and Wm. Mynors, late master and mate in the Scout, desirous to be employed again, ordered to attend on Wednesday next. The release to be subscribed by Mrs. Brooks and Richard Cottle, wife and solicitor of John Brooks, late master of the Moon, confirmed, together with a letter from the Company to Sir John Hippisley and Sir George Newman that the Company are content not to prosecute Brooks and Bartholomew Churchman for casting away the Moon and Tryal, and desiring that their bail be delivered to them. Ordered further, that so much of that order of Court as gives them leave to sue Chauncey, Yonge, or any others who have their goods, be delivered to them under the secretary's hand. 9½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 85–94.]

Aug. 25.
Batavia.

358. Thomas Friday to Bell. Is sorry for the death of Harris. Jonas Collbach's business is here finished, for he is censured of the Council, his effects seized, and he a prisoner aboard the London. The Anne arrived very leaky and is broken up. There is disastrous news, for the Palsgrave and Dolphin are fled no man knows where. The manner was thus: there were four great galleons came from Lisbon and challenged the English and Dutch ships in Swally roads ship to ship or all together, but they refused; in the meantime the

1626.

fleet from England arrived on the coast, and the galleons encountered them and fought with them three days; they boarded the Lion thrice, the master, Rd. Swanly, being slain, and she valiantly freed herself; the Palsgrave and Dolphin fled and left the Lion in this distress, while the Jonas and Anne and three Dutch ships in the road most basely lay still, yet heard their ordnance and were urged by President Kerridge to succour them. The Lion escaped to Gombroon and there her goods were landed, which Rufrero perceived, being there with a fleet of frigates, and resolutely assaulted her; the men made such resistance as their weak ability could perform, but being unable to defend her, blew her up and fired her; the Portuguese saved the men, whom they presently hanged, but one they saved and sent with letters to Kerridge. By this occasion they are all idle at Surat, having neither goods nor money; they sent a pinnace to look for the Palsgrave and Dolphin and to advise the fleets of Europe to join six Dutch ships which are in the Red Sea. The Great James and Jonas are gone richly laden for England. *Much mutilated.* 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1233.]

Sept. 1-13. **359.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint of John De La Barre of being made to pay 20*s.* a bag as a fine to the warehouse keepers for three bags of pepper he sold to a grocer in town. Request of John Halfehead that the balance of 6*l.* 10*s.* out of 400*l.* for which he is bound for John Glyde, his son-in-law, may be deducted out of the wages of Wm. Prenter, one of the Company's servants in the Indies. Request of Francis Wadlowe in reference to his pretended right to an adventure of John Gerard, administrator of the goods of John Palmer deceased; the Court is informed there is a suit in Chancery between John Gerard and Wm. Palmer, father of said John Palmer, about said adventure. Signor Jeronimo, the Portugal Jesuit, presented in Latin divers overtures concerning the trade of the Indies, which the Court took in good part and willed the same should be translated against next Court, the heads of which being related to the Court, ordered that 5*l.* be bestowed upon him out of the poor box. Ordered that 200 men be the proportion for the great ship, 80 for the Star and 50 apiece for the two pinnaces, and to be victualled for 18 months. Andrew Evans, who came home master in the Scout, entertained master in one of the outward bound ships at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month. The Committees for quicksilver desired to take some pains for the provision of that commodity. Resolved that little or no money be sent to Surat and only 30,000 Rs. to Jacatra, but Mr. Treasurer is entreated to provide a greater parcel in regard a great part of the proceeds of the Persian silk is to be returned in the same kind.

Sept. 6.—In confirmation of the fear that through the malice of the late Persian merchant the Company's goods and servants will be stayed by the King of Persia until the return of this Ambassador, it was remembered that Sir Dodmore Cotton should let fall these words, that the Company would have no return out of Persia until his coming thither. Alnutt, late mate of the William, willing to be entertained again at 8*l.* per month; search to be made what wages he last stood upon. Motion by Hanson, one of the Auditors, that there be but three Sub-Treasurers to receive money from the General Treasurer, Mountney for disbursements in London, Hurt for mariners' wages, and Yonge for Blackwall; that each makes up their cash every month and present same to Mr. Treasurer. The Court liked well of the motion and ordered same to be expressly performed. Mr. Hanson presented a book of collections of interest due on debts due to the Company, amounting to 4,000*l.*; resolutions thereon. Ordered that an indifferent price be set on the 2,400 calicoes yet remaining, and that this day sennight be appointed as a General Court of Sales. Information of the proceedings at the Sessions House against the beef and nail stealers, but Treasurer Bateman made known that this course did not restrain others, for a young fellow belonging to the yard at Blackwall had offered 35 lb. of nails to Carter, the ironmonger, who caused him to be apprehended, but that he had escaped, and that one Frank, a joiner, was missing from Blackwall; ordered that this abuse be examined into and the offender brought to exemplary punishment. Mr. Styles to take into his charge the entertainment of gunners, carpenters, and boatswains when the ships are ready, and so free them from being pressed into the King's service. Mr. Governor propounded three things for consideration, viz., to frame their just complaint to the Lords against Sir Dodmore Cotton for divulging those and other like speeches related by Mr. Mustard concerning Persia, it being very probable that it is rather the project of himself and Sir Robert Sherley to work their own ends than the policy or malice of the late Persian merchant; that it will not be amiss to revive the complaint against the Hollanders notwithstanding the time limited by his Majesty be not expired; and lastly, to think of some course to revenge the late barbarous cruelty done by the Portugals by preparing some greater force than ordinary to encounter them, in which service no man would be more fit to be employed than Capt. Weddell; but the Court thought fit to forbear their resolutions till the arrival of their ships. Report of Thos. Hanson of his proceedings in bringing in adventures and debts; that moneys came in daily by his solicitation, but that Messrs. Eeds, John Dikes, Hayes and Humphrey Slaney, notwithstanding their often promises, yet delay payment; ordered that he speak with them once more, and then if they bring not in their moneys to arrest them and proceed in course of law against them. In reference to a suit in Chancery between Francis Wadlowe and John Gerard concerning the adventure of John Palmer, deceased; ordered that it be detained according to a former Order in Chancery until the suit be ended.

Sept. 8.—Colthurst's account for dyeing and dressing cloths sent into the Indies ordered to be audited. That Mr. Cappur proceed with his general book of remembrances from the time where he surceased, and that Mountney discharge John Tapp's bill of charges for printing bonds for mariners, surgeons, and the like. William Mynors, late mate, entertained master of the Scout at 5*l.* per month. Whether to send a pinnance to Jacatra this year; it was thought fit first to hear news from thence by the ships which may shortly arrive and then send, for if the factors there should be kept blindfolded two years together, they would think themselves in a desperate case, and if that trade should go forward, yet the Court was resolved not to trade thither under the slavery of the Dutch, nor if they should stint the trade, to do it otherwise than fairly, and that the pinnace be sent only with advice. Request of Bartholomew Churchman, late mate in the Moon, to go in their next fleet, but the Court told him the wound is but green yet concerning the casting away of the Moon, and some aspersions would be cast upon the Court for entertaining him so suddenly. John Grant, late mate in the Star, entertained mate in the Admiral. Information that there are 15 master workmen and seven others pressed out of the yard in regard there is some extraordinary haste of some of the King's ships, but the Commissioners of the Navy had promised to return them all in 14 days, with 40 more out of the King's works. That in the two old ships sold to John Southam there were divers very serviceable beams and knees, far better than Irish knees; ordered to agree with him for what is thought fitting. Allnutt late mate in the William, to be offered 7*l.* per month to go master in one of the ships outward bound. Motion on behalf of William Riffe who makes crossbar shot for the Company, to lend him four cwt. thereof, granted. Examination of the joiners of the yard; it is alleged that one Marsh, a joiner of Greenwich, stole the nails; the master joiner North to be suspended until Marsh be apprehended, and John Radford a joiner, for immodest and uncivil speeches in Court, to be discharged. John Beck, keeper of the iron stores, blamed for his negligence.

Sept. 13.—The Court took knowledge that the great ship will not be launched this month, concerning which, as also the garbling of indigo, Mr. Governor observed they had been delayed extraordinarily, notwithstanding he had often pressed expedition, and that Mr. Steevens had been advised to employ more men, but continued his own servants and friends to the prejudice of the Company; the Court deferred to send for him till the return of the men taken away for the King's works, and then to take the workmen off the smaller ships, the resolution of the Court now and for seven years past having been to use all diligence for the more speedy dispeeding of the ships than of late had been accustomed Consideration of the provisions to be seasonably made ready for the ships; that there is enough cider in store for this year's fleet, yet because it is not fit for spending before it be a year old, it was held meet to provide 100 tuns more if it may be had at 6*l.* per tun as last year or thereabouts, the present price being 8*l.*, but not resolved whether to buy in France, the West Country, or London. There being a scarcity of Canary wine it was moved to put abroad muskadine or white wine, but the Court took knowledge that a ship or two of sack was shortly expected from Hamburg or other parts, and ordered Mountney to make inquiry. Ordered that Mr. Sherburne speak with the Lord Admiral's secretary, Nicholas, about a composition for the boat at Hastings, for recovery whereof the Company have already spent 4*l.*, and will give Nicholas 40*s.* to clear her, the boat being worth but 10*l.* Consideration of Allnutt's entertainment as a

1626.

master, who demands 8*l.* per month, and will go either northward or southward, deferred till his return to town. Jeronimo de Payna, the Portugal's propositions translated being read, the Court thought meet that three or four of the Committees confer with him in the afternoon about same. 130 tons of lead being necessary for "kintledge" for this year's fleet; ordered that the Committees be put in mind to buy same. Mr. Ellam's sortment and valuation of the calicoes for the Court of Sales approved. Mr. Chamberlain having offered to take his oath before the Lord Mayor that he bought the gumlac for 7*l.* the cwt., the Court rested satisfied and ordered he should have it. Mr. Chauncey's business referred. Ordered that the wives of those whose wages were raised in the Indies should receive their monthly pay according to the first entertainment. Daniel White having served in two voyages as purser again entertained after admonition to carry himself more carefully and forbear all private trade. Petition of Thomas Young concerning the accounts of his brother John, a factor. Minutes of a Court of Sales with list of commodities sold, the names of purchasers and the prices. 15½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.*, 94–110.]

Sept. 16. The Hague. **360.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Three ships returned richly laden from Jacatra, the Governor of Amboyna being said to follow with two more from Surat. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 20–22. **361.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information by Mr. Governor that there is a report spread and divulged abroad that there shall be no division made this Michaelmas to the adventurerers, at which he much admired in regard it had been already concluded at a General Court, and for that divers have notice and expect payment accordingly; ordered that said order of the General Court be now again confirmed. Report of Hanson, one of the Auditors, concerning Fotherby's account for the slaughter-house for 1624; his accounts for 1625 are not yet perfected, and that he had received Edward Seager's accounts for cash with errors unrectified; the Court taking distaste hereat ordered that Fotherby and Seager attend on Friday next. Information of Treasurer [Bateman] that Seager kept his accounts at his own house, which might prove very prejudicial to the Company, whereupon ordered that all Accountants keep their accounts at the Company's house; also that he had lately moved the Earl of Northampton to spare them his study, which he kept for his private use right against the paymaster's office, which he condescended to, and yesterday sent the keys by his steward. Ordered that the warehouse keepers all keep their books in the form of a ledger. "A declaration how the East India Company's books may be kept from negligent errors and examined for the finding out of wilful escapes," presented by Hanson, was read and allowed by the Court and ordered to be observed and registered in their Court Book. Then follow lists of the several accounts with the manner in which they are to be kept, checked, and audited, viz:—I. The domestic accounts. 1. The Treasurer's cash, transcribed into two particular cashes, the one for money received and paid at interest and the other for all other receipts and payments and the general cash; 2, the cash for payment of mariners; 3, the general purser's books for payment of workmen and mariners; 4, the accounts of stores and provisions in London; 5, the accounts of Blackwall; 6, the accounts of canvas; 7, the warehouse books; 8, the accounts of every mariner; 9, the great book of accounts for stock and employment, whereinto all the former accounts are to be entered and should be balanced yearly by the Accountants, which has not been done, only estimates delivered to the Committees wherein many errors have been discovered and reformed by the auditors. II. The foreign accounts for the Indies and for Christendom; those for the subordinate factories to be audited by the President and Council of the principal factory, and those of the President and Council of Surat and Jacatra to be audited in England, but all accounts to be sent yearly to England. The accounts of the factors in Christendom to be audited as they come to hand. It is very convenient that there be but few cashiers under the Treasurer, viz., 1, for all payments of mariners and imprests; 2, for all expenses for London; 3, for all charges at Blackwall. Every Accountant for money received to have his wages stopped till he has brought in his account, and the three cashiers every month to produce their original cash books to the Treasurer; and if any Accountant for stores or victuals, or keeper of the warehouses do not deliver his accounts perfected once a year at Midsummer, his entertainment to be stayed till he has performed the same, and if it be not brought in before Michaelmas to be dismissed, and one to be appointed to see that everyone has performed his duty, and to underwrite warrants for salary before presented to the Governor and Committees. Ordered that the tax imposed upon Crosby House for setting forth the ships by the City be paid. Consideration of the provision of beef and pork for this year; ordered that 450 oxen be bought. Motion on behalf of Vassall, who had a suit of hangings to sell for indigo, refused until return of the Company's ships. The Persian Ambassador having sent his interpreter for a loan of 200*l.*, the Court desired Mr. Milward to perform it, and the rather because they should thereby get a receipt for the moneys he formerly received, and therefore ordered Mr. Ellam to draw a receipt in English for the several parcels of money he has received, cause a notary to translate it into Italian, and procure the Ambassador to subscribe and seal it. Conference with Alnutt about going master to the Indies, and he refused 7*l.*, but was willed to attend a fuller Court on Friday. Ordered that all the women whose husbands died in the Lion should have one month of their husband's wages. Also that John Young pay Boatswain Ingram 6*l.* towards recovery of the Blessing's long boat at Hastings.

Sept. 22.—Mr. Governor propounded the business of the powder mills, acquainting the Court that howbeit it had been privately carried, he thought good now to let them know how gracious his Majesty had been in granting them licence under the great seal to erect new powder mills in Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, and that they had found in Surrey a very commodious mill belonging to Mr.

1626.

Baron Sotherton and Sir Edward Randall in right of their ladies, with whom the Company had compounded for a term of years, and the conveyances were signed on the part of the baron and his lady, but Sir Edward now refused to sign, so Mr. Governor was of opinion it might not be amiss to take out a writ out of Chancery to enforce the bargain, or otherwise that 10*l.* or 20*l.* might be offered him for his lady's consent, which course the Court approved. And for that by reason of the wars in Prussia the Company is disappointed of powder expected from Dantzic, and that they can make no use of the new mills this winter, it was propounded that a petition be drawn to the King for leave to work the old mills until the spring, and that Mr. Sec. Coke be attended with the same on Sunday next at Hampton Court, and desired to procure his Majesty's allowance, and being informed there were but 400 barrels in store, the Committees were desired to provide 200 more for the next fleet. Concerning Rigton's bill of charges, Fotherby sharply reprehended for not perfecting his accounts for 1625, whereby the Company receives much prejudice, as in Webb's account, who is indebted to the Company and yet has had his wages without deduction; he extenuated his fault by reason of sickness and the multiplicity of the Company's business, and promised to perfect said account within this month. The like neglect imputed to Edward Seager; he promised wholly to devote himself to said accounts, which he was required to bring to Crosby House, where there is a particular room assigned him, and John Mountney shall assist him. According to order of 30th June last it was ordered that Laurence White have 16 months' wages of John Porter, deceased, at 32*s.* per month, so as he sign a general release and refer himself to the favour of the Company. Alnutt entertained to go for Jacatra, master in the Pinnace, at 8*l.* per month. 8½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 111–119.]

Sept. 22. Delft. **362.** Edward Misselden to the Privy Council. Has lately given his Majesty account of his proceedings concerning the Merchant Adventurers and East India Company, but having received no answer casts himself on their honours. Many of the principal merchants of these Provinces have joined in a petition to the States General complaining of intolerable wrongs done them by his Majesty's subjects in unlawful arrests, reprisals, and confiscations of their goods on his Majesty's coasts, and praying the States with great importunity either to grant them letters of marque in general upon his Majesty's subjects, or to arrest the Merchant Adventurers' goods at Delft. Knowing the people are violent, has been earnest with divers of good place not to conclude anything without hearing, *alteram partem*, adding that his Majesty for their sakes had suspended reprisals granted against their subjects for palpable cruelties, outrages, and wrongs, and the States had obtained a clause in their last treaty that no reprisals should be granted on either part. The States of Holland referred the cause to a Committee representing the cities where the parties grieved dwelt, and on their report resolved to send an express with the complaint to Mr. Joachimi, their Ambassador with his Majesty; has let this little courier run

1626.

before. If it seem good to their Lordships to resume the complaints of his Majesty's subjects, especially of the Merchant Adventurers and East India Company, this opportunity might bring them to a more happy period than heretofore. 2 *pp.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

Sept. 26. Gundeven. **363.** Robert Tottell to John Banggam, at Lahore. Desires Banggam to send the bill back that he may write it better, for, if Page sees it, he will judge Tottell to be drunk at the writing, which he confesses is the truth. Sends another bill, which is handsomer. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1235.]

Sept. 27. **364.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Note of the yearly charge of the Company for their officers' and servants' wages, presented by Treasurer Bateman, amounting to 2,785*l.*, also gratuities to Mr. Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and Committees 2,500*l.*, the interest of 210,000*l.* at 8*l.* per cent. 16,800*l.*, total 21,785*l.*, besides uncertain payments daily issued for mariners' wages, provisions, building and repairing ships at Blackwall, house rent at London and Deptford, and interest on debts paid *ante diem*, and seeing that the charge is great, and the stock at an end, Mr. Treasurer desired the Court to take this business into their serious consideration for the abating thereof if possible; but the Court being resolved to enter into a view of their whole estate and trade so soon as their ships (which now, thanks be to God, are arrived) shall be cleared, it was deferred until that time. Request of the son of the Persian merchant through his interpreter Martyn that in regard he hath long sold his silk he might receive his money; Captain Milward answered that the remain of the money was ready if he might enjoy the bargain, and produced agreement made by the Lord Treasurer and Lord Conway upon the certificate of Burlamachi, Abraham Chamberlain, and Van de Putt, to whom the cause was referred, which being interpreted to the merchant's son, he said he would attend the Lord Treasurer and Lord Conway, and if they confirmed the bargain would finish all things. Meantime he pressed for further supply of money, which was denied until he should conclude with Milward, and sign the inventory taken according to Order of Council, as well of the King of Persia's goods, as of those challenged to be proper to his deceased father; but he refused and so departed; whereupon Mr. Geere made known that said merchant's son was upon marriage, being very desirous to contract himself with Lady Cokayne's chambermaid, to whom he offers not only to make over his whole estate, but also to be christened before marriage. The Star to be launched with all speed and thirty-five tons of lead for kintledge to be forthwith provided. Concerning the long boat of the Blessing taken up at Hastings. Concerning the purchase by Nicholas Crispe the younger of 100 barrels of indigo at 4*s.* per lb., and a late bargain sold in town contrary to the Company's order. Upon relation that certain Dutchmen who were interested in a ship which was taken, had pressed the States to grant letters of marque against this State, which by Misselden's solicitation was denied, the Court confirmed their resolution for dispeeding away with all expedition either the Star

1626.

or a pinnace for Jacatra. Mr. Ducy said the pinnaces were not yet ready for sheathing because no caulkers can be got for money. Mr. Steevens was sharply reprehended, and required to use more care and expedition or the Company would provide themselves with some other by whom they should be better served. He alleged for excuse his father's death and pressing his men in the King's service, but doubted not to have the pinnaces in readiness for their intended voyage. Complaints of a bark load of timber brought by Browning to the yard, which was so ill conditioned that Ducy had refused to receive it. Browning desired to be released from his bargain, but the Court utterly denied to do so, and desired the Committees to view the timber offered and buy as much as they should think fit. Three months' leave of absence granted to Colthurst, one of the Auditors, his accounts to be audited. Mr. Hanson's proposition for lessening his own salary to be remembered at next Court. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 120–125.]

Oct. 4–7. **365.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Upon some discourse concerning the Dutch it was wished that the business of Amboyna might be revived to his Majesty and the State, but this matter was referred to next Court. Treasurer Bateman's note concerning the Company's charges being a business of so great consequence taken "now into their examinations." Resolved to continue the pension of 50*l.* given during pleasure to Robert Bacon, the Company's late secretary, no longer than Michaelmas last; Gabriel Lee who receives 12*s.* a week for looking to the cider, by reason of the ships now returned and to be set forth, to be continued in pay till Christmas. Washborne, keeper of the warehouse at the Exchange, by reason of age found weak and unserviceable to be dismissed with a small pension during pleasure. Gabriel Lee thought meet for this service, as also Thomas Hanson, resolved to continue Washborne till Christmas and then to dismiss him. Edward Lee, a very weak man in the Company's affairs to be dismissed at Christmas, also Thomas Chauncey, one of the warehouse keepers, as well for the business of Dover which was conceived to be "unanswerable" in him, and that his employment is unnecessary. Proposal of Ralph Hanson that whereas he and three other Auditors were appointed to attend four days a week and received 100*l.* per annum each, in regard they had overcome the most difficult part of the business, that they should attend only two days a week and receive 50*l.* apiece; the Court relished well the motion and ordered the same accordingly. The former order for the dismissal of John Robinson at Blackwall at Michaelmas last confirmed. The Court apprehended the charge of their officers' wages at Blackwall to be great; motion made to build and repair their ships "by the great" and so free the charge at Blackwall, but the resolution deferred. Finding that a certain allowance of salary to men uncertainly employed is prejudicial, ordered that the salary of John Webb employed in the slaughter house be reduced from 30*l.* per annum to his former salary of 12*s.* a week, to be paid only when he is employed. Mr. Governor next propounded the gratuities to himself and the rest of the Committees,

1626.

but this was conceived more proper to be handled at a General Court. Then he propounded the charge of interest, which though great he knew not how at present to lessen in regard of the many payments shortly to be made upon the coming home and setting forth of their ships, nevertheless, though it had been reported on the Burse that the Company had not goods enough by 40,000*l.* to pay their debts, they need not doubt but they are able to do it; and therefore in this particular the Court ordered nothing. Report of Mr. Governor that Lord Conway having on Sunday last moved the King for leave for the Company to have wrought in their old powder mills, received a flat and absolute denial; that Mr. Blyth is in hand with the new mills and gives an extraordinary commendation of the place, not doubting that if they let Sir Edward Randall alone he will soon be as willing to join in the assurance as the Company can desire, which they may do the rather that Mr. Baron Sotherton's lady, whose interest they have, is likely to live many years; Mr. Hanson had cast up the charge expended upon the old mills (that for the new mills with the help of the old materials would not be above 150*l.* or 200*l.*) whereby the powder stood the Company in 5*l.* a barrel, which was conceived very dear, yet in regard they cannot well be furnished at this time here, and that they have remaining a quantity of materials, and daily expect from the Indies 300 barrels of saltpetre more, which they know not how else to employ without loss, it was concluded that the work should go forward, and Mr. Blyth was commanded to receive the old materials and lose no time to set them working. Edward Collyns, clerk of the powder mills, admonished not to be absent without leave. The Persian Ambassador having sent two of his servants desiring to be furnished with 300*l.* or 400*l.* for his present occasions, a Committee intreated to know from him what sum he desires, and advise him to proportion to himself a competent sum for his weekly expense, and not to live at so uncertain a rate. Barlow to be gratified with 100*l.* for his extraordinary pains in the Company's service for the year past. The lading of the Star or Pinnace to be determined on Friday next. Ellam's bill for postage to be paid.

Oct. 6.—Ordered that Thomas Chauncey be presently dismissed, not to put any disgrace upon him, but to ease the Company's charge, and because he had other employments. As it was feared the joiner that stole the nails at Blackwall would be hanged, in regard he had fled twice and would be "denied his clergy," the Court being very unwilling to lay so heavy a punishment upon him, which hereafter might occasion some aspersion to be cast on the Company, concluded not to prosecute him, but desired Messrs. Leatt and Abdi to speak privately with Mr. Recorder, to the end the nail stealer might receive corporal punishment, but by no means to prosecute him for his life. Request of the Persian Ambassador to be supplied out of the silks with 200*l.* or 300*l.* to furnish himself, son, and servants with apparel and necessaries and to redeem his plate which he had laid to pawn, that he had not resolved what would serve for his weekly expense, but in a day or two would send them a note thereof. In

1626.

answer to inquiries as to how the Company's affairs stood at his departure from Jacatra, Lieut. Hill said that there was good store of pepper left at the factory, besides what is now sent home in the Charles and the Hart, that the Reformation, Eagle, and Coaster were all ready at his coming away to be sent forth, and that there was a plentiful supply of money. He further related how barbarously the Hollanders use their own nation who are in their service, making no more account of them than of slaves, and allowing them but 2½*d.* a day, which cruelty, with the misery they endure (most of them going naked and barefooted), occasioned 72 of them, at Hector's Island, in sight of Jacatra, with one consent and hand in hand to leap into the sea and drown themselves. Mr. Hill to make ready his bill of charges. The Court fell into serious consideration whether to send again to Jacatra or give over that trade, and Mr. Governor demonstrated the great and needless charge sustained by the improvident carriage of their factors, specially in maintaining 11 ships, the repair of which, with victuals and wages, has been an excessive charge without yielding any profitable return, and was of opinion it had been far better husbandry to have laid up or sunk five of them, which (when masts, ordnance, &c. had been taken out) would not have been 500*l.* loss to the Company; he declared that their estate at Jacatra, as appears by late letters was, in ready money, 453,000 R. of 8, besides what was in other factories, which together might amount to 600,000 R., of all which there is only a return of 20,000*l.*, so as if they go on with the trade they will find that estate there in specie. Mr. Munn added that it were fit first to find out the wound that had impaired the trade, and recounted that since the second joint stock 68 ships had been sent forth, of which there hath returned home only 24, and there had been sent in quick stock 1,011,000*l.*, besides the benefit of goods sent thither and by trading from port to port and reprisals, which could not be less than 200,000*l.* more, of which there is returned but 507,000*l.* so that the rest (except about 100,000*l.* taken by the Dutch) is either eaten out in charges of shipping and the like or remaining in the Indies, which may be more than 200,000*l.*, wherein it is now apparent that the Company has been most unjustly charged with sending little or no stock into the Indies, for it would answer 35*l.* per ton freight sent out. And to make good Mr. Munn's allegation, that the excessive charge is the cause of the Company's declination, Mr. Governor remembered that of 30 ships employed and kept abroad only one in two years was returned. Upon the Governor desiring the Court to take this business into their serious consideration, Mr. Abdi was of opinion to call home the President from Jacatra to dissolve the factory there, and next to think of some more commodious place, which was seconded by Mr. Leatt, who advised to resettle at Bantam. Mr. Martin propounded that they should first see what had been sent home of late, what remained in the factor's hands, what commodities may be had there, and what profit made; whereto Mr. Governor answered that 119,000 R. laid out there had yielded 119,000 here, so there was no doubt the trade would yield good profit were this great charge moderated and the

1626.

differences with the Dutch effectually accommodated, but till the King and State should declare themselves and countenance the trade no good was to be expected. The Court fell into dispute concerning the trade the Hollanders have with the Chinese, wherein it was wished the Company had the like correspondency, for doubtless it was a very beneficial trade, but it was the general opinion that until all differences with the Dutch were accorded and the State was willing to protect the Company, it would be in vain to attempt anything with the Chinese, for the Hollanders would fall upon the English and dispossess them of every place where they should inhabit. Mr. Deputy advised that before they resolved to abandon the trade at Jacatra they should first examine what it produced at their first entrance, counting the charges and losses that had since happened by disasters, and they would find it made profit of six or seven for one, and therefore a business not suddenly to be forsaken, for he conceived it might be reduced to its former state, but not without a faithful league and amity with the Dutch. Mr. Governor wished some middle way might be found out, and that but one ship be sent there yearly until they understand the intention of the State, which would keep life in the business and be a means with more safety to bring home their remaining estate. As for resettling at Bantam, Mr. Bell advised that all the ships idle in the Indies be commanded to repair thither, and by a strong hand there to lade and return to England; but the day being spent further consideration was deferred til the morrow morning.

Oct. 7.—On the motion of Mr. Milward ordered that Mr. Treasurer receive from him and partners all moneys they are to pay for the Persian silk, giving receipts in the Company's name, and take like receipts from the Ambassador for moneys hereafter paid or lent him. The two pinnaces named the Speedwell and the Hopewell. To procure from the city 100 or 200 barrels of powder to make up the provision for the next fleet. The business of Jacatra being resumed Mr. Munn continued his former opinion that the Straits of Sunda is no fit place to settle the President in and make the rendezvous for their ships in regard it has no provisions but at wonderful great rates, which in the north of the Indies may be had reasonable, and the affairs of the Company better directed thence, as is seen by the Portugals, who direct all their affairs from Goa, and that until his Majesty and the State right the Company upon the Hollanders, all that shall be adventured will be but lost, and therefore better at first to be given over, for where a trade returns not upon rich commodities 3½ for one it can be no gaining trade, and this trade yields no more in the medium of all the commodities brought home for the second joint stock. Mr. Bell replied that he remembered when the trade of Surat was as much spoken against as this of Bantam, though now found profitable, and his opinion was not to give over the trade, but have some conference with the Dutch, whom they may find better disposed and content to beat down the price of pepper. But Mr. Abdi thought that men are inclined from worse to worse, not from worse to better, and therefore no hope of any good quarter with the Dutch, they having so strongly fortified themselves in those parts, and perceiving this State does not revenge the injuries done by them or countenance the Company's cause. Alderman Ducy advised for the present to dissolve the President and Council at Jacatra, and only, as at the beginning, to settle two small factories till times prove more prosperous, and meantime to send but one ship a year there. Other places were propounded as factories, as Acheen, Masulipatam, and Jambi, but Mr. Ellam alleged such reasons to the contrary that the Court persisted no further, but in conclusion determined to dispeed away the Speedwell for Jacatra with 8,000 or 9,000 pieces of 8 at most, and in their letters to blame the factors for their ill husbandry in keeping the 11 ships and putting the Company to such unnecessary charge in repairing those which, had they been sunk or laid up, would have saved the Company much money, and produced more profit, requiring them to gather from all parts the Company's goods and send them home as speedily as possible, but in no sort to advertise them that the Company has any intention to abandon Jacatra, but only that they take this course to gather their estates together till there be either a better correspondency with the Dutch or the King and State relieve the Company, and then their meaning is to continue the trade as formerly. Mr. Kirby wished the Company would now send a ship to China, for much good might be expected thence, but the Court, though they approved of the business, yet being confident the Hollanders would use all opposition to withstand them, and in no sort permit them to land on their islands, thought this work more proper for a future time. The slaughter house to be set to work for provisions for this ship, that she may be under sail this month. Upon the relation of Mr. Governor that he finds that of those indebted to the Company there were 25 to whom the Company owed money, but besides there were divers who were very able but would not pay sums amounting to 10,535*l.*, ordered that 40*s.* per month per 100*l.* be laid on every one for his default. 16½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 125–141.]

Oct. 9. Samana, **366.** Robert Tottell to John Banggam. Has taken four pieces of cloth from Offley; he lives here as factor for his son Wheattham; has sent him away much discontented and written to Offley that his "pions" shall be no buyers of that commodity, which belongs to the Company. Hoped to pass the river at a cheaper rate; but the Sheik is a base rogue and curried favour with the Drogga for a breakfast of stinking fish. Will have great care in the buying of cloth. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1236.]

Oct. 11–13. **367.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Nicholas Wright, Ralph Bennett, and John Brooking who came home in the service of the Dutch in the two ships last arrived, presented a letter from Misselden at Delft, and related that Christmas next come six years they went from Plymouth to the East Indies with the Dutch; that there was come home into Holland a merchant that was one of the jury at Amboyna, but Speult was gone for Surat and some expect his coming home in the King David, others that he would come overland, for there was a report that he was afraid the English would seize him; they said they had not heard of 72 Dutchmen leaping overboard at Hector's Island, but they found in the Straits of Sunda many that hid themselves in the ships, not being permitted to come home after having served eight to 11 months more than their time, between 70 and 100 of whom were sent back to Jacatra and 70 more brought to Holland, but it was very likely it was those sent back, for they were very fearful they should be hardly used, besides divers are used no better than slaves, going in a manner like Indians all naked, with very poor allowance. Being demanded what ships lay before Bantam they said sometimes one sometimes two old ships good for nothing, but the Dutch had no trade there in regard there was nothing but pepper; but had a good trade with the Chinese, a wild people, but very subtle, who come every year with five great junks with silks and other commodities, that the island where they trade is four or five days' sail from the Manillas, three from Macao and a month from Jacatra; there were other brave islands thereabouts, but all wild people, the Chinese being at great enmity one against the other, one island, one king, and one governor against the other. Being desired to produce a plot of those islands they said they were to go to Holland again and would bring some plots over with them. Demanded why the Chinese will not let the Dutch enjoy the Pescadores, they answered that they make a god of the island and will suffer no stranger to come there, in regard there was an old King crowned there and it was given by a woman to the poor, besides they have built three forts upon the island and have very great ordnance in them; affirming further that the Chinese bring the greatest profit to Jacatra, for every man must give the Dutch so much per month to come thither and trade, yet if the Chinese offer to go to Japan the Dutch make prize of them; 10s. given to the men for their pains. Ordered that the wife of Stephen Goad be allowed three months' pay yearly of her husband's wages at his earnest request and in regard of his long service, this being his eighth voyage. Proposal of the Governor to raise the price of indigo if there came no news of the Surat ships within this month. Report of Mr. Governor that yesterday he and some Committees were summoned before Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor-General by virtue of a reference to them from his Majesty, upon a petition exhibited to his Highness by the Persian merchant's son concerning Mr. Milward's demand for abatement for wet or rotten silk, and a request for restoration of the goods which belonged to his deceased father; but being made acquainted that the Lords of the Council had referred all differences between Mr. Milward and the merchant to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary Conway, who had desired Messrs. Van de Putt, Burlamachi, and Chamberlain to report their opinions to their Lordships who allowed their certificate, and being shown the Orders of Council of the 15th and 24th July, Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor refused to meddle therein, but said they would report to his Majesty the state of the business. Mr. Governor insisted further that upon the hurt given to the interpreter which he said was two inches, he came to the Bourse to him on Saturday and as he was complaining two of the Ambassador's men came and told him my Lord would fetch all the goods out of the Persian merchant's house that afternoon, whereupon Martyn desired the house for three or four days to carry his own things away, and Mr. Governor answered he made no question but the Ambassador would grant it; after which Martyn went to Lord Dorset crying murder and complaining much of the Ambassador, and Lord Dorset caused a warrant to be drawn, which was also signed by the Earl of Bridgewater and Sir Julius Cæsar, for keeping the peace, directed to the Sheriff of London, and to detain the merchant in custody till the matter was heard, but the merchant was set free, at which the Ambassador seemed very much discontent, saying he knew what to do when he came into Persia; but Mr. Governor disliked that Mr. Sheriff had not taken his person into custody, and resolved to attend the Earl of Dorset this afternoon, and in regard there came a letter enclosed in Mr. Misselden's to the Persian merchant, he was sent for and told that if he would not submit to the Ambassador he would be again taken into custody, but he refused. Ordered that Mr. Cappur attend Sir Edward Randall and appoint a meeting with some of the Committees about the powder mills, upon which Mr. Governor informed them that a gentleman offered that if the Company would leave the mills and procure that he might serve the King he would do it for "ob̄ (a farthing) the lb." less than Mr. Evelyn, but nothing was resolved in regard there is an expectation of 400 chests of saltpetre to come from the Indies in the James.

Oct. 13.—Bartholomew Nokes, who had served Lady Romney, widow of Sir Wm. Romney, sometime Governor of this Company, and a constant adventurer since her husband's death for 12 years, was made free of the Company at her request. Motion of William Pritchard, Chaplain to Lord Grandison and Vicar of Battersea, on behalf of Elizabeth, wife (as he pretended) of Lewis Gwilliams, minister, who went out in the Exchange, for part of her husband's wages; answered that Gwilliams had professed he was a single man and she had no warrant for any of his wages, but 20*s.* was given to her out of the poor box on condition she trouble the Company no more till his return, and remembering he was a weak scholar it was thought fit by the Speedwell to send for him home if he be found insufficient, and to enter a caveat in the Company's books that he receive not his estate before order be taken for his wife's maintenance. 50*s.* per load demanded for 52 loads of knees brought out of Ireland, which was conceived too much, but Mr. Ducie certifying that knees are not to be had in England, and that the King paid as much and also that nothing will be abated, it was left to Mr. Kirby to agree for them as cheap as he could. Warrant to Mr. Treasurer to allow Mr. Milward 350*l.* paid to the Persian Ambassador, and 150*l.* paid to the merchant upon account of the Persian silk ordered to be signed. John Wympe, Mr. Hurt's man, entertained purser's mate of the Speedwell. Report of Mr. Governor that Mr. Trumbull, by order of the Lords, had written to him touching the complaint made by the Persian merchant against the Ambassador in a petition to the King containing many untruths, whereupon Mr. Governor had signified to the Ambassador their Lordships. pleasure that he should appear at the Council table to answer it; but he refused, alleging that their Lordships had nothing to do with him or the government of his people, but he affirmed he did not strike the merchant as is falsely informed; upon which resolute answer their Lordships resolved not to trouble themselves any more with complaints of this nature. A request by letter of Mr. Bix, one of the Council at Jacatra, for leave to return at the end of four years and seven months instead of five years referred to the President and Council at Jacatra. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.*, 141–147.]

Oct 14. Surat. **368.** Joseph Hopkinson to John Banggam at Lahore. Wonders he has not heard from him or Goodwin about the things in their hands; begs him to write, and in case he himself should be absent by return for England, to direct his letters to Richd. Wylde. His slow advices and inattention are much wondered at here. Is lately returned from a hard voyage from Mocha, and is somewhat ill disposed, therefore refers him till further opportunity. Mr. Barber and Wm. Gibson are come out as factors. 1 *p.* [*O.C.*, *Vol. XI.*, *No.* 1237.]

Oct. 18–31. **369.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. On petition of John Robinson, lately dismissed from Blackwall for Mr. Packer's sake, and in regard the Company had no place void of which he was capable, he was granted 40*s.* out of the poor's box, and two or three cartloads of small chips from Blackwall yard for firing, with cartage to his own house. John Martyn, interpreter to the Persian merchant, presented a note of moneys owing by him amounting to 436*l.* 4*s.* 9½*d.*, but the Court willed him to procure his master's hand and seal thereto. Ordered that Mr. Ludlow receive 40*l.*, being two-thirds of the wages of George Willoughby for his five years' service; also that the bond of Benjamin Moore, a factor, dead in the Indies in the Company's debt, be sought out that some course be taken for recovery of what is in arrear. Allnutt, master of the pinnace Speedwell, required to use all possible diligence in dispeeding her, and in procuring seamen, mates, and other officers, the whole complement with himself to be 50, and getting his ordnance, viz., 4 sakers and 10 minions, aboard. Hockett was also required to get sails and all things ready under his charge for the pinnace, and to use his endeavours to procure mariners, and Mr. Leatt being desired to assist Mr. Styles in shipping marine men, informed the Court that he found few willing to go that way in regard of the tyranny and cruelty of the Dutch and their hard usage there, upon which Mr. Governor calling to mind the proud and stately carriage of John Gonninge, against whom divers had complained that he had been the cause that many had refused to go that way, commanded that those complaints be searched out and produced to the view of the Court. Request of Mr. Steevens on behalf of his brother William about letting the Company's yards and docks at Deptford to him; but the Court, calling to mind that they pay 50*l.* per annum for the same, would by no means let one half without the other, but willed him to try and procure another to join with his brother, and the great dock should be made serviceable at the Company's charge. Mr. Mustard entreated to join with Messrs. Henry Garway and Munn for signing warrants for dividends. Report of Mr. Leatt that he and Mr. Mustard had attended Sir Henry Marten about the business of Woodcock, who desires not only his own and servants wages outwards and homewards, but also his charges in defending the suit, which the Court would by no means condescend to, for though their proctor could not charge him with wilful error, for he lost his own son and all his estate, they laid to his charge a great deal of negligence in not causing his cask to be coyned and in taking out 50 tons of ballast against the advice of one of his mates, Caleb Field; but in conclusion Sir Henry Marten willed him to set down his demands in writing and the Company should answer them. Consideration about provision of wine; Mr. Bell alleged it had come down from 20*l.* per pipe to 18*l.*, and he thought to forbear a little longer; some of opinion that Muscadine would serve the turn, others that strong beer was as wholesome as Canary wine, another mentioned white wine, and others Rebola, which it was answered would turn to vinegar, and was only good to make present beverage, but nothing was concluded. The boatswain and purser's mate of the Speedwell to attend at next Court to receive charge not to allow beer and other commodities to be stowed in their ship, the Company having been much abused in that particular. Consideration of the great mortality from scurvy in the Charles and Hart homeward bound, and how to prevent it; some of opinion that lemon water was very good, but Mr. Styles related that tamarind was the excellentest thing, and wondered so many should die with so much tamarind aboard, whereupon Lieut. Hill being called in affirmed that everyone had tamarind, but they had all been debauched people and removed from several ships, and many had been upon Lagundy where they might have been infected. The question of raising the price of indigo respited till the end of the month. Consideration of the great negligence of some of the Company's officers in the long lading of their ships, Mr. Governor affirmed that these three or four years past he had caused Mr. Mountney to answer the same, the Court holding it a marvellous weighty business resolved to take some course hereafter for preventing this abuse. A resolution to send either the Charles or Hart to Surat this year in company with the Mary and Star deferred until they be unladen, docked and viewed whether either of them be serviceable.

Oct. 20.—Note presented by Thomas Hanson of those who by his solicitation have paid their debts, amounting to about 1,000*l.*, as also of such as are refractory; ordered that no warrants for their dividends be made till they pay what is due or appear personally to show sufficient cause for their refusal. Request in the name of the Lord Mayor elect for borrowing the Company's chambers, which after some discussion was granted. Bargain for 28 tons of knee timber from Ireland, sufficient for the present. Upon information that Woodcock insists on having wages for himself and servants outwards and homewards and his charges in the suit between himself and the Company, Messrs. Leatt and Mustard were desired to confer with him and compose this business, or otherwise to report to the Court. Ordered that Nicholas Crispe the younger have 50 more barrels of indigo upon the same terms as before. Mahomet, the late Persian merchant's son, having by his interpreter, Martyn, presented a bill of his particular debts, amounting to 446*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.*, which sum he desired to receive, he was answered that what was justly due the Company would pay, but in no sort will deliver the money to the merchant, but if he please to be present at the payments to see if he can make any abatement, they shall like it well. Two cutlers having desired payment for knives delivered to said merchant, Messrs. Cappur and Blunt were ordered "to peruse the knives and compare them with the bills"; and the interpreter being a suitor for the legacy of 10*l.* from the Persian merchant deceased, was told that debts were to be paid before legacies. Request of Milward to cast up the value of the three maunds of silk belonging to Mahmoote, the Persian merchant's cook (as appears by the will of the late Persian merchant), and supply his present necessities out of same. William Bart, recommended by Judge Yelverton, and other suitors for employment as pursers and pursers' mates, were wished to attend this day three weeks and told that the Court would receive none but good accountants. Bills for repairing the two tenements in Nightingale Lane, in Limehouse, belonging to the children of —— George to be paid. The Court remembering the abuse ordinarily committed at setting forth their ships, in stowing mariners' and sailors' goods in abundance in hold, charged the purser's mate and boatswain of the Speedwell not to receive any goods into the ship but upon tickets from the Company, upon forfeiture of their places. Request of Allnutt, master of the pinnace Speedwell, to be employed in some other ship, pretending she was so unserviceably built as to be altogether unfit for fight, but Steevens declared she was strongly built and fit both for fight and service, and that Allnutt being unwilling to go to the southward made this his excuse; Mr. Governor told Allnutt they expected he would make good what he had undertaken, whereupon he desired an assurance that the President and Council might be commanded to put him in a better ship for his return and not have power to detain him at their pleasure, the first of which the Court utterly denied, but was willing to give assurance that he should not be detained there above a year unless with his own consent, with which he seemed well satisfied. Mr. Steevens having revived his brother's suit for the house, yards, and docks at Deptford, the Court demanded 100 marks rent, but his offer was so far short that they would hold no further treaty with him.

Oct. 23.—The Court finding that the Persian merchant had forsaken his house and settled under the protection of Sir Robert Sherley at Limehouse, so as if they gave him money for payment of his debts the creditors might yet be unsatisfied, ordered

1626.

that on repair to the Court and proof made of their debts the creditors should be paid by the Company. On the motion of Martyn, the interpreter, the Court promised to assist him in obtaining an equal share (which he pretended would come to 50*l.*) with Smethwike for the brokerage of the Persian silk according to the promise of the late Persian merchant, to which Milward was privy; also to pay him the legacy of 10*l.* and 6*l.* 13*s.* laid out for Mahomet, the son, if he could procure the allowance of the Ambassador and said Mahomet. Upon information that the Charles and Hart were at Gravesend and to-morrow would be at Erith, where they were to unlade, Mountney was charged with all speed to send down lighters and buoys for taking out the lumber and unlading them. The Secretary with Mr. Cappur and a counsellor-at-law to attend the hearing of the cause between Bolt, Burrell, and the Company on Wednesday next in Chancery. Mr. Cocks having revived the business of Mr. Hobbes, whom the Company long since sent into Persia with letters from his late Majesty, and who there died, desiring satisfaction not only for three years' service, but for 200*l.* in pearls and jewels which he carried hence, it was remembered that for the jewels the Court had formerly given a full answer, for it was unknown to them whether he carried any, but for the wages as it did not appear that any agreement was ever made with him, the Court desired Messrs. Kirby and Martyn to speak with Cocks, and that Mr. Ellam search the accounts and letters of those times for any agreement.

Oct. 25.—Upon petition of Johan Cranfield, late wife of Richard Frobisher, deceased, showing that she with her husband, two sons, and a servant went to the Indies in the Merchant's Hope, and were all taken prisoners by the Portugals at Macao, where after many years captivity her husband and sons died, and she was ransomed, but her servant was yet in slavery, and desiring 80 R. left by her husband in Haselwood's hands at Jacatra, since deceased, and such moneys as were due for her husband's service, ordered that the accounts be examined and report made of what is due. Offer of Edmond Wright and others, of 9*s.* per lb. for the cloves now come home. Offer of Mr. Governor to deal for the whole 9,000 bags of pepper if the Company will make a reasonable price and give good time, left to further consideration. Martyn, interpreter to the Persian merchant's son having produced his master's authority for payment of the debts due by him, the Court accepted same and appointed Ralph Hanson, paymaster. Evans appointed Master of the Star. On information from Steevens that he intended to launch the new great ship on the morrow, the Court remembering that the Queen had lately been at Blackwall and called the ship by her own name, ordered that she should be called the Mary. The dock and yard at Deptford let to Wm. Steevens with all housing (the powder house excepted) for 40*l.* for one year from Michaelmas last. Consideration concerning the provision of ryals of 8 to be sent to the Indies, a great part of the Persian silk having to be returned in that species into Persia, some thought a good quantity might be had from St. Malo, but it was objected that no

Englishman is suffered to trade there, then was alleged that the Company might be furnished with gold from Hamburgh, but a privy seal must first be procured which would raise a great deal of scandal upon the Company, others of opinion it might be brought over in a man-of-war and put into their ships in the Downs, Mr. Spurstowe mentioned a friend who had 1,700*l.* or 1,800*l.* in gold, but nothing was concluded, only Mr. Munn was desired to confer with some that came from the Indies concerning the passage of gold there, for it was thought sultanees would pass best there.

Oct. 27.—Report of Mr. Governor that he and other Committees made a journey yesterday by coach to Erith where they went aboard the Charles and Hart, dined with the Captains and Masters, and dispeeded away to the Downs, the bark laden with the cables for the Great James and Jonas which was yet "ungone," and that neither Mountney nor Hockett had observed their express command to send down hoys and lighters to take out the lumber and ordnance for lightening the ships, but this was excused on Hockett's part by the launching of the Mary yesterday at Blackwall which detained the men, and on Mountney's part by the extreme foul weather, but the weather coming fair the ships will be ready to break bulk on Monday; whereupon it was agreed that the Committees according to the usual custom should go down in turn to be present at the unlading till the ships were cleared. Orders for the pursers concerning the unlading, so as to avoid the abuses heretofore committed, who were also commanded not to suffer any goods belonging to mariners or others to be put into any boat but the Company's hoys, and so to be brought to their warehouses, to be disposed of as the Court should think fit. Request of Mr. Wither for payment of 40*l.* which (as he pretended) he had lent to the Persian merchant's son; ordered that he procure the assent of the Persian Ambassador. Report of Treasurer Bateman that the disbursements shortly to be made for dividend, custom, impost, and servants' wages upon discharge of the four ships now returned were great, and in regard there was but little cash, and debts come in but slowly, he advised that no more dividend be paid out till the end of next month; but the Court held it no way safe or honourable to break their promise, seeing they had divulged that a dividend was to be made, and divers gentlemen were come out of the country about same, nevertheless where any great sums were to be paid the party might be entreated to forbear a month or two on interest, but not to refuse any man his dividend, not doubting that there will come in sufficient to satisfy all payments without much difficulty; therefore the Court entreated Mr. Treasurer to go on cheerfully, considering there is not any of the Committees but will be as ready now as at any time heretofore to afford their credits if there be just cause. A Court appointed on Wednesday next purposely to handle the question of dividing one or two half capitals upon the goods now returned in the four ships. Mountney again commanded to use all diligence to send down provisions for the Speedwell. On petition of Washborne, keeper of the warehouse at the Exchange, to be continued in his employment or at least

1626.

that in consideration of his 13 or 14 years' service and great charge of children and children's children, the Company would bestow some exhibition upon him; the Court considering the place required a more "gare" and able man continued their resolution to dismiss him and appoint in his place, Gifford, one of their Auditors, but were content to allow Washborne his quarter's salary, and free him from further service. 200 bags of pepper belonging to several persons yet remaining in the warehouse at the Exchange which is now to be cleared for the pepper just brought home; ordered that a warehouse be hired for said 200 bags at the owner's charge, notice being first given them of this order. A particular of divers remains of commodities under his charge presented by Blunt; ordered that a day be appointed to make sale of them by the candle; also that Tho. Hanson, a very able and expert man, be assistant to him, and because of the multiplicity of business occasioned by return of the ships, that Hanson be persuaded to supply his place in the Custom House with a deputy. Thomas Chauncey also mentioned as one well experienced for this employment, but the Court utterly rejected his service as holding it no way fit to entertain him again.

Oct. 31.—Upon advice from Portsmouth of some danger the Great James had been in from a storm and the weakness of the men, ordered that Boatswain Ingram and Thomas Corne with 12 seamen be dispeeded to Portsmouth. Ordered that the four Dutchmen that came home in the Charles and two in the Hart receive 4*l.* per man as a courtesy from the Company towards defraying their charges home, but not to give them any wages in regard they stole into the Company's ships without leave. Upon the request of Skinner that stay be made of the Adventure he made over two years ago to his son-in-law, Richard Wiseman, in regard the conditions agreed upon were not performed; ordered that stay be made until Wiseman be heard. 20 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 148–167.]

Oct. 21. **370.** Certificate signed by the Governor, Deputy Governor, and 10 of the Committees of the East India Company, in favour of Lieutenant Philip Hill who has been twice employed by them into the Indies, to be appointed captain of one of the ships to be set forth by the city for his Majesty's service. 1 *p.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. XXXVIII., No.* 37, *Cal. p.* 460.]

Nov. 3–6. **371.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Upon the desire of Dr. Meverell and Richard Sares as executors of Mr. Knight, deceased, who married the widow of Francis Benbowe, to be entitled to the adventure of said Benbowe of 1,200*l.* in the second joint stock, the Court promised that the adventure should not be disposed of till it should be decided by law to whom it belonged. Request of John Martyn, interpreter to the Persian merchant, to be repaid 10*l.* he had been forced to pay Lawrence, the apothecary, who had arrested him for the debt; Mr. Coke's opinion to be asked. Report of Mr. Styles that yesterday, in Aldersgate Street, he spied a cart laden with jars and commodities which he supposed came from the Indies, that he followed it through by corners and lanes into Bucklersbury, where it was unladen in a warehouse belonging to John Sadler, who now being called in confessed that he and Humphrey Farley bought of Birch, Galloway, and others aboard the Great James at Portsmouth, 680 lbs. of hard wax, 3,200 lbs. of ginger, and 150 lbs. gumlac, which were landed at Portsmouth and brought from Southampton in a cart to Holborn. The Court holding this to be an abuse insufferable ordered that Messrs. Blunt and Cappur should view the goods and report. Note presented from Sir John Wolstenholme of goods taken out of the Jonas in the Downs and put aboard a hoy of Rochester for London as the goods of George Robinson, heretofore a factor in the Indies; resolved to advise of some course to prevent the like abuses hereafter. Ordered that Thomas Rilston pay all petty charges in and about the warehouses. Thomas Smith entertained as assistant to Hockett at 20*s.* a week. Richard, brother and executor to Joseph Cockram, factor, deceased, presented the probate of his brother's will, wherein were divers great legacies, as 700*l.* to himself, and three or four sums of 200*l.* or 100*l.* to others; the Court admired much that a factor of the Company should raise such a great estate to himself, and the executor was told, having desired that he might have his brother's goods, that when brought to the Company's warehouse they will take such order as shall be fitting; so a letter was sent by an express to Messrs. Milward and Gayer at Erith to send the goods of all private men, especially Cockram's, to London in a hoy, with some man of trust. Upon information that as soon as private men's goods were received into the Custom House at one door they were suffered to be carried out at another, Mr. Williams was desired to go to Mr. Carew at the Custom House and take order for the prevention of such abuses, and for bringing up all mariners' goods to the Company's warehouses. Upon information that Mr. Blyth had refined all the Company's old powder from the Indies and made it very serviceable, and that he desired leave to grind 50 barrels of brimstone and some coals at a little mill in the old place by Staines; ordered (in regard the powder mill was plucked down and the grinding of the brimstone and coals would not be any ways offensive) that he may do it. Ordered that Sambrooke give warrant for payment of the mariners of the Charles and Hart. Ordered that notice be renewed to the warehouse keepers that they neither buy nor trade in indigo, colicoes, nor anything else. Signor Jeronimo, the Portugal Jesuit, entertained at 40*l.* per ann., to go for the Indies in the Company's next ships, and 5*l.* was bestowed upon him for his charges at Cambridge till Christmas.

Nov. 6.—A bill of exchange for 300*l.* taken up at Plymouth by Mr. Yonge of one Mr. Harris for the use of the Charles and Hart, ordered to be paid, and the Court taking notice that Mr. Harris had done a friendly courtesy when the money was not to be had elsewhere, bestowed upon him 10 lb. of pepper. One of the storehouses at Deptford or Blackwall to be lent to Alderman Freeman to house cables. Demand of Jacob Johnson for money due for weighing the Moon's ordnance [illegible] referred to Mr. Chauncey. Ordered that Capt. Bickley, Capt. Fowkes, Mr. Cockram, and other private men's goods before delivery be brought up to the Company's house to be viewed. Request of John Nunes on behalf of the Portugals returned in the Charles for something to defray their charges of going to their own country, referred to further consideration; meantime ordered to work aboard the Hart for meat and drink until she be discharged. 20 marks bestowed on Pilot Burredge for conducting the Charles from Falmouth to the Downs. Upon consideration of the trade for this year, resolved, in consideration of the great strength of the Portugals and their late success by the overthrow of the Lion, to add a fourth ship to the three already designed for Surat, viz. the Hart or Jonas; it was objected that the Hart was a slug, and that the Charles would have been at home six weeks sooner if she had been alone, but Capt. Bickley acknowledged that before the wind the Charles went better, but not otherwise, and said that he sailed to Jacatra in five months, but that the upper works of the Hart were very weak and her decks too low; resolved to hasten the unlading of the Jonas, which might be effected within 14 days, and have her brought into the dock and searched, and ordered that the Hart be forthwith docked and her decks raised, which would much increase her tonnage, and that the Jonas as soon as unladen be brought into dock. Complaint of the want of bags, thread, &c. at Erith; Committees to give directions for the supply of anything wanting. Information of Martyn, the interpreter, that the Persian merchant had taken a house at Limehouse and desired 100*l.* to furnish it; he was answered that both the Ambassadors in England and Holland had warned them not to feed the merchant with money for his wasteful, idle expenses, and therefore the Court refused, but if he would confer with them he should have such allowance as was fitting. The interpreter then desired the 10*l.* given by the merchant's will and brokerage for the silk, but was answered they could not pay the 10*l.* without warrant from the Ambassador and merchant, but the brokerage should be paid. Ordered that Capt. Bickley receive 200*l.* upon account. [Richard] Cockram moved for a warrant to take up his deceased brother Joseph's goods, but the Court resolved constantly to observe their order for bringing up all men's goods to the Company's house. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 168–176.]

Nov. 8.
Sinund.

372. Robert Tottell to John Banggam. Concerning the payment of 10,000 or 12,000 rupees, confesses he made an oversight, and will be more careful and have as much care in employment of Banggam's money as if he were here himself. Some 28 course of this place hath happened a great slaughter of men, the Khan's people bringing a casanne, from whom the Begum's servants have taken it. Has received a letter from Offley. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1238.]

Nov. 10–17.

373. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved to ask the opinion of Sir Henry Marten as to the stay or otherwise of goods bought aboard the Jonas by one Robinson and sent to London in a hoy. Divers suitors for pursers' and pursers' mates places told to come in a fortnight, when choice would be made only of such as had been at sea and were good accountants. Request of Richard Cockram to receive his deceased brother Joseph's goods, and in regard there was 1,250*l*. due for wages and 130*l*. in the purser's books, that he might receive half to discharge debts; for the goods he was willed to forbear until the ships were unladen, but to receive 300*l*. on account. Ordered that Mr. Blunt deliver to the Lord Mayor two bags of pepper and 6 or 10 lb. of cloves. John Poynett referred to Mr. Ellam for pilotage of the Jonas from the Downs to Erith, and being charged for suffering Robinson to lade goods from the Jonas in his ketch, he confessed his fault, but protested he was ignorant of any wrong done to the Company thereby, and promised not to do the like again. Upon information that there was coming to Emanuel Finch 300*l*. from the wages and debts of Thomas White, deceased in the Moon, this business was referred to the Committees of the counting house and to persuade him to give 5*l*. to the poor. At the request of the Persian Ambassador ordered, the winter being now come in, that he be furnished with curtains for his windows and hangings for his chamber as formerly. Ordered that Margaret, wife of George Brewen, factor in the Indies, receive 40*l*. on account of her husband's wages. The price of cloves set at 11*s*. the lb. ready money.

Nov. 13.—Report of Mr. Governor that 550 pieces of calicoes out of the Jonas were landed at Rochester for account of Adam Denton and George Robinson, bought of Robert Young and Wm. Eaton, factors from Surat, and being brought in a hoy to London were now in the Custom House; ordered to attach the money paid for them to discourage others from the like practises. Conference with Mr. Salmon about the danger of bringing the Great James into the river, who advised that she be discharged at Gore-end, the Court considering that she would there be in danger of Dunkerkers, resolved to write to Mr. Yonge to advise with the pilot thereon. Thomas Corne's bill of riding charges for journeys to Plymouth, Portsmouth, the Downs, &c. referred for examination. Motion for sending a fifth ship, grounded upon the opinion of those last home in the James and Jonas from Surat, the better to resist the force of the Portugals; opinion that the intended stock was not sufficient to bear the charge, that the Jonas could not in time be made ready, and it would be uncertain where to find another ship, and there would not be time to sheath and fit her, but nothing resolved. Payment to Capt. Pring, of Plymouth, of money borrowed of him for use of the Hart and for pilotage to the Downs. Resolved to appoint a day for hearing the business concerning the estate of Hasellwood, Cockram, and others. Motion revived for keeping a black book wherein to register all complaints out of the Indies against commanders, merchants, masters, pursers, &c.; ordered that such a book, with a calendar, be provided by the Remembrancer, to begin two years past, and to be brought to every Court. Ordered that the Portugals that came home in the Charles and Hart help unlade the Jonas, and afterwards to be entertained for another voyage or something bestowed upon them towards carrying them home. Thomas Leeson, late steward of the Star and of the Palsgrave, propounded for steward of the Speedwell, but referred till inquiries be made of Capt. Clevenger, Mr. Haynes, Daniel White, or others. 50*l.* or 60*l.* to be paid to Robert Hackwell, late master of the Hart, on account of wages.

Nov. 15.—Ordered that the wife of John Kingstone, who went out purser of the Swallow, receive 1 cwt. of China roots sent to her in the Hart from her husband. Thomas Leeson, a very sufficient, careful, and quiet man, entertained steward of the Speedwell. Representation of the churchwardens of Stepney of the poverty of their parish, and request for the Company's wonted benevolence; ordered that the like consideration be had of them this year as formerly. On request of [Richard] Cockram for his brother Joseph's goods and more money on account, ordered that 200*l.*, to make up 500*l.*, be paid to him, but not to part with any more money until this business be settled. An article to be inserted in the pursers' commission to restrain them from abusing poor men for their own benefit. Collection of the state of the Company's affairs read by Treasurer Bateman, whereby it appeared that there was to be issued out before Easter 143,000*l.*, and to be received 89,893*l.*, so that would come short 53,107*l.*; he further declared that debts came in slowly, and that he had borrowed money of divers in Court. Computation read by the Auditors of the Company's estate, who desired that those indebted might not receive any dividend before they had cleared their accounts, which was ordered accordingly. The Auditors being desired to set down what the Company owe or are shortly to pay, the debts due, and the goods in their hands, that so they may know what to divide, it appeared that the advance of the estate amounted to 240,000*l.*, from which, if they should deduct 190,000*l.* for two divisions, there would yet want 20,000*l.* to make up the 70,000*l.* for setting forth this year's fleet; whereupon, after some dispute as to the lessening of their great debt at interest, a thing so much desired and endeavoured, it was the opinion of the Court that the division of three half capitals might be ventured on, which, with the sale of indigo, calicoes, silk, and cloves would raise 100,000*l.* for supply of Mr. Treasurer's cash; and because the grocers inquired earnestly after the cloves the price was set at 11*s.* per lb. at three months and one month in. Concerning trade to the southwards and preparing letters for the pinnace, the first thing considered was the stock of 500,000 ryals there, of which one half would lade home the London and Exchange, and of the other half much would be expended in charges before the pinnace arrived; next was the consideration of the several factories, and it was observed that Jacatra spent 5,000*l.* yearly in housekeeping, maintaining an unnecessary number of men (at least 100), and consuming what other factories yield, chiefly rice from Macassar and clothing from the coast, and was now become of no use; some of opinion utterly to relinquish that place, sell the house to the Dutch or Chinese, and settle at Bantam, and in case they could not do either,

1626.

then to dissolve the Presidency and Council and settle four or five able men at Jambi, the chief place for pepper, and three or four to remain at Jacatra until their stores and provisions might be had away. It was conceived that some use may be made of Macassar for cloves for a time; that for Masulipatam, though the clothing be fit for Jambi, yet that of Surat would serve that place, and as it serves rather for increase of private trade than for the Company's benefit, it might well be spared; that Siam was of little or no use, and not to be continued; and that Acheen, Tecoe, and Priaman might be visited by ships from Surat to the southwards, without keeping any settled factory in those places. It was observed that the Company thrived best when they sent out ships with stock only to lade, without settled factories, against which it was objected that the Dutch will take advantage to supplant them, to which was answered that keeping ships and factories in the Indies, if continued, will undoubtedly supplant the Company, but the general resolution was not now agreed upon. Request of Mr. Treasurer that he might either leave his place or have an assistant, because of his other place; Mr. Williams entreated to assist him. Estimate for repairing the Hart, amounting to 600*l.*, which Steevens promised to perform within five weeks. Mr. Bell desired to hasten the provision of wine.

Nov. 17.—Renewed suit of Mrs. Lynsey for the estate of her brother, William Carter, who died in the Indies, she was willed to trouble the Court no further until the return of her husband from the Straits. Cloves to be offered at 10*s.* 6*d.* per lb. ready money, to invite buyers. Because of the excessive gain made by pursers in the Indies of ryals of 8, ordered that no purser be permitted to make more than 8*s.* per ryal, which is to be inserted in their instructions, and if they take more it is to be defalked out of their own estates. Demand of [Adam] Denton of 60 pieces of calico lately seized, being part of the goods bought by Mr. Robinson aboard the Jonas in the Downs; so far from restoring them the Court intended to proceed by law for recovery of 300 or 400 more pieces thus unlawfully bought, he was recommended to make known the persons of whom he bought the goods and to deliver a particular thereof; but seemed to justify the sale, yet being persuaded, sent in a note of the names and quantities of calicoes, amounting to 594 pieces. Ordered that a bond formerly entered into by him upon an award long since performed be delivered up. A former order for Ducy to assist Steevens in the survey of any of the Company's ships to stand in force for the survey of the Hart, and Steevens to be required to answer why he utterly refused to allow Ducy to be his assistant therein. Suit of William, second son of Samuel Hare, deceased, and joint executor with his brother John, that the Company would divide his father's adventure, and permit him to dispose of his part; though assured by Mr. Attorney-General that they might do it by law, the Court refused to make any order until he procured his brother's allowance, or by a legal course compelled the Company to do so. Complaint of the "ill coming" of [Wm. Birch], carpenter of the James, who was specially required for repairing her rudder. Draught of a petition to the King to revive the Company's

1626.

complaints against the Dutch approved and to be engrossed. Mr. Ellam commanded to observe what was set down at the last Court concerning the removal of the Company's factory from Jacatra, and settling at Bantam and Jambi, that he may advertise the same in the general [? letter]. Gratuity of 5*l.* to George Vernon, late interpreter to the Persian Ambassador, now in prison and in great want. A general release presented under the hand of Nicholas Woodcock, and at his request the Court acquitted and discharged him from all demands for casting away the Whale or otherwise. 13½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 176–189.]

Nov. 18. Samana. **374.** Robert Tottell to John Banggam. This evening received letters from Agra, also the Council's letters of the 14th October. Perceives they have given order to cease in the Samana investment; cannot perceive how that can be, having put out cloth bought to the washers and distributed some 4,000 rupees to the weavers; had orders come sooner might have sought some other means. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1239.]

Nov. 20–24. **375.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that if any master, purser, or other hereafter let out or enter any money in the purser's books above 8*s.* per R. of 8, the overplus be defalked out of their wages. Also that the Duke be attended with the petition against the Dutch upon his return from Gravesend with the French Ambassador. On reading the complaint in the general letter against Robert Young and John Willoughby now returned from the Indies, wherein both were found exceedingly indebted to the Company, ordered that the particulars be given to the Auditors and that Mr. Stone's advice be taken how to proceed against them. Request of Elias, the Persian merchant's servant, for the remainder of the money for his silk; was told that heretofore the Ambassador would by no means give way thereto, nevertheless in regard the sum was small two of the Committees would see if they could persuade his Lordship. Complaint that the pepper bags were naught, rotten, and too small; proposed that canvas for bags against next year be made in Bridewell, holding that this might conduce much to the reputation of the Company, a Committee was entreated to treat with the art master of both Bridewells to cause a sample to be presented in Court. Petition of Richard Washer for a factor's place in regard he was an adventurer when Sir James Lancaster went first to the Indies and had all his life been bred a merchant, but the Court held him no ways fit, yet for Sir Thos. Middleton and Sir John Leman's sakes he was proffered a steward's place, which he refused. Ordered that the Speedwell fall down to Gravesend. Petition of Mary, wife of Edward Salter, late purser of the Hart, deceased, for 191 ryals of 8 detained, for that her husband was charged with short delivery of 15 bags of pepper sent from Masulipatam to Jacatra; the purser ordered to bring his waste book and copy of bill of lading next Court. Examination of Thomas Turner, purser of the Anne, concerning the estate of Mr. Cox, that he had only four gold chains which were sold at the mast for 3*l.* the ounce, amounting to 90*l*., and that Sayers had a parcel of diamonds which he pawned to Captain Goodall. Resolved to have further conference with Turner.

Nov. 22.—Request of Thomas Winterborne late quartermaster of the Lion for maintenance and employment; he had served 24 years and lost all he had in the Lion, and had both his hands maimed in the fight, the Court remembered he had been suspected to have aided Ruy Friero in his escape out of the Lion before Surat, and in the fight at Gombroon when the gunner resolved to blow up the ship, had given warning to the frigates to stand off, for which Ruy Friero had given him his liberty, which he utterly denied; whereupon the Court ordered payment of his wages, but deferred his employment. Demand of Thos. Poynett for himself and cousin John of 20*l*. each for pilotage of the Charles and Jonas, and 10*l*. for the Hart, payment ordered according to the burden of the ship, with 16*l*. for the Charles, and for the others 10*l*. a piece, and 4*l*. to make up 40*l*. Proposition of Thomas Lyddiatt, a mathematician, for settling a plantation on the east coast of Africa; which he offered to undertake, but was answered that the stock was now at an end, and the Company had no ability nor purpose to engage in so chargeable a work. Robert Woader entertained a factor for five years at 50*l*. per annum. Gratuity of 20 marks to David Giffie, purser's mate of the Jonas, who being sent in quest of the Anne with the Scout, and the monsoon taking them to the coast of Arabia so they could not recover the Red Sea, he landed at Baroun and journeyed through the deserts of Arabia 55 days to Mocha where he found the Anne and the Jonas come from Surat to relieve her; his request for payment of a debt from Humphrey Bill, purser's mate of the Roebuck, referred to Sambrooke. A cellar of Canary wines containing 40 pipes, priced 18*l*. per pipe, to be bought at as cheap rates as may be. Gratuity of 5*l*. to Wm. Clarke, late purser in the Moon, for 10 weeks employment about recovery of the Moon's pepper and attending Parliament about Brooks; his desire for employment referred; 8*l*. allowed for three pieces of damask given to the captain of the St. James, one of the King's ships, for favour to the Charles and Hart confirmed, but as to two jars of nutmegs given to Lord Denbigh and Sir John Watts, referred to another time. Ordered that Capt. Bickley have his tamarind and cassia fistula delivered, but for the rest a day to be appointed to settle a course for him and others. Upon Mr. Munn's relation of his discourse with Capt. Clevenger concerning the strength of the Portugals, the Commander of whose ships and frigates had undertaken never to return into Spain until they had driven the English out of the Indies, and the least of their ships being equal with the Great James, some of opinion to add one ship more to the fleet, but answered that a survey had been made, and there was not any fit in the river, and the time was too short to trim one of their own; resolved to reinforce each ship with some brass ordnance and good provision of wildfire and other warlike engines. Request of Capt. Goodall for the diamonds pawned to him by Edward Sayres, who died much indebted to the Company, and was willing to deliver them if he might be secured from the executors of Sayres and repaid the 90*l.* he disbursed; the Court embraced his offer, ordered payment of said 90*l.*, and received the diamonds sealed up, and calling in Sayres' brother and friends told them he was exceedingly in debt to the Company so they could not lay any claim to the diamonds until his accounts were cleared, but the paper should be opened in their presence; and they were desirable to attend at two o'clock with a jeweller to inform them of the value, and any surplusage should be paid to them. Ordered that 181½ R. delivered into the factory at Jacatra by Robt. Platt, deceased be paid; also that 20*l.* be paid to Margery Hayes on account of the estate of her late husband, Robert Hayes, a factor. Examination of the business of Edward Salter, deceased, (*see* Nov. 20), ordered that the 191 ryals of 8 detained be paid to his wife. Demand of Grove for satisfaction of 60 bushels of the Moon's pepper, bought by him and his brother in Kent, and delivered to the Company's warehouse, referred, he was sharply reprehended for his unmannerly carriage and speeches against Mr. Governor and the whole Court.

Nov. 24.—The valuation of two jars of nutmegs given to Lord Denbigh and Sir John Watts deferred until Captain Fowkes' return. Capt. Christian's motion for the wages of his servant referred for examination. As another ship cannot be made ready in due time, it was proposed to strengthen the ships with better ordnance, either brass or light iron, much lighter and yet as serviceable as the other, some whereof were to be seen at Tower Wharf, but deferred until the chief commander shall be known. Resolved to present Mr. Towerson, of Portsmouth, with some gratification, he having performed many friendly courtesies since the arrival of the Great James; also that the silk be brought up in waggons from Portsmouth from aboard the James. Ordered to forbear making any division until the James shall come into the river. Certificate presented by John Lawe, the mason, from the Master, Wardens, and Company of Masons of his sufficiency in workmanship; he desired payment of his wages, excusing himself as not guilty of the imputations against him from Jacatra; the Court held it fit to lay some mulct upon him and fined him five marks to the poor's box, with which he rested content. Capt. Clevenger, Commander of the Jonas, and Eaton, a factor from Japan, who went out with Capt. Saris 15 years since in the Hector, presented themselves, but the Court having no leisure to confer with them they were referred to another time. Consideration of the election of a chief Commander for this fleet; it was remembered that there had been some treaty with Capt. Hall, since when he had been abroad in a man-of-war, and had gone out again, Capt. Best said he was too old, Capt. Weddell it was supposed would not go so soon, Capt. Adams was deemed aged, Captains Christian and Goodall were also named but nothing was concluded. Committee entreated to confer with Sir John Wolstenholme and Sir Paul Pinder about the collection of one per cent. for the expedition against the pirates. Ordered that the mother of Richard Phillips receive wages after

1626.

the rate of 12*s.* per month for the time he served the Company. Mr. Cocks, brother of Capt. [Richard] Cocks that died homeward bound in the Anne desired his brother's estate, to whom the Court related the debauched carriage of his brother, and the evil service performed by him at Japan, where he had lived long contrary to the Company's mind and had expended 40,000*l.* in wasteful and unnecessary expences, never returning anything to the Company, and for three years refused to come away, so that the President and Council were at last forced to send a ship purposely for him, and for his estate there was little or none, for he confessed upon the foot of his account at Jacatra that he was indebted to the Company 900*l.* Mr. Cocks was sorry to hear this report of his brother, and desired the Court to deal favourably with him, who wished him to inform himself of the truth of these things, and to leave the business to Mr. Woodward to effect. Richard Preddis entertained a factor at 100 marks per annum for five years, and to forbear all private trade upon foreiture of wages, &c. The work of the day being to choose pursers, stewards, and their mates for this fleet. Daniel White was chosen purser of the Mary and Richard Langford his mate, Thomas Dawkes, steward, and John Lyffe, his mate; Robert Smith, purser of the Hart, and John Smith his mate, Richard Smith, steward, and Lewknor Petley, his mate; William Matthews, purser of the Star, and William Bard, his mate, Robert Bragge, steward, and John Joanes, his mate; Edmond Lynde, purser of the Hopewell, and Richard Baker, his mate, William Burrowes, steward; Robert Colson, purser and steward of the Scout, and Job Medley to attend the Captain to Surat; William Clarke, purser of the Speedwell, and John Wympe, his mate, and Thomas Leeson, steward, who were commanded to attend Capt. Styles the next morning to enter their names. 15½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 189–204.]

Nov. 26.
Samana.

376. Robert Tottell to John Banggam. Concerning the employing of 400 rupees for his friend; will take such care that he shall like it well. Does not purpose to disburse money of his own here. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1240.]

Nov. 27–29.

377. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Captains Bickley and Swann receive 200*l.* apiece on account. Being questioned they acknowledged they had drunk English wine sold at Jacatra, but who carried it there they knew not. For the extraordinary expense of wine in the Charles, Capt. Swann referred himself to the purser's book, and for the badness of his beer on his outward bound voyage, he thought it was brewed at an unseasonable time, the weather in August being too hot to brew for so long a voyage. He declared he had given his hand to the Portugal John Nunes on behalf of another for a sum of money which the Portugal was importunate to receive. Ordered that Blunt view the books, bedding, and apparel of Mr. Rynde, deceased, and deliver them to Capt. Bickley towards the satisfaction of creditors. Suit of Elias, the Persian, for remainder of money due for three maunds of silk; notwithstanding the Ambassador's refusal to allow same, the Court were content he should receive it from Milward. Petition of John

1626.

administrator to his brother Philip Harison, deceased, to relieve his urgent occasions for the keep of his said brother's children out of moneys due to their father, notwithstanding the general order for administrators to stay six months before payment, referred to the Committees of the Counting House. Motion of John Oughleybie (Ogilvie) concerning a legacy from Thomas Lyndsey, deceased, to Rynde, deceased; payment ordered, Ogilvie to give security to the Company. Report that the cellar of Canary wines (*see* 22 Nov.) is very dear and not so good as expected; the Dutch used much muscadine, but some thought it meet to supply what was wanting with extraordinarily strong beer; notice was given of another cellar of Canaries belonging to Mr. Bernardo, which was ordered to be bought as good cheap as could be. Ordered that 400*l.* be paid to Capt. Goodall on account of what was due to him, amounting to 600*l.* or 700*l.* Report concerning Mr. Grove's pepper; ordered that he be allowed a mark a bushel, and he accepted 40*l.* in full of all demands. The Court took notice that the musk and Turkis stones belonging to the King of Persia were weighed at the time of the inventory, but nothing was resolved concerning the sale of them. The pursers of the Mary, Star, and Speedwell charged to expedite the lading of their ships and ordered to provide locks and keys for the hold, to prevent the great abuse continually practised by private men of carrying extraordinary quantities of wine and beer to sell in the Indies, and on forfeiture of wages not to suffer any private man's goods whatsoever to be put into hold. William Clarke entertained purser of the Speedwell, unwilling to go at the rate of 40*s.* per month, was offered 40*l.* per annum for three years in the Indies, and 10*l.* rising for the two next years, but he refused, and John Wympe was appointed purser in his stead. Ordered that imprest be paid to the Speedwell's men, and that she forthwith fall down to Gravesend. Request of Alnutt, master of the Speedwell, for payment of two months yearly of his own and servant John Italy's wages to his brother Edward for the use of his father and mother, granted. Petition of George Pettus for extra allowance for the time he served in the Indies as purser and factor, and for 10*l.* deducted which he had received from the Dutch during his imprisonment; the books to be searched. Gratuity of 40*s.* out of the poor's box to John, son of John Hutchins, master's mate in the Charles.

Nov. 29.—Petition of Jasper Dartnell, wharfinger at the Custom House, for enlargement of his allowance for lighterage from 3*d.* to 4½*d.* a bag (of pepper), alleging that the freight of a lighter laden with pepper at the rate now given came to 30*s.* and the charge to 40*s.*; reasons why the Court saw no cause to alter the rate. Dartnell desired the Court to provide other lighters. Request of John Ham, Comptroller of the Custom House at Bristol, to be employed as a factor at 100*l.* per annum to be considered. Report of the Committees of the Warehouses that the cloves went slowly at the price set, and that the grocers had offered 10*s.* 6*d.*; resolved not to alter the price, the cloves being very dry and well conditioned. As to the want of room at Leadenhall for drying and curing the wet pepper. Demand of the Commissioners of 2,000*l.*

1626.

upon account of the expedition against the pirates of Argire (Algiers); Committee to examine what remains unpaid by the several Companies. Payment ordered to Sir John Watts, who had done many good offices to the Company of 80*l.* due to his deceased son, notwithstanding he had not administered. Proposition for choice of a Commander revived, but referred until some of the prime men lately returned be spoken with, how they stand affected to proceed again. Information of Mr. Governor and divers Committees of great quantities of goods secretly conveyed out of the Great James and sold by the Commander, masters, mariners, and other officers, in particular 3,000 or 4,000 weight of cotton wool, tons of indigo, pepper, calicoes, &c., the freight whereof at 50*l.* per ton for indigo and 30*l.* for pepper and other goods would amount to 800*l.*; the Court as the only way to discover the certainty thereof and to whom said goods belong, ordered stoppage of said sum out of the wages of said persons, as also the wages of the gunner's mate for having left the ship now when there was most need of his service. Information of Alnutt, master of the Speedwell, that she cannot fall down to Gravesend because she is not yet accommodated with an iron hearth and furnace for dressing meat, besides canvas for the foremost bread room; said wants to be forthwith supplied, so the ship fall down to Gravesend by Friday or Saturday at furthest. Request of Peter Chamberlain and Peter Symonds, executors of Peter Chamberlain the younger, deceased, that his adventure be passed over into their names, but the Court refused the transport and ordered that notice be taken of the Company's claim and stay made thereof to their own use. Certificate of Steevens that the damage done by the Jonas to a bark of Benedict Hixon in her passage from Erith to the Wall would cost 40*s.*; ordered that 20*s.* be paid towards same. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 205–215.]

Nov. 29.
Surat.

378. President Kerridge and Council to the East India Company. Refer to their last letters of the 3rd and 29th March last by the Royal James and Jonas, which met the Royal Exchange and Christopher in Saldanha Bay, so have omitted to send transcripts of same, in full assurance that the originals have safely arrived. The residence at Ahmedabad had formerly been dissolved, and that at Baroach immediately after. The cloves sent on the James from Batavia found not the ready vend expected, so sent the greater part to Agra, where the Dutch having the same commodity the eagerness of both greatly abased the price, and yet all were not sold. A parcel of ruanas from Persia, a commodity for dyers, lay long on hand; distributed the greater part to Burhampoor and Ahmedabad, which, with some broadcloth, all sold at mean rates, and the proceeds were paid to creditors. Have sold the 10 chests of coral remaining from the 35 sent from England, rated at 2,354*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*, at M' 47,095 2⅔; cannot distinguish which sort yielded most profit, but the whole profit is far less than other parcels have proportionably yielded. Have also sold 10 chests received by the James of the Lion's cargo, which have yielded far more profit. Broadcloths, velvets, satins, and the like at present

1626.

in mean esteem in these parts, occasioned through the transportation of all sorts of the like European commodities through Persia overland, and to the King's progress, who hath spent all this summer in travelling to and from Cabul, the confines of his territories towards Tartaria. Aseph Khan deferred payment for 47 pieces of tapestry to induce the factors to consent to a cheaper rate for Sir Francis Crane's three suits, which are since bought by Mocrob Khan and Cojah Abdul Hassan, but the money yet unreceived. The proceeds of those sold to Aseph Khan have been procured with very much difficulty, the factor being forced to follow the King a long time; the recovery happened through unexpected alterations at the Court in manner following: Aseph Khan was father-in-law to Prince Kharome, the King's third son, who murdered his elder brother and rebelled against his father, but was defeated and fled to Bengal and thence to Deccan, where hovering under the protection of Malick Amber he submissively sought reconciliation, which his father-in-law, being still in favour, mediated by intercession of his sister, the predominant Queen, and obtained that Mahomet Khan, general of the King's army, Kharome's fierce enemy, should be dismissed. But the King being with his family and attendants on one side of a river and his nobles on the other, the said Mahomet Khan seized his person and took him to his own tent; the Queen fled to her brother and friends on the other side of the river. The King returned to his own pavilion and the Queen was sent for, who refused to come. The next morning Mahomet Khan's army put the Queen's friends to flight with slaughter of about 5,000 men, and she came to the King; her brother recovered a castle of his own with many of his friends. Aseph Khan has ever since remained a close prisoner in the hands of Mahomet Khan, who has ever since governed with such insolence that the inhabitants of Cabul at a sign given slew in an instant almost 2,000 of his soldiers, and their fellows in revenge have done divers outrages; the Queen has since reinforced herself for the delivery of her brother in such manner as the armies of both have been on the point of joining battle, but still prevented by the King's endeavours to accord them, which is seemingly effected, for both the favourites have exchanged hostages and Aseph Khan is delivered; yet new and greater stirs are suspected, Kharome having passed through Deccan into Scinde. Sultan Parveis, the King's eldest son then living, lately died at Brampore, as is supposed, by poison, and the army there being under command of Khan Irhan, an especial friend of Kharome's, his hopes are again revived; he is now the eldest living of the King's children, but has a younger brother married to the daughter of the beloved Queen, the son also of his eldest brother, indubitate heir in favour of the King, and all of them competitors of the kingdom. John Banggam followed Aseph Khan to the river and procured order to his Treasurer at Lahore for payment of the debt; his estate was granted to the Queen, his sister, who promised payment of his debts, and at Cabul gave command for their satisfaction from his treasure at Lahore, which besides the expense in travel has drawn sundry presents, bribes, and other charges ere procured. The sum of these moneys being 35,832 rupees, have received intelligence that 16,293¾ rupees are exchanged for Agra; have ordered it to be remitted thither for employment in indigo. Have also received notice from Agra of the provision of saltpetre. Have remitted hence 10,000 rupees and dispeeded a letter of credit for 12,000 more if occasion of cheap investments in indigo shall induce its requiry; fear that this is more than will be profitably employed, for the commodities, as said in Justinian Offley's letter, were improved ere he began to buy. The Spy arrived in June at Augustine's Bay, on St. Lawrence Island; letters left by Capt. Blythe, safety of the Palsgrave and Dolphin at Mohilla. Arrival of the William, Blessing, and the rest of that fleet at Joanna, July 29, which in company with the Palsgrave and Dolphin sailed Aug. 21, and arrived on the coast of India on Sept. 21. They found six of Speult's fleet, took counsel with them and repaired to Swally, where they arrived on Oct. 3. The galleons which attended our fleet going south set sail for the Red Sea to attend the Dutch ships, but departed for Muscat before their arrival. Speult ended his days in Mocha, and there is interred. One of his ships with 44 guns, valued at 12,000*l.* sterling, sunk at sea. The Portugal galleons visited Muscat and returned to the coast of India, where they descried the Dutch and used their best endeavours to encounter them, but were avoided. The galleons then directed their course for Damaun, and receiving advertisement of the English fleet conjoining with the Dutch stood over to Diu. Both Dutch and English fleets then repaired to Bombay, landed some people, and set on fire all that could be burnt in a small fort and monastery adjoining; thence they returned towards Swally, and near Damaun met with the Christopher, who with them arrived here the 23rd last month, and brought tidings that the James and Jonas were at Saldanha Bay, whence the Christopher set sail July 22, leaving the Exchange there, and arrived at Joanna Sept. 23, without touching at the Cape of Good Hope. By these ships have received all writings mentioned; will reply so soon as a ship of our own can be dispeeded. Have landed all the treasure consigned to this factory except one chest of ryals reserved for Persia. According to orders have sent one chest of gold to Ahmedabad, the other remains here; the Company need not doubt to send large supplies of this sort of specie, for it will yield about 6 per cent. more profit than ryals, as by an ensuing valuation appears of Lion dollars of Holland, Zealand dollars, rix dollars, Ambertin gold, Dutch riders, Hungary ducats, Checkeens and Barbary ducats and double pistolets; the English 20*s.* piece is worth here M' 21¾. Have landed 30 bales of broadcloth from the Dolphin and Discovery, and have left about half for exportation to the Red Sea or Dabul to save custom. Have appointed the 20 bales sent in the Palsgrave for Persia, the other being more than these parts will vend in two or three years, private men having brought in the Company's ships above 50 pieces, which they sell at base price. Some damage is found in the bales that came unleaded in the William's fleet, and much more

1626.

in much of the coarser sorts designed for Persia on both fleets, conceived to be through ill dressing, especially the Suffolk blues, many being merely rotten and unvendible. Have landed three bales of kerseys from the Blessing, for those last year received upon the Falcon found ready vend at reasonable prices. Have taken ashore two bales of perpetuanoes, but find the greater part so rotten that they are utterly unserviceable. Quicksilver, 224 barrels on both fleets, all received save two that were almost leaked out on board the Palsgrave and after emptied into bottles; at Swally emptied them all, and filled the quicksilver into cocoanuts; this commodity continued all this year in very good esteem, by reason the Dutch brought none, ours arrived not, and very little either from Portugal or the Red Sea, but private traders have abased the price; resolved to sell ours altogether, and have happily effected its total sale on the terms stated to two partners, merchants of Ahmedabad, to our great content; have thus sold more than could otherwise have been put off in two years, and perchance at meaner price if any in the interim had arrived from other places. The coral now sent is a very great quantity and affrights the accustomed merchant for dealing therein; have sold two chests only at competent profit. Elephants' teeth now sent are likewise unrequired after; 56 are missing, but conceived to be in the ship's hold. The lead likewise is much more than this place will vend in a year; the last customer, when the government was Sieff Khan's, used to engross it all, and at his resigning had quantities unsold, which he forced on the merchants of Ahmedabad; shall sell little till theirs is spent. Amber beads were often enquired after when there were none; doubt not that they will vend now to content and profit. Satins are greatly fallen in price and esteem; except two or three pieces yearly for presents, the Company may desist from sending any until further advice. Plushes now come are very slight and coarse and much ruffled in packing. Cannot advise what esteem the jewels will find, the troubles at Court considered; but the Court is greatly impaired of its magnificence, and jewels of all kinds in far less than wonted esteem; which, if the present occasion did not contradict, should induce withdrawal of agents thence, for commodities do not sell to any profit answerable to the charge of a residence, and past exactions and wrongs are not to be remedied. Last year's dissolution of adjacent factories, want of means, disturbances at Court, and negligence of Agra factors prevented provision for returns home. Amount appointed to be invested this year in round indigo, improved by Justinian Offley's advice to 32 or 33 rupees the maund; flat indigo will be provided at Ahmedabad. Will observe the Company's order in the provision of calicoes. Fear that pepper will fail partly through wars betwixt the Deccan princes, but chiefly through the last year's sterility. Time and means will allow of only one ship this year, and she will receive very late dispatch; reason will induce choice of the Palsgrave or Dolphin if desire and likelihood of encounter with the Portuguese do not detain the former. Utmost industry shall be applied to furtherance of the Company's purpose to extend trade in these

1626.

parts, a main strength and chief pillar whereof will be constant correspondence with the Council southwards, by annual supply of shipping and large quantity of merchandise to and from each other, commodities of this part yielding ample profit there and spices thence competent benefit here, which the President there has promised by all good opportunities to further. Are now dispeeding thither the Christopher, with provisions and 336 bales and parcels of sundry goods, which is less than was ordered, but more than the ship can conveniently carry. Send the other ships accompanied by the Dutch in their full strength for Persia with the whole cavidal assigned thither, besides 20 bales of broadcloth and some few commodities of this place; that supply is not so profitable as either the Red Sea or southwards, because the proceed employed in silk doth lose at its return home near as much as is gotten by the investment from hence. Trade at Dabul will be a great furtherance to Persian design, the country of Deccan affording shashees and all other kinds of rich clothing fitting those parts, besides pepper. Like profit may also be made thence into the Red Sea; the Company's order in settling there should suddenly be attempted if the Portuguese forces awaiting our separation did not prevent it. Joseph Hopkinson and Nathaniel West safely returned from Mocha, your people left there by the Jonas all living and their pepper sold; of the proceeds Hopkinson brought 70 ryals of 8, but their persons could not be licensed, the Governor alleging their detention to secure the Indian traders. The Dutch sent two principal men with present of near 1,000 ryals to the Bashaw at Seinan, resolving to settle a factory there if their people so long detained prisoners might first be freed, which being denied nothing was done save sale of spices and other Indian commodities. Since this have received two firmans from the Bashaw, in answer to letters from Kerridge and Hopkinson, to invite trade and secure the Indian vessels, with promise not to question any past business; but his government being expired, are liable to the demands of any other Bashaw, except the Company procure the Grand Signor's command to the contrary. May visit Mocha this year with a ship or two if fear of the Portuguese do not hinder. Correspondence betwixt this factory and Masulipatam hath been always frequent. Concerning the Company's purpose of sending shipping hence with provision for investment here, and relading the same ships thence for England, it is not so facile as they seem to conceive; reasons: If the Company intends supplies thither immediately from England it will be requisite to appoint a ship to separate from the Surat fleet 300 or 400 leagues short of this place, whereby she will arrive at Masulipatam in September and may again be dispeeded for Europe without dependence on Surat within two or three months after; but the best course is to dispeed a ship from England in November or December, so that she may arrive at Masulipatam in June, July, or August, bring to Surat timely advice of the Company's designs, and be again laden and dispeeded from Masulipatam in October, and so arrive in England in March or April. Experienced factors must be sent, those at Masulipatam earnestly desiring to go home. Cannot give hope of any fortification to be effected in these parts. At Bombay is no ill air, but a pleasant fruitful soil and excellent harbour, but it is impossible for the English alone to fortify there, seeing the Portuguese, whose country it is, will with their utmost force prevent it. Have therefore invited the Dutch principals on behalf of both Companies to a friendly conjunction in the attempt and equal division of the success, intending a double fortification and each to have a fort; but they in their reply merely reject the project as incommodious and absolutely refuse any conjoining. The second place nominated is too far distant from hence; the third, time may manifest; the fourth is a most barren place without fresh water and remote from all places of trade. Best care shall be applied to accomplish injunctions. Can give no certain relation concerning Ormuz, Muscat, and the Persian Gulf. Burt now goeth there. Uncertainty of advice proceeds chiefly from Portuguese galleons continually awaiting our designs and thereby prohibiting separation of forces; until a fleet of greater force than theirs be purposely appointed to pursue and await them neither Dutch nor English can be freed from danger, and yet order is not given from Batavia for conjunction of Dutch and English. The Spy not returned; conceive she is either harbouring at Socotra or cast away; do not believe she is taken by the enemy. The Anne arrived safely at Jacatra unserviceable; Gregory Clement returned; the Christopher sent thence with supplies. Will determine on a ship for Masulipatam and send in her goods and 8,000 ryals or more, required by the factors there to pay debts. A poor number of factors has come by these last ships, and some of them unserviceable; great need of competent able factors in greater number, for therein the Dutch in all employments have the advantage; most of these sent are raw youths, but experienced merchants are needed. The Dutch fleet consists of eight ships, of which four were laden last year; this letter is sent upon the Walcheren in charge of Commander Cornelius Jacobson. A transcript is also sent by Vincent Harris, who came on the Palsgrave and through earnest suit to return home taketh passage with the Dutch.

Dec. 4.—*Postscript.*—A sudden rumour of Prince Kharome's approach has so distracted all men that for six or seven days no business could be proceeded with; he came not near the town, but proceeded in very peaceable manner to his rendezvous in Deccan; it is generally conceived that the King will pardon his offence and receive him again into favour. Commodities laden in the Christopher for southwards mostly brought from Ahmedabad and Cambaya hath protracted dispeeding of ships till this present. Have lent the Dutch provisions of cordage, fresh wine, and oil. The freight of Moore's goods and passengers for Persia amounts to but a mean consideration for so much trouble, if the moiety of the customs at Gombroon did not induce its acceptance. If ancient servants in Persia return, that business will want assistants; have therefore induced Purifey and Benthall to remain by public entreaty and private augmentation of their salaries. The three Dutch ships for Holland will not go first for Persia, but immediately from hence. If ships are sent for Masulipatam, it

1626.

should be remembered that ryals and all silver are in far less request there than at Surat; gold will yield there little less than in these parts. *Signed by* Tho. Kerridge, Richard Wylde, Wm. Burt, and George Page. *The last leaf mutilated.* 13 *pp.* [*O.C.*, *Vol. XI.*, *No.* 1241.]

Dec. 1–2. **379.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Capt. Clevenger be paid 250*l.* upon account, the remainder to rest until after Christmas; also that the men of the Jonas receive their wages, but the officers be respited. Letter read from Sir Edw. Barkham recommending Robert Ratclife, a cloakmaker, for employment. Ordered that Andrew Anderson, who in weighing an anchor of the Jonas broke his leg, receive 40*s*, and the chirurgeon to be paid for the cure. Gratuity of 20 nobles to Thomas Corne for riding divers journeys to Plymouth, Portsmouth, and the Downs. Complaint of the platers aboard the Star that the purser, Wm. Matthews, is seldom aboard and "comes sometimes disordered," to be examined. Resolved to proceed against Francis Groves for acting very dishonestly about the money he received for his pepper. Report of Mr. Governor that the account for the expedition against the pirates of Algiers amounted to 67,800*l.*, with an intimation of so much more as would make it 70,000*l.*; that the Company's part would amount to 800*l.* unpaid; and further that there was yet due to Mr. Garway 1,100*l.* for freight; that the Trinity House had at last consented to make payment of their first assessment, and Alderman Cambell had consented to act as Treasurer. Mr. Governor was desired to call together the other Commissioners and settle it; one fifth of the charge of the expedition being due from the Company, they were content to make good the 800*l.* remaining, provided the Turkey Company cleared their debt in the Chamber of London. Petition of Anne Moone on behalf of her mother, Grace Honey, concerning the estate of Anthony Honey, deceased in the Indies. Ordered that Tho. Langton, carpenter in the Reformation, who had taken up in the Indies 21*l.* above his wages, have a sight of the accounts for his better satisfaction. Payment ordered to William Anton, executor to his brother, John Anton, of 50*l.*, the remainder of his estate. Request of Abraham Chamberlain for allowance for a parcel of semianoes bought at a Court of Sales, refused. Ordered that Barlow provide 10,000*l.* in ryals of 8, or to make up the amount with the Emperor's dollars. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Anthony Noke, mariner, who was dangerously wounded in a cruel fight in the Star, and lost the use of one of his legs, and recommended to the care of Woodall, the Company's surgeon. Petition of John Elliott for his wages, having been entertained four years since by the President, Butler, the master, and Brewen, merchant, of the Roebuck, in the place of Edmund Okeley, who escaped and was afterwards placed in the Charles, granted. Ordered that Chauncey have all the skins wherein the indigo was wrapped at 6*d.* a piece and 12*d.* for the double skins. The order made in the time of Sir Tho. Smythe, late Governor, for a certain rate for all goods brought home for private trade to be searched out. Debate about provision of cordage; re-

1626.

solved not to meddle with any from Muscovy for cables or ground tackling.

Dec. 2.—Note presented by Woodall, the Company's surgeon, desiring to know their pleasure concerning the persons lately hurt in the Jonas by that unhappy accident of powder, viz., Henry Drew, gunner, Andrew Anderson, labourer, and Richard Lansdall, weaver; he was directed to endeavour their speedy cure, and paid for charges already disbursed. Thomas Smith, surgeon's mate of the Charles, to be sent for home, being an orphan of the city and charged with legacies which will not otherwise be paid. Ordered that 28*l.* of the wages of William Rootes (or Rookes), deceased, apprentice of John Adams, deceased, be paid to Mary Cocks, widow, administratrix of Anne Adams, deceased. Increase of wages granted to John Hutchins, who went to the Indies with his father, who was master's mate in the Charles, for his services. Petition of Anthonio de Mendus, Salvador de Regus, Dominicus de Costa, Francisco de Muskitto, Francisco de Ferrera, Francisco de Gera, and their guide, John Nunes, all Portugals taken in a fight by the Company's ships at Mozambique four years since, for liberty to return to Lisbon, and recompense for their service in the Indies; the Court upon the good report of the President and to express a Christian charity towards them, notwithstanding the late barbarous cruelty of the Portugals upon the English, bestowed 10*l.* each on six of them and a testimonial under the Company's seal, and wished their guide to come again, when they would order payment of what appeared by a note from Capt. Swann to be due to him. Examination of [William] Eaton concerning his services in the Indies and what he knew of the carriage and condition of [Richard] Cocks, how he died, what number of servants were in the Company's house, what entertainment they had, and by what means so great an estate of the Company's was spent by Cocks, and such like, and making but cold and uncertain answers, was dismissed for the present, but desired that he would "recollect his memory" and make a short journal of his service and employment. Ordered that entry be made in the Black Book of the cables and anchors lent by factors to the Dutch, so that the factors be charged therewith. The Company's Secretary to attend Mr. Sec. Coke to procure a second letter from his Majesty to the King of Bantam in favour of the Company, seeing their resolution was to leave Jacatra and to settle again at Bantam. The last high tide having broken open the gates of the Company's dock at Deptford, Lord Warwick's man desired to know whether they would give order for its repair; to do Lord Warwick a courtesy the dock had been lent for building his ship, but had since been leased to Steevens, so conceived the charge must fall on his Lordship. Great quantities of private goods brought into the Custom House from the Company's ship; resolved to have Mr. Stone's opinion what course to take for recovery of the goods and punishing the buyers. The dispeeding away of the Speedwell again in question; expressly ordered that Allnutt be ready to fall down next Monday at furthest. 14½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 216–230.]

1626.
Dec. 2 to 1627, Dec. 18.

380. Journal of Randal Jesson, master of the Expedition, from his arrival at Jacatra out of England on 2 Dec. 1626 and his leaving Jacatra 21 July 1627 to his arrival at the Lizard 18 Dec. following. Accounts of his cargoes laden and delivered; also log of the ship, with tables showing latitude and longitude, the ship's course, direction and force of the wind, and leagues traversed on each day; also soundings, and the names of places where the Expedition took in water. 7 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1243.]

Dec. 4.

381. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the Mary fall down the next spring (tide), Wednesday or Thursday next. Mr. Kirby entreated to go to Gravesend for dispeeding away the Speedwell. Report of Mr. Governor that Thos. Hanson desired power to make stay of goods brought home by private trade, for there was a great quantity dispersed which he could seize, and some at the Custom House; examination of Phips, who confessed to having bought some of the goods; ordered that Sir John Wolstenholme be desired to give charge to Mr. Carey that said goods be not delivered to Phips, for that the Company intend to send to the Lord Treasurer for a warrant to stay same to their own use. Committee to accompany Mr. Governor, who had been warned to attend the Lords (of the Council) concerning some propositions of Sir Robert Sherley. Excuses of Alnutt for not carrying the Speedwell down to Gravesend according to order and his promise held to be frivolous; he was ordered to go down and come no more up to London. Agreed to send 8,000 ryals of 8 in the Speedwell. Contract with Sir Tho. Middleton, the President of Bridewell, and the Art Masters of both Bridewells, for making canvas for pepper bags of English yarn at 10*d.* per yard; a sample of a dozen bags to be seen. Explanation of Mr. Styles in reference to an imputation laid upon the Committee and himself about their payments towards the expedition against the pirates; the Court held it to be an unjust imputation. Gratuities of 5*l.* each to Richard Sampore, Julian Rugge, Mary Hartley, Margaret Bunning, Anne Shaw, and Katherine Cliffe for charity against Christmas. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 230–233.]

Dec 5.
Ahmedabad.

382. Joseph Hopkinson to John Banggam at Agra or elsewhere. Wrote briefly from Surat of his return to Mocha. Sends letters, but thinks it not safe to adventure other things; has received goods from Edward Banggam, and will do his best in his behalf. The hats sent are felts, and not worth sending so far, being worm-eaten, and not fit for any man, unless some old bald-pated Padre. Will be glad to hear he has received his things out of Goodwin's hands and has put them off at fair prices. On his return from Mocha the President and the rest at Surat were mightily incensed against Banggam and more against Offley, and have sent for Offley and Goodwin, and appointed Banggam and Tottell to remain in Agra; they now conceive a better opinion of Banggam. Goodwin's neglect was being so long in ending his accounts. Kharome has been near, but passed quietly. Six English and four Dutch ships are departed for Persia, four more Dutch were laden last year for Europe, and the English Christopher for Batavia. Came here the 11th November,

1626.

Clement being ordered to Cambaya, whence he is to return after finishing investments for the southwards. 1½ *p.* [*O.C.*, *Vol. XI.*, *No.* 1244.]

Dec. 6–8. **383.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of John Saris and Katherine Foster, brother and sister to Edmond Saris [Sayer], deceased, concerning their brother's estate and 13 diamonds pawned to Capt. Goodall; answered that no books or accounts of his were yet come to the Company's hands. 20*s.* per month to be paid to John Andrews, a Dutchman entertained at Jacatra by Capt. Goodall to come home in the Anne. Mr. Acton, Attorney in Common Pleas, entertained to solicit the Company's suits in Chancery and other Courts at 40*l.* per annum and fees as attorney for any suit commenced in the Court of Common Pleas. Examination of James Martin, a linendraper in Cornwall, who acknowledged that at Chichester he had accidentally bought indigo, calicoes, and other goods to the amount of 900*l.*, and that some were at his house, some in the Custom House, and some at Chichester; the Court liked well his free and fair dealing, and advised him to order what were not sold to be delivered to the Company, who promised to deal lovingly and warned him not to pay the money yet unpaid. Resolved to exhibit a bill in Chancery against the sellers and buyers of (private goods in) the Great James first and charge them with combination. Committee entreated to attend the Council table about Sir Robt. Sherley's propositions. Warrants ordered for payment to the Farmers of the Customs of the custom and subsidy for the King of Persia's silk, in weight 8,813 great pounds, viz., for subsidy, 567*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, and for custom, 91*l.* 16*s.* 0½*d.*, and for increase of custom and subsidy for strangers' goods 137*l.* 14*s.* 0¾*d.* more, also for stavage of the silk, 18*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* The 4,000 refuse pipe staves brought into Blackwall yard by Calcott Chambre to be removed to the waterside to be fetched away. Request of Dartnell, wharfinger at the Custom House quay, for further allowance for lighterage, &c.; the Court insisted on their former answer. Motion of Mahomet, sometime cook to the Persian merchant, and now turned Christian, for payment of 15*l.* for his three maunds of silk, allowed, charges being first deducted; also payment of 10*l.* given by said merchant's will to Martin, the interpreter. Complaint against William Mathewes, purser of the Star, for misbehaviour and negligence, referred. The Persian Ambassador to have 100*l.* over and above the 50*l.* due to Mr. Bell, to be charged to the account of commodities bought, &c. James Johnson, the diver, having certified that he had essayed to weigh the anchors and cables of the Jonas, but could not recover them until fairer weather, demanded 13*l.* remaining unpaid for weighing the Moon's ordnance; ordered that 10*l.* be paid to him and the remainder when the anchors and cables were taken up.

Dec. 7.—Ordered that 150*l.* be paid to Robert Hackwell, master of the Hart, on account of his wages; and that payment be made to John Nunes, the Portugal, of 133*l.* due to him from Capt. Swann.

1626.

Dec. 8.—The "Black Book" formerly ordered to be kept was presented at this meeting; resolved that the Auditors, with Messrs. Ellam and Bowen, overlook the letters from the Indies for three years past and extract all complaints certified against any of their servants and not concluded with, and that the Remembrancer do the like for the Court books, which extracts were to be read in Court and then entered in the Black Book, that they might with ease examine the errors of their servants. Hurt's accounts to be audited. Resolved to buy forthwith 200 pigs of lead more to stiffen the Mary. Ordered that the Lion's men's wages be paid to their widows, deducting only two months' imprest paid at their going out and without administration, if the sum be small. Information of Bromfeild, a churchwarden of the parish of Stepney for the hamlet of Limehouse, that two administrations were granted of the estate of John Hodges, deceased, who had left two children, one to Capt. Walker's wife and a creditor of 8*l.* or 10*l.* for bread delivered before the death of Hodges' wife, and the other at the hamlet's request to himself as churchwarden and guardian to the children; discussion thereon, in conclusion the Court desired Capt. Walker and the churchwarden to be at the next Court, that the administrations might be reconciled. Also concerning the estate of John Elliott, deceased. Capt. Hall returned from sea, entertained Commander for this fleet at the same rate as Capt. Browne, viz., 20 marks per month and 100 nobles for his provision to sea, and admonished not to use any more private trade or wastefully to expend wine and powder in unnecessary drinking of healths, which he promised to observe and desired a letter might be written to the factors not to expect any such compliment from him. Discussion as to whether Capt. Christian ought to have the wages of his servant, Ant^{o} de Bengala, considering a will is extant, but nothing concluded. Five pounds bestowed on Mr. Dartnell to satisfy his importunity for more allowance for lighterage, because of the extraordinary haste required for the ships unlading. Request of Phipps for goods bought by his brother (but not aboard the Company's ships or of their servants) detained in the Custom House by the Lord Treasurer's warrant to be brought up to the Company's house. Request of Pinder, who came home in the James, for an end of his business deferred till Capt. Weddell come about, but was allowed 10*l.* Request of Hackwell, some time master, and John Facye, some time purser of the Reformation, where Langton's brother died, concerning his estate, which they affirmed at the time of his death by the President's order was by Samuel Clay, purser of the house on shore, fetched from aboard, but were told if they would set down what they reported, the Company would write to the President, which was all that could be done. 11½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 234–245.]

Dec. 11–15. **384.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Payment ordered "according to their usual custom against this blessed time" of 10*l.* to be distributed amongst the poor of the three hamlets in the parish of Stepney by Mr. Fotherby at Blackwall according to the directions of the churchwardens and overseers of the parish.

Gratuity of 40*s.* from the poor box to Wm. Smith of the Jonas, who in loosing a topmast so greviously bruised three fingers of his right hand as to be utterly deprived of the use thereof, as certified by Mr. Quince his surgeon. Request of Capt. Christian concerning the wages of his servant Ant° de Bengala. Ordered that the estate of John Elliot, deceased, amounting to about 100*l.* be paid to the churchwardens of Limehouse, who are guardians to his two children, for their benefit. Request of Lady Lee, now wife of Sir John Davie, to transport her adventure in the name of her husband, but Sir John Davie not being a freeman of the Company she was answered that it was directly against the Company's orders, nevertheless if she please to pass it to any free brother for the use of her husband they would willingly give way. Ordered that Giles Waterman receive payment of a debt out of the estate of Edward Holt. Capt. Malim specially recommended by Capt. Hall to go master in the Hart; resolution deferred. Request of Capt. Hall that the workman on the Mary be allowed bread and beer on board, utterly rejected, which motion for seven years past had been denied; also that Mr. Wolley lately returned from the Indies, be entertained preacher in the Mary, to be considered. Concerning the prosecutions in Chancery against private traders, Mr. Acton, the Company's new solicitor, having brought the business to a good head, ordered that besides Mr. Clarke, Mr. Attorney be entertained as counsel in the cause of Lady Dale with a fee of 3*l.*, and when the business is more ripe to procure Mr. Davies who was formerly counsel for the Company in that cause. Offer of Lawrence Reade to go master in the Hopewell, to attend on Wednesday next.

Dec. 13.—From their experience of Capt. Bickley's service and the good report of his sufficiency and civil carriage, the Court was desirous to give him entertainment, and Mr. Kerby was entreated to confer with him, who returned this answer, that although God had so blessed his labours that he had sufficient to maintain himself without making any more voyages yet if the Company thought his service might be useful to them he was willing to end his days in their service, by whom he had been thus advanced. The Court highly commended Capt. Bickley for this expression of his love and grateful acknowledgment and entertained him Vice-Admiral at his former allowance of 20 marks per month, and entreated him to go to Blackwall and see if anything be defective in his ship, and to have same amended according to his judgment, and to call on Steevens from time to time to hasten her dispatch. Report of Mr. Governor that upon a letter from Sir Robert Sherley to the Lords of the Council, himself and some Committees were summoned to attend, but found their Lordships full of other business, but as Mr. Governor was informed the purport of the letter was that the Company might be enjoined either to transport and land him in a certain place in Persia, or give him leave with so many adventurers as might at their own charge set out, to man a small ship to trade for Persia; which latter proposition the Court seemed not unwilling to admit of, seeing their resolution is absolutely to leave the Persia trade and call home their estate, and they would free themselves from the trouble and charge of his transportation, provided good security be given by himself and his adventurers not to rob in the Red Sea or trade in any other place than Persia; and thereupon ordered their secretary to let Sir Wm. Becher know that when the Lords appoint, Mr. Governor and some of the Committees be ready to give attendance. Letter from the Lord Steward in behalf of his servant Jeffry Crew for payment of 200*l*. for masts pretended to be sold to the Company, some were rotten and defective, and by whose order they were received was unknown; ordered that the business be determined on Friday next. Request of the widow and executrix of Edmund Leaver to transport 1,400*l*. adventure to Jaques Oyle refused until the difference between her and her son John who is joint executor be accommodated; but she was allowed to transport 800*l*. adventure in her own right. Information of Milward that the Persian merchant's son desired supply of money for his own necessities and for satisfaction of a debt to Anthony Wither; to attend on Friday next. Complaint of the iron hearth and bricklayers work in the Mary, the ship in danger to be set on fire; the smith and bricklayer to attend on Friday. Capt. Malim specially recommended by Capt. Hall entertained master of the Hopewell at 20 nobles per month. The cause in Chancery between Bolt, the Company, and Burrell to be heard by the Master of the Rolls on Saturday. Difference between Capt. Christian concerning the wages of his servant, Anto. de Bengala, deceased, and the legatees under a pretended will made by him. Gratuities of 5*l*. each from the poor box to Joan Cotty and Alice Turbett poor widows "against this blessed time." Peter Walmesley recommended by Alderman Ducy purser's mate for the Mary.

Dec. 15.—The reading of the answer to Lady Dale's bill in Chancery which was engrossed and ready to be put in, deferred until the afternoon, when all the defendants were desired to give a meeting, and Mr. Acton, the Company's solicitor, willed to entreat Sir Robert Rich to be in court on Wednesday next to take the oaths of Mr. Governor and said other defendants. A General Court appointed for Tuesday; information that if the calicoes be sold by the candle, the linen drapers will utterly refuse to buy, for they conceive it much to their prejudice to have the prices so generally known, but will take the whole by private contract; ordered that the several prices be set down and a bargain made for the last parcel with the linen drapers. Motion that adventurers might take out small quanties of calicoes upon stock for their private use, utterly denied. Report that the Great James is in some danger at Erith, for at low water she lays a foot and a half in the ooze; order given for taking out her lumber and ordnance. Complaint of Mr. Langton against John Facye, purser of the Reformation, for detaining 500 ryalls of 8, found at his brother William Langton's death, in his chest, but afterwards, as he pretends, taken by Samuel Clay, purser general, on shore and delivered to the President; ordered that Facye's wages be stayed until he give satisfaction or make his composition with Langton. Elliott, late master of the Charles, entertained master in the Mary, under Capt. Hall, at 20 nobles per month, with Cowland for mate. Lawrence Reade, late mate in the

Jonas and Palsgrave, entertained mate of the Star under Mr. Evans, at 4*l.* per month. John Pashly, late of the Charles and mate in the Palsgrave, to go mate under Capt. Bickley, but Capt. Bickley first to be spoken with. Committee to go aboard the Great James on Monday next to break bulk. Concerning the business of the masts, it was clearly proved that Mr. Kirby never made any certain price with Mr. Crewe for them, nor gave order to receive them into the yard; Mr. Crewe desired payment for such as were serviceable and to return the rest; he was much blamed for his untrue information to the Lord Steward, his master, and refusing the Company's price was in the end directed to take them away. Ordered that henceforth no stores whatever be brought into the Company's yards without warrant from the Court or Committees appointed for that service. Representation of Mr. Sambrooke of his extraordinary labour occasioned by the arrival of five ships at once last winter which hath not happened in former years, and his "far greater care to retain all the general books into a method," and request for the same salary allowed to his predecessor; but the Court thought not fit as yet to give the full allowance made to Mr. Lanman, nevertheless as an encouragement conferred on him "by scrutiny" 50*l.* a quarter. John Braithwaite, who came home with Capt. Bickley, and had been three voyages, entertained mate in the Speedwell. Ordered that the wages of Wm. Parker, stayed by former order, should be paid to his sister, his executrix. Request of the Persian Ambassador for leave to transport in the Company's ship for the account of the King, his master, 30 chests of goods bought in Holland by the Persian merchant, allowing freight for same, granted. 17½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 245–262.]

Dec. 18. Swally Port, on board the Blessing. **385.** President Thomas Kerridge and Council of Surat to John Purefey and John Benthall. Considering their long service in Persia and the Company's necessity of their further continuance, the President and Council do confirm to both of them from the arrival of these ships in Gombroon 20*l.* per annum increase of salary for the two ensuing years, viz., 20*l.* increase for the first year and 40*l.* for the second, that is 10*l.* per annum above the increase granted by the Company; their wages are then to continue but not increase except the Company augment them. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1245.]

Dec. 18–22. **386.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Morewood on putting in good security may have the 16 bags of pepper bought of Wollaston before his death. Capt. Weddell presented himself and (after being congratulated upon his safe return) made known that he was informed the Company intended to commence a suit against him for landing his goods in the West Country, and hoped that upon consideration of his former services they would think he deserved better; but Mr. Governor answered that this course was intended against all who had sold or bought goods out of the Company's ship, which were reported to amount to 40 tons of pepper, calicoes, and indigo; that the Company were sorry the business fell on him, but their resolution cannot be altered, but if

1626.

he expected favour he should deal truly with the Company and deliver in a note of his own goods and what he knew had been landed by others; for what concerned himself he promised to satisfy the Court, but for other men the purser was best able to give information. Ordered that the balance of a bill of moneys disbursed by Mr. Towerson, of Portsmouth, be paid, and for his many good offices that a piece of plate of the value of 10*l.* be presented to him. A General Court being warned for to-morrow on occasion of the four last ships arrival from the Indies, propositions for a division were discussed, and it was resolved to confirm their former opinions, viz., to divide three half capitals in pepper, the price for Priaman and Jambi pepper to be 18*d.* per lb., and for Malabar 20*d.* per lb., of which 800 or 1,000 bags, it was conceived, would vent in town and the residue be transported, with liberty to take out these divisions between this and March 1st, paying first their money by discount before receiving their warrant. Ordered that no warrants be given to those (1) that are in arrear with their adventures, (2) that are indebted for goods bought on bill, (3) that owe interest on bills due, (4) that took out goods on the last divisions and yet have not brought in the money, until such adventurers have made satisfaction. Resolved that those that had not taken out the eighth and ninth half capitals may take them out in pepper, and those behind for the ninth only may take out on certain conditions. And it was thought that the seventh and eighth divisions in money should be paid at Lady Day and Michaelmas following, "after which no more divisions in money were in a good while to be expected." The Court took knowledge that divers of the generality intended to question the sending of goods back to the Indies; whereto resolved to answer that their proceedings this year were warranted by order of the General Court for prolonging this stock for four years after the eight years at first agreed upon, which four years would be determined about Christmas twelvemonth. Lastly, the business of the Delinquents was to be propounded to the Generality to know whether they would confirm or alter their act in favour of them at the last General Court.

Dec. 19.—Emanuel Altham tendering his services was offered to go corporal to train up men in the use of small shot, Ordered that Acton, the Company's solicitor, prosecute the suit against Mr. Gerard. Petition of John Ferne showing that the pump chain of the Charles having broken, he went down into the well and recovered it, whereby he is become speechless and lies very sick; the Court conceiving he did a very good service, gave him 44*s.* out of the poor box and commended Wooddall, their surgeon, to visit him and report how he found him. Gratuity of 10*s.* to one of the servants of the Persian Ambassador who for some misdemeanour had refused to entertain him in his house. Ordered that the wages due to Dussell, servant to Tobias Dammerell, deceased, in the Lion, be paid to Damerell's son. Gratuities of 5*s.* each out of the poor box "against this blessed time" to Alice Day, Emune (?) Chasmore, Mary Burton, Alice Molbery, Elizabeth Marvell, Sara Bassett, and Edith Isacke, and 5*s.* between Joan Allum and Mary Roberts. Motion whether to have the coral shipped in the George and Elizabeth assured or not, deferred.

Dec. 19.—Minutes of a General Court. The proceedings of last meeting having been read, a worthy citizen, one of the generality, represented his opinion that the best course was not to divide their goods upon stock, but to sell in bank, as the Hollanders did; and recounting the many disasters that had befallen this stock by the loss of six or eight great ships laden, besides others taken by the Hollanders, who by their subtlety in the Amboyna business and otherwise had brought it so to pass that there was no likelihood of such a return next year as this, and by many arguments he advised the speedy lessening of their huge debt to prevent the inconvenience that befel the Muscovy Company, and moved that as the stock grows less the charge may in proportion be diminished, especially in the Indies, adding that though they had subscribed to a stock of 1,600,000*l.*, they had not engaged themselves to a stock of 1,800,000*l.*, and that had the stock been less by one half the gains had been more. Mr. Governor commended him for his good counsel, and replied that formerly when money was from time to time brought in on stock the Company was first at 200,000*l.* upon interest, much more now must they be when all payments of that nature ceased, and therefore it was no marvel it was grown to what it is, considering the loss of 11 ships by the Hollanders, and in two of them 100,000 ryals of eight, and the loss of the Moon, Lion, Sun, Whale, Unicorn, and Trial, which losses, though very great, do not alone give the blow to the Company, which must sometimes expect to lose as well as get, for whereas formerly they paid 1½*d.* or 2*d.* per lb. for pepper, besides that the price was now doubled in the country, they paid near 3*d.* per lb. for bringing it to the ship's side; they were also forced to send four ships yearly to Surat for security of the Company when fewer would serve, for relading of which home they last year sent out 80,000*l.* stock, aiming then at the prosecution of the Persian trade, from which being now discouraged by the many Ambassadors bound thither, they are as backward this year as they were forward the last. He then made known that the returns now come home amount by computation to 360,000*l.*, out of which mariners' wages, customs, &c. would come to 60,000*l.*; and represented that the Committees had taken into consideration four particulars: (1) How to set the Company out of debt, (2) how to relade home their ships, (3) to prevent bringing the Company to an after debt, and lastly, how to give content to the adventurers; and had agreed that the best course was to deliver three half capitals in pepper to the adventurers, viz., the 10th and 11th upon stock, and a third for ready money to discount at 24 months' time, which with the sale of calicoes, indigo, and cloves was conceived the best course to supply their occasions. The first question then propounded by Mr. Governor was whether to divide upon stock or to sell in bank. Arguments used to enforce the propounded division because by that means a stock may be provided, the Company's debts paid, and a sufficient cavidall sent out, whereas otherwise if no division be made the commodities will lie dead and lose as much in time as can be lost in price upon division. Being put to the question, it was ordered by erection of hands that the Company should sell upon stock, and not sell in bank. Consideration in the next place what to divide and at what prices and time. Mr. Governor reported the opinion of the Committees upon this question and their resolution thereon, also as to the times of payment of the seventh and eighth divisions (*see* Court Minutes, Dec. 18, *ante, p.* 283), all of which was ordered accordingly. The price of pepper for town confirmed as formerly, viz., 1*d.* more per lb. garbled than ungarbled. The order of the last General Court concerning Delinquents read twice, Mr. Governor demanded whether they would confirm it, and certified that Lady Dale, a delinquent, had commenced suit against the Company about her adventure; the order confirmed with this addition, that whereas the favour is great which is extended to those in arrear, both interest and brokes being remitted, said persons before made capable of the former order should make an acknowledgment under their hands of their thankful acceptation of the Company's favour. Mr. Governor then moved that Delinquents might take out the 10th and 11th half capitals without paying for a half capital in ready money, but the Court saw no reason why they should have a privilege in that kind more than those that have not offended; then resuming the proposition for lessening the Company's charges, Mr. Governor made known that the Committees have sundry times taken this into consideration, and find that their servants at home are not above 30, of which two dismissed and five more should have been discharged at Christmas, but could not be spared till the four ships lately arrived were unladen. That abroad they had given directions for dissolving unnecessary factories and reducing the number of their servants in each factory, adding that though at peace with the Hollanders they were in open hostility with the Portugals, which occasioned a greater charge of shipping than was otherwise needful, for lessening whereof they would be glad if any of the generality could propound any way. Upon which Sir John Wolstenholme replied that it would be very commodious if any man would build sufficient shipping and let them to the Company for freight, for then they would send out quick stock only, which motion was well liked of, but nothing concluded.

Dec. 20.—Court Minutes. Ordered that adventurers have free liberty to take out their whole proportion of pepper in Priaman and Jambi, and not be tied to take out a proportion in Malabar. Capt. Bickley having requested to be released from this voyage in regard of his wife, who is a sickly old woman, and grieves much at his entertainment, the Court wished him to try and get his wife's consent, and give them his resolution in a fortnight. Information of Humphrey Browne that Abraham Cartwright and himself had bought calicoes amounting to 1,550*l.*, and that he had paid in his own part and 100*l.* of Mr. Cartwright's, and in regard the Company had both their stocks and their bills, he desired warrant for his pepper, but was answered they could not do it in regard of the ill precedent, nevertheless willed him to speak to Cartwright to pay in the remainder of the money and come to the Court on Friday. Request of Mr. Denton to receive calicoes bought of Mr. Eaton out of the Custom House refused. Suit of John Pashley, formerly mate in the Charles, to go master in the Hart; he demanded 8*l.* per month, but was offered 5*l.*, which he held too little, but was willed to consider. Ordered that the wife of Richard Bix receive one-third of her husband's wages, and that John Poynett receive 20*l.* for pilotage of the Great James from the Downs to Erith, and 5*l.* extraordinary for his attendance aboard the Charles and Hart. Peter Walmsley entertained purser's mate for the Mary. Sambrooke ordered to peruse the accounts of Mr. Hutchinson, who came home factor in the Star, and if the 1,300 mamoothes be allowed then to pay him the remainder with interest at 7 per cent.; his gratuity left to further consideration. Ordered that Alice, wife of Steeven Philips, receive two months' pay of her husband's wages. Gratuity of 20*s.* from the poor box to Robert Channell for the loss of one of his fingers. The bill of Williamson, the Company's proctor, for seven terms to be audited. Ordered that Mary, wife of Thomas Rogers, receive two months' pay extraordinary of the wages of her servant, Edward Castleton, and that Bridget, wife of Wm. Pierce, master in the William, receive three months' pay yearly of her husband's wages, but none of her servants.

Dec. 22.—Gratuities of 40*s.* to divers waiters of the Custom House who had made seizure of some of the Moon's pepper brought by land from Canterbury to London. Ordered that the bill of charges of Mr. Acton, the Company's solicitor, be paid. The goods of Robert Young, brought home in the James, sent to the Custom House to be cleared in the Company's name and brought into their warehouse. The sparks of diamonds belonging to Wm. Slade, who married the widow of Elias Wood, of very small value, to be delivered to his wife. The order that adventurers may take out their whole proportion of pepper in Jambi and Priaman confirmed. The entertainment of Hackwell to go master in the Hart, on notice of Capt. Bickley's falling off, suspended until he could clear himself of the foul imputation of a barbarous and inhuman cruelty committed by his order on two blacks in the Indies. Ordered that John Powell receive 40*l.* on account to discharge the men aboard the Charles. John Pashley entertained master of the Hart at 5*l.* per month. Gratuity of 5*s.* from the poor's box to Alice Shorting, a poor widow against this blessed time. Ordered that the coral to come from Italy on the George and Elizabeth be insured for 2,000*l.* Mr. Barlowe to procure 20,000*l.* in ryals of 8 by the 20th of February. Two pieces of damask bequeathed by John Welwood deceased to his mother, Christian Welwood, and brought home by Capt. Bickley, to be delivered to her. Emanuel Altham entertained as corporal at 40*s.* per month. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Mr. Hutchinson for his services. Request of Mr. Backhouse concerning the taking out his ninth half capital in pepper. Report of Mr. Governor that yesterday he was sent for to the Lords upon a complaint by the Persian merchant's son that the Company denied him maintenance and payment of his debts, which he told Lord Conway was most untrue, for they were ready to do anything reasonable, having often sent for him, but he refused to come under pretence that his person would be seized by the Ambassador, which also the Company undertook to secure, having appointed him to go in and out by the back gate, far from sight of the Ambassador or his servants; his Lordship seemed somewhat satisfied, nevertheless desired Mr. Governor to accompany him to the Lord Duke, who being with the King, Lord Conway desired Mr. Governor to trouble himself no further, but appoint three Committees to attend him and Lord Dorset, to whom this business is referred from the King; Committee appointed to wait upon their Lordships. Giles Waterman, who lost all he had in the junk Refuge, taken by the King of Jambi, to be entertained mate if he bring certificate of sufficiency. Judith, wife of Christopher Grigs in the Falcon, to have two months' pay extraordinary. Margaret Chambers referred to Sambrooke for what is due to her deceased husband. Request of Robert Jolly, carpenter, taken by the Dutch at Tecoe and afterwards by the Portugals and ransomed at 200 ryals by John Gonninge, that said sum be remitted, having served nine years at 36*s.* per month, referred. Demand of Edmund Phipps for goods stayed by the Lord Treasurer's warrant in the Custom House, refused. Thos. Perryn to have 30*s.* for recovery of the elephants' teeth stolen from the Custom House. Gratuities of 5*l.* each to Mary Johnson and Audry Detton, widows. Capt. Andrews to assist Capt. Styles to buy knives. Anne, wife of Peter Rymer, in the Exchange, to have one month's pay. Anne, widow of John Greenway, and brother of Avery Greenway deceased, in the Anne, to have Avery's estate on putting in security. John Willoughby to receive 20*l.* on account of wages. 25 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 263–287.]

Dec 24.
Surat.

387. President Thomas Kerridge to John Banggam at Lahore. Expected to have received bills of exchange for his moneys remaining with Banggam; entreats him to put off remaining goods at such prices as they will yield that they may clear accounts. Having dispatched all business at Court, Banggam is to use expedition to return to Agra. Begs him to send abstract of things sold for his particular account, and prices of things bought for the Company's account. Barber departed four days since for Brodera, leaving certain things to be kept for Banggam; those sent in the Dolphin by his brother were consigned to Hopkinson. 1½ *pp. Mutilated by damp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1246.]

Dec. 24.
Surat.

388. Richard Wylde to John Banggam at Lahore. Refers to his neglect of advice of his proceedings in the Court of Lahore; experience will in after times show Wylde to be more a friend than haply he now conceives. Had his own brother been in Banggam's place and committed those neglects, Wylde would have been not only more severe by letters, but would have laboured in another degree his reformation. Tottells' bill of exchange was no less inconsiderate than the 400 rupees Banggam requires to be charged to the Company's account. Page accepted the bill with much ado; has

1626.

made Benthall return of rupees 900, but has not charged the 400 rupees to account. Hopkinson is returned and will demand reason of such things as Banggam and Goodwin have of his. 1 *p.* [*O.C. Vol. XI., No.* 1247.]

Dec. 28. Samana. **389.** Robert Tottell to John Banggam. According to Banggam's desire has procured a parcel of linens; the time is late, or would have sent him particulars of price and length. 1 *p. mutilated.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1248.]

Dec. 29. **390.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The resolution to proceed against Capt. Weddell confirmed. Complaint of Mr. Benson concerning the non-delivery of his warrant for pepper on account of his supposed indebtedness to the Company; the accounts to be carefully examined to see how the interest demanded of him grew due. Motion of Mr. Governor that Committees go aboard the James for her speedy unlading. Gratuity of 20 nobles to James Bramford for being mate aboard the James at Portsmouth till she came to Erith. Henry Wheatley, purser of the James, demanded whether Capt. Weddell had brought a note of goods brought home for private trade and by whom conveyed out of the ship since her arrival in the West Country, confessed that he had not perfected same, which protraction gave cause to suspect his honest proceedings. Suit of Robert Young, who came home factor in the James, for part of his wages; his carriage in the Indies had occasioned many complaints, and he now brought home great quantity of goods contrary to his bond; but seemed to make light of the accusation, and being willing that his goods should be brought into the house, desired that the objections should be delivered him in writing, to which he would make particular answer and submit himself to their censure; ordered that the letters be searched out from which the Auditors were to collect the complaints, and that he be paid 100*l.* on account of wages for his present occasions. Divers Delinquents ready to express their acceptation of the favour granted by the General Court; resolved that a preamble be drawn by the Company's secretary, and to be perused by Mr. Governor before it be offered to Delinquents to subscribe. Information of the great decay of the dock at Deptford, occasioned by the late high tides and careless leaving open the flood gates, and the undermining of the foundation of the dwelling-house; Mr. Steevens refused to continue as tenant unless both were repaired, and forasmuch as Lord Warwick and Sir Ferdinando Gorges, to whom the dock had been lent for building their ship, and who ought to repair, same being ruined through the negligence of their servants, utterly denied to be at any charge therein, a committee is intreated to survey the decays and give orders to Steevens for their repair, and to inquire whether that ship was designed for the Red Sea, as reported. Relation by Mr. Leatt that himself and Mr. Milward had attended Lords Dorset and Conway, who positively ordered the Company to allow the Persian merchant's son 10*l.* weekly for his diet, and gave them a note of his other demands to consider and report to their Lordships. The Court of opinion that they are exorbitant, and, remembering

1626.

that they were made possessors of the merchant's goods by order of a full board, thought fit to acquaint their Lordships of this new order of Lords Dorset and Conway before the Company disbursed any money. Upon this resolution Mr. Governor and a Committee attended Lord Dorset, who prevented Mr. Governor [going to the Council table] by taking first notice that what his Lordship and Lord Conway had done was by virtue of a reference from the King, that the 10*l.* weekly was to be allowed, not for diet only, but for all manner of charges, which was thought but reasonable, and further that no advance should be made to him beforehand; Mr. Governor answered that he held it but a reasonable competency for his maintenance (though no question it is much more than his father ever spent in Persia) and therefore the Company would readily pay it. His other allowances Lord Dorset seemed to leave wholly to the Company, only his Lordship made two requests in the merchant's son's behalf; that the Company would carefully keep him from any violence offered by the Ambassador or his servants, and that as he was not like to make any profit of merchandise he had brought over to a good value without the Company's help, that they would take order that the moneys coming from the silk he claimed might be bestowed in fine clothes, as he might direct, and not in ryals of 8; to which Mr. Governor answered that the Company could not absolutely undertake his safety and preservation but will endeavour their best to preserve him from danger or violence, having commanded that whenever his occasions invite him to come to Crosby House to let him in at the back gate, so as he shall not need to come into the street or near the house of the Ambassador; that the Company would assist him in buying any commodities he desired at as good rates as for themselves, so as they may be secured and warranted by order from the Board, for by the will of his father the greatest part of the moneys made of his silk were to be transported in ryalls of 8 to Persia, and but a small proportion in cloth, and his Lordship undertook to procure such an order. Mr. Mun moved, that though they had resolved to abandon the Persian trade, it would be good advantage to send 100 or 200 cloths to Gombroon, by this fleet, for last year Armenians came to the waterside in great numbers expecting cloth, and both then and now had brought great quantities of gold to traffic. Persons appointed to weigh and deliver out pepper. Motion whether to continue their old custom of New Year's gifts; some of opinion that it would produce more good to the Company not to give at all this year, others to lessen the number and value of presents, but the question was concluded affirmatively by erection of hands, and a list made. Complaint of Mr. Langton that his warrant for pepper was denied for an alleged debt which he pretended to have paid to the Company. Report of Mr. Deputy of his having attended the Commissioners for the business of Algiers, who pressed the Company to pay in their part, to whom he answered that they were very ready to make payment after the rate of 64,000*l.* but not 70,000*l.* Sir John Worsnam declared that perceiving now how the business stood, the Commissioners would return their certificate to the Lords; ordered

1626.

that Mr. Cappur look up all papers concerning this business. Information of Samuel Wheeler that the cable and anchor let slip by the Jonas in the Downs, was taken up by the ship Peter and Andrew, Capt. Porter commander, and were to be sold privately; letter to be forthwith sent to John Yonge to demand them; gratuity of 5*s.* to Wheeler for his pains. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 288–297.]

1626.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service, &c.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626. Jan. 5	James Martin	Estates of his deceased countrymen in the Company's service to which he is executor.	Court Min. Bk. VIII. 212
,, ,,	Nicholas Pinson	Wages of Wm. Taylor, deceased	,, 214 274
,, 11	John Baptist	Wages	,, 215
,, ,,	John Hunter	Wages	,, 216
,, 13	Edward Ruddle	Employment as surgeon	,, 217
,, ,,	George Turner	Renewed employment as surgeon	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Corne	Remuneration for riding on messages.	,, 218
,, ,,	John Lampry	Satisfaction for resigning lease	,, ,,
,, 16	Richard Godfrey	Wages of his son Thomas	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary, widow of James Troughton	Her husband's estate	,, 219 224 242
,, 18	John Fletcher	Wages	,, 221
,, ,,	Thomas Moore	Assistance	,, 224
,, ,,	Mary, widow of Emanuel Butta	Money deposited by him at Surat	,, ,,
,, 20	Thomas Sanderson	107 ryals of eight	,, 226
,, ,,	William Clarke	Gratification	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard Potter	Wages	,, 227
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bix	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,, 240
,, 23	Elizabeth, wife of Capt. Bartholomew Goodall.	277*l.* entered in the purser's books.	,, 230
,, 24	Captain Morton	Cabin plate	,, 232
,, ,,	Francis Browne	Re-employment as cook	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Carter	Allowance for past service	,, 233
,, ,,	Margaret Newton	A legacy from Cooke's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Fletcher	Wages, stayed by Mrs. Bolt	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mrs. Evans	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Randal Gleeson	Estate of Thos. Hood, deceased	,, ,,
,, ,,	Dorothy, wife of Raphe Lane	Moneys due to her husband	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margaret Massy	Raphe and Isabel Harrison's estate.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Allen (shipwright)	His servant's wages	,, 234
,, 24	Abraham Evans	His son's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth Yonge	Wages of John Buckett	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ann Turner	Estate of John Bird, deceased	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joan, wife of Robt. Frances	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard Vanner	Wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ann Nicholson	Estate of Thos. Corbett, deceased	,, ,,
,, ,,	Paul Johnson	Charitable relief	,, 235

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 24	John James	Wages paid to an imposter, passing as his wife.	VIII. 235
,, ,,	Alice Brampton	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joyce Topping	Part of her brother-in-law's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of Wm. Thorne	Part of her servant's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jane Harling	A debt from Peter Barrow	,, ,,
,, ,,	Constance Griffin	Part of her son Robt. Day's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard Shepherd	Wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mrs. Mills	Part of her son William's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Augustine Barnett	His servant's wages	,, 236
,, ,,	Richard Mountford	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Christopher Arnold	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Arnold Pickering	Not stated	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Tanner (bricklayer)	Employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thos. Veering	To dwell in Deptford yard	,, ,,
,, 25	— Browne	Leave to sell calicoes in town	,, 239
,, ,,	Ann, wife of Lawrence Fisher	To permit her husband to return in the Exchange.	,, 240
,, 27	Richard Roberts	Wages	,, 243
,, ,,	Giles James	Re-delivery of goods	,, ,,
,, ,,	— Christmas	Estate of his brother George	,, 244 271
,, ,,	Alexander Roberts	Employment as factor	,, 244
,, ,,	Grace, sister of Wm. Parks	Her brother's estate	,, 245
,, ,,	Alice Adamson	Wages of son-in-law, deceased	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Baily	Imprest money	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary Scarfe, sister of John Gurden.	Wages of her brother, deceased	,, 246
,, 30	Randal Gesson [Jesson]	15*l.* alleged to be due	,, 248
,, ,,	William Towerson	Estate of his deceased brother Gabriel.	,, 249 251
,, ,,	— Cole	His brother's wages	,, 249
,, ,,	Oliver Ayliffe	Not stated	,, 250
Feb. 1	Sara Wright, daughter of Capt. Nich. Downton.	Legacy to son, since deceased	,, 251 256 259 265 275 277
,, ,,	Seth Farmer	Employment	,, 252
,, ,,	Richard Allnutt	Gratification	,, 253
,, ,,	William Barker	Estate of brother, deceased, in Persia.	,, ,, 256
,, 3	Mary, wife of Thos. Byam	Part of her husband's wages	,, 255
,, ,,	Joseph Bottoone (an Indian)	His debt to Gertrude Bradbury to be paid out of wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Rooke	Estate of George Barker, deceased.	,, 256
,, ,,	Captain Morton	Loan of 100*l.*	,, ,,
,, 8	William Ball and Bernard Turney.	Estate of George Ball, deceased	,, 259
,, ,,	Francis and Henry Grove	Repayment of money for wrecked pepper.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Captain Moreton	Maintenance of Joseph, an Indian boy.	,, 261
,, 13	Wm. Stephenson (a carpenter)	Servant's wages	,, 266
,, ,,	Wm. Kilmare and Hugh Bennett	To register their servants	,, ,,
,, 15	Wm. Pease	Employment as factor	,, 269
,, 17	Susan Godson	Her late husband's adventure in the Company's stock.	,, 273
,, ,,	Mrs. Symondson	Wages of her servant, deceased	,, 274
,, 20	Son of John Dod	Wages of his father, deceased	,, 277 286
,, 22	Captain Hall	Delivery of his goods	,, 283

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626.			Court Min. Bk.
Feb. 22	John Lampay	His dispute with the Court	VIII. 283
,, 24	John Clarke	Employment as factor	,, 286
,, ,,	Magdalen Haile (widow)	Relief	,, 287
,, ,,	Edward Corbett	His brother's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anthony Lowndes	Wages	,, 288
,, ,,	Elizabeth Gang	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Alice Bantam	Part of her brother-in-law's wages to support his child.	,, ,,
,, 27	Thos. Rastell	Arrears of wages	,, 291
,, ,,	Executors of John Alexander, deceased.	Remainder of his estate	,, ,,
,, 28	Oliver Strauke	Wages and gratification	,, 294
Mar. 1	Executors of Brockenden, deceased.	Settlement of his account	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Hutchinson	Wages	,, 295 323
,, 3	Justice Longe	Estate of his brother, deceased	,, 298
,, ,,	Richard Andrews	Repayment of poundage	,, 299
,, ,,	Edward Charley	A debt	,, 300 321
,, ,,	John Chapman	Part of his brother's wages	,, 300
,, 6	John Baker	Employment as factor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Lewis Williams	Employment as minister at Lagundy.	,, 301
,, 8	John Antill	Employment as factor	,, 303
,, ,,	William Symms	Estate of Robert Wynn, deceased	,, 304
,, ,,	Francis Hollgate	Employment	,, 305
,, ,,	— Davies (late master of the Little Richard).	Wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard Steele	Gratuity to set him forth	,, 306
,, 15	[John] Powell and others, porters at Dover.	Allowance for diet and pains	,, 313
,, ,,	Edward Heynes	Remission of freight upon goods	,, 315
,, ,,	Frances, wife of Capt. John Weddell.	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Captain Hall	Wages and re delivery of goods	,, ,,
,, ,,	Clifton, the Company's baker	Payment for bread and biscuit of the Exchange.	,, 316
,, ,,	John Purifey	Increase of wages if term of service prolonged.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Executors of Thos. Brockenden	Settlement of account	,, ,,
,, ,,	Edward Wilson, surgeon of the Star.	Wages of [John] Rowe and Daniel White, master and purser.	,, 318 342
,, 17	Henry Fosdick	Employment	,, 319
,, ,,	William Price	Employment	,, 320
,, ,,	Francis Tyler	Estate of William Wilton, deceased.	,, 321
,, ,,	Ann Nicholson	A debt from estate of Thos. Corbett, deceased.	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Thomas	A debt from estate of William Shapley.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John King	Employment	,, ,,
,, ,,	George Plummer	Wages of servant, John Wilson	,, 322
,, ,,	William Hodirne	Wages of servant, George Butcher	,, ,,
,, 20	Thos. Wedmore and Stephen Goad.	Imprest of wages	,, ,,
,, 22	John Sallus	Wages of John Rowe	,, 327
,, 24	John Grant and John Sallus	Payment of wages detained by John Rowe.	,, 331
,, ,,	Randal Jesson	Wages, &c.	,, 332 334 354
,, 28	George Baker	Employment as under factor	,, 333 349
,, 31	Uriah Collins	Charitable relief	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626. Mar. 31	[John] Barker (factor)	Part of his wages to be paid to his wife.	Court Min. Bk. VIII. 350
Apr. 3	Hen. Bowyer, Mat. Mackillery, Hen. Brokeman, Robt. White, Joseph Lovett, and John Leland.	Imprest of wages	,, ,,
,, 5	[Wm.] Burt, factor	Gratuity for expenses	,, 351
,, 8	George Baker, factor	10*l.* imprest	,, 359
,, 15	Joan, wife of Richard Stampier	Her husband's wages	,, 368
,, 19	John Doggins	Release of pepper seized at custom-house.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Bright	Wages of brother, deceased	,, 369
,, ,,	Elizabeth Cadwell	Part of her servant's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Captain Hall	Settlement of business and arrears of wages.	,, ,, 376
,, 21	Elizabeth Linsey	Estate of her brother, William Carter.	,, 374
,, 24	John Lamprier	Remission of fine	,, 383
,, 28	Executors of Brockenden	An ending of their business and delivery of calicoes.	,, 384
May 3	— Hockett	Allowance for services	,, 392
,, ,,	— Halsted	A diamond belonging to his brother.	,, 394
,, 5	Oliver Strauke	Wages	,, 397
,, ,,	Charles Aslaby	Payment of wages	,, 400
,, ,,	John Fletcher	Moneys due	,, 401 479
,, 10	Elizabeth Holliwell	Estate of her son Gilbert	,, 408 416
,, ,,	— Jones	Restitution of pepper	,, 411
,, 12	Thomas and Susan Streabanke	Wages of Edward Symms	,, 413
,, ,,	Alice Shorting	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jane, wife of Baptist Norris	Part of her husband's wages	,, 414
,, ,,	John Dennis	His servant's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of John Burley	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ann, wife of Rice Quick	Part of Wm. Samford's wages for maintenance of his motherless child.	,, 416
,, 15	Anthony Lownd, master mate of the Ruby.	Wages and moneys due	,, 417 448 462
,, ,,	John Clarke	Wages of John Stokes, deceased	,, 419
,, ,,	Daniel White, purser of the Star.	Wages	,, ,,
,, 16	Robert Wallys and William Peter, guardians of children of Thos. Aldworth.	20*l.* heretofore allowed for edution and maintenance of said children.	,, 422
,, ,,	— Munden	Money due from Carter, purser of the Globe.	,, 423
,, ,,	— Steevens, ship's carpenter	Payment of salary	,, ,,
,, 17	Alice Atkinson	Part of wages of Christopher Atkinson, her brother-in-law.	,, 436
,, ,,	Ann, wife of John Gibson	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Nutting.	Same	,, 437
,, ,,	Joan Grant, sister and executrix of Rowland Jones.	Balance of his estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	James Hopkinson, for Lydia, wife of Abraham Mitchell.	Part of Mitchell's wages, and that no more be paid to Thomas Bucknam.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jane Cobb, widow	Part of her servant John Shipboy's wages.	,, 438
,, ,,	James Beversham, master of the Lion.	Wages	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626. May 17	Edward Swingleton for Wm. Bushell.	Wages of John Miles, Bushell's servant.	Court Min. Bk. VIII. 438
,, ,,	Wm. Mynors	Money disbursed	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Powell (one of the six from Amboyna).	Gratification for services at Dover	,, 439
,, ,,	Susan Williams	Restoration by widow of Peter Pett of wages of William Martyn, late Pett's servant.	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Cawkyn	Wm. Taylor's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Josiah Wood alias Slade	Wages of her servant David Godfrey.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of John Armstrong.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 440
,, ,,	Thomas Marsh	Forfeited security out of wages of Thos. Brand, who ran away.	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Parker	Recompense for damage to his hoy.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Nicholas Gerrard, surety for — Hallsey.	Time to pay remainder of debt	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Maccalle	Wages of Hutchin Groate	,, 441
,, 19	— Spite	Moneys due to [Wm.] Hoare, factor at Surat.	,, 445
,, 22	Andrew Evans, master of the Scout.	Gratification	,, 447
,, ,,	Robt. Hutchinson	Wages	,, 448
,, ,,	Ann Turner, executrix to John Bird.	Moneys due to Bird	,, ,,
,, 24	Gabriel Ludlow	Part of Geo. Willoughby's wages	,, 455
,, ,,	John Parks, for Richard Wesley	Satisfaction for 1,500 ryals	,, { 457 489
,, 26	Margaret Wilson, formerly the wife of Silvanus Man.	Her servant's wages	,, 462
,, ,,	Anthony Lownd	Wages	,, ,,
June 5	Edmund Graves	Allowance as porter	,, 470
,, ,,	Edward Morgan, a brewer	Payment for beer	,, 471
,, 7	Henry Jaques and his wife	Part of the wages of their son James.	,, 473
,, ,,	Thomas Tiggins, beadle	Relief owing to long sickness	,, ,,
,, ,,	Patience, wife of Samuel White	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ann, sister of Constantine, Woodroffe.	Part of her brother's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ann Robinson, widow	Part of wages of Edward Hurst for maintenance of his motherless children.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Corne	Gratification	,, { 474 481
,, ,,	Francis Futter	Interest on wages	,, { 474 487
,, ,,	John Locke, shipwright	Wages of his servant Davy Thomson.	,, 474
,, ,,	Mary, wife of Moses Boomer	Part of her husband's wages	,, 475
,, 16	Oliver Scotten	His bond for Thos. Garrett	,, 486
,, ,,	John Harris	Account and payment of moneys due.	,, 487
,, ,,	Jane Munson, widow	Part of wages of brother-in-law, Anthony Delibere.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Penelope Godwin, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, 19	John Lamprier	About surrender of his right to ground near Blackwall yard.	,, { 488 500
,, 21	Sir Charles Cornwallis	Remainder of John Browne's estate.	,, 489
,, ,,	[Edw.] Scudamore	Expenses in the matter of Brooks	,, 491
,, 26	Richard Ingram	Increase of salary	,, 500
,, ,,	Mary, wife of John Wright	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition	Reference.	
1626.			Court Min. Bk.	
July 7	Katherine, wife of Robt. Sealer	Her husband's wages	IX.	9
" "	Wife of Anthony Lownds	Same	"	"
" 19	Dorothy Bradbent	Part of her son Samuel Parsay's wages.	"	44
" 21	Sara Cross, widow	Wages of her servant Tho. Cooke	"	50
" "	Mary, wife of Ant. Hobbs	Wages of her husband	"	"
" "	Anne Stirry	Part of wages of the servants of James Browne, deceased, to maintain his children.	"	"
" 24	Edward Launce and Duodate Pincheon.	Employment	"	52
" "	Henry Robinson	Wages of one Lowdy	"	53
" "	Jane Norris	Part of Walter Shawe's wages	"	"
" "	Sara Crosse	Part of her servant Thomas Cooke's wages.	"	"
" "	Mary Townshend	Legacy of 20*l.* from Lewis Jukes	"	"
" "	Elizabeth, widow of Lawrence Peeterson.	Part of her husband's wages	"	"
" "	Thomas Payne	Part of Launcelot Bonne's wages	"	54
" "	Ellen Davison	Thomas Williams' wages	"	"
Aug. 4	Margaret, wife of George Brewin, factor.	Her husband's wages	"	61
" 18	Margaret Russell, widow	Part of her servant Edward Whittle's wages.	"	84
" "	Joan, wife of Robert Francis	Part of her husband's wages	"	"
" 25	Thomas Reynolds	Part of wages of Robert Johnson, principal factor at Jambi, deceased.	"	93
" "	Elizabeth, widow of Humphrey Grant.	Her Husband's estate	"	"
Sept. 1	William Bedo	Part of the wages of Richard Bacon for his wife and children.	"	97
" 8	Jasper Hooker	Part of John Dammerell's wages towards maintenance of his children.	"	105
" "	Lettice, wife of Michael Yonge, boatswain of the Dolphin.	Her husband's wages	"	"
" "	Thomas Hackwell	The estate of his brother Robert Hackwell, master of the Reformation.	"	"
" 13	William Parramore	Part of William Mitchell's wages towards maintenance of his child.	"	106
" "	William Bates	Part of Daniel Wise's wages for maintenance of his two children.	"	"
" "	Elizabeth, wife of Edward Twells, mate in the Swallow	One month's pay extraordinary	"	108
" "	Ellen, wife of Robert Coppell, mate in the Lion.	Part of her husband's wages	"	109
" "	Elizabeth, wife of John Kendrick	Same	"	"
" "	John Hooper	Part of Urian Peeters' wages, for his wife Alcuritt Peeters.	"	"
" "	Katherine Jacob, widow	Part of her son George Jacob's wages.	"	"
" 20	Margaret, widow of John Boyace	Part of her husband's wages	"	116
" "	Elizabeth, widow of Peter Munton.	Same	"	"
" "	Mary, wife of George Kirby	Same	"	"
" "	Mary, wife of Thomas Mills	Same	"	"
" "	Christian Wellwood	Part of her son George Wellwood's wages.	"	"
" "	Anne Massy	Part of her husband's wages	"	"

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626.			Court Min. Bk.
Sept. 22	Constance Pittman	Part of her son James' wages	IX. 119
,, ,,	Jane Avery	Part of her son John's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Holland	Part of his brother Tristan's wages.	,, ,,
Oct. 4	Mary Jaques	Party of her son James' wages	,, 130
,, ,,	Rebecca Wood	Same	,, ,,
,, 6	John Jones	Employment	,, 131
,, 7	Jane, mother of Abel Price who suffered at Amboyna.	Charity	,, 138
,, 18	George Myers	Employment	,, 148
,, ,,	William Bassett	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Chesterton	A legacy bequeathed by Leonard Smelt, brother and executor of John Smelt, deceased.	,, 149
,, ,,	Wife of John Chesterton	Part of the wages of her servant John Vittle.	,, ,,
,, 27	John Cranbrooke, on behalf of Chas. Twyner.	Part of Twyner's wages	,, 166
,, 31	— Skinner	Employment	,, 167
Nov. 3	Thomas Harris, factor	Payment of a debt from Elmer, master of the Reformation, to his wife.	,, 173
,, ,,	Emanuel Finch	Estate of Roger White, deceased	,, ,,
,, 10	Richard Predys	Employment as factor	,, 176
,, ,,	Robert Woader	Same	,, 177
,, 20	John Brathaite and Edward Austen.	Pepper belonging to them	,, 191
,, ,,	Jane, wife of Thomas Beckinsale	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 22	Capt. Christian	The wages (about 50*l.* or 60*l.*) of a black slave, deceased, taken out of a Portugal junk and entered in the Company's service as his servant.	,, 195
,, ,,	William Holcome	Part of the wages of John Davies (his wife's late husband), &c	,, 196
,, 24	— Johnson	Employment as factor	,, 204
,, ,,	— Bustfeild	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Ingram	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Edward Goldwinn	Same	,, ,,
,, 27	Edward Matthews	Wages of his apprentice, William Knightley.	,, 206
,, 29	Alice, wife of John Baynes	Part of her husband's wages	,, 211
,, ,,	Sara Lynager	Benevolence	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary Clay	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ellen, wife of John Chesterton and George Pettus.	Estate of John Smelt, deceased	,, ,,
,, ,,	George Pettus	Satisfaction for extra service	,, 212
,, ,,	John Macham	Estate of Edward Harris, deceased.	,, ,,
Dec. 1	John Brattell	Employment	,, 216
,, ,,	Joan, wife of Christopher Harris	Part of her husband's wages	,, 217
,, ,,	Katherine Hugle, widow	A debt from John Conyers	,, ,,
,, ,,	Sarah, wife of Henry Pickas	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Edward Yeow, boatswain	Increase of wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of John Stockall	Her husband's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth Williams	A debt from John Elliott	,, 218
,, ,,	Simon Campion	His goods in the Jonas	,, 222
,, ,,	John Ham	Employment as factor	,, ,,
,, 2	Margaret, widow of Tho. Tab	Charity	,, 225
,, ,,	Ellen, widow of Henry Burdall	Same	,, 226
,, ,,	Aaron Ellis, quarter-master	Recompense for loss of two joints of his right hand.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Hugh Peirce	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 6	Thomas Alberie	Employment as lapidary	,, 238

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1626.			Court Min. Bk.
Dec. 6	Margery Purfett	Benevolence	IX. 238
,, ,,	Elizabeth Hellen	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Phillis Boos	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joan Howell	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Martha Miller	One month's pay extraordinary of her husband's wages.	,, 239
,, ,,	Mary Mills, widow	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Ellen Coppin, widow	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth Kendricke, widow	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Marie Thompson, widow	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Hannah Kent, widow	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Isabel Mountaine, widow	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Alice Sloper	Part of her son John's wages	,, ,,
,, 7	Mary, wife of Joseph Hopkinson, factor.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 240
,, 8	Jasper Hooper, carpenter	Wages of his servant, Nathaniel Hallford.	,, 243
,, 11	John Kerford, sailor	His wages	,, 246
,, ,,	[Robt.] Hutchinson	Same	,, 248
,, ,,	Alice Mannering	Part of her husband's wages	,, 250
,, ,,	Ursula, widow of John Hills	Charitable benevolence	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of John Simonds.	Charity, her husband having died from a fall in unlading the Charles.	,, ,,
,, 13	Capt. Giles Hawkeridge	Employment	,, 256
,, ,,	Thomas Holton	To be bound apprentice to the Company.	,, ,,
,, 15	Roger Sanford	Employment as factor	,, 260
,, 18	Crispine Blackden	Same	,, 265
,, 19	James Johnson	His wages	,, 268
,, ,,	William Wager	Relief for a hurt in the Mary	,, 269
,, ,,	John Gadbury	Same in the Star	,, ,,
,, 20	Jane, wife of Randall Jesson	A hogshead of pepper	,, 280
,, ,,	Anthony Brampton	Part of Tho. Steven's wages for his mother.	,, 281
,, ,,	Same	Part of Hen. Brough's wages for his wife.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary, widow of Richard Sparrowhawke.	Her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 22	John Boarer	Wages of his servant Christopher Rest.	,, 286
,, ,,	John Webb	Gratuity	,, ,,
,, ,,	Gabriel Davies	His wages	,, 287
,, ,,	Matthew Cawker	Part of Roger Saunder's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anthony Browne	His wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joan Harris	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margaret, wife of George Dickenson.	Same	,, ,,

1626.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1626.				Court Min. Bk. VIII.
Feb. 22	William Clark	Sir Thomas Smythe	By service	283
Mar. 3	Thomas Bradley	Francis Chapman	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	300
,, 8	John Bragdon	Thomas Keightley	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	303
May 8	Jacob Gerard		Fine of 30*l.* and 10*s.* to poor box.	404
,, 10	John Thatcher		Fine of 20*l.* and 10*s.* to poor box.	410
,, 24	Samuel Cust		Fine of 15*l.* and 10*s.* to poor box.	457
				Court Min. Bk. IX.
July 7	John Powell		Admitted gratis	10
,, 12	James Gosson		By patrimony	23
Aug. 18	Humphrey Browne	John Fowke	By service and 40*s.* to poor box.	83
Oct. 13	Bartholomew Nokes		By grace and 3*l.* to poor box.	146
,, ,,	Matthew Mettcalfe	Vincent Aiscough	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	,,
Dec. 20	Richard, son of Treasurer Bateman.		By patrimony	278
,, ,,	Joseph Keeble		By service and 5*l.* to poor box.	,,

1626.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1626.			£		Court Min. Bk. VIII.
Jan 3	William Spurstowe	Humphrey Atkins	600	Second joint stock	211
,, 5	Executors of Thos. Wade, deceased.	Alderman Ralph Freeman.	600	Not stated	212
,, ,,	Executors of Francis West, deceased.	Daniel Harvey	2,600	Not stated	213
,, 30	Timothy Stephens	Richard Edwards	600	Not stated	248
,, ,,	Estate of Henry Robinson, deceased.	Robert Robinson, executor.	1,200	Not stated	,,
Feb. 10	Richard Andrews	Richard Edwards	2,000	Second joint stock	262
,, ,,	Same	John Langham	400	Same	,,
,, ,,	Edmond Pye	Daniel Harvey	1,500	Same	,,
,, 17	Theophilus Cope	Samuel Armitage	300	Same	273
,, 24	John Machell	Richard Edwards	2,000	Same	287
Mar. 10	Elizabeth, widow of Christopher Newport.	Thomas Crathorne	400	Same	310

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1626.			£		Court Min. Bk. VIII.
Mar. 20	Creditors of George Dimscombe.	Jaques Oyles	2,000	Second joint stock	323
,, 31	Jaques Oyles	Jacob Herevyn	1,000	Same	349
May 8	Wm., Earl of Devonshire, by Thos. Hobbs.	Jacob Gerrard	4,000	Same	404
,, 10	Same	Alderman John Hodges	6,000	Same	409
,, 12	Robert Kay	John Thatcher	800	Same	414
,, 22	Edward Bale	John Fooke	800	Same	447
,, ,,	Hugh Merrett	John Cooke	1,000	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	George Clarke	£62 10*s.*	Same	448
,, ,,	Executrix of Benjamin Buxton.	John Fooke	200	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Thomas Smethwike	100	Same	,,
,, 24	Richard Burrell	Samuel Cust	500	Same	457
June 5	Nicholas Corsellis	Robert Bateman	1,600	Same	470
					Court Min. Bk. IX.
July 7	[? Richard] Welden, deceased.	John Poweil	50	Same	10
,, 12	Robert, son of Richard Gosson.	James Gosson	1,000	Same	23
,, 24	The executrix of Ralph Busby, deceased.	Edward Warner	2,800	Same	51
Aug. 18	Thomas Wotton	Thomas Ivatt	600	Same	80
,, ,,	Richard Leaver	Sir Morris Abbott, Kt.	600	Same	84
,, ,,	Same	Sir John Wolstenholme, Kt.	£543 15*s.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Henry Garway	£543 15*s.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Abraham Jacob	£543 15*s.*	Same	,,
,, 25	Jaques Oyles	Thomas Ivatt	1,000	Same	93
Sept. 6	Thomas Smethwike	John Cotton	£183 6*s.* 8*d.*	Same	98
,, ,,	William Williamson Hoost.	Thomas Ivatt	1,000	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Isaac Van Payne	800	Same	,,
,, 20	Thomas Brethers, deceased	Sir Wm. Russell	1,000	Same	115
,, 27	Executors of Henry Tymberley, deceased.	Abraham Jacob	1,000	Same	120
,, ,,	William Williamson Hoost.	Arthur Sheire	1,000	Same	121
,, ,,	Same	Isaac Van Payne	1,000	Same	,,
Oct. 6	Isaac Pennington	Jaques Oyles	2,000	Same	131
,, 20	William Williamson Hoost.	Bartholomew Nokes	2,000	Same	155
Dec. 13	Mrs. Leaver, widow	Jaques Oyles	800	Same	254
,, ,,	The Executor of James Ascough.	Jacob Herwin, merchant stranger.	£1,337 10*s.*	Same	,,
,, 19	Mary, widow of Alderman Westrow.	John Barker	The ninth part of her husband's adventure.	- - -	268
,, 29	Sir John Smith	Thomas Styles	3,175	Second joint stock	288
,, ,,	Same	Anthony Abdi	3,175	Same	,,

1627.

Jan. 2-22. **391.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The coral shipped in the George and Elizabeth to be assured for 2,000*l.* at 4*s.* 9½*d.* per cent. The resolution for providing 2,000*l.* in ryals of 8 confirmed, Mr. Treasurer to buy all the ryals and gold to be had. Sir John Wolstenholme to have a carpet seven yards long promised to him as a gratification for saving the Company 1000*l.* in customs upon calicoes exported after they had been in England above a year. Mr. Governor related a favour done by him, in so representing to the King and Duke the state of the Company, the oppressions of the Dutch, and the benefits of this trade to the King and State, that the Duke desired to have this relation in writing, and accordingly Mr. Governor and other Committees conceived a Remonstrance, which was now read in Court and approved, and a transcript sent to Sir John who was to attend the Duke to Chatham. Motion of Henry Garway on behalf of Nich. Leatt and himself to discharge their accounts of a debt for caviare. Touching an adventure standing in the name of Thomas Barker but belonging to Mr. Decrowe. Capt. Hall required to use all possible expedition for the ship's dispatch; he recommended Mr. Malim as Vice-Admiral, Capt. Bickley having fallen off, and approved of Evans, master of the Star, and expected answer from Capt. Goodall. Motion of Capt. Hall "for making ports so low that frigates might not come under the range of the ordnance as formerly they had done"; the Court left him to take a carpenter from the yard, and consider how and where such ports may safely be made, and forthwith to be effected accordingly; 100 cloths ready dyed and dressed for Persia to be provided to go in this fleet. Ordered that Signor Jeromino receive three months imprest to furnish him forth to sea in the ship with Capt. Hall. That Sambrooke draw out an account of what is due to Richard Hasellwood, so the Court might consider of an answer to his executors. Proposition for raising money by sale of goods to lessen their debt and interest left to a fuller Court. Discussion on the two sorts of pepper bags, those of French canvas thinner than those made of Muscovy yarn.

Jan. 3.—Demand of John Parks, who married the sister of Richard Westby, deceased, for 1,329 ryals of 8 which he pretended were disbursed by Westby for the Company; ordered that the Auditors examine and report upon that account. Bill of 31*l.* 15*s.* presented by William Dartnell, upholsterer, for hire of bedding, &c. for the Persian Ambassador when he lay at the Company's charge to be paid. The Remonstrance concerning the injuries done by the Dutch again read and approved. The Auditors to report upon the question between the Company and Alderman Freeman, concerning interest for a contract for 6,000*l.* for goods in Greenland. Request of Sir Robert Cotton for the sister and executrix of John Osterwicke, deceased, to receive what is due to her brother; ordered that Sambrooke draw out of his account. Upon petition of John Saris and Katharine Foster, brother, sister, and administrators of Edmond Saris, who went out 16 years since in the Clove, and died lately in the Jonas, desiring payment of their brother's estate; the Court willed them to have patience 14 days longer. As to his wages after

1627.

the rate of 40*s.* per month enlarged as they pretended from 20*s.* by Capt. Saris at Japan, the Court gave no power to Capt. Saris to enlarge any man's wages, yet willed them to desire him to certify whether he made any enlargement and by what warrant. Concerning a contract for a quantity of saltpetre last year, which by reason of the wars was taken from the contractors. Request of Phipps for delivery of goods bought by him out of the Great James, and stayed at the Custom House by the Lord Treasurer's warrant; he was desired to have patience.

Jan. 5.—Offer of John Martin, late the Persian Ambassador's interpreter, to serve the Company; answered when occasion should offer he would be sent for. Request of [John] Gerard concerning his debt to the Company. Nomination of a second Commander in place of Capt. Bickley deferred. Edmond Leigh, recommended by Sir John Savill, entertained as a common man. Ordered to send 200 cloths in this fleet to be vented at Gombroon and other places where it is reported many Armenians, Jews, and Persians are come down with great quantities of gold to buy commodities. Letter to be written to Mr. Barlow to provide 25,000 in ryals in Holland. Motion of Mr. Deputy, remembering the great quantities of saltpetre come home in this fleet from the Indies, to dispose of the saltpetre which remained on their hands at Dantzic. Suit of the executor of Hasellwood, late factor, for his estate, amounting to 600*l.* and upwards, deferred. Petition of Woodall, surgeon, for recompense for his many good services in recovering divers of their maimed and hurt servants; the Court having given him no gratuity these three years, deferred until those then in cure were recovered. Two bills of disbursements presented by Ed. Sherburne, secretary; one amounting to 165*l.* 8*s.* for new year's gifts allowed, the other for 61*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* to be audited. Concerning the remainder of Philip Harison's estate claimed by John Harison, the administrator. A debt of 120*l.* for interest acknowledged by Alderman Freeman; also concerning another debt of his of 215*l.* for the arrest of the account of the Muscovy business. Ordered that the estate of John Gurden, late mate of the Diamond, be stayed until his executor and John Bancks, who pretend title thereto, be heard; also that Bancks in regard he lost his right arm in the Company's service, be employed. Petition of John Shorting for satisfaction for his service in the Dragon, Anne, and James, having gone out without wages, is now entertained master of the barge at 30*s.* per month on purpose to gratify him; but this would not give him content, so he was offered 20 nobles to leave the Company's service, which, if he refused, he is to expect no wages for his former service. Ordered that Philip Jacob, the administrator, receive the remains of Wm. Hurd's wages, if it does exceed 3*l.* Gratuities of 5*s.* each out of the poor's box to Mary Croply, Elizabeth Nutting, and Agnes Dynn, three poor widows; and of 40*s.* to Richard Landale who was hurt in the Jonas, over and above the 40*s.* formerly given him.

Jan. 8.—Ordered that the purser of the Great James give in the names of all that forsook the ship at Portsmouth, that they may be called to account before being paid for the voyage. George

1627.

Humble to be paid 14*l*. due to him from one Haris[on], deceased John Holloway, now capable of receiving dividends for 1,000*l*., to have warrant for 400*l*.; and at his request 300*l*. adventure is passed over to Robert Robinson. One hundred barrels of powder to be procured from the City. The Court taking notice that Mr. Brookes, customer and clerk of the King's stores at Portsmouth, had given way to the landing of private goods, considered that such a man at an out port might greatly prejudice the Company; to advise with some of the chequer clerks whether Brookes being the King's servant might be brought up by writ without leave first had from the Lord Chamberlain. Conceiving it would quicken the drapers who stood off, resolved to sell 3,000 or 4,000 pieces of calicoes to Dyke and Ferris. Ordered that Mr. Edmonds receive the dividends due upon Charles Fettiplace's adventure, and that the debt due on his account be charged upon Hooker's account. It was observed that the 40,000*l*. agreed to be sent out this year will not be sufficient to lade home the ships abroad, and therefore moved to invest the 10,000*l*. payable to the King of Persia in cloth, which if he would not accept, it was conceived he would give way to the sale. The Governor having remonstrated that the King of Persia's account was very uncertain, it was ordered to be made up. Discourse with Young, factor from Surat, concerning goods vendible in Persia, he declared that Surat commodities would vent well there, instancing sugar in great quantities, and cloth, and cotton wool, spices and tin from England. Ordered that the objections in writing against Mr. Young be delivered to him. Concerning cloths to be bought for the Persian merchant to carry with him, also the 40*l*. demanded by Wither, being a debt from the Persian merchant. As to the estate of Richard Hasellwood, deceased, ordered that 40*l*. be defalked as a fine for his private trade, and the remainder paid to the executor. Ordered, at the desire of Mr. Lucatella, that no more divisions be delivered to Kerby on his father's account until they were agreed. Request of Robert Hackwell, late master of the Hart, to receive the rest of his account; was told that in 14 days the Company would clear with him and other masters and captains. Petition of Robert Jolly, late carpenter of the Anne, showing that he was three years prisoner with the Portugals, and ransomed at 200 ryals, which are now charged on his account, that he saved the Anne, as Capt. Goodall and others well knew, and praying that the Company would pay the 200 ryals or allow him wages during the time of his imprisonment; he was required to bring certificate of his service performed.

Jan. 10.—Notice by Daniel White, purser of the Mary, that unless the same allowance was made for breakfasts as was given to the men in the James, they would leave the Company's service; the Court understanding that said breakfasts would cost at least 200*l*. per annum, absolutely denied them, and required the purser to dismiss all who would not serve without. Complaint of George Bennett concerning his three half capitals in pepper. The Court refused to allow men to pass over one to another their ninth division. Capt. Malim and Mr. Evans freely left to bring their ships on shore in regard of the frost. Mountney, Evans, and the purser much blamed for delay in lading their ship. Two Committees appointed for each ship, the Mary, the Hart, Star, and Hopewell, to go down twice a week to see that the officers did their duties. A writ of replevin brought by Mr. Phipps for his goods at the Custom House. Letter read from Mr. Hassall, son-in-law to Abraham Cartwright deceased, undertaking to pay a debt due from Cartwright for goods. Ordered that Mr. Robinson, of Rochester, who bought goods aboard the Company's ships, be served with process to answer the Company's bill in Chancery; also that the Secretary attend Alderman Hamersley with the Court Book, and show him the Act concerning Delinquents, but not to give him a copy, only of the preamble.

Jan. 12.—Complaint of Mr. Offley that having sold for Sir Joseph Hayes, a free brother, 10 bags of pepper to Chaplane, a grocer in town, 5*l.* per bag was imposed on him by way of mulct; answered they could not break the order of the General Court, and utterly denied to detain it, as requested, out of Sir Joseph Hayes' adventure. Renewed complaint of George Bennett (*see* last Court), answered they would not infringe the order of the General Court. Petition of Rich. Swanley, master of the Royal James, Hen. Wheatley, purser, John Willoughby, factor, Wm. Birch, carpenter, and John Saddler, druggist, to be freed from answering the Company's Bill in Chancery (concerning their private trade), in regard they would confess what they knew and submit to the censure of the Court; but the Court wished them first to put in their answers, or they must expect to have attachment taken out against them. Relation of Mr. Acton, the Company's solicitor, concerning the order of the Master of the Rolls in the cause between Messrs. Burrell and Bolt and the Company, to rehear the cause next term with one of the judges. Opinion of Mr. Acton that Mr. Phipps would receive no benefit by the writ of replevin, in regard the Lord Treasurer's warrant (for stay of the goods) was on behalf of his Majesty as well as the Company. The Persian merchant's son to be paid his allowance of 10*l.* per week; the musk to be sold with consent and in the presence of the merchant's son. Wither to repair to the Court in reference to the 40*l.* pretended to be due to him. The Committees for buying cloth for this fleet to hasten that business. Ordered that a bill of Woodall, the Company's surgeon, for drugs bought of Alderman Johnson, be forthwith paid. Proposition whether sale of the silk, indigo, and calicoes should be by contract or by the candle, left to further consideration. Motion of Mr. Munne to enlarge the proportion of ryals from 25,000 to 35,000; it was thought fit in regard Mr. Barlow takes up great sums of money by exchange at long time that 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* be made over to him, and that he supply in gold what he cannot get in ryals. Edward Lind, purser of the Hopewell, discharged at his own request. Mr. Governor related that himself, with Mr. Deputy and Committees, attended the Lord Duke yesterday at Whitehall to understand his pleasure concerning the Remonstrance of their grievances against the Dutch presented by Sir John Worsnam, when the Duke not only gave them

1627.

a noble and respectful usage, but made known that he perceived new injuries offered by the Dutch in practising to contract with the King of Jambi to exclude the Company from buying pepper there contrary to the Treaty, whereof he had acquainted his Majesty, who, albeit he could not with honour use the remedy propounded, to make stay of the Dutch ships until the expiration of the 18 months, yet intended a demand should be presently made to the States, and to that end had appointed a selected Committee of the Lords, the Duke being one, who would take the business into serious consideration so soon as Lord Carleton, another of the Committee, who had negociated this cause, should return, which would be in two or three days, assuring them that his Grace would be always ready to do the Company all good offices in his power. Ordered that the men of the James be paid, except such as there was complaint against for private trade, and that those that left the ship at Portsmouth be paid up to that time only.

Jan. 15.—William Penryn and John Tilt to be employed in plating the bread rooms of the Hart and the Scout at 26*s.* per centum for the plates. Warrant to Mr. Treasurer for 100*l.* towards the Persian Ambassador's household expenses. Claim by Mr. Blinckorne through a nuncupative will of the estate, amounting to 20*l.*, of a black who died in the Indies; he was requested to bring witnesses to prove his allegations. Price of the Company's silk to be 4 nobles per lb. at six months. Petition of Bartholomew Simonds to go surgeon in one of the Company's ships, having made four voyages; is now being opposed by Woodall only through malice and some differences of 20 years' standing; Woodall to be warned to next Court. On consideration of the order of the 10th inst., ordered that if any man desire to pass over his ninth division it should be registered in the Company's books. Report of Mr. Governor about the pirate business and the expenses to be borne by the East India and Turkey Company towards the expedition against the pirates of Algiers and the service in the Narrow Seas. It was alleged that the charge for the last service was 11,000*l.*, but it appeared to be 8,000*l.* for shipping, the superplus being for a ship to transport Lord Digby into Spain and for a pinnace to Rochelle. Request on behalf of Anthony Stoughton for remission of 15*l.* fine for not transporting three bags of pepper, but the Court could not grant it. Request of the executrix of Anthony Home, late master of the Hart, to receive 290 ryals of eight for 5 cwt. of cloves delivered to the factors at Jacatra; he was wished to be patient till next year, the accounts not being yet come home. Request on behalf of the widow of Edward Willmott concerning her ninth division of pepper. Ordered that 10 pieces of satins besides the 24 from Florence be bought for this fleet. Cloth and a very fair suit of tapestry to be viewed.

Jan. 17.—Bill of exchange of 100*l.* from John Yonge to Sir James Oxendine to be paid. Purchasers of under 40 bags of pepper to have "three four months, and of above 40 four six months time for payment." Resolved that Alderman Hammersley should not have his warrant for pepper upon this division until he had conformed to the order of the General Court. Examination of the accusations against

Bartholomew Simonds charged to his face by Woodall of drunkenness, insufficiency in his art, and bad and dissolute behaviour, besides having stabbed two men, so that no man would afford him a good word; not being able to clear himself of all these imputations he was absolutely dismissed. Request of Sir Dodmore Cotton on behalf of Mahomet, the Persian merchant's son, who desired to know how the Company would dispose of his goods; Mahomet was called in with Mr. Withers and made several demands as to his musk, Turkey stones, and Bezoar stones, investing his money in fine cloths and payment of his debts, particularly that due to Withers, and lastly, that his father's gravestone, for which Mr. Withers had given 3*l.*, might be paid for and finished. To all these the Court gave answers, that they had already paid 40*l.* according to "his bill of particulars" of his debts delivered by himself. Withers was desired to agree with the stonecutter for the gravestone at as cheap a rate as he could, which the Company would pay, and for setting Mahomet to sea the Court were content to advance him 10*l.*, being one week's pay; which proceedings Sir Dodmore Cotton well approved of, and much blamed Mahomet for complaining against the Company.

Jan. 19. — Concerning the accounts of Richard Guy, cashier, deceased. Gratification of 30*l.* to Mr. Massingberd who succeeded Guy for his extraordinary pains and encouragement. A Persian carpet seven or eight yards long to be presented to Lord Willoughby for the late noble favour shown by him in sending men from his ship to relieve the Royal James in the Downs. Preparations for unlading the James and lading the other ships to be made ready. Petition of Tho. Parrie, grocer, to be discharged of 20*l.* 9*s.* brokes for 40 bags of pepper bought and not paid for in time, and for leave to sell in town four bags of pepper, refused, as being directly in opposition to an order of the General Court. Mr. Carew, of the Custom House gratified with a silk quilt. Request of the Persian Ambassador to have the remainder of the money for the King of Persia's silk invested in tin; 70 tons to be provided and a note procured from the Ambassador importing that it was done by his directions. Strong waters and knives to be provided for Persia. Letter read from Humphrey Burr from Middelburg desiring so much Malabar pepper at the price of Jambi in place of the mouldy pepper he had received and liberty to sell it within the land, which requests were utterly denied. A Court of Sales appointed for Wednesday next, and to set up bills on the Exchange that amongst other commodities will be sold Lahore indigo, silk, and calicoes, although it was rather desired to sell those parcels by contract. William Hodder to have two jars of green ginger and one basket of hard wax, all he brought home for private trade. No pepper to be taken out of the Company's warehouse without a bill of sufferance or a cockett from the Custom House. Wm. Hoare's accounts to be made out. Harbour provisions at Plymouth for the Speedwell to be paid. Wm. Cooke entertained on petition of his aunt Elizabeth, wife of Bartholomew Ayle, mate in the Palsgrave. Gratification of 3*l.* to Walter Jones who had his arm broken in a fight at sea, in the Scout. An order of Chan-

1627.

cery made in May 1625 to produce the Company's books to Bolt's executors, being used for a further sight of said books; the Court utterly denied to produce them again until a new order be procured.

Jan. 22.—Demands of James Cocks on behalf of Giles Hobbes, deceased, for two and a half years wages at 200*l.* per annum, besides 200*l.* he took with him, and 100*l.* for extraordinary charges; answered that there were no wages agreed on, but he should be made equal with the other that went with him and he was willed to be at the Court on Friday. Request of Cocks to receive his warrant for pepper, detained in regard of his brother's debt to the Company denied as contrary to the order of the generality. Ordered that the masters and pursers receive a charge for the speedy dispatch of their ships. Request of the Persian merchant to have four pieces of calicoe out of the trunk sealed up by him, a bottle of silver for a sample to make some of tin, and a Persian dagger; the calicoes to be given, and if he bring a workman to have a sight of the bottle, but not to give up the dagger. Petition of Roger Giffard, one of the auditors, for leave of absence. The last alum sold for 20*s.* per cwt., and Blunt confessed he was offered 20*l.* to procure the rest at the same price; but the price being raised to 3*l.* the Court suspected some underhand dealing and ordered this business to be inquired into. About raising the salary of Cowley employed at the warehouse at the Exchange from 40*l.* to 50*l.* Proposal of Mr. Governor on sight of a list of the factors in the Indies, by which it appeared not above 10 were employed towards the northward, of whom some were shortly expected home, whether to entertain any more for this fleet, deferred. Concerning the taking out of the ninth division in pepper without paying for the half capital in money. The Wages of Hackwell, master of the Hart, to be paid and further inquiry made respecting the aspersion laid on him for the fact committed by his direction upon two blacks, for which the Company had discharged him from their service because he so confidently denied it. Ordered that 70 tons of tin be provided for the account of the King of Persia, made up in chests of 2½ cwt., 25 in the Mary, 25 in the Hart, 15 in the Star and 5 in the Hopewell. Agreed that the number of men in the Mary be increased from 200 to 250, and after the same rate for the rest of their ships, and that extra provisions proportionable be provided. Petition of John Sallus, late boatswain of the Star, for wages stayed till he brought certificate of good behaviour from Capt. Weddell, refused on information of his ill behaviour. To confer with Dr. Worrall about procuring a license for printing the book made by Mr. Skinner about the Amboyna business in answer to a Remonstrance made by the Dutch in justification of the said fact. 50½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 298–348.]

Jan. 24.
Saturday.
Samana.

392. Robert Tottell to John Banggam. Has received his of the 8th with two carpets for Capt. Kerridge. This morning arrived a peon of Mr. Offley's with letters from Surat, which Tottell thought not fit to detain. Purposes on arriving in Simond [? Sinund] to make over to him what moneys are remaining. Thanks for the knives, which have stood him in great stead. Has not as yet the

1627.

stolen 18 pieces of cloth. Sends particulars of the prices of cloth bought for Capt. Kerridge, amounting to 420 rupees. *Indorsed*:—"To my much respected and very good friend John Banggam, agent, Lahore." 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1249.]

Jan. 24–29. **393.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Treasurer Bateman promised in open Court to make good any loss to the Company through his cashiers, although he had no other security from them than their honesty, upon which he relied. The ships to be dispeeded away for fear of a King's press. Capt. Goodall entertained vice-admiral at 10*l.* per month and 30*l.* to set him to sea. Trew, late gunner of the Jonas, entertained as midshipman; and John Wilson, who was in the Anne as surgeon, on the captain's recommendation. Robert Jolly, late carpenter in the Anne, having been a principal means of preserving that ship, the Court forgave him the 200 ryals charged upon his wages for his ransom from the Portugals, and ordered payment of his wages. Ordered that on his bond for 500*l.* Francis Wadlow receive dividends from the adventure of John Palmer deceased, amounting to 400*l.* transferred to him by Mr. Garrett, administrator of Palmer's estate. Request of Mr. Castle, a merchant stranger, to be admitted a free brother for a fine of 20*l.*, was told that divers paid 200 marks, but the Court would accept 100 marks of him, which he refused. Concerning the provision of 100 flitches of bacon. Petition of Robert Smith, late purser of the Jonas, for delivery of his pepper brought home on private trade, to be allowed 12*d.* per lb. for same. Ordered that the Mary fall down to Gravesend, and the Hart and Star to Erith, for their lading, and that Steevens hasten his survey of the Jonas, whether she can be made serviceable for another voyage. About the sale of silk, viz., at four nobles a pound at six and six months.

Jan. 24.—Minutes of a Court of Sales. Contract for rich indigo at 6*s.* 1*d.* per lb. at six and six months. Ordered that all who had not taken out their ninth capital in pepper might have Malabar pepper at 20*d.* per lb. List of commodities sold, with names of the purchasers and the prices.

Jan. 26.—Favour granted to Alderman Hammersley in reference to the payment of his arrear of subscriptions, and to be spared from paying for his "third half" until 1st March next; nevertheless this favour not to be a precedent. Contract with Job Harby for 123 tons of Muscovia cordage at 24*s.* the cwt. Request of Thomas Riche to have a parcel of rice out on bond. Request on behalf of the creditors of Edward Jourdain that the transport of his adventure of 600*l.* to Robert Edwards might be retransported to themselves. Petition of Clifton on behalf af the children of John Phillpott, mate in the Charles, who died in the Anne, for pepper, he having taken out letters of administration of Phillpott's estate; to receive after the rate of 12*d.* per lb., abating one fourth part in respect of the great quantity wanting in said ship. Mr. Castle a merchant stranger, to be a free brother for the fine of 40*l.*, but his admission deferred until next Court. Suit of Scudamore to be again entertained factor,

1627.

offered 60*l*. per annum, but he demanded 120*l*. Petition of the widow of Richard Swanley, who died in the Lion, that in regard her husband lost his life and the greatest part of his estate in their service, they would give her some recompence; the Court, though willing to have done something for her, yet observing that all whose husbands had lost their lives in their service would expect the like, which would cost them many hundred pounds, told her they could give her no relief at present unless some small means out of the poor box, which she refused. About payment for timber delivered in the yard. Offer of two or three suits of tapestry hangings at 24*s*., 34*s*., and 46*s*. a stick (*sic*). Concerning payment of the estate of Hill's brother, who died in the Indies, about 200*l*. Endymion Porter, with Sir Dodmore Cotton, came into Court and delivered privately a message from his Majesty to Mr. Governor to the effect that whereas his Majesty had formerly signified his pleasure that the Company should transport Sir Robert Sherley and Sir Dodmore Cotton into Persia, yet notwithstanding they suffered their ships last year to depart without taking them in, that his Majesty expected the Company shall now perform his former directions, and not suffer these ships to depart without taking them in; whereupon it was resolved to deliver their answer by petition, but before delivery it was resolved to entreat the Lord Duke's favour that if possible the Company might be released of this imposition and command for the reasons contained in their said petition.

Jan. 29.—Report of Mr. Leatt that he had been with Dr. Worrall to procure allowance of the Remonstrance to be printed; ordered that Mr. Skinner be sent for. Opinion of Leatt that the Dutch Remonstrance in answer to Skinner's relation of the Amboyna cruelty should be printed together with Skinner's last Remonstrance, so that the truth might be better understood; ordered that the Dutch Remonstrance be searched out if it may be found, if not then some means to be used to Lord Carleton to procure a copy, meantime to procure allowance of the Remonstrance, and bestow on the Doctor two pieces for his pains and courtesy. Mr. Governor and Committee intreated to attend his Majesty with the Company's petition for reparation of injuries done by the Dutch. Hen. Garway to examine and report upon the business of alum. Ordered that the remainder of his wages be paid to Hackwell, late master of the Hart. The Court again declared their detestation of the "barbarous inhumanity rumoured against him," resolving never to employ him again unless he cleared himself, and to prosecute him if he should appear culpable, and ordered that in their next letters the President and Council at Jacatra be required to examine and certify how they find it. The Court saw no reason to detain his wages he having otherwise carried himself well, and confidently denying the fact, and no man directly accusing him. Petition of Jasper Dartnell, for recompense for two lighters sent down to unlade the Great James, and complaining that wharfingers came to the Exchange Cellar and there contracted with merchant's men to carry their pepper to other wharves; ordered to allow him 20 nobles, and that the warehouse keepers do not suffer

1627.

any wharfinger to come into the cellars or make any such bargains. Jno. Offley to have his warrant for pepper. Committee to agree with Browne for five pieces of cloth of gold. Report of Alderman Ducy that the Persian merchant's cloths were high priced, and could not be ready before the last of February; but the Court conceiving the ships would not be dispatched before then engaged to pay for as many as were made ready by that time; also resolved as formerly to send two scarlets [cloths]. Scudamore entertained a factor at 100 marks yearly for five years. Because of the deceit and dishonesty of John Bancks, who by a false ticket from Rogers, purser of the Diamond, received two several sums of 50*l.* of Henry Smith, serjeant, and Jno. Conyers, corporal, stay was ordered of the wages of Bancks and Rogers. The executors of Edmond Saris submitting to the Company, thankfully accepted 100*l.* in satisfaction of all demands. Ordered that Robert Fotherby's bill of petty charges be paid. Much dispute passed upon the request of Capt. Weddell to be spared from answering the Company's suit in Chancery; being demanded of whom he bought his goods at Surat, he protested he bought them of a broker named Orgie, but knew not whose they were, resolved to suspend his answer, but not absolutely to discharge him. 20 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 348–368.]

Jan. 30? **394.** "Remembrances" (of matters to be submitted to the King). Sir Dodmore Cotton carries with him into Persia Mr. Goche, B.D., and Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and prays his Majesty's letter to the master and seniors for allowance of all his profits as fully as if he were present, and that if a senior's place fall void in his absence he may be chosen according to seniority. And another letter mandatory to the Vice-Chancellor to give Mr. Goche a present admission to the degree of Doctor of Divinity. *See Warrant dated 16th Feb., No.* 407. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LII., No.* 1, *Cal.* 35.]

Jan. 31. **395.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Warrant to be obtained from Sir Henry Marten to prosecute runaway sailors. Bills in Chancery of Lady Dale and Grove against the Company read by Acton, the Company's solicitor; resolved to advise with counsel whether there is not sufficient matter to prefer a bill in the Star Chamber against Grove. Concerning the great Muscovia cordage bought at last Court from Job Harby. The bread rooms of the Mary too little to take in her proportion of biscuit by 20,000, ordered that the rest be put in good sweet casks. The Persian Ambassador to be requested speedily to accommodate himself with everything necessary for his journey, so as not to lose his voyage as last year. Certain ordnance to be provided for Capt. Hall. Examination of the demands of Mr. Cocks concerning Giles Hobbes, deceased, whom the Company sent overland to Persia. Report of Mr. Governor that yesterday he and Committees went to Whitehall with their petition in answer to his Majesty's message concerning the transportation of Sir Robert Sherley and Sir Dodmore Cotton into Persia, but first attended the Lord Duke, desiring his favour that they might not be enjoined to transport Sir Robert, especially for that he himself had desired leave to set forth a ship at his own and

1627.

friend's charge for his transportation, unto which they willingly assented; his Grace answered he would persuade Sir Robert to take that course, advising them nevertheless to prefer their petition to the King, which they did at his Majesty's coming forth to supper, but received no answer; but understanding since that his Majesty had sent the petiton to Lord Conway, Mr. Bell and the Company's Secretary were entreated to attend his Lordship to know his Majesty's directions, and likewise entreat Mr. Crowe's favour to the Duke for seconding the petition. His Grace further took notice to Lord Carleton of the Committee to be appointed for composing the business between the Company and the Dutch, and that the Commission should shortly be made ready, and promising his favour and furtherance therein. At the desire of the Persian merchant's son ordered that the proceeds of the musk sold at the last Court of Sales be invested in knives. Request of Mr. Withers that having bought 38 cloths of Mr. Meade for the Persian merchant's son, he receive 200*l.* part payment, but the Court holding it no way safe to part with any money to Mr. Withers, wished the cloths to be brought into the house and they would then pay Mr. Meade. A bargain for five pieces of cloth of gold at 5*l.* per yard confirmed. The buying of cloth for this fleet to be hastened, and in case Mr. Bell's ship should not arrive before that day sennight, the white wine to be furnished in town "and not to depend any longer upon uncertainties." The wages of Hoare, late factor, to be paid. Crispine Blackden, formerly employed in the Indies under Capt. Browne, entertained under factor for seven years, at 20*l.* the first year, 30*l.* the second, and 40*l.* the remainder of the time. Suit of Mr. Pinder for his wages, but as there were many complaints against him 10*l.* to be paid on account and his answers to be heard on Monday next. Ordered that 50 lb. of ambergris challenged by the executrix of Mr. Hasellwood be delivered to her. Certificate produced by John Blincorne that John Blincorne [*sic*], a black, who died in the Indies, bequeathed to him his estate, about 20*l.*, by will nuncupative, and said Blincorne freely submitting to the Court, it was ordered that he should abate 10*l.* to be put in the poor box, lest wages be demanded by any of his kindred, and receive the rest. Report of Mr. Leatt that he had spoken with Dr. Worrall to procure license for printing Mr. Skinner's second book against the Dutch concerning the Amboyna business, and that he complained that on licensing the first book he was promised that Sir Hen. Marten should have certified his allowance and approbation before it was printed, but not being performed he desired Sir Henry might approve this book before it were licensed for the press; Mr. Cappur to attend Sir Henry accordingly. Capt. Watts to have satisfaction for a parcel of cordage supplied to the James. Wages to be paid to William Birch, carpenter of the James. 8½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 368-376.]

Feb. 1. Ahmedabad. **396.** Joseph Hopkinson to John Banggam. Is sorry for the trouble he has had through the treachery of his broker, but knows not how to remedy it; he must have patience, though not for long. Understands the President intends wholly to dissolve that tedious

Court attendance, and to send up Clement about a month hence for Agra, but knows not whether he is to precede Banggam. Ralph Cartwright is to accompany him, and Offley to come down, whose proceedings are so hardly thought of that he has need of a very substantial apology for himself. Has sent him his brother Nicolas Banggam's letter with others by the broker at Agra. The dealings of Aseph Khan like a false villain give small encouragement. Has some hope of sale of the goods arrived in these ships, and what are not sold will be sent up by Clement. Begs him to take account of what is delivered to John Goodwin, and to put it off for any reasonable price, and what Goodwin cannot pay for, to take a note of his hand for mortality's sake. If he does not put off Banggam's brother's things, intends to send them by Clement. Thought to have sent them by Emanuel de Paiva, but imagined he would be at Agra, and De Paiva went direct for Lahore. Wishes to be commended very kindly to De Paiva and the Padre Signor Eduardo, Sebastian and Rodrigo; there was a great deal of love amongst them. *Endorsed,* " These to be delivered at the King's laskar or elsewhere. I pray give the bearer 1 rup." Received 4th March 1626–7. 1¼ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1252.]

Feb. 2. Whitehall. **397.** Minute of a letter from Sec. Conway to the East India merchants. Not to suffer their ships to depart without taking in Sir Robert Sherley. [*Dom., Chas. I., Conway's Letter Book, p.* 261, *Cal., p.* 44.]

Feb. 5. **398.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning Bownest's detained warrant for pepper because of his debt of 200*l.* White wine to be provided for the Mary and the Star, also provision of beef at 4*l.* per hogshead and powder for the Aletheia and the other ships. Resolved that within a few days the drum be beaten up about Ratcliff, Limehouse, and other places according to custom. Ordered upon Capt. Hall's request that he receive three months imprest towards his setting to sea, and his wife three months' pay per annum during his absence. Resolved not to deliver any money beforehand to Withers for the cloth bought by the Persian merchant. On motion of Withers, the merchant's account to be made up so that Sir Robert Sherley might " firm " it before his going. Crispine Blackden entertained for seven years at a salary of 20*l.*, rising 10*l.* to 40*l.* a year, and 10*l.* to furnish him to sea. Complaint of Scudamore relating to the injury done him by Mr. Long concerning his brother's estate, he having been imprisoned upon a *Ne exeat regno,* and desiring to be bailed in regard what he had done was for the Company's service. Petition of Henry Wheatley, " remonstrating " his good service in two several voyages, lamenting his misfortune to be sued on coming home, desiring to receive certain debts due to him, and freely submitting to the Company without further suit; was told that in his answer to the Company's bill he had not particularly expressed the goods of private men brought home, which he was required to certify in a more perfect answer, and then his motion would be further considered; meantime he was blamed for bringing home indigo and other goods and selling them on shore,

1627.

which had given occasion to the generality to report that 60 tons of private trade were landed at Portsmouth. At the desire of Capt. Hall on behalf of Capt. Goodall and the opinion of Capt Bickley, two or four pieces of ordnance more than her proportion of 36 to be furnished to the Hart. Payment ordered of the debts and wages due on Capt. Bickley's account, also of 200*l.* to Capt. Swann, the determination of the differences between him and the Company deferred. Request of Capt. Walker concerning the estate of the children of John Hodges. Petition of Marie Clarie, administratrix of the estate of Francis Lane, late gunner's mate of the Great James, to receive his estate for payment of his debts and education of his son Humphrey, whom she kept; resolved to detain 20*l.*, given to the boy for his good, and to pay the rest to petitioner, who came recommended by Mr. Ferris, his Majesty's master cook. Petition of Nicholas Jerrard touching the payment of his debt. The business of Francis Pinder, late master of the Falcon, deferred till Friday, as also that of Robert Young, factor from Surat. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 377–385.]

Feb. 6.
Jacatra.

399. President Hawley and Richard Bixe, George Muschampe, and Richard Steele of the Council, to the East India Company. Japan is extremely cold in winter, and has no garments but silks bombasted. Coarse English cloth of 17*l.* or 18*l.* are here sold for 62*l.* 10*s.*, and sent to Japan sell there for 125*l.* ready silver. Cloth is sold retail at Japan at 12*l.* 10*s.* the fathom, ready silver. The Dutch and Portugals carry much cloth to Japan and sell it at very dear rates. Many hundred thousand cloths will vent in Japan. All are not agreed as to the quantity, but the President engages his reputation and estate until this advice be found true, which if they should neglect they would neglect their duties to God and their country. English cloth much esteemed, and none but great personages can obtain it; they are furnished only with trumpery not worthy the name of English cloth. Cloths of 18*l.*, 24*l.*, and 28*l.*, white, some finer cannot do amiss. The best experienced of "these people" proportion yearly 20,000 cloths to be a very small matter for the hopeful trade of Japan, yet as it is in the infancy a less quantity is fair, but under 10,000 they wish not to be sent, which they know is a large sum and difficult to provide. To conclude, Japan promises so many blessings to their commonwealth that should they not with their best skill express its hopes, never could they die in peace. "The Hollanders abound with malice even to wound themselves if they may hurt us, but otherwise sufficient merchants, not letting anything fall to the ground for want of vigilancy, as we have done to shame ourselves and our nation with neglects and ignorance." Japan is cold, the people rich, their clothing bad and supplied by enemies; our clothing good, and our access acceptable. They affect novelties and stumble at no price for things pleasing; our cloths as a novelty are accepted, and base cloth sold dearer than the best may be afforded. The East India trade amply maintained and well managed to Japan, China, and other parts of India would be better to this kingdom and of more consequence than the West India is to

1627.

the King of Spain in its best prime. "If we had to give our factors their hands full and our passaunt ships their bellies full, exorbitant private trade might be voided." *Extracts.—The original, which is not among the State Papers or East India Records, was received 4th September* 1627, *by the ships London and Reformation. On same sheet are also extracts of other letters dated* 18 *July* 1627, 4 *January,* 17 *February, and* 14 *April,* 1628. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 27.]

Feb. 6. Surat. **400.** President Tho. Kerridge and Richard Wylde, and G. Page, of the Council, to John Banggam, in Lahore. Since their last of 23rd December have written to Agra and sent him a copy by Offley. Have received his of the 30th November from Offley. Observe his access to the King and principal officers, and delivery of their letters, which was to shorten Seed Alee Cazee's arm from reaching unto aught concerning him. The King's displeasure against Mahomet Khan most men believe will not continue, he having been his ancient and indeed most faithful servant; he is now in Guzerat, about Nagar Jaloure, with a good force of resolute "Rajbootts," yet attempted not Ratanpoor Castle or any other place, but lives very peacefully, though he has exchanged letters with Sultan Chorome, who will not trust him, but on his approach was in great fear, and fitted himself to have fled further into Deccan, whither he is returned from Tutta, whereby it is conceived that the King's displeasure is not so "asper" but that his easy nature will soon be reconciled, though Mahomet Khan's enemies have prevailed in the execution and disgrace of his friends. Sheryares great advancement extenuates the hope of Chorome's well willers, who on the death of Parveis sent him presents and petitions offering their service in assurance of his sudden advancement, which is not now likely, that potent Queen's interest being greater in her own issue than in her brother's, either of whom in the end will prove fatal to the other. It is their greatest grief that the Company are still losers by these contentions, which must induce him to be very sudden in recovering moneys, and not leave goods in their cercares unagreed for. Mahomet Khan has ever been held generous, and in time of his disgrace would soonest have given satisfaction for the gold lace or returned it, if Banggam had gone to him, which he might safely have done if he had preacquainted Aseph Khan with the cause; his course now for its recovery must be by petition with a letter to his Tavildar eby some trusty messenger. His reasons for seldom writing satisfy them who know the delays and tedious soliciting of that court, from which, seeing it produces not profit on the commodities sent, nor benefit otherwise, to bear so great a charge, they must withhold supplies; for their just suits find so cold and uncertain relief that their masters had better omit what is past than thus fruitlessly continue to solicit restitution; find it better to reconcile grievances at Surat by yielding somewhat, for the King's firmans are only a glorious show without other effect than the Governor's verbal observance. His petty sales need not particular reply. Mirmoosa's return of two broadcloths represents sufficiently

1627.
Feb. 6. his baseness, and Mocrob Khan's dealing is little better. The Company lose much more than can be gained through want of return and employment of the proceeds. Aseph Khan is niggard enough, and makes more use of them than any man else, yet feeds him as he hath others heretofore, with words only, with whom and the Queen they hope he will ere this have ended for all the gold lace and satins; and after sale of what is in the country, if the Company will be advised by them, will seek their commodities elsewhere. Perceive he was constrained to refuse Offley's bill of 5,000 rupees, and knows not how Offley has employed what he has received, not having received any invoice, though two caphilas of saltpetre and other goods have come down. Expect Offley with the third, who never advised of any trouble in Byana. Indigo is so unreasonably improved that they dislike not Robert Tottel's investment in Samana though contradicted in the Company's letter. He rightly observes that Mahomet Khan's perwannas are of no force, and except Aseph Khan shows better effects of love, his will be to as little purpose, whose injustice forced from them as well the 4,000 rupees restored to Mafuz as the 10,000 most wrongfully extorted by the Scinde men; he will perhaps be ready in that of Herpaxad his son, who being poor can pay nothing, yet must it be endeavoured. Jadoe has played the villain in all; instructions to get the money due, that either in his life or death the Company may have satisfaction. Like well the vent of his cloth into the Queen's cercare, though at so base a price that the slow vent causes them to repent having landed any cloth. He has done very ill if he has acquainted Aseph Khan with their jewels, seeing he knew their purpose long since to dissolve that residence. The jewels they have sent, at Mr. Hopkinson's instance, to Ahmedabad, and have ordered him to accept 10 per cent. profit if no more can be obtained, it being more profitable to sell at Surat 30 per cent. cheaper than at the Court, seeing the King goes for Cashmere, and two years will expire before the proceeds can be used; besides Aseph Khan continually abases the price of their jewels, because none dare buy what he likes. Have endeavoured to sell the satins to the late Governor. Those lately delivered to the Queen's cercare have been already there upwards of two years. Lawns, cambrics, and other European linens are not to be had, nor will they advise for more. Those formerly brought were sold to Aseph Khan for less than a quarter of their prime cost, which none will give. Desire he will not prolong his dispatch of all business at Court, but repair to Agra, where he shall receive what they send, and then go to the Court after the King's return from Cashmere. Concerning the house at Agra, doubt no neighbour would give 1,000 rupees more for it. Their masters desire not to lay out money in houses where they cannot dispose of them when they would; believing that if the sale be not confirmed by the King's firman, the molestation of future Governors will cost more than a house may be rented at which would serve their worthiest servants. Bribes have often been given in keeping this house at Surat, which the King gave the English, who have spent above 2,000 rupees in its reparation, now to little purpose. It is not to be doubted that the Dutch give

1627.

Feb. 6. them all the molestation they can, whose industry in their affairs exceeds their own, and requires all men's best abilities to prevent them. Vapore's affirmation to the Venetians that the English shall bring no more cloves is not unlikely ; are uncertain what their people are able to do southwards. Expected his accounts would long ere this have been entered in the Agra accounts ; have received none these two years, an insufferable omission, seeing all other factories' accounts are entered in the books balanced in September and sent home last year in the James. This must be reformed, and all factories must give account directly to Surat, that no man may excuse himself by others default. His journal of all sales and disbursements, with particulars of petty charges, must be sent, otherwise he will deservedly incur great blame at home, and the Company will not be able to proportion Sir Francis Crane's share of the expense. Instruction for the sale of his remaining Bulgar[ia] hides, which it is strange the King, Queen, or great mens' cercares will not vend. Greatly marvel he has not put off the Governor's emeralds when proffered money ; he must sell them for what they will fetch, and advise speedily that bills of exchange may be sent to the Governor, otherwise he will think himself greatly neglected. Their tin and elephants' teeth not worth the prices of those from other parts ; have no branches of polished coral, and have sold all the unpolished, with all quicksilver, elephants' teeth, and 10,000 maen of lead ; only amber beads of the commodities particularised remain unsold, which are in estimation in all places, and may be sent for Agra ; know not what spikenard he means at rupees 10 the maen, but lackchupera is worth at Surat little more than half that price. Have been required to pay custom of the goods shipped for the southwards and Persia, it may with as much reason be demanded for all goods laden and discharged on Swally Sands, which hitherto have been paid at Surat. Are not averse to pay custom provided they pay it but once, but without the King's firman this will be effected with difficulty. A firman was procured last year at the instance of Mr. Young for their restoration to freedom of trade, with other privileges, which seems little effectual, for they have been forced to pay above 2,500 rupees for only saltpetre and sugar, with other sums particularised, to various governors and their servants, so have much cause to complain of those who will not obey the King's firman. At Quirka 230 camels, lading their last caphila, are detained for custom ; but the villain that most vexes them is one Shaum Decie, of Quirka, for he laughs both at them and the firman, and keeps the camels as aforesaid, for whom, if possible, Banggam must procure some penal punishment, and express order for restitution from all the rest, with some more effectual provision for the future ; otherwise we will bribe no more to have the King's firman. *Indorsed,* "Rec^{d}. the prime April 1627," &c. 7 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1250.]

Feb. 6. Samana. **401.** Robert Tottell to John Banggam at Lahore. Has received the two bales of carpets and advised how he had invested the rupees 420 for Capt. Kerridge, which money he wishes Banggam to make good in the Company's cash, and he will make it good at

1627.

Agra. Thanks him for his kind lines and loving instructions, and wishes it were his fortune to remain with him, as is mentioned in the Council's letter. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} the 12th Feb^{y}, answered the 25th d^{o}." 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1251.]

Feb. 7. **402.** Minute of a letter from Sec. Conway to Sir Morris Abbott. Recommending John White for employment into the East Indies. [*Dom. Chas. I., Conway's Letter Book, p.* 261, *Cal., p.* 48.]

Feb. 7–13. **403.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee to attend Sir Henry Marten for licensing the book in answer to the Dutch Remonstrance. Ordered that 8*l.* odd for 50 dozen knives bespoken by the Persian merchant in his lifetime and acknowledged by his son be paid. The preamble concerning Delinquents to be subscribed by Sir Ant. Archer and Sir Tho. Hardres at their request. Request of Benjamin Stone, a cutler, questioned in Chancery for buying goods of private men aboard the Company's ships, that Richard Langford (late purser of the Charles) his pepper and beads be delivered to him, but the weight being 17 cwt. ordered that 40*l.* freight be first paid by Stone. Suit of Langford for increase of wages for the last voyage in regard he served as purser's mate or purser; gratified with 10*l.* Mr. Hassall to send the absolute price of his hangings. Petition of Francis Pinder, late master of the Falcon, for his wages; was allowed seven months and no longer, having been displaced by President and Council of Surat for misdemeanors so foul and notorious that he deserved severe punishment rather than any favour. Information that the powder made by Mr. Blythe had been tried by the master gunner of England and found so bad that it must all be new wrought before it could be used; letter forthwith sent to Mr. Blythe commanding his speedy repair to answer this abuse. Complaint of the partiality of the Company's officers in weighing out pepper. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and Committee yesterday morning attended the Lords on summons from Lord Conway, who made known that his Majesty having taken into consideration the Company's petition and reasons, it was nevertheless his express pleasure that the Company without any further expostulation shall in their ships transport Sir Robert Sherley and Sir Dodmore Cotton into Persia, declaring further that, whereas it is alleged in their petition that Sir Robert had written to Persia to seize the Company's goods and factors, he had written to Sir Dodmore, which was read by Sec. Conway, offering to take his oath on the Holy Sacrament that he never did such an act, or had it so much as in his thoughts, especially against persons of his own nation to whom he had formerly done favours and would be ready to continue the same to the utmost of his power. To the first Mr. Governor replied that the Company would submit to his Majesty's command; but for the report of Sir Robert's writing into Persia they had strong presumptions to induce them thereto, not only by words spoken by Sir Dodmore Cotton himself, but by others which Mr. Governor had caused to be written down. Mr. Governor then propounded his Majesty's promise last year so to restrain the authority of Sir Robert and Sir Dodmore that in Persia they might have nothing to do with the Company's goods and servants; to which their Lordships answered that this request was already performed by an article in Sir Dodmore's instructions, a copy whereof, together with his letter of credence should be given to the Company, and further they would procure his Majesty's letters to the Company's factors to that (effect), and write their own letters to the Commanders of every ship to let them know that Sir Robert and Sir Dodmore were only to go as passengers without any authority in the fleet or the ship in which they are transported, the Company being expected only to convey them and their followers into Persia, where being landed they were to make their own passage into that King's Court.

Feb. 9.—The care of Nathaniel Cob commended for looking after the cargo of the Great James. The purser of the Hart to leave room for 60 bales of goods; about the wants and defects of the ship. Ordered that Deodatus Staverton, brother and executor to Thomas Staverton, deceased, receive his brother's estate amounting to 21*l.* Complaint against Edward Seagar for not giving proper attention to the Company's affairs and for being in arrear for moneys received; the Court wished him to be careful or they would think of another for his employment. Report of Boatswain Ingram about the anchor and cable let slip by the Jonas in the Downs. Letter read from Lord Conway on behalf of John White to be entertained in their service, but the Court finding him incapable, being no accountant, wished him to enable himself by the next fleet, when for his Lordship's sake they would put him in some suitable place, and thought fit his Lordship be acquainted with this answer. On information that the Persian merchant had bespoken cloths to be sent to Persia for his own account to the value of 1,500*l.*, whereas the Company had not above 1,100*l.* in hand, ordered that no more be received than he had money to defray. Ordered that lemon juice be provided, the want of which might endanger the whole fleet, and Woodall, surgeon, much blamed "for not speaking more timely," also that 5*l.* be paid for the relief of John Ferne, who "by reason of the infection received into his brain by going down into the pump of the Charles had lost the use both of his speech and limbs, intending a further supply to bear his charges to the Bath for his recovery." John Strethay entertained factor for seven years at 30*l.* per annum for the two first years, and 40*l.* for the remainder; he left 200*l.* at 7 per cent. interest in their hands. Request of Robert Johnson that the accounts of his brother Thomas, who died at Mocha, might be cleared, but as there were exceptions against him for pepper wanting laden aboard the Anne, which it was conceived he sold at Mocha, and for some gold found in his custody, he was wished to spare them awhile and they would write to the President at Surat for the accounts. This afternoon appointed to end with mariners concerning their private trade. The objections collected against Robert Young, a factor from Surat, read together with his answers; these answers giving no satisfaction, their further examination was referred to the Auditors. John Willoughby having by petition acknowledged his debt, desired something for his many extraordinary services; but the Court

1627.

answered they knew of no such services, on the contrary he was complained of, and therefore ordered his account to be made up, his debt to be defalked, and the residue paid; he could say nothing concerning the private goods that went in the Anne from Surat southward, but had heard much. Examination of Mr. Cockram concerning his brother's estate, said to be about 2,900*l*. The Court remembered that he had been an extraordinary great private trader, and that he was accused by Mr. Johnson to have overthrown the Hart's voyage to the Naick's country, yet brought thence 12 bales of fine goods under the Company's mark, from which, at Jacatra, he ripped off the outermost cover and the goods were his own, besides his excessive pride, costly apparel, and many other errors. To which his brother could say little or nothing, but submitted to the Court, whereupon an allowance was agreed to and a general release to be made interchangeably. Ordered that Mr. Swanley, late master of the Great James, receive 200*l*. on account. Proposition of Mr. Governor that for shortening these long disputes with particular men some general course for all might be thought of; some propounded to confiscate the goods, others (and this was generally approved as the best and safest course) to take a good freight, as, for indigo, 16*d*. per lb., for calico 2*s*. per book, for pepper 10*d*. or 12*d*. per lb., but nothing concluded. Request of Mr. Fletcher for payment of 100 barrels of powder sold by the City to the Company at 5*l*. per barrel, but it was remembered that the Court of Aldermen refused to sell any, though content to lend 100 barrels to be repaid about the end of March; ordered that the order of the Court of Aldermen be looked out.

Feb. 12.—One hundred barrels more of Mr. Evelyn's powder to be procured for this fleet lest Blythe's should fall out as bad as was reported. Thursday appointed for the trial of Blythe's powder and the gunners of the fleet to be present. Concerning the 100 barrels of powder borrowed of the City. Report of Mr. Governor that it was his Majesty's pleasure that Sir Robert Sherley and Sir Dodmore Cotton should take their passage on this fleet and not in a ship to be prepared purposely for them as the Company had offered; that Sir Robert Sherley before the Lords protested his affection to the Company, and that he had been exceedingly wronged, but forgave those that had done it; whereupon some of the Lords desired a reconcilation between him and the Company, and Mr. Governor answered that the Court had no particular difference with Sir Robert, but what they had done was for the good of the Company; that their greatest ship was reserved for their Admiral and factors, the second for the Persian Ambassador because he was a stranger, and the third for Sir Dodmore and Sir Robert; and that for provisions they should have as was allowed for the ship's company, which gave their Lordships satisfaction. Mr. Governor then desired their Lordships favour for his Majesty's letter to the King of Persia that neither Sir Dodmore nor Sir Robert should have any thing to do with the Company's estate or servants in Persia, yet their Lordships inclined to move his Majesty for letters to their factors to that effect, and held meet that a copy of Sir Dodmore's instructions be

1627.

delivered to the Company, and letters to the ships to signify that neither Sir Dodmore nor Sir Robert should have command of any thing aboard the ships, but only be transported as passengers; Mr. Sherburne required to procure said letters and copies of instructions. Complaint of Capt. Hall of the want of men, many refusing to go, and therefore moved to be dispatched to the Downs, which was ordered. The Committees to go down on Monday morning to dispatch away the ships, and the Hopewell and Scout on Thursday. Concerning Mr. Skibbo, who was well reported of for honesty and ability; he demanded 500*l.* per annum expecting a prime place in the Indies, but was answered the Company could not promise him to be President at first, but would make him one of the Council, that Mr. Rastell when President had but 150*l.*, and therefore wished him to think of a more moderate demand. Request of Mr. Cockram to reconsider his business, but the Court confirmed their former act, saying he carried away an estate of 2,000*l.* and had a better end than Spalding, Ball, Wickham, and others. The proposition for setting a good frieght on private trade thought meet to be passed, but not concluded. Messrs. Brathwaite and Austen, late mates in the Hart, and bound out in her again, having each 3 cwt. of pepper, and having served the Company long, ordered that they have half freight free, and pay 6 [*sic*], per lb. for the rest. Ordered that Capt. Weddell receive 200*l.* on account of wages. Wm. Birch, carpenter, having put in a second answer, desired an end, but deferred. Nathaniel, son of Richard Wich, deceased, entertained factor for five years at 50*l.* per annum for the two first years and 100 marks afterwards.

Feb. 13.—Ordered that Mr. Mountney provide 50 Psalters for every ship with singing Psalms in them. 23½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 386–409.]

Feb. ? **404.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. Whereas by Letters Patents of 16th Jan. 1618, liberty was granted to the Company to transport to the East Indies 100,000*l.* in foreign silver yearly; and whereas by the interruption of trade with Spain they cannot supply themselves with silver as heretofore, pray, in regard they are setting out seven stout ships for the Indies, for liberty to furnish themselves with foreign gold to make up the amount they cannot be supplied with in silver. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 28.]

Feb. 13. Westminster. **405.** Patent to the East India Company. Recites a previous patent, dated 16th Jan. 1618, to said Company, empowering them to transport without custom or subsidy foreign coin or bullion of silver which they had brought into the realm to be coined in the Mint not exceeding 100,000*l.* in one year. And whereas by the interruption of trade with Spain which his Majesty has lately prohibited, said Governor and Company cannot supply themselves with foreign silver as heretofore and have entreated license for transportation of foreign gold in lieu thereof, His Majesty grants license to said Company in their next voyage to the East Indies to transport without custom, subsidy, or duty foreign gold or bullion

1627.

of gold to the value of 30,000*l.* in lieu of so much silver. And his Majesty stricly charges said Governor and Company not at any time to do hereafter otherwise than is herein limited or presume to carry out any gold or bullion of gold in any of their voyages to the said Indies. [*Patent Roll, Chas. I., Pt.* 3, *No.* 4.]

Feb. 14-16. **406.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of John Parker, whose son was executed in the Charles at Jacatra, for a copy of the process against him, alleging that Capt. Swann did it of malice; was answered that his son was a lewd disorderly fellow and a mutineer, that there was nothing done but what might be justified by the Company's Letters Patents, and it was not thought meet to deliver the copies desired; that Capt. Swann was neither judge nor one of the jury, and therefore had no power by malice to hurt him who had so misspent his means that nothing was due upon his wages, yet for the father's satisfaction that business was referred to the examination of the Committees of the Counting House. Request of the executor and widow of Andrew Weekes, deceased, for payment of her husband's estate; it was remembered that another wife had pretended a right to it, and both parties being now called in, it appeared that this one had lived with her husband 11 years, in all which time the other wife had made no claim, that she had had two husbands for which cause they were separated, and much having been alleged on both sides payment was ordered of the estate to the executrix. Letter read from Sir Robert Sherley, offering his best services to the Company, now their differences were settled; was answered that they never had any particular difference with him, but what was done was only for the Company's cause, and for his courteous offer they returned hearty thanks, but having long experienced factors there well acquainted with their business, it was conceived the Company should have no cause to make use of Sir Robert. John Harvie recommended by one Capt. Royden as a good scholar and honest man to serve as minister in this fleet, "the Court upon view of the man answered that they desired to send a graver man, whose good carriage might give good example among their servants, with which answer he departed." Offer of Barbary gold, amongst which were many counterfeit pieces, at 3*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* per oz., resolved if Mr. Dike would melt it into ingots according to the standard to buy it at the price current. Request of Sir Dodmore Cotton for warrant for himself and Sir Robert Sherley to go aboard the Company's ship to fit their cabins; ordered that Sherburne carry the same and desire the names of the nine agreed upon to attend them, the Court resolving not to carry any more and to know who they carried. Employment of a servant of Sir Adam Newton. All the ropemakers in Thames Street but one commended the cordage bought of Harby. Committee to view the same at Redrithe [*sic*]. On report of Mr. Acton that all the Company's servants who were sued earnestly desired to submit, ordered that they be warned to Court on Friday next. Motion on behalf of Mr. Stone, cutler, for mitigation of his fine of 40*l.*, denied. Suit of Edmond Wright about time for payment of his pepper. Ordered that the pinnaces Hopewell and

Scout forthwith go down to Gravesend. Committee to go to Blackwall to see trial of the powder. Petition of Abraham Gogar certified by Capt. Weddell for wages at 12*s.* per week. Ordered that the warehouse keepers screen, dry, and clean the wet pepper. Payment of John Salis's wages.

Feb. 16.—Request of Sir Edward Altham for letters of recommendation to the President and Council in the Indies in favour of his brother Emanuel Altham, lately entertained; was answered that for his sake his brother was admitted, though the Company had little occasion for the use of a man of his breeding who had never been trained as a merchant, but if hereafter his brother should deserve it the Company would consider the request. Concerning Job Harby's cordage, which was found exceeding strong and good. Complaint of divers merchants with warrants for pepper, that there was no small pepper left so they must take Malabar or none; answered they might be supplied with Malabar at 20*d.* per lb., or with wet pepper at 17*d.* Ordered that Capt. Goodall's accounts be cast up, he recommended a Spanish merchant at Southampton for employment as factor. Concerning the cable and anchor taken up in the Downs by the Peter and Andrew, which belonged to the Great James, and was borrowed by Capt. Weddell out of the King's stores at Portsmouth. Letter presented by Sir Dodmore Cotton from Sir Robert Sherley, stating that whereas he had promised before the Lords to write into Persia and justify himself that he had never written any former letters for stay of the Company's goods, he desired the Company would frame such a letter and he would subscribe it; answered that Sir Robert was best able to express his own meaning and phrase, and therefore desired him to be dictator and writer of his own letters. On request of the Persian merchant for delivery of his late father's dagger, a flagon or bottle of silver and 50 knives, it was thought good first to have the Ambassador's allowance. At the desire of Sir Dodmore Cotton he was promised that an invoice and account of the goods sent in the ships now going, as well as those belonging to the King of Persia as to the merchant should be sent to the Company's factors, who would deliver him a copy if he required it, and who would also show him all respect according to the quality of his place, "with which Sir Dodmore seemed to be well satisfied." This meeting appointed to end the business of the private trade brought home this year. Capt. Weddell examined about his private trade and selling goods at Portsmouth. He was blamed for bringing home indigo, one of the Company's chief commodities, but desired the Company to look at his good services and submitted to their censure. Henry Wheatley, purser of the Great James, examined, and ordered to make a better answer to their bill. For a final conclusion it was agreed to take freight for the goods as herein set forth. Ordered that Sir Dodmore Cotton and Sir Robert Sherley have but nine attendants between them; and that Milward pay the Persian Ambassador 200*l.* towards household expenses. The merchants who complained of want of pepper to have liberty to supply their warrants with the mouldy pepper at 11*d.* per lb. James Johnson to have his pepper freight free, but to pay freight for his 40 books of calicoes, and Edward Brocke to pay freight for half of his pepper. Northy to mark bags of pepper at Leadenhall to the sum of 2,400*l.* Committee to go on Monday to Gravesend to hasten away the ships. 16 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 409–425.]

Feb. 16. **407.** Warrant to the masters and seniors of Trinity College, Cambridge, requiring them to give order that Henry Goch, B.D., a fellow of their house, whom Sir Dodmore Cotton, his Majesty's Ambassador to the King of Persia, has chosen to go with him as chaplain, may enjoy all the profits, allowances and other benefits appertaining to him during his absence, in as ample manner as has been granted to others on like occasions of service to the state. *Endorsed,* "To be entered." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 29.]

Feb. 18. Freddhavz. **408.** Robert Tottell to John Banggam. Advised in his last his departure from Samana, hopes he has received the two bills for rupees 500. Wrote also concerning the rupees 420 disbursed for Capt. Kerridge, which if Banggam make good, he will make his factory debtor for rupees 920, if not will deliver his account to Offley. His time was short on his journey and the ways very dangerous. 1 *p.* [*O.C. Vol. XI., No.* 1253.]

Feb. 19–21. **409.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Capt. Charles Clevenger who came home in the Jonas receive 100*l.* on account of his wages. Ordered that no man be allowed to underwrite for more pepper, except with the condition of there being any remaining in the cellar. Ordered that the price of indigo be 3*s.* 8*d.* per lb. at 5–6 months. Committees to view the surgeons' chests to be sent in this fleet. At the desire of the Persian merchant 40*l.* on account to be paid to him to buy sea provisions, and his father's dagger set with rubies to be given to him. Request of Jeronimo, the Portugal, for four month's pay to furnish him to sea, granted; and Mr. Ellam ordered to take notice of his desire for the Court's recommendation to President Keridge at Surat, concerning the projects he had propounded to the Company. Information that Capt. Clevenger was pressed for his Majesty's service and could not get his release, and that Capt. Weddell to avoid the like, offered his services, the Court desired he would come to the next Court. John Skibboe entertained as factor at 200*l.* per ann. for five years, and 50*l.* to set him to sea. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Robert Wooder, who ever since his entertainment as factor had been employed in the counting house. Edward Scudamore, a factor, to be paid for his expenses about Mr. Long's business. A butt of canary to be provided for the Mary, extraordinary, for the entertainment of the Ambassador when he should come aboard and for consultations.

Feb. 21.—Mr. Stone, who paid 50*l.* for John Parker on his ninth division, in regard there is no Jambi pepper, to have liberty to take out his proportion in Malabar pepper at 20*d.* per lb. It being observed that the articles on which letters of marque were obtained were very strict, resolved to rest satisfied with the Company's commission under the Great Seal. Ordered that Edward Scudamore and Richard Predis, factors, receive 10*l.* imprest apiece to furnish them to sea. Renewed suit of Cocks for the estate of Giles Hobbes, deceased, referred to Committees; also a request of Mr. Johnson, brother and executor of Robert Johnson, factor at Jambi, deceased, concerning his brother's estate, charged with spending 4,643 ryals for three months' housekeeping there and other exorbitant expenses. Eight pieces of tapestry to be bought at 16*s.* per stick, but if they yield no better profit than the tapestry bought of Corsellis then to pay but 15*s.* per stick. Ordered that Mary, widow of Christopher Kemball, steward's mate in the Hart, have 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* out of the poor box, her husband being so much indebted she durst not take out letters of administration. Request of John Woolhouse, minister, who came home in the Great James, for mitigation of the freight of his goods; was told that in regard of the precedent the Company could not yet help him, but when he had paid the freight they might then consider him another way. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 425–431.]

Feb. 22. The Hague. **410.** Dudley Carleton to Dudley Lord Carleton. Catz (an envoy sent from the States to the King) has it in charge to desire a prolongation of the term for the business of Amboyna, because the Governor is not yet come home, who is said to have an autographical letter of Towerson's, by which it should be a most clear case that there was such a treason. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 23. Whitehall. **411.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to (Sec. Conway). Presumes once more to trouble his Lordship on behalf of his chaplain, Dr. Goche, both for his grace to the University and for the alteration of his letters to the College, one clause of which may prejudice him very much. He is no ordinary man, nor is the journey usual, and he may be very useful to his country in perfecting Cosmography in general and the Sea Chart in particular, and if he himself should fail he may rely on him for cancelling his letters and the safe return of his negotiations. *Annexed,*

> Draft of a letter fram the King to the University of Cambridge to create Henry Goche, B.D., Fellow of Trinity College, a Doctor of Divinity, provided that they first take caution of him for performance of all acts and scholastical exercises by statute required for that degree within one year after his return from his Majesty's service abroad. *Also,*
>
> Draft of a letter from the King to the College to give order that Henry Goche, Fellow of their College, may enjoy the profits and privileges of his place in as ample manner during his absence as if he were resident amongst them; and if the place of a senior fall vacant that according to seniority they admit him thereto. *Together* 2 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LIV., No.* 76, *Cal., p.* 64.]

Feb. 23–28. **412.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. That Sir William Courteen may purchase the gumlac at 8*s.* 3*d.* per cent. Ordered that 6*l.* 5*s.* be paid for a hhd. of claret presented to the Ambassador of Persia. Motion of Woolhouse to have the calicoes he brought in his chest freight free; ordered that he first lay down his whole freight and then sue for grace. Request of Sir Simon

1627.

Harvey that the divisions in pepper due to Mr. Knowles, Clerk of the Spicery, be brought into the King's Spicery, with promise that it should not be disposed of to any other purpose; but the Court considering that they should infringe the general order for transportation and violate their oaths, resolved not to deliver any pepper on stock, but only to be transported. Complaints read from the Committees at Gravesend that divers provisions were not yet sent down and of the absence of Commanders and Factors; ordered that all things wanting be forthwith dispeeded away. To recommend Mr Altham to the President and Council at Surat to receive further employment according to his merit. Request of Skibboe, a factor, that his own bond without surety might be accepted, denied. Ordered at Mr. Scudamore's request that 10*l.* yearly of his wages be paid at home for satisfaction of a debt. Letter read from Dr. Meddus on behalf of Mrs. Newport, desiring relief, she being in the Fleet, and alleging as an inducement her loss by Sir Robert Sherley; answered that the wrong done her by Sir Robert Sherley no way concerned the Company, and a benevolence could not be expected, the Company being poor, yet in regard Capt. Newport had been their ancient servant 5*l.* was bestowed upon her. Ordered that three mastiffs and an Irish greyhound sent aboard the ships to go to Persia be sent up to London, the Court conceiving they would prove noisome and dangerous by reason of the multitude of men. On receipt of a letter from Mr. Misselden, and therein a letter from the Persian Ambassador in Holland with attestation that he had enclosed another in a packet to Sir Robert Sherley; ordered that the Remembrancer be sent to Sir Robert to demand the letter and desire him to contract his attendants and provisions that the ship be not over pestered with them, and the Secretary was required to make the like request to Sir Dodmore Cotton, the Company being resolved not to carry more than 12 persons to attend both. Ordered that a letter be written to Mr. Barlow to perfect his accounts, when the Company would send him more indigo if he could sell it at 42 stivers ready money. Receipts presented for 150*l.* paid at several times to the Persian merchants by order from the Earl of Dorset, Lord Conway, and the Court; allowance of same ordered. About the price of indigo, resolved that if Wright and partners take 1,000 barrels they shall have it at 3*s.* 10*d.*, the indigo expected in the Low Countries being conceived no impediment to that price; motion to set the price at 3*s.* 8*d.* for Amsterdam, France, and other places adjoining, left to further consideration. Resolved to give Mr. Corsellis for his three suits of hangings 9*s.*, 20*s.*, and 22*s.* per stick, which if not accepted to send for them away. John Facy's wages, detained at the suit of Thomas Langton, brother and executor to Wm. Langton, deceased, ordered to be paid.

Feb. 26.—Information of the scandalous bill exhibited by David Bourne in Chancery against the Company, resolved before they put in their answer to complain at the next General Seal before the Lord Keeper of this scandalous matter, desiring his Lordship not only to order the bill to be taken off the file, but to inflict some punishment upon Bourne and enjoin him to prefer his new bill directly to the matter in question without scandal, and then the Company will readily answer the same. Mr. Johnson, brother and executor of Robert Johnson, factor, deceased, again desiring an end for the estate of his brother, which came to 700*l.* besides goods left at Surat as was pretended, the Court remembered the former objections for his wasteful expense of 4,643 ryals in housekeeping, bad debts, and buying unvendible commodities, and wished him to accept what was due for wages and stay for the rest until the return of the accounts from Surat; but Mr. Johnson, desirous of a final end, freely submitted and willingly accepted 500*l.* in full of all demands. Ordered that 1,000 great shot and 10 barrels of powder more be provided for the Hart, at Capt. Goodall's request. The cloths Mr. Withers bought for the Persian merchant to be sent with the first opportunity aboard the ships. Ordered that the copy of his Majesty's instructions to Sir Dodmore Cotton, wherein he is restrained from any authority over the goods of the Company in Persia, be laid up by Mr. Treasurer amongst other writings in the Treasury and be registered in the Court Book. (Copy.) "A clause of Sir Dodmore Cotton's instructions dated the 15th of April (under his Majesty's hand) how to carry himself towards the merchants in his embassage to Persia. And our express will and pleasure is that you do not take upon you any title, power, or employment of a Consul, nor that you do any way intermeddle with the goods of our merchants trading to Persia, but that you follow these instructions without putting any charge, trouble, or inconvenience upon our merchants as you will answer the contrary at your peril." Mr. Carleton's desire to buy 100 barrels of indigo deferred till next Court, when the resolution of the grocers who were in treaty for half the indigo would be known. Mr. Cappur to attend Sir Robert Sherley and be earnest with him for the letters he promised the Lords he would write to the King of Persia and the Company's factors to clear himself of the imputation of writing to that King to seize the Company's (goods) and servants. Report of Mr. Governor that this morning he found the Persian Ambassador very desirous (in acknowledgment of their courtesies) that they would command his service in Persia, desiring a remembrance in writing of anything they thought advantageous to the Company, which he would so recommend to the King as by his powerful mediation to bring it to good effect. To which Mr. Governor answered that on the sudden they could not insist on any particular more than the continuance of their privileges, except it were to be a means to the King to bring down his silk to Shiraz, which would be a very great encouragement to the Company and a great profit to that King. The Ambassador promised his best furtherance therein and in all that concerned the Company, and desired to have the names of all the Committees; ordered that they be written in a fair Roman hand and presented to him. Consideration what was fit to give him as a present at his departure; the general opinion was to bestow a piece of plate, but neither the kind nor value was now resolved upon. The Secretary to attend Mr. Secretary Coke and entreat his favour for his Majesty's letter to the King of Persia in answer to that brought by the Ambassador. Forty shillings bestowed on Gabriel Trayherne, who went out in the Roebuck without wages. Ordered that Nathaniel Wich, factor, go in the Mary.

Feb. 28.—Concerning warrants for pepper to Mr. Cotton and Richard Midleton. Capt. Bickley to pay freight for all his goods notwithstanding the bad condition of his silk, and if afterwards he sued for grace the Company would consider it. Ordered that the greater ships should go together through the channel towards the Downs, and the two lesser and the Scout over the flats the nearest way to the Downs. Ordered that the men employed aboard the James and Charles for taking down their masts and rigging be allowed bread and beer. To send for Mr. Steevens about the Hart, which "every 24 hours had 24 inches water in hold." On consideration of how the Portugals should be dealt with if any should fall into the Company's hands, some were of opinion to deal with them as Ruy Friero did with the English, some to put the chief officers to death, but the general resolution was to show themselves Englishmen and be merciful to all but Ruy Friero, and show the like cruelty to him as he did to the English; unless any new cruelties had been pursued, when it was left to the Commanders if they should surprise any Portugals in heat of blood either to put them to death, ransom them (if persons of quality) or bring them home prisoners, and for the meaner sort to keep them in irons, make them work, or exchange them. Request of the Persian Ambassador to buy quicksilver at 4*s.* 6*d.* per lb., and some fine cloths he had seen at Alderman Lumley's for the Persian King; and as there was yet 230*l.* of the silk money in the Company's hands it was thought meet to let him have four or five barrels of quicksilver, which would come to 130*l.*, and that a Committee, with some of the Ambassador's people, view said clothes and buy them as "good cheap" as they can. Six months' interest to be allowed for the Persian King's money, which would be received long before the money for tin was due. Certain cloths having been sent aboard by Mr. Withers in a peremptory manner, and resolved not to transport any merchandise but their own, ordered that they be unshipped and sent up to London. Warrant for 60*l.* to defray the charges for the supper for the Ambassador. Resolved to recommend Jeronimo, the Portugal, to the President and Council (yet cautiously) to consult with him concerning his propositions, especially about the buying of pepper at Cananore, which may prove a business of consequence if there were idle shipping at Surat, and in that case to conceal their resolutions from him till the ships set sail, and then engage his person in the expedition that he might share in the reputation or danger of the action and for any achievement to be enterprised by the way, Capt. Hall to have private instructions, yet not to make any such stay to endanger his seasonable arrival at Surat. Resolved that if the fort, which the Company formerly advised should be erected as a rendezvous for their ships in those parts, were already begun, they should proceed therewith, if not to expect further advice for a new underwriting for another stock; that the factors in Persia should not desist from the design of acquiring Ormuz Castle, as well to affront the Portugal as to prevent the Dutch, who would labour to get possession thereof by all means possible, the Court conceiving it far better to set foot in a fort already built than to be at a greater charge to erect a new one ; and that for Muscat something should be attempted, but whether this or next year was left in suspense, though the letter intercepted from the inhabitants to the Bishop of Goa gave encouragement to an enemy to assail it before repaired and fortified. Resolved to bestow upon the Persian Ambassador a basin and ewer of silver with two flaggon pots to the value of 50*l.* and also his own picture, which was exactly and curiously drawn by Mr. Greenburie. Contract with Mr. Andrewes for 100 barrels of indigo, to be transported at 3*s.* 8*d.* per lb., with proviso that the Company send no indigo to the same countries or any part of Germany until 1st May next ; the price for town to be 4*s.* per lb. Ordered that Thomas Waters be paid 4*l.* for writing and translating the Dutch Remonstrance and other services. Report of the Governor that Lord Warwick had renewed his old demand for satisfaction for taking his ship at Surat ; it could not be denied that there were moneys of his Lordship in the Company's hands, and that in regard he had lately been at great charge in setting forth ships for the West Indies it would now be more acceptable ; resolved that Mr. Governor return a fair answer, intimating their former offer of 2,000 marks, and if that would not content his Lordship to nominate two arbitrators and the Company would do the like and so conclude the differences. 17 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.* IX. 431–447.]

[February.] **413.** Petition of Lady Teresia Sherley to the Privy Council. The brutish disgrace done to her husband, Count Sherley, Ambassador from the King of Persia, by that barbarous heathen who styles himself likewise Ambassador from that King, considered, and that they are both to embark in one fleet of ships for Persia ; the confusion that may happen in the voyage cause the fears of a woman to trouble their Lordships with her petition that a mandamus may be directed to the captains of every ship not to suffer the said two Ambassadors to go on shore together until they arrive at Persia, and that her lord may have at least as much time on shore as the other, who has no women amongt his train. *Printed in the Sherley Brothers, p.* 95. *See* 5 *March No.* 415, *also Court Minutes* 21 *March, No.* 424. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 30.]

March 2–5. **414.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning John Holloway's pepper. Messrs. Phips and Denton, suitors for indigo and calicoes bought of private traders and stayed by the Company, answered if they would pay freight they should have them, which they utterly refused. Instructions sent to the factors at Surat concerning the abuses and errors in their accounts. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Mr. Trumbull for his pains in expediting and drawing an order and writing six letters from the Lords to the Commanders and Factors concerning Sir Dodmore Cotton and Sir Robert Sherley. Request of Mahomet, the Persian merchant's son, that the gravestone he had bought for his father's tomb be paid for, the accounts

1627.

to be perused, and whatever was not already satisfied to be paid. The (Persian) Ambassador to be desired to prepare for departure on Thursday or Monday next, and in regard he expects to be attended in some good fashion seven Committees are nominated and entreated to accompany him to the Downs, which they promised accordingly. By reason of transporting the three Ambassadors with their followers and provisions the ships are so pestered, that many stores must fain be left behind, so it was resolved to hire or buy a barque of about 60 tons to attend the fleet to Land's End, by which time so much provision would be spent as would give room to take in what is laden in the barque. Information that the Ambassador intended to carry along with him to Persia that lewd strumpet whom he had so long kept in his house, and being persuaded that it would not only be dishonourable for the Company to give way thereto, but that God would not bless the voyage if they should consent to such wickedness, it was concluded absolutely to oppose and protest against it, and lest she should be conveyed into the ship in disguise, special order to be given to the officers of the ship to look carefully to the Ambassador's followers, and if she comes disguised to deny her admittance. Petition of Benedict Hixon for recompense for a cable and anchor from his barque the Abigail, lost in the river by fouling the Jonas; conceiving it impossible that a cable and anchor could be lost in the river if searched for in time, he was referred to the Trinity House to judge whether the Company was bound to be answerable for his negligence. Request of the Lord Mayor for two bags of garbled pepper more out of his complement for provision of his house, granted. Ordered that Alderman Cotton and others who had not taken out their capital in pepper last year may take it out next year if any division be then made.

March 5.—Mr. Leatt to have liberty to adventure to the Indies a buckle of gold set with rubies, and to be allowed *5s. 6d.* per ryal for the sale of it, but not to return any commodities for his own account. The Earl of Bristol to have leave to adventure a pearl valued at 500*l.*, with the like allowance. Information of a good store of money in the French ships, which would supply the Company's want of money to be sent in these ships; Clement Harby, a commissioner for sale of goods in the French ships, was requested to try whether any ryals or dollars might be had in specie. Mr. Edesforth of Canterbury, imprisoned in the Marshalsea for refusing to pay 18*l.* for pepper he had bought when the Moon was cast away at Dover, having sent 10*l.* and pretending inability to pay more, the Court unwilling to pursue the uttermost against any man were content to receive it and discharge him. Concerning the cloths provided for the Persian merchant's account. Gratuity of 20*l.* to Mr. Massenbergh for his care and hazard in receiving and paying 11,000*l.* for the King of Persia with the consent of the Ambassador. A barque to be bought at as easy rate as might be. Letter read from the Company's factors in Persia, that the Dutch deny payment to the English of custom at Gombroon, though the sum owed was not mentioned; ordered that Mr. Ellam write overland to Persia requiring particular advice touching that point, and requiring the factors to treat

1627.

with the Persian that if he would have his forces in readiness at the water side against the arrival of the English fleet the English were ordered to join with them in attempting the surprisal of Muscat, if it may be achieved in 14 days and not be prejudicial to the return of the fleet thence to Surat in due time to come for England. Bill of store of the Ambassador's remnants of cloth which he had provided to carry with him to be procured. Monday next thought a fit time for the Ambassador to go down. Declaration of Mr. Deputy that if the Persian trade be lost it would prove a dishonour to the nation and a disparagement to the present Government, was answered that the reasons for withdrawing this year had been often handled, that the season was now too far spent for any supply, nor was it their intention to quit the trade, but to pursue it afresh as soon as Persia was cleared of these Ambassadors or the Company's goods protected by the King of Persia from them. Upon consideration of the advice to be given to the factors in Persia concerning his Majesty's Ambassador, it was held safest, to prevent all pretence of consulage, to write to them that the King and the Lords had resolved that Sir Dodmore Cotton should in no sort intermeddle with the Company's servants or goods or have any power over them, and that they do not employ him in anything for the Company, yet not wilfully to reject any good office for the advancement of trade if he should voluntarily undertake the same and his instructions lead thereto, and to use him respectfully as his Majesty's Ambassador by attending and gracing him to Court without any charge or prejudice to the Company, but by no means to make use of his service, he being sent by the King for some private affairs of his own, and not by the Company. Ordered that Mr. Sherburne ride post to Newmarket to procure his Majesty's hand to the letter to be sent to the King of Persia. Petition of Edmond Phips to the Lord Treasurer for his goods detained in the Custom House referred to the Company to show cause why they should not be delivered; Committee to attend his Lordship and remonstrate the reasons. Four propositions presented by Capt. Weddell concerning his entertainment, the remitting freight on his goods, and a debt of 80*l.* charged on his account. Petition of John Willoughby for gratification for his services since 1616 at the Mogul's Court at small wages; 20*l.* bestowed on him, he having cleared himself of all objections and not offended in private trade. Capt. Bickley having paid for freight of his goods, ordered that they be delivered to him. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 448–457.]

March 5.
London.

415. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. The bearer, Mr. Sherburne, brings a letter to the King of Persia from his Majesty, which the Persian Ambassador is to carry in answer to that which he brought from his master. It is the same verbatim as was prepared last year. Requests his Lordship on the Company's behalf to get it signed by his Majesty, that they may speedily dispatch their ships and ease themselves of the charge of this Ambassador. The Lord Sherley and his lady have been three or four days aboard ship and will be glad of this dispatch. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LVI., No.* 37, *Cal. p.* 80.]

1627.
March 7–12. **416.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from Capt. Hall in the Downs, relating the passage about the losing of the Star's maintop and foretopmasts in a gust, &c., and desiring allowance from the time of his entertainment till the ships entered into full pay; ordered half pay for the time mentioned. By advice of a jeweller of the true value of Lord Digby's pearl, to offer him 200*l.* for it or give him liberty to venture same on the conditions mentioned at last Court. The new pinnace bought since last Court to be named the Refuge. Overture of Mr. Leatt to adventure certain silver plate into the Indies; answered that if the party could get license for its transportation the Company would accept the offer. Request of Mr. Fierce, minister of St. Martin's, for payment for the church duties, both ordinary and for the winter lecture, for the Persian Ambassador's house; ordered accordingly, it being a small matter. Request of Wm. Eaton, a factor from Japan, for an end of his business, referred to the Auditors to report. Committee to inquire of Mr. Burlamachi whether the foreign coin in the French prizes on the West Country might be had. Ordered, it being too great an adventure to hazard the money and other rich goods in the barque, especially in these dangerous times, that 12 chests of fine coral and cloth of gold and tapestry be sent by cart to Sandwich, with six of their servants well armed to guard it. Report of Mr. Deputy that the Lord Treasurer had ordered that the Company's reasons be set down on Phips' petition. Report of Mr. Governor that at a conference with Lord Carleton, now going Ambassador to the Low Countries, concerning the proceedings of the Dutch, which manifestly tended to the extirpation of the English out of the Indies, his Lordship declared it would in no sort be fit for them to send Commissioners into Holland, but rather to pursue the Commission formerly promised for examination of those injuries, which though it sleep for a time yet now that M. Cattz was come it behoved them to apply to the King and Duke; ordered that a petition be drawn to the Lord Duke desiring that Cattz might not obtain longer time for the Amboyna (never to be forgotten) cruelty, and that by his Grace's mediation the Commission desired might be granted. Information of Woodall and Ralph Harris, surgeon of the Mary, that red wine was very useful and "physical" for men sick of the flux; ordered that 3 hhds. be bought and sent to the Downs. As to the wasteful expense of provisions laid in for sick men, ordered that the surgeon of each ship have a note of such provisions and keep account of their expense, and advise the Company of any disorder. Gratuity of 20*s.* out of the poor box to John Hebbs, hurt in the Mary by a butt of wine falling upon him.

March 9.—Ordered that 10 cases of money go in the Mary, six in the Hart, four in the Star, and if more come to be put aboard the Hopewell. The Persian Ambassador having desired a remembrance in writing of any business in which the Company desire his assistance, ordered that such remembrance be drawn for three particulars:—1. That the silk may be brought down to the water's edge. 2. That the King of Persia or the Khan of Shiraz would aid the English to recover the customs due and compel those that

1627.

trade thither for the future to pay to the English their moiety. 3. That he would mediate to the King to give up to the English possession of the castle of Ormuz as a rendezvous for their ships to repair upon all occasions. The money expected from the Low Countries not having come, without which the ships bound forth will want their stock, and it being reported that the pinks wherein it is laden are cast away, Mr. Governor made known that the Lord Duke, Mr. Secretary, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer had given way that the Company should export 20,000*l.* in English money or bullion conditionally that they brought in 25,000*l.* to the Mint to be coined; ordered that a petition be drawn to the King accordingly. Dispute about the prices set for the calicoes. Concerning Acton's bill for the charges of eight suits and his salary, and a bargain made two years ago by Churchman for timber and plank. Examination of Capt. Swann, charged with wasteful expense of wine in his cabin; he alleged that whilst Cockram lived he had command of the ship, and since his death Capt. Fowkes, his man, kept the keys of the case of bottles, and standing on his justification desired no favour if he had offended, denied that he knew of any wine, beer, or any bulky commodity carried out in his ship and sold at Jacatra; the further consideration referred. Mr. Colthurst to assist Mr. Cowley to make up the Exchange warehouse books. Capt. Swann's goods to be delivered on his paying freight and custom. Edward Bickerton entertained under factor for five years at 20*l.* per annum. Edward Scudamore's bond concerning Mr. Long's demands ordered to be kept by Mr. Treasurer.

March 12.—Ordered that Mr. Markham speak with the Master and Wardens of the Pewterers about Bryan Fell, who arrested the Ambassador's pewter, and procure delivery thereof. Information that some gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn have a purpose to honour the Persian Ambassador by attending him to the Downs, the Company content to bear their charges because they had entertained the Ambassador at their house. Ordered that the beer delivered to the Persian Ambassador before he lived at his own charge be paid for. The wages of Justinian Offley, a factor at Agra, whose contracted time had expired, increased on Mr. Deputy's motion to 100*l.* per annum. Ordered, at request of Skibboe, that two thirds of his wages be paid yearly to Job Harby. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 458–467.]

March 13.
Amsterdam.

417. Extracts from letters from William Barlow to the East India Company from 13 March to 27 March, 1627. The Netherlands Company have dealt wonderful strangely and done that which caused a general tumult of the adventurers, for they have sent off John Peterson Coen with his wife and family so secretly in these ships that till yesterday there was no knowledge taken thereof, and a merchant who brought him word did not a little storm at their vile proceedings. Some of the Bewinthebbers protest they had no knowledge thereof, and divers of the adventurers would have a protest made that whatever damage should befall the Company by sending him should be laid on the goods of the authors of this mischief, which they make account is done without the consent of the States. Judges that there is something Coen cannot answer, and therefore his friends Burgomaster Bas, Trip, Brouwer, and others have got him out of the way, and the opinion is that that horrible act of Amboyna was plotted by him. Wrote to Carleton to learn whether the States had given their consent and to advise Lord Carleton, whom some of the Bewinthebbers have most shamefully abused, saying that what was done concerning Coen's stay was not by order from his Majesty, but only by the Ambassador. In this fleet they have sent a great capital of money and merchandise besides ammunition and provisions for their wars, and now they have got their General Coen they will make account to make a general conquest which he aims at. He goes with greater authority than ever formerly he had, which was given at his election in Zealand three years past. One this day told him the Bewinthebbers maintain that the King cannot take exception against Coen's going, for he has stayed out the full time of 18 months, and no cause has been shown why they might not employ him.

Mar. 14.—If the East India Company lay hold of any of the Dutch ships none of the adventurers will blame them, for they are more bitter against the Bewinthebbers than their worships can be for sending that tyrant to the Indies, who they cry out will be the ruin of the Company.

Mar 16.—The discontent amongst the adventurers against the Bewinthebbers increases concerning the sending away of Coen, and divers of the Bewinthebbers plead ignorance thereof, two of those sent to dispatch the ships having so carried the business that the others knew nothing of it. Martin Hoostman and the rest of the chief adventurers that sit amongst the 17 have pressed for their reasons for doing it without their knowledge, knowing the prohibition from the State and what was resolved in October last. Now some say that those deputed about him have gotten consent of the States and the Prince of Orange at the being of "the great man of our nation" at the Hague, and that it was notorious that the hindering of Coen was only done by the Ambassador. Hasselaer, Brouwer, Skeldar, and other actors in the business boldly say that the King never had knowledge of what the Ambassador did concerning Coen's stay.

Mar 20.—Misselden writes that he gave the States General to understand that Coen was secretly sent away, at which they stood amazed, and protested they were ignorant; which so sets the adventurers on fire that it is like to fall a very bad business for the Bewinthebber who have been the actors, even Burgomaster Basse protested he knew nothing. Carleton related what had passed, and said he would give notice to the States and to Lord Carleton, wishing their Worships would follow the business to his Majesty, for these will never be brought to reason till there be some violent course taken by laying hold on some of their ships. Coen so soon as he was out of the Texel showed his authority, commanding the Admiral to take down his flag, and putting up one in his own ship. Block Marteson wishes now that he had not agreed to go in the next ships fearing Coen will remember the remonstrance he delivered to the Company. Francis Lemens who gave in the other remonstrance against him and Carpenter, has refused the Company's service and is taken into that of the States.

Mar 23—The discontent amongst the adventurers increases about Coen; Bass overrules the Bewinthebbers, saying he knew as little as they, but being done it hath his contentment. Tripp, with Meerman of Delft, Hasselaer, Brouwer, Bicker, and two or three more have plotted the business. Does not see but that the Bewinthebbers are glad of the report of the death of Speult and wish the secretary and fiscal were gone the same way, hoping the matter would die with them.

Mar 27.—The Bewinthebbers provide for their ships that go out the end of the year a very great capital in money and commodity, and mean to carry the whole trade of India before them, and rest all their hopes on General Coen. He has long solicited that if they did not so furnish they should never be masters of that sole trade or make it profitable till they had wrought out all others, so if some course be not taken they will grow so insolent that there will be no rule with them, for already they do not at all respect the States. "Extracts of letters received in London 5 April, 1627." 6½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

March 14. **418.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Sir Allen Cotton be served out of the Moon's wet pepper. Motion to the Staplers for more warehouse room at Leadenhall, which they are willing to spare on the east side wholly at 40*l.* per annum, to be reported upon. Ordered that Mr. Hurt, out of the money in his charge, lend 20*l.* to the poor box to pay divers sums given in Court, the Court conceiving that the moneys given by their mariners were as well for the present relief of those hurt in the Company's service, as for the building of the hospital intended. Money due to Captain Clevenger to be shared out of the wages of Robert Bragge, steward of the Star. 1¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 468–469.]

Mar. 18. The Downs, aboard the Star. **419.** Sir Dodmore Cotton to Sec. Conway. The merchants hasted their departure till his coming, and now have leaden heels; they have richly accommodated the Persian and to them given kennels; they have no wine allowed, though last year it was promised, but the other has two butts of canary for his own mouth Already feel many real and ceremonious differences; their voyage will be three months longer for the ship's intent to make for Surat, stay one month, and then to Persia. Lady Sherley petitioned the Council for warrant to the Commanders not to permit the Persian to land at the same time that her Lord did, but of this hear nothing. Moreover, Sir Robert Sherley bought cloth to the value of 100*l.*, which by warrant of the Lord Treasurer was embarked in a hoy of the merchants, but by the searchers stayed for non-payment of custom, so that Sir Robert thinks he shall be cozened; prays his Lordship to send to the merchants about it; he will pay the custom rather than Sir Robert should lose it. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LVII., No.* 53, *Cal. p.* 98.]

March 19. **420.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Gratuity to the keepers of the Exchange for the year ending Christmas last. Request of Nich. Hawes for abatement of his brokes. Capt. Clevenger's letter and Capt. Swann's business referred to a fuller Court. Request of Richard Pryor, authorised by letter of attorney from Rowland Colston, administrator to his brother, deceased in the Indies, to receive said Colston's estate. Gratuity of 4*l.* to Thomas Tiggins, the under beadle, to buy him a new suit of apparel. Ordered that the Earl of Warwick be lent four demi-culverins. Petition of John Jourdain for his wages, but as he stood charged in the Jacatra books with 4,000 ryals of eight, which he pretended he had delivered in his account to Brockeden and Spalding; it was referred to the Auditors to examine and report. 1½ *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 468–470.]

March 19. Whitehall. **421.** Sec. Conway to the Captain of the ship that carries Sir Dodmore Cotton and Sir Rob. Sherley. That the Persian Ambassador and Sir Ro. Sherley do land at no time together, but refresh themselves by turns. *Minute.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Conway's Letter Book., p.* 265, *Cal., p.* 99.]

March 20. Whitehall. **422.** Sec. Conway to the East India Company. Representing divers grievances wherein Sir Dodmore Cotton complains they have failed in his accommodation. *Minute.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Conway's Letter Book, p.* 265, *Cal. p.* 102.]

March 20. **423.** License to the East India Company to transport in their next voyage foreign gold in lieu of silver to the value of 30,000*l.*; and because pinks in which their moneys were stowed have been by foul weather cast away or driven back, so they cannot expect them in time to furnish their ships which are waiting in the Downs, his Majesty grants license to said Company for this voyage to transport gold or silver in English specie to the value of 20,000*l.* without custom or duty, said Company covenanting within three months to bring in foreign coin to the value of 25,000*l.* to be coined in the Mint. [*Sign Manual, Dom., Car. I., Vol. III., No.* 13, *Cal. p.* 101.]

March 21–30. **424.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information that that lewd housewife whom the late Persian Ambassador kept in his house had secretly conveyed away divers goods and household stuff provided by the Company for the Ambassador; ordered that Porreadge, the City Marshal, be desired to search after her and require her by fair means to restore the goods, or otherwise cause them to be attached in the Company's name. Mr. Best, now master of the Scout, to have 5*l.* per month wages, and Mr. Mynors removed thence to go master of the Refuge. Suit of Mr. Bull to be acquitted of a broke of 16*l.* Ordered that the 20,000*l.* in gold lately arrived from Holland be sent to the Company's ships in the Downs, and that Corne, Ramsey, Webber, and Askew fit themselves with good horses and pistols for its safe conveyance. Report of Mr. Governor of his answer to a complaint of Sir Dodmore Cotton for detaining Sir

Robert Sherley's cloth, with which Sec. Conway rested well satisfied; that it was desired by Sir Dodmore and Sec. Conway that special directions be given by the Company to their Commanders to be very careful that Sir Robert Sherley and the Persian Ambassador be not suffered at the Cape or elsewhere to go ashore together, lest some disaster happen between them; ordered that letters be written to Capt. Hall and the others to be careful to keep them asunder until their arrival in Persia. And being informed of the desire of Sir Dodmore and Sir Robert for their recreation, to have leave sometimes to leave their own ship, the Star, and remain some days aboard the Admiral, which will be a means of feasting and superfluous spending of wine and other provisions, it was thought fit to admonish Capt. Hall that though he be not absolutely denied to admit them, yet by no means to suffer them to lie aboard at night, and at these meetings to use no wasteful expense of wine or other provisions. Request of Capt. Clevenger for rebatement of the freight on his goods, and for a gratification of 100*l.* for bringing his ship into the Downs without touching in the West Country; the Court, though they held it not fit for precedent sake to remit his freight, and the 100*l.* was not promised to any but the Commander, yet taking knowledge of his good services, conferred on him 100*l.*, which he thankfully acknowledged as "a singular token of their loves, which should ever oblige him to do them all faithful service," and promised to send in his journal. Capt. Weddell's journal also commanded to be called for, there being matter therein worthy the knowledge of the Court. Concerning a letter written by the Committees at Deal to the Factors to prevent private trade. A bill in Chancery to be preferred against those observed to be faulty. Report of Mr. Governor that since the departure of some of the Committees to Dover with the Ambassador he with Mr. Deputy and others had been before the Lords of the Council with their grievances against the Dutch, and howbeit some of the Lords argued very strongly for the Dutch and insisted on the Company sending into Holland for satisfaction, yet he made the abuses of the Dutch so apparent and so fully answered every objection that their Lordships absolutely resolved that the Dutch should send over here to determine the business, and these their Lordships' opinions they would make known to his Majesty; whereupon it was thought fit that the Company's Secretary should let the Lord President and Lord Carleton know that if they would appoint any time Mr. Governor and the Committees would wait on them. The grievances were now read and confirmed and ordered to be engrossed and several copies made to present to their Lordships. Capt. Swann ordered to pay 40*l.* to the poor box for his wasteful expense of powder and wine, to which he assented, after endeavouring to lay the fault on Mr. Cockram, in whose cabin the greatest part of the wine (as was alleged) was drunk. Two bills subscribed by Capt. Bickley and others for hire of two barques for sounding to be paid. Request of Capt. Swann for an allowance of 6*d.* per nut for the present of preserved nutmegs to Lord Denbigh, but conceiving the price too high, ordered that the Court books be searched for the rate formerly set on same. Contract with Ald. Hodges and partners for rich indigo. Sadler's son-in-law, Mr. Woader, to receive 20*l*. out of her adventure.

March 24.—Ordered that all the pursers who discharged the ships returned home this year, be warned to bring in their accounts. On consideration of the weak performance of Mr. Hockett ordered that his salary cease at Midsummer, and that William Swanley held to be a very sufficient man for the place, attend on Friday next. The 40*l*. fine imposed on Capt. Swann to be put into the poor box belonging to the Court, also a legacy of 13*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. from Richard Haselwood, a factor, deceased. Gratuity of 10*l*. to John Martin, interpreter to the Persian Ambassador, in full of all demands.

March 30.—Ordered, Porreadge, the city marshal being dead, that the new marshal be desired to use his best means to find out and attach the goods embezzled by the Persian Ambassador's wench. An assessment made by the inhabitants of Poplar amounting to 2*l*. 10*s*. referred to Mr. Fotherby, and if duly rated to be paid. William Swanley entertained in the place of Hockett (in regard of his indisposition of body) at 110*l*. per annum including boat hire and all other charges, and notice to be given to Thomas Smith, Hockett's assistant, of his discharge. Swanley to be careful that the Great James be brought into dock the next tide, so the Company be freed of the charge of keeping men aboard. Report by Acton of the state of the Company's business in Chancery, viz., Wheatley's confession and payment of 20*s*. cost, which was put into the poor box; that Bourne was content to withdraw his scandalous bill if the Company would remit cost; about Messrs. Phips and Denton, who had bought their goods in open market, paid custom, and made know the names of whom they bought, viz: Andrew Gosfrith, James Cusnam, and Francis Bowden, of Sandwich, of whom Phips confessed to have bought goods, to be served with process out of Chancery, and also that a bill be exhibited in Chancery against Edward Heynes, Robert Hutchinson, Benjamin Stone, Richard Slaine, and Adam Denton, suspected of private trade. Ordered that the rent due for Lady Warwick's house, wherein the Persian Ambassador lay, be paid to Lady Day last, and the glass and other things broken be forthwith repaired. One half of the freight imposed on Edward Brocke (late surgeon in the Charles) for his white pepper forgiven him. Gratuity of a hhd. of French wine for his provision at his now going to sea, to Sir John Watts for his many good offices. Ordered that the unkind dealing of the Dutch with the English when they were in great distress at Surat be added to the Company's declaration of aggrievances. At the suit of Edmond Chambers, keeper of their barge, the Court bestowed on him their old tilt, and ordered payment of 10*s*., the quarter's rent for the barge house. Letter read from Captain Hall that in the taking of Court Mahomet's junk [*sic*] before the bar of Surat, wherein 280 pieces of gold came into the hands of Mr. Charley "which he had taken from aboard the Blessing boat's company," it was agreed by consultation that allowance should be made to Mr. Charley of 70 ryals of 8, which he was forced to give his men for

1627.

that service, ordered that said consultation be looked out. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 470–478.]

April 4–9. **425.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of Andrew Rynde, preacher in Scotland, and administrator to James Rynde, preacher, who died on his return this last fleet from the Indies; ordered that the estate be paid, deducting so much as shall answer freight and custom. Contract with Alderman Hodges and Carleton for all the dust of indigo at 3*s.* per lb. Committees nominated to compound with the Farmers of the Customs for wet pepper. 53*l.* repaid to Richard Swift for his dividend in pepper, there being no pepper left. Suit of Woolhouse, that came home preacher in this last fleet, to remit freight of his goods, but the Court holding it no way fit that a man of his profession should be tolerated to employ his time as a merchant, denied to abate any part thereof, but his bond not to use private trade to be delivered to him. Petition of William Birch, carpenter in the Great James, to be discharged of freight. Suit of Capt. Fowkes for mitigation of his freight. A motion by Lady Dale's counsel to have the benefit of the depositions before the Commissioners of the Navy in her cause with the Company refused by the Lord Keeper, unless with the Company's consent; resolved to desire his Lordship not to give way thereto. Resolution for preferring a bill in Chancery against those named at last Court suspected of private trade, confirmed. Contract with Nicolas Crispe, jun., and partners for flat indigo at 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. Ordered that the churchwardens and overseers of the poor of Ratcliff, administrators for the orphans of Walter Smith, deceased in the Indies, have a bill for 100*l.* at interest for the use of the children, and receive the overplus of the estate for setting them forth apprentices. Report of Mr. Governor that at the earnest suit of Lord Warwick yesterday he had been supplied with a mainmast out of the Company's stores for his voyage, his Lordship intending to pay what was demanded. Offer of the linen drapers to buy the remain of the Company's calicoes at an abatement of 3*s.* 6*d.* per piece in price, utterly rejected. Information that John Mountney has been arrested and sued at Dover for some of the Moon's pepper; ordered that the suit be defended, and that Acton advise with counsel. Capt. Weddell's goods to be delivered to Martin, who had bought them. Capt. Weddell having entertained to go with him in the King's service divers prime and able men who had promised (on his return) to accompany him to the Indies; ordered that they be entered. Information that in regard the Company had in their hands moneys for building an hospital for maimed or decayed persons in their service, a very large and convenient brick house with three acres of ground at Blackwall can be bought at a reasonable rate; ordered that the owner be concluded with if it may be had at a reasonable rate. Petition of John Braithwaite entertained mate for the Hart but who lost his passage, that in regard he was like to lose his whole estate which was aboard the ship, the Company would not prosecute but entertain him for their next fleet; the Court, much blaming his negligence, pardoned the offence. Certain propositions presented by Treasurer Bateman,

1627.

for lessening the Company's charge, and that before they provided ships for another fleet to consider where to have money, and desiring the Company seriously to consider their huge debt of 246,535*l.* besides the yearly charge of interest and other expenses to a great value, approved and referred. Report of Mr. Governor that he and other Committees on Monday last presented to the Lords of the Council their aggrievances against the Dutch, of which their Lordships seemed very sensible and gave them good hope of satisfaction, and understanding of the great affront offered his Majesty by the State of Holland in sending Coen again into the Indies, notwithstanding his Majesty's desire and their promise to the contrary, which their Lordships took very much to heart, they commanded it should be inserted in the paper of aggrievances, and that all should be put into French to be delivered to the Dutch Ambassadors to make answer thereto.

April. 6.—Surrender by Thomas Hanson of his place in the Company's service, he promised once a week to assist Mr. Lee in calling for debts, which the Court took in good part. Information of a stay made of the publishing of the books about the massacre of Amboyna by the Wardens of the Company of Stationers; ordered that they be asked the reason and by whose warrant. Request of Capt. Weddell concerning 80*l.* detained out of his estate, and for mitigation of his freight of 130*l.*, he delivered in his journal. Petition of Andrew Rynde for payment of wages of James Rynde, deceased, for his service in the Sun ordered, but refused any abatement of freight and custom for his goods. Gratuity to Thomas Smith, formerly deputy to Mr. Hockett for piloting the Refuge into the Downs and to Tristram Hughson, who had his right leg shot off in the Great James in a fight with the Portugals.

April 9.—The proceedings against Mr. Wich for a debt suspended for a month. Gratuity of 5*l.* to a hopeful young man (son of Porreage, the City Marshall lately slain) towards his maintenance at Cambridge University, which by reason of his father's death for want of means he was likely to leave. Letter to be written to Sir John Hippisley to desire his letter to the officer of the Cinque Ports at Hastings to deliver the Company's boat to be repaired at Sandwich. Claim of Sivers Johnson for 24 months' service in the Anne and Great James. Ordered that 7*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* due from Mr. Rynde, deceased, to Luke Ash, a poor man, for house rent, apparel, and money lent, be deducted out of the estate. Concerning Mr. Treasurer's propositions, it was held meet to call a Court of Committees to consider what was fit to be done, either for prosecution or withdrawing their trade this year, and afterwards to call a General Court for confirmation, the Auditors to make an estimate forthwith of the Company's estate in Europe. Propositions for dividing or not dividing for freighting ships, left to further consideration. Ordered that the order of Court for dismission of unnecessary servants be looked out. The trimming of ships at Blackwall to be proceeded with notwithstanding any direction to the contrary. It was declared that the rent agreed on with the Countess of Warwick for the Persian Ambassador's house was 100*l.* for one year ending at Lady Day last. Petition to be drawn to the Lords to remit the bringing of 25,000*l.* into the Mint, in regard the Company had by virtue of their patent shipped out but 10,000*l.* Some strict order to be contrived to prevent the many inconveniences happening by mariners wives going with their husbands in the ships to the Downs, and meeting them there by land. Request of John Ales for the estate of John Boyd referred. 10 *pp.* [*Court Min. Bk. IX.* 478–488.]

April 10. Westminster. **426.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Coke. By speech with some of the Lords who treat with the Dutch Ambassadors, finds they will be very ill prepared against to-morrow morning to resolve how judgment shall pass against those bloody judges of Amboyna, therefore with their consent has sent to the Ambassadors not to come at the hour appointed. Nevertheless the Committee will meet, and if he will warn the Governor and some of the chief of the East India Company to be present they may better advise what to resolve. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. IX., No. 5., Cal. p.* 134.]

April 13–16. **427.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Steevens to lend his brother 2,000 foot of 3 inch plank for finishing a ship at Deptford, in regard the Company are suddenly to build a pinnance, denied. Request of Mr. Palmer, late one of King James' bedchamber, for remission of brokes on his adventure. Mr. Treasurer Bateman again entreated the Court seriously to consider whether to proceed with their works at Blackwall, but the business was deferred until Mr. Governor should be present. Information that the town of Sandwich intended to defend the suit of the Company against Messrs. Gosfright, Cusnam and others supposed to have used private trade aboard the Company's ships. Mr. Acton to advise with counsel what was best to be done, and a former proposition to procure a proclamation from his Majesty to inhibit strangers going abroad the Company's ships and using private trade, thought fit to be propounded against next Court. The foreign gold lately arrived from Holland to be carried to the Mint to be melted and coined. Renewed suit of Capt. Swanne for satisfaction for the preserved nutmegs presented to Lord Denbigh and Sir John Watts, the Court would not exceed 4*d.*, which he accepted, he promised to give allowance (as others did) of 2*d.* per £ out of his wages towards the relief of maimed mariners, his bond and also Capt. Weddell's bond ordered to be given up; Samuel Midlemore's dividend to be repaid, there being no pepper remaining. The wet Malabar pepper since dried set at 1*s.* 6*d.* per lb. Bills for piloting the Mary Hart, Star, Hopewell, and Scout to be paid. Report of the Committee that attended Lord Carleton yesterday, who advised that for the more certain recalling of Coen, if the Company would send a pinnace for that purpose he would procure from the States not only copies of the letters sent by their conveyance, but also original letters from the States for the Company to send, to prevent miscarrying; the Court, although it was thought by some too great a charge, yet considering the honour and benefit which the Company may receive by their advertisements into the Indies how his Majesty and State doth now take that business to heart, ordered that search be made in the river for a convenient ship of 100 tons for the purpose, otherwise the Company will resolve to build one themselves.

April 16.—Suit of James Cocks for the wages and estate of Giles Hobbes, deceased. Report of Mr. Acton on the several suits depending, viz., concerning Longe who sued Scudamore, and an action at trover commenced by Brookes and Churchman against Chauncey and Young for goods in Chauncey's custody. Acton's bill of law charges to be paid. Request of Palmer to clear the remainder of his adventure in the first stock referred till Mr. Governor be present. The proclamation propounded for restraint of private trade to be remembered from court to court till some resolution be taken. Mr. Poynett allowed for pilotage of the Mary and ketch 15*l.*, the Hart 10*l.*, 4*l.* for the Star, 50*s.* for the Hopewell, but nothing for the Scout. Two pinnaces to be viewed and exact inventories and the price procured. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., IX.* 488–493.]

April 16. The Hague. **428.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Killultagh. The departure of Coen for the Indies was taken very highly to heart in outward show at first by the States, but now it is slight enough made of, some saying if they had known of it it should have been hindered, but being (as they say) a wise and moderate man, they hope he will carry himself better than before. They say he is gone with his old commission and oath to the States, which was not revoked by his coming home, and will not believe it can be taken much amiss in England, some being so bold as to affirm that Lord Carleton's instance against his return rather proceeded from private instigation of enemies of the directors here than from any command of his Majesty or dislike of the English Company. And so light account begins to be made of the fact of Amboyna that some of the States stick not to say they think there was no fault in that proceeding, but only that the punishment was too hasty and severe, though death was more than sufficiently deserved, and last week he was censured by some of them for having last summer called it a bloody proceeding in their Assembly, as if he had spoken it without ground or order from his Majesty; and when they are told of satisfaction expected they say they know of none they are able to give. Writes not this as the assured sense of the body of the States, but as the discourse held by some of them in private. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 18–23. **429.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. After discussion, although the 12 bags of ryals received from Mr. Barlow if sold to the goldsmiths would yield 5*s.* 2*d.* and but 5*s.* 0¼*d.* in the Mint, it was resolved by erection of hands to carry them to the Tower to be coined, which would give some satisfaction to the State and help to pay the division now due. Ordered that such as were reckoned not as Delinquents, but yet were in arrear for their adventures, should out of this division if sufficient, make good their arrears, Request of the Countess of Warwick for 120*l.* rent for the Persian Ambassador's house; to certify her that she had lent the house freely up to Lady Day, and from that time demanded 100*l.* for one year or less, but that if she could make it appear that any of the

Committees promised 120*l.* it would be allowed. Resolved to acquaint the Lords to-morrow when answering the complaint of the Turkey Company, concerning the half custom of Ormuz given by the Persian to the English for their assistance in taking it, which was denied to be paid by the Dutch. According to the direction of the Lords concerning the Amboyna business, Mr. Governor and others entreated to advise with Sir Henry Marten about the manner of the proofs and order to be observed therein. Resolved not to deliver to Mr. West the gumlac sent home by his brother, Nathaniel West, a factor at Surat, but to allow him 5*s.* per ryal according to the prime cost of that sent home for the Company's account; also that the administrators pay freight for all Mr. Rynde's goods. Concerning a parcel of Ryneband hemp. Ordered that the adventure of Christopher Eyres be detained, in regard a suit is depending in Chancery between Lady Wortley, his late wife, and his two brothers, co-executors with her. Consideration of the present state of the Company's affairs, and whether to pursue the trade this year or withdraw. Advised first to see a balance of their estate, and as that could not presently be made ready, therefore resolved to proceed with the repairing of their ships at Blackwall. Mr. Governor further advised seriously to consider the reducing their debt on interest to 100,000*l.*, and to try if they could raise 100,000*l.* for this year's employment, and then they might cheerfully go on, though their estate in Europe should come short 40,000*l.* or 50,000*l.*; ordered that the Auditors collect out of the several books an estimate of the present state of the Company, so the Court may proceed in a resolution what to do. Mr. Governor having declared that he never opposed the sending of a pinnace for recalling Coen, but only delivered his opinion that about August and September would be the best time, and going then she would as soon attain her port as if she went a month hence. Resolved that for the use of the children of John Hodges and —— Smith, deceased, 6*l.* per 100*l.* yearly be allowed. Ordered that the proclamation for restraint of private trade be procured. Concerning the answers to David Bourne and George Robinson, their bills in Chancery. Also concerning the action at trover by Brooks and Churchman against Young and Chauncey. Capt. Weddell's bond delivered to him. Objections against Robert Young read with his answers, and he wholly referring himself to the Company's censure the final conclusion was deferred, but his carpets and chintzes were delivered to him. Ordered that the money assigned by Edward Long, deceased, to Mr. Meggs out of his wages be detained for him.

April 20.—Charles Edmonds to take out his seventh division in money. The feoffees in trust for the children of Richard Aldworth, deceased, to receive 20*l.* yearly for their maintenance. Petition of John Geare and John Hazard, ministers, and Peter Hazard, merchant, on behalf of Susan, widow of Capt. John Jourdain, to detain the remainder of her husband's estate for her use and afford her some competent yearly means; understanding that she was in great misery and begged from door to door, ordered that 10*l.* be given for her use out of the poor box; and as for Jonas Viney, who pretended

1627.

to be administrator of Capt. Jourdain's estate, the Company refused to make him any further payment. Permission given to Mr. Leatt to sell in town the calicoes he "writ" to transport, paying the town price. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Widow Symonds, whose husband died from injuries received aboard the Charles. On the affirmation of William Booth, surgeon of the Anne, that at Mohilla, Seavers Johnson was promised wages by the President and Council at Surat, ordered that he be allowed 20*s.* per month.

April 23.—Loan of six loads of 4-inch plank granted to Mr. Steevens for a short time. Proposal to give directions to Steevens for building a pinnace for re-calling Coen from the Indies; but the resolution deferred. Concerning the wages to be given to Giles Hobbes, who was sent overland to Persia and there died. Skinner's collections and proofs of the injustice of the Dutch proceedings at Amboyna against the English highly approved and commended by the Court, and ordered to be fair written to be presented to the Lords. Request of Samuel Moore, brother to Benjamin Moore, who died in the Indies, for an account of his brother's estate; ordered that all his brother's letters and accounts be examined. Also that David Papillion have 100 pieces of lawn on stock at 40*s.* per piece, in regard of his many good offices in the valuation of pearls and other jewels. Committee to instruct counsel at the trial of Capt. Greene in the Court of Admiralty against the Company. To provide 50 or 60 hhds. of beef and pork while the weather is temperate for victualling a pinnance in case one be sent before their next fleet. Having resolved to be suitors to his Majesty for his proclamation to restrain private trade according to the Company's charter, it was thought fit that the heads of their bill in Chancery be collected and presented to their counsel to put into form, and then to attend Mr. Attorney-General therewith for his advice and furtherance. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 494–502.]

[April 24.] **430.** Memorial delivered to the States Ambassadors. The States General having on demand of the late King concerning the cruel murdering of his subjects at Amboyna promised satisfaction, and having obtained from his present Majesty 18 months' time for the execution thereof are now called upon for performance of this promise. The form of their proceedings against the parties interested in those crimes, his Majesty leaves to their own wisdom, not doubting that he shall receive satisfaction and not be urged himself to right his subject. Though (as the matter stands not on terms of justification but satisfaction) his Majesty will not have any of his subjects prosecutors at the bar of their justice beyond the seas, yet it is permitted to the East India Company here to deliver to the States Ambassadors informations and proofs requisite for the declaration of the enormity of the fact. If further examination of witnesses be required it may be taken in England on oath in presence of the Ambassadors, and the East India merchants may give orders to Misselden, governor of the English factory at Delft, and to Barlow, their agent at Amsterdam, to give particular information to the minister of justice employed in this cause; and his Majesty's Extraordinary Ambassador to be speedily sent shall have special charge to acquaint himself with their proceedings in this business that his Majesty may by him understand what cause he has to assure himself in the friendship and confederacy of his allies; and for a pledge of their sincere intention his Majesty expects a speedy order to be forthwith dispatched for Coen's revocation in a pinnance which may overtake him before he arrives in the Indies, and that a duplicate be sent to England to be sent by a pinnace of the Company. *Endorsed*, "1627, April 24. Memorial delivered to the Ambassadors for the States." *Draft with corrections, all in Sec. Coke's handwriting.* 3 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

April 27. **431.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that 40*l.* for workmen's wages and charges be imprested to Edward Collins, clerk of the powder mills, who is required to perfect his accounts so the Company may understand whether there be profit or loss. Report of Mr. Acton on the state of law business in reference to Bourne's bill; Robinson's answer; Groves, who was arrested for refusing to answer, and Long concerning his brother's estate, who had put in his rejoinder to Scudamore's bill in the Exchequer. Ordered that the "Ricke dollars" still in the Company's hands be reserved for future occasions, and not carried into the Mint, but to supply the sum they are to bring thither in foreign gold which will be less chargeable. Boatswain Ingram to be paid for boat hire, and Wm. Anton for the remainder of his brother John's estate. Ordered that Rustam and Elias, two of the Persian Ambassador's late servants, be employed at Blackwall at labourer's wages. Offer of 25*s.* per cwt. for 60 hhds. of beef and pork, but Kerby refused to contract under 26*s.*, the business deferred. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 503–504.]

[April 29.] **432.** Extracts from divers writings mentioned in the Memorial of his Majesty's Ambassador touching the sending back of J. Pieterson Coen to the East Indies, as follow:—

1624. Dec. $\frac{7}{17}$.—Memorial of his Majesty's Ambassador to the States. See Carleton's letter to the Prince of Orange, calendared No. 707 in previous volume, for an abstract of this "Memoire."

1625. Oct. $\frac{19}{29}$.—Similar Memorial calendared under this date, which see.

1625. Oct. 30.—Carleton to Sec. Conway, calendared under this date, which see.

1626. April 4.—Extract from the Register of Resolutions of the States General. That answer be given to the delegate of the English merchants residing at Delft how astonished their Lordships are at the wrong information given them, fearing it proceeds only from those who seek not the continuance of good correspondence between the companies, since there is no change in the resolution already taken concerning the sending of General Coen.

1626. Feb. 27.—King Charles I. to the States General, already calendared under this date.

1626. July 10.—Memorial of what passed between Dudley Carleton and the States General. This has already been referred to, see Carleton's letter to Sec. Conway, dated 12 July 1626.

1627.

1627. April 29.—Protest of the chief participants in Zealand against the directors of Amsterdam touching the sending of Coen. The departure of Coen having been forbidden by the States at the instance of his Majesty of Great Britain to prevent reprisals in England on the India ships until Herman van Speult and Mareschalk in the presence of the said Coen had given contentment to the States that they had observed good form of justice in the execution of Amboyna; nevertheless without the consent of the entire assembly of the 17 and the nine sworn chief participants, and contrary to the agreement and the said prohibition, the said John Pieterson Coen was by a few of the directors sent on the 19th March last to the Indies as General and Commander of the fleet. This infraction of the agreement said participants disapprove, and solemnly protest against said directors for all damages that may arise from these unlawful proceedings by reason of the English claims.

Commission from Coen at his return from the Indies to his successor Carpentier. The English and French seek nothing but suits and quarrels, right or wrong. Therefore do justice and carefully maintain sovereign jurisdiction in Batavia, Moluccas, Amboyna, Banda, Pulicat, Selor, and other places belonging to the States, without sharing or permitting the English or any others to encroach upon them. Trust them no more than open enemies, and give no place to the diminution of the Sovereignty or the Commonwealth, not weighing too scrupulously the consequences but committing the issue to God. [*Extract.*] *French.* 4 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

April 30. **433.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolution deferred concerning the "great sheath anchor" of the Mary. Fotherby, Steevens, and Ducy to be warned to attend concerning a parcel of rotten masts at Blackwall. Committees to audit the Persian Ambassador's account. Ordered that Wm. Webber serve the process out of Chancery upon David Bourne. Ordered that the detained legacies of John Seale, deceased, be paid to Thomas Iveson and Isabel, his wife, the executrix. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 504–505.]

April 30. Whitehall. **434.** Sec. Sir John Coke to Sec. Lord Killultagh (Conway). Being in hand with the States Ambassadors to have the business of Amboyna and other complaints put in a way of atonement, desires to have sent to him the Treaty made at Southampton and the protest dated at Tichfield, 8 Sept. 1625, and to know whether the protest was subscribed by the States Ambassadors or only accepted by them. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXI., No.* 72, *Cal. p.* 155.]

[April.] **435.** "Extract out of the Resolutions of the Council concerning the proceedings with the Judges of Amboyna." The Ambassadors for the States of the United Provinces and the Lords Committees appointed by his Majesty to treat with them as well touching the complaints of the East India merchants of either State (especially of the execution of his Majesty's subjects at Amboyna) as for a reglement for the trade there for the future, being assembled in the Council Chamber, it was mutually resolved that justice should be done with all expedition by a legal prosecution to be forthwith had by that State against all actors and abettors in the execution of his

1627.

Majesty's subjects at Amboyna, and that in case the Ambassadors should demand it, the examinations and proofs taken by the East India merchants should be delivered to them, and their factors or agents examined on interrogatories conducing to that business. And that the proceedings might be freed from any pretence of delay, it was thought fit that Robert Barlow, agent for the English merchants at Amsterdam, and Edward Misselden, Governor of the English factory at Delft, should be instructed by the East India Company here with all particulars for the information of the ministers of justice there. And it was resolved that his Majesty's Ambassadors or agents there should from time to time give advertisement of the proceedings in this cause by that State to his Majesty or this Board, and that the Ambassadors should immediately write to the States that Pieterson Coen, a principal actor in the said proceedings at Amboyna, who is now again sent into those parts, be by order of that State forthwith recalled, and that to that end a ship be sent by the East India Company there, and that a duplicate of their despatch sent thither remanding Coen, be transmitted to England. As for the complaints of the merchants on either side touching losses and damages, and the consideration of the reglement of that trade for the future, it was resolved to proceed therein at their next meeting on Thursday morning next. Endorsed by Lord Carleton as above, with the date, April 1627. 2½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

April ? **436.** Petition of Edward Clarke to the Lords Commissioners authorised to treat with the States Ambassadors. That John Clarke, petitioner's brother and a servant of the East India Company, having by his industry acquired a competent estate, was by the ministers of the Dutch Company at Amboyna questioned, and after most unheard of tortures, most courageously suffered, most unjustly put to death and all his goods seized, the value whereof, being in debts, cannot be known, only 75*l.* is nominated in the depositions. Prays, on behalf of his parents and friends for justice for John Clarke's most bloody murder, and satisfaction for his whole estate, together with damages for his long suit and charges, and for the torments and death of his brother. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 31.]

April ? **437.** Petition of Thomas Johnson, haberdasher, and Jane, his wife, to the Lords Commissioners authorised to treat with the States Ambassadors. Being the woeful and aged parents of Timothy Johnson, who was cruely tortured and put to death at Amboyna, Petitioners long since petitioned his late Majesty without redress. (*See previous Vol. of Calendar, No.* 483, *June* 1624). Pray for satisfaction for their son's estate, proved to be worth 1,500 ryals of 8 in the Admiralty Court, and the rather that they furnished him forth at great charge, and are now fallen into poverty. *Annexed,*

> Inventory of the goods of Timothy Johnson seized by the Dutch at Amboyna, being in all 1,500 ryals, which at 5*s.* the ryal amounts to 375*l.* *Together* 2 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXI., Nos.* 92 *and* 92 I., *Cal. p.* 157.]

1627.

April? **438.** Petition of William Clarke, merchant, to the King's Commissioners for deciding the differences between the English and Dutch East India Companies. That in 1620, after the publishing of the Treaty in Jacatra, petitioner struck an Indian for "some wrong offered him," whereupon he was imprisoned by the Dutch, put in irons, and by two negroes tormented in the open market place, beaten on the bare back by small rotans till the blood sprung out exceedingly, after which his body was rubbed over with vinegar and salt by order of the Dutch General Pieter Carpenter. Prays for recompense and satisfaction for said inhuman, barbarous, and unheard of punishment and loss. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 32.]

[April.] **439.** An account of the particular losses which the English Company have sustained in divers parts of the East Indies by the proceedings of the Netherlands Company come to our knowledge from the Indies since the Treaty here in England, anno 1622. The dates of each item is specified, viz., from 20 March 1622 to April 1627, and that the losses were sustained in Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda chiefly, but also in Pooloroon, where the seizure of twenty-one slaves is put down at 2,100 ryals of 8, at Jacatra and at Surat 102,952 taken from the English by the Mogul, "whom the Dutch have protected in such manner that the English would not right this injurious wrong." The total amounts to 293,555 ryals of 8, or, 74,638*l.* 15*s.* sterling. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 33.]

May 2–11. **440.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Blythe be warned to attend the Court to answer a complaint of the gunpowder made by him, which upon trial by the master gunner of England was found to be but reasonable good though he was supplied with excellent good "peter" and coal. The answer to Bourne's bill to be read on Saturday, when Acton and the defendants are to be present. No pinnace to be found in the river fit for the Company's service, therefore in case their occasions require to build one themselves, the Committees are desired not to provide 60 hhds. of beef and pork until Michaelmas, the price being now so excessive high. Ordered that the 39 tons of iron bought be brought to the anchor smith to be presently wrought into anchors. Examination concerning a parcel of very defective masts pretended to be bought by Kerby of Crewe, the same giving a shrewd suspicion of some underhand dealing with Crewe. Hurt and Mountney bound to the King on the Company's behalf for return of their ordnance. Committee appointed with Mr. Acton to make sure of a good title from Mr. Dalton the owner, of a brick house and three acres of ground at Blackwall proposed to be bought for a hospital for 360*l.* Examination of Robert Young, who came home in the Great James, concerning his private trade, the business concluded; fine imposed for his wasteful expenses and the excessive rates he had set upon his presents given in the Indies, to which he submitted, and as he had become an adventurer in the Company's stock for 500*l.* and had had no interest nor dividend; ordered that he have 11 divisions in money presently paid to him, and all his goods delivered, except the 8 cwt. of gumlac for which the Company would pay as he had offered the same 2*s.* 6*d.* per lb. Petition of Robert Cramporne, one of those who had private trade, and was served with a subpœna to answer the Company's bill in Chancery, to respite his answer, granted. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Thomas Wotton heretofore in the Company's service.

May 4.—Suit of Parks for the remainder of the estate of his brother-in-law Richard Westby, deceased, at Jambi. Consideration how the fine of 500*l.* imposed on Robert Young at the last Court is to be satisfied; his 11 divisions on stock will raise 343*l.* 15*s.*, 120*l.* are due for wages, and the remainder can be dafalked out of his gumlac, ordered accordingly; but for mitigation of his fine was told the former resolution of the Court was confirmed, to which he submitted; what was due to him on John Willoughby's account, to be allowed, and a general release to be interchangeably given by the Company and himself. Motion of Nicholas Crispe on behalf of Mrs. Gonninge, mother and executrix to John Gonninge, deceased, that the two wills be shewed to Sir Henry Marten for his opinion. 10*l.* 4*s.* to be paid to Woolhouse the, minister, out of the wages of Sivers Johnson for goods embezzled by him out of Woolhouse's cabin. Petition of Walter Mountfort for remainder of his wages. Thomas Corne's bill for riding charges to be examined. Ordered that John Stanbridge, administrator of Robert Cockes, deceased, in the Indies, who was indebted to Richard Langford deceased, who was indebted to Stanbridge, receive Cockes's estate, Langford's widow having given consent.

May 7.—Mr. Treasurer Bateman's proposition revived, and in particular that before entering into the charge of another fleet the Company would bethink how to be supplied with moneys for the same, considering their treasure in cash was not above 6,500*l.*, and present payments to be made for interest money due this month 70,000*l.*, and dividends 15,000*l.*, besides ordinary disbursements 1,000*l.*; he further made known that debts to the value of 6,000*l.* were not yet brought in, the greater part due from the Committee themselves; whereupon the Court held the best way as formerly was to take up moneys at interest on the Committees' credit until their own money for commodities sold should be brought in, Mr. Governor and two others meantime promising to send in 1,000*l.* apiece, though not yet due. As for the 6,000*l.* debt, Mr. Treasurer was entreated to speak once again privately with those Committees and let them know the Court much blamed their backwardness, it being expected they should be examples to others, and if they should not then bring in their moneys forthwith the Court would declare their names openly and proceed against them. Concerning John Gonninge's estate, ordered that his mother receive 78*l.* 6*s.* and a bill for 400*l.* at a month or two, and that releases be reciprocally sealed. Touching the complaint against Blyth about the goodness of his powder, he affirmed that the master gunner of England utterly denied to have dispraised it; resolved that the Auditors cast up the charges of building and materials to see whether the Company gained or lost. The business of Furley for the estate of his brother, late cooper in the James, referred to the Auditors to report. On petition of Parks for a pretended debt out of the estate of Richard Westby, it being remembered that Sir Thomas Smythe, deceased, was Westby's executor, was answered he must apply to executors of Sir Thomas Smythe.

May 9.—A great quantity of cordage returned from the Indies, the best put in storehouses, but a great deal of old taking up "world of room" and fit for nothing but oakum, to be sold. Many old masts also found, for which there would be use shortly. Great store of broken anchors, chambers, and old iron, to be weighed out to the anchorsmith at 11*s.* the cwt. Report of the officers of the yard on the repairs necessary for the house lately bought for an hospital, that behind the house was a fair field, a dainty row of elms, and a private garden wherein a chapel might be built 90 feet by 32, which would be no annoyance to the lights of the house; ordered that Mr. Cappur speak with Mr. Dixon, steward to the Earl of Cleveland, about converting the house from a copyhold to a freehold. Petition of Woodall, surgeon, showing that formerly he had been allowed a labourer's pay in Blackwall Yard and 2*d.* per month out of every workman's wages there for curing and healing those hurt, which had both been detained these three years past, and desiring consideration for his cost and care; 30*l.* bestowed upon him in full recompense of all charges and pains to that day. Gratuity of 5*l.* to John Farnell, "who had his senses taken from him in the Charles," to bear his charges to the Bath. Edward Seager to perfect his accounts in a month. A suit of apparel to carry him to his own country by way of Muscovia to be given to Rustam, one of the Persian Ambassador's servants on his petition, when the Muscovia ships are ready to sail. Hugh Perry to have his warrant of 750*l.* served with wet pepper if he please. The price of cloves set at 11*s.* per lb. Committee to decide a difference between Samuel Clay and Crofts, at the request of the President and Council of Jacatra. Milward to have 10 small quilts for his own use at a noble per quilt. The Auditors to peruse the accounts of Walter Mountfort to see what is due to the Company. Mary Clary, daughter of Francis Lane, to receive her father's estate towards the education of her brother, except (?) 20*l.* to remain in the Company's hands for the use of said child. The Committee of the Yard to buy a parcel of 300 or 400 loads of timber. The pinnace now building to be hastened with as much speed as may be. Freight due for goods sent home by Tho. Harris to his wife.

May 11.—Concerning the rent due to the Countess of Warwick for the Persian Ambassador's house, it was thought fit to call in the Company's former warrant for 100*l.* and sign another for 120*l.*, howbeit they ever conceived the rent to be no more than 100*l.*, and Mr. Secretary [Sherburne] to attend her Ladyship, so she be truly informed of all the circumstances. Request of John Sutham, who lately bought the two old ships Ruby and Elizabeth, for some allowance, alleging he had a hard bargain; the Court in respect he had been their ancient servant content to bestow on him an old boat appraised at 30*s.* and to sell him all their old cordage at 1*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., wherein they conceive they do him a special favour. All the defendants to Bourne's bill to be entreated to give a meeting to hear the answer; that in regard Gosfright, Cusnam, and others at Sandwich endeavoured to stand on their charter and intended not to answer the Company's bill, a petition be drawn to the Lord Keeper desiring his further directions therein, and that this answer be given to Mr. Long's requests, that the Company would give no copies of his brother's account, which he might at any time see, and that the 90*l.* at the foot of the account and the rings and other toys be delivered to him if he would give a general release. The proclamation for restraint of private trade drawn up by Mr. Clarke, the Company's counsel, to be read after the holidays. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and Committee attended Lord Carleton, who said his Majesty's resolution was firm to stand on his protest to the States, and for that they had not made good their promise within the 18 months' time nor since, he intended to right himself by stay of their ships if he receive not present satisfaction, and howbeit the Ambassadors have been earnest suitors for a longer time, yet his Majesty will give no ear or consent thereto, and therefore Lord Carleton doubted not to bring the business to a good pass; and being informed that Ephraim Ramsey (one of those that suffered the torture at Amboyna) had propounded that if the States intend to do justice on the actors of that bloody massacre he might be sent to Holland and see it done upon the right persons, lest some other malefactors should suffer in their stead, his Lordship held it a good course, advising he should be sent recommended to Mr. Misselden, there to remain on any occasion that may offer; whereupon ordered that Ramsey be paid 5*l.* towards defraying his charges into Holland. And considering the trouble Lord Carleton had heretofore taken, not being unmindful of that which is to come, and having already intimated their intended thankfulness when this business shall be brought to some perfection, it was thought fit to present him before his going over, as a token of their love, with a present of plate to the value of 100*l.* Letter read from Sir William Alexander to Mr. Governor on behalf of Wedderburne, to whom his late Majesty granted a patent to receive out of the estate of every Scottish man deceased in the Indies in their service 12*d.* in the pound; ordered, to avoid clamour, and Wedderburne's importunity, that what was remaining collected by virtue of said letters patent, a very small matter, be paid to him. Letter read from Fursland to Sir Thomas Smythe, long since written, wherein mention was made of the 1,500 ryals of eight challenged from the Company out of his brother, Richard Westby's estate, but the Court was in no sort moved to give any other answer than formerly. Payment ordered of Acton's bill of charges, also of Mr. Righton's, the Company's Clerk in Chancery. 18 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 500–524.]

May 12. Amsterdam. **441.** Extract of letter from Amsterdam. MM. Joachimi and Catz have written to the States that the sending away of Coen is ill taken, for there is not something done all this while in the business of Amboyna, and this also but very coldly touched. And concerning the differences between the two Companies, it is the opinion of one of the most able and experienced in that

1627.

State, well affected to the English nation and no way interested in the East India cause, that because the Bewinthebbers are so mixed in the Government, and have knit to them all sorts of men of principal place it will be impossible by any treaty or negotiation between his Majesty and the States to bring a good end to the English, for they will still keep off the King with one delay or another, arising as they pretend out of the various forms of their government, and if the States should determine anything against the Bewinthebbers, does not understand how any execution can be done; and therefore if the English ever look to come to right with them it must be by laying hold of some of their ships and goods. The Bewinthebbers, jealous of their own guiltiness, have given order that their ships from the late expiration of the King's 18 months shall go and come by the north. The great suit recovered of the East India Bewinthebbers is contrary to all custom and form of law stayed by a prohibition of the States General, which was never heard of before after a sentence of the Hoogen Raedt, which is the highest Court, and confirms what that statesman said. Endorsed by Lord Carleton. 2 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May 18–21. **442.** Court Minutes of the East Company. Examination of Smethwike, the broker, in reference to a calumnious report given out on the Exchange by him, that the Company had not estate in England to pay their debts by 70,000*l.*; he confessed he had reported as much in effect as was alleged, yet not out of any evil thought to prejudice the Company, in regard it was no more than what he had heard from a Committee who publicly delivered the same on the Exchange and willingly declared his name; but the Court could not but blame Smethwike for endeavouring to make an unjust advantage to himself thereby, by advising many to sell their adventures, and wished him to be more careful or the Company would be forced to make him an example. And as for the Committee who had been the author of this untrue report he was much condemned for divulging contrary to his oath the secrets of the Company, and the rather that thereby divers persons had called in their moneys before due, for fear the Company should be unable to give them satisfaction, desiring that hereafter the affairs of the Company be more secretly carried and not made so vulgar and common. Mr. Acton satisfied the Court that the house at Blackwall, bought for an hospital, is freehold and the title unquestionable; ordered that the assurances be forthwith engrossed, and the names of Alderman Clitherow and 11 other Committees used as feoffees in trust for the Company. The Proclamation for restraint of private trade read and referred to be further considered, and Committees desired when perfected to wait on Secretary Coke for his opinion whether the King will give it a free passage. Suit of Mr. Cocks concerning Giles Hobbes' recompense for carrying letters overland to Persia. Application of Sir Thomas Morgan on behalf of Parks, especially recommended by the Countess of Leicester, concerning 1,500 ryals pretended to be due out of his brother Richard Westby's estate; the Court could give no other answer than they had done, nevertheless at her Ladyship's instance the Auditors should again review

1627.

the accounts, and if anything found justly due the Company will willingly give satisfaction. Ordered that the Auditors peruse Mr. Barlow's accounts, by which it appeared he was indebted 5,700 [*sic*] to the Company. Debate whether to go on with the trade or give it over, if not totally yet for a time; considering their stock is at an end, their debts great, and little hope of a new subscription. Opinion of Mr. Governor that if they expect a good return the trade must be now followed with a full and ample stock; but how that should be done was the matter chiefly considerable. Opinions of divers of the Committee. It was considered that 150,000*l.* or 200,000*l.* in quick stock would manage the trade in a very plentiful manner; opinion of some that it might be done with far less, especially if the Persian trade were given over and only that of the Indies followed. One Committee alleged that if the trade of Persia were made good according to promise, it would yield as good profit as that of the Indies. Others of opinion absolutely to abandon the whole trade, at least for this year; and out of the returns first satisfy their debts, and work on the old stock, whereof no divisions being made for two or three years, a competent stock may be raised to proceed if there be cause. A proposition also made that if the Company resolve to forbear the trade this year they send out their ships for men-of-war against the Portugals, which may be done for no great charge, and prove a good service; but in regard the Court was not full it was thought fit, though the Court generally seemed inclined to forbear the trade for this year, to resume the business on Wednesday next, and summon all the Committees to appear on forfeiture of 10*s.* each for default. Business of Richard Furley, late master cooper of the Great James, and since deceased; payment ordered to Thomas Furley his brother and administrator.

May 21.—On consideration that the charge of sending over Powell and Ramsey with the Lord Ambassador, and keeping them in Holland, would be great, resolved to write to Mr. Misselden that they will always be in readiness to go over if cause require. Report of Mr. Governor that the extracts out of Barlow's last letters concerning Coen's sending away, and the resolution of the Dutch to turn the English out of the Indies, be detained until Wednesday's Court be past, and then shown to the Lords, complaint at same time being made of the passing of their [Dutch] great ship from the Indies, the seizure of which would have produced a good effect. Letter from Carpentier to the 17 directors read, with a computation of the state of their affairs in the Indies; the Court observed it was no profitable trade hitherto, for Carpentier required 27 tons of gold for a yearly stock, which would yield on return 56 tons, and when all charges at home were deducted the gain would be little or nothing; which is further manifested for that in 20 years their stock is not worth much above two to one. Letter read from the Lord Duke, Lord Treasurer, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, desiring to borrow the Exchange warehouse for a short time to lay the prize goods in, the Court content to give way for one-half. Motion of Wm. Wilson, on behalf of his brother John

Wilson, surgeon of the Hart, about the estate of John Jourdain, and a debt due to one Lovering. Ordered that Thomas Sanderson attend the Court on Friday next. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 524–532.

May 22. The Hague. **443.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Killultagh. A ship richly laden to the value of 1,200,000 florins belonging to the Dutch East India Company, called the Wapenen van Rotterdam, which they made account had been lost, arrived in safety last week at Helvoetsluys, being one of four which they have expected these 10 months. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 23-30. **444.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. This Court especially appointed for consideration of the East India trade. Opinion of Treasurer Bateman that the end aimed at by merchants in any trade is profit, which this yields not, yet if they should slacken or desist from pursuit thereof the Hollanders would presently appropriate the whole trade, and conceiving the Court could do nothing without consent of the generality, he advised that the Committees should prepare the business for a General Court to be held next term. Alderman Garway declared that the general opinion at former Courts was, first, that nothing was to be had by a new subscription, and secondly, that 200,000*l.* would be a competent stock, viz., 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* for shipping, &c., and 140,000*l.* or 130,000*l.* in quick stock, the raising of which might be best effected if for one year they should desist from the trade. In reply to some remarks of Mr. Governor, Alderman Garway said his opinion was that the former great losses by the Dutch had made the trade unprofitable, yet if they were redressed, and such a stock raised as is required the trade might be profitable; this was seconded by Mr. Deputy, who said that by accident and not in itself the trade had been unprofitable, that formerly it had divided three for one, and may hereafter if such a stock may be had and the Company not forced to ride at interest or to sell their commodities presently. Opinion of Mr. Mustard: It was observed that if the Company had ability to raise a new stock free from the burdens of interest and loss it might undoubtedly prove a beneficial trade, for if by the favour of the State there might be a redress of former injuries, there was no doubt but commodies could be procured at cheaper rates. Opinion of Mr. Munn and others that on a new stock the trade would be profitable; he produced a collection made by himself, showing that though by their inland trade the Dutch gained 100,000*l.* per annum, yet the charge of forts and garrisons, as appeared by the third part, formerly paid by the Company, was 75,000*l.*, the charge of Taywan and Jacatra 25,000*l.*, and that of the factories at Japan, Patani, Jambi, Surat, &c. 20,000*l.*, so that their whole charge in the Indies may be esteemed 120,000*l.* per annum, not including the charges of shipping which remained continually in the Indies, but only of the ships employed to fetch home the return of the 270,000*l.* stock required by General Carpentier, which by his computation would produce 670,000*l.* From this Mr. Munn took occasion to make known that there had been a very great loss by the employment of too many ships in the Indies caused by the injuries

1627.

done by the Dutch, 18,000 tons of shipping being formerly employed for a yearly return of 200,000*l.*, but the shipping being now reduced to a competent tonnage of 8,000 tons yearly, 6,500 for two fleets out and at home, and the rest in the Indies to trade from port to port, in which 1,800 men will be necessarily required, the charge whereof, with all other disbursements, together with the yearly value of the returns, &c. he produced in the form of an account and esteemed the net gains to be 80 per cent., which being reckoned at dear prices in the Indies and cheap here, his opinion was that a fair agreement with the Dutch might advance the business to the gains of former times, but if his Majesty do not effectually curb the insolence of the Dutch, the Company can promise to themselves nothing but loss and destruction of their estates. To this was added that it is not to be denied that the trade will be profitable and hitherto hath been beneficial, especially when Bantam was open, but since Sir Thomas Dale's going out there hath been no good returns, nor was there any hope unless upon assurance of better correspondence with the Dutch, in expectation of which the Company had these seven years been drawn on in prosecution of the trade, but it was now held meet to sit still for awhile, and when the State hath performed what they have promised then to proceed again. Remarks of Mr. Governor, who also said it was alleged that the adventure would be four or five years before it returned into cash, and demanded whether it were a trade fit to be followed. To this was replied that 20 per cent. is no competent gain upon such an adventure, with remarks upon severing the Surat from the Persian trade, and from Mr. Deputy that the trade would be profitable if supported, otherwise of necessity must be deserted, and held fit it should be plainly declared to the King and State. It was then observed that unless the stock be doubled in three years the trade is not worth following, and that the profit of this trade consisted chiefly in accommodation with the Dutch, and to bring down the prices of commodities abroad and advance them at home, instancing the price of pepper. Mr. Leatt advised to rest for a year in expectation of what the State will do, and in the meantime to employ the ships at home upon reprisal. Mr. Governor concluded that the general resolution was when the State helped the Company to pursue the trade, and in the meantime to desist. Further opinions on the difficulty of raising a new stock, without which the trade cannot be supplied, and the necessity of calling a General Court. Upon these deliberations Mr. Governor desired to know what answer should be given to the Lords, in case this day's proceedings, which were ordered to be kept secret for a time, should come to their knowledge; answered, that for this year the Company have thought meet to forbear, being indebted, disabled, and disheartened by former losses and injuries done them by the Dutch, for which redress being once obtained, and justice done, the adventurers will cheerfully proceed, who at present have taken notice of the Dutch East India ships passing by without any interruption, even now when the time for promised justice is expired, by which accident they are much discouraged. It was finally concluded that the full resolution of all must be brought first to the General Court, or to some principal adventurers selected by them, to be approved or disallowed, and then, if occasion offered, to attend his Majesty and the Lords with their resolutions. Nothing determined as to the employment of the ships at home, but to proceed with repairing with moderation. Ordered that the minutes of a special Court, held about October last, for lessening their charge, be looked out against the next meeting.

May 25.—Payment ordered to Mr. Morgan, the Company's brewer. Letter read from the Countess of Leicester about the pretended debt of John Westby, deceased, and desiring that his accounts be re-examined; her servant was informed of the true state of the accounts, that the Court had given their answer to Mr. Parks, and could give no other. Suit of Mr. Browning for 80*l.* due for timber delivered at Blackwall. Note read by Edward Lee of those indebted to the Company; it was observed that he was a very weak and insufficient man; the Auditors examined and ordered to give their services but two days in the week, and to be allowed 50*l.* apiece yearly; and that Colthurst attend the gathering in of the Company's debts in place of Edward Lee, who is to be dismissed at Midsummer. Instructions to Colthurst for collection, &c. of the Company's debts; in case any refuse to make payment after two months, Mr. Acton, the solicitor, to proceed against them at common law. Suit of Hockett to be continued to the 7th December next, but the Court confirmed their former resolution, though sorry for his indisposition, which was the cause of his dismission. The two anchors borrowed of the King to be delivered to Mr. Burrell or any other authorised to receive them. Ordered that Mr. Terry, the goldsmith's, bill for 38¼ oz. of white plate for 12 dishes presented to Lord Carleton, with the graving of his Lordship's arms, amounting to 107*l.* 13*s.*, be paid. Gratuity of 20 nobles to Ralph Crane for writing divers treaties, depositions, and remonstrances concerning the business of Amboyna for Lord Carleton's private use containing four or five quires of paper. Provision of cordage for the three ships now in dock; directions to the anchor smith for working new anchors for the three great ships.

May 28.—Letter read from Sir Simon Harvy desiring on his Majesty's behalf the other half of the south part of their vault in the Exchange for stowing prize goods; Mr. Leatt to report if it might be spared. Motion on behalf of the Grocers for liberty to sell part of their pepper in town. Bill of charges presented by the two Rands for house rent, saving the Blessing's anchor in the Downs, and piloting the ships from Portsmouth to the Downs to be paid; it was observed they were honest, able and willing, and more reasonable than the Poynett's and thought fit to employ them in that service. Relation of the late accident befallen their powder mills by breach of the bank or watercourse; letter to be sent to Mr. Blythe to repair the same. The Court to be put in mind at next meeting to appoint a time for going down to Blackwall.

May 30.—Motion to call a General Court to approve or disallow the resolution of the Court held 23rd May to surcease the trade to

1627.

the Indies for this year, but in regard this resolution is already known to many of the generality, who seem to be well pleased therewith, it was thought fit to defer calling a General Court until the day of election, which is not far off, and if there be cause, to acquaint the King and State therewith. On the recommendation of Sir John Worsnam, ordered that Mr. Acton take care that two of the Farmer's deputies who seized for the behoof of the Company four or five bushels of the Moon's pepper, and are sued in the Admiralty Court at Dover, be secured from danger. Wednesday afternoon appointed for a Court of Sales. The silk and indigo bought by Alderman Garway and Mr. Crispe to be weighed, and to obtain leave to sell their alum in regard they intend not to send it to the Indies. At the earnest solicitation of Alderman Poole and Mr. Greene, a counsellor-at-law, in behalf of their kinsman, Robert Young, for mitigation of the fine of 500*l.* lately imposed for private trade, wasteful expenses, &c. in the Indies, the Court "utterly for their sakes," after long debate, remitted 100 marks. Gratuity of 40*l.* to Mr. Skinner for his pains in writing and translating many things of importance. Charges for the powder mills. Steevens much blamed for keeping 40 or 50 unnecessary men at work at Blackwall. An offer of 400 loads of timber reported as good as ever had been seen, rejected, but not less than 30 or 40 loads of knee and compass timber requisite for the James and Charles to be provided. Suit of Mr. Crew for satisfaction for his masts. 15½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 532–548.]

[May.] **445.** The King's instructions to Dudley, Lord Carleton, Ambassador Extraordinary to the States General of the United Provinces. To press the States earnestly to a speedy proceeding against their subjects that are any way guilty to the foul and bloody fact of Amboyna, and to consider how his Majesty has racked his patience already on their earnest protestations to do him justice, for he cannot find it reasonable to restrain his subjects from seeking their own right when he protects them not; "our own honour calls upon us, and justice in the eyes of God and men, expect that we pass not by so foul a fact without receiving or taking justice for it." *Indorsed*, "His Majesty's instructions given me in May 1627, signed by my Lord Killultagh." *Signed also by the King.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May. **446.** The King's secret instructions to Dudley, Lord Carleton. Whereas by forcible and fraudulent means those of that State trafficking in the East Indies have utterly dispossessed his Majesty's subjects of all commerce, nay of subsistance in their wonted factories, which had the managing of many millions of the goods of his subjects, to demand reparation of such damages as the merchants complain of, with establishment of such orders as are required by Treaty and prevention of such inconveniences as experience has better taught than could be foreseen at their first association. Particularly to require justice to be done for the bloody butchery at Amboyna upon such persons as they have amongst them who committed the same, with revocation of John Pieterson Coen (a suspected sower of those seeds of barbarous cruelty) now again sent

1627.

as General to the Indies, according to his Majesty's protest in 1625, at Tichfield, and what is now resolved of between his Majesty's deputies and theirs. In the whole carriage of this business to endeavour a distinction betwixt the directors of the Company and the States General, making the latter sensible of the growing danger to that State by the overgrown greatness of those directors, who are in effect a State within their State, and for their particular ends run contrary to the common good. *Endorsed,* "His Majesty's secret instructions given me in May 1627, signed by Secretary Coke." *Signed also by the King.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May. **447.** "Memorial of the grounds whereupon the Lord Carleton is to be dispatched for the Low Countries." To summon them to a final satisfaction in doing justice in the bloody business of Amboyna, which they are obliged in promise to do in this month of March now past. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

June 1–6. **448.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Storehouse on the Stonewharf lent to Mr. Moyer, of Redrith, for 14 days. Ordered that Mr. Acton's bill of charges, as well as 10*l*. due to him for one quarter's salary, be paid. Difference between the Company and Mr. Crew concerning his masts. Motion of Mr. Acton that a perfect account of Sir Thomas Dale's adventure be made up as it now stands in the books, to be produced in opposition to those copies of account insisted on by Lady Dale, to be drawn in readiness against next Court. Part of a letter from the Grand Signor to his Majesty read, complaining that the English ships in the Red Sea had surprised and pillaged 10 Indian ships laden with goods belonging to his subjects, whereof he demanded restitution, and a direction from the King to his subjects not to do the like hereafter; the Court, knowing by late advices out of the Red Sea, that if any reprisals were there taken it was by the Dutch ships, seven in number, one whereof was the English Bear, which they carried about the world in triumph, resolved to draw up their answer answer accordingly, to be delivered to Lord Conway by Mr. Governor, if his health should permit. The release delivered by Robert Young to the Company in no way to prejudice his right to 207 rupees detained by Kerridge, and his goods left in the factor's hands at Court, or 105 rupees due by bill from Nich. Ufflet, deceased. Petition of Nich. Skinner for a reference of the differences between his son-in-law Wiseman and himself to the Committees, answered they could not make the reference without consent of both parties. Twenty barrels of powder brought up by Blyth; he alleged that it would cost 15*l*. or 20*l*. to make good the breach of the dam at the powder mill, and related how it happened; maintained that his powder was Tower proof and desired it might be tried, that he doubted not to make 30 barrels per week, and setting apart extraordinary expenses of building and removing, the weekly charge for making 20 barrels was about 39*s*., which was thought very reasonable; to make trial of the powder and make up the account of charges so they may exactly know how much powder was made of their saltpetre, and what it cost the barrel.

1627.

June 6.—Concerning the differences between the Company and Mr. Crewe. Opinion of the Committees that Blyth's powder is defective; resolved that on the next parcel being sent up the Master Gunner of England and other able men be entreated to deliver their opinions, with the cause of its defect. Motion by Mr. Treasurer for bestowing the stones in the Company's yard at Blackwall, brought home from the Indies instead of ballast, towards paving the highway without Moorgate; though ready to pleasure the city in so good a work, could not now deliver their resolutions. Two barrels of rich indigo bought by Kerby at 6*s.* per lb. Bill of charges presented by Richard Stanford, the Company's coachmaker, to be audited. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 548–554.]

June 6. **449.** Minutes of a Court of Sales. List of goods sold, comprising wet pepper, dust of Malabar pepper, stony pepper, cloves, flat indigo, Lahore indigo mixed with pepper, ebony, and "Stalby" pepper, with names of purchasers and the prices. [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 554–555.]

June 7. **450.** Minutes of meetings at Deptford and Blackwall. Deptford: The wharf on the back side of Burrell's house having been repaired, ordered that the yard be raised to prevent danger from high tides. Burrell's house and tenements at Stone Wharf to be repaired. Blackwall: About disposal of old cables, unserving old ropes, the dismissal of unnecessary men in the yard; note presented of 12 great anchors wanting. As to the employment of Anthony Hall. Note of timber and plank wanting for finishing the two ships in the dock; 400 loads offered at 29*s.* per load, whereas lately 35*s.* had been demanded for compass and knee timber, and 40*s.* formerly paid. Motion for some stones to pave the way without Moorgate; some of the smaller stones would serve for ballast, but the great ones might be given. Divers old masts lying in the Thames to be drawn out and broken up. Note of stores wanting. Ordered that a slight pair of ladder stairs in the north-east corner of the lower powder room into the upper, with a trap door, be made. Provision of 1,000 or 1,500 yards of "vitres" for doubling the old sails left to the Court. That notwithstanding a former order for lessening the number of workmen there were still 239 workmen in the yard, viz., 163 carpenters, 14 caulkers, 16 sawyers, 8 sailors, 9 scavellmen, 14 labourers, 7 nail-keepers, 2 pitch-heaters, 2 hair-beaters, 2 grindstone turners, and 2 carters; resolved to dismiss 43 of the worst carpenters. Motion for division of the garden between Fotherby and Steevens' house, and Boatswain Hudson's note of boat hires left to the Court. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 552–558.]

June 8–13. **451.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The remainder of Greete's estate, always intended for building an hospital, to be settled for erecting their hospital at Blackwall; on report of Mr. Deputy the opinion prevailed to have the house accommodated with such reparations, additions, or alterations as some skilful surveyor should think meet, and Sir Wm. Russell to be required to release all pretences to the remainder of Greete's estate, he being the surviving executor, Sir Tho. Smythe, the other, deceased. Motion of

Mr. Treasurer for lessening the Company's charge deferred till Mr. Governor's health permit him to come again to Crosby House. Ordered that whereas Henry Wheatley, late purser of the Great James, had wilfully transgressed the Company's orders in suffering men's servants to take up more than a third of their wages, what is so taken up be charged to Wheatley's account. Ordered that the 10 old cables remain in the storehouse at Blackwall till further order. Dismissal of John Atkinson confirmed. Concerning a former order that Anthony Hall should have the direction of making anchors, bolts, &c.; to make out notes of the stores and provisions lent to the King, the Commissioners of the Navy, and others, and not yet restored. Motion of Mr. Treasurer for some of the stones at Blackwall to pave the way without Moorgate, but it was now thought meet to reserve them for the use of the Hospital. Ordered that 15,000 refused pipe staves in the yard be wrought out into hogsheads and puncheons. About reparation of the stone wharf at Deptford. To sell old unserviceable ordnance at Deptford, and call Blyth to account for the old powder by him received. Offer of 300 loads of timber at 29*s.* per load accepted. Committees to go to Blackwall and muster the men after the 43 carpenters had been discharged according to yesterday's order, to observe that good workmen are not dismissed.

June 13.—To procure from Sir William Russell, the surviving executor, a release concerning the estate of Hugh Greete. Motion of Mr. Treasurer for lessening the Company's charge ordered to be remembered from Court to Court until it should please God to enable Mr. Governor to be present. Richard Hall, the anchor smith, again ordered to attend. China silk sold to Mr. Davis being found very bad, ordered that he pay but 5*s.* per lb. for same. Letter read from Sir John Wolstenholme and other Commissioners of the Navy about paying 27*s.* per cwt. for a cable lent the James at Portsmouth, his Majesty's accustomed price. Inconvenience and danger of permitting John Becke with his family to dwell in the little cottage adjoining the place where the Company's cordage and other materials lay, but the resolution deferred until Mr. Governor be present. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.*, 558–563.]

June $\frac{14}{24}$. **452.** Proposition of Dudley Lord Carleton in the Assembly of the States General. Is also charged to answer the motion which their delegate extraordinary, M. Catz, has made in the Council for longer delay in the procedure which his Majesty and his subjects have long awaited touching the bloody fact of Amboyna. His Majesty remains firm to his protest, but in case their Lordships shall do good and prompt justice he will be content. This unhappy accident of Amboyna is considered a bitter fruit of the blood first sown in those parts by Jean Pieterson Coen (who on his Majesty's complaint was by their Lordships commanded no more to return thither, and the directors of their East India Company were charged no more to send him) so it has seemed very strange to his Majesty, his Council, and the whole nation to have sent him back again *cum imperio et mandatis,* which their own agents say is without their knowledge and consent, to be assured of which, and to prevent the inconveniences that may arise therefrom, his Majesty has charged Carleton to ask them forthwith to recall the said Coen by some pinnace sent express, and to transmit to the English Company a duplicate of their letters to be sent by them. *French.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

June 15-20. **453.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Copy of the bill in Chancery exhibited by the executors of Sir Thomas Smythe, presented by Mr. Acton; ordered that the defendants draw out their answers to the bill. Proposition for lessening the Company's charge remembered and ordered to be presented from Court to Court. The purchase of the house and land at Blackwall from Mr. Dalton as concerning a lease of 99 years to be decided between counsel on both sides. An old shed bestowed upon Ant. Ball, late overseer, for making cordage. Payment to Tapp, stationer, for printing 3,000 tickets to warn General Courts at 18*d.* per cent. Ordered that Anthony be foreman to Richard Hall, the anchorsmith. Complaint that Edward Seager is much absent from his business; to attend next Court to give reason for his absence. Concerning the suit of John Ale, of Ratcliff, baker, for the estate of John Boyd deceased, as a creditor.

June 20.—Ordered that a release be drawn up for Sir Wm. Russell, the surviving executor of Hugh Greete to sign, who much commended the Company's charitable intentions. Petition of George Robins for charitable benevolence for his services in getting in the Company's losses when the Union was cast away at Audierne in Brittany, refused, being 20 years since. Petition of Henry Wheatley, late purser of the James, for the rest of his money and consideration of 250*l.* detained for freight, poundage, &c.; his accounts to be audited. Report of Mr. Governor about the repairs of the breach at the powder mills, and that Blyth, notwithstanding his often promise to make 20 or 30 barrels per week, had not served above 55 since Lady Day. Edward Collins, clerk of the powder mills, blamed for not urging Blyth to accomplish the proportion, or informing the Court of his default, who said he conceived he had no authority to look into Blyth's actions, whereupon ordered that a letter be sent to Blyth that Collins have a more particular knowledge and oversight of that work; opinion of some either to employ a more able man, such as then offered his service at Amsterdam, or to rent out the mills, with condition to serve the Company at a certain rate; but thought fit not to determine anything until trial be made of the next powder Blyth should send up. Motion whether to write to Italy for coral. Ordered that cloth be furnished for making pepper bags, such as were to be made in Bridewell. Ordered that Peter Priox may take out his dividend in carpets and quilts in regard there is no pepper left. Suit of Wm. Stairesmore, brother and executor of Capt. Cocks deceased, concerning his said brother's estate. Proposition of Treasurer Bateman's for lessening the Company's charge deferred to Friday, when all the Committees are to appear under a penalty of 10*s.* each. Edward Seager sharply reprimanded for his remissness in perfecting his accounts.

1627.

June 22.—Wednesday the 4th of July appointed for a Court of Sales. Ordered that the estate of John Boyd, deceased, be paid to John Ale, executor of Patrick Boyd, his brother, leaving for Wedderburne, deputy to Sir Wm. Alexander 12*d.* in the pound according to the grant from the King. Gratuity to Andrew Anderson whose leg was broken aboard the Jonas, for lodging and diet whilst under the surgeon's hands. Note of moneys laid out by Ephraim Ramsey for apparel, &c. for his journey into Holland, half said bill to be paid, and the rest defalked out of his allowance of 10*s.* per week. Suit of Nicholas Bourne for payment of 10*l.* 11*s.* for paper and printing the Amboyna answer, was told he had much wronged the Company in selling it to the Dutch Ambassador, by reason whereof the books were taken away, but was allowed 2*l.* 10*s.* for 100 of the old Amboyna books he had bought by their direction. To write to Guadagni for 20,000 ducats worth of coral, which would yield cent. per cent. in the Indies. Report of Mr. Governor of the reasons that moved the Company to undertake the powder mills, viz., that the Lords of the Council had declared that the Company must not expect any powder from Mr. Evelyn, because the King's service would require more than he could make; that they had advised for good store of saltpetre to be brought yearly from the Indies, which could not be exported, and powder from foreign parts was not to be had, or would be bad, besides the first proposition to make 3 cwt. of powder, of 2 cwt. of saltpetre promised benefit, so that howsoever they had been at extraordinary charge in building at Thorpe, removing to Chilworth, repairing dams, &c., they had done wisely to undertake the work. The objections against the work were, the difference between Blyth and Collins, and the goodness and quantity of the powder; for the goodness they were not yet satisfied, and for the quantity, whereas 30 barrels per week were promised, since Lady Day only 55 had been brought up, and now 16 more, which gave occasion of doubt that the powder would not answer the materials; but Collins certified that 92 cwt. of saltpetre had been sent, and 158 barrels of powder made, which gave some satisfaction. Overture made that Blyth take the saltpetre at a price and deliver powder at a price, and a Committee offered to allow three for one on the prime cost of the saltpetre and redeliver powder, which proposition was approved of, and it was observed that Mr. Evelyn bought his saltpetre one-third cheaper, and sold his powder one-third cheaper than the Company's would stand in, and yet raised great gain. Blyth desired a fair trial "by the paper, the musket, and the Master Gunner," confident his powder was every way good and strong, and for the quantity excused himself, but made no question to deliver from Wednesday next 30 barrels weekly; resolved thereupon to have a trial, and that the Master Gunner meet Mr. Governor, and some of the Committees at Crosby House. After some contestation between Blyth and Collins, ordered that all business touching the work be ordered by their joint advice and consent, the making of powder only left to the sole care of Blyth, and that Collins have a chamber fitted for him at the mill to write in. Consideration of Mr. Treasurer's proposition for lessening the Company's charge; it was remembered that on the 4th October unnecessary servants were dismissed and others had their wages lessened, and Mr. Governor declared that it had been sundry times motioned to him that he, Mr. Deputy, and the other Committees, should abate part of their gratifications, that for his own part he was content to abate one third for the past year, not meddling with the time to come, lest it should be said that now he was leaving the Government he did it to the prejudice of those that should come after. Answered that the gratifications depended on the resolution of the General Court, that howsoever the trade had not been good their pains had been augmented, and seeing that the gratification was so small any abatement might in the opinion of ill-affected persons reflect upon them as though they made some private gain otherwise; and it was remembered that the King of Sweden having lately erected an East India Company allowed to each Committee 250*l*., and that at two General Courts lately it had been ordered that the gratifications should at the expiration of each year be taken by Mr. Governor Deputy and Committees without propounding it to the generality according to the precedent of former years; resolved therefore to insist on their gratifications as formerly. Consideration of their servants referred to another time. Sherburne's bill of disbursements referred to the Auditors.

June 27.—Particular of all stores and provisions for divers years past lent by the Company to the Officers of the Navy, and from them to the Company, referred to the Auditors. Nathaniel Cob's accounts. Draft of the release desired from Sir William Russell, surviving executor of Hugh Greete, read, and ordered to be ingrossed and presented to Sir William to sign. Petition of divers grocers of London, showing that notwithstanding the late abundance of pepper in town it was all sold and they were left unprovided to serve their customers; proposal whether it were not much better to suffer the brothers of the Company to sell in town, than to permit the Hollanders to supply the want, but as the Company had contracted not to sell any in town, the Court desired until Friday next to consider petition. A sale of 102 bags of wet pepper at 12¼*d.* per lb. ratified, also sale ordered of a parcel of gumlac belonging to Nathaniel West. Concerning the rate to be paid by Hugh Perry for the pepper lately delivered to him on the stock. Bill of charges presented by Lee, attorney-at-law, in the suit between the Company and Phipps to be paid. Suit of Charley, late surgeon of the Blessing, for 70 ryals of 8 which (he pretended) he was forced to give their servants for taking "Count Mamood's" junk, the Court desired his patience till the return of their pursers in their next ships.

June 29.—Acton's bill of law charges to be audited and paid. Offer of Mr. Andrewes to reserve for the Company 1,000 albertines, which the Court accepted, remembering they had not brought into the Mint the whole proportion of foreign gold. Ordered that the two poor women who were tenants of the two tenements at the stone wharf at Deptford paying 30*s.* and 20*s.* per annum be allowed one year's rent apiece if they repair them. Bill of charges of

Henry North for procuring the Lord Chief Justice's warrant for the apprehension of those that stole the Company's nails to be paid. Ordered that 40*l.* be paid to Mrs. Brewen, wife of George Brewen, factor at Jacatra, out of her husband's wages. Allegations of Wright against granting the grocer's petition presented at the last Court; that it was against the Company's orders and would be very prejudicial to himself and partners who had still on their hands the greatest part of the pepper they had bought; that the petition was not from the whole or chief of the grocers, but from some few for their private ends, many having good quantities in their warehouses, that it would be a very ill example and exceedingly disadvantage the Company; resolved to reject the grocer's request. 16½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.* 564–580.]

June ? **454.** Proposals concerning a design for a voyage to India which have been presented to the King and referred to the Lords Committee of the Council. First, the taking possession of Sumatra; 2nd, the attempt that may be made on the town and treasure of Acheen'; 3rd, concerning the town and wealth of Siam; and 4th, "Prisals" of China junks, also from the Spaniards and Portugals and trade with Japan. The fishing of pearls in many parts of India is of great hope and import provided the King's engines made by Cornelius Dribble prove true and may be had. *On 5 June* 1627 *a warrant was signed to pay Cornelius Dribble* 100*l. for "forging divers water engines." See Dom. Corresp., Car. I., Vol.* 66, *No.* 25. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 34.]

July 2. The Hague. **455.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Killultagh. The States Deputies brought him a verbal answer to the points of his first proposition with so small satisfaction touching the East Indian affairs (especially the revocation of Coen) that it struck some heat between them, which he could not forbear, seeing them deal so coldly in a matter of such moment. Purposes in their Assembly to-morrow to demand their answer in writing. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

July 4. **456.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of Thomas Drake, who married the widow and executrix of Nicholas Sadler, sometime clerk of the yard at Deptford, for remission of a debt charged on Sadler's account. The writings for the purchase at Blackwall ready to be sealed; after search in the Statute Office and in the Rolls there was found no incumbrance, but the search for judgments and executions would not be finished in a fortnight; whereupon ordered that on Dalton giving bond in 500*l.* to perform covenants and sealing the writings he be paid 360*l.*, 10*l.*, or 20*l.* to be reserved until possession be had, and that he be given a suit of satin he had been promised. Ordered that a copy of Greete's will be delivered to Sir William Russell, according to promise; it was held meet to call a Court purposely to set down the reasons why the Company challenged the estate, and meantime to look out the orders of Court therein. Gratuity, at the mediation of a gentleman of Lord Conway, to Ales Shorting, whose husband was cast away in the Unicorn on the Coast of China and afterwards taken by the Portugals. After debate whether to declare to the General Court in the afternoon the reasons of the cessation from trade this year, some holding it unfit to be debated in a public Court whence it might be certified to the Hollanders, who would undoubtedly make use of it to the Company's disadvantage, resolved to propound that a select committee of the generality join with the standing committee to consider that business. The disposure of the three ships at home referred to another time. The difference about the price of Crewe's masts referred wholly to Mr. Abdi. Colthurst unwilling to undertake the employment and Lee dismissed, there was no one to call for the debts of the Company; this business left to further consideration. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. IX.*, 580–583.]

July 4. **457.** Minutes of a General Court of Election. Relation by Mr. Governor of the proceedings and opinions of the Courts of Committees concerning the managing of the Company's trade, and which he thought not necessary to be argued in public, so advised them to choose some 10 to 20 of the chiefest and greatest adventurers of the generality to join with the standing committee to discuss and resolve what should be thought best for the welfare of the Company. Petition of Robert Washburne to sell in town four bags of pepper, granted as a charity and in consideration of his having been an old servitor of the Company and the quantity small, whereupon Mr. Governor moved that "an honourable personage" might have a like liberty for six bags, but was denied. Discussion as to whether there was enough pepper in the kingdom to serve till more come, and if not if it were not better that the brethren of the Company should make benefit of what they have not transported than buy of the Hollanders, who would enhance the price, as they have already of nutmegs, cloves, and mace; answered that there was pepper enough in town to serve for two months at a farthing per lb. profit; that the whole kingdom spends but 1,000 bags yearly; that there were 800 bags not yet transported, and if liberty were given to sell them in town all sale would be shut up to the Company for 18 months or a year at least; and that if the general order of the Company should thus be violated it would discourage adventurers from subscribing to transport; whereupon resolved that the order of the Court of Committees of June 29th denying the grocers' petition should be confirmed. Concerning the election of Governor, Sir Morris Abbott said he had been called to serve in a place of eminency (sheriff) in the City for next year, which required his continual attendance, and he desired to be excused, and prayed not to be put in election, but he, with Aldermen Freeman, Campbell, and Ducie being nominated, was again elected Governor for the ensuing year. Alderman Clitheroe re-elected deputy, and Robert Bateman, who excused himself by reason of his age and his place of Chamberlain of London, alleging that last year he received and paid 400,000*l.*, besides 40,000*l.* in specie sent into the Indies, which he could not have performed had he not been greatly assisted by his servant, John Massingberde, for whom he desired recompense, but on the nomination of five others with himself he was again, for the

1627.

ninth time elected Treasurer. It being the custom to change six Committees yearly, and none to be chosen who had not 2,000*l.* adventure in the second joint stock, Alderman Fenn, Nich. Crispe, Humphrey Browne, Samuel Armitage, Hugh Perry, and Richard Bladwell were chosen. Upon reading the names of last year's 24 Committees, out of whom 18 were to be chosen, it was observed that the stock and trade were small and the charge great, and questioned whether the number of Committees might not be reduced one half, or part of their gratification abated. Opinion of Alderman Garway on this subject, who was to leave his place of a Committee, having been chosen a sheriff of London; he advised the Court not to think of lessening the poor thankfulness of 1,200*l.* to so many worthy gentlemen, concluding with the proverb, that it is not fit to muzzle the mouth of the ox that treads out the corn. Mr. Governor showed by the patent that 24 Committees were to be chosen, and after several remarks told the Court plainly they must not expect that he would serve them as Governor for nothing, well knowing what sinister interpretation would be made thereon. It was propounded to bring this stock to a conclusion and think on a third, but answer was made that it was not yet ripe, for it would require 600,000*l.* to buy out remains of this stock, and it was ordered in a General Court of 7th Nov. 1623, to be continued four years after the expiration of the first eight, which four years would determine at Christmas next. Election of 18 out of 24 Committees, Aldermen Cambell. Ducie, and Garway, and Messrs. Mun, Styles, Bell, Abdi, Kirby, Warner, Clement Harby, Job Harby, Williams, Wm. Garway, Smith, Mustard, Spurstowe, Cordell and Gayer chosen, and Sir Edwyn Sandys, Sir John Wolstenholme, Alderman Freeman, and Daniel Gorsuch, Jo. Langley, Jo. Milward, Nich. Leatt, Geo. Stroud, Tho. Bownest, Ri. Bourne, Ri. Woodward, Hen. Poulstead, Wm. Clarke, Mr. Cotton, Wm. Cater, Wm. Cokayne, and Robt. Jeoffryes, or any 10 of them, chosen to join with the standing committee to consider of the businesses aforesaid, but it was ordered that if any of the said 17 were not an adventurer in the sum of 4,000*l.* he was to be excluded from that Committee. Also that hereafter the Governor, Deputy, and Committees do not take their gratifications as formerly, but be referred to the General Court, and that the election of the officers of the Company be referred to the Court of Committees as best acquainted with their sufficiency to do the Company service. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 1–11.]

July 6. **458.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. This meeting chiefly appointed according to custom for administering the oath to the newly elected Committees for the year ensuing, the Secretary was commanded by Mr. Deputy to make tender of the oath to them, but the Committees remembering how exceedingly they were slighted by some of the generality at their last meeting, and being persuaded this neglect proceeded only from some discontented members and such whose unjust demands had been denied, expect that the generality will right them by a public declaration, and free them from that obloquy and disgrace which they conceive hath been unjustly cast upon them, otherwise the Committees are resolved not to take their oaths, but leave the Court to make a new election, holding it much more honour to depart from their places with preservation of their credits and repute of honest men than to serve for nothing, and therefore to be accounted either negligent or unfaithful in their trust. Upon the recommendation of Mr. Misselden, Mr. Elrington who hath lately translated Purchas's work into Latin, and therein inserted the bloody passages of the Dutch against the English at Amboyna, and who after questions asked concerning his said work was observed by his discourse to be a very proper and able man, it was thought fit to gratify him with *5l.* out of the poor box to supply his present necessities which appeared to be great, and he was wished to repair again to the Court in two or three months to see if the Company had any fit employment for him. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 12, 13.]

July 15. The Hague. **459.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Killultagh. The Dutch West India Company have requested him to get one of their ships stayed at Falmouth released; if any of the East India Company's ships were stayed would not so readily intercede for them, for hitherto he receives no further satisfaction than that for the business of Amboyna, the States are appointing an express judicature, and for the revocation of Coen they expect what the 17 directors now assembled at Amsterdam can say against it. It has fallen out unluckily that the States of Holland have been assembled ever since his arrival, amongst whom the Bewinthebbers have much power, and during their session the States General conclude nothing without their consent. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

July 18. **460.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Counter bonds presented by Treasurer Bateman for security of those Committees that stand engaged to the Chamber of London for moneys taken up for the Company's occasions. Mr. Treasurer then urged the Committees by divers arguments to take their oaths as heretofore, saying the distaste given them proceeds not from the body of the generality, but from some few of the members, and those of the meanest, who are altogether ignorant of the work and pains of the Committees, and because it may not be said the Committees who have hitherto endeavoured to support the trade are now the first to give it over, and assuring them he is able to testify how the chiefest adventurers worthily and reverently esteem the labours of the Committees; notwithstanding the Committees deferred to take their oaths, conceiving that if once sworn they are bound to attend the service though without reward. Mr. Governor then called for the names of the mixed Committees chosen by the generality, but many being found incapable by their adventures to stand, the following chief adventurers were named to assist the rest, viz., Aldermen Hodges and Backhouse, Sheriff Bromfeild, and Messrs. John Barker, George Bennett, William Bonham, Nathaniel Deards, Rich. Edwards, Hen. Elwes, Daniel Harvey, Abraham Reynardson, and Thomas Wight, the beadle, was commanded to warn them to meet this Court on Friday afternoon to consider the affairs of the Company, and also how to dispose of their three great ships, some thinking it

1627.

would not be amiss to have them set out by some private men of the Company against the Portugals. Ten quilts chosen by Mr. Oliver, the Duke of Buckinghmn's gentleman, and rated at 10*l.* per piece; the Court conceiving they were for the Duchess rated them at 9*l.* each. On complaint that their powder is landed at Bull's Wharf, where many times it remains two or three days, and is then conveyed through the city in carts, which is both chargeable and dangerous, ordered that henceforth all powder sent from the mills remain in barges until the tide serve for it to be carried in wherries to the storehouses. Proposition to provide "pole davies" instead of canvas for pepper bags, there being no expectation of supply from Bridewell or of French canvas but at unreasonable rates, deferred. Resolution on a report that Henry Wheatley, late purser of the Royal James, had notoriously broken the Company's order by paying servants some half and some all their wages, whereas he should not have exceeded a third. Petition of Richard Downing, nail maker, for 11*l.* 5*s.* detained from his wages for the rent of a house a Deptford; also another petition for consideration of his loss on his contract for iron, the price having risen from 15*l.* to 19*l.* per ton, referred. Request of Mr. Felgate to be furnished with 40 or 50 barrels of powder at 5*l.* 5*s.* per barrel and to return the like quantity of Mr. Evelyn's powder within three months at same price, denied. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 14–19.]

July 18. Batavia. **461.** Henry Hawley, President, and Richard Bix, George Muschamp, and Richard Steele of the Council to the East India Company. Dispeeded their last of 17th February upon a short summons, after the ships London and Reformation, partly to enclose letters received by the Christopher from the President and Council at Surat, but chiefly to advise concerning the concealed sentence and intended proceedings of the Dutch in the cause of Jno. Maria Moretti. The incredible reports in their last concerning the Dutch were set down rather to show their own vigilancy than sincerely conceiting it possible that professed friends could so much digress from civilities. Further account of the Dutch proceedings in Moretti's cause. No sooner were the Dutch sure of the ship's departure than the concealed sentence became public, which long before most burghers well knew was deferred only to hinder it being sent to England in those ships. Gave the Dutch General notice how unjustly the Court had proceeded, which it was intended to answer at the next Court, but was answered it was a definite sentence. Relation of what took place after they had appealed, when Jaques Specx, Judge of the court, and other prime personages of the Senate, and capital officers came to do execution and "strain." Answer of President Hawley that they were strong enough to strain by violence and robbery, but to yield the keys or any assistance were to betray their employers goods. After many speeches the Dutch finding they could not pick the warehouse door, broke it open, and took out five chests of Japan plate, wherewith they marched on men's shoulders through the heart of the town to the wonder of Dutch and heathen. In all this time the Italian

1627.

July 18. never showed himself, the Dutch officers did it all, and made sale of the plate in their public town house. Delivered their protest 10th April. On 17th April the Dutch returned the surplus of the Japan plate, one chest and one bag, with an account, as by the copy sent will appear. Unless his Majesty and the State take these things to heart they will ever suffer the like or worse. The Dutch plot is to exterminate them in all places; nothing but sharp executions in Europe is the remedy. These indignities to themselves and the whole nation are so intolerable that they may not cease complaining till the remedy appear. The Dutch aim at three main ends,—to extirpate the English so that they themselves may be the sole possessors; to overbear the English so that all concourse may come to Batavia; and to rob the English by blind pretences. The use of money is so sweet in India that a five-fold restitution in Europe is no satisfaction. Their ships are reported to be 90, and their stock not able to employ half, and the rest busied in diverting trade where the English have to do, or haply in spoiling small vessels of Macao, Malacca, and the coast of Coromandel, but not in quest of galleons at Manilla, Malabar, Goa, or the Gulf of Persia. To proceed to the next unpleasant ditty. The London and Reformation being dispeeded with their letters dated the 7th Feb. [? 6 Feb., *see ante No.* 255]. Secretary Robinson and Henry Woolman "burst out into a vaunting manner how they were revenged of such and such by letters written to your Worships So-and-so," until by often reiterations and as many denials notorious villany appeared, and Woolman's letter being revealed it grounded such probability of the like effects in Robinson, that after strict examinations it plainly appeared through Christopher Flemming, in some sort innocently confederated, that factions were drawn to incense the Company against them, and particular persons maimed in their reputations, which summoned them to anatomize [annottomis] the cause, as in the writings now sent will appear [*see enclosure*]. Have not rashly bereaved the Company of such servants as Robinson and Woolman may seem to be, but with well advised deliberation, finding their actions abominable and their dispositions desperately addicted to evils and malicious slanders. Our number is so small that we must have no division in its members. All your affairs stood shivering, for so dangerously had these delinquents, especially Robinson, incensed party against party, that as men enraged hardly could they speak one to another. God has guided them to peaceable and private examinations of these questions, but in respect of punishment there is a difference of opinion, some thinking the fault, though of a high nature, not to deserve death, while the President understands it to be criminal. Robinson is condemned to stay prisoner in India until a copy of Robinson's letter or his sentence be received from the Company. For his conduct in incensing the rude multitude and passing from ship to ship he was restrained in irons five days, since which he has had liberty from the Exchange to the Christopher. Commendation of Robinson in respect of his Portugal language, his scholarship and ready writing, but he was ever a gamester, an evil liver, prodigal, and contentious above measure, and his love of

1627.
July 18. vices and idleness so grew on him that his books cried out for a whole year behind. Relation of the beginning of these broils from Robinson applying himself to win Gabriel Hawley for private accommodations to treacherously drawing him to calumniate superiors. Find his books falsified, and his own augmentation of wages in January 1623 scraped out and October put in its place, and much suspect the like sophistication in other writings, and therefore send transcript of their last, and desire the Company to suspend judgment on any strange passages in others. Robinson's stay as prisoner is determined until advice from England, and both his and Woolman's wages are cut off as malefactors. Arrival of the Christopher from Surat with provisions from London and a cargo of commodities to the amount of 26,136 ryals, which they understand will be enlarged, and the factory at Masulipatam likewise remembered, so as to enable them to relieve Surat with this country's commodities and the Company in Europe, for all their hope is in supply from the Company or Surat. The Christopher's cargo was instantly disposed, one-third by the Swallow to Macassar, a large third by the Coaster to Jambi, and the rest reserved for Batavia or sent by the Expedition to Japara. Since which the Eagle from Macassar has brought news of the Swallow's arrival and cargo instantly sold; the Expedition made also a short return from Japara full laden with boards, planks, and provisions in expectance of the ships from Surat; and the Coaster they suppose came wishedly to Jambi, where neither goods nor moneys remained, but such store of pepper as in few former years has been seen, which is their no small grief to see all their irons cold at once, but they still hope for means in the next ship, and trust the Lord will think upon them. Preparations to intercept the Portugals at Macassar to no purpose, the Dutch coming from Macao, Malacca, and St. Thome caught them, some being rich in cloth, and some rich in gold and silk. Our coming to Macassar in that hostile manner was tenderly taken both by the King and Portugals. As to their request for the like freedom as the Portugals enjoyed, the King requires that both may be alike free in the port of Macassar, but as loath to displease either, and his affection is very constant to the English, so as no politic prince in Europe could do more, but his country cannot be supplied without the Portugals, so the best we can expect is to stand in equal balance, and that neither shall annoy the other in the King's havens, but from the coast of Celebes do the best against each other. His Majesty's letter was received with much pomp, and a complemental answer returned, but had it been accompanied with the great piece, which is still expected, it would have infinitely added to those ceremonial rites; if you send it not we are utterly shamed, for the King is so continually intent upon it, and the Portugals and Dutch so mightily persuade him that we do but juggle, for there wanteth none at his elbow to aggravate against us and in respect of the great trade we might have there had we stock to supply it, we may not miss that factory, for it is one of the especialest flowers in our garden had we means to maintain the trade the place requires, therefore still expect a cannon royal or a

1627.
July 18. cannon at least, and you need not doubt a large satisfaction in cloves, but fearing you fail in sending, have procured one of the Surat pieces out of the William to supply that want. Had hoped that matters were not so desperate as they seemed in the brief relation sent by the London and Reformation concerning the factors and people cast away at Macassar, but understand by the Eagle that neither book, scrap, nor scroll is extant, but cannot understand that any such writings were laden in the wrecked frigate, for all Short's chests, "scretors" (?secretaries), and like receptacles were on shore, which moves them much to doubt evil dealings; Short's preparation to come to us assures that he had accounts to deliver, and his own estate was supposed the best of any English in India, but must have patience until further examinations. Reasons why they are "brought to a nonplus" concerning the Italian [John Maria Moretti]. Find by examinations, as alleged in their suit, the vessel Diana and her cargo belonged to the parties mentioned, but suspect it was Short who disbursed, for the Italian was deemed not worth a doit, but particulars will appear under Short's hand that by chance have come to light. Concerning their reconciliation with the King of Bantam, referred to in their last letters, "To covenant upon presumptions where there is no certainty may bring us home by weeping cross." Urge the Company either to furnish them with means or resolve them what to do for remove and replantation, for they are now in a Bay of Uncertainties. Their residence, security, health, trade, provisions, building, &c. must all be considered before they leave their mansion in Batavia. Yet as despair is the basest of all resolutions, so intend when supplies come instantly to parley with Bantam. Were lately solicited by their old neighbours at Lagundy to return, and if the Company still stand affected to fortify by themselves, a better habitation in all these parts cannot be wished, if Bantam oppose it not, and for conveniency of wood and stone quarries no part of India can parallel Lagundy main. Things must be so ordered that the Dutch dare not affront us, for disgrace with the natives cannot lightly be recovered. May not conceal their opinions that fortification, though a matter of charge and difficulty, should be effected, for no nation under heaven hath those hopes of India as hath the English, for England can raise silver there with more facility than can the King of Spain from West India, and as for the Hollanders' potency, it is in weapons not their own, the commodities of England being their originals Considerations of the effects of trade in the East Indies. Necessary for the Company by every shipping to Surat to proportion at least 100,000 R. of 8 to be invested in that country's commodities and transported to the Southern Presidency, so as to arrive in February or May, for Java, Sumatra, and Macassar will easily vent that proportion, and if they resettle on the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda more will be required. Masulipatam must also be remembered with a ship to sail with the Surat ships, with cargazoon in gold rather than ryals, lead, alum, quicksilver, brimstone, broadcloth, kerseys, and perpetuanoes, mostly stammetts, poppinjay green, blue, watchett, azures, and orring (?orange), these capital colours are for garments,

1627.
July 18 for saddles, and to cover palanquins, and light kerseys more fit than broadcloth; mean red cloth is also used for servitors' coats, but no sad colour, especially black, is respected. The Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, if resettled in, will vend much cloth, and if they expect saltpetre, cotton yarn, and cloth from Masulipatam for England, 200,000 R. is the least that yearly must be invested there. The ship sent directly from England would arrive in September or October, and might stay till December or January, and if fully laden with lead, alum, and some brimstone, for a trial, they need not doubt its consumption before the next year's shipping arrive. If the President of Surat constantly furnish them, will supply him with commodities of these parts, otherwise neither can support the trade. The two seasons for sending shipping from Surat aptly answer their accommodations, for arriving in February it is fit for Macassar, or in May for Java and Sumatra. Conceive all dispeed of shipping for England to be better from Batavia than immediately from Masulipatam, for their turns are accommodated with part of the lading, and the rest dispersed in other ships; and one ship yearly must also be dispeeded from Batavia to Masulipatam in March or April, to return in September with that year's gathering of southern commodities to furnish the coast of Coromandel, which they suppose differs little from what serves Surat, viz., cloves, nuts, mace of the Moluccas; sandal wood in great quantities and turtle shells from Macassar; copper in great quantities from Japan; China roots and alum, supposed much worse than English; tin of Pera, under the King of Acheen, in great quantities; brimstone from Acheen, supposed far worse than English; gold of Java, Sumatra, Borneo, and Pegu easily got at Batavia and more current than silver; all which vend in great quantities in the northern parts, and will yield two, three, or more for one. The 300,000 reinvested at Surat and Masulipatam may in six months after arrival at Batavia be vented for 600,000 R. or more, and invested in pepper and the aforesaid commodities, and in gold, whereon great profit will be raised on the coast of Coromandel, where only gold passes in payment, especially to the weavers, being easily concealed from their Governors; silver yielding but 4*s.* 6*d.* the ryal, while at Pegu it will pass at 7*s.* in exchange for gold. July is the fittest season to send shipping from Batavia to Surat, for about that time arrive the ships from Macassar and the East with cloves, sandal wood, and turtle shells. These accommodations between the northern and southern parts are the life of all their trade, and must at no time be neglected. The commodities of Java, Sumatra, the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda are chiefly for European returns, as pepper, cloves, mace, &c., and might have been purchased alone with cloth of Surat and Coromandel, iron and steel of Coromandel, all yielding three for one or more, had not the emulation or evil disposition of the Dutch beat down the price of those commodities, raised that of the fruits, and brought in the demand for ryals. This Plutonical policy still continues at Acheen, and lately at Beniemas, where to beat out the Danes the Dutch sold cloth better cheap than it cost on Coromandel, which agrees with

1627.
July 18. all their affronts on the English and shows how willingly would they be deep losers might they obtain India for themselves. Java, Sumatra, Macassar, Celebes, Borneo, &c. will easily vend all the cotton cloths they and the Dutch can bring from Surat and Coromandel, and would more willingly accept cloth than ryals, clothing being of use, but coin, save a little for ornaments, being buried in the ground from posterity to posterity, as it well may, for their occasions require it not. There is no part of Java, Sumatra, Celebes, Booton, Pegu, and Borneo but affords gold after the rate of 7, 8, 9, and 10 ryals in silver for one ryal weight of gold, which gold on Coromandel yields 10, 11, 12, and 13, far more current than silver at 4*s.* 6*d.* per ryal, and at Japan 15 for one ryal weight, and this is no secret, though not formerly observed by factors, to the Company's infinite loss. Yet must the Company continue sending ryals into these parts and withdraw not themselves until trade be reduced to its true current, which unity and discretion will soon do, to make it the most facile and commodious trade in the world. The European commodities vendible in these parts are lead in bars, iron, stammett, and scarlet cloths for great men, and for an experiment low-priced red cloth for an ornament for their soldiers and attendants, in whom they seem to glory. Jewels amongst all great princes are grown in high esteem, especially diamonds sumptuously set, and are twice as dear as in Europe, and all rarities that are beautiful, even toys of small value such as Frankfort mart affords, will vend at great rates and are the most acceptable present in the world; the great princes though covetous valuing a rarity far higher than ten times the worth in things common. State of the trade of Java and Sumatra. As places affording their European returns they are most necessary for your prime plantation, other parts being visited by coasting voyages, except Amboyna and Banda, which if ever reverted to must be fortified. These two parts of the East India trade, the northern clothings united with Java and Sumatra, might well content the most avaricious traders in the world. The third part of East India's trade, Japan and China, is more than all the rest, and seemeth offered only to the English. These mighty monarchies abound with riches, are civilised peaceably to respond with all, but in a climate requiring clothings which can only be supplied by the English. Their clothing is silk, passable in summer, but in winter they are forced to bombast or wear 10 coats one over the other. And the silk all growing in China, by a stop of their intercourse, silk in China would be as dust or dung, and Japan beggared for want of clothing; but such is the natural enmity between those two nations that could Japan be furnished with any other clothing not one Chinan durst peep into their country, and now they come by stealth, which would cost their lives if known to their governors in China. This by ancient relations and diligent inquiries from those lately come thence they know to be true, and English cloth is in such high esteem that none dare wear it but great men, yet have they only base cloth raised to excessive rates. Have entered into parlance with divers Japons, who assure them that 100,000 cloths would soon be sold and not 10 men to buy them for

1627.

July 18. ready silver. This quantity of cloth is a mountain and an Indian mine, and not to be effected but by a nation like England, whose dependence is on cloth. The colours and sorts were advertised in their last. How the success of this trade would infinitely enlarge the dyeing and dressing of cloth throughout England. Cloth sold in Japan would furnish all the trade of India with silver and spare a large proportion to be returned in specie for Europe or invested in gold at Pegu to make two for one, if not in other Indian treasures. Argue that this trade of Japan is the summum bonum of East India, and how wonderfully it would further the design, if his Majesty would countenance the first expedition with his letter to Japan's Emperor, who is more moved with one bare word from a King than with submission devised by subjects; which seconded by discreet messengers to solicit the Emperor's edict for free admittance of commerce, would be far more available in the great city of Yedo than 40 years' management with care and industry at the seaside in Firando. Suppose that more than ordinary respect will be used to win this great monarch, which is not to be done with wealth, wherein he abounds, but new stratagems of war is their chief delight, and one or two experienced leaders to show our manner of chivalry and two practical engineers for device of fortification would give more pleasure than four large ships laden with treasure. The reward of an Emperor and to return at pleasure need not be doubted, for no nation under the sun observes more humanity, their word is law, and their country open to all to come and go at pleasure. Suggestions for presents: very long fowling pieces, snaphances for special show amongst the Emperor's guard, also fair armour for the Emperor's man and horse, large Venetian looking glasses 18 to 24 inches in length, and a fair contemplative globe, celestial and terrestrial. Presents sent by the Dutch in their last ships to Japan by a special Ambassador, with many musketeers and much state; two great brass pieces on field carriages, with many other species of greater value. The Dutch cargo is unknown to us, except 100 bales of English broadcloth and divers serges and stuffs of their own country. Though store of gold in Japan, yet their expense is so great in gilding their houses that the ryal weight always yields 15 or 16 ryals of eight, more than two for one from any of these parts. Dutch hopes of Japan trade exceeding great; the copper and silver of Japan provide them with silk of China from Formosa, which yields two for one, silk in Japan yielding little less than in Europe. Beseech the Company not to fear the Dutch, for it is the maxim of the Japanese that the English have a King and country of their own, while they imagine that the Hollanders live on the spoil and roam about with their wives and children, which they infinitely dislike, the Emperor as well as the rest. The Portugals, heretofore gracious in Japan, were all banished since the busy practices of the Jesuits, the Emperor being infinitely incensed against them and their religion, that bound the people rather to obey a priest than his command, and this cost many thousand naturals their lives in Japan. Considerations concerning the trade to China, "our next step." Three things especially known, viz., the abundant trade it

1627.
July 18. affords, no stranger admitted into their country, and that it is as life to the vulgar, who in remote parts will seek it with the hazard of all they have. The Dutch saw the folly of their long continued roamings on the coast, and have planted on Formosa, where should the English show themselves, it will be warded as a diamond mine. Understand that none of the Dutch nation are publicly tolerated, but only some proportioned to trade with the King of Siam and all that will with Cochin China, but all other trades are unlawful and attempted at the risk of life. Are persuaded rather to settle on Cochin China, but seven days journey from Chinchew with free intercourse by sea and land, than on Formosa; Cochin China is a kind of tributary to the great Emperor, but of late free. The harbours on Cochin China far more secure than Formosa; are doubtful whether the King will permit them to fortify on the main, but will not be opposed on the island of Champessa, which is "most champion," 30 miles about, planted with fruits, and inhabited by poor fishermen willing to be protected, with a spacious harbour. The Noquedes rejoicing in our motion profess that if we will settle there, they will beat up their gongs in China and we shall want for nothing. Urge the Company by many arguments to consider this project and return their advice, the trade of China is the world's treasure, and abounds with all riches. The silk and silk stuffs of China feed all India and sufficient for all Europe besides. In Japan whole shiploads sold two for one ready silver, pepper and spices also good commodities, English lead, tin from Pera, &c., and so may English cloth. It will therefore well suit with the magnificence of the English nation to accommodate the first adventure with a valuable parcel of cloth; the finest will find best vent, yet for the vulgar a meaner sort, but the ignorant must not be deceived in its goodness, otherwise it may once sell but ever after be slighted; this both in Japan and China is above all things to be observed. The colours ordinarily used in China are light, viz., scarlets, stammett, "orring" (? orange), blue, watchett, purple, peach, &c., with some orient sad "cochonella" colours, for as the Chinans wear all light colours, so the Japons will be their opposites, and wear all sad colours, and so in all other things. There is no more difficulty in this China trade than to make a beginning. Other places to be visited, but needing no residing factory, as Siam and Camboja, where much cloth of Coromandel may be vended, and European returns procured, with skins, varnish, &c, which yield two, three, and four for one in Japan; Pegu also vents much cloth of Coromandel, and will exchange gold for silver where it a ton weight, for it is pletifully sold in markets on tables as ordinary merchandise, and may be used to furnish the coast of Coromandel rather than undergo the greatest loss in ryals and other silver at Masulipatam, for at Pegu, Japan silver may be exchanged at well nigh two for one. Divers other coasting voyages may be used to raise much profit. Reflections upon the "weighty affairs" which will require substantial order and government when there will be no need to doubt a plentiful harvest. Are exceedingly destitute of sufficient factors, and the times of those that remain are either expired or nearly out. Hope to be supplied by the next with men

1627.
July 18. of especial quality, for a succession of experienced directors is above all things to be wished. None need shun the voyage from supposed danger, heats, or intemperate airs, and nothing lies in the way but intemperance; men may drink wines and peradventure live, but whoso leaves them and drinks only water never feels infirmity in India. Remarks on the folly of drink. Suggestions for "arriving at order which in this great building is to be especially observed." It is not sufficient for the Company to provide stock, give good directions, and send sober, sufficient, and well qualified men, there must be "prescription of order," for if President after President, Governor after Governor, and factor after factor govern according to his own imagination, dissensions and confusion will daily arise, therefore nothing is more necessary than that the Company's learned counsel, once for all, prescribe acts, orders, and laws how each shall demean himself in his place, which should rather be printed than written for continuance. Beseech the Company to take this into consideration for the time to come. In these times of trouble with Spain there may be difficulty in getting ryals for exportation, gold is better for Coromandel and Acheen, but on the west coast of Sumatra, Jambi, and Java ryals must be provided. If they trade where the Dutch reside, the Company may well send 1,000*l.* now and then in Dutch dollars, which go at 3*s.* 6*d.* or 21 whangs as they are called at Batavia, or double stivers, whereof 24 make a ryal of eight. Send a piece of each, which are of base alloy, and termed by the natives iron money, yet this strong trade and plantation of the Dutch makes infinite sums of these sorts passable. The like effect works at Surat. Were the English planted by themselves, would not counsel the like base coins, for were it possible for these poor people to find trade elsewhere, few would come to Batavia. Recommend "the erecting of coins" for the abolishing of ryals most facile to effect if his Majesty will countenance his subjects though no further than the agreement of 1619. Must put them in mind to provide European toys for presents to these Princes; whatsoever seems rare and has its beauty would be acceptable, and if also of use would be of high esteem. It is strange to see the earnest emulation of these Princes to procure rarities that others have not, to impress conceit of greatness in the vulgar; a wild mastiff dog because not common has his attendants, and is fanned from flies with as much observance as a principal personage. Many of the dogs sent grow faint and die, as they suppose for want of fresh water and too much salt meat aboard, fresh oaten meal or ground barley is the only food for dogs, and a chain and comely collar to grace them ought ever to be remembered. A Turkey cock and hen given by Capt. Moreton were so much admired that a "sleight" Chinaman to make a friend by presenting them would willingly buy the like at 100 ryals of eight, and these were sent for by the Governor of Condall for the great Materam. No price shall stumble them for ornaments if liked, rings, jewels, antique pieces of plate which by motions go alone, clocks if they rust not, small brass cannon on carriages, tweezers in cases, and every thing not common;

1627.
July 18. wherein the Portugals please them more than either Dutch or English, which may all be provided from Frankfort mart more plentifully than from any other place of Europe.

Arrival on 27 May from Surat of the William, Blessing, and Discovery, the Palsgrave and Dolphin detained until 4 June; all in good condition, having spent last seasan in the Gulf of Persia without any encounter of enemy; their coming was only for a wintering repose, and to support the wants of the factory with such cargo as there own occasions afforded. Send copy of the President's letter from Surat, and of the Commander's commission. The cargo came so happily as heart could wish, for all our means were at an end, and the overplus uninvested will hardly provide victuals for a very few months. A supply of moneys earnestly looked for. The first design of this fleet for Mozambique frustrated. Have added the Exchange to Capt. Moreton, who with six ships sailed on 19 June for Surat, conceiving this to be a most necessary employment. Capt. Moreton dealt not fairly with us, for at his departure he secretly carried away from the Roebuck at Hector's Island five sailors and three carpenters, and from this factory Wm. Perry, nailor. No commander ought to be his own carver. Had extraordinary need of the nailor; let him have a smith on promise to leave an armourer, but he has taken nailor, smith, and armourer, not leaving for all our occasions one of those sciences that can stand on his legs. If he pass with these pranks it is but vain to look after business. Confess that a business of this nature concerning the defence of both Companies ought to have been communicated to both, but the neglect and discourtesy of the Dutch are sufficient warrant not to seek after such seeming friends. Remarks upon these "high flyers." The Morris sent to help home the cargazoon from Masulipatam, where as the President's letter specifies, the Abigail has got some mischance. Arrival of the Falcon from Jambi without lading, albeit pepper abounded money was wanting, the Coaster able to supply every occasion. In the Falcon was permitted for passage the King of Jambi's Ambassador, sent to solicit assistance for recovery of Palembang, fallen by decease of that King to the grandchild of the King of Jambi, who married the King of Palembang's daughter, and enjoyed it until an usurper forced him to fly. In the embassage was employed the capital person next the King, with letters both from the old and young King of Jambi, and order to deliver them first to the Dutch; so with all the Surat ships' barges, trumpets, sackbutts, and still music, they fetched him from the Dolphin with his King's colours flying and all his people, but coming into the creek the Dutch General's barge met him and conveyed him to the castle. Consideration of the letter delivered by the Ambassador to help the King recover his grandchild's rights on condition of liberty of trade and custom free for 10 years, passed their promise for assistance, thereby preventing the evasive practices of the Dutch. In the action of Surat's defence no conference was sought either by the Dutch or themselves. Relation of what took place with the Ambassador, and that the Eagle set sail with him with 52 men, the Falcon with 41, and the

1627.

July 18. frigate with 20, also of the behaviour of the Dutch, who refused him their letters unless he would go in their ships, which he utterly denied. Have ordered Gabriel Hawley their substitute at Palembang to respond to every civil action. On 26th June the ships set sail for Jambi with instructions for Gabriel Hawley to pass with the Ambassador to the King, and on 29th June the Dutch followed with five ships. Informed the Ambassador before his departure of his King's hard measure in seizing the junk Refuge for Abdy's transgression two years past; his excuses, and promise to commend the matter to his King. Complained also of the detract of justice against the Company's debtors. Doubt not better correspondency in Jambi than before. Arrival of five ships 10th June out of Holland, but five months on the voyage, one new and of great burden. Explanations concerning a drug called black amber, sold by James Slade to Mr. Chamberlain, and found to be counterfeit. Henry Short and Samuel Clay, both deceased, were the original sellers; know that the like amber has been in suspicion and sold at 3, 7, and 8 R. per cattie. Opinion of Stephen Porter, who seems a sober and well ordered young man, and stands them in great stead in forwarding their late Secretary's arrears, which he and Thomas Taylor will hardly bring to a period in four months, doubt not he will deserve increase of wages. This ship Expedition sent for Jambi 30th April last returned full laden with pepper 13th July, hope it will arrive in England before the Company's dispatch of shipping for these parts. Their Secretary's [Henry Robinson] seditions, who, not content to exasperate ourselves one against the other, frames falsities to incense the Company against them all, utterly to dishearten and distract all our proceedings. Send copy of letter from Jambi partly to show the dangers incident to wants, partly to make known the report of Capt. Arnold Browne's concealing of Collbach's estate, but especially to acquaint them with Henry Sill's complaint against their late Secretary Robinson, the like of which they may expect from all places. Would have sent Robinson in this ship, but some of them conceived it a dangerous precedent to dispense with such gross mutiny; beg the Company to take the papers seriously into their consideration and guide them as shall be found necessary. The President commends to the Company's perusal Robinson's daring letter of the 14th inst.; his prison is the liberty of the ship Christopher, his chains for contempt, that either himself or Robinson may receive condign reward for example's sake before they leave India; he delights not in blood and desires no favour, but to prevent the perverting of justice. Return Robinson's companion Woolman, who comes far short of him in mutiny, wanting brain to effect it, in this ship without punishment. Were lately like to come into trouble about Woolman, for being indebted to sundry burghers, he is also indebted to the Company, but has no estate. His most vile carriage in Acheen and complaints against Willoughby; find nothing recorded by Robinson but what was inserted in their letter by the London, and that a proportion of the Company's stock is converted to his use. Supposed in their sentence against Willoughby that all

1627. July 18. exceptions by Woolman, Allen, and Coward were ended, and finding him rather erring in judgment than by wilful fraud, intended his further employment; but learning how Woolman had maimed him by letters in the London and Reformation, he desired leave to return in this ship to give satisfaction; he is a sober sufficient merchant, an excellent linguist, and ready accountant. Request of Henry Brough, one of the Company's free masons, concerning an annual payment to Anthony Brampton out of his wages. Find some difficulty in manning this ship; one White, a sober, honest man, dangerously stabbed by a treacherous Dutch drunkard, and John Carter fallen sick. John Head, carpenter, appointed Jesson's chief mate; he was mate to Wm. Butler in the Roebuck. Hold Jesson to be sufficient and exceeding pliant in all businesses, yet eclipsed in the opinion of many for troublesome, and "an evil name is half a hanging." John Head is sober and well tempered; his merchant, George Willoughby, will doubtless be a good assistant. Answer to Woolman's objections in the case of the 2,000 ryals missing at the Moluccas. Send by Geo. Willoughby a Japan winter garment, usual both for men and women, inconvenient for travel or weather, but indoors most pleasing, exceedingly warm and delicate; in summer the same fashion is worn, but thin; it is named kerremoon. The Dutch prepare six ships and a pinnace for Surat, old William Johnson commander. Sundry Chinans have solicited us to procure our best spectacles, and have robbed us of all we could spare; 1,000 pair or two in the best gilt cases would sell for more than we can ask. Must reiterate four capital considerations, which if omitted all the Company's designs will prove fruitless :—1. A continual supply of ships, men, and means sufficient to dare enemies and maintain trade. 2. His Majesty's protection against the devices of the Hollanders. 3. To obtain the inestimable treasure of the trade of Japan, which must by his Majesty's mediation, for unexpected courtesies from a King are more than millions of treasure from commons. 4. Supplies of experienced commanders and sufficient merchants.

July 19.—Complaint of certain of Henry Woolman's creditors to the Court of Burghers, who demanded the delivering up of said Woolman, which was utterly refused, as he was the Company's servant and the King's prisoner, and not subject to any other government. Have cited all Woolman's creditors to assemble this evening, and if more deliberation is necessary will keep him for the next conveyance, but he shall remain their prisoner unless taken from them by violence. Commend to their notice two sorts of gold in ingots now sent by Richard Steele to his wife, and to be had in Batavia in exceeding great quantities, but on Java and Sumatra the better sort alone, which is abased by the Chinans. This gold is gathered by Chinans, who sell cotton cloths in Java and Sumatra, or by Javans and Sumatrans. Advantages of being in Bantam or in any place by themselves, "which we hope will so effectually be understood that at long last we may once be enabled to stand upon our own legs without dependance on those that pro-

1627.

July 19. fess your undoing with as much devotion as they either eat or drink in time of necessity." 64 *pp.* *Annexed,*

Inventory of writings sent by the Expedition.

Letter of 7th Feb. per London and Reformation. [? 6th, *see No.* 399.]

Papers in the suit of Jno. Maria Morretti; also concerning Thomas Robinson and Henry Woolman; and the King of Jambi's Ambassador.

Letter and Commission from the President of Surat.

Attestations concerning the estate of Henry Short, and the black amber sold by Jno. [? Jas.] Slade.

Particulars of stores lent to the Dutch at Surat.

Abstract of goods laden in the Royal James and Jonas from Surat.

Brief of particular cargazoons sent from factory, Batavia.

Bill of lading for the ship Expedition.

Letter from Henry Sill, dated 11th June.

Letter for his Majesty from the King of Macassar, in yellow satin.

Box sealed with two bands in James Barlow's chest.

Letter to Sir Morris Abbott.

Packet from the General Purser.

Remembrances commended by Richard Bix.

Commission for Randall Jesson.

Thomas Robinson's daring letter to the President.

"A paper wherein certain Hollands species."

Steele's letter to the Governor and Committees.

A box with musters of gold from Rich. Steele, all in a black box sewed up in dutty, sealed and delivered to Randall Jesson.

General letter with invoice and relation concerning China and Japan in one packet, and a large packet for the Netherlands Company delivered to George Willoughby to be delivered to the Company.

The full text of the Commission and Instructions by the President and Council at Batavia for Randall Jesson, Commander of the Expedition; and also of the "Particulars to be considered" [by the East India Company], by Richard Bix.

Questions and answers concerning trade with China and Japan. The Emperor of China resides 70 days' journey from the sea in a city called Pequin. The usual dwellings are houses, high, large, and very sumptuous; the nobility use wainscot of sweet wood, very costly and pleasant. The Emperor resides in a circular castle, walled fivefold, the innermost, some miles in compass, being pure massy gold; he seldom shows himself unless on extraordinary occasions, nor goes out of the castle hardly once in seven years, but passes edicts and governs by four sage men, who yet are not permitted to converse with him but by writing. No people may travel within the land, nor will the Emperor admit converse or commerce with any prince or people. In some places on the borders, trade is tolerated by inferior governors with certain limitations, and of the ships to 150 tons. The usual clothing

1627. July 19.

of the people is silk and linen both winter and summer, their different degrees being shown by distinct ornaments, and the number of garments, the nobility, gentlemen, and merchants wearing six, eight, or ten vestments one upon the other, which expresses the greatest state; in their houses they disrobe and hang two, three, or four garments on pins against the wall; the inferior hold their state in linen after the same manner, and their gilded shoes most glorious. In no part of the main is trade admitted, though in some islands bordering on the main it is tolerated. There is no current coin, but the common people usually go to market with small pieces of silver sold by weight; worth of the ryal. Diamonds are not esteemed, or jewellery unless made by themselves; rubies and emeralds are much requested and used in decking their women, but most of all amber; plate is much used, no nation can surpass them in manufactury of all sorts. Fine cloth is so highly esteemed that none under the degree of a governor are tolerated to wear or use it; they employ it for furniture for horses, coverings for beds, carpets, and some for garments, but sparingly, which sparing use is occasioned by the excessive rates, but chiefly in respect that none but mean sorts are ever seen amongst them; in no part of the world is fine cloth more necessary than in China. Light colours most requested amongst the common people, but amongst the nobility and gentry black, stammell, purple, and all sad colours. There is no lack of munition for war according to their fashions, but English artillery being longer and of greater effect would be very acceptable. Metals of all sorts are in infinite plenty, stones not esteemed, amber in great esteem. Drinking glasses and looking glasses well accepted as gifts, but no merchandise; they are not accustomed to tapestry, but esteem wainscotting of sweet woods far better. Silk and other commodities of these parts belong to particular men, and he that is best able hath most commodities, keeps most silk worms and "professes" most merchandise. The nobility interpose in nothing but government, which they execute with much severity and justice, maintaining trade, giving employment to all, affecting arts and literature, honouring men learned, and in places of government preferring none others.

The opinion and relation of the Noquedes concerning the English situation in Cochin China. That that King loves peace and desires trade, and affects the English above other nations. The country affords pepper, great quantity, lignum, aloes, with other sweet wood seven times its value in gold, elephants' teeth, buffaloes' horns, and turtle shells, all principal commodities for China, for which return rich silk stuffs and fine white silk, the silk of Cochin China being yellow and of a lower rate. The English should settle on Champesla, an island half a day's journey from Cochin, 30 miles in compass, with wood, fresh water, and wild fowl in abundance, and a very secure harbour; ships of 400 tons may ride five miles up the country in a fair fresh river; the inhabitants are poor fishermen desiring pro-

1627.
July 19.

tection; the place may easily be purchased from the King of Cochin China.

Questions and answers concerning Japan. The clothing usual in Japan is silks and linen, chiefly furnished by their professed enemies, the Chinese, with gold, silks, porcelain, &c., Siam, Cochin China, and Camboja assisting with stag skins for shoes and buskins, and the coast of Coromandel and St. Thome with "skade" skins to make scabbards for their cuttans; hardly one in 20 wears a silk coat or one in 40 shoes or buskins, and if by chance the junks come not once a year all estates are forced to endure penury. Custom has caused a liking for their own clothing, but a small experience will soon wean them from it as nowise suitable to their cold climate and martial expeditions. None under the degree of a gentleman may wear English cloth, for it is so precious that cloths of 15*l.*, 16*l.*, and 17*l.* are sold at 500, nay 600 ryals of eight per cloth. There is no doubt of the acceptance of fine cloth, and example being set by the greater sort there will be little difficulty in the inferior, and easy rates will doubtless occasion infinite quantities to be vented. The people are sober and very majestical, affecting only sad colours, as black, scarlet, stammell, purple, French russet, damson colour, French green, tawny, or the like. The commodities of Japan are chiefly silver in bar and bullion, and copper at 5 ryals and 10 ryals the pecull in infinite plenty, transported to China, Siam, Camboja, Cochin China, the coast of Coromandel, and most parts of India, and not unnecessary for England, considering the price and use for great ordnance and other manufactures. Elephants' teeth, China commodities, and spices in no great quantities are supplied by the Portugals of Macao or the Chinese, Siamese, and Cambojans. Their silver is in bar and bullion, and but two small coins about the court, called a combouge, in value 2*s.* and 1*s.* Spanish money. Gold is worth 15 or 16 ryals the ryal weight, and brought in by the Chinese, Portugals, and Hollanders, &c., yet is there great store of both gold and silver, especially silver, and within three days of Firando the Emperor possesses a mine which yields monthly 350,000 ryals of eight, and this is but one amongst the rest which yield infinite treasure. Neither jewels nor gold or silver plate are esteemed, their drinking vessels are of porcelain of China, and their dishes wooden, of their own making and curiously painted. Fine glasses out of England would be an acceptable gift, but no commodity. Novelties are infinitely desired, and to the Emperor nothing more acceptable than long snaphance pieces, tents for his often removes, martial ornaments and martial men to instruct his people in European discipline; and with engineers, fortifications, &c. he will be infinitely delighted, for chivalry is their chief course. *Together* 14 *pp.* "Letter to the Hon^{ble} Comp. per the ship Expedition."

Consultations of the President and Council at Batavia concerning letters written by their Secretary, Thomas Robinson, and Henry Woolman to the East India Company, by the ships London and Reformation, accusing President Henry Hawley, his nephew, Gabriel Hawley, and Rich. Steele, Brooks, Brewin, Sill, Willoughby, Mann, and Thomas Taylor of defrauding the Company by private trade, of bribery, partiality, or spleen, with the answers of those chiefly accused. 1627, March–April. *Imperfect.* 28 *pp.* *Together* 106 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., Nos.* 1255–1256.]

July 18. **462.** Extracts of preceding letter with No. of page of the original, from whence taken, and the following note. "Upon the receipt and reading of these two letters [*i.e., this letter and ante No.* 399] concerning the Japan trade (the Governor and major part of the Committees being Turkey merchants, and many merchant adventurers also amongt them), much offence was taken against the factors for their advice, the letters cast aside, and they called for home shortly after; for if silver can be had in Japan, as is pretended, for cloth, easily may all the silk of Persia be obtained by way of India, and much silk also from China; and so the Turkey merchants in their trade would lose the bringing home by the Levant seas a small part of the Persian silk which they commonly buy in Turkey with silver raised within the Straits by Indian wares sent hence, which silver would otherwise be returned hither, and much more by the vent of silk from hence into other parts of Europe, and yet no less of our cloth vented in Turkey or elsewhere." *This letter was received in Loddon* 23 *Dec.* 1627. 1 *p.* *On same sheet as No.* 399. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 27.]

July ? **463.** Reply of the President and Council at Jacatra [on behalf of the Macassar factory] to the Dutch Governor-General and Committees in reference to their sentence at the suit of John Maria Moretti, who had deserted their service. They bewail that their allied friends, contrary to the contract of King's and Princes, nay against the course of Christian courts of justice, should entertain a cause without any manner of evidence; nay, more, that Moretti, the phœnix of infamy, should in the time of service be rent from them, the consideration of which is so grievous, and so highly concerns their sovereign and nation, that they are bound as friends to enter this caveat to stay the perverting of justice, lest the babe unborn have cause to bewail Batavian policy. *Certified copy by Thos. Robinson, Secretary.* 1½ *pp.* *Mutilated by damp.* [*O.C. Vol. XI., No.* 1254.]

464. Depositions and proceedings in the College of Justice of the Castle of Batavia, concerning the seizure of the Dutch pinnace Diana, and imprisonment of the master, John Maria Moretti of Venice, by Henry Short, English factor at Macassar. 1626. May–Dec.

Extract out of the Civil Book of the Justices of the Castle of Batavia, in the cause between J. M. Moretti and Henry Hawley, President of the East India Company, and Henry Short. The defendants are condemned in the sum of 5,507 ryals of 8, the amount of pinnace and contents, and 1,982 ryals of 8 for the hindrances

1627.

and charges of the plaintiff, and all other charges to be paid by defendants. Moretti and owners of said pinnace are condemned in the sum of 164½ ryals. 1627, March 3.

Petition of J. M. Moretti to the Dutch President and Council of Batavia. Prays for execution of the sentence against President Henry Hawley for payment of his charges, which with loss of time amount to 1,200 ryals of 8; also order of the Council [in the margin] that President Hawley and the other defendants be summoned by the officers, assisted by the Secretary, for performance of said sentence, and that the officer cite the said President to appear on the next Court day to hear the plaintiff's declaration of charges, and that the Secretary deliver to defendants copy of this petition and order. 1627, March 12. *Together* 35 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1270.]

July 20. **465.** Minutes of a mixed Court of the Standing Committees and of Committees named at the last General Court, and others of the greatest Adventurers to consider of the cessation of trade to the East Indies for a time. Representation of Mr. Governor of the proceedings to secure a Committee of the Generality whose adventures exceeded 4,000*l.*, to the end that at this meeting the proposition in hand may more effectually be discussed, which proposition was a cessation from trade for a time now to be argued, and either to be confirmed or disannulled. He then briefly demonstrated the continual injuries practised against the English by the Dutch, which palpably proved a settled resolution in the Dutch to drive the English out of the Indies, as the bloody massacre at Amboyna, the underhand practices, exclusive contracts, and open violence in restraining them from trade everywhere, confirmed by their own writings, viz., Coen's instructions and commissions to Carpentier, Lemen's articles, and other secret writings, by which the trade of the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna for nuts, cloves, and mace, and the trade of Bantam for pepper are taken from the English, nay Jambi the only place left for buying pepper was shut up before the last ships came from Jacatra by reason of an exclusive contract which the Dutch had made with the King of that place, yet two days before our ships set sail the Dutch politicly made show to disannul said contract. These and other particulars had given the King and Lords full satisfaction that the Dutch intended nothing more than utterly to expulse the English and appropriate the sole trade, whereupon the Lords had proposed (1) that the six Amboyna judges now in the Low Countries be proceeded against and put to death, (2) that a pinnace be forthwith sent by the Dutch for revocation of Coen, and (3) that Dutch Commissioners come over to make satisfaction for former injuries, and settle a reglement of trade for the future; which resolutions at that time gave good satisfaction to the Company, but Mr. Governor declared that many letters have since been received out of Holland, importing a resolution in the Bewinthebbers, nay, in some of the States, to justify the Act of Amboyna, and give satisfactory reasons for sending away Coen; all which letters conclude that the Govern-

1627.

ment of the Low Countries is so intermixed with the Bewinthebbers that whenever the business shall come to a judicial trial they will be both parties and judges, and there would be no hope of redress by treaty; that the only course is to lay hold on the Dutch ships, which is much desired by some of their own Company, without which the Court of Committees hold it better for a while to suspend their trade in expectation of better encouragement than to go on with a losing one, the Netherlands not caring to undo themselves so they may drive the English out of the Indies, which malicious intention is confirmed by their enhancing the price of pepper from 1½*d.* or 2*d.* per lb. to 4½*d.* or 5*d.*, besides charges. All these inducements to a cessation having been at large handed at sundry times, but more particularly at a Court of the 23rd May, which was now read, Mr. Governor propounded.—(1) Whether to pursue the trade until his Majesty and the State give better encouragement by redressing former injuries and settling a reglement for the future? (2.) Whether to forbear divisions until such a stock be raised as is necessary for supply of said trade? Opinions of some of the committees: Sir Edwin Sandys represented that though he was no merchant, yet seeing the business was to be argued by point of reason and judgment he declared that four things were considerable to be debated—Whether the trade in its present state is to be continued? Whether removing all inconveniences it be profitable? What are the causes of the present trade being unprofitable? and if the redress expected be obtained, how then to pursue the trade? Objections of Sheriff Fenn and others as to the dangers of a cessation of trade and whether the Dutch would thereby be encouraged to seize upon the Company's stock in the Indies answered, and the question put in these words: As many of you as understand this cessation or desisting from pursuit of the trade to be a suspension for a time in expectation of better encouragement, hold up your hands; and this by general vote of the Court declared to be so understood. The Governor then declared that this resolution notwithstanding is not to be understood an absolute cessation, for pinnaces of advice are to be sent both ways, and a ship is purposely sent with letters from his Majesty to remove from Jacatra to Bantam, so that if news of opening that trade arrive this summer it would be necessary to send shipping and stock to fetch commodities thence. It was left to Mr. Governor and such Committees as he should call to make known this resolution to such of the Lords and in such manner as they should think meet. Discussion as to the employment of their three ships, whether for security of their own ships abroad or to lay wait for the carracs at St. Helena or Mozambique, or to right themselves against the Hollanders; but this business was left in suspense until by answer from Lord Carleton the Company should better understand what to resolve. Debate upon the proceedings of the Court held on the 6th instant, wherein the Committees declared their discontent at the injuries done them at the General Court, and resolved not to take their oaths; they were entreated to take their oaths and cheerfully proceed in discharge of their trusts, for it was argued that the words of a few

1627.

were not the opinion of the General Court, and as to their gratifications, it was never conceived the meaning of the Court that the Committees should bestow their pains and care for nothing. Those (if any) who came to the Secretary and bade him remember to make an order that the Governor, Deputy, and Committees should have nothing for the year ensuing were exceedingly condemned, as they well knew the Secretary is not to be directed by any private man out of Court. 11 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 20–30.]

July 21. Delft. **466.** Edward Misselden to the East India Company. His last was of the 14th present, importing his continual attendance on the Ambassador in their affairs, but saw little appearance of any good; his continual correspondence with Barlow; a letter the Bewinthebbers received from Coen in his old vein, calling for more money, munitions, and men, which is not a little displeasing to the Participants and the prices set upon their pepper, mace, and silk. Has not heard anything from the Company since June 30. Was told this day by the Ambassador that for the Amboyna business the States were in consultation to choose judges out of all the provinces, as they did in the case of wrongs done to the subjects of the King of France in the East Indies, and that he expected in a few days to receive their resolution. As for Coen the Bewinthebbers had exhibited to the States a writing for their defence, which was read publicly in the College of the States of Holland (a very great assembly composed of the nobility and all the principal cities of this province), the better to blow abroad the business and cry down all contrary opinion; and because this assembly is shortly to be dissolved, has been earnest with his Lordship to get a copy, and that a fit answer may be read in the same place. The Bewinthebbers ground themselves on some words of the States as to whether Coen should never be sent, but has showed his Lordship what poor stuff this is and referred him to his own Remonstrance of Oct. 1625 [*see No.* 194] and to his Maj. letter of Feb. 1625 [–6, *see No.* 263], and the States' answer, with exceptions against Coen, the principal disturber of peace, who left a malicious commission with Carpentier and caused Jourdain to be shot and murdered in cold blood, and the States absolutely promised he should not again return. This week four great East India ships arrived from Jacatra, three in the Texel and one at Zealand, in which are two more of the Amboyna judges, so that there are now eight in the land, who brag and brave it out for all that is yet done. Report that no English ships came with them; only two pepper ships were lading at their departure, but they wanted men, so they conceive but one [English ship] will come thence. Report of the casting away of the Rose on the coast of Masulipatam, her ordnance saved; that the Expedition had arrived at Jacatra with but 36 men left; that the King of Bantam is dead, and that the English and Dutch have agreed with the new King for pepper at 2½ ryals the sack, which before cost 6 or 8 ryals. The cargo of the four ships amounts to 30 tons of gold, and the lading of their four Surat ships esteemed at 40 tons of gold, a marvellous great wealth. Took occasion to show his Lordship that

1627.

if his Majesty had stood by the Company all this wealth and perhaps a great deal more had come to England; he said it was not the King's fault, but the Company's want of fortification at their first coming, and that Pooloroon was but a hen's nest. To which Barlow answered that his Majesty did not send his people thither to seek new kingdoms, but to trade as merchants, and that they had employed their means in trade for the benefit of the country. After a great deal more of quick discourse and dispute his Lordship suddenly took him to his cabinet and read him part of a letter to Lord Conway of the 15th, wherein he intercedes for the release of a West India ship at Falmouth, adding that the States gave such small contentment in the East India business that he could wish these four expected Surat ships were laid hold on, and then he doubted not of a good end. So hopes if the Company represent to his Majesty the riches of the Dutch returns, with their own wrongs and desertion of the trade, their cry will be so great for justice and against delay that they may move heaven and earth with their just complaints. 6 *pp.* *Encloses,*

466. I. The cargo of four ships arrived in Holland from Jacatra, 14 July 1627, consisting of pepper, mace, pickled nutmegs, silk, cloves, pieces of "betillies" and "salamparies," "paracallies," carpets, cotton, nutmegs, indigo, raw China silk, China dishes, Sapan wood of Siam, and cotton yarn. Four ships daily expected from Surat laden with Lahore indigo, saltpetre, cotton yarn, silk, and cloves. [*Holland Corresp.*]

July 27. **467.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the work of building and accommodating lodgings for 20 poor men at the house bought for an hospital at Blackwall. Report of Mr. Governor that the mixed Committee had worthily righted the Court of Committees for the wrong done them by some of the generality, which gave them that satisfaction that those now present condescended to take their oaths. Ordered that Hugh Perry pay 13*d* per lb. for his 27 bags of wet pepper. Suit of Browning for 80*l.* due for timber. Request of Ruddiard to buy dust of indigo. Edward Lee to be dismissed notwithstanding his importunity to be continued in gathering in the Company's debts. Ordered that 11*l.* 4*s.* to be given to Andrew Anderson in respect of the hurt he received in the Company's service be paid at his request to Woodall, who had disbursed same for his diet and lodging. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 31–34.]

July 27.
The Hague. **468.** Dudley Lord Carleton to (Sec. Coke). His charge during Lord Conway's sickness to speak with the States Minister touching the East India business makes Carleton render an account of further proceedings. But howsoever the States General were willing to give better content, the States of Holland drew on the time by artifice till the very day before breaking up, when five deputies came with this message: That for the business of Amboyna they purposed to compose a college of judges selected from their two chief courts, to whom would be limited a time for determining that process. Touching Coen, the directors of the Company had presented

a writing in justification of his sending and opposition of his revocation, which they hoped might give satisfaction. For answer to the first point Carleton told the Deputies he would advertise what was done, but unless "bonne justice" did now recompense their default of "prompte" it would give his Majesty small contentment. For the second he exclaimed much against their suffering themselves to be so deluded by the directors, and though afternoon audiences were very extraordinary in this country desired them to meet him at 5 o'clock, when Carleton returned their writing as altogether unsatisfactory for the reasons he delivered in writing. Such as favoured the East India directors cried out that they had done their work, but the major part overbore them and resolved that copies must be taken to their several towns, and order immediately sent to carry their opinions to the States General. Here the matter sticks. 3 *pp.* *Endorsed by Sec. Coke,* "Concerning Amboyna and Coen." *Encloses,*

468. I. Brief memorial of the reasons alleged by Lord Carleton, his Britannic Majesty's Ambassador to the States General, why their Lordships should not be contented with the justification presented in writing of the late sending of Jehan Pieterson Coen as Governor General to the East Indies, in the name of the directors of that Company. $\frac{\text{22 July}}{\text{2 Aug.}}$ 1627. *French.* 6 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

July 29. The Hague. **469.** Dudley Lord Carleton to (Sec. Coke). Arrival of four of these East India ships richly laden, in which are two more of the Amboyna judges. Refers to his letter of 27th inst., sends copy of the Dutch discourse about Coen, that the chief of the English Company may make better observations on it than he could do on a sudden, but please conjure them not to publish answers wherein they are too forward, rather to make noise than for any fruit. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*] *Encloses,*

469. I. "The Bewinthebbers' discourse and justification touching their sending of Coen again into the East Indies, presented to the States 29 July 1627." *Dutch,* 7 *pp. Endorsed by Dudley Carleton.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 35.]

Aug. 1–3. **470.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that on the 21st last he, with Mr. Deputy and Mr. Mun, went to Whitehall to acquaint two or three of the principal of the Lords with the Company's resolution and reasons for a cessation of their trade, but found them from home; which fell out well, for an honourable personage of the Council told them this message would be unwelcome news to the Lords, and it were better rather to conceal what they had done and to let it come to their Lordships' knowledge from others, and that he must now defer mentioning the matter to his Majesty till he should attend him at Woodstock or on his return from progress; and therefore, as Mr. Governor explained, they had conceived better to carry the business thus tacitly than to declare this business in the public manner the Court had intended. Hereupon the managing of the trade was again discoursed at large, and it was resolved not to trouble the State with any request or complaint or give order for any provisions until by their letters expected by the Dutch ships lately arrived, the Company be advised what quarter is held between their servants and the Dutch in the Indies, and how their estate stands there, only it was ordered that the finishing of the three ships in dock go on with all expedition. Resolution on Hanson's propositions concerning the recovery of debts on the forfeited bonds of runaways. Webber sharply reprehended for his remissness in this service; he excused himself on account of six weeks' sickness, pretending that last year he brought in more debts than ever any man did in one year. The Auditors required to examine his complaint that his third of moneys brought in is denied. Thomas Tiggins, "a careful and painful poor man," who had served 11 years as under beadle to John Grimstone, deceased, appointed beadle with a salary of 25*l.* per annum, paid weekly. The Committees for Canvas to provide "Pole Davies," which is cheaper than canvas, for pepper bags. Petition of Richard Swinglehurst, for many years employed under Capt. Bacon and Mr. Sec. Sherburne for a salary; gratified with 20*l.* and wished to have patience until the return of their ships and account himself only as servant to the Company's Secretary. Edward Lee, in consideration of his long service and great charge, re-established in his place, with 10*l.* deduction of his salary to 30*l.* per annum.

Aug. 3.—Petition of Edward Elrington to procure him a pass into Germany and take his long journey into favourable consideration, considered, and resolved that forasmuch as he is a scholar who has shown his desire to honour the Company by publishing their actions to the world, and for Mr. Misselden's sake, to bestow 5*l.* more upon him, and Sir John Wolstenholme promised he should have a pass. Mr. Felgate to receive powder to make up the weight of his 60 barrels to a cwt. apiece, being 3 or 4 lbs. short of weight. Relation of Boatswain Ingram concerning the recovery of the cable and anchor borrowed by the Great James of the King's ship at Portsmouth; to advise with Sir Henry Marten of a course for their recovery. About provision of cordage for the three ships at home. Suit of Thomas Tiggins to receive his wages weekly, seeing he is a poor man. Consideration of the settlement of Hugh Greete's estate, of which there rested 446*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* to be disposed of; Mr. Governor observed it was to be employed for building an hospital; the Court minutes of the 15th, 17th, 22nd, and 25th June 1625, wherein the business had been handled and the advices sent home from the Indies, read; by which it appeared that Greete went out a very poor man, much indebted, carried himself very mutinously, debauchedly, and unfaithfully, gave away 1,000 ryals belonging to the Company, employed the Company's moneys to his own use, when he bought diamonds for the Company, reserved the choicest for himself, dissuaded the men from the voyage to the Moluccas, gave in false accounts to the President and Council, and yet by his own account was indebted to the Company 252 ryals, of all which a

Court of Merchants at Jacatra found him guilty, sent him home a prisoner, and sequestered his goods; it was therefore resolved to employ the said 446*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* towards the foundation of the hospital now in hand at Blackwall, which was to be reputed the work of the Company, and not of Greete. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 35–44.]

Aug. 6. The Hague. **471.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Conway. The East India business sticks, and will do till the next assembly of the States on the first of next month, meanwhile if good fortune or other industry could bring any of these East India ships into his Majesty's ports it were more than necessary they should be held fast till these affairs were ended; which the directors draw wilfully into length, and it is impossible to be remedied in a Government of this nature where resolutions pass the votes of interested parties, and, to use a phrase of this climate, "one oar which holds back stops more than ten can row forward." Yesterday the States had the two Amboyna judges come home in the last ships before them to take their oath for appearance before those ordained to judge that cause. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 8. **472.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Thomas Tiggins, the beadle, to have 10*s.* per week. Mr. Blyth having brought up this week 20 barrels of powder, and intending next Friday to bring up 20 more, when there will be a good quantity in the storehouse; ordered that the Remembrancer speak with the Master Gunner to go down on Saturday morning to make trial thereof, and mark the powder with three crowns, two or one according to the goodness. Dispute having arisen whether the Court could dispose of Greete's estate without the consent of the generality, ordered that it be referred to the next mixed Committee. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 44–45.]

Aug. 10. The Hague. **473.** Dudley Lord Carleton to (Sec. Coke). The States Deputy Catz, newly returned out of England, reports that instead of satisfactory resolutions he has been answered by his Majesty's Commissioners with debates. It were not amiss M. Joachimi were told, and that somewhat roundly, that here Carleton is not so much as debated with, for since the Memorial presented at their own desire against the Bewinthebbers' justification of sending Coen, he has heard nothing further. When some hang back the rest cannot go forward, so such as are willing to give his Majesty contentment it is desired may be pressed into it. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 10–11. **474.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of John Offley for leave to transport his and his father's 12th, 13th, and 14th divisions when they should come home, refused, and resolved that no divisions be transported for the future. Concerning a release from Sir William Russell for the remainder of Hugh Greete's estate, to which he was willing, if the Company would discharge him of the legacies in the will and set up some memorial of Greete as a benefactor to the hospital, but the Court absolutely resolved to have no release and not to attribute anything to Greete in this work. Report of Treasurer Bateman concerning the debts

1627.

of Messrs. Reeve, Gray and Warner. Concerning the repairing of the dock at Deptford, and Mr. Burrell's house, and the houses and yards to be let at Deptford. Four or five tons of iron lent to the Commissioners of the Navy. Plan for altering the house at the charge of 350*l.*, exhibited by Mr. Carter, the surveyor for the almshouse; resolved not to disburse any of the Company's moneys; Committees formerly named to agree with Mr. Carter and the carpenter, bricklayer and plasterer. Report of Sir Henry Marten concerning the anchor and cable sold by the Admiralty Court which belonged to the Company. Offer to buy the dust of indigo, the Committees first to rate it. The money received of Bourne for costs given by the Chancery Court for preferring a scandalous bill, to be put into the poor box. The defendants in the bill of Sir Thomas Smythe's executors concerning the estate of Richard Westby, deceased, to be warned to meet on Wednesday about the answer.

Aug. 11.—Minutes of a meeting of the Committee for the almshouse at Blackwall, and Mr. Carter, surveyor of the work. Concerning the works to be done and the amounts to be paid for same; a contract to be made for 30,000 bricks, now better cheap than they will be next spring. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 46–51.]

Aug. 15. **475.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered to fit the Jonas with masts with as much expedition as possible. Threat of Mr. Long to proceed to law if he may not have the purse of rings and 90*l.* odd which appear at the foot of his brother's account; answered if he will give a general release the Company will clear the account and deliver the rings. M. Beaulieu, Secretary to his Majesty for the French tongue, to be gratified with 10*l.* for translating divers pieces. Discussion relative to the bills for repairing the dock at Deptford. Bills to be again set up on the Exchange and other places to give notice of the Comapny's intention to let their yards, house, and dock at Deptford from Michaelmas next. The seven bags of Malabar pepper remaining to be sold at 21*d.* per lb., and the remainder of cloves to the best advantage. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 52–54.]

Aug. 15. Whitehall. **476.** Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends Lord Carleton's letter, which shows how worthily and effectually he has proceeded in the business of Amboyna and for the revocation of Coen; secondly the justification presented by the Bewinthebbers to the States for sending Coen away [*see ante No.* 469 I.]; thirdly Lord Carleton's animadversions thereon delivered in writing to the States; and fourthly, an extract of writings cited in his answers. By all which his Majesty may understand that the barbarous cruelties and supplanting of our trade has not proceeded from the States General, or from the better part of their East India Company, but from the violence of some predominant spirits, who may be suppressed by his Majesty's authority adding more confidence to the States, who otherwise upon discovery of any indifference here will not be forward to oppose the pretenders of advantage to their trade by the overthrow of ours. His Majesty therefore may be pleased to take notice of Lord Carleton's good carriage in this affair, with intimation that he will

1627.

have it still pressed as a matter concerning both his Majesty's honour and estate. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIV., No.* 2, *Cal. p.* 296.]

Aug. 17. Bagshot. **477.** (Sec. Conway) to Sec. Coke. His Majesty would have his own approval of Carleton's proceedings delivered to Carleton, with direction to pursue that way constantly, and has commanded him to signify to the States Ambassadors his Majesty's wonder that after the long pursuit of his Ambassador and the fair promises from the States of justice, and after orders made for the staying of Coen, there should be offered to their Assembly a justification of an act which must be interpreted to be a great affront either to his Majesty or the States, and that his Majesty mislikes that proceeding and expects speedy and round justice answerable to the foulness of the fact. And his Majesty requires him to take order for the stay of those East India ships that are to return if they fall into his ports or power. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIV., No.* 25. *Cal. p.* 300.]

Aug. 17. **478.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Renewed demand of Long for the remainder of his brother Edward's estate, who said he thought it unreasonable to give a general release, pretending that goods mentioned in his brother's inventory were wanting; ordered that the Auditors re-examine the business in the presence of Long and compare the books and inventories. The bill exhibited against the Company in the name of the Countess of Leicester and others concerning the estate of Richard Westby to be read on Tuesday. Report that Mary Fagg, of Faversham, Kent, had 24 bags of pepper, which are verily believed to be part of that lost out of the Moon, John Yonge to be spoken with about same. The diver who undertook for 20*l.* to recover the two cables and anchor let slip by the Jonas in the Downs, being employed by the Lord Duke in this expedition for France, ordered that John Yonge agree with John Poynett for this work. Complaint against John Beck, clerk of the iron stores at Blackwall, for gaming, keeping debauched company, and keeping his wife and family contrary to order in the yard, and causing much expense of wood and chips; ordered that Beck and Giles Shepheard, porter, attend on Wednesday for examination of this abuse. Cables, deal, and tar to be provided for finishing the three great ships. Complaint of Gilbert Dethick of the great annoyance to himself and the whole marsh at Blackwall from the blood and slubb issuing from the Company's slaughter-house there, the stench being so noisome and offensive; the Committees on their next going down to Blackwall to give order for amendment of same. Motion for sale of pepper in town again revived. Gratuity of 40*s.* out of the poor box to George Robins for his pains in recovery of losses occasioned by the casting away of the Union at Audierne, in Brittany, in 1614, on a promise not to trouble the Company any more. Petition of Richard Hall, 12 years the Company's anchor smith at Blackwall, for increase in prices in regard that iron, coal, and other stuff are far dearer than heretofore, referred. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 54–59.]

1627.
Aug. 18.
Bagshot.

479. Sec. Conway to (Dudley Lord Carleton). His Majesty would have him constantly pursue the business of Amboyna as a matter wherein he expects real satisfaction, and approving his advice has given order to make stay of any of their East India ships that shall come into his ports. His Majesty has further commanded him to signify to the States Ambassador (as Conway has done by letter) that his Majesty wonders not a little that after the long pursuit by his Ministers, and not only fair promises of justice from the States, but orders for the staying of Coen, there should be so little performance, Coen sent away, and a justification offered to their Assembly of an act which is either a great affront to his Majesty or to the States. And his Majesty requires him to give the States knowledge of his mislike of this proceeding in those that have done or shall maintain it, and that in the whole he expects speedy and round justice answerable to the foulness of the fact. *Endorsed*, "Rec^d^ by Hugh Cooke, the 3^rd^ of 7^ber^ 1627." [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 22.

480. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Demand of Wm. Robinson for 250*l.* due to Henry Hawley, President in Jacatra, part of his salary of 300*l.* for last year, but if he take up 50*l.* in the Indies the Company shall have nothing left to secure themselves if any objection hereafter be made against him, so ordered that Hawley's entertainment be searched out, when they will answer Robinson. Payment out of the estate of Edward Long, deceased, to Mr. Meggs. Long's estate having been examined by the Auditors, his brother expressed himself altogether satisfied, and on receipt of the purse of rings and 53*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.* remaining he released the Company and Mr. Scudamore from all further claims. Report of Mr. Treasurer that by reason of the wars with Spain and France little Spanish money came into the kingdom, and the Company's occasions could not be supplied, besides he was doubtful whether the late proclamation did not absolutely inhibit the buying of ryals; ordered that Mr. Acton compare the Company's grant with the proclamation and take the advice of counsel thereon. Report of Committees that they had ordered the ditch by their slaughterhouse at Blackwall to be cleansed, so that Mr. Dethick may have no just cause to complain against the Company. Motion that 134*l.* collected by Sambrook out of the purser's wages for building the Company's hospital be delivered for that use, but not thought fit to pass the warrant until the Auditors had viewed the purser's accounts. The contractors that bought the indigo dust last year to have the refusal, but at a better price. Examination of the complaint of Giles Shepheard, the Company's porter at Blackwall, against John Beck, clerk of the iron stores, and others; ordered that Beck remove his wife and family out of the yard. John Catteroll to be forthwith discharged. Complaint against Giles Shepheard for allowing the chips to be carried out of the yard; he said he thought that every Saturday the poor were to be admitted to gather them; ordered that no more chips be carried out of the yard. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 60–64.]

1627.

Aug. 22. On board the ship Expedition. **481.** Consultation concerning the opening of the ship's hold to put in ballast. Being somewhat light and the pepper shot on one side, the hold to be opened and stones put amongst the pepper to stiffen her; John Samuel, purser, to be present, that their employers' goods be not embezzled. *Signed*, Randall Jesson and Geo. Willoughbie. ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1257*a.*]

Aug. 29–31. **482.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen that the 100 barrels of powder lent the Company be returned; the powder had been sold to Mr. Felgate at 5*l.* 5*s.* the barrel by misinformation, so ordered that the whole 525*l.* be paid to the city. Committees appointed to advise about something more to be done at the powder mills which may prove very profitable. Request of Blyth, the Company's powder maker, for his accounts to be audited; resolved that he draw out a perfect account of all materials and charges, so the Company may know what every barrel of powder will cost; also for a place to lay his scummings and settlings in, from which when mingled with earth he could produce a good quantity of saltpetre, referred. Loan of a long boat to the Commissioners of the Navy. Petition of Susan, widow of Capt. John Jourdain, concerning the remainder of her husband's estate, and her appeal in the Court of Delegates against Jonas Viney; Mr. Acton to take some care of her business in the Delegates. He reported that counsel were of opinion that the proclamation cannot restrain the power granted by the Company's patent of buying, yet nevertheless the patent does not warrant the buying or transporting of any foreign coin within the land, but only such as the Company themselves or others by their direction have brought in. Petition of John Catteroll to be entertained again as a shipwright, having served them nine years, to be considered.

Aug. 31.—Ordnance to be supplied for the pinnace, viz: 14 minions, but not to be launched until the spring. John Catteroll readmitted as carpenter on the commendation of Mr. Steevens. Richard Downing, nailor smith, admonished for overloading their carriages with iron for his particular benefit, promised to work the same thinner and cleaner; three-quarters rent due from him at Michaelmas remitted for the house and shop at Deptford now in the tenure of Widow Hall. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 64–71.]

Sept. 5. **483.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The prices first propounded for masts to be paid to Crewe. Report that Sir John Wolstenholme had acquainted his Majesty with the general decay of trade, and particularly the declining of the East India Company, and what great prejudice would follow if the trade should fall into the hands of the Dutch, whereupon the King seriously protested he would not lose the East India trade, and seemed to require the Company to set down their demands what they would have him do for them, whereupon the Court was moved to prepare their demands against Mr. Governor's coming to town, but after some discussion as to whether to pursue the matter at Court or leave it to the wisdom of the State, all concurred that if any particular man would advance the business by private solicitation it would be far better than that the Company should do it; the further consideration deferred. Concerning a receipt for the money for the 100 barrels of powder paid to the city. Information that Mr. Rainsborow had found out the making of iron musket bullets, which he conceived would do more execution than lead, piercing "through both sides of the ship," when leaden bullets would flatten; a proposal to have some made for a trial was approved, but nothing resolved. Petition of Zachary Gilby for satisfaction for damage done by the Company's servants, who had opened a sluice and overflowed his cellar, to be inquired into. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 71–74.]

Sept. 8. The Hague. **484.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Conway. The judges for the Amboyna business are nominated, viz., Asperen, Coorn, Casenbroot, Rosa, Loensius, Persyn, and Wyngaerden,the three first of the High and the others of the Provincial Council, all men of good reputation for integrity, and the most free from private interest that can be found in those two colleges. The revocation of Coen is to be treated on by the deputies of Holland and the States General on Monday next. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 12. **485.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. On consideration of "the invention found out by Mr. Rayneborow" for making musket bullets of iron instead of lead, and upon dispute and debate finding the same in reason to be more useful in execution with great ordnance than bullets of lead, ordered that one ton of said iron musket shot be provided against the setting forth of the next fleet. Bill exhibited in Chancery in the name of the Countess of Leicester and others concerning Richard Westby's estate, read, with the Company's answer, which was ordered to be engrossed and put in. Mr. Acton's bill of charges for taking out copies of depositions in Lady Dale's cause, to be paid. Report of Mr. Auditor Hanson in relation to the very imperfect accounts of Edward Collins and Mr. Blyth, the rating of their saltpetre at 4*l.* the cwt. and the price of powder, which comes but to 3*l.* 17*s.* the barrel, of which 451 barrels had been made; ordered that 20 cwt. of saltpetre be sent down down to Blyth to be worked out by itself, that the certain charge of every barrel may plainly appear, and that Collins perfect his accounts and use more diligence. By reason of sickness William Webber being unable to gather in the Company's debts on forfeited bonds, Thomas Corne was appointed to said place; and in regard Webber had been their ancient servant, ordered that his former allowance of 10*s.* per week be continued till further order. Request of Robinson for payment of President Hawley's wages to Christmas last; he was wished to have patience until the arrival of the Company's ships, which would not be long. On information that John Walker had sold old stores without order, ordered that henceforth no old stores be sold without consent of the Court, and that Auditors call on Walker for his accounts. Ordered that the turret and other decayed places of Crosby House be forthwith repaired. Dethick's demands and propositions referred to the Committees of the yard. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 74–77.]

1627.

[Sept. $\frac{12}{22}$.] **486.** Instructions from Dudley Lord Carleton to his cousin Dacres. To desire the Prince of Orange particularly to read an answer Carleton has presented to the States to a justification of the sending of Coen to the East Indies by four or five of the Bewinthebbers without the knowledge of the rest, and directly against the resolution of the States, and to further Coen's revocation, for which a fit opportunity is now presented of a fleet setting out for the Indies. And to let his Excellency know that Carleton has understood from divers men of quality in this country that this man's sending will prove the ruin of the Company, so as since it gives so little contentment at home, and is so exceedingly displeasing abroad, it is fit promptly to be remedied; and by that his Majesty will judge how he may rely on the States good intentions in accommodation of other great differences betwixt the two Companies in the Indies. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 13. Stokes Bay. **487.** Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. Yesternight arrived three great ships of the Flemings from the East Indies extraordinarily well manned and provided with ordnance. They report that two English ships came along with them and put into Dartmouth, but so weak of men that they could not have come, but they helped them. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXVIII., No.* 16, *Cal. p.* 342.]

Sept. 14. **488.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The number of pepper bags to be forthwith made up to 5,000. Petitions of Jane Spurling, Fraunces de Garden, Magdalen Jackson, Barbara Kest, Appolidorus Absey, Anne Corbett, and Cicely Hayden for part of their husbands', brothers', or friends' wages denied. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 78.]

Sept. 14. Amsterdam. **489.** Robert Barlow to Sec. Coke. There will be ready eight or nine East India ships within eight days to set sail if the wind fit them. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 14? **490.** Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Understanding that three East India ships of Holland were come into Stokes Bay, dispatched letters to Sir Henry Mervin, whose ship the Entrance was at Portsmouth, to make stay of them, according to his Majesty's command. But neither Sir Henry nor his son, being there, has written to Sir John Jephson to perform that service, so that this fair opportunity might not be lost, and directed him to seek direction from his Lordship, who best knows his Majesty's mind. Has twice spoken with the King on this business, and finds him very resolute to have the ships stayed, but without spoil or pillage. 2 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXVIII., No.* 26, *Cal., p.* 343.]

Sept. 15. Portsmouth. **491.** (William Towerson) to Sec. Conway. Has received his Lordship's letter and acquainted Sir John Jephson with its contents, and after taking account of the gunners and other officers placed in platforms and bulwarks to keep guard night and day over the Dutch ships, finds there is no possibility of their getting away, so thought fit not to urge them to strike their yards; besides they daily weaken themselves in discharging their men, which come from

1627.

London to get passage for their own country. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXVIII., No.* 35, *Cal. p.* 345.]

Sept. 15. The Hague. **492.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The revocation of Coen, the instructing the judges of Amboyna, and other particulars are silenced for the present with the noise of this declaration (Carleton's efforts to prevent the supply of ships from Holland to France), and because he finds the carrying forward of two businesses at one time in this State is, according to our English phrase, like hunting two hares at once, he pursues this hotly, leaving other things in the hands of the Committees of the States General, to whom seven of the States of Holland are joined, who are framing answers on the whole negotiation. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 17. Portsmouth. **493.** Sir John Jephson to Sec. Conway, Governor of the Isle of Wight. Has received a letter from Sec. Coke intimating his Majesty's pleasure for the stay of the three Dutch East India ships. Can give no other assistance but by staying their men ashore, and if the like be done in the island believes they will lack men to handle their sails till the George and Convertive be ready. Has sent a letter to Capt. Mervin from his father. Towerson told him he saw him with Lord Conway. Capt. Mervin is commanded by his father to take the ships. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXVIII., No.* 48, *Cal. p.* 347.]

Sept. 19. Carisbrook Castle. **494.** (Sec. Conway) to (the Admiral and Commanders of the three Dutch East India ships in Meadhole, near Cowes). Understanding that three ships belonging to the East India Company of the United Provinces riding near Cowes, "in Medo," are by his Majesty's special command to be stayed, yet so as no spoil, injury, or contempt be permitted to any of the persons or goods, holds it the duty of every faithful subject of his Majesty or the States to do all endeavours to keep a fair understanding betwixt them, and therefore his Majesty will by no means give just cause of offence to the States, yet is resolved to tire out his patience no longer with expecting justice to be done in the business of Amboyna, for the fairer deciding whereof his Majesty at the Treaty of Southampton reserved himself free without breach of Treaty to do himself right on that East India Company in case they did him not justice within 18 months, which is long since past. A great part of the good of Christendom will rest in their discretion, for if they accommodate themselves to his Majesty's will there will be no cause of offence, nor will they run any danger of pillage; but if they refuse by resistance they will declare themselves enemies and become subject to the fortune of war, which is a point of greater consequence than may be well foreseen. Hopes the long time he has served in the States will give them assurance that he would not abuse any of their subjects. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 36.] *Another copy* is in [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXVIII., No.* 66, *Cal. p.* 351].

Sept. 19. **495.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that 50*l.* out of his wages be paid to Philip Barden, lately come home in the London, and 5*l.* to the widow of Capt. Jourdain for her present

1627.

relief and defraying charges in her cause against Jonas Viney concerning her husband's estate. Relation by Mr. Governor of their late conference about dispeeding away two pinnaces to Jacatra and his reasons for thinking it would be better to change one of the pinnaces into a ship, the Jonas, which business being now again seriously considered, it was thought that though this might seem to cross the Company's resolution to desert the trade, yet without a present supply of shipping and stock their ships in the Indies, whereof at least 2,000 tons are serviceable, must either return empty or lie and rot, which were great indiscretion to admit and not to adventure a matter of 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* for the speedy gathering in their stock abroad, which said ship and pinnace with their stock would come to; it being intended that they should (if dispeeded before Christmas) go for Bantam, there to meet the Company's other ships from Surat, and if Bantam be open then help them to relade and hasten their return homewards, if shut then they will be ready to accompany them back to Surat, which will add much to their strength in resisting the Portugals. Hereupon it was observed that it was the opinion of many of the better sort of adventurers that this Court hath no power to send out their goods once brought in without their consent; but the Court being satisfied to the contrary, and finding by Mr. Treasurer's account that notwithstanding the return of the London and Reformation their stock within the land will be but sufficient to satisfy their debts, divers overtures were made to supply this occasion, viz., that every adventurer be moved to send in 10*l.* or 5*l.* more upon the 100*l.*, but it was thought in vain to attempt this course, every man being so disheartened would rather stay three or four years for moneys than part with any more, be it ever so little; another proposition was to buy the pepper for ready money, with leave to sell where they please; lastly, to raise this sum by sale of their cloves and debts due; but nothing was concluded, but deferred till Friday next, when all the Committees are to be warned to be present on penalty of 20*s.* each for default, only stay was ordered in expending any more money on the great ships, save the Jonas and Pinnace, for which provision was ordered to be made for their victualling. Letter read from Robert Bloyse at Jacatra, declaring the abuses of Gabriel Hawley in buying a junk of 170 tons and employing her wholly to Macassar, Siam, &c. for his own private trade; also for using the Company's tar, cables, masts, &c., as was also attested by Philip Barden, lately come home in the London; ordered that these abuses be registered in the Black Book, to the end they be further questioned on Gabriel Hawley's return; and it being observed out of said letter that Mr. President Hawley is much to be blamed for connivance to his said kinsman, the Court was of opinion for this and other disservices to call him home. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 79-82.]

Sept. 20.
London.

496. Sec. Coke to Dudley Lord Carleton. And if the States' slackness or rather refractoriness in the business of Amboyna and revocation of Coen bring at this time any interruption to that Company's returns, his Lordship will make the States capable that it is done as well to save their honour, which was engaged to his Majesty, as for the interest of justice and protection of his own subjects in their lives and estates. But of this he will take notice as occasion shall be given, and not before. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 20. The Hague. **497.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Mr. Deputy [Misselden] at Delft. Refers to his "pressing provocations" and "expostulations" which it neither became him to do nor Carleton to suffer. As to what was reported at Amsterdam out of his mouth, since he denies it Carleton inquires no further into it, but he must not marvel if Carleton is careful to preserve his own honour from so foul a blot as corruption, specially in the cause of the East Indies, wherein, besides loss of honour and goods, he demands right for the effusion of innocent blood of his countrymen, which he follows with all fidelity and industry, as will in part appear from a Discourse collected out of his papers and memorials touching the Amboyna business sent herewith, that it may give both him and Mr. Barlow some light in the information they are to give these judges who are this week to receive their commission. *Endorsed,* "To Mr. Deputy of Delft." [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 20. **498.** Opinion of Sir Fulke Greville, Francis Sydenham, and six other naval captains. Whereas by warrant of Sir Henry Mervin, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, three Dutch East India ships had been stayed, but the wind not serving to carry them into Portsmouth harbour they should be brought under command of Cowes Castle. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXVIII., No.* 75, *Cal. p.* 353.]

Sept. 21. Isle of Wight. **499.** Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Giving account of passages and discourses with the captains and officers about the point of fighting with the East India Dutch ships if they refuse to stay by fair means. Thinks they are not safe at the Cowes, especially if any Dutch men-of-war come, therefore desires they have punctual order in every point how to behave themselves towards them. *Minute.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Conway's Letter Book, p.* 285, *Cal. p.* 354.]

Sept. 21. **500.** Memorandum by Sec. Lord Conway. Has given the best assistance he could to induce the captains of the Dutch East India ships to suffer their ships to be stayed without fighting, assuring them they should not be pillaged nor any indignity offered them, which he has done for the reasons herein stated; a willingness in the Dutch to obey his Majesty if it were his pleasure to have them stayed, to remain in his protection, without which they were resolved to fight and in all extremity to sink themselves. Would advise that speedy resolution be taken to carry the Dutch ships into some safe port, for they are not in any assurance at the Cowes longer than the King's ships are there, and it would be a great scorn for his Majesty that they should escape. Is persuaded the Dutchmen will suffer themselves to be carried whithersoever his Majesty shall be pleased; but in case they refuse, advises that the commandment should be peremptory, the execution quick and resolute, and the rest left to God. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 37.] There are copies of this State Paper in *Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX.,*

1627.

Nos. 3, 4, *Cal. p.* 354. *Endorsed*, 21 Sept. 1627, sent to Mr. Weld to be communicated to my Lord Steward, the Earl of Holland, and Mr. Sec. Coke.

Sept. 21–22. **501.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Francis Carter, son of the surveyor, who had good knowledge of the Latin tongue, arithmetic, and other mathematical studies, to be registered for a purser's mate. Recapitulation of the proceedings at the meeting of the 19th. A fair assembly being now made Mr. Governor fell again to the former propositions, since when hath happened the arrest of the three Dutch ships. Some of opinion that until it were seen what the State would do there could not be any certain resolution, yet Mr. Governor urged that they should proceed without relation thereto, the design being to send first to Bantam, where their wants are great, and thence to Surat, which could not be effected unless the ships were fitted by Christmas, and that without a supply the trade will be lost and the stock in the Indies being at least 200,000*l.*, which, with the charge of 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* for setting forth said ship and pinnace, will produce a return of 600,000*l.*, besides the 2,000 tons of serviceable shipping, which would argue a great weakness in the Company and indiscretion in the Committee if forced to return empty. It was objected that this must first be communicated to the Generality in regard divers adventurers give out "that it is not in the power of the Committees to dispose of their estates once brought into the kingdom without their consents," their order being to hasten the return of their estate and not to adventure any more; to which was answered that this was agreeable to the direction of the Generality and the ready way to hasten home their stock which otherwise would be in danger to be lost. Another Committee advised that though they should thus be indebted 60,000*l.* more than their stock in England would make good, they should not be discouraged, their stock in the Indies being at least 200,000*l.*, which he durst undertake to secure for one in the hundred, besides their expectation of recompense from the Dutch upon the arrest of the three ships; propounding further to buy out those adventurers who were unwilling to hazard more at 80 per cent., to be paid out of the pepper of the London and Reformation for their 12th division and their good debts, and intimating the dishonour the Company would receive if they suffered the Hollanders wholly to possess the trade; which reasons inclined the Court to the continuance of the trade as before declared, and it was thought the money might be supplied out of their debts and by sale of their cloves, but notwithstanding long debate resolution was suspended till they might see what would be the issue of the three Dutch ships. Barlow to be ordered to enlarge his former direction of 15,000 ryals to 30,000 ryals.

Sept. 22.—The Court having received certain knowledge that the three Dutch ships lately come from Surat are stayed under his Majesty's arrest at Portsmouth, it was conceived very necessary to give his Majesty humble thanks for his favour, Mr. Governor therefore assembled this meeting to deliver their opinions whether to do so by petition or word of mouth; after debate it was concluded

1627.

by general consent to deliver thus much in effect by word of mouth, viz., that the Company return hearty thanks for this beginning, and beseech his Majesty to continue his noble resolution, whereby the ships may not be released until the business between the Company and the Dutch be brought to some good issue, the only way to encourage the Company to go on in the trade, and Mr. Deputy and a Committee were entreated to accompany Mr. Governor to Hampton Court on Monday morning next to attend his Majesty. It was stated that Mr. Secretary Coke had been acquainted with the stay of the Dutch ships, and the Company's desire to have warrant for the apprehension of the Amboyna judges reported to be in them, who readily vouchsafed to write a very effectual letter to Capt. Towerson commanding care of said ships and search and apprehension of the persons, which was accordingly sent down by Mr. Powell, one of the Company's servants. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 82–86.]

Sept. 22. **502.** The Privy Council to Sir Henry Mervin, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. To make stay of and arrest the three Dutch East India ships which lately rode in Stokes Bay, and to cause them to be brought under the fort at Portsmouth, and if they refuse to force them thereto, with the assistance of his Majesty's ships and all other men-of-war or merchant ships in the bay. 1 *p.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX.*, *No.* 11, *Cal. p.* 354.]

Sept. 22. Carisbrooke Castle. **503.** (Sec. Conway) to (the Admiral and Commanders of the Dutch East India ships in Meadhole, near Cowes). Has received information that a pinnace is come to them full of men, which brings a great jealousy that they may break from that moderate order taken for the avoiding of extremity; advises them to consent to the request of the King's Admiral for going into some safe harbour, where they will remain in his Majesty's protection and safe from all manner of pillage or offence and receive all good treatment until the cause be composed between his Majesty and the States according to equity; if they come to blows he shall hold himself discharged of all inconveniences that may arise. 1 *p.* [*East Indies Vol. IV.*, *No.* 36.] *Another copy is in Dom. Chas. I. Vol. LXXIX*, *No.* 12, *Cal. p.* 355.

Sept. 22. Isle of Wight. **504.** Sec. Conway to Mr. Burrell. To send away the Convertive and all the other ships he can to lie at the Cowes, advertisement being come of a Dutch fleet to take away the East India ships. [*Dom., Chas. I., Conway's Letter Book, p.* 285, *Cal. p.* 355.]

Sept. 22. Carisbrooke. **505.** Sec. Conway to Capt. Mervin. If the wafters come the Dutch East India ships may be attempted and taken away, which would be an inevitable mischief and of longer consequence than can be foreseen. Will employ his best mediation with the admirals and captains of the ships to give assurance for their remaining under the King's protection. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX.*, *No.* 13, *Cal. p.* 355.]

Sept. 22. London. **506.** Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. The orders sent for stay of the three Dutch ships have not varied from his Lordship's directions of the 21st. But because exception was taken against the warrant

1627.

being under one hand alone, he drew another, which the Lords signed and sent to Sir Henry Mervin, and the King expressed so much sense of his honour that the ships should be carried into Portsmouth that if he had not been satisfied that the Lords warrant would be effectual his Majesty would have written a peremptory command under his own hand. The Dutch Ambassador has not prevailed with the King for their dismission, and seemed jealous, as if the King's intention had been to raise money, but is satisfied on that point and addressed himself yesterday to the Lord Steward, with whom Coke dealt by all means to persuade a willing submision. Has endeavoured to separate the interests of the States from the differences of the merchants, and withal to express the King's care to prevent spoil His Majesty was much displeased with the carriage of the ships to the Cowes, and the Lord Steward joins with Lord Conway and himself in protesting against it. Fears Capt. Mervin is not free from blame and is not without jealousy that he has been wrought upon. His Lordship will please carry a watchful eye over their proceedings. The best news they could hear would be of the peaceable mooring of those ships in Portsmouth harbour. 3 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX., No.* 14, *Cal. p.* 355.]

Sept. ? **507.** "Declaration concerning the arrest of the three Dutch East India ships." By Treaty it was agreed that if the States should not within 18 months do justice for the extreme wrongs suffered by his subjects from the Dutch in Amboyna his Majesty should be free to seek his own justice. That time expired and nothing was done, and the English merchants importuning for justice, his Majesty gave order for staying any Dutch East India ships that should come upon his coast, and three of them coming lately to the Isle of Wight, order was renewed for their arrest. This endangered a fight with his Majesty's ships, but Conway, then in the Isle of Wight, foreseeing the hazard of such an encounter, prevailed upon the Dutch Commanders, [as appears by the annexed papers *see ante Nos.* 494, 503.] to submit to his Majesty's authority, and they went peaceably into Portsmouth, where his Majesty has given such order for their safety as will take away all cause of complaint, having no other intent but to keep them as pledges to procure justice to his subjects, and upon satisfaction therein will readily dismiss them. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 38.]

Sept. 24. Cowes, aboard the Loyalty. **508.** Capt. Robert Bargrave to Edward Nicholas, at his house in Channel Row, Westminster. Was even now sent to let the Admiral of the Dutch East India ships know the King's commands, which they all seemed willingly to obey, but the wind falling so contrary that they could not carry them into Portsmouth they were commanded to strike their yards, which they did. They muse much at the occasion, yet seem to understand it is about the Amboyna business, of which they all protest themselves innocent of. *Extract.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX., No.* 22, *Cal. p.* 356].

Sept. 24. **509.** Consultation aboard the Expedition. Examination of a Complaint against John Samuel, purser, for refusing to deliver up

1627.

apparel for the ship's company homeward bound and for his neglect of place and charge. Signed by John Head, John Arnold, James Preston, Alexander Lord, Roger Wright, and Peter Killinge. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1257*b.*]

Sept. 26. **510.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Henry Compton, messenger to the Lower House of Parliament, who in the Parliament time had shown himself ready to serve the Company. Renewed request of William Robinson for Henry Hawley's wages referred. Report of Mr. Governor that with Mr. Deputy and Committees he had attended the King according to order, and given thanks for his favour in the stay of the Dutch ships, desiring continuance thereof, that at last his honour for the murder of his subjects might be repaired and the Company's damages really restored, that in answer his Majesty promised to right and support the Company, but withal expected they would now follow the trade bravely, that Mr. Governor said that what is already done had much cheered the Company inasmuch as that they had resolved on sending a ship and pinnace, and on settlement of their differences with the Dutch, would receive encouragement to proceed more comfortably than of late they had done. Letters read from Portsmouth, from Mr. Towerson and John Powell, relating what passed there concerning the Dutch ships, and advising that warrant be sent down for taking ashore their sails and yards, so they may be disabled from stealing away, and for apprehending the Amboyna men; resolved to send said letters to Mr. Sec. Coke, and desire warrants accordingly. Offer of Sir Henry Vane to sell the Company some fat oxen; to treat with him for the price. Ordered that the proportions of victual and other provisions for these ships be made out. On consideration that men are more willing to be entertained to go northward than to the southward, resolved that the Jonas and Dove go first to Surat, and afterwards as occasion require. Request of Mr. Covell to buy or borrow powder denied, the Court remembering the late great fight, that they have but 285 barrels of which the City desire to have 100, and that it will be fit to furnish these ships with a greater proportion than necessary. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 87–90.]

Sept. 27. Delft. **511.** Edward Misselden to Dudley Lord Carleton. Sends letter received from the East India Company. Was bold to send to his Lordship a former letter from the Company because in it was mention of his Lordships discontentment at him. Hoped his Lordship would have vindicated him, but received no answer; protests at length that he knows no cause for it, and begs his Lordship's good word. Begs a line from his Lordship's secretary in answer, as also whether the Ambassadors for England are yet agreed on, who they are and when they go? what is the resolution of the Bewinthebbers lately brought to the States, whether any of them or their deputies are to be sent over with the Ambassadors, and whether the States took any caution for the forthcoming of the Amboyna men? The East India fleet lately gone hence, meeting with a storm, the Vice-admiral and another were wholly cast away, and two others

1627.

on ground, and all through not daring to come into English harbours. The Bewinthebbers are like madmen thus to put the Company to such infinite adventures through their obstinacy; hopes it will make them or the States see their error. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 28. The Hague. **512.** Dudley Lord Carleton to [Sec. Coke]. His letter of the 20th gave him subject for an audience with the States General, and not long after three of their deputies brought a verbal answer to his propositions. For the business of Amboyna they had named their judges and framed commissions for them, as also for a fiscal, with such an adjunct as should be thought fit to have equal charge with him. Touching Coen, they had his revocation in serious debate and would quickly resolve. The conclusion was a motion for Carleton to write for the release of the three East India ships stayed at Portsmouth, which they made a matter of much moment as contrarying the Treaty of Southampton and crossing all his Majesty's desires with this State. What took place in two hours long discourse. Offered to make further instance, according to their desire, absolutely to free their ships in case they would minister to him matter for it, as by present revocation of Coen, by proceeding promptly and roundly in judgment upon the Amboyna judges, by restraining them meantime by imprisonment to the end that they might not combine in their answers, and by setting such course of correspondence with the English Company as might agree with the right sense of the Treaty of Association, that it might appear to the world they did not approve of their men monopolising that trade with the loss of the lives and goods of Carleton's countrymen. In this case, and not otherwise could he counsel the release of those ships, for without such a course some of the States themselves have often said they have not authority to reduce these directors to reason. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 28. Cowes. **513.** Edward Reed to Sec. Conway. Within an hour of his Lordship's departure there was an accord between Capt. Mervin and the East Indian ships that on warning they would weigh anchor and attend the King's ships into Portsmouth, since which wind and tide have failed for moving them. This morning is come to Cowes a Holland man-of-war as forerunner of five more coming to waft these East Indian ships for Holland. The English Admiral doubts that force will be used to take them away. Excuses they make for delaying their departure. The Guernsey ships sent to assist on occasion. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX., No.* 47, *Cal. p.* 360.]

Sept. 28. Cowes Road. **514.** Sir Henry Mervyn to Edward Nicholas. The Dutch ships are obedient to his Majesty's arrest. This morning the wind is S.W. and they are fitting themselves to go for Portsmouth harbour, but will not get in till to-morrow morning. [*Extract, Dom. Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX., No.* 48, *Cal. p.* 360.]

Sept. 28. Portsmouth. **515.** William Towerson to Nicholas, Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham. The Dutch ships yet at the Cowes, Sir Henry

1627.

Mervyn having them under command waiting for a "sleat of fair wind" to bring them into Portsmouth. Three of the King's ships at Cowes. [*Extract, Dom., Chas, I., Vol. LXXIX., No.* 49, *Cal. p.* 361.]

Sept. 29. Stokes Bay. **516.** Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Received his letter this morning even as he was bringing in the Dutch East Indian ships. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXIX., No.* 63, *Cal. p.* 363.]

Oct. 1. The Entrance, Stokes Bay. **517.** Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Two East India English ships came here to anchor late last night. They left Sir Francis Steward at Plymouth, and have on board the body of Sir John Burras [Burgh]. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 3, *Cal. p.* 366.]

Oct. 1. Portsmouth. **518.** William Towerson to Nicholas. The three Dutch East India ships are now in this harbour. The two English India ships from Plymouth now in Stokes Bay. The corpse of Sir (John) Burgh brought from Plymouth in the London, landed that evening. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 4, *Cal. p.* 366.]

Oct. 2. Whitehall. **519.** Sec. Coke to Dudley Lord Carleton. You have heard by this time that the three Dutch East Indian ships which came lately into Stokes Bay are there arrested and brought into Portsmouth Road under the command of his Majesty's fort, and there safely kept. His Majesty hath given express commandment that their goods shall not be touched and that their people shall be well used, which accordingly is performed. They may blame themselves for giving your Lordship no better satisfaction and for sending away Coen contrary to their promise, and learn that princes must be observed with due respect and not forced by such pledges to seek right at their hands. I know your Lordship's wisdom will make use hereof to his Majesty's true end, which is to bring that stubborn Company of the Bewinthebbers to a correspondence with our men for the advancement of trade on both parts, and to keep the interests of the Companies divided from the interests of the States, that no occasion may go from hence of rupture in the League, and yet that both the States and the merchants may see that we are not to be wrought upon. In these ships we find some of those that were interested in the action of Amboyna whom we have put in safe keeping, and the Company will petition that they may here be examined and their examinations registered in a legal form. It may be hoped that the prejudice which the Company there suffereth by this detention of their ships will hasten their justice, and that by your wisdom it may be so provided that with the Ambassadors which now come over, some of that Company may be sent with full power and with the concurrence of the Ambassadors for the States to make a final end of these discords and to join both nations in a confederacy of trade for both the Indies as they are joined for war and peace. Whether it be not fit to draw such overtures to be made by them I leave to your better judgment. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1627.
Oct. 2.
At anchor under Cowes Castle.

520. Certificate of J. Carstenzoon, Commander, and nine other Officers of the three Dutch East India ships, the Golden Lion, the Orange, and Walcheren. Set forth a letter from Humphrey Pinne, John Johnson, John Esmare, Jonas Colbach, and Thos. Joyse, purser, officers of the London, requesting assistance from their ships, the London being in a very weak and desolate estate, which was furnished, as also the gift of a boat on the loss of their own at St. Helena. 3 *pp.* "Translated out of Dutch." [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 14, *Cal. p.* 368.] *There is another copy in Holland Corresp. inclosed in a letter from Carstenzoon to Sec. Conway, dated* 3 *Oct.*, 1627.

Oct. 2.
At anchor under Cowes Castle.

521. Similar certificate from the same persons. Set forth another letter by the Officers of the London and of the Reformation on 29th August last, requesting the loan of 30 men, which was granted. Both English ships had lost many men through death, and the Reformation was in a leaky condition. 3 *pp.* "Translated out of Dutch." [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX. No.* 15, *Cal. p.* 368.] *There is another copy in Holland Corresp. which was also enclosed by Carstenzoon to Sec. Conway, as above stated.*

Oct. 3–4.

522. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from the Commissioners of the Navy desiring allowance for a pretended damage to the Red Hart through an anchor of the Company's about Blackwall; Mr. Swanley and Boatswain Ingram were ordered to be warned to attend in the afternoon with witnesses. Divers letters read, brought home from the East Indies in the London and Reformation, from Henry Woolman and Capt. Moreton, with many complaints against George Willoughby, Eustace Man, Gabriel Hawley, Richard Steele, John Coward, and Henry Sill, concerning private trade and other offences, and from George Willoughby justifying himself and laying the blame on Woolman, all which complaints are ordered to be entered in the Black Book. Offer of Richard Swanley, who came home master in the Royal James, to serve the Company in the Indies at 10*l.* per month, but was wished to bethink himself of a less demand. Election of pursers, purser's mates, and other officers for the ship and pinnace, deferred, as also the election of a home purser to keep exact account of all provisions and goods aboard, to keep the keys of the hold, lie aboard continually, and answer for any private trade in the ship. The pinnace appointed to go along with the Jonas, named the Dove; 70 tons of lead to be provided and sent in these ships. Relation of the damage to the Red Hart; the Commissioners of the Navy to appoint a day when this difference may be heard by the Masters of the Trinity House. Richard Swanley entertained at 100*l.* per annum.

Oct. 4.—Report of Mr. Governor that John Yonge is come from Portsmouth, where he heard that the Dutch men-of-war lay in wait to take the London and Reformation, with which he yesterday acquainted Sir John Coke, who procured letters to Sir Henry Mervyn that the King's ships should waft them into the river, with which letters Yonge had ridden to Hampton Court, but what will be done is

1627.

as yet uncertain. Some of opinion to offer the Commanders of the King's ships 100*l.* to perform this service, but after debate resolved that Mr. Sherburne give 50*l.* to Sir Henry Mervyn for his former care, with a promise of further reward when the ships were come about. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 90–94.]

Oct. 4. **523.** Edward Nicholas to Dudley Lord Carleton. Sir Henry Mervyn has been employed in bringing three East India Dutch ships into Portsmouth harbour, though their Admiral was very obstinate, and they are there safe with special charge that nothing be pillaged. [*Dom., Chas. I., Nicholas's Letter Book, p.* 48, *Cal. p.* 372.]

Oct. 4. Hampton Court. **524**. Sec. Conway to Capt. Towerson. He will receive directions from the Lords of the Council, and his Majesty has given strict order that there be no purloining of the goods of the Dutch ships whilst under arrest and his protection. Thinks it might be a good course to put three or four very honest and trustworthy men aboard each ship. Information that some Dutch ships anchoring close by take aboard all their best and richest commodities; this would be a mere scorn to his Majesty and frustrate the endeavours used to avoid just discontent from the Dutch. If he wants any power must address Lord Conway as having a particular charge in that place. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 35, *Cal. p.* 371.]

Oct. 4. Tottenham. **525.** Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sir Henry Mervyn is come from Portsmouth, where he hears two Holland men-of-war are permitted to ride near the East India ships, which may convey out of them the most precious commodities. Has written to Sir John Jephson, and to Towerson to put some able Englishman aboard, and to forbid ships and boats to ride near them. Three more Holland men-of-war have come thither, and they expect a greater strength and purpose to convey their ships and goods by underhand means, or to assail our English East India ships now come to Stokes Bay. Has written to Sir Henry Mervyn requiring him to take care of their safe convoy, because the merchants tell him that some of "our Commanders" have professed that they have been offered 5,000*l.* to connive in this business; his Lordship may therefore acquaint his Majesty accordingly, and send such warrant to Sir Henry and the Lieut. of Portsmouth, as shall seem good. 2 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 38, *Cal. p.* 371.]

Oct. 5. Hampton Court. **526.** Sec. Conway to Dudley Lord Carleton. There are three East India ships of that country richly laden stayed here and do lie under the surety of his Majesty's protection within the command of Portsmouth. Of this doubts not his Lordship will have a furious alarm there, but he may assure the States or the particular Company of the East Indies that his Majesty hath made only a plain arrest of them with care and providence according to his just resolution that they shall be fairly used; nothing shall be pillaged nor bulk broken, but all things remain in the possession and safe keeping of their Admiral and the rest of the officers of those ships until such time as his Majesty and the States or that

1627.

East India Company shall have "liquided" the accounts and questions between them. The manner of their arrests, the disputes with all other particulars concerning their bringing to Portsmouth he shall receive herewith in a particular relation. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 5. **527.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the barrel of indigo refused by Messrs. Crispe, Woodward, and Wright, and attending the Masters of the Trinity House about the damage done to the Red Hart. Letter read from Mr. Misselden and on some words which Sir Henry Mervin heard spoken by the Dutch at Portsmouth, concerning the death of Harman Van Speult, Governor of Amboyna, and which he intended to acquaint the Lords of the Council with this afternoon; divers Committees entreated to attend there also. A former Order in December 1619, for Woodall, surgeon, to have two months' pay yearly of all his servant's wages in the Indies, confirmed. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 94–95.]

Oct. 5. Amsterdam. **528.** Robt. Barlow to Dudley Lord Carleton. The town is now full of the report that six or eight men-of-war are gone with absolute commission to fetch away the three Surat ships by strong hand if possible it may be effected, so now the full intent of the Bewinthebbers is well to be seen that they intend not to make any recompense for wrongs done if by strong hand they can avoid the same. This course is very well liked by Papists, Armenians, and libertines, but others that are honest do utterly dislike the same, saying it will fall the worse for the Company. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 6. Portsmouth. **529.** William Towerson, Deputy Vice-Admiral, to Sec. Lord Conway. Gave notice to the Dutch Admiral of the directions received from his Lordship that there might be viligent care that no goods were purloined, and from Sec. Coke to have their sails put ashore, and three or four Englishmen put aboard each ship who was well contented to land their sails, but hoped his Majesty would permit them to keep their goods in their own charge, and engaged to give account to his Majesty or the States of every parcel of goods laden aboard those ships in the Indies. As for any goods put aboard the men-of-war he desired that search might be made, and any found confiscated. Whereupon men are appointed to search, and as watch and ward is held night and day doubts not to give a fair account. Finds the Dutch very conformable to his Majesty's stay, and fearing that putting Englishmen aboard would cause daily differences, forbears doing so until his Lordship's further directions. 1 *p.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 54, *Cal., p.* 374.]

Oct. 6. **530.** Sir Henry Mervyn to Sec. Coke. One Newland, dwelling near Cowes Castle, when the Commanders of the Dutch East India ships had given a willing consent to come into Portsmouth harbour, went on board, giving forth speeches that they would be hanged, so that next morning they refused to go and were resolved rather to fight. He also conveyed on board both men and victuals,

1627.

which so embroiled the service as the sequel hourly put in hazard the effusion of blood. If Sec. Coke think fit that Newland be questioned will send certificate of the fact. 1½ *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 56, *Cal. p.* 374.]

Oct 6. Hague. **531.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Edw. Nicholas. It is said here some men-of-war are gone out of Zealand to seek out their East India ships under arrest, but my hope is you have them so sure they cannot be fetched away, otherwise all will turn to scorn, and they will say here we neither know how to take ships nor keep ships, but do all to the halves, and if those be delivered it is fit it should be freely by his Majesty's grant, but that I cannot advise till we are here in a better way of satisfaction, yet let this be to yourself, for whilst I am in this charge I am not to be a councillor. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

[Oct. 7.] **532.** "Observations out of Lord Carleton's letters." The Lord Ambassador's despatch is well worthy of the consideration of the Committee. The East India Directors and the particulars interested are alike offended at the staying of their ships. It is true there might have been a more happy conjuncture for it, but the care now must be that they be not pillaged or otherwise abused, and it were requisite to appoint two or three of the Lords to see to the sure guard of those ships and hear at all times the informations of the East India merchants and satisfy their just complaints. The East India Company have had a proof that his Majesty's ships intend no violence against them; and those East India ships carried themselves peaceably in that action. It seems the States are giving speedy satisfaction to the Ambassador in all his propositions, judges being appointed for the cause of Amboyna and the revocations of Coen on the point of resolution. *Another copy is endorsed* 7 *Oct.* 1627. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 9. Portsmouth. **533.** William Towerson, Deputy Vice-Admiral, to Sec. Conway. The sailors of the Dutch East India ships daily press for liberty to leave their ships and that they may be secured their wages. Their Commanders animate them in this clamour, for at least 50 or 60 of them are at his door three or four times a day. On Saturday last their Admiral moved for permission to put aboard the men-of-war 30 men out of each of the ships, but Towerson answered he had no Commission for disposing of them. The [Dutch] men-of-war are all put to sea. Requests speedy directions. 1½ *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXX., No.* 76, *Cal. p.* 377.]

Oct. 10. **534.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Acton to examine the proofs against Grove, and to attend for consideration of David Bourne's replication, containing 21 sheets Satisfaction given to the Masters of the Trinity House concerning the damage done to the Red Hart. Order of the Court of Chancery concerning the adventure of the father of Jaspar Lucatella and Mr. Kirby to be registered. Relation of the refusal of the common men to bring about the London and Reformation from Portsmouth. Richard Swanley with 10 able men to be sent to Portsmouth by

1627.

Oct. 10. land to be put aboard said ships. On consideration that the apprehension of the Amboyna judges reported to be in the Dutch ships is of great consequence and not to be let slip, it was thought fit, howbeit the warrant signed by three of the Council had been recalled by Lord Conway, not to set down with a denial, but earnestly to press it again; and understanding from John Powell the favour shown to the Dutch by Sir Fulke Grevill and Mr. Read, resolved that Committees accompany Mr. Governor to Whitehall to importune their Lordships for the apprehension of said Amboyna judges. Mr. Cocks referred for a final answer concerning the wages of Giles Hobbes, who died in Persia. Report how necessary it is in these dangerous times to keep careful watch in the Company's yards against attempt by night on their powder or cordage, three men are appointed to watch every night with loaded muskets. Ordered that John Beck, clerk of the iron stores in the yard, be presently charged to remove thence with his family according to former order. Whether to cover the shed for preservation of their barge with Flanders tiles or deals. Discussion on the ill managing of the Company's affairs at Jacatra, the unfitness of President Hawley, his abuse in the Bull and Abigail, being charged to have half laden the Bull with commodities for others accounts, his indulgence to his kinsman, Gabriel Hawley, conniving at Thos. Mills, and admitting Richard Steele to be in commission and of one of the Council when it was the Company's order only to employ him as messenger with his Majesty's letters to the Kings of Bantam, Siam, and Macassar; ordered that the accounts be perused to discover these abuses and misdemeanors, and that Hawley be displaced, and his kinsman Gabriel Hawley, Mills, and Steele all recalled by their next ships; and because the abuse is great by the pursers, especially young Hawley, suffering so much money to be taken up in the Indies by mariners and others, to their particular gain and the great increase of private trade; ordered that all moneys so taken up be stopped, except on dead men's goods, or a third wages; and because the Company is exceedingly wronged by the quantities of goods put aboard their ships for private trade notwithstanding their strict commands, Nathaniel Cobb was appointed to attend aboard their ships outward and homeward bound as land purser, who with the purser of every ship is to keep each a key of the hold, and a particular account of all brought into or delivered out of each ship, that the Company may not hereafter be defrauded both of their freight and the benefit of their trade; and ordered that Cobb have commission under the hands of the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, and the seal of the Company to perform this service without contradiction of any of their servants on pain of dismissal. Thomas Turner, who had done good service in the preservation of the Anne, and David Jelly, in his Arabian voyage, elected pursers of the Jonas and Dove. Francis Carter, purser's mate in the Jonas. Lists of the names of the Committees with their several employments for the present year read and confirmed, and the secretary required to deliver to each Committee a copy, viz., for the warehouses, for beef, pork, butter, fish, cheese, and salt; for beer, wax, sugar, rice, soap, cyder, candles, spice, honey and lemon juice; for bread, biscuit, meal, flour, peas, French barley, and plates for the bread rooms; for wine, "vine eager," beer eager, sweet oil, rape oil, and aquavitæ; for cordage, pitch, tar, rosin, masts, deals, wainscot timber, treenails, planks, sheathing boards, pipe staves and hogshead staves; for iron, lead, sheet lead, copper, billets, iron hoops, apparel for mariners, and brass shivers; for elephants teeth, quicksilver, vermillion, tapestry, coral, silk stuffs, gold and silver lace; for powder, shot, ordnance, canvas for sails and pepper bags, flags, waste cloths, stores for gunners, cooks, armourers, boatswains, and stewards; for ryalls; for cloth; for cask; for the yards; for hiring mariners; for old stores at the return of ships; for boltropes; for making masts and carving work; for auditing Mr. Hurt's accounts and to oversee Sambrooke about mariners' accounts and firm the tickets. Suit of Mr. Williams, who went out minister in the Exchange, for his wages; as there are complaints out of the Indies against him, he was wished to attend on Friday. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.* X. 96–104.]

Oct. 10.
The Hague.

535. Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Conway. There are gone five ships of war under Capt. Cluyter towards Portsmouth to seek out their East India ships, with instructions to supply all their wants and convoy them hither if free, but if under arrest not to meddle with them; but is glad to understand that they are in security, for if it were in the power of the States ships to bring them away, notwithstanding their instructions would not trust their discretion, and when delivered it should be by his Majesty's free grant, not by constraint. These Amboyna judges have their commission delivered them by the States, and the fiscal likewise, who has written to Misselden and Barlow for information. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 11.

536. Robert Barlow to Dudley Carleton. The two Amboyna men who escaped out of England are in this town [Amsterdam] and a friend of his had had long discourse with one named Vincent Cortehalse, who says he sat not as judge but was secretary and wrote what he was commanded; presumes much good matter might be wrought out of him. The other, named Renier Sercheurs, gives himself to be none of the Amboyna men, does not find his name in the register of the judges, but his flight out of England makes it thought he knew his own guiltiness. It would have given great light to the cause if these men had been better looked to and kept in England. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 12.

537. Sec. Conway to Capt. Towerson. The East India Company have made suit that the yards of the three Dutch ships may be brought on shore, but his Majesty would not have them troubled with any needless act which might give them offence and put a jealously in the States who are now in a course of giving satisfaction; and therefore if the ships be under sure command he may certify so much, but if any probability to get away to deal discreetly, that with their consent the yards may be taken down

1627.

and if they will not yield then to certify their reasons with his his own opinion of its necessity or importance. 1 *p.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. LXXXI., No. 24, Cal. p.* 384.]

Oct. 12–15. **538.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee to attend Sir Henry Marten to countenance the cause of Susan, widow of Capt. John Jourdain, against Jonas Viney. Request of Mr. Williams, preacher, for his wages; it appeared he was entertained at 50*l.*, with a promise to make it up to 60*l.* if he returned with good commendations, but in regard he was sent home by the President and Council as a man no way qualified in regard of his function, neither any way fitting to do the Company service, he was allowed but 50*l.* per annum. Ordered that Mr. Yonge carry down to Portsmouth 300*l.* for the Company's occasions. Mary Tyce, mother of Daniel de Garden, to receive two months' pay yearly of her son's wages towards the maintenance and education of De Garden's child. Ordered that 50*l.* be imprested to Woodall to provide surgeon's chests for the Jonas and Dove.

Oct. 13.—Report of Mr. Deputy that in reply to their petition for leave to bring about the London and Reformation from Portsmouth into the river, Lord Conway advised them by no means to adventure forth, as well in respect of the Hollanders who may attempt to take them if they find the King's ships do not guard them, but chiefly in respect of the Dunkirkers, who have a fleet of 26 ships, manned with 4,000 land men, wishing them to attend the coming of his Majesty's ship St. Claude from Harwich, and the victualling of the Mary Rose, and Charles, which should give them safe convoy, and Mr. Secretary Coke also advised them not to bring their ships about without leave from the State, which they should understand to-morrow afternoon; whereupon the Court was divided in opinion, some conceiving that the Dunkirkers being not yet put to sea, the wind that brought the ships from Portsmouth would keep them in, and that the Hollanders would not venture to assault them knowing them to be so well manned; nevertheless it was concluded to command the ships to be brought into the Camber there to attend the convoy of his Majesty's ships. Motion for unlading the greater ship at Southampton and bringing the lesser one about. Offer of Alderman Garway for 500 bags of pepper at 17*d.* per lb. to be transported, deferred. Motion on behalf of Sir Henry Mervyn for a loan of 200*l.* on Sir Sackvile Crowe's bond, to be repaid in two months, but the Court, though acknowledging themselves beholden for his forwardness in the stay of the three Dutch ships, could by no means condescend thereto, both in respect of the ill precedent, and having lately denied his Majesty. Alderman Garway having 200*l.* of the King's moneys for prize goods offered to pay same to Sir John Wolstenholme within an hour if Sir Henry could procure an assignment, so Mr. Secretary Sherburne was requested to attend Sir Henry Mervyn to effect the same if possible.

Oct. 15.—Resolved that the Dove be launched to-morrow and made ready with all expedition, and dispeeded away whatever the resolution shall be concerning the Jonas. Order of Chancery in the cause between Robert and William Eyre, executors of Christopher Eyre, deceased, and Sir Francis Wortley and Dame Hester, his wife, for the testator's stock to remain in the Company's hands, to be registered. Offer of Mr. Hoare, who came home in the Jonas, to go again as factor, had served 14 years, and now demanded 150*l.* per annum; he was offered 100*l.*, rising 10*l.* for four years, but refused. Suit of Edmond Chambers, the Company's bargeman, for the loan of the Company's chambers at Blackwall, for the service of the city on Lord Mayor's day, the Court wished the Wardens of the Haberdashers to come in person and desire this favour and they would grant it, but not otherwise. Gratuity of 40*s.* each to Joris Transonn and Garratt Sivertson, two of the Dutchmen that came into the Reformation two months since to assist her home, for defraying their charges to their own country. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 105–110.]

Oct. 15.
Portsmouth.
539. Sir John Jephson to Sec. Conway. Though loth to distract the Dutch, yet not daring to leave his Lordship's directions to Capt. Towerson (*see ante No.* 537) wholly unperformed, told the Admiral he would do well to take his yards down, as being in accordance with the custom with ships under arrest. He protested that he had been embargoed in Spain, Italy, and Portugal, and more than his sails were never required, much less did he expect it here, so pressed him no further, for he has dismissed so many of his men, not knowing how long they may be detained, that it would be more than a difficulty for them to get free of the fort. If it be his Majesty's pleasure to have their yards taken down, doubts not to persuade them to it. At this instant the two English East India ships are come into harbour, which adds to their strength. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXI., No.* 52, *Cal. p.* 389.]

Oct. 15.
Portsmouth.
540. Same to the Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward and Captain of Portsmouth. To the same effect as the preceding. Assures him that if they take not the town, which he will not answer for against any attempt, they cannot go out of our hands but by some accident beyond human expectation. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXI., No.* 53, *Cal. p.* 389.]

Oct. 15.
541. "Speeches used by Forbis since his coming to London" concerning the Amboyna massacre. Mr. Thompson and John Clarke made no confession. Capt. Towerson left a Bible in Herman van Speult's hands protesting his innocency, and desired him to send it to his friends, and it was not (sent). Speult and the rest of the Council would have had Rowland, that translated the examination of the English, add to and take away some words to their advantage. At Jacatra they dispatched Speult to Surat as soon as they heard he was sent for to Holland, on pretence that none was so fit as he to go with a fleet. Forbis persuaded Raneer and Santen not to go away for Holland, saying it would make their cause worse, and they would find good justice in England, but they trembling replied they would go or else leap overboard, for if they went to London the people would tear them

1627.

in pieces in the streets. ½ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXI., No.* 54, *Cal. p.* 389.]

Oct. 17. **542.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Representation of Mr. Offley about the custom for his pepper sold to Sir Joseph Hayes; was answered that the Company's order had been defrauded and the King wronged in the repayment of the impost, and it was resolved to exhibit a bill in Mr. Offley's name against the parties in Chancery or the Exchequer. Committees to attend the Council table to confer with the Lords about bringing in saltpetre for the use of this kingdom. The reading of the rejoinder to Mr. Bourne's replication referred, and Mr. Acton to advise with counsel concerning the proof against Grove. Mr. Sherburne ordered to attend the Lord Treasurer for a warrant to remit the impost on the Moon's pepper. Suit of the Burghers of Jacatra, who came home in the London and Reformation, for benevolence towards their charges into Holland, it was held meet first to examine them whether they were inveigled by the English or came of their own accord, and to write to the pursers of those ships to know what agreement was made with them. Demand of the Secretary to the Venetian Ambassador to receive the estate of an Italian, deceased, homeward bound from the Indies; answered that the Company knew of no such estate, but he could see the books of accounts, bills of lading, or anything else that concerned that particular. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 111–113.]

Oct. 17. Portsmouth. **543.** Capt. William Towerson to Sec. Conway. The servants of the East India Company finding aboard one of the Dutch ships one Forbishe, a Scotchman, who was interpreter betwixt the Dutch and English at the torture of Amboyna, who on voluntary confession before Lord Holland gives material relation of that cruelty, his Lordship has caused him to be sent up to the Lords of the Council. Has this instant received information of two Dutch ships outward bound for the East Indies, cast away near the Needles or on the shore of the main. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXII., No.* 6, *Cal. p.* 392.]

Oct. 18. Portsmouth. **544.** Henry, Earl of Holland, to Nicholas. A Dutch East India fleet has been driven into the Needles, where two are wrecked. They have chests of silver and other things of value which may possibly be recovered. Advertised him that neither his Majesty nor the Lord Admiral may suffer in their rights. Has sent Capt. Towerson to survey the wrecks and prevent embezzlement. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXII., No.* 22, *Cal.* 397.]

Oct. 19. **545.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that no more work be done to the Great James and Charles. Mr. Robinson, late the Company's servant and now a poor old man at Blackwall, to be relieved with chips weekly out of the yard "to comfort him in cold weather." Consideration of the great charge of so many men aboard the Company's ships at Portsmouth, letter to be written to send back the 10 last dispeeded. Ordered that Mr. Governor be paid for postage of letters from Persia by way of Turkey. Mr.

1627.

Poynett and his nephew not to attend the ships coming, because of the uncertain time when they would be wafted about. Edward Symecotts, some time ensign at Jacatra, returned in the London, to receive 10*l.* on account of his wages; and Thomas Matthews, quarter-master in the London, 5*l.* Gratuity of 10*s.* each towards the charge of travelling home, to certain Dutchmen who stole into the Company's ships without leave and came home in the Reformation. Letter read from the Bishop of London concerning the adventure of 800*l.* of Thomas Leech, who six years since became a felon of himself, whereby his adventure and estate, amounting to 1,200*l.* befell to his Lordship, his Majesty's almoner, but for which his widow compounded for 115*l.*, and undertook to satisfy divers debts, yet now being married to a Frenchman leaves said creditors unsatisfied; the Court finding 450*l.* remained, ordered that stay be made thereof until his Lordship received satisfaction from the parties interested. Bill of charges presented by Richard Williamson, the Company's proctor, to be paid. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 114–116.]

Oct. 21.
Whitehall.

546. Sec. Conway to [his son-in-law] Sir Isaac Wake. The States have so long deferred his Majesty's statisfaction in that foul business of Amboyna, as three of the Dutch ships coming upon our coasts in their return from the East Indies are arrested, brought into Portsmouth, and kept there as pledges to hasten a real and just satisfaction, which the States are now about, and in the meantime such exact care is taken that the goods are kept in safety without breaking bulk or embezzling any part of them. [*Extract, Savoy and Sardinia Corresp.*] *A copy is in East India, Vol. IV., No.* 39.

Oct. 22.

547. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Order for a reduction in the number of porters and coopers employed in the Company's cellars and warehouses, the porters to draw lots and work two one day and three another. James Dover, late steward of the Great James, appointed steward of the Jonas, and Edward Shemen, a joiner, and late steward's mate of the Anne, his mate, and Benjamin Owen, some time steward of the Ruby, and afterward purser's mate in the Anne, where he endured much misery, appointed steward of the Dove. Request of William Hoare to be employed as a factor, with 150*l.* yearly as factor, to have 100*l.* for the first year, and 150*l.* per annum afterwards. Renewed request of Richard Swinglehurst for some certain salary; Mr. Sherburne's allowance to be 120*l.*, and Swinglehurst to have 40*l.* per annum, but still to be under Sherburne's directions. Complaint by Sir Henry Mervin against Newland, of the Isle of Wight, for furnishing the Dutch ships with men and victuals and encouraging them to disobey his Majesty's arrest, to be heard before the Lords of the Privy Council. Thomas Fenn entertained purser's mate of the Dove at the request of his kinsman, Alderman Fenn, though there was no absolute necessity of a purser's mate in so small a ship. Letter read from Mr. Yonge at Portsmouth, desiring order for discharging unnecessary officers that lie drinking ashore, and 200*l.* for expenses; ordered that unnecessary officers be discharged, and that Thomas Woolfry, collector for the Farmers at Southampton furnish the money desired. 3 *pp.* [*Col. Min. Bk. X.*, 117–119.]

Oct. 22. Delft. **548.** Edward Misselden to Dudley Lord Carleton. Mr. Barlow writes that the 17 Bewinthebbers are met at Amsterdam by command of the States, and he hopes it is to depute some to go along with the Ambassadors to England. For the East India business has sent the Fiscal a little breviate to satisfy his importunity, digested into these heads, viz., that the Dutch ought to have no jurisdiction in the East Indies over the English; that there were no lawful *judicia* in their process of torture at Amboyna; that all the proceedings of that process are insufficient in law; that the Dutch are to be held to that process and to their acts of Court presented to the States in 1624; and therefore it follows that these Amboyna men be reputed for murderers, and so be proceeded against, and that therefore no advocate may be admitted to them for their defence. In proof has sent the Fiscal the Treaty and explanation in French; a learned consultation procured here four years past in point of jurisdiction; the printed book in refutation of the Bewinthebbers defence of the fact; the learned consultation newly procured on the Amboyna fact; the depositions taken in the Admiralty Court in England; a short tract in refutation of the said fact had from his Lordship; and the Acts of Court presented to the States by the Bewinthebbers had of his Lordship. Will look up other things as he considers them pertinent, and if his Lordship has the late King's declaration on the point of jurisdiction in French or Dutch he may please send it, for that which Misselden has is in English. The point of proceeding against the Amboyna men in an extraordinary manner may require his Lordship's consideration, for the Fiscal told him such is the manner here if the cause be foul (as with Barnevelt and others); else if advocates are admitted the cause will be drawn out *ad infinitum.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 23. Whitehall. **549.** Sec. Conway to Henry, Earl of Manchestar, Lord President Sir Robt. Naunton, Master of the Wards, and Sec. Coke. To take particular examination of one Mr. Furbussher [Forbes], a Scotchman, found aboard the Dutch ships at Portsmouth, and known to have been at Amboyna during the inhuman proceedings against the English, concerning his knowledge thereof, and acquaint his Majesty therewith. ½ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXII. No.* 63, *Cal. p.* 403.]

Oct. 24–26. **550.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Suit of the brother of Nathaniel West, factor at Surat, for the price of a bale of indigo he had sent home; answered it would be detained until his brother's return. Mr. Acton's bill of charges to be paid. Examination of Richard Allen, who lived second factor in Acheen, concerning the carriage of George Willoughby, chief factor, who, he said, let out the Company's money to Chinamen at 6 ryals per month per 100 ryal, and took the interest himself, and that he had complained to the President but could not be believed; ordered to set down in writing all he could touching the misdemeanors of Willoughby and Woolman. Report of Mr. Governor of the examination before the Lords of the Privy Council of the Scotchman [Forbes] sent up by the Lord of Holland from Portsmouth, who was at Amboyna, servant to the Dutch, when the English were put to death; resolved not to meddle with interrogatories or speak with him, or disburse money for apparel furnished to him by Woodall, but that Mr. Skinner, who knows the whole process, draw out heads for the Commissioners in the examination to insist upon. Letter read from Sir Henry Vane, desiring the Company's resolution concerning the buying of his oxen, for which he demanded 21*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., but was offered 21*s.* per cwt.

Oct. 26.— Ordered that the son of Robert Pennington have a copy of his deceased father's account. Relation by Mr. Governor that he, with the Committees had attended the Lords to press for a warrant for the apprehension of the Amboyna judges in the three Dutch ships arrested at Portsmouth, which was vouchsafed, and a list of their names commanded to be given to the Clerk of the Council, and because the warrant had been once before granted, but at Lord Conway's instance recalled, Mr. Governor required Mr. Secretary Sherburne to attend Mr. Mewtis for said warrant, who answered that, notwithstanding the order of the Board, Lord Conway had required him to make stay thereof, and therefore he advised that Lord Conway should be attended, but though his Lordship did not deny the warrant yet could not their Secretary procure it until the Company had notice that both Reyneer and Courthalls had escaped and safely landed in Amsterdam, and then was the warrant proffered to Mr. Sherburne, but he refused it; ordered that this should be carefully registered. Draught of Nathaniel Cobb's commission approved. Gratuity of 20*s.* to the messenger that brought news from Sir James Bagg of the arrival of the London and Reformation. Mrs. Jourdain, having presented a particular how she had disbursed the 10*l.* granted her out of her late husband's estate, was accommodated with 10*l.* more. Suit of Elizabeth Piddock, sister and executrix of Andrew Michellson, who went out attendant on Capt Linnis [Lenmyes], for her brother's will; to enter a caveat against the same in the Prerogative Court, to induce her to accept reasonable composition, it being apparent that Michellson had much abused the Company by private trade. Resolved that a meeting of the generality be deferred until the ships are in the river, and that the pinnace should be dispeeded with all haste. Richard Munck, who had been five voyages, and three of them mate to Capt. Weddell, entertained master of the Dove at 6*l.* 10*s.* per month. Petition of John Webb for some gratuity in respect of his long service and small entertainment, promising to satisfy 14*l.* due from him for marrow bones, he was gratified with 20 nobles out of his said debt, and it was ordered that henceforth he should receive no more marrow bones, but look only to his charge for salting. Consideration of the great abuse of factors in lending the Company's money at interest to their servants, who employ it for private trade; Steele, who went out in the Exchange, has now returned 300*l.* in the London, and all

1627.

pursers, notwithstanding their orders to the contrary, suffer mariners to take up all or most part of their wages; ordered that some course be devised to cut off this disorder. Suit of Edward Collins, clerk of the powder mills, for a gratuity in consideration of his pains and danger in that service; 10*l.* was bestowed upon him and his salary enlarged to 30*l.* per annum. A second abuse discovered in Gilbert Morewood in selling 16 bags of pepper in town, which should have been transported; ordered that his account stand charged with 5*l.* per bag. Bill of Ephraim Ramsey for charges at Portsmouth referred. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 120-127.]

Oct. 28. Batavia. **551.** Richard Bix, George Muschamp, and Richard Steele to the East India Company. Refer to their last of July 18th [*see ante No.* 461] by the Expedition, which sailed on the 20th. Arrival of the Speedwell, Richard Alnutt, master, on 19th August, with the Company's letters, but forbear to answer them until the end of the year, when the Morris, Christopher, and another if possible shall be dispeeded. Their earnest ordering of trade at Bantam should have been effected had they been sorted as the business requires. Arrival of the Morris, Thomas Waller, master, from Masulipatam, 14th October, with a good cargazoon and 80 men. The 18th went to the Dutch to make known their intent for Bantam, and were entertained by General Coen and Sir Jaques Spex, but the matter was referred to another meeting, when they had conference with Coen, the late General Carpentier, Spex, and Van Duenen, to whom the Company's order was made known and friendly courtesy at Bantam tendered. Told them it was not intended to derogate from the agreement of 1619, but to impart to them the moiety of the pepper there was to sell, that it was hoped they would no longer keep any beleaguering ships before Bantam; to which was answered that they should hear, but they have not done so to this day. Perceive the Dutch intend still to keep their beleaguering ships before Bantam, but cannot say if they will offer hostility. Have used diligence to correspond with the King of Bantam, and may expect a kind welcome; but find that the King has all this while given liberty to Chinamen and others to carry away pepper, so that great quantities have been brought to Batavia, and General Coen, since his coming has given custom free, so are not like to find 1,000 tons left at Bantam. Acquainted the Dutch with his Majesty's letter to the Ambassador for our trading to Bantam, but Coen said he was there at the Hague and never heard of any such matter, and it was esteemed as nothing. Also that the ships Morris, Christopher, and Swallow would load at Bantam, and if hindered would be sent home empty, and would protest against the Dutch for damages. Are now dispeeding for Macassar the Roebuck, John Carter, master, with 50 men, and the Christopher, Alexander Ball, master, for Jambi, with convenient cargazoons; the Christopher is to return speedily to accompany the Morris to London at the end of the year. Have advised how last year they sent the Abigail for Masulipatam, where she sprung a great leak, and more costs were bestowed on her than approved; she stays to bring the remains of that factory, and Armagon, Eustace Mann is commander, and Thomas Mills is

1627.

expected with her. President Hawley has been sick 20 days with a flux. Before closing this General Carpentier came to take leave of the President, who manifested their full intent for Bantam, whereto the General said it would breed trouble, but any provisions needed should be furnished. The President also alleged that the agreements of 1619 were national and ought seriously to be observed, which the General granted, but said their several interpretations made these differences, and with shows of much friendship they parted. 4 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1258.]

Oct. 29. **552.** Gregory Clement to John Banggam, at Agra. The conductor, Mr. Cletherow, has shown his performance in all committed to his charge; he drank so hard that they were fain to lend him coach to carry him "forth a town," and the horse fell dead under him. Is resolved that henceforward he shall not be trusted with ought that concerns their master's affairs, having had many warnings of his ill government. To use all diligence to get in moneys owing Goodwyn; will advise him of all bought since Banggam's departure. and will send Cletherow for Agra. Commends himself to Cartwright and begs his coach may be returned as soon as possible, with some candles and rack. 2 *pp. Mutilated by damp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1259.]

Oct. ? **553.** Fifteen "Articles whereupon to examine George Forbes, lately returned out of the East Indies in the ship called the Golden Lyon" as to his knowledge of the massacre at Amboyna; what is become of the Dutch Council at Amboyna, particularly of the Advocate Fiscal; where and how Harman Van Speult died, and whether there was any suspicion of his having been poisoned, and by whom. 2¼ *pp.* [*Dom. Chas. I., Vol. LXXXIX., No.* 47, *Cal., p.* 496.]

Oct. 30. Whitehall. **554.** Examination before the Lord President and Sec. Coke of George Forbes, aged 46 years, born at Aberdeen. Served the Netherlands East India Company [*torn away*] till the late arrival of the three Dutch ships at Portsmouth; first as gentleman of a Company, then as reader of prayers and comforter of the sick, and afterwards, in 1621, as steward of the Dutch house at Amboyna, and was there when the Japanese and English were apprehended and executed in March 1623. The first Japanese was apprehended on this suspicion that being a young man newly entered into the service of the Castle, he sundry times inquired the number of soldiers there; and on his confession in the torture all the other Japanese were apprehended and tortured, and so confessed that the English and themselves had plotted the taking of the Castle; a thing utterly impossible, and unlikely ever to be thought upon. On their confession by torture the English were apprehended, and divers of them also tortured; has not heard of any other means of the discovery of the guilt of the English. Was present at the examination and torture of Emanuel Thompson and John Clarke, who (though tortured with fire and water most extremely) utterly denied any plot; and Emanuel Thompson lying by Forbes six or

1627.

seven days after his tortures still denied the same. Was used as interpreter of the confession of Capt. Towerson, which tended wholly to the purging of himself and no confession of the crime; and also interpreted divers letters to the Government of Amboyna which Towerson had received from the English of other factories, in all which there was nothing of the said plot. Heard not of any rebellion of Indians against the Dutch; only at Lugho, in Ceram, the natives had taken a slave from one of the English there; never heard of any plotting between the English and Indians, or of the English against the Dutch. Was present at the sentence of the English, who all denied their guilt to the point of execution, as did also the Japanese. Towerson when in prison wrote in two void pages in his Bible the manner of the proceedings and protestation of his innocence, which he covered with other white paper pasted to them, and delivered the book to the Governor to be delivered to his friends in England; but the Governor discovering the leaves commanded Forbes to interpret them; knows not what became of the Bible. After the execution of the English, continued at Amboyna two years, but never heard of any treason discovered; but heard that between the apprehension and execution of the English the Dutch Governor intercepted letters from the President at Jacatra to Towerson, touching the removal of the factory; and has heard the people of Amboyna, the Dutch burghers and the natives, secretly lament and abhor the wrongs done to the English, whom they counted innocent. Harman Van Speult continued Governor of Amboyna till July . . . [*torn*], whence he departed for Surat Commander of three ships, and Forbes went steward, whence he passed to Mocha to relieve the Dutch Factors imprisoned there; during all which time Speult was never handled as a prisoner. After news came from Europe that the Governor was to be sent home to answer his proceedings, his countenance much altered and his hair grew suddenly grey, and after his departure from Surat he was never well, but languished of a consumption, and at last, having kept his bed a month, died in the road before Mocha. Advised Raneere and Corthalls, secretary of Speult, not to fly from Portsmouth, but abide the justice of England; but they said they feared that if they went to London they should be torn in pieces. Rowland, a gunner, whom the Dutch used in translating the English confessions, told Forbes that the Governor and Fiscal made him put in a word or two, which he did not like. *Endorsed by Secretary Coke*, "The Examination of George Forbes on the behalf of the East India merchants." 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 40.]

Oct. 31. **555.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the sale of Christopher Eyre's adventure referred by order of Chancery to Sir Eubulus Thelwall; the utmost rate would be 79*l.* or 80*l.* per cent., 11 half capitals taken out, which Mr. Secretary Sherburne was ordered to certify. Request of Dawes, a Farmer of Customs, for allowance on the Company's ships, in regard but one entry is made though many merchants are interested, it appeared that on every ship returned 5*l.* was allowed to the

King's waiters, and 40*s.* to the Farmers' Deputy, so it was conceived nothing was due to Mr. Dawes, and remembered that about three years past the like motion was made by Sir John Suckling; ordered that the Court books be searched for what then passed. Report of Mr. Sherburne that he had obtained a warrant from the Lords to the Master of the Ordnance for re-delivery of the 20 barrels of powder borrowed by the Lord of Holland out of the Company's ships at Portsmouth; and a promise from Secretary Coke that as soon as the leak in the ship Convertive at Portsmouth was stopped he would give directions for her to waft the Company's two ships into the river; letter to be written to Mr. Yonge accordingly. Report of Mr. Acton concerning the suit in Chancery of the executors of Sir Thomas Smythe on behalf of Parkes for the remainder of Richard Westby's estate; that he was now ready to move, that Lady Dale forthwith procure a day of hearing, or that the Company be dismissed with costs; thereupon he was ordered to proceed. Letter read from Mr. Clark plainly demonstrating that the Proclamation for restraint of exportation of coin and bullion in no way impeaches the Company's grants, but that they might safely buy any foreign coin of any free brother and transport it. Bill in the Exchequer about Offley's pepper to be stayed. 5*l.* to be paid to Mr. Governor for postage for three or four years past, and 10*l.* to Sheriff Garway for seven years past. Ordered that James Halfehead receive a debt out of the wages of William Painter, mate of the London. Request of John Atkinson, lately dismissed from the iron store house at Blackwall to know the objections against him; was told the Company dismissed him and others only to ease their charge. Examination of the abuse of more men being at work at Blackwall than were necessary; also of the abuse to Mr. Cobb by the carpenters on the Jonas, throwing great chips on his head because he attended aboard according to the Company's direction, and particularly of one Waller, a shipkeeper, who threatened to throw him overboard. Gratuity of 40*s.* to William Ogle, a poor blind and friendless young scholar towards the charge of taking his degree of Bachelor of Arts. Concerning the warrant from the Lord Treasurer for Customs on the Moon's pepper, Committee to attend the Lord Chief Baron to settle this business. Petition of John Hemming for satisfaction for upwards of 9 cwt. of wax and 7 cwt. of cloves, the estate of Anthony Honey, late master of the Hart, deceased, referred to President Hawley at his return. Committees to provide biscuit and meal (for which Mr. Clifton demanded 12*s.* and 11*s.* 6*d.* per cwt.) and take order for brewing beer for the Dove. Resolved to send 30 or 40 cloths to Jacatra. Petition of Jonas Colbach to appoint a day to hear his cause; was told how exactly the President and Council had proceeded against him, but if he desired to publish his own shame his request should be granted, and Monday was apppointed. Motions for Edward Powell to be examined concerning the carriage of Thomas Mills, and on behalf of one who was desirous to buy or lease the Company's interest in the Bridgehouse land at Deptford, referred. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 128–135.]

1627.
Nov. 2–9.

556. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Bill of charges disbursed by Capt. Towerson, of Portsmouth to be paid. Letter read from Mr. Barlow advising that those tortured at Amboyna be sent to Holland to confront their murderous judges; after serious debate the Court considering that it was the direction of the State not to stir therein, but to leave the cause and the justice to be done to the States, resolved not to send into Holland or to have any hand in that business, but to write to Messrs. Barlow and Misselden not to lay out any money in the prosecution of this cause, but leave it wholly to the ordering of that State. Report of Mr. Deputy that yesterday John Yonge came from Portsmouth to give knowledge that His Majesty's ship Convertive was ready to come into the river, and was returned with an order from Secretary Coke to Capt. Bond to give the Company's ships a safe conduct, and a letter in the Company's name promising Capt. Bond to be thankful for his pains; he had also written to the Poynetts to meet the ships before Dover, carrying all things necessary that the ships might come directly into the river; all which was well approved of. The Turkey Company accommodated with 30 barrels of powder at 5*l.* 10*s.* per barrel, and the 100 barrels borrowed of the City to be repaid whenever demanded. By reason of the plenty of apples, 200 butts of cider to be bespoken for next year and provision of wine made for the Dove. Suit of John Ellesmore, late master of the Coaster, for 50*l.* or 60*l.* on account of his wages rejected, he being one of those that occasioned the taking of the junk at Jambi, whereby the Company was endamaged a great sum of money, and had left his ship at Portsmouth without order. Edward Powell to be examined as to the passages and differences between Thomas Mills and Edward Trafford at Masulipatam.

Nov. 7.—Thomas Arnold and Thomas Waller of the Jonas discharged for mutinous carriage against Nathaniel Cobb aboard said ship. Motion about plating the bread rooms suspended. Contract for the Jonas and Dove for biscuit at 12*s.* 3*d.* per cwt. and 11*s.* 3*d.* for meal. Motion on behalf of Mr. Edgebury to buy the Company's interest in the lease holden of the Bridgehouse for land and houses at Deptford. Request of Sir Francis Crane for payment for three suits of rich tapestry which he had adventured to the Indies in 1623. Examination of a complaint in a letter from Baron Sotherton that he had lost 20*l.* worth of fish by a breach in the dam at the powder mills, and that a hop ground of 20 acres was from time to time overflowed by the water in the pond, and thereby chilled and made little worth; Committee to attend the Baron and divert him from these unjust demands. Request of Mr. Bancks, executor to Mr. Dalbie, deceased, concerning the payments due to make up his, Dalbie's, adventure of 2,000*l.*; ordered that Mr. Sambrooke cast up the interest and the Court will deal as favourably with Mr. Bancks as they can. The proportion of beer and wine for the Jonas and Dove. Directions to Mr. Ellam how to answer some special points abstracted out of the letters from the Indies in the letter now to be sent overland to Persia; first to make a plain narration of the arrest of the three Dutch ships now after the expiration of the 18 months granted by his Majesty to have justice for the Amboyna murder and restitution for injuries, and if the Dutchmen incensed should proceed to any violence in the Indies in such case the English to stand upon their guard and defend themselves as well as they may; next that the Company will in due time take consideration of Mr. Burt's service and extraordinary charges in Persia; and for his desire to have authority for suppressing private trade, some of opinion to send him a commission to seize all private men's goods landed, others remembering that the mariners have always had allowance of a chest, conceived this course too severe, but nothing was positively concluded on this point. Monday and Wednesday afternoons set apart for considering the supplying or desisting from the Persian trade, and when settled to write to Mr. Burt that the Company will send a fourth part money as he required. 40 cloths for Jacatra to be provided for the Dove.

Nov. 9.—Consideration of John Willoughby's petition to be employed again as factor, but though he had acquitted himself of all objections and cleared his accounts yet as he was conceived a weak man the Court told him they had no cause at present to employ him. The former directions given for a Black Book to be kept wherein all complaints out of the Indies against the Company's factors or servants are to be inserted now again given to Mr. Cappur, and special charge to make the collections in said Black Book to be laid before Mr. Governor in Court from time to time. The wife of John Cartwright, factor at Jacatra, to receive 20*l*. out of his wages. Ordered forthwith to provide so much brass metal as would make a demi cannon to be cast and presented to the King of Macassar according to promise. Concerning the custom and impost upon the Moon's pepper. Request of the brother and executor of John Purifey, late factor, to receive eight dividends due on his brother's adventure of 400*l*. in the second joint stock, being 200*l*. and interest and the remain of his wages; answered that the dividends and interest would be paid so soon as he had proved the will, but the wages would be detained until advertised how his brother's accounts stand. Request of Mr. Hoare to have the great cabin on the Dove; Mr. Munck, the master, to be otherwise supplied according to his quality. Petition of Elizabeth Piddock, sister and executrix of Andrew Michelson, concerning her brother's estate; ordered that the caveat put in against the will be withdrawn. One month's pay extraordinary of her husband's wages granted to Alice, wife of John Mannering. Petition of John Lemprier for satisfaction for his interest in a piece of ground surrendered to the Company to enlarge their yard at Blackwall referred. Request of Thomas Tiggins, beadle, suddenly fallen ill, that Henry Askwith be appointed during his sickness, agreed to. 12 *pp*. [*Ct. Min. Bk. X*. 135–147.]

Nov. 12. Whitehall. **557.** Sec. Conway to Dudley Lord Carleton. The Dutch East India ships continue under safe and fair usage. Conceives the States Ambassador has moved his Majesty for their release, where-

1627.

upon the King will advise and give him an answer, a fair one if not satisfactory. "Let me have your advice." [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 12–19. **558.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. This meeting appointed specially to confer about the trade to the Indies and Persia. Mr. Governor propounded whether, seeing the backwardness of the States to send over Ambassadors for the accommodation of differences, which is reported to proceed out of the confidence of the Dutch to obtain by help of their friends in England a speedy release of their three ships, it were not necessary to frame a petition acquainting his Majesty with contents of these letters and imploring him not to admit of any release of said ships until the Dutch give full satisfaction and reparation; but albeit they were persuaded the Dutch would leave no means unattempted for release of the ships, yet after debate and considering how greatly his Majesty and the State are engaged and that nothing more could be obtained but on conditions such as the Company cannot at present undergo, it was resolved to leave the business wholly to the care of the King and State. Concerning the former propositions for supporting the trade, Mr. Governor showed how at former meetings they had concluded to dispeed the Jonas and Dove for Bantam and Surat at a charge of 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.*, but that resolution cannot now be accomplished, firstly, in respect of the long stay of their ships at Portsmouth; secondly, for want of mariners; and thirdly, for that they were altogether disappointed of ryals from Holland by reason of the wars, so that to dispeed the pinnace by Christmas was as much as the Company could do, and seeing there is a full Court, and as the letters from Persia encouraged them to proceed in that trade, he desired them to deliver their opinions what was best to be done. It was the general opinion that if his Majesty release the Dutch ships it were much better for the Company to give over the trade now; but it was advised not to give that out, for it would much encourage the Hollanders yet to do something in Persia, though it be not to profit, but only to keep out the Hollanders, which might be done by sending 1,000 cloths and 80 tons of tin, for to lose that trade after so much cost and labour in its discovery would be no small grief and disreputation to the Company and the whole nation; therefore it was the opinion of a Committee by no means to give it over, but to continue the same, and it was alleged that there is hope to obtain certain privileges and immunities from his Majesty, which a "worthy knight" [Sir John Wolstenholme] then present promised to endeavour. Hereupon seeing that 200,000*l.* stock is required to manage the trade, which cannot be raised out of the old stock, the charge already increasing daily, so that in short time it will eat out itself, a proposition was made that the old stock might be wholly employed at Surat, and new subscriptions raised for the trade of Persia; but these propositions were not approved, as holding impossible to divide the trade of Persia from Surat, and it was advised to forbear building any more ships, but to have them on freight, which business having been debated in the Trinity House, and thought meet to freight ships for the Indies at 6*d.* the small pound; but this course was not held so profitable as for the Company to employ their own shipping. Another advised to take upon credit 1,000 cloths and 80 tons of tin, commending the overture to be suitors for privileges from his Majesty, and instancing the great benefit made by subjects of the French King, Henry IV., to whom he granted divers like immunities. It was also advised that liberty be given to any that would adventure 2,000 cloths or more and any quantity of tin for any part of the Indies this year, Surat excepted, and that a book be set out for a new subscription by the old adventurers, and those unwilling to write anew be dealt with to sell their adventures at 80 per cent., but it was considered that this course would not generally take, for to force any either to buy or to sell would be very distasteful to the nobility and gentry. After these and many other disputes, and no course yet found to raise said stock of 200,000*l.*, it was resolved to send away the pinnace and for next year to attend what end the State would make with the Dutch, for if the King will protect the trade there is no doubt but the adventurers will be many and a good stock raised; this day week appointed to resume this weighty business, concluding generally without the protection of the King and State absolutely to give over the trade.

Nov. 14.—Suit of Mr. Ludlow for George Willoughby's wages. Divers complaints out of the Indies of Willoughby's abuses read, upon which the Company find just cause to detain Willoughby's wages until his return. Gratuity of 20s. out of the poor box to Thomas Tiggins, beadle, who lay very sick. Complaints out of the last letters from the Indies to be inserted in the Black Book. The Jonas to fall down to Erith to be moored for her better safety. Request of Mr. Myn for leave to sell within the kingdom the pepper which he took out in December 1625, answered that it was directly against the orders of the General Court. Two brass sakers to be put aboard the Dove. Report of Job Harby that the Lord Chief Baron will be ready to give the Company a hearing concerning the custom demanded for the Moon's pepper when they desire it. Thomas Corne's Bill of charges referred. Mrs. Piddock having proved her brother Andrew Michelson's will to attend on Friday. Gratuities out of the poor box to Katherine Allen, Margaret Perfect, Anne Dynn. Discussion on the request of Swanley, master of the Jonas, that the greater quantity of wine supplied may be canary, in regard that white wine soon grows tart and the mariners utterly dislike it. The determination deferred concerning the payments made to Mr. and Mrs. Viney out of Capt. Jourdain's estate, a note of which is to be produced in the Court of Delegates or Admiralty on the hearing of the cause between Mrs. Jourdain and Viney if required.

Nov. 16.—Report of Mr. Treasurer that ryals of 8 are not now to be had, that Barlow gave no hope of furnishing specie, and that Mr. Dyke hath a parcel of Barbary gold to the value of 6,000*l.* The Court considering the great inconvenience of sending English gold last year, directed Mr. Mountney to go to the "say master and say it" first, and then Mr. Treasurer to make price for it. The resolution to furnish the ships with one-third white wine confirmed, notwithstanding Mr. Swanley's desire to have one-quarter white and three-quarters canary. Ordered to buy 1 cwt. of Russian yarn and weave it out for a trial to make pepper bags; the Court desirous to further the work at Bridewell, but for this year they were provided, having 5,000 bags in readiness. Report of Mr. Sherburne that Baron Southerton seemed very inclinable to reason, and desired rather that his hop ground might not in future be overflown, than insisting on damage done; the Court remembered that the assurance for the lease of the powder mills was not yet perfected either by the Baron and his Lady, or Sir Edward Randall and his Lady, to whom the inheritance after the death of Lady Morgan, wife to the Baron, descends, and recommended it to the Remembrancer's care to follow this business, and first treat fairly with Sir Edward and end it, though something were given to his lady, otherwise to proceed against him by law upon his agreement. The remainder due upon the account of Henry Ducye, deceased, to be paid. Renewed request of Mr. Bancks concerning Mr. Dalbie's adventure; Committee to agree upon the case. Question about the Dove's cabin, the master content that the merchant, Mr. Hoare, make use of it by day. The four master's mates in the Dove, though by some deemed too many for so small a ship, to be continued, as there may be want of them in the Indies. Motion to make sale of the goods that were George Ball's, in regard they are perishable, referred. Concerning a bargain of timber bought of one Webb. Suit between the Company and Greene in the Admiralty ready for trial, Committee to go to Doctors' Commons to countenance the cause and give fees to the advocates. Ordered that one month's pay be defalked out of the wages of all who left the ships at Plymouth or Portsmouth. A month's pay detained from Samuel Jenkins for leaving the Great James at Portsmouth, to be paid on attestation from Capt. Weddell that he was sick and had leave to come away.

Nov. 19.—This day appointed to take again into serious consideration the condition and estate of the Company, and the safest course either for prosecution or desertion of the trade. It was advised to forbear for a time further consultations about this great business till it should appear what course the King and State would take concerning the three Dutch ships at Portsmouth, for whether the Company should find out a means to maintain the trade or resolve to give it over, the knowledge of either would be of ill consequence to the Company, for if the State understand that the Company will desert the trade, it will be a means to dull their edge in pressing the Hollanders for satisfaction, and procuring an accommodation of trade for the future, and if it be known they are resolved to continue the trade and raise a new stock, his Majesty may be persuaded to leave them to themselves, and without his protection it is vain to prosecute the trade. After further argument it was observed that the spring would be timely enough and much more convenient than now for making provisions of cloth, &c. both for Persia and the Indies; it was therefore agreed to defer this consultation, and first to see the issue of the business between the Company and the Dutch, and after more debate finally concurred to take the same again into consideration in February next Motion for sending forth a stock to Surat this year, otherwise that trade in danger to be utterly lost; it was answered the Company had desisted for one year, and the trade would be as well recovered after 2 years as one, nevertheless thought fit and so ordered that liberty be given to Freemen of the Company to adventure into Persia or the Indies this next spring any quantity of cloth or tin in their own ships, the Court first having notice thereof. Mr. Treasurer then desired to know how to raise money for setting forth the Dove and Jonas, advising that the generality be called together, and the rather that it was directly against the liking of many of the greatest adventurers to send any more quick stock; whereupon the Court Minutes of 21st September, wherein means were found by sale of the cloves out the London and Reformation, and out of their debts, was read and approved, and the former resolution confirmed to dispeed the pinnace and Jonas with all expedition, and the rather that if the pinnace had no other cause but to fetch home President Hawley and his associates Mills Steele, and young Hawley, it were in itself a very good service for besides many foul and intolerable abuses it had lately been discovered that Hawley had made it a very common custom to sell the Company's stores, goods, and ammunition to the Dutch, which hath hitherto been concealed by reason of the variety of pursers placed and displaced by him, who not knowing what was before delivered out of the Company's stores, were unable to charge the same in their books; and there was further remembered his unnecessary and extraordinary expenses in building at Jacatra in contradiction of the Company's orders, of which Mr. Muschamp had always complained, and therefore a motion was made that Mr. Muschamp, of whom the Company hath good opinion, might on Mr. Hawley's return be joined in Commission with Mr. Hoare, whom it is intended to send as his second. Suit of Mr. Knight Master of the Hercules, for a mast 27 yards long and 24 inches about, a late storm having split his mast by the board, and without this favour he was like to lose his voyage, there not being any masts to be found of that scantling; the Court, though they accounted their masts as jewels, yet as Messrs. Clement and Job Harby, Thomas Symonds, and Tho. Soame were the owners, were pleased to satisfy the request, on condition that Soame pay 40*l.*, to be returned if before Midsummer next he deliver into their yard at Blackwall the like mast as good in all respects. $17\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [*Ct. Min Bk. X.* 147–164.]

Nov. 24. **559.** The Privy Council to the States Ambassador. On consideration of his demand to his Majesty given the $\frac{11}{21}$ inst., for release of the three Dutch East India ships, he may remember with how great patience his Majesty hath required and expected justice for the violence committed upon his subjects at Amboyna and for restitution of their goods, and his Majesty foreseeing the prejudice and inconvenience to which he refers joined with that State in the Treaty of Southampton, in a league defensive and offensive, and then, by way of protest, declared that if the States did him not justice within 18 months, he would then take right for himself and his subjects. In all that time his Majesty hath suffered the despaired importunities of his merchants, but being long run out he sought justice and reparation by his Ambassador, who was so slowly hearkened to that his Majesty was constrained to let pass no more opportunities for staying their ships, which was done with so great moderation as even in that may appear his Majesty's desire to conserve amity with the States and their subjects. If there be any grievance or offence in this act his Majesty protests it proceeds merely from the first act in Amboyna, and from the States long deferring of justice, which if they shall hasten by satisfaction to his merchants, the release of their ships will instantly follow, and as his Majesty believes the States really intend to do him justice, so he prays them to be confident in him that all his actions shall tend to the maintenance of amity with them, according to the alliance between them and the necessity to fortify that alliance for the good of these Crowns and that State. 24 *Nov.* 1627. 2½ *pp. Draft with corrections. There are also copies in French, dated at Whitehall,* 3 *Dec.* 1627. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 24 **560.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered at the request of Wm. Priestley, executor to his father, Wm. Priestley, that a certificate be delivered to the Court of Wards of the true state of his father's adventure of 3,000*l.* Resolved that John de Lucye, agent for the Dutch East India Company, be examined with others about the escape of the Amboyna judges from Portsmouth, under a warrant from the Lords. Committees to speak with Sir Edward Randall concerning abuses about the powder mills, and to take the opportunity to move him and his lady to seal the lease and perfect the assurance, and rather than fail to promise the lady something for her consent. Resolved to sell George Ball's goods without questioning his executors in Chancery. The Petition to the Barons of the Exchequer for discharge of the custom of the Moon's pepper, left to further consideration. Whether the merchant, Mr. Hoare, or the master to have the great cabin of the Dove, referred. Request of one Alcheyn, of the Isle of Wight, sent for to be examined before Sir Henry Marten about the escape of the Dutchmen, for payment of his charges. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 165–168.]

Nov. 25. London. **561.** Sec. Coke to Dudley Lord Carleton. Marvels very much that notwithstanding the detention of their ships, the Dutch make no haste to send Commissioners over, nor to discover their judgments for the matter of Amboyna, though some ministers of theirs returned in these ships have acknowledged that even their own people in the Indies esteemed it a wicked and abominable fact. Till the States express themselves more clearly in that business it will not be possible to conceive that they desire to continue their ancient affection and firmness unto us. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 27. **562.** Consultation aboard the Expedition to examine John Samuel, purser, who had written in his table book against Randall Jesson, master. The master told Willoughby he was false hearted,

1627.

whereupon Willoughby answered that he lied like a rascally knave, upon which the master boxed his ears, and Willoughby flew at him with a great china platter, struck him in the face and pulled off some of his beard. Being parted, he again struck Jesson with a candlestick, and took a knife to have stabbed him, and afterward seized a carpenter's axe and struck at him; finally, Willoughby was condemned to be put into the bilboes till released by the master's clemency. *Signed by* Alexander Lord, surgeon, and several others. *Mutilated.* 2 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1260.]

Nov. 26 / Dec. 6. **563.** Protest of David Pieterson, Cornelis Jannsen, Jehan Swaen, P. Croon, Frans Buys, and Gerret Adriansen on behalf of the Netherlands East India Company, against the English going to Bantam. *Dutch.* 5 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1261.]

Nov. 28-30. **564.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committees to go aboard the London at Erith, and aboard the Reformation at Blackwall to break bulk. 147 lbs. of cassia ligna sold by John Headley, surgeon of the London, to Mr. Lovett, to be brought to the Company's house. Committees bound to the City for 4,000*l.* taken up for the use of the Company. Report of the Auditors on Banks's case concerning Dalbie's adventure; Banks requested to come again to another Court. Consideration of the difference between the merchant and master of the Dove about having the great cabin; Munke, the master, dismissed. 10*s.* per acre assessed by the Commissioners of Sewers for Middlesex and Essex upon the Company's 10 acres of marsh land at Blackwall for repairing and maintenance of the marsh wall to be paid. Report of Langford, master of the Reformation, that Gabriel Hawley for private trade borrowed of Eustace Man 1,000*l.*, for which the President became surety, ordered to be recorded in the Black Book. Mr. Sherburne commanded to register that Mr. Governor and certain Committees having attended his Majesty on a message sent to the Company, on their return the officers of the Company were not admitted for an hour, and the Committees were required to keep secret what was imparted to them.

Nov. 30.—Information that Sir Henry Marten was willing to give sentence for the Company in the suit against Capt. Michael Greene, which had been depending the full time of three years, on the Company passing their words to allow Greene all his disbursements not yet brought to account, which was promised. To confer with Sir Edward Randall and his lady about their consent to farm to the Company their powder mills at Guildford. Report that the grocers are very earnest to buy some of the Company's cloves. Suit of Elizabeth Piddock, sister and executrix of Andrew Michelson, deceased, to receive her brother's estate; was answered he had much wronged the Company, not only by his great private trade, but that as steward of the house at Jacatra he had used their drugs and medicines and put the benefit in his own purse; but offered 500*l.* and her charges from Plymouth, which she thankfully accepted and promised to seal a general release. Ordered that the Secretary register that Mr. Governor, Sheriff Garway, and Mr. Mun again

1627.

attended his Majesty last Wednesday, the success whereof being now to be imparted, all officers were willed to forbear the Court, and then the Committees were desired to keep secret what was delivered by Mr. Governor. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 168–174.]

Dec. 2–14. **565.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The price of garbled cloves set for town at 11*s.* per lb., and ungarbled to be transported at 10*s.* per lb., but the Committees for the Warehouses first to treat with the grocers for buying the whole. Ordered that all persons, whether Committees or others, that use the Company's warehouses or cellars pay a proportionable rent. Suit of Simon Wilmot, messenger of his Majesty's chamber, for his charges for fetching up John Alcheyn from the Isle of Wight by warrant from the Lords of the Council on complaint of the Company.

Dec. 7.—Request of John Hare, who could not come in person to accept his assignment of 800*l.*, part of his father, Samuel Hare's adventure in the second joint stock, which he desired to pass over to his brother, William Hare. That Parkes had procured a reference from the Lord Keeper in the cause between the Company and the Countess of Leicester to Sir Edward Clark, a Master of Chancery; and that Mr. Cocks is willing to submit to the Court concerning his servant, Giles Hobbes.

Dec. 10.—Resolution concerning the cassia ligna belonging to John Headley, surgeon of the London, brought to the Company's warehouse. Two small parcels of cassia ligna sent from Lawrence Fisher and John Clark, mates in the Exchange, to their wives for tokens, to be delivered freight free. Ordered to make stay of the wages of those who had landed private trade out of the London and Reformation. Also that Capt. Pynn, late commander of the London, prepare a list of the Company's ships in the Indies, together with their condition, and whether fit to return to England. The wages of John Cooper, carpenter of the Reformation, who in a mutinous manner at Portsmouth declared that if they met the Dutch he would not fight, ordered to be stayed till he had answered his miscarriage. Sale of 4 hhds. of cloves to grocers at 16*s.* per lb. ready money, or at three months' time if they find partners to take 20 hhds., approved.

Dec. 12.—Motion of Mr. Woodall in reference to the expenses of Forbes, a Scotchman, who came in the Dutch ships and was examined before the Lords in the business of Amboyna, Woodall having according to order not only defrayed his lodging and diet, but lent him 20*l.*; remembering how ready Forbes was to declare his knowledge of that bloody action, he was called in and told that the Court had ordered not only his charges to be defrayed, but also the 20*l.*, which he seemed not to expect, but thankfully accepted and promised his best services. Difference between Capt. Langford and Mr. Short about his brother's estate; Capt. Langford desiring protection from the violent proceedings of Short, who had arrested him; ordered that Short be warned to attend on Friday. The Jonas speedily to fall down to Erith, where she may ride with more safety than at the Wall. Ordered that no more white wine be provided than is necessary for the Dove.

1627.

Dec. 14.—Ordered that Valentine Mooretoft receive 50*l.* of Muschamp's wages for the use of Muschamp's mother. Forty shillings to be paid to Wm. Chapman, who went out in the Jonas and came home in the London, on account. Allowance of 5*s.* for each bag of pepper discovered by John Beaple, Richard Saul, Simon Perrott, and John Tyson, waiters in the Custom House, to have been brought on shore and which ought to have been transported, and promised the same for any others hereafter discovered; Morewood to be sent for to answer this abuse at the next Court. Committees to consider the objections against Jonas Colbach, factor, lately returned from the Indies, and his apology in answer. Note presented by Capt. Pynn, according to order, of the Company's ships to the southward in the Indies; it was observed that the Abigail, though a weak rotten ship, was trimmed up for a voyage chiefly for the accommodation of Eustace Man, that great trader, while better ships were suffered to ride at anchor, rotting at Jacatra for want of employment. One hundred pounds on account to be paid to Capt. Pynn. Report of Mr. Treasurer of an attachment in his hands of Mr. Hare's adventure. Richard Munck, late master of the Dove, having submitted to leave the great cabin to the merchant and have the round house to himself, was readmitted master. Ordered that Thomas Poynett have 16*l.* for pilotage of the London, his cousin John 5*l.* for the Reformation, their expenses for attendance in the Downs, and Nicholas Sneddall 40*s.* for piloting his Majesty's ship. Offer of Burlamachi and his partners to buy 10,000*l.* worth of pepper to be transported, and as sureties Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Paul Pindar, Chas. Cockayne, and Abraham Jacob; resolved that the price should be 18*d.* and 19*d.* per lb., and to be two thirds Jambi and one third Priaman, but the price Burlamachi alleged to be too high and took time to consider till the noon exchange next day. Request of Banks concerning Dalbie's adventure. Bill for services done and money laid out by Mr. Mosse, the scrivener, while employed as the Company's solicitor before Mr. Acton's entertainment, to be paid. Names of 13 petitioners for the beadle's place, void by the death of Thomas Tiggins, read; the wages fixed at 20*l.* per annum, and John Spiller, some time servant to Mr. Boothby, for whom Alderman Garway gave good testimony, elected. Gratuities of 10*l.* to the churchwardens and overseers of Ratcliff, Limehouse, and Poplar towards relief of the poor, especially the widows and orphans of the Company's servants, and of 25*s.* out of the poor box to Widow Tiggins to defray the charge of her late husband's burial. 13½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 175–188.]

Dec. 17.
Ship Exchange
[in Swally Road].

566. Francis Stockton to the East India Company. Death of Richard King, purser of the Exchange on 18th September last, whom he was ordered to succeed. Has balanced accounts and sends ledger, debt book, original and transcripts of wills by William Slade, purser of the Discovery. The provisions of pork and beef proved very bad, and the biscuit so ill-conditioned that at least one-third has been consumed by the sea. Arrival of the Mary, Hart, Star, Hopewell, and Refuge from England, 30 November, having lost the Spy, and on 17th December the Exchange, William, Hart, and

1627.

Star departed for Persia, leaving the Palsgrave, Mary, Blessing, Dolphin, Discovery, Hopewell, and Refuge in Port Swally. *Endorsed* "Swally road," &c. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1262.]

Dec. 18. **567.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Acton's bill of charges to be paid. Relation by Mr. Acton of the differences in the cause of Capt. Langford against Short; it was thought fit if possible to recover the freight and recompense in some proportion the Company's damage sustained by Short's private trade. Concerning the security to be entered into by the Farmers of Customs for the bargain of pepper with Mr. Burlamachi. Proposition of Messrs. Davis, Bateman, and Smethwike for transporting the 12th division of Mr. Middleton's adventure, which they had bought, to Mr. Langham; they seemed much discontented with the Court's denial, and such was Mr. Smethwike's bold, pressing, unbeseeming carriage to Mr. Governor in particular, and to the whole Court, that it was thought fit not to pass by this affront, and for his uncivil carriage and aspersion laid upon the Court it was thought meet to "battulate" or forbid him any more to come in or to trouble their house or Courts on the like occasions as formerly he had done, merely for his own ends. Resolved that though the chief cause of preparing the Dove was to give advertisement into the Indies of what accommodation was like to be made upon the stay of the three Dutch ships, she should not attend any longer, but be dispeeded away; but seeing there was no possibility to send the Jonas forth before March it was propounded to dismiss many of her men, but the resolution deferred till next Court. Though no precedent could be found for gratifying the Lord Mayor with spice at Christmas, yet in regard the present one was a great adventurer and had been a Committee, it was ordered that the like proportion that had been conferred on Alderman Fen in the time of his shrievalty be given to the Lord Mayor, and also to the sheriffs, Sir Morris Abbott and Alderman Garway, and to the latter a bag of pepper over and above, according to promise, for his good service on the sale of the Company's indigo. Gratuity of 50*l.* to Capt. Bond, Commander of the Convertive, with their kind salutations and hearty thanks for his pains in giving safe conduct to the London and Reformation from Portsmouth into the Thames. Ordered that the names of the private traders be inserted in the Black Book as well as in the Court Book. Report of Mr. Munck, master of the Dove, that there was no place to lay in the fish and sails, and that he wanted a larger boat; he was much blamed for speaking no sooner, and required to acquaint Mr. Steevens, and allowed such private provisions as others had had. Offer of Messrs. Wright and Woodward to buy 100 bags of pepper at 3–6 months, and promise to answer in the afternoon the Company's proposition to take 500 bags. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 189–194.]

Dec. 18. Swally. **568.** John Hunter to the East India Company. Sends copies of accounts of men deceased or transferred since their coming forth, from 5th April 1626 to 20th Dec. 1627, and original wills, with inventories of deceased men. Provisions have proved very good,

1627.

except the biscuit received from Mr. Clifton. *Endorsed*, "John "Hunter, purser in the William at Surat." ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1263.]

Dec. 22–31. **569.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Court informed that the great cabin in the Pinnace had been so divided to accommodate both Mr. Hoare and the master, and notwithstanding Mr. Hoare was much displeased, alleging that the smallness of the rooms could not be endured, he was wished to make choice of the cabins and return answer on Monday. Information of Mr. Treasurer that great sums were still weekly expended in the yard; ordered that all workmen be discharged so soon as the frigate and skiff be finished, and that all the men of the Jonas, save two carpenters and 10 men, be dismissed. This day week appointed to determine whether to send the Jonas this year or not. A pinnace to be bought. Request of Capt. Moreton for payment of 80*l.* debts due to him, and charged on several men's heads in the purser's book. Suit of Mr. Elsemore for his wages and debts which are supposed to have been put out at interest by (Henry) Sill, who was suspected to have much wronged the Company by employing their money at interest to his own use. Report of Mr. Deputy that he and Committees had read the complaints against Jonas Colbach and his answers, but the business is of that consequence that it must be heard at a full Court. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Edward Powell, who went out without wages, and is recommended by the President and Council as a good linguist. Report that Edward Collins, clerk of the powder mills, had demanded 63*l.* to pay wages, but as there was cause to suspect he had not dealt faithfully with moneys formerly received, ordered that the money be paid to Mr. Cappur, and that he be required to examine the business.

Dec. 24.—Request of Henry Broughe in the general letter from Jacatra, by the Expedition, that no more of his wages be paid to Anthony Brampton until his return. Packet of letters from the Dutch East India Company brought by the Expedition, delivered to Mr. Lucey, the Dutch agent, to be conveyed to Holland.

Dec. 27.—Examination of Capt. Pynn concerning the carriage of young Hawley and the President, his uncle; he declared that doubtless the President was drawn to commit many errors by the powerful persuasion of his nephew, who ruled all things, instancing the sending of the Abigail from Jacatra to the coast of Coromandel, when Capt. Pynn and Bruite Gread, carpenter of the London, made known how unfit she was, and that it were much better to use the Eagle, Falcon or Swallow, yet their counsel was utterly rejected, and Bruite Gread soundly beaten for his pains; that it was the opinion in the Indies that Eustace Man wrought young Hawley, and he his uncle, to set out that ship purposely to invest Man into an employment the better to colour his longer stay in the country for continuance of his private trade, which was very great; he also intimated young Hawley's building a junk with the Company's materials, and freighting the greatest part of her for his own account by Eustace Man's means, who supplied him with money; but said that Bruite Gread was able more particularly to inform the

1627.

Company of these and other passages. Also that one John Brooke, smith in the London, a drunken, debauched fellow, had arrested Pynn on an action of battery, because three months before coming into the King's Channel he had given him correction for disobedience, and being questioned how he durst thus arrest his captain, he gave out that he durst arrest the best of the Committees; Sir Henry Marten to be acquainted with the truth of the cause, and to desire that Brooke be commanded to withdraw this action, and be punished for this vexatious suit; and resolved that if Brooke's wages, and the estate of John Brison, which he challenges as executor, be yet in the Company's hands, no part shall be paid until Brooke give satisfaction for his unjust and arrogant speeches.

Dec. 29.—Ordered that a Committee with all possible expedition meet and draw into form the Company's complaints against the Dutch, with the damages sustained by them in the Indies, and present same to the Court. The pinnace Dove to fall down to Gravesend by Monday night, and there to be supplied with things that are yet wanting. Mr. Sherburne's account audited and ordered to be paid.

Dec. 31.—Report of Mr. Acton that Sir Henry Marten had granted his warrant for the commitment of John Brookes until he withdraw his action against Capt. Pynn. The canvas at Bridewell for making pepper bags so bad and loose made that it must be provided elsewhere. The Dove to fall down to Gravesend on Wednesday, and have her cloth, money, and other lading sent after her; ordered that 10,000 ryals of eight be sent in her, besides 40 cloths and some lead. Resolved to continue the custom of new year's gifts to the Duke and other Lords, each of whom is to have a carpet, and that 160*l.* be paid to Mr. Sherburne, to be disbursed to the two Secretaries, Clerks of the Council, and those who had their presents in gold last year. Ordered on motion to send the Dove direct for Bantam, that Mr. Secretary Sherburne move Mr. Secretary Coke for another letter from his Majesty to that King in regard neither of the two former had been yet delivered. A short petition to the Lords to make known the late new injustice done the Company by the Dutch at Jacatra in breaking into their warehouses there and violently taking divers chests of Japan silver upon an unjust sentence of theirs in the cause of John Maria [Moretti], the Italian, approved and ordered to be engrossed, and Wednesday next appointed for Mr. Governor and Committees to prefer it. Gratuity of 4*l.* to Benj. Johnson, one of the Dutch burghers who came home in the Reformation, and who was commended for having taken great pains in the ship. 9½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 194–203.]

1627 **570.** Petition of John Evelyn, the King's powder maker, to the Privy Council. Tied by contract to deliver great quantities of powder into his Majesty's stores on a monthly payment of 1,700*l.*, which has not these six months been continued, petitioner has been forced to sell the powder to his Majesty's subjects. But by reason of a new grant to the East India Company for making powder, and one Michael Waring, who has no authority to make same, there is no

1627 ? sale for petitioner's powder but at great loss. Prays that either his monthly payments may be continued or the East India Company and Waring restrained, no such liberty having been permitted to any but petitioner and his ancestors for above 60 years. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. LXXXIX., No.* 9, *Cal. p.* 492.]

571. Mem. of the difference of our new privileges in Persia from the former. Two bales of silk granted in every hundred; contract to take cloths and tin at certain rates; weight of silk; freedom from charges and dangers; besides the taking of commodities on arrival and delivery of silk without delay, which heretofore hindered returns for a whole year. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1272.]

1627.

Petitions to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1627.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 10	Margery, widow of Robert Hayes.	Her husband's wages	IX. 319
,, 29	John Bispham	Employment as a factor	,, 366
Feb. 13	Abraham Cogar	Payment of wages to his mother	,, 407
,, ,,	Andrew Evans	The wages of Ralph Adams and Jn. Thomas, deceased, servants of Richard Wedmore, whose widow he had married.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Lovering	Debt from John Gourden, deceased.	,, 408
,, ,,	Laurence Read, late mate in the Jonas.	Consideration for services	,, ,,
,, 14	William Margetts	Employment as merchant	,, 415
,, ,,	Thomas Bespitch	Employment as factor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Frances Browne	Part of her son Thomas Flood's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Francis Browne	Part of her son Thomas Flood's wages for bringing up his sister's son Tho. Curtis.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Sivers Johnson	5*l.* to free him out of prison	,, ,,
,, 19	Andrew Evans, master of the Star.	Part of his wages for his wife	,, 425
,, ,,	James Shipham, mate of the Star.	Same	,, 426
,, ,,	Ralph Coult, cooper	Part of his wages towards maintenance of his brother's child.	,, 427
,, 23	Richard Bennett	Employment as factor	,, 436
Mar. 2	Ralph Harris, surgeon of the Mary.	Recompense for attending and dressing those hurt aboard the ships.	,, 450
,, 7	Jane Spurling	Part of James Cheshire's wages	,, 461
,, ,,	Lettice, wife of Michael Young	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margery Urlands	Her husband's estate	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1627.			Court Min. Bk.
Mar. 12	Captain Clevenger	Wages of his servant Robert Bragg.	IX. 467
,, ,,	Same	Gratification for bringing his ship into the Downs.	,, ,,
,, 14	Richard Bromfield and George Nesfeild, churchwarden and overseer of the poor of Limehouse.	Part of Thomas Holt's, wages, deceased, to apprentice his son Robert.	,, 469
,, 24	Edmond Chambers, barge master	Part of his apprentice John Freeman's wages.	,, 475
,, 30	Katharine Leeaver	Remission of brokes	,, 477
Apr. 9	Joan, wife of Roger Peate	Part of her husband's wages	,, 488
,, ,,	Anne, widow of John Keeling	Debt due to her husband by Edmond Bayneham.	,, ,,
,, 18	Constance, wife of Paul Manly, purser of the Morris.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 497
,, 20	Henry Wheatly, late purser of the James.	Mitigation of freight or gratification.	,, 499
,, ,,	William and John Hughes	Their brother Robert's estate	,, ,,
,, 30	Elizabeth Lynsey	Debt due to her brother Wm. Carter.	,, 505
May 4	Henry Everitt	Part of the wages of Richard Waltham, deceased.	,, 512
,, ,,	Anne, wife of Thomas Clarke	One month's pay extraordinary	,, 513
,, ,,	Katherine, wife of Robert Reason	Part of her two servant's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Dorothy Reade, widow	Wages of her son Nathaniel, deceased.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anne, wife of George Bagshott	Gabriel Cooper's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	Honor Hunt, widow	Part of her son Anthony Robinson's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Agnes, wife of Thomas Mace	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Katherine, wife of John Woodcocke.	Part of Andrew Warden's wages	,, 514
,, 9	Boatswain Ingram	For boat hire, and an old mast to shore up his house.	,, 519
,, ,,	Thomas Corne	Gratification for riding to the Downs, &c.	,, ,,
June 1	Honor Hunt, prisoner in Ludgate	Part of her son Anthony Robinson's and of his servant Robert Edwardson's wages.	,, 551
,, ,,	Alice, wife of John Baynes	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 6	Joan, wife of George Spurlinge	Same	,, 553
,, 8	Sara, wife of Henry Pickus	One month's pay extraordinary	,, 559
,, ,,	Andrew Anderson, ship carpenter	Employment at Blackwall	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Ale	The estate of John Boyd, deceased.	,, 561
,, ,,	Katherine, wife of Robert Reason	Part of her servants' Erasmus Jubee and Samuel Croxon's or of her husband's wages.	,, 562
,, 13	John Atkinson	To be continued in his office	,, 563
,, 15	William Staresmore	Estate of his brother Capt. Richard Cocks, deceased.	,, 565
,, ,,	Henry Bowdler	Estate of his brother Bazil, deceased.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Awdry Mooter	John May's estate	,, ,,
,, 20	Edward Lee	To be continued in the Company's service.	,, 567
July 4	Ellen Blagrave	Part of her son John Oakely's wages.	,, 583
,, 18	Anne Kempe	Part of her husband's wages	X. 18
,, 27	Rachel, wife Richard Stitch	Same	,, 34
,, ,,	Susan, wife of Philip Treppett	Same	,, ,,
Aug. 3	Widow Grimston	Salary of her brother John Grimston, deceased.	,, 41
,, ,,	Daniel de Garden	Part of his wages to be paid to his mother.	,, 42

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1627.			Court Min. Bk.
Aug. 3	Jane, wife of Thomas Beckensale	Part of her husband's wages	X. 44
,, 8	Elizabeth, wife of James Dover	Abatement of freight detained out of her husband's wages.	,, 45
,, ,,	Mary, wife of Thomas Ingleton	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
Sept. 5	Elizabeth, wife of Roger Osborne	Part of her son Thomas Prout's wages.	,, 73
,, ,,	Wife of Capt. Hall	Part of her husband's servants wages.	,, ,,
,, 26	Wife of John Wood, late master of the Little James.	Wages of her husband's servants John Keys and John Flowers.	,, 87
,, ,,	Anne, mother of Silvester Gryce	Moneys belonging to her son	,, 88
,, ,,	Rebecca Wood	Part of her son James's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anne Keeling, widow	Estate of Thomas Jones, deceased.	,, 89
Oct. 3	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bix	Part of her husband's wages	,, 91
,, 10	Mr. Birch, late carpenter in the Great James.	To be entertained master of the Dove.	,, 97
,, 17	Edward Heynes	Moneys paid through Elias Wood, deceased, whose widow married to Wm. Slade.	,, 113
,, ,,	Randal Gleeson, administrator to Thomas Hood, deceased.	Debt to Capt. Arnold Browne, deceased.	,, ,,
,, ,,	James Dover	Employment as steward	,, ,,
,, ,,	Edward Shemen	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Benjamin Owen	Same	,, ,,
,, 24	Joan Boyd	Part of George Ashby's wages	,, 120
,, ,,	Thomazin, wife of William Grimshawe.	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Katherine Jacob, widow	Part of her son George's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Joan Willoughbie	A legacy due to her son Robert White.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Sara Bassett, widow	Benevolence	,, 121
,, ,,	Margery, wife of Nicholas Norbury, master of the Eagle.	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Savage Leversage	Employment as factor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Henry Fosdike	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Fearne, a Stoad merchant	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Edward Collins	Gratification and increase of wages.	,, 122
,, 26	Edward Wotton	Employment as a preacher	,, 124
,, 31	Peter Munday	Employment as factor	,, 134
,, ,,	Edward Powell	Allowance for six years' service and employment on the coast of Coromandel.	,, ,,
Nov. 2	John Willoughby	Employment as factor	,, 137
,, ,,	John Ferne	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Predys	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary Hamond	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of John Phelps	Same	,, 138
,, 9	Mary, wife of Moses Linsey	Same	,, 143
,, 14	Mary, wife of Thomas Precious	The remainder of her husband's wages.	,, 154
,, ,,	Alice, wife of John Baynes	Part of her husband's wages	,, 155
,, 24	Simon Story, on behalf of Phœbe Story, his mother.	Part of her son Humphrey Story's wages.	,, 168
Dec. 10	Ursula Hills, widow	Employment for her son John	,, 179
,, 14	Margery, widow of John Urland	Her husband's estate	,, 187
,, ,,	Philip Fabian, boatswain of the London.	Satisfaction for services	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Byam	His services in the Indies	,, ,,
,, ,,	Theophilus Holland	Wages while in slavery with the Portugals.	,, 188
,, ,,	Alice Phillipps	Part of her son Stephen's wages for maintenance of his child.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Johan, wife of Thomas Howe	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
			Court Min. Bk.
Dec. 14	Anne, widow and executrix of Thomas Turner.	Her husband's estate, and stay of Walter Quick's wages, who embezzled 32 lb. of white pepper out of her husband's cabin after his death.	X. 188
,, ,,	Edith Snow, Agnes Pitt, and Agnes Trible, widows.	Charity, having lost their husbands in the Trial.	,, ,,
,, 22	Elizabeth, wife of Edward Twelves, master's mate in the Swallow.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 197

1627.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1627.				Court Min. Bk. IX.
Jan. 29	Mr. Castle	- - - -	By Redemption and fine of 40*l.*	367
,, 31	Humphrey Smith, jun.	- - - -	By patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	369
,, ,,	John Ingold	Humphrey Smith	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	,,
Feb. 5	John Garway	John Williams	By service	384
Mar. 21	Jeremy Drewry	- - - -	10*l.* to the poor box.	471
April 20	Charles Edmonds	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	498
May 30	Sir John Hubbard	- - - -	Patrimony (?) and "the usual fees."	545
June 1	Andrew Moorewood	John Woodward	Fine of 15*l.* and 10*s.* to poor box.	550
,, 27	George Cornewall	Benjamin Baron	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	576
				Court Min. Bk. X.
July 18	Michael Waring, a Spanish merchant.	John Wightman	Fine of 20*l.*	17
Aug. 22	Peter, son of Robert Middleton	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	60
Oct. 12	George, son of Humphrey Smith	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	105
,, ,,	Thomas, son of Robert Hudson	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	,,
,, 17	John, son of John Geering	- - - -	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	112
Nov. 9	John Humphrey	Francis Chapman	Service and "the usual fee of 10*s.* to the poor box."	145

1627.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1627.			£		Court Min. Bk. IX.
Jan. 8	John Holloway	Robert Robinson	300	Not stated	311
,, 12	Rowland Squire	Bartholomew Nokes	650	Second joint stock	324
,, 17	Sir Ralph Freeman, Knt., Master of Requests.	Stephen Harvey	2,400	Same	331
,, 22	John Holloway	Sir Morris Abbott, Knt.	300	On the 12th, 13th, and 14th divisions.	345
,, ,,	Jaques Oyles	Tho. Bownest, the son	50	On the 9th division.	347
,, ,,	Bartholomew Nokes	Same	125	Same	,,
,, ,,	Jacob Herwyn	Same	£121 1*s.* 10*d.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Wm. De Vischer	Same	125	Same	,,
,, ,,	Jno. Davis, administrator of Roger Dye, deceased.	Richard Midleton	1,233 6*s.* 8*d.*	Not stated	348
,, 24	Godfrey Havercampe	Alderman Freeman	400	Second joint stock	353
,, 29	Earl of Kelly (?)	Sir William Russell	1,000	Same	363
,, 31	John Holloway	Richard Edwards	100	Same	368
,, ,,	Robert Pinchin	John Awberrie	200	Same	369
Feb. 5	Lady Edmonds, executrix of Sir Clement, deceased.	Charles Edmonds	—	Not stated	383
,, ,,	William Garway	John Garway	200	Second joint stock	384
,, ,,	John Holloway	Richard Edwards	100	Same	385
,, 7	Isaac Van Paine	Alderman Cambell	200	Same	391
,, 9	John Holloway	William Walton	120	Same	392
,, ,,	Thomas Bownest	Bartholomew Noakes	125	Same	394
,, ,,	Same	Wm. De Vischer	125	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Jacob Herwyn	£121 10*s.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Jaques Oyles	50	Same	,,
,, 14	Francis Slater, executor to James Askew.	Elizabeth Askew, widow.	£1,337 10*s.*	Same	411
,, 16	Cornelius Godfrey	Nicholas Castle	600	Not stated	418
,, ,,	Dame Sara, Countess of Leicester.	Abraham Reynardson	6,350	Same	424
,, 21	Sir Robert Pinchin	John Awbery	500	Second joint stock	428
,, ,,	John Holloway	John Beale	90	Same	,,
,, ,,	John Wright	Richard Midleton	800	Same	430
,, 23	Alexander Nearne	Richard Middleton	360	Same	433
,, 26	Anne Greenewell	Alderman Hamersley	250	Same	441
,, ,,	William Verdon, executor to Jonas Verdon.	John Eldred, jun.	900	Same	,,
Mar. 14	Francis Wadlow	John Fletcher	1,400	Same	468
,, 19	Nicholas Hawes, executor to Sir Samuel Argall, Knt., deceased.	Hugh Perrye	1,200	Same	469
,, 21	William Smith, deceased	Jeremy Drewry	2,000	Same	471
,, ,,	Henry Smith, M.D., deceased.	Same	800	Same	,,
,, 24	John Evelyn, jun.	Hugh Perry	1,800	Same	475
,, 30	Katharine Leaver	Alderman Ducy	1,400	Not stated	478–493
April 6	John Offley, administrator of Robert Offley.	Richard Boothby	600	Second joint stock	485
,, 9	Mary Wiseman, widow	Richard Davyes	800	Same	487
,, 18	The Lord of Valencia	John Bludworth	1,200	Same	495
,, 30	George Bernardiston, executor to John Berdiston.	Elizabeth Bernardiston	1,000	Not stated	505
,, ,,	John Holloway	Simon Laurence	60	- - -	,,
May 2	Anthony Barbor	Alderman Freeman	1,288 17*s* 10*d*	Not stated	510
,, 11	Richard Davis	John Langham	250	- - -	521
,, ,,	Same	Thomas Symonds	2,900	Second joint stock	,,

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1627.			£		Court Min. Bk. IX.
May 11	Stephen Egerton	Christopher Kaly	400	Not stated	522
,, 18	William Browne	John Holloway	400	Second joint stock	526
,, ,,	Nicholas Crispe, jun.	Richard Davis	2,600	Same	527
,, 21	Robert Bateman	John Langham	100	Same	530
,, ,,	Same	Same	225	Same	,,
,, ,,	Richard Middleton	Same	£62 10*s.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Same	£149 8*s.* 9*d.*	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Robert Bateman	£143 8*s.* 9*d.*	Same	,,
,, 25	Jeremy Dyke	Richard Davis	100	Same	538
,, ,,	John Cakott	Same	400	Same	540
,, 30	John Bludworth	Thomas Ivatt	1,200	Same	544
,, ,,	Sir Henry Hubbard, deceased, late Chief Justice of Common Pleas.	Sir John Hubbard	Not stated.	Not stated	545
,, ,,	Thomas Johnson, jun., executor to Thomas Johnson, sen.	Richard Davis	1,600	Second joint stock	547
,, ,,	Richard Midleton	Thomas Symonds	2,393 6*s.* 8*d.*	Same	,,
June 13	William Fanshaw	Sir John Wolstenholme.	3,000	Same	563
					Court Min. Bk. X.
July 6	Robert Harlowe, deceased	Pedahell Harlowe, son and executor of Robert.	600	Not stated	12
,, 18	Robert Pinchin	Richard Davis	600	Second joint stock	16
,, ,,	Richard Davis	John Kipp	2,900	Same	,,
,, ,,	Nicholas Sadler	Richard Davis	300	Not stated	,,
,, 27	Jaques Oyles	Same	4,000	Same	33
,, ,,	Richard Davis	John Langham	A dividend of 250	Same	34
Aug. 22	Anne Greenewell, widow	Richard Davis	250	Second joint stock	62
,, 29	John Offley, administrator to Robert Offley.	Richard Beresford Michael Waring	7,000	Same	68
,, ,,	John Offley	Same	3,000	Same	,,
Sept. 14	John French, executor to Elizabeth Denley, deceased, executrix to John Denley.	Thomas Eyans	800	Same	78
,, 26	William De Vischer	Andrew Moorewood	200	Not stated	89
,, ,,	Same	Richard Davis	1,800	Same	,,
Oct. 10	Isabel Bing, executrix of Richard Hall, late of Surrrey, gent.	Same	1,400	Second joint stock	98
,, ,,	John Donnington, executor to Richard Calthorpe.	Same	1,200	Not stated	,,
,, 26	Thomas Colthurst and Thomas Goodyeare.	Same	5,910	Second joint stock	125
Nov. 2	John Hare and William Hare, executors of Samuel Hare.	Mary Hare	800	Same	135
,, 24	Isack Edge, deceased	Richard Davis	1,600	Not stated	169
,, 28	Sir Toby Cage and John Cage, administrators to Lady Hart, deceased.	Same	600	Second joint stock	170
Dec. 2	Elizabeth Crews, executrix of Robert Crews, deceased.	Same	£266 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same	176
,, 10	John and William, sons and executors of Samuel Hare, deceased.	Walter Hare	800	Same	179
,, 14	Walter Alexander	Henry Polstead	600	Same	184
,, 29	Robert Bateman	Thomas Smethwike	3,200	Same	201

1628.
Jan. 2–4. **572.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Mr. Methwold on behalf of Mr. Muschamp to employ 131*l.* worth of silk in cloth for two suits of apparel, beaver hats, silk stockings, garters and four cases of strong waters; the Court not unwilling to pleasure a deserving servant were content to deliver the silk to Methwold with condition to disburse 40*l.* in those commodities and keep the rest till Muschamp's return, but not to employ any in commodities for the Indies except by special leave. Difference between Nicholas Skinner and his son-in-law, Richard Wiseman, about an adventure; ordered that Sambrooke examine the accounts and ask Skinner if his son-in-law being a prisoner could come to a hearing of the cause. Relation of Bruite Greade, late carpenter in the London, that he had made known to President Hawley, at Jacatra, the unserviceableness of the Abigail to go to the coast of Coromandel, but that he respecting more the accommodation of Eustace Man, who was to go master in her, than the good of the Company would not hearken to him, but called him knave, and he was soundly beaten by the purser, Cockram, and the steward, Bill. He also complained of the great power and pride of young Hawley who rules all, of his building a junk, for which he culled out the Company's best planks, and spent their nails, spikes, tar, pitch, ordnance, powder, shot, &c., with other insufferable abuses, which he would make good whensoever called upon to do so, and said if any man can get young Hawley his friend he need not care who his enemy is in the Indies; ordered that not only these informations be recorded in the Company's books but that Capt. Pynn, Gread, and all others that can speak anything against the proceedings of the President, his kinsman, or others set them down in writing under their hands and on their oaths, to remain as testimonies against the delinquents on their return. Stephen Porter's wages increased from 15*s.* to 25*s.* per month on the special recommendation of the President and Council at Jacatra in respect of his extraordinary pains in the counting house and in engrossing their aggrievances. Ordered that the 10,000 Ryals to be sent in the pinnace Dove be enlarged to three chests of silver containing 800*l.* apiece.

Jan. 4.—Request of Jonas Colbach to receive some part of his means remaining in the Company's hands, but was referred to a more ample Court in regard of the exceptions against him as well concerning matter of account as his disorderly behaviour and debauched carriage in the Indies. Mr. Sherburne ordered to procure a letter from the Lord Treasurer to Mr. Wollfrayes the Farmors Deputy at Southampton concerning goods landed from the Expedition. 12lb. of pepper bestowed upon Mr. Harrison of the Custom House for his speedy despatch in all the Company's affairs. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.* X. 204–208.]

Jan. 4. Surat. **573.** President Thomas Kerridge, Richard Wylde, John Skibbowe, Joseph Hopkinson, Wm. Martin, and G. Page to the East India Company. Their reasons for not sending home a ship after return of the fleet from Persia, as promised in letter of 29th Nov. 1626 (*see ante No.* 378.) are certified in their last letter of 17th

1628.
Jan. 4. March, 1627, [*wanting*] sent to Mocha overland by Grand Cairo. If unreceived, the transcripts and books of registers herewith sent will declare their designs in the employment of the fleet. Will now send more particular reply to letters of 30th September 1624, received by the Palsgrave and William in October 1626, with others of March 1625 and March 1626 by the Christopher, and of April 1626 by the William. Explanations concerning the silk and cotton yarn found rotten on arrival of the Dolphin in England, and their especial care for the well stowing of all goods. Have already given their opinion concerning the loss of the Whale by the James and Jonas. Good correspondence with this country people (the Guzerats) continued with greater amity than before the breach, who are more inclined to the English than the Dutch, albeit the intrusion of the Swally Governor, who for private gain would enforce a new custom which detained their goods 40 days in the fields. Concerning the amity enjoined with the Dabullers of Deccan; the debt still unsatisfied by the Deccannees of Nizam Shaw's country for the caphila robbed by his army. *In the margin is written* the account of Melech Amber still indebted. Reasons for not attempting trade in Dabul; the death of Edell Shaw, King of Dabul, and minority of the infant King, induce them to fear it would become a prey to Nizam Shaw, his potent neighbour, whose lately deceased general, Melech Amber, was master thereof two years since, but restored it by composition. State of their business in Mocha; the few commodities were received by the Factors there, who are still detained, but give encouragement for prosecution of that trade. Rebellion of the Arabs against the Turks. Send copy of letter received from Mocha, whereby they will perceive that Thomas Beale, one of the four factors left there, took passage for Deccan, but it is not known what has become of him. The Deccannees will detain him (if living) to constrain our pass for their shipping. Our attempts against the Portugals for their insolent and inhuman butchery on our people not successful. Wants and excesses in the ladings of the Dolphin, London, Jonas and Lion grieve them much, not knowing how to procure satisfaction, because most of the Factors have left, and the principals remaining, Joseph Hopkinson, chief at Ahmedabad, and William Martin, chief in Baroach, know not where to impute the fault. The Factors returned in the Blessing, William, and Star should give account of the three churls of indigo missing; perhaps they were stolen on the way from Ahmedabad. Remarks and explanations concerning other missing goods. Know not to whom to impute the other bales opened by thieves, but fear the greatest thieves are their own people either at the marine or aboard the ships, otherwise 3 hhds. of indigo could not be filled up with their old clothing. Describe how the goods are taken charge of from remote factories and guarded till finally discharged aboard the ships. Have not neglected the Company's orders for timely providing of goods, as appears by the large sums owing at dispeed of the James and Jonas, and their present engagements exceeding 36,000*l.*; but the return of the ships the year of their arrival is impossible, as well for that the

1628.
Jan. 4. calicoes are procured with tedious labour as that the shipping are many more than they have means to lade home. The Company's desire for farming customs of their goods will not be granted, nor would it be convenient. Jewels, cloth, tapestry, and other goods sold at Cambaya, also satins, &c., sold to the Governor, Mirmosa, newly returned from Court, the same that proffered more for Sir Francis Crane's tapestry in Ahmedabad than afterwards it yielded at the Court at Lahore; the cloth of gold and plushes he utterly refused, being mean and exceeding dear, and the plushes so ruffled in packing as to be unvendible. Mirmosa earnestly desired the principal jewels, but thought them extraordinarily over rated, but after going to Ahmedabad to advance their sale, returned and sold the Governor the crystal cup for 8,600 rupees, a gold feather set with rubies at 1,400 rupees, add two rings at 1,000 rupees, which is much less than they are invoiced to have cost. No endeavour omitted to advance the price of the great ballast [ruby] appertaining to Sir Thomas Roe and Mr. Leatt, which, was bought by a rich jeweller of Ahmedabad, who being on some complaint commanded to Court desired to furnish himself with rarities for 15,900 rupees without any other abatement than a toy of Mr. Leatt's rated at 3*l.* and broken given to his child, and a vest of satin to each of the brokers that negotiated the business; he also bought three rubies for 5,200 rupees, the pearls valued at little more than half the price invoiced, and the emeralds at one-third. Desire no more jewels may be sent except extraordinary rich orient round pearls, paragon rubies, and beautiful, but not any emeralds. Broad cloths go slowly, and fine clothing is yearly brought out and sold by private traders at mean rates. The amber beads found vent at Ahmedabad at far less rates than heretofore, though at 25 per cent. profit; to send less quantities and supply the want with rough amber. Elephants' teeth at the arrival of the Palsgrave and William, through quantities lately brought by the Portugals, greatly declined, but after some months producing a small gain, but at present in better esteem. Want in weight, which they impute to drying on the way. Prices at which the coral was sold, the benefit much less on the larger than the smaller sorts. The gains of all above the invoice. Remarks on the difference of weight in the 21 chests invoiced, wrappers rotten and neither numbers nor marks discernible. For prevention the marks and numbers should be set on the lids of each chest. Lead sold and exported to Ahmedabad and Baroach, where no great quantities have been sold. Remnant of commodities landed last year, jewels, satins, plushes, cloth of tissue and broad cloth. Decease of Justinian Offley in Agra, after a lingering sickness, 18th April last; he was buried by the Dutch, no English being there. Gregory Clement, Robert Cletheroe, and Ralph Cartwright arrived there 15th June, and found John Banggam and John Goodwin newly come from Lahore. The house was surrendered by the Governor of Agra, and the Dutch, who had sealed up the Company's goods. Offley's accounts most imperfect. Consultations with the Commanders about fortification, London's Hope and Bombay, places selected by the Company, not fitting. Full description of the island called Bombay; the in-

1628.
Jan. 4. habitants are poor fishermen and labourers subject to the Portugal, whither the Portugals' and Moors' cattle come to feed, in length 6 or 7 leagues, and in breadth little more than an English mile. The Portugals have chosen the fittest places to fortify; the entrance cannot be commanded from the shore, so the Portugals have not bestowed cost in strengthening it, as at other places; the small forts keep the Malabars from robbing the country, which abounds with fruits, rice, and fish, a most pleasant and healthful place, with stones for building, and timber from the main in abundance to make Portugal frigates, but greater ships they build at Bassein and Damaun. Our seamen's opinions concerning Ormuz and Kishme. It is past all doubt by the letter of Mr. Burt, agent at Ispahan, that the King hath given ample denial for any fort within his Persian dominion, the reason for us to assist the King of Persia to take Muscat, lest he claim the continent of Arabia also. To have fortification in some convenient harbour is very necessary, whereunto they have joined their endeavours, but it cannot be effected without a greater number of engineers and military than their fleets ever afford. Have inquired concerning all the harbours of this coast, but none fit without great cost and difficulty. Defects at London's Hope, yet all difficulties may be overcome if the Company regard not the charge. The jealousy of these inhabitants will afford neither workmen nor materials, nor would workmen go, "being gentiles and superstitious in their eatings." The fleet last year departed hence 1st March and arrived at Batavia 28th May, and with the Exchange sailed thence 18th June, anchored at Augustine Bay 28th July, and proceeded for the Islands of Comoro, against our orders, spent 17 days in Mohilla and Joanna in expectation of the fleet's arrival from England, sailed 28th August, and arrived at Swally 1st October without encounter of friend or enemy. Account of commodities consigned for Batavia on that fleet, and in return received cloves, sandal wood, sheathing boards, and rack. The bad sales in Persia have caused them to desist sending thither until requiry, and to send the Blessing to the southwards with a round cavidall of goods. Sent for Masulipatam, on the Morris, broad cloth, gold and lead. Abstracts of the several invoices sent herewith. The Morris arrived at Masulipatam the 27th April, but departed not from Armagon, laden, till the 14th August, for which they refer to the Factors' letter, as also for what they laded from Masulipatam. The Abigail repaired by counsel of Eustace Man, but the charge has since made them wish it undone; there many months till 15th October, was dispeeded before the other was ready for Armagon, to lade salt. The fortifications at Armagon given over, the Factors contenting themselves with a residence. Two small pieces of coin of Armagon, and 20 other musters of gold reduced into troy weight and English value will be found in the box of writings. Arrival of seven Dutch ships and a pinnace at Swally, from Batavia, with a packet of letters from the President and Council, and copy of their letter to England by the Expedition, which, with a protest against the Burghers of Batavia, is sent herewith. An English ship then in sight, conjectured to be the Speedwell. Three of these Dutch ships

1628.
Jan. 4.

consigned for Surat last year, but one leaky returned to the Texel, where hearing, through the James and Jonas' arrival, the danger of the Portugal in these seas, they were ordered for Batavia, and were 12 months or more on the way; and this year the same fear caused their sending two other ships for Batavia, which increased their number to seven. The Dutch stick not to boast of 200,000*l.* received in moneys and goods for Surat and Persia, and have landed 25 chests, each containing 8,000 ryals of 8, store of gold of all sorts, and broadcloth, quicksilver, vermilion, and lead, though in no such quantity as to prejudice the sale of the Company's. This plenty gave no relief to us, because of debts for money taken up at interest and goods bought at Ahmedabad and Cambaya for 38,600*l.*, our business found a general stop for want of means. Unexpected opposition to lading for new customs in Swally, besides Surat. The dissentions in consequence and conduct of Mirmoso, Governor of Cambaya, which cost them large presents, a reconciliation at last concluded by the King's government, which cost another bribe of 500 rupees and accustomed presents. News of the King's death on the 1st November, on his journey betwixt Cashmere and Lahore, which filled all men with fear, except thieves and rebels, every one attending who should succeed him. Stratagems to seize the castle and proclaim Prince Charoom [Kharrum] King. Whilst all men were distracted with these occurrences, arrived Capt. Hall's fleet from England on 29th November, the day wherein the castle was surprised. Accident of fire in the Palsgrave, where many bales were wet or burnt. Their tardy arrival imputed to contrary winds, arrived at Cape Speranza the 10th July, and departed the 20th, but gained not Mohilla till the 10th September, whence they departed the 16th. It is requisite either to give their fleet more timely dispatch or absolutely to prohibit them touching at Cape Speranza. Received three copies of their letter of 12th March, with transcripts of former letters and all other writings mentioned. Relation of the differences between Prince Kharrum and Mahomet Khan, the King's general, who though he had set Aseph Khan at liberty by instigation of the Queen, was commanded to keep himself and his army five course from the King's, and expelled from the revenues of Bengala; he was followed by 10,000 or 12,000 of the King's horse who never came within 15 or 20 course of his stations; meantime his eldest son having surrendered Bengala, received gracious entertainment from the King, in Cashmere. News of the King's death put life into the Prince to stand for the kingdom. He first possessed himself of Surat, Sief Khan's friends having fled into the castle. Lent the King 5,000 ryals to be defalked out of the customs, and 7,000 more some merchants borrowed to lend him. Followed him towards Baroach and delivered their present into the King's own hands, being two fair horses, Arabian and Persian, six yards scarlet and six yards rich cloth of gold, which and especially the horses, one of which he rode himself the next day, together with themselves, had gracious acceptance and general applause, and on his demand what we would have, showed our late grievances, and the next day received his phirmaund for all good usage, and are confident, if he

1628.
Jan. 4. be King, that our suits will have better redress than heretofore. The Governor of Baroach received him not, so the King proceeded towards Ahmedabad, and was received at all other places; when within 20 miles of the city the whole nobility came forth and accepted him as their King, but most of the richer inhabitants, knowing his wants must be relieved, hid themselves. The officers rendered all the old King's treasure, and gave large presents of their own, and Surat Castle, with the treasure therein, was also delivered to him. Sief Khan was pardoned; but the Prince took what he liked of his treasure, jewels, elephants, horses, and servants, and proceeded with 25,000 horse over the mountains towards Agra, where it is likely he will be enthroned, though two other competitors have been proclaimed kings; for the Queen's son-in-law surprised Lahore and was first proclaimed King, but in a battle the late great Queen and her son-in-law were taken prisoners, and the conqueror proclaimed, but all elsewhere is reserved for Kharrum, whom the Governor of Agra has called, the soldiers love, and whose age, warlike disposition, travail, and experience have made him fittest for the government of so many nations. Have not heard any tidings of the Scout, but the Refuge arrived with the rest. His Majesty's Ambassador [Sir Dodmore Cotton] came safely in company of Sir Robert Sherley and his lady, but the Persian Ambassador died the day before anchoring at Swally, and the merchant's son a few days after, coming from Mohilla. The latter made a will, and the former had little to give. The late coming of the fleet prevented the Ambassador from going to Surat, who went for Persia in the William, leaving Sir Robert Sherley in the Star. Have sent to Persia the Exchange, William, Hart, and Star, which carried near 300 passengers, mostly Persians, and a large freight. In them were sent the goods consigned by the Company, with 18 broad cloths and one chest of ryals to accommodate transportation of the goods up country. The reasons given by the Company for sending so small supply will not pass current there. The ships set sail 17th December, the Dutch fleet being gone eight days before. What induced them to detain the Mary; the rest sufficient to encounter the Portugals, who have received a greater overthrow by the will of the Almighty than our forces could give them. Have provided sufficient quantities of the kinds of goods sent by the James and Jonas to lade the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery. Price of indigo which cannot be abated, but is rather like to increase; the quantity bought and where; 200 bales, by Gregory Clement at Agra. Have provided and sent greater quantities of cotton cloth or calicoes than in any year before; the qualities and quantities are set forth. Send enough saltpetre to ballast the ships, the best from Agra and Ahmedabad cost very dear, by reason of exactions on the way, and is laden on the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery; a like quantity may be expected on every ship. Description and quantities of dutties sent; some shorter than heretofore, which the brokers affirm to be a new custom in Dulka, but have determined this year to settle one or two factors there. Five bales of Gundinee dutties are also

1628.
Jan. 4. sent, and any refused by our broker are bought as fast as made by Surat merchants for Mocha. Long white bafties have been provided by Joseph Hopkinson, and semanos by Robt. Tottell. Of Watchett dutties 144 bales are sent, but will send no more till required. Description of other cloths and stuffs shipped for England in these ships; the serayas [? serges], Hopkinson says are useful for flags, and may be dyed into fitting colours. Other stuffs provided in Baroach and Brodera, by the chief factors, William Martin and Richard Barber and in Ahmedabad. One bale, containing seven carpets from Persia, will be received, but no more provided until ordered; a pair bought by Justinian Offley must be sent home, for they are too costly for our use. Account of the bales of silk sent from Persia; also of quilts and cotton yarn bought in Baroach and Cambaiett of which the Dutch buy great quantities also. Of Cornelian beads and blood stones five baskets are now sent. Of spikenard eight bales. Of aloes Socotrina eight hhds. bought by Ralph Cartwright, purser of the Palsgrave, in Socotra, and 14 butts bought cheaper of the King's servant in Surat. Of gumlack 136 bales, the sort in sticks suddenly bought up for Persia. Richard Wylde has contracted with Deccan merchants for 1,500 piece of coarse salloes and 3,000 pieces of finer sorts, if these should be disliked hope they will find vent in Poland, Barbary, or Turkey, whither abundance are transported, or in Algiers or Tunis. Also send three bales of cotton cloths belonging to Justinian Offley, deceased, Thomas Barker, deceased, in Persia, and Richard Chamberlain, steward of their house in Surat, who deceased the 2nd September, together with the inventory and accounts of Chamberlain's estate. The cloves from Batavia invoiced 250 cwt. : 2 : 22 lb., whereto were added 7 cwt. : 1 : 25½ lb. belonging to Richard King, who deceased in September when purser in the Exchange on his way from Batavia, are laden aboard the Discovery. Greatly marvel at the want of 18,000 lb. in the 627,936 weight of pepper sent in the James, the want is not here to be sought, for we had our full weight from the sellers. Garbling is not known in this country, but if the Company will send instruments, and some one to direct, it shall be done. Account of the Malabar pepper sent loose in the Palsgrave and Dolphin and aboard the Discovery bought in barter of lead; Persia vends great quantities bought here by Dutch, Moors, and all other traders; also of the weight of the Bantam pepper and Deccan pepper sent. Little cinnamon comes to Surat, but they chanced to buy covertly from a Portugal 40 bales, which is sent with 60 bags of cotton wool. Will not fail to procure against next year green ginger, keeses, tapseels, thread, and dimities. Have observed their order in naming factors that provided the goods. Have not seen any rare birds in these parts; the beasts of esteem are antelopes and other deer, whereof they send a buck and two does on the Palsgrave. Some error and loss caused in repacking goods on the Palsgrave through the fire. How the accident was occasioned by a candle taken out of a lanthorn by a midshipman to see a void place in the hold. Loss of part of a caphila also from Ahmedabad by

1628.
Jan. 4. thieves, when two country people were slain, and an Englishman that made good defence and slew a prime horseman of them, was left for dead, but recovered. Hope to find vent for coral, teeth, amber beads, quicksilver, stametts, &c. Their debts are more than all the money received, which will constrain them to keep great sums at interest till next supply. Received one chest of small coral beads by the William said to belong to Alderman Gore, but no advice concerning price; also a chest of wrought plate, in all 646 ozs., but no invoice or advice. *In margin*, "this was the Company's which should have been sent to Jacatra to furnish the factory of Lagundy." May justly excuse themselves from the blame of employing insufficient factors, for the choice has been so small that better could not be spared, but what may be done shall be effected now their supply is enlarged. Sent with Mr. Burt last year for Persia, William Gibson, Jno. Antill, and George Turner, surgeon, who also took on shore Malachi Martin, purser of the Dolphin, and some other young men; also this year Robert Woader as an accountant, and Jno. Strethay, a silkman. This factory and others depending upon it, has been reasonably well supplied by men from the ships, viz., Arthur Suffield, purser of the Blessing, Ralph Cartwright, purser of the Palsgrave, Nicholas Wolley, purser's mate of the Falcon, Ralph Rand, purser's mate of the Morris, and Jno. Webb and Thomas Smyth, writers. Of those now come Skibbow is admitted one of the Council, Edward Scudamore to attend the Customs, Richard Predys, Nathaniel Wich, and Crispin Blagden, shall be placed, and Jeronimo de Payna employed as occasion shall require. Thomas Kerridge, Joseph Hopkinson, and William Martin have yielded to another year's stay and to have for President whoever the General Council shall elect. Jno. Glanvile, who has been two years' from Baroach, intended to have returned by the James and Jonas, but went aboad the Dolphin last year conceiving she would be sent home, and there has remained ever since. The small diamonds sent home were prize goods, which might have been ascertained of Wm. Hoare that carried them. A new mine was some years past discovered near Masulipatam, but has been shut again lest it should give edge to the more powerful for invasion. Near Vizapore also an old mine affords some diamonds which the Portugals buy, but do not yield competent profit to transport; if the Company will send means and advice as to sorts and quantity opportunity shall be embraced. Observations concerning private trade. Complain of the Company requiring an account of what private trade was on the Anne as if they all were accessories. The master, Eustace Man, conceived to have been the principal private trader so they retained almost 1,000 ryals of eight from him, for which they gave him bills of exchange on the President and Council at Jacatra, but are wholly ignorant what private trade he carried. Gregory Clement could not do much, he is at Agra, so cannot give his reply now. Did not advise the Company of the leave given to some Guzerats to have private trade to Jacatra by the Anne; the reasons which moved them to grant this liberty. The Dutch granted these principal Guzerats the like liberty and returned them

1628.
Jan. 4. 70 per cent. the same year. At the instance of the Company's Persian factors, granted passage to Bantam to a merchant, sent by Mullaimbeage to procure China wares and rarites for the King of Persia; and others have obtained passage which is also ordinarily given by the Dutch. Things of this kind must be left to the discretion of the President and Council. Opened the Company's letter to the President and Council of Jacatra concerning the removal of their people from thence, under the subscription of four or five principal officers of the London, they resolved to open their letter to that President and Council, whereby many things came to their knowledge. Rejoice that they have so absolutely ordered the removal. Coen digging for letters at the Cape found these also, and after perusal sent them to Capt. Hall. Uncertain whether their people shall be suffered to remove to Bantam. Expect return of the Blessing's lading in pepper from Bantam, which is 50 per cent. cheaper than Deccan pepper; send Edward Scudamore to effect it. Have many more ships than they have means to lade. Sugar dear and scarce, except brought from Agra, and saltpetre procured with difficulty, only cotton wool plentiful, but never a profitable lading except stived, for which instruments must be sent. Hope the Company will consider what was written by the Expedition for the augmentation of trade, for the Dutch begin to reap the harvest which with costly expense the English have long time sown, and of which they cannot fail to gather a portion if the King assist them. No discouragement should cause desistance from the resolution to separate and plant in some place which would draw Chinese and others from the Dutch, and where it may be effected far more profitably than in these parts. Coffa [Coha *in margin*] seed grows plentifully about Mocha, the price also of the husks; both are useful in making the drink, send a sample of each. Have answered concerning London's Hope, but whether Zela, Barbara, and Magadoxa are fit for trade shall be further inquired after. Observe what the Company write concerning Jeronimo de Payna. The Auditors advertisements concerning accounts per the William and the Mary answered by Richard Wylde. Two dollars sent for musters, with the Masulipatam musters of gold, which if their value at home were not mistaken yield most profit of any silver coin. Saved 10,000*l.* custom in landing the gold, but part must pass the Custom House to colour the rest; nothing vends readier or to more profit than 20*s.* English gold pieces. Concerning their last year's accounts now sent with those of Ahmedabad and Baroach, this year's not yet balanced, the Ahmedabad and Cambayet accounts not coming in season. Agra and the Court still the tardiest though divers letters show their earnest soliciting of the accounts, but Justinian Offley is dead and John Banggam has deferred them on account of his continual travel and still excuses himself, though they have written to him often and sharply, so cannot distinguish the charge for Sir Francis Crane's goods. Their caution concerning the Dutch shall be observed, experience having taught how far to trust them; the agreement for our ships rendezvous lasted but one year, and the Company may please to omit it in future instructions.

1628.
Jan. 4. Uncertain how to dispose of this great fleet until return of the ships from Persia; the Red Sea would yield something if fear of after question at Constantinople did not restrain; "the Portugal, if God gave them, would be the surest." The Mary and her consorts saw a carrac and carvell, which was all the supply this year from Lisbon, but could not come near them, and the Palsgrave, William, &c., had not the patience to wait one day according to their instructions. Muscat is poor, and the Persian not to be trusted. If they employ this fleet to visit Sofilla or Mozambique, will order their endeavour to meet the fleet expected out of England, or a vessel shall be sent express with intelligence to the Bay of Augustine and Islands of Comoro.

Jan. 12.—Aboard the Palsgrave ready to sail from Swally Road. Cannot determine the disposal of the remaining fleet until return of the ships from Gombroon, in regard of the Company's order to assist the Persian at Muscat if required; but the silk being a large cavidal, intend to endeavour their utmost to procure commodities for filling the William after her return from Gombroon and despatching her, that the silk may attain its market before the Dutch store comes. Will forthwith dispeed Capt. Hall in the Mary with moneys, lead, and cloth for Dabul to procure pepper for lading of the William; indigo of Ahmedabad being dear, and that of Agra not to be brought down without great hazard. Doubtful of the removal of our people from Batavia and of returns from thence our intended supply thither is greatly lessened, and all goods fit for vent in the Red Sea ordered to be reserved. The ships here are many more than they have means to lade; 15 or 16 men fled from the Dutch fleet for Persia to us, ordered their reception into our ships to restore them to their masters and prevent them running away to the Portugal. Abuse of the Dutch President of Surat, Van der Brock, when he could not persuade their return; they procured some few to return, but the rest ran away they know not whither. Have augmented the wages of sundry men taken ashore from the ships, as appears in a consultation of 15 November 1627. 27½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1264.]

Jan. 4.
Surat.
574. Extract from the above letter. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 27.]

Jan. 6.
The Hague.
575. Sir Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The Ambassadors have special charge to procure the enlargement of the three East India ships, which they are to press on this ground, that the Amboyna business was here put in hand before they had news of the arresting their ships, and is since pursued with that diligence the business can bear, in which there being question of life and death they think they are not to be blamed if they do not use that precipitation as those judges did on whom they sit in judgment. Much clamour continuing at the detention of these East India ships in England, and the true reasons thereof dissembled by some and forgotten or unknown by many new comers, he has repeated them out of his proposition made in 1624 under three heads, viz., their

1628.

men's pretended jurisdiction in the Indies with tyranny against the English and natives (of which Amboyna, though *clamans peccatum*, is but one example; their expelling the English and rooting the natives by bloody executions out of their possessions confirmed by Treaty; and their hindering the English by force from the most beneficial trades of those parts. These things having stood since 1624 without any satisfaction, he desired them once for all that if their Ambassadors could not be accompanied with Deputies of this Company they might have at least commission to assure his Majesty within what time Deputies would follow, that all difficulties might be taken away and commerce finally re-established betwixt the Companies. To this they have brought no answer, nor will anything be done till news comes from their Ambassadors. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 6. **576.** Dudley Lord Carleton to (Sec. Sir John Coke). Calling to mind Coke's letter of the 2nd October touching Deputies to be sent over to settle differences in the East Indies and to establish a confederation of trade in the west, and his own answer of the 13th that there was good appearance. in both, he may well marvel he has heard no more news of either, but what was thought might serve as an inducement (the stay of the East India ships) has produced a contrary effect, for the States of Holland will not treat (as their phrase is) with a foot upon their throats. His opinion of this business, and how the process of Amboyna stands, his nephew will relate. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 8.
Surat. **577.** Answer of Richard Wylde to the exceptions of the Auditors of the East India Company against the account sent home by the Great James in 1626. This refers to a book kept by Joseph Hopkinson and to a continuation by Giles James when William Hoare was warehouse keeper. To the loss of 41 bars of lead, 6*l.* of gold lace, pepper, bastaes, 22 elephants' teeth stolen, and divers bales of indigo, cloth, and cotton yarn, to 16 pieces of tapestry brought from Burrampoor, sold by outcry to Robert Young, one piece of the History of Hercules quite spoilt, and others received rotten for the want of lead covers. Promises to rewrite the accounts in Book L. against the next shipping, and reform all mistakes, Skibbowe appointed to enter the books now in hand; meanwhile entreats the Company's charitable opinion, his errors being only mis-entries and omissions of ignorance, and requests that the books may be rectified by some skilful accountant at Wylde's charge. *Endorsed,* "Per the Palsgrave." 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1266.]

Jan. 9–16. **578.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Mr. Woodall be allowed 10*s.* per week for the diet and lodging of Mr. Forbes for the time he was in his house. Report of Mr. Governor that an arrest was made by the Farmer's deputies and some of the Company's servants at the Queen's Arms at Holborn Bridge of goods brought home in the Expedition and supposed to be unlawfully bought by Mr. Warner, that he had violently carried them to his own house in contempt of the Lord Treasurer and Lord Mayor's warrants, for which he was committed by Mr. Recorder to the Compter in the Poultry, yet so ordered it that when the Company's servants with a constable came by Mr. Recorder's warrant to search for said goods they found nothing but the empty cask, upon which the Lord Mayor and Recorder sent for Warner to the Court of Aldermen, who committed him to Newgate; whereupon the Court were inclined to frame an indictment against him upon suspicion of felony for his denial and cautelous answers, but first required Mr. Acton to attend Mr. Recorder for his advice. Capt. Bond's letter read in favour of his Lieutenant, Richard Carter, who was gratified with 10*l.* for his pains in conducting the London and Reformation from Portsmouth to the Thames. On consideration of the daily expectation of the arrival of the Ambassadors from the States of Holland, when it was supposed the Company's grievances would be taken into consideration, and remembering how backward they were with their complaints on the last Treaty, for which they were blamed by his late Majesty, Committees are appointed to meet every day and digest into form a particular of their new and just complaints against the Dutch, with the damages received and the proofs as vouchers. Motion of Mr. Governor for taking the opportunity of these westerly winds to clear the pinnace Dove from Gravesend for the Downs, whither the letters and other things wanting might be sent to her; Mr. Mun made known the excessive charge of her building, which for her hull alone was 8*l.* per ton, when as good a ship could be built for 4*l.* a ton; ordered that a Committee clear the yard of the master carpenter and others, and when they have use of him to employ him "by the great." An order of the Lord Keeper that their cause with the Countess of Leicester be referred to four merchants, whereof each party to nominate two, and if they could not agree upon the men he would nominate them himself, and if those could not compose the difference he would order it, approved of. Ordered warrant to Mr. Treasurer for 73*l.* for new year's gifts over and above 160*l.* formerly ordered.

Jan. 11.—Allowance to be made to the executors of John Bryson, sailor, for a hogshead of white sugar, 472 lbs. net, used on the London, at 12*d.* per lb. Report of Mr. Deputy that the Committees had examined Jonas Colbach's case, concerning the 5,000 ryals paid to the King of Jambi, to which all then present at Jambi had consented by consultation to prevent a greater damage. Being called in, Colbach could not deny the charge of riotousness, but alleged fraud could not be proved against him for the worth of a penny, and pretended that Harris, who succeeded him, gave information against him to the President to gain that place; he denied ever trusting Swezan with 350 ryals, but said he had trusted Mattícho, Swezan's wife, who traded apart, and could not have done otherwise if pepper were to be provided beforehand; that he had not given consent to allow the half of 650 ryals taken from a China junk by Ellesmore and himself, for he was not a penny the better; he demanded the increase of wages promised by the President and 461 ryals laid out for the Company, but was answered that the Company would allow no increase to any that carried themselves so debauchedly, and that besides the debt of Matticho he was indebted 411 ryals of eight; in fine after some impatient words he departed, declaring a purpose to sue the Company. Motion on behalf of the wife of Richard Steele, factor at Jacatra, to receive the overplus of 200*l.* returned home by her husband for the maintenance of herself and eight children; to be allowed 50*l.* Petitions read of Nicholas Skinner showing that he had turned over his adventure of 1,000*l.* in the second joint stock to his son-in-law, Richard Wiseman, for satisfaction of his creditors, but that Wiseman, now a prisoner in the Fleet, makes use of the adventure to satisfy his own debts, praying for a certificate to the Lord Keeper of Wiseman's indirect dealing; also of Mrs. Frances Peirce, widow, to receive a debt of 80*l.* due from Skinner after said debts were satisfied; answered the Company could not make the certificate, knowing nothing of the fraud pretended, but that Skinner and Wiseman's debts to the Company being cleared, the adventure should not be disposed of without consent of Mrs. Peirce and Mr. Skinner. Ordered that the Dove with all expedition be carried down to Gravesend, and that Committees clear the ship on Monday. The master of the Expedition to be sent for, for reasons best known to the Company, and Richard Swanly, master of the Jonas, to bring the ship about with the first opportunity. Concerning an adventure of 500 ryals for a gentlewoman carried out by Capt. Browne and returned in cloves, that 43 cwt. of cloves were wanting of the quantity mentioned in the invoice; Mr. Deputy and Mr. Mun to speak with the party.

Jan. 14.—Ordered that the Expedition be brought up from Gravesend to Blackwall to be unladen. Examination of Mr. Yonge concerning the private trade landed out of the Expedition at Southampton; that 22 casks, iron bound, were landed and the custom paid, and there were 12 tons of ebony aboard; he was required to attend before the Lords with a particular of such goods as he knew of and the names of those that sold and bought them. Also examination of the purser, he declared the master had 4 tons of long pepper, 6 of round pepper in bags made of the Company's canvas, a ½ hhd. of green ginger, and a barrel of sanguis draconis; also 12 tons of ebony cut at the Mauritius, and he conceived that Jesson before coming from Jacatra had a secret purpose to go there, for he bought axes from the Chinese and brought with him three or four Dutchmen that stole aboard, who had formerly been there; Willoughby also had a hhd. of nutmegs and other goods; he was required to set all this down, also what goods were sent from Mr. Steele to his wife; further information of Jesson's private trade from Japara and complaint of the master's hard dealing towards him during the whole voyage.

Jan. 15.—After the letter from Surat to Jacatra was read Mr. Govenor briefly represented that the sending of the Jonas was formerly deferred till they might see how his Majesty and the State will right the Company for their injuries by the Dutch, and observed that the trade of the coast is unprofitable because the Factors abuse the Company 30 per cent., for the stock at the coast was 47,000 ryals before the Abigail came there, whose cargazoon was 52,000 ryals, all which stock the Factors keep and expend in charges only what they return for themselves; Mr. Treasurer adding that Mills had lived there chief too long and was set out for private ends and not for the good of the Company. On advice in the Surat letter that they did not think it meet to send home the Dolphin so late in the year, especially in these dangerous times, but that next year they would send the Palsgrave and Dolphin together for security, Mr. Governor observed that the Factors either will not understand or will not follow their commission to dispeed one or more ships in November or December, and not to stay to come in fleets unless the second ship may be ready within a month at furthest. Also that at the southward the advice often given for leaving Jacatra for Bantam was not yet performed, nor is the Exchange sent home according to direction, yet for accommodation of Eustace Man the Abigail, a weak unserviceable ship, must be employed to the coast, to the exceeding damage of the Company, not only in the loss of that ship but in sending the Morris to the coast which otherwise might have gone directly for Jacatra, and the Dolphin laden might have accompanied the fleet as far as Mozambique toward England; and on occasion of the Abigail's employment from Surat they advise to Jacatra not to employ such weak ships when they have other serviceable vessels lying in the road, which Mr. Ellam was directed to take notice of in the next letters to the Indies. Mr. Governor declared that it had formerly been resolved before Christmas to send the Jonas for Surat with 50,000 or 60,000 ryals of eight towards lading home 2,000 tons of shipping now there, but the want of mariners and stock, the expectation of justice from the state, and waiting till they might read the letters in the Expedition from Surat were the reasons she had not proceeded. It was moved to call a General Court and propose this ship's sending away, which was held necessary unless they would bury the trade alive, but first to argue and prepare the business for "the opinion of this Court will lead "the resolution of the generalty"; aguments in favour of setting her out, half the charge expended already, and the Company never afraid to have 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* at interest, nor was it fit to forsake the trade disgracefully and lose ships and footing in trade all at once; after much debate ordered that the Jonas proceed with a stock of 50,000*l.* if the generalty consent. Ordered that those who had taken out only eight half capitals may now if the General Court consent take out the 9th, 10th and 11th divisions in pepper without money to transport, so that they take out all the three half capitals at the price to be agreed upon, but to reserve the Bantam pepper for sale in town.

Jan. 16.—Ordered that Mr. Acton's bill of charges be discharged. Concerning Burlamachi's security for his bargain of 10,000*l.* worth of pepper. Request of Capt. Davis and Mr. Bromfield on behalf of the widow of Capt. Arnold Browne concerning his estate; answered there is much complaint against him for private trade, and to set down the commodities he carried with him. Woodall to answer at next Court a great complaint of Capt. Christopher Browne, James

1628.

Slade and others of the insufficiency of all the surgeons in that fleet. 15½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 208–223.]

Jan. 18. **579.** Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. There is no such haste made in the process of Amboyna as to hasten the release of the Dutch East India ships, for which he understands M. Joachimi is an earnest solicitor. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 18–24. **580.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Lady Dale's case in Chancery to be heard on the 28th, the books contained 600 sheets of paper left to Mr. Acton to give what fees he thought fit to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Recorder retained as counsel. Request of Smethwike to have a sight of the order concerning brokes and interest, to be considered. Hoare entertained prime Factor for those parts, admitted to the reading of the general letter to the President and Council at Jacatra, and advised to be very circumspect in conforming to the Company's orders, for it was not alone the Dutch but the abuse and excessive immoderate carriage and charge of their servants that had undone the Company; they therefore admonished him, among other things, not to fashion himself to the vast and prodigal expense of former times, nor according to such Factors as desire more to show their own greatness than to study the good of the Company, but to proportion the Company's charge with their present stock; he acknowledged their instructions and advice as a special favour and promised his careful performance of them. Mr. Treasurer to buy as much foreign gold as he can, now brought in the Dutch pinks. The great charge in Blackwall Yard to be remembered at next Court and Mr. Steevens warned to be present. George Willoughby, who came home in the Expedition, demanded why the President and Council did not repair to Bantam; answered that a month or two before his coming from Jacatra there came an Ambassador from the Pengran of Bantam, who for fear of the Dutch durst not come to speak with the President, but sent a messenger to desire the English to trade at Bantam, to which the President answered that the Pengran had pulled down the English house there to the ground, whereupon the messenger replied that 30,000 or 40,000 ryals of 8 should breed no difference between the Pengran and the President; but at length the President said that till he should receive order from Europe he could say nothing.

Jan. 21.—Information of John Powell that with Edward Willson the Farmers' deputy he searched the King's ship Charles for 2 butts and a hhd. of long pepper supposed to be conveyed thither out of the Expedition by Randall Jesson, but found none remaining; ordered that Powell go to Erith, and that the Expedition break bulk on Wednesday next. Examination of Henry Woolman concerning Jesson's private trade, who laded pepper, which the President knew of; promised to endeavour to present a particular of Jesson's goods against next Court. Concerning the excessive charge of building the pinnace Dove. Craishoe's suit for a young kinsman to go purser's mate in the Dove refused; and ordered that if any be accepted on the recommendation of Committees or other gentlemen of quality, they enter into bond of 500*l.* or more for their honesty and sufficiency. Ellams' letters to Jacatra read, and new instructions and commission given to Hoare concerning Bantam, whither he is first to go and endeavour to settle that factory, and to recall that from Jacatra.

Minutes of a General Court. Ordered after some dispute that neither the minutes of the last General Court nor the proceedings of the mixed Committee be read, in regard they imply a contradiction to that which now is to be moved, the substance being whether the trade should be prosecuted or not. Reasons why the General Court had been so long deferred, because of the long stay of the London and Reformation in the West Country, partly occasioned by a powerful hand that gave command they should not stir till they were safely conducted into the river by his Majesty's ships; that the Expedition had arrived from Jacatra in less than five months, but for private ends had put into Portsmouth instead of sailing directly for the Downs, for which abuse the Company would proceed against the master. That the Committees had intended to have dispeeded a ship and pinnace before Christmas, but because mariners and materials were wanting they had dispatched the pinnace only, which was now in the Downs, with advices to Jacatra. Reasons why the Committee also held it necessary that the ship should be sent out to Surat with a competent stock for lading home their great ships not later than 10th of March next, and that the Company must run at interest for all or most part of the stock now to be sent. Opinion of the Generality on the question that their stock be ended, and a book sent about for a new subscription, and a division made of the goods returned and the Governor's reply, which, after being put to the question by erection of hands, was ordered as before, declared and set down, viz., that those who will may take out their 9th, 10th, and 11th, or 10th and 11th half capitals in pepper, without money, to transport at 18*d.* and 19*d.* ungarbled, two-thirds Jambi and one-third Priaman, and those who will not must expect their money in convenient time. Terms to be allowed to those that buy for the town, garbled pepper to be 1*d.* dearer. Those who have taken out their 10th and 11th half capitals, but not the 9th referred to the Court of Committees. Resolved after debate and by erection of hands to send the Jonas with such a stock as the Court of Committees should think needful, and a pinnace to accompany her if found expedient. Report of Mr. Governor that all things go fair in the Indies save only the late abuse committed by the Hollanders in the business of John Moretti, the Italian, which the King and State had required to be inserted amongst the Company's other grievances. He also intimated that there was expectation of the Palsgrave and Dolpin, and some hope of a third ship from Surat shortly after. Motion by Crispe, the younger, concerning a rebate of interest to those who brought in their debts in advance. The time for underwriting for the 9th, 10th, and 11th half capitals limited to the 1st of March next.

Jan. 24.—Committees to make ready the Jonas with all possible haste; Mr. Ellam to produce at next Court a note of all commodities to be laden aboard her. Contracts with Mr. Vandeputt, for

55 bullions of quicksilver at 4s. per lb., and for 150 bullions more if coming in convenient time to lade aboard the Jonas. Resolved to send no elephants' teeth this year, the price having risen from 7*l.* 10*s.* to 13*l.* 10*s.* the cwt., at which they would yield little or no profit. Advice that the Jonas might fall down to Gravesend by the middle of February and to the Downs by the end of that month at furthest. Complaint of Capt. Swanly about the great proportion of cider aboard the Jonas; provision to be made for victuals, &c. for 220 and not 250 men. Motion that the Expedition go with her to take in those provisions, but that she be first searched to see whether she had received hurt by striking on ground. Committee to entertain divers able men that were without at the usual rates, and also to give satisfaction to the 10 men sent down to Portsmouth to bring about the London and Reformation. Gratuity of 10*l.* to Capt. Lyddier of his Majesty's ship Charles for conducting the Expedition from Portsmouth into the river; also of 10*s.* to Joseph Alley, one of the late Persian Ambassador's servants, who received a hurt in the yard at Blackwall by a piece of timber falling upon him. The complaint and accusation of John Samuel, purser of the Expedition, against Randall Jesson, master, read, and ordered that Jesson be warned to attend on Friday next, and because he is charged to have brought home seven Dutchmen from Jacatra without the privity or consent of the President and Council, by which prejudice might redound to the Company's estate in the Indies, ordered that a petition be drawn to the Lords desiring that for the justifying of their innocency Jesson be punished for this offence. On petition of Mrs. Jourdain, wife (widow) of Capt. Jourdain, Committees to commend her cause again to Sir Henry Marten, and 10*l.* more out of her said husband's estate to be paid for her charges therein. 15½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 224–239.]

Jan. 25.
The Hague.

581. Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Hears nothing from the States in answer to his proposition about the East India business though a whole week has passed since his audience, yet is assured they have had it in consultation, and that one of every province has been appointed to confer with his Excellency about it; but till the meeting of the States of Holland in about a fortnight there is small appearance anything of moment will be concluded. Meanwhile M. Paw's letters will be expected to see what can be done by private solicitation touching the release of their East India ships, and if that cannot be done they will think of some other course; hopes such an one will be taken as may breed better correspondence betwixt the nations. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 25.

582. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee entreated to be present at the hearing of Lady Dale's cause in Chancery on Monday next, and Mr. Solicitor to see the counsel as formerly. The Expedition if found sufficient for another voyage to be made ready for lading within 14 days. Draft of petition to the Lords against [Randall] Jesson for bringing home seven Dutchmen, read and ordered to be engrossed, and exhibited on Monday next.

1628.

Methwold ordered to clear at the Custom House a pecull of silk sent by Muschamp for some provisions, and to bring it to the Company's house. Motion for some speedy course to be taken for provision of moneys from the Low Countries. Mr. Perry and Alderman Ducie entreated to undertake for 20,000*l.*, and Ellam to write to Barlow for 5,000*l.*; also to procure a Privy Seal to export English gold for the whole sum required; the whole business referred to a Committee. Request of Messrs. Deards and others to take out the 10th and 11th divisions and leave the 9th to be received in money, refused. Examination of Randall Jesson concerning the objections exhibited against him by John Samuel, purser of the Expedition; among other things as to the cloves or nuts sent by Steele to his wife; his intention to assault a monastry at Teneriffe; his bringing from Japara 40 bags of pepper, some small trees and a horse, because the Company's wages would not maintain him; his putting the purser in the bilboes because he violently thrust [himself] into the great cabin and took bread thence; his bringing seven burghers from Jacatra; his recriminations against the purser that the President and Council durst not trust him with anything; his punishing the purser, gunner, quartermasters, and others without consultation by whipping, putting in the bilboes, fastening bolts in their mouths, &c.; his pulling the purser from the mess because he would not allow anything towards the charge of the fresh victuals laid in, beating the purser because he railed on him, pulling him out cf his cabin because he used to sit there drinking; as to his knowledge of the mate, Arnold, melting the Company's lead and selling it to Chinamen, mispending provisions, and offering to put Willoughby in the bilboes because he struck him. Willoughby said Jesson first abused and struck him, and that dissuading him from disorders was the occasion of their falling out, and that his carriage was ill the whole voyage. In the end Jesson desired a copy of all the objections, promising to give answer to each in writing. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 239–246.]

Jan. 27. **583.** Attorney-General Sir Robert Heath to his kinsman Sir William Becher. Has taken the enclosed examinations of Samuel Warner, Edward Gregge, and Randall Jesson by order of the Council Board. The first is the grocer against whom the East India Company complained and is yet in Newgate, the second is his servant and is in the Compter in the Poultry, and the third is the master of the ship. Begs he will acquaint the Lords therewith. Very good security offered for their discharge, but has no power to take any. *Encloses,*

583. I. Examination of Samuel Warner, grocer of London, concerning certain casks of goods received by him from one William Vincent, a grocer in Bucklersbury, out of a ship lately come from the Indies on the way from Southampton. 1628, Jan. 18.

583. II. Examination of Edward Gregge, servant to Warner, on the same subject. 1628, Jan. 19.

1628. 538. III. Examination of Randall Jesson, master of the Expedition. Went out master of the Expedition to the Indies 29th May last was a year, and arrived at Cowes 21st December last, where he sold one William Vincent four butts and three hhd. of long pepper at 9*l.* the cwt., six hhds. of round pepper at 7*l.* the cwt., a hhd. and one barrel of cloves at 7*s.* 10*d.* the lb., two hhds. and one barrel of nutmegs at 3*s.* 4*d.* or thereabouts, two barrels of green ginger at 2*s.* the lb., one barrel sugar candy, and one barrel of dragon's blood at 4*s.* the lb., all his own goods or such as he bought of others that might lawfully sell them. 1628, Jan. 25. *Together* 5 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas I., Vol. XCI., No.* 66, *Cal. p.* 531.]

1628 ? **584.** Petition of Lewis Marbury, gentleman, to the Privy Council. Whereas on information that petitioner lately used some speeches discovering a purpose to make use in the next Parliament of orders their Lordships made in the cause between the East India Company and Samuel Warner, said petitioner was committed to the custody of a messenger; petitioner on his salvation affirms he never had any such purpose nor used any such speeches, but said his client Warner had the orders and would lie in prison till the Parliament rather than enter into bond for the master of the ship. Prays therefore to be discharged. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 41.]

Jan. 30. **585.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. That the Proclamation against private trade when digested, be presented to Mr. Attorney for passing. Request of Richard Craishoe for his kinsman, John Haddon, to be sent into the Indies; deferred. Desire of Mr. Smethwike to contract for 200 or 300 bags of pepper. Ordered that gold to the value of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* written for by Alderman Ducie come on the Company's adventure. All men come home in the Expedition against whom there is no exception to receive their wages. Request of Capt. Swanley, commander of the Jonas, to have a barge along with him, far more serviceable than a frigate in regard of her force and swiftness; ordered that one be built, and the frigate left behind. Ordered that the Expedition have 12 pieces of ordnance instead of 10 as heretofore. The estate of the late John Cooper to be cleared. Request of William Steevens to take the yard and dock at Deptford, but the Court understanding he had been shipped master carpenter on the Jonas and refused to proceed, forbore to treat with him until he had found a sufficient carpenter to supply his place. Report of Hanson, the auditor, that Mr. Simms had overcharged himself 938⅔ ducats, and desired same might be repaid to Wm. Cokayne, which was ordered accordingly. Constance, wife of Paul Manly, purser of the Morris, to receive 5*l.* extraordinary of her husband's wages. Ordered that all goods belonging to Mr. Steele or any other man be brought from the Custom House. Letter read from the Lords of the Council requiring the Company to cause all their ships to be made ready for his Majesty's service; resolved that in regard the Royal James and Charles would take four or five months, that the London and Reformation be presently fitted and brought into dock, and Committees to acquaint the Lords. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 247–250.]

[Jan. 30.] **586.** Reasons why the East India Company do not send as many ships into the Indies this year as in former years. 1. They have many great and warlike ships there which for want of stock to relade them lie idle, and unless speedily freighted will speedily perish. 2. Though they intend to send only two ships and a pinnace the stock in money, besides 20,000*l.* in native commodities, will be as great as in four or five ships. 3. By this means they will richly lade home all their ships in the Indies, which will be both profitable to his Majesty and a good strength to his kingdoms. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 42.]

Feb. 1. **587.** Copy of the preceding Reasons, to which is added a resolution of the East India Company of 1st February, that they will send into the Indies this year 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* in money and goods according to the power given them at a General Court holden 21st January last. Signed by the Governor, Deputy-Governor, Robert Bell, and Thos. Mun, and certified by Edward Sherburne, Secretary. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 43.]

Feb. 1. **588.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Deputy that Mr. Attorney General had advised to represent the whole cause of Jesson and Warner to their Lordships, leaving them to their censure, but that before they be discharged to be bound to answer the Company, who had three remedies against them, as declared by Mr. Acton, viz., freight of the goods, forfeiture of the master's bond of 1,000 marks, and information in the Exchequer, the goods of those that trade without license being confiscate, half to the King and half to the Company. About Mr. Chace's debt to the Company. Mr. Governor made known that whereas they had petitioned the King for license to export English gold, his Majesty had seemed discontented, partly because they sent so few ships this year, but some Reasons were drawn up which had given his Majesty good content, certifying that they intended to send as great a stock as in some former years, for real performance whereof Mr. Sec. Coke required a promise from the Company to be subscribed under the said Reasons, which being taken into consideration the Court condescended to the required promise, which was drawn, read, and approved of, and certified under the aforesaid Reasons *in his verbis*, viz.:—

> It is fully resolved and agreed by the Governor, Deputy, and Committees of the East India Company, at a Court holden this present day, being the first of February 1627(–8), that they will (by God's blessing) send into the Indies this year in their two ships and a pinnace, now bound for those parts, the sum of 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* at the least in money and goods, according to the power given them at a General Court holden the 21st of January last.

To this certificate the Court directed the Company's Secretary to subscribe his name and carry it to Mr. Sec. Coke. The Expedition found sufficient for another voyage, and would be afloat in a few days: orders for the dispeeding away of her and the Jonas and for sending down the requisite provisions and merchandises. Request of Smethwike for an enlargement of the time given to Burlamachi for buying 200 or 300 bags of pepper; answered that the Company had not yet resolved to enlarge the time and that they would not sell their commodities by a broker. Letter read from Jesson with complaints against John Samuel, late purser of the Expedition, which he justified and was re-entertained purser of the Expedition. Mr. Sherburne to receive of Mr. Mountney 30*l.* for fees of the proclamation and other disbursements at Court. Motion of Sir Francis Crane concerning the sale of his suits of tapestry. Committee to attend the Lords about the complaint against Jesson and Warner, and on their return to present to the Dutch Ambassador the seven Dutchmen who came home in the Expedition, after which the Court will consider what to give them for their five months' service. Request of Capt. Pynn for what is due to him on account of wages and debts, amongst which young Hawley is made debtor for 70*l.* Examination of Capt. Pynn concerning the extraordinary expense of powder in the London at the Cape and elsewhere; he was offered to go master in the Expedition but hoped for some better opportunity to do the Company service Warrants to be delivered for the divisions in pepper underwritten to such as should call for them. Mrs. Jesson desiring favour towards her husband, was advised that he should deal clearly and ingenuously with the Company by confessing what he brought home, who were his partners, and what became thereof. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 251–255.]

Feb. 4. **589.** Sir John Wolstenholme, William Burrell, and Denzil Flemyng, Commissioners of the Navy, to the Duke of Buckingham. For warrant that the East India Company may have the use of Woolwich Dock for 14 days for repair of their ships London and Reformation, appointed for his Majesty's service, their own docks at Blackwall being employed. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XCII., No.* 30, *Cal., p.* 544.]

Feb. 4. **590.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The bonds of Richard Haselwood and Henry Ducie, factors, deceased in the Indies, ordered to be delivered up, their accounts being absolutely cleared. The seven Dutchmen who came home in the Expedition to receive 40*s.* apiece over and above the 20*s.* formerly received. The London and Reformation to be speedily made ready for his Majesty's service. Sir Francis Crane to have extracts of letters from the Indies concerning the sale of his tapestry. Request of John Johnson, who went out master in the Eagle and returned in the London, for the remainder of his wages; sundry complaints against him, one accusing him mightily of cowardice in the fight against the Portugals in the Gulf of Persia, another for selling a black taken in a prize for 20 ryals of eight, which he denied; the Court not willing ever to employ him again, ordered he should receive what was due. Thomas Watts, late mate in the London, entertained master of the Expedition at 6*l.* per month on recommendation of Capt. Richard Swanley. Entry to be made that Jesson had put 20 bags of rice out of the Expedition aboard the

King's ship. Hall, the Company's anchorsmith, to take the place for the present of his father, deceased. John Elsmore to receive the remainder of his wages, except 210*l.*, which he trusted Henry Sill with, who is indebted to the Company 400*l.* Request of William Langford, master of the Reformation, to receive his wages; examined how he came by 14 cwt. of cloves, which he sold in the West Country for 450*l.*; that he bought them of Henry Short at Macassar, who was his partner, and was to have half the proceeds, but hearing of Short's death he brought them for England; the Court finding themselves much abused by Langford and Short, Macassar being the only place where the Company could buy cloves, ordered Langford to appear at next Court. Petition of Philip Bearden for his wages, &c., amounting to 145*l.*, of which he had received 70*l.*; being asked how he raised such an estate, having had for four years but 10*s.* per month, he answered that his friends continually sent him hats, shoes, and stockings out of England, which he sold and put out the money for profit, and that he brought home 2 cwt. 1 qr. 15 lb. of long pepper, which he sold for 9*l.* per cwt., and 2 cwt. 2 qrs. 21 lb. of cloves; he was willed to appear on Wednesday. Edmund Simpcotts to receive the remainder of his wages without paying freight for 2 cwt. of pepper, in regard he was forced to take it of a Chinaman for a debt. Request of Marbury, solicitor for Mr. Warner, to know whether the Company would take Matthew, Andrew, and Thos. Stone as security according to the Lords' order, which the Court liked well. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 256–259.]

Feb. 5. London. **591.** Warrant of the Duke of Buckingham to Sir Fulke Greville and Edward Read, Deputy Vice-Admirals of the Isle of Wight, and Robert Newland, merchant. To restore the Dutch East India Company certain goods saved from the Green Dragon and "Champen," two East India vessels wrecked on the coast of said island. 2 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XCII., No.* 36, *Cal. p.* 545.]

Feb. 6. **592.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. William Methwold having brought up the pecull of silk weighing 84 great pounds or 133 small pounds sent home by Muschamp and paid custom, ordered delivery thereof to him, taking notice that a pecull ought to weigh 131⅔ lb. Letter read from the Bishop of London desiring the Company to pay 50*l.* out of Thomas Leech's adventure, who becoming felo de se, his estate came to his Lordship as his Majesty's Almoner, to William Leech, his brother; some of opinion it were good to see the verdict of the jury, but it was ordered that if the party would give security it should be paid. Examination of Robert Young, merchant, lately returned from Surat, concerning the sufficiency and good carriage of John Willoughby, of whom he gave good testimony both in regard of his language, 10 years experience, and other abilities to serve the Company. Willoughby being called in said he had last voyage 30*l.* the first year rising to 90*l.*; that he had travelled 1,500 miles up the country and had been imprisoned 27 days, and that he was as able to do good service as any under the degree of President; resolved to entertain him a 50*l.* per annum for five years which at last he accepted, though he

1628.

conceived himself worthy of better allowance. Overture to buy 100 barrels of powder referred to Mr. Styles. Report of Mr. Governor that the Masters of the Trinity House by warrant from the Lords had required a speedy repairing of all ships in the river, and the Commissioners of the Navy had granted deputations to imprest ship carpenters and mariners and bring the London and Reformation into Woolwich Dock to be repaired within 14 days for his Majesty's service if it might be. Renewed request of Capt. Pynn for payment of 72*l.* due on Favourite Gabriel Hawley's account answered as before, he promised to assist Swanley in bringing the London and Reformation into dock at Woolwich, and desired to go Commander; Capt. Bickley also tendered his services as Commander. Offer of Burlamachi to buy pepper for 10,000*l.* with security at two years; it was conceived there would be sufficient pepper, but that the enlargement of time from 15 to 24 months was too much, but in the end referred it wholly to Alderman Garway and Adbi to conclude with him. Mr. Sherburne directed to procure warrant from the Lord Treasurer to ship 20 tons of lead for kintledge of the Expedition, notwithstanding the present restraint of exportation of lead. Motion of Mrs. Steele for the chest of goods sent from her husband, she confessed she had sold and received money for her cloves from John Head; ordered that Head's wages be stayed, and that she receive her stuffs and ½ hhd. of sugar candy, being no part of the commodities wherein the Company trade, paying custom for same, and that Mr. Treasurer report upon the value of the gold sent from her husband. Information that Warner and Jesson refuse to enter into bond according to the Lords' order, and threaten to petition the King, and that he speaks scandalous words of the Company; affidavit to be made of his words. Mr. Parkes having chosen as Commissioners Sir Paul Pinder and Mr. Alderman Moulson, the Court nominated Sir John Wolstenholme and Philip Burlamachi. Ordered that the estate of Robert Randall, deceased, in the London, remain in the Company's hands until the question in law between his brother and Mr. Dade be decided. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 260–264.]

Feb. 6. **593.** Desposition of George Forbushe, of Aberdeen, gentleman, aged 46, before Dr. Sames, surrogate to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, on behalf of the East India Company. Was steward to the Dutch at Amboyna when the execution was done on the English in 1622 or 1623. At the very time of the act of execution there arose a great storm which drove two great ships of the Dutch then in the road of Amboyna from their anchors; and within 20 days after there happened a great sickness on the island such as was there never seen or heard of, so that the people cried out that it was a plague upon them for the innocent blood of the English, and there died 4,000 or 5,000 of the country people out of 20,000 then on the island, and the greatest mortality was about the Castle of Amboyna, and upon the ablest sort of men and women. 1½ *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XCII., No.* 57, *Cal. p.* 548.]

1628.

Feb. 8. **594.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A book to be kept wherein to insert the abuses of Hawley, the President, his kinsman [Favourite Hawley], and others, the Company's servants in the Indies, and that the parties who have given the information subscribe it and justify it on oath. Motion whether to send a new stock to Persia, or recall the factors, referred to further consideration. Report concerning the loading of the Jonas; Swanly, the master to go aboard with boatswain Ingram and hasten the stowage of goods so that the ship be ready to fall down to Gravesend by the end of this month. Ordered that Nathaniel Cobb attend on Monday to answer complaints of harsh carriage, conceived to be a main cause why no more men were aboard, and for presuming to displace the purser of his cabin. Swanly to be allowed a store room in the Jonas for provisions if the same has formerly been allowed. Mr. Forbes made known that two months past he delivered to Mr. Lucy, the Dutch agent, his accounts with desire for payment of his wages; the Court remembering Secretary Coke's promise that his wages should be satisfied before the release of the three Dutch ships, and in regard they found him willing to discover his knowledge of the bloody act of Amboyna, required their Secretary to desire his Honour's favour for Mr. Forbes' satisfaction. Request of Jesson not to be forced to any suit in law against the Company, for he would freely submit, answered that when an end was made with Warner they will do with him as shall be fit. Payment ordered of the estate of Thomas Thornborough, late purser of the London, to his widow Elizabeth. On the motion of Mr. Deputy, the Court generally consented to assist Mr. Treasurer with their credits for payment for the foreign gold and silver to be sent in the Jonas and Expedition, and to be repaid out of the first moneys that grow due. A further motion for assuring 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* on the return of the next ships, deferred until Mr. Governor be present. Concerning an adventure of 500 ryals of eight sent into the Indies by Capt. Arnold Browne on the account of a gentleman and returned as supposed in cloves, Mr. Deputy made known the adventure belonged to Mr. Leatt's daughter, Mrs. Hunt; he was entreated to discover whether any such return in cloves was made. Request of John Arnold, gunner of the Expedition, for payment of 4 cwt. of long and round pepper sold by him to Jesson at 9*l.* per cwt. which was come into the Company's hands, demanded how the hold was broken up, he answered that finding her too light they put in stones and ebony wood, yet he confessed her hold was full at Jacatra. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 265–269.]

Feb. $\frac{8}{18}$. Amsterdam. **595.** Robt. Barlowe to Lord Carleton. The Amboyna business goes slowly forward, report goeth here that that business will be cleared with honour and that their ships will be released, so soon as the Ambassadors come there, upon very easy terms. Hopes they will be deceived, and that his Majesty will have consideration of the extreme losses and wrongs that our Company have sustained, being driven by them from their most profitablest trades. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1628.
Feb. 9.
The Hague.

596. Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Knows nothing betwixt his Majesty and this State, which requires more consideration at present than the business of the East Indies. To his Propositions of the 19th and the 10th, two of the States Deputies (Van Eck of Guelderland, and Schaffer of Groning, being President) brought an answer sent herewith, which he returned, desiring them better to advise upon it, many particulars being unsatisfactory; the stay of the Dutch ships they say is against treaties, and the process of Amboyna they allege to be at Carleton's solicitation, and the judges named and commission given with his knowledge, which he has answered in the memorial sent herewith. As the States of Holland are assembled the matter may be drawn into length, so gives knowledge of the business as it stands, so that the States Ambassadors should not persuade it to be other than it is. The judges have only gone through with the examination of one of the Amboyna men, the rest are to come by turns. The judges insist upon the personal appearance of witnesses, and the States frame their answer to Carleton on the judges' opinion. Will send the opinion of some of these advocates in his next. *Encloses,*

596. I. Answer of the States General to the Propositions of his Majesty's Ambassador of the $\frac{10}{20}$th and $\frac{19}{29}$th January. Cannot understand the reason why their ships returning from the Indies have been arrested and detained in England to their exceeding damage, since for the business of Amboyna they have, on the requisition of the Ambassador, appointed judges. Have always endeavoured to procure a mutual accommodation between the Companies, but cannot reasonably treat while said ships remain arrested contrary to treaties. Therefore pray his Majesty to set the ships free that they may the better think of means of accommodation so necessary for both Companies. Are very sorry the business of Amboyna is not more advanced, which arises from the Fiscal not going forward according to the preparatory directions of the judges. Where the lives and goods of the accused are at stake it is necessary that the judges should be well informed, and the production of witnesses is an essential part of the required proofs. Being confident of the experience and probity of the judges, find no way of hastening the proofs. Beg Carleton to have confidence that justice will be done by a State which has always professed justice to be one of its principal foundations. Hague, 1628, February 14. $3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp. French.*

596. II. Memorial of Dudley Lord Carleton, his Majesty's Ambassador for Messrs. d'Eck and de Schaffer, Deputies of the States General. Replies to their answer, in which the States have retorted with a complaint of the arrest of three ships in England contrary to treaty, and reminds them how in June 1626, three ships having entered Plymouth, his Majesty refused the request of the English Company to arrest them or the Amboyna judges in them,

1628.

because the term of 18 months agreed on for giving satisfaction had not then expired. The arrest was not made till six months later, and before any resolution was taken here touching the affair of Amboyna; that M. Catz demanded a prolongation of said term, to which his Majesty would not consent, so that said arrest so far from being contrary to Treaty ought rather to be held as stipulated. As to having appointed judges for the Amboyna business on Carleton's requisition, and with his knowledge and consent, protests that he has never made any such private instance, or given any such consent, though he has often blamed their delays, and urged the deputies do more to neglect a matter of such importance. Is very sorry that notwithstanding all he has done touching East Indian affairs, their proceedings are not such as can give any content to the King. 1628, Feb. $\frac{7}{17}$. *French.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 11–13. **597.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Mr. Attorney-General be presented with 20*l.* for drawing the Proclamation prohibiting private trade, and procuring his Majesty's hand thereto. Report of Mr. Treasurer that he conceived it would be very prejudicial to have the Company's bonds on the Bourse, and wished that such of the Committees as had money should rather lend it, and that he should require 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* by the end of the month; whereupon ordered that debtors who betwixt this and the 15th March bring in their moneys shall have two months rebated, but not to be accounted a precedent. Ordered that the Company bear the adventure of the foreign gold which Alderman Fenn and others who write into Holland shall provide. Suit of Philip Bearden for the remain of his wages and debts, but it was observed that from the smallness of his wages there was just cause to be jealous that he had not come fairly by his great estate, but he pretended that with 30*l.* which he carried forth, and 15*l.* delivered to Capt. Swanne, with yearly supplies from his friends, and a legacy of 60 ryals from a brother-in-law, he had honestly raised his estate; he was requested to set down how he employed the moneys. Request of Randall Jesson not to be severe against him in Warner's business, for he had freely submitted himself, and confessed he sold the cloves for 7*s.* 10*d.* per lb., and long pepper at 9*l.* per cwt., but the weight he could not give, for having been abused therein he intended to complain to the Lords against Warner for breach of trust; was answered that until he had performed the Lords' order the Court could say no more. Suit of John Willoughby, factor, that after two years' service, and on report of the President and Council of his good demeanour, the Company would increase his wages, denied, but in respect of former service was given 20 nobles towards his setting forth. Complaint of the secret conveying away of private goods after brought into the Custom House; ordered that such goods on their landing in the Custom House be brought into the Company's warehouses. Request of Capt. Swanly, Commander of the Jonas, to have the freight of his goods brought home last voyage, amounting to 52*l.*, remitted, denied, but for his services resolved to bestow on him 30*l.* to set him to sea, to allow him half wages from the time of his first entertainment on 3rd of October last, and afford him the like provisions as other Commanders.

Feb. 13.—Renewed offer of Burlamachi to buy 10,000*l.* worth of pepper, referred to Alderman Garway and Abdi. Committee to reckon with the Officers of the Custom House for the custom and impost of the three ships last returned. John Johnson's wages to be stayed till he satisfy Mr. Robinson's debt of 16*l.* 10*s.*, bestowed on Thomas Chamberleyne, late waterman for the Expedition, towards repairing his boat split in the Company's service. Report of Sir John Wolstenholme that none of the goods of the three Dutch ships were unladen while in Portsmouth water. Committees to inquire into the carriage and sufficiency of Thomas Rose and one Boothby, propounded for factors. Request of Sir John Watts that 62*l.* due from him to the Company be defalked out of 95*l.* due to him on his son's account, who died in the Indies; the Court gave him thanks for his favours to their ships at Portsmouth, and condescended to his request. Ordered that the gold sent from Steele to his wife be given to her. Mr. Leatt is informed that the Company had made stay of Capt. Browne's wages for satisfaction of the adventure of 500 ryals he had formerly spoken of; he acknowledged that his daughter Hunt had adventured with Capt. Browne some silk stockings, garters, roses, &c. to some such value, but that he did not know of it nor had any interest therein. Motion on behalf of the executrix of Capt. Arnold Browne, deceased, for his estate; Capt. Pynn said he died on shore, and it was likely his books of accounts were with him, that he had heard him speak of an adventure of a gentlewoman, but knew not what became of it; resolved that the account be made up in readiness for another meeting. Motion to sell Malabar pepper in town denied. Six great diamonds, valued at 800*l.*, to be sold at the Court of Sales on Wednesday. A box belonging to Capt. Cocks' estate, containing 25 diamonds, and weighing 65 carats and 3 grains, to be valued. Report of Capt. Pynn that the London would this morning be got up to the head of Woolwich Dock; ordered that no time be lost in repairing; he desired to be established commander of the London, having obtained the Lord Duke's consent, and was confirmed in that place; he also moved for his means and was answered he should have all except 72*l.*, which would be stayed on Hawley's account; and on his representing that he had served 14 years, and that his employment had ever been better than his entertainment, was gratified with 20*l.* Concerning the refusal of Warner to seal the bond according to the Lords' order, after much debate it was resolved to attend the Lords on Friday. Jesson's declaration of his bargain with Vincent for the goods in question confirmed by [John] Head, mate of the Expedition. About a bill in Chancery exhibited by Harris against the Company for remainder of his brother Richard Harris' estate. Request of Capt. Langford to receive what was due upon his account, but was told that as there had been

1628.

trade between Henry Short and himself at Macassar, and he had confessed to 9 cwt. of cloves sold at Plymouth, the Court thought meet to exhibit a bill in Chancery against him, and when he had answered his motion would be considered. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 270–278.]

Feb. 15. **598.** Sec. Sir John Coke to Dudley Lord Carleton. The necessity of our real conjunction groweth daily more pressing as we truly understand on both sides. Their growing partiality for the French arises from a design to engross the trade of France. Remarks upon their dilatory proceedings in the cause of Amboyna, their tempting of common fame to justify the fact, and their underhand rumours of hopes to wear or buy us out of the East India trade. To censure that horrible fact as it deserves may cast dishonour on their nation in those parts; but justice being promised, the King's honour engaged, they are bound by their own laws to proceed to a sentence. And if they hope we may be induced to connive at this fact or relinquish the prosecution or the trade, they will vilify us too much as if we knew not what it were to quit so great a part of the world and draw the blood of our people from their heads upon our own. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 15. Whitehall. **599.** Proclamation for the better encouragement and advancement of the trade of the East India Company by prohibiting private trade by their officers. That by the practices of officers and servants of the Company in driving a secret and underhand trade the Company's affairs are much decayed and the adventurers discouraged, and which tending to the overthrow of so famous a trade and eminent a Company, deserve exemplary punishment. No servant of the Company or any other person shall henceforth drive any underhand trade but such as shall be licensed by said Company. That the goods imported shall not be disposed of, nor shall any one presume to bargain for or receive them, or give any help in unlading, until first brought into the port of London and there be duly entered. And his Majesty intending to have an absolute reformation of these abuses commands admirals, mayors, sheriffs, and all other his officers to prevent said offences and give timely intelligence thereof to the Governor of the Company, that the offenders may receive severe punishment in the Court of Star Chamber or otherwise. 2 *pp. Printed.* [*Proclamations. Dom., Car. I., No.* 79, *Cal. p.* 564.]

Feb. 15. Westminster. **600.** License to the East India Company to transport without custom or duty foreign gold to the value of 60,000*l.*, and in case they are not able to supply themselves with foreign gold to transport 40,000*l.* of English gold to make up 60,000*l.* upon covenanting within six months to bring back 40,000*l.* in foreign gold or silver, to be coined in his Majesty's Mint. [*Coll. Sign Manual, Dom., Car. I., Vol. V., No.* 9, *Cal. p.* 564.]

Feb. 15. **601.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of George Killpatrick, executor of John Brison, deceased, for wages detained for freight of pepper; ordered that the overplus after payment of freight be paid. Suit of Mr. Reading on behalf of

1628.

Mary, the widow of Thomas Harris, merchant, deceased at Jambi; ordered that his wages, amounting to 85*l.*, be paid after deducting what was due for freight, custom, impost, and other charges on his goods brought home. The Jonas ready to fall down to Gravesend by Tuesday; ordered that John Head, who came home mate in the Expedition, be appointed carpenter and to have a Britain flag, and that as to his carriage against the Dutch in case they attempt to hinder his voyage and trade, it was declared that if the subjects of the King of Spain or any other nation attempt to assault him he withstand them with his utmost force. Ordered that a petition be framed by the Company's Secretary to the Lord Duke for his mediation to his Majesty that notwithstanding the Dutch Ambassador presses the release of the three Dutch ships it might not be granted until they had given full satisfaction for the business of Amboyna and reparation for the Company's losses, and had agreed for a settled reglemant hereafter. The Expedition to fall down to Erith next week. Capt. Arnold Browne's estate not to be delivered out until the Court receive satisfaction for his great expense of powder; resolved therefore to appoint a time for examination of this business. Information of Capt. Langford that howbeit the President and Council at Jacatra insist much on sending great quantities of powder, pretending its scarcity, yet that it might be bought at Masulipatam in great quantities at 3½*d.* per lb.; ordered that Mr. Ellam give a touch thereof in his next letters. Request of George Willoughby to have a chest of China stuffs given up to him; his nuts, cloves, and sugar candy given by Jesson to Warner he made over to the Company, the better to recover them from Warner; he utterly denied putting the Company's money out to interest in the Indies. Edward Powle chosen purser's mate of the Expedition. Ordered after much dispute that Philip Bearden on putting in security to repay what appears unjustly gotten from the Company, and payment of freight for his goods, receive the remainder due to him. Thomas Joyce, late purser in the London, who lost his right hand at Ormuz, and had attained to write and keep accounts with his left hand, and was in the Lion's fight, entertained factor for five years at 100 nobles per annum. Petition of John Head, late mate in the Expedition and now carpenter in the Jonas, for his wages; but there being complaint against him for selling Steele's cloves, and that he did not intend to go the voyage, it was resolved to detain his wages and that either he proceed in the voyage or that another carpenter be forthwith had. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 279–283.]

Feb. 17.
Bantam.

602. Extracts of letter from Bantam by the ship Morris. Divers ships careened to great loss for want of stock to lade them. The London and Swallow arrived 1625, with no money or relief at all. The Anne from Surat, 1626, without money or goods. The Expedition came November 1626 from London empty handed. The Exchange in October with a small capital. Our hopes were, anno 1627, that at long last they should receive relief for all our distressed factories. The Speedwell arrived full of bitterness, and but two chests to redeem all actions. The want of men and money have

1628.

maimed the trade. Blame laid on the Governor and Committees for letting the trade be lost for want of men and money, for which the Factors lament and grieve. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 27.]

Feb. 20. **603.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Wm. Robinson that the wages due to John Johnson, late master of the Eagle, may not be assigned to Lettice Young, which would defeat Robinson of his debt of 16*l.*; but was answered that Johnson desired they should be paid to Lettice Young, who during his absence had been as a mother to his children, and had been at further charge for lodging and diet of himself and two servants, and ordered same to be paid to Lettice Young. Richard Boothby, specially recommended as a prime factor, desired 200*l.* or at least 150*l.* per annum salary; but the Court offered 100*l.* and to be tied by bond not to use private trade; his answer respited till next Court. Thomas Wallis appointed steward of the Expedition. Thomas Rose proposed as factor, in no way fit for the Company's service. George Willoughby to give his knowledge of one Allen, who wishes employment as factor. Committee to attend the Barons (of the Exchequer) to get a discharge or mitigation of 50*l.* for custom and 50*l.* for impost for the Moon's pepper. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 284–286.]

Feb. 20. **604.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. Of Bezoar stones, pepper, tamarinds, rice, bed furniture, quilts, calico shirts, lawn, embroidered velvet, girdles, a cymbal or Siam bell, gold buttons set with rubies, jewellery, and other commodities, with names of purchasers and the prices. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 287–8.]

Feb. 22. **605.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Great abuse of admitting boys and unserviceable persons into the Company's ships who in the Indies are entertained with wages. Ordered that in the next letters notice be given to the President and Council that no persons receive any allowance in the Indies unless they have been entertained in England. In regard of the scarcity of money, whereby it cannot be taken up at interest as formerly, ordered to take up here by bills of exchange 20,000*l.* to be charged for Amsterdam, Antwerp, and Venice, and thence to be recharged on the Company at usance or double usance; and because the charge of setting forth the Jonas and Expedition will occasion a debt of 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* above the stock within the land, said sum to be assured on ships laden in the Indies for England in 1627 and 1628, and a policy to be drawn and presented to the Court to peruse before being engrossed. The salary of 25*l.* to Peter Mundy, under-factor, confirmed, and 5*l.* imprested to him for his setting to sea. Richard Boothby accepted the Company's offer of 100*l.* per annum, and was wished with all possible haste to accommodate himself for the voyage, for the Jonas would be ready to fall down in three or four days to Gravesend. Capt. Swanley, who had possessed himself of the great cabin contrary to the Company's orders, was requested to resign the same to Boothby, but Swanley declared that if he might not have that privilege as others had he would not go the voyage; resolved that the Court would not break their orders for him or any other Commander, and that if he did not conform by the

1628.

morrow morning they would appoint another Commander. Application of the messenger who by warrant from the Lords had custody of Jesson, for satisfaction, referred to Jesson, from whom he was to receive his pay. Sir Francis Crane's propositions and reasons concerning his tapestry hangings sent into the Indies read; answered that the Court will desire four or five Committees to consider them. Ordered that 5*l.* be paid to Mr. Waters for translating divers Dutch papers and letters concerning the Amboyna business lately sent by Messrs. Barlow and Misselden out of Holland. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 289-291.]

Feb. 22. The Hague. **606.** Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Either those who govern the East India business here are content it should rest in confusion, or else they make their minds better known by their Ambassadors in England than by himself. The judges proceed after the former manner in examination of the judges of Amboyna. Understands the States have written to M. Joachimi to procure the English witnesses to be sent over, for which there is no matter of necessity, though convenient for discovery of the truth; and if his Majesty allow, the more difficulty Carleton has made against it the greater will be their gratification. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 25-27. **607.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that Capt. Swanley desired now only to have a lodging in the great cabin, but the Court would not condescend thereto, he confessed himself to have been transported with passion, craved pardon, and in regard of his oath desired to take his passage into the Downs in the great cabin; but this was utterly denied, as it was intended constantly to reserve the great cabin for the merchants, which should be made an article in the Sea Commission; whereto Mr. Swanly readily submitted, and was admonished to beware of extraordinary expense of powder except he intended to pay for it. To call for an account of four pipes of white wine carried out by Jesson and sold by direction of the President to very good profit, 250 ryals per pipe, the President having made no mention thereof in his letters. Agreement with Mr. Burlamachi for 10,000*l.* worth of pepper at 18*d.* and 19*d.* per lb., at 24 months on security, and 5,000*l.* more on like terms on security of the Farmers of the Customs confirmed. Request of Mr. Milward to adventure into the Indies a piece of plate of good value and rare workmanship granted, to have it valued and returned in ryals at 5*s.* 6*d.* per ryal. Committee for Cordage to examine what is in store and what bespoken, and supply the rest out of Mr Harbie's parcel from Muscovia. Payment ordered of what is due from Mary White, deceased, to James Yonger, her administrator. Mr. Mustard and Mr. Boothby, the factor, to assist Mr. Treasurer in counting and putting up two chests of gold and two of silver, and Committees to go down the day after these two ships arrive at Gravesend and clear them. Request of Mr. Cary, of the Custom House, to perfect the Customs account for the three ships lately returned, which cannot be done until the diamonds be valued; the six diamonds and the 25 found after Capt. Cock's death to be taken with them. Gratuity to Richard Garlick, mate of the Jonas, for going to Portsmouth. Request of William Steevens to take the dockyard and storehouses at Deptford for three years, Committees to agree with him, the Court not hearkening to his offer of 15*l.* per annum, conceiving it to be much better worth. Petition of Walter Mountfort for wages, out of which he would satisfy 13*l.* he owed the Company, ordered that former Courts touching him be looked out.

Feb. 27.—Examination of Wm. Steevens concerning the repairs necessary for the London and Reformation in Woolwich Dock, for his Majesty's service; he desired the Company to believe he would be as good a husband for the Company as for himself, on which promise the business was left wholly to him. Committee to give Sir Francis Crane a meeting on Monday to settle the business of his tapestry hangings. Offer of Mr. Bell to send twenty pipes of white wine to the Indies, which he affirmed would yield 250 ryals. per pipe, refused, though the Court were content to permit him to send them on his own adventure, but the distance between the freight demanded and offered was so great that the Court refused his offer, and he their terms. An account in the next letters of wine sold in the Indies to be required from the President and Council, and of other provisions sold and lent to the Dutch. Request of Capt. Giles on behalf of Lord Warwick for a foremast for his ship Neptune; answered in was not in the Company's power, for they had not sufficient to supply their own occasions. The four pieces of ordnance borrowed by his Lordship safely returned into Deptford Yard. 62*l.* paid in by Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer by misprision ordered to be repaid, and his adventure to rest in the condition of those that are in arrear for their payments on stock. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 292–297.]

Feb. 28.
The Hague.
608. Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Believes the States expect to hear from their Ambassadors before they resolve further. Meanwhile the Amboyna business goes on as formerly, the judges sitting daily in examination of the parties, and whilst this proceeds it were well to draw the Companies to treaty for reconciliation of differences and settling of commerce, that both nations may be free from arrests and reprisals which embroil all our affairs. Has advised the English merchants of Delft to suspend their petition to the States for new freedom in their cloth trade, being of opinion that suspense of resolution therein will be practised to free their East India ships, and that that trade will go on without interruption. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

609. Petition of the East India Company to the King. Understand that an Ambassador Extraordinary has lately arrived from the States with power to treat concerning the business of Amboyna, and other injuries which petitioners have received. Pray that the King would resume the business again, and seeing petitioners have never had any recompense for their losses and their long forbearance that they may receive satisfaction for their wrongs. *Endorsed by Sec. Coke.* [*Dom., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXX. No.* 37., *Cal. p.* 428.]

1628.
[Feb. 29.] **610.** Petition of Henry Billingsley, Abigail his wife and their three sons, the brother, sister and nephews of Emanuel Thompson, merchant, one of the innocent English cruelly tormented and put to death by the Hollanders in Amboyna, to the King. Set forth how the Hollanders covetously and bloodily practising to expel all the English from the trade of Amboyna, Banda, and the Moluccas, pretended a feigned crime of the English to surprise the castle of Amboyna, and how they put Emanuel Thompson and other his Majesty's subjects to the torture in such horrible sort as was neither agreeable with their own laws, nor ever exampled in any the most barbarous and cruel nations, and when they had forced him to a confession of all they required, let his body putrify, and at last most cruelly executed him with nine others, who all upon their deaths utterly renounced all manner of guilt of the pretended conspiracy. Which unparalleled falsehood and cruelty being infamous amongst all the heathen Indians, and his Majesty's honour basely vilified, petitioners vehemenently implore his Majesty's justice as well for the satisfaction of his Majesty's honour and the realms, as for petitioners for the fame, torture, life blood, and personal estate of their brother and uncle. With reference to the Commissioners authorised to treat with the Ambassadors from the States of Holland to take this petition into their special consideration. Newmarket, 1628, Feb. 29. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. XCIV., No.* 75, *Cal. p.* 590.]

Feb. 29. **611.** Court Minutes of the East India Company Ordered that Mary, wife of John Berryman, receive 5*l.* extraordinary on account of her husband's wages. One Egglesfeild, a kinsman of Mr. Wylde, at Surat, entertained to wait on Swanly in his cabin at 13*s.* 4*d.* per month, and it being conceived he will be employed as factor at Surat, ordered that Capt. Swanly bring him back, and that the President and Council do not employ any young man as factor or make or increase any man's wages unless by special orders from home. Ordered that the waiters of the Custom House have (as formerly) a bag of pepper among them for their own spending at 12*d.* per lb. Thos. Ferris desiring his freedom by redemption the Court demanded 20*l.*, he offered 10*l.*, but nothing concluded. Request of George Moore for the wages of John Symons, late apprentice to Orchard Shepheard, allowed, and he was gratified with 5*l.* because he had lost his thumb by setting a mast. Proposition of Job Harby concerning his Muscovia cordage, Committees for Cordage to view it. The time limited by the Generality for pepper being expired, and 20,000*l.* worth having been already underwritten for, it was thought meet to suffer any to underwrite after the first of March. Ordered that George Willoughby receive 30*l.* on account of his wages. Ordered that the long pepper in the warehouse, about 15 or 16 cwt., be sold at the price offered, 18*l.* or 20*l.* per cwt., which was considered good. Petition of Thomas Joyce about his wages detained for unsold apparel delivered by Gabriel Hawley for the use of the ship's company, and freight of his goods, denied. Motion of Capt. Davies on behalf of the widow of Capt. Arnold Browne for her account to be made up ; he knew nothing of what

1628.

Capt. Browne had carried out nor could find any of his accounts; Committee to report upon Capt. Browne's extraordinary waste of powder. Woodall to be reimbursed 10*l.* lent to Mr. Forbes. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 298–300.]

Mar. 1. London. **612.** Sec. Sir John Coke to Sec. Lord Conway. The States Ambassadors complain of the stay of their three East India ships, and desire restitution with that confidence that they use in Holland, where the Bewinthebbers give out they have already obtained a grant of their release on condition to redeem his Majesty's jewels. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Mar. 3. **613.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Examination of John Samuel as to Swanly's goods put aboard the Expedition, he also justified the truth of what he had formerly set down concerning Jesson. The Remembrancer required to take care that the said Samuel, George Willoughby, Tho. Oaten, and Philip Bearden be examined on oath concerning Jesson, the President and his kinsman [Mr. Hawley], Mr. Steele, and Eustace Man. Having formerly resolved on printing the Proclamation for restraint of private trade, it was now thought meet to permit the Company's servants to bring home some such commodity as the Company deal not in, and as formerly to be allowed the same sized chests as noted in their bonds, provided no man colour another's goods, and also resolved to set down the particular commodities allowed on the back of the Proclamation, Commanders to have a double allowance. Ordered that Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer (Sir Richard Weston) receive back his 62*l.* 10*s.*, paid in and stand a delinquent and receive his 11th dividend. Ordered that George Scott take out his 9th, 10th, and 11th half capitals in cloves to be transported, at 5*s.* per lb. All the long pepper sold to Mr. Tryon at 20*l.* per cwt. 1,000*l.* offered for the 31 diamonds, yet Mr. Perry was entreated to bring a jeweller to value them. Request on behalf of Edward Grigge now in the Compter about Jesson's business, who is sick, to be released, the Court willing, if the Lords so pleased it. Capt. Swanly's bond for the last voyage to be cancelled. The waiters of the Custom House to have 1 cwt. of pepper. The Farmers of Customs consent to pass the diamonds at the value of 600*l.* 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*301–303.]

[Mar. 3.] **614.** Extracts out of Mr. Misselden's letters presented to Mr. Sec. Coke, 3rd March 1627–8 :—

1627, Sept. 22.—In the protest of his Majesty in the Treaty of Southampton the time of 18 months is given to do justice in the cause of Amboyna, and nothing being done his Majesty arrested three of their ships at Portsmouth.

Sept. 29.—The States seemed to slight said protest, yet declared that they had appointed one Sylla to be the Fiscal for the Amboyna cause.

Oct. 6. — The Bewinthebbers endeavoured to fetch off their arrested ships, and will endeavour to make the States break with his Majesty rather than come to account for any part of the East India Trade. The Fiscal writes he is to receive instructions from Misselden for the Amboyna cause.

1627, Oct. 20.—Misselden delivers the Fiscal papers proving the injustice of that cause.

Oct. 27.—The Fiscal sufficiently instructed, but the judges refuse to proceed till they see the depositions of the English taken in the Admiralty, which in three days were delivered them. The Fiscal was advised that an extraordinary course be used against the delinquents, their persons to be arrested and no advocates allowed. The opinion of the Fiscal that whatever the sentence of those judges it must "conclude" his Majesty and the English Company.

Nov. 3.—The Fiscal confessed that on perusal of the papers the matter appeared to be foul and gross.

1628, Jan. 26.—The Lord Ambassador's Remonstrance on the Judges insisting upon the sending over the witnesses. By commission already given the Judges may by their own laws and customs proceed on authentic testimonies without the witnesses themselves when out of their jurisdiction. He also pressed hard to have Commissioners sent over with their Ambassadors to compose all differences. Opinion of the Fiscal, who has laboured much in the business and prepared 150 articles about the examination of the delinquents. The Judges utterly deny to keep them in prison, as well as the further examination of our witnesses in England. The Fiscal is confident that the remission of the cause hither gives the cognisance to the States, and so consequently his Majesty will be "concluded" by their sentence. The Fiscal informed by the Judges that they have perused all the pieces and ordered the Amboyna men to be sent for, desiring Misselden to give knowledge where they are to be found, a very impertinent question, manifesting their purpose of delay. Judges desire the Psalm Book, Catechism, and Table Book, authentic copies whereof were accordingly sent. These delays done purposely to spin out time till the Ambassadors are gone. Mareschalk and the others at Delft and Amsterdam very confident, and give out as bold and base language as ever, one saying, "What is done is done; we have cut off the heads of English traitors, and there's an end"; but M. Pawe says he much dislikes the business and wishes there were some good accommodation. Order of the States to the East India Chambers to direct the messenger where to find the Amboyna men, but still insist on the coming over of our witnesses.

Feb. 2.—The Judges insist on the coming over of the English witnesses. This week the Amboyna men appeared and stood boldly on their justification, saying they were glad they should now free themselves from the slanderous reports of the English. The depositions being read, they deny all, and desire to see the faces of those that dare avow them. Differences between the Judges and the Fiscal about examination of the witnesses and their being confronted with the accused. The Lord Ambassador marvelled at the manner of proceeding and refused to write to England for the witnesses; finally the States resolved to write to their Ambassadors in England for the witnesses. The Fiscal moves the Judges that the delinquents be committed, examined apart, and kept apart; but they refuse.

1628.

One man named John Joosten, a cooper, to be examined on all the 200 articles, the rest gone laughing home. The delinquents entertain the best advocates, and the Judges by this manner of proceeding will change the cause from a criminal to a civil cause. Misselden advises the Company to obtain his Majesty's favour for alteration of this cause.

Feb. 10.—Amboyna cause in an ill state, because the Judges proceed not according to law and justice. Dutch privately practise by insisting on sending over witnesses to draw from his Majesty a yielding to their jurisdiction, and thence to confirm their usurped jurisdiction in the Indies. The time hitherto spent in the examination of Joosten, who has liberty to say what he list and may confer with his companions and lawyers. The States answer the Lord Ambassador they see no reason to induce the Bewinthebbers to send over Commissioners for accommodation of differences, seeing the three ships are under arrest; and approve the Judge's proceedings. This answer taken back to the States of Holland to be reconsidered. Never King more abused than his Majesty in this action, their meaning being to weary out the English Company. It is reported if they cannot have their will they will conclude peace with Spain and the Archduchess. The States' answer to the Lord Ambassador's proposition referred to the States of Holland, to put off the business till they hear from their Ambassador in England. The Judges alter their purpose so as to arm the delinquents, hide the truth, and by show of justice greatly prejudice the cause.

Feb. 23.—Three or four Amboyna men examined, they deny all and challenge the witnesses to come face to face. No proceedings to be expected till they hear from their Ambassadors in England. 7 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

[March 3.] **615.** "Extracts out of Mr. Barlow's letters presented to Mr. Sec Coke 3 March 1627–8":—

1627, Oct. 5.—That by conference with a merchant deeply interested in the East India Company it is intended by a strong hand to fetch away the three Dutch ships arrested at Portsmouth; the inducements upon which this is grounded are set forth.

1627, Oct. 9.—Arrival of a man-of-war in the Texel with the two Amboyna Judges who made their escape out of the three Surat ships at Portsmouth. Was told by a passenger in said man-of-war of their great fear of touching upon any part of England, that the Judges slenderly excused the Amboyna business, and the Bewinthebbers declared much joy that they had made their escape, and are in good hope that their project for getting their ships away by force hath taken good effect, having sent 10 or 12 men-of-war for that purpose. Reasons why some of the Bewinthebbers should come over with the Ambassadors to accommodate their differences in England.

1628, Feb. 15.—The Bewinthebbers confidently report their ships shall be released and the business of Amboyna smothered up without further examination, which is the rather believed for that the Amboyna men have been at Amsterdam and at Delft since 27th of last month, and meeting daily at the house of John Williamson Verscoed, Commander of the last ships from Jacatra. Since Jaques Oyles' arrival from London this morning "the Action" is risen from 213 to 218, his friends being confident of the release of their three ships. The Amboyna men are returned from the Hague in great jollity, reporting that nothing is like to be done against them, which confirms the general opinion of the release of their ships.

Feb. 19.—Is informed that the Surat ships are presently to be released, the ground being that the Bewinthebbers shall disburse so much money as the King's jewels are pawned for. Friends of Burlamachi have bought so much of "the Action" on the hope of the release of the ships, which makes Barlow confident the report is correct.

Feb. 22.—The East India business is carried on by certain Bewinthebbers who have absolute power to make what end they can and have taken oaths not to discover their proceedings to the rest. They labour for release of their ships, giving out they will be no niggard of their purses so in the matter of Amboyna the disgrace may remain upon our nation. 2½ *pp. Endorsed as above.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

616. Memorial of the States Ambassadors. After the ministers of the English Company, who had from the commencement of the year 1624 premeditated a separation from the Netherlands Company and a retreat from Batavia, had at the end of that year retired with all their ships, men, and goods to the Isle of Lagundy, such a sickness overtook them as that in less than six months they lost more than 350 of their men, which reduced them to miserable extremities and exposed them to the invasions of the neighbouring Moors. Having no other recourse, they sent a letter, dated 2 May 1625, to the Governor of the Dutch Company at Batavia, and begged him not to remember past vexations, but to rescue them from their misery and take them back in safety to Batavia, which was closely followed by a second dated from Lagundy, the 9th May. The Governor, moved with compassion at the recital of so many miseries, and led by a Christian spirit, forgetting all past quarrels, sent letters with a succour of 60 men, and two or three days after a ship of 1,000 tons and a pinnace with more men and provisions. These after 20 days' hard work in that infected isle embarked all the English and their goods, about 200 men, equipped their deserted fleet, and brought them to Batavia. On their arrival it was considered whether so great a number of sick people ought to be landed, but the Governor and Council received them into their town and assisted them with everything requisite. Notwithstanding all endeavours more than 60 died in a short time, and a like number of the Netherlanders who assisted them, amongst others Commander Verhalt, with his Lieutenant Sael. The English President sent, as a pledge of his gratitude, a chain of gold to the Governor General, who returned a similar one to the President and his two assistants [Cockram and Bix] in testimony of mutual good feeling, without demanding or receiving any other recompense. All avowed that without

1628.

this prompt assistance they had miserably lost goods and lives in that unhappy Isle of Lagundy, with protestations that they would ever remember so signal a benefit, and that not only their private writings but the public registers of England should bear witness of it to all posterity. 2 *pp.* *French.* *Annexed,*

616. I. President Henry Hawley to the [Dutch] Governor General [at Batavia]. Refers to the daily misunderstandings which occasioned in December last their removal from Batavia to Lagundy. That this ill tempered air and unseasoned soil poisoned with thickets and unwholesome trees, has bereaved them of their people in such a manner that they are not able to sail their ships out of the road. If, therefore, in remembrance of those kindnesses which had been betwixt the two nations, and for Christianity's sake, he will accommodate them (for their money) with shipping and some 200 men to remove them, they will ever acknowledge his kindness as friends and as allies ought to do, not doubting but their house and privileges as formerly shall still be free for them to retire to. Desire his friendly and speedy answer by the bearer, John Goninge, who more at large can relate each circumstance. [Lagundy, 1625, May 2.]

616. II. President Hawley to the Governor General. Wrote by Goninge the 2nd present to entreat his help in their distress. The arrival of letters from Jambi by this bearer affords him a writing time of which "our troubled brains can make small use." Let therefore, we beseech you, our former by Goninge and this bearer's report excuse brevity until "our happy meeting again together, whereof we trust to make that good use as by neither of us shall be repented." Lagundy, 1625, May 9. *Together* 4 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 44.]

Mar. 5. **617.** Answer of his Majesty's Commissioners to the propositions of the States' Ambassadors presented the $\frac{29 \text{ Feb.,}}{1 \text{ Mar.,}}$ 1628 [*sic*]. Amongst the particulars now pressed the arrest of the three East India ships is aggravated by three circumstances or reasons. That the officers of said ships had deserved well of the English by relieving their ships in distress; because the States had delegated judges and a fiscal for the judicature of the fact of Amboyna, who are accepted as irreproachable; and thirdly, that by treaty all ways of arrest and reprisal are forbidden. The English Commissioners charge the subjects of the States with being the only breakers of that Treaty, for thereupon followed after other depredations this bloody fact of Amboyna, done directly contrary to the 30th Article of said Treaty, wherein it was concluded that they should not proceed, one against the other by way of fact or hostility in any manner whatsoever, but advise their Companies in Europe. And for pregnant instance in a criminal fact before that Treaty, when the Dutch having whipped a common man, his late Majesty made a

1628.

clear declaration, accepted by the States against all pretence of jurisdiction of one nation over the other in the Indies; so that justice is expected on these delinquents both as murderers of the King's subjects and disturbers of the common peace. It is argued that the arrest of these ships can in no way be drawn to be a breach of the Treaty, being no act of the Company nor done in the Indies, but that rather it is a gracious admonition to his Majesty's much esteemed neighbours, to awaken their better respect of his honour and their own, seeing the States had not within the 18 months done him justice, and made his subjects the promised reparation, and that his Majesty was free by Treaty to take revenge either by letters of reprisal to his subjects, or by his own forces, and moreover that the promise that Peterson Coen, the author of these violences, should not be sent back to the Indies, was not performed. What could his Majesty do more friendly than by arresting these ships to give the States advantage against the East India Company's importunities to expedite justice. If the Dutch Company think to redeem their ships without justice performed, they will fail of their end, and may translate both the guilt and punishment of that crying blood from the offenders to the States, whereof his Majesty will wash his hands. 5 *pp.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Mar. 5. **618.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Capt. Milward to be allowed to send in the Jonas on his own account a rich embroidered Salt [*sic*]. Report of the Deputy Governor of the great danger of fire which they had escaped at Crosby House, wherein all are bound to acknowledge God's great mercy for the timely discovery and prevention of the fearful disaster which might have happened; Mr. Carter, the surveyor, to view the chimneys of the counting house that their defects may be amended. Request of Watts, master of the Expedition, to have his ship laid over with "that tempered stuff which is said will prevent the danger of fire," to attend on Friday. Petition of Randall Jesson read ; answer given that till the difference between him and Warner be decided, the Company could say nothing, for his own fault had brought him to trouble and want, but they ordered the delivery of a barrel of rice which he brought home for his own provision. Bell's bill of charges for recovery of the long boat brought to Hastings to be paid. The easterly winds keeping the Straits ships from coming in, whereby the Company may be disappointed of their coral, and the moneys intended to be sent in the Jonas and Expedition coming in so slowly, and that unless the ships be forthwith dispeeded the voyage may be lost, ordered that on Friday all the Committees be warned to attend for consideration of this business. John Ferne and Tristram Hughson, poor men maimed in the Company's service, admitted into the almshouse at Blackwall, with an allowance of 6*d.* a piece per diem. 2 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 304–305.]

Mar. 5.
Bantam. **619.** Richard Bix, George Muschamp, and Richard Steele to John Coward, at Jambi. Set sail from Batavia on 16th January, with the Abigail, Eagle, and Falcon; leaving the Swallow to follow in three days with stores, and John Boulter, clerk of stores, Clement

1625.

Norton, his mate, and John Dorrell, surgeon, to look to their housing and provisions. The President (Henry Hawley) and Council very respectfully received by the King of Bantam, and on 18th February the Morris and Eagle sailed thence for London, the President going on the Morris contrary to all expectations, for almost all the time of his sickness he possessed them that he would stay another year, but on a sudden his mind altered, and no persuasion to the contrary, "so he is gone a weak man," and Richard Bix succeeds him. Henry Sill is persuaded to stay another year, and comes for Jambi again on the Coaster, Thomas Nash, master, with a small cargazoon of goods. Have given Sill commission to take the place of chief in Jambi, and that Coward be next to him. 1¼ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1268.]

Mar. 7. **620.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the London and Reformation be repaired and made fit for his Majesty's service. Burlamachi to be allowed to change his surety to Abraham Dawes for his bargain of pepper. 4*l.* to be given to —— George, the Company's apprentice, to set him to sea. A former resolution confirmed, whether the coral come or no in the Jonas and Expedition, to send 50,000*l.* in foreign coin. Report of Mr. Treasurer that the 31 diamonds had been valued at 1,056*l.*, and that 1,000*l.* ready money had been offered for them. For preventing of lading private goods in the hold of the Expedition reserved for the coral, ordered that it be filled with other goods. A declaration of orders conceived by Mr. Mun giving liberty to Commanders, Factors, Pursers, &c. according to certain restrictions to use private trade, ordered to be printed and affixed to the King's Proclamation. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 306–307.]

Mar. 10. **621.** Sec. Lord Conway to Lord Carleton. The States Ambassadors have had audience, but hitherto have spoken of nothing but complaints, as the arrest of their East India ships, which will by no means be hearkened to till satisfaction be given and justice done in the business of Amboyna, whereof there is as little hope given here as his Lordship receives there. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

[Mar. 10.] **622.** Considerations touching the differences of the East India Companies of England and the Low Counties, more particularly the stay of the three Surat ships at Portsmouth. Grounds upon which the States intercede for the release of their ships. [*These are a recapitulation of the correspondence and papers already abstracted.*] They give little hope of sending over deputies to treat until these ships be released, for the Directors of the Dutch Company have declared that rather than treat with such a bridle in their mouths they will lose their ships. The States resolved in answer to Lord Carleton's proposition that deputies should be sent when by release of their ships they might treat in freedom; and the Prince of Orange told Carleton that he did not think it reasonable that ever the States or he should press the Company to treat on such terms. The very name of force ever makes that people worse, whereas fair persuasions have prevailed more upon their stiff nature than the sword. Arguments on the use which the stay of these ships has served, and the hindrances that may come to his Majesty's service by continuing the stay, together with the disadvantages like to befall the English Company, and the good which the release might bring to both. The conclusion follows that it were good these ships were released ; for that arrest not only hinders his Majesty's service, but is like to bring on a new open rupture betwixt the two Company's in the Indies, which is a very ill match for the English unless helped with seizures and reprisals in Europe, and that will in a short time engage both States in the quarrel. This danger may be prevented by a restitution of the ships, grounded on the circumstance that his Majesty commanded the arrest before he could have knowledge that the States had actually put the Amboyna business into judgment, especially if the States Ambassadors undertake to have a deputation of East Indian merchants sent into England to treat of differences and settle once for all a constant course of commerce, which is more likely to be obtained by this gracious proceeding than by force. Answers to the three objections which remain:—(1.) That some of the States themselves advised the way of force, for the Directors of that Company are so powerful that the States cannot keep them within bounds contrary to their will. (2.) That the Amboyna process goes so slowly and with such favour to the delinquents that no good is like to come of it, and therefore the ships should be detained till the end be seen. And (3.) That Carleton in his despatches never showed mislike of this arrest. 12 *pp.* *Endorsed by Dudley Carleton*, 10 March 1628. *Two copies.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 45, 46.]

Mar. 11.
to
June 15.
623. Journal of the voyage of the Mary, Hart, Star, Hopewell, and Refuge under the command of Capt. John Hall, upon the coast of India and other places, and to return to Surat, kept by Richard Predys, Cape merchant of the said fleet. Set sail from Swally March 11th. On 15th passed the castle of Danda, Rogepore, and the town of Choul. A present of two great beeves and a complimental letter from Seidy Ambar, captain of the castle, and another present of 70 hens from Abiscan, who still laid siege on behalf of the King of Deccan to the castle; whereupon resolved to send Seidy Ambar a present and see if he would surrender the castle. On 16th sent Signor Jeronimo with present of a chest of rose water and four sword blades, and with him Capt. Altham and Mr. Latch to discover the strength of the castle; were promised if they would return next year a firman from the King of Deccan for trade and to fortify, but conceives it was only from fear. Description of the strength and situation of the castle. On 17th reached the road of Dabul; fight with junks supposed to be laden for the Red Sea, two ran ashore half a mile above the town and the other got far up the river ; could have got both had not the sailors been a crew of disorderly fellows that took to pillaging one of them. The town plied them with fire arrows and with great pieces of ordnance which they answered, but no man was hurt ; the place might easily be taken if people enough to keep the castles, and for a harbour and trade there are few better in India. 18th. The junk little worth

1628.

Mar.–Apr. her chief lading being rice. Richard Tuke who had lived amongst the Portugals, undertook to pilot them for Cettora, eight leagues south of Dabul, whence went yearly two junks to the Red Sea, but overshot the harbour. 19th. Reached Congra, which Richard Tuke took to be Seidepore. 20th. Discovered Karrapatam, and pursued two junks into a bay, and both were eventually taken, but all the men had gone ashore with the chief things. 21st. Shot at some Portugal frigates. Remained at Tambona from 20th to 26th, fitted the Dabul frigate and shipped the 50 tons of rice from the Dabul junk aboard the Refuge for Jacatra, and sold the two junks to the country people. This is a very fair harbour and the river runs at least eight miles up the country, where store of pepper is grown and sold. On 26th Signor Thomas de Coste (the Japanese who came passenger in their former voyage to Dabul), came with a message from the Governor of a province belonging to the Hydalshawe, advising that he had written to the President and Council at Surat to obtain the King's firman for trade on good terms; resolved to send factors to Rogepore to treat with this Governor. 27th. The Refuge dispeeded for Batavia. 28th. Arrived at Congra and took in a black to pilot to Seidepore where they anchored next day, and on 30th Signor de Coste came aboard with two Bannian merchants, who assured them the Governor partly approved the Articles, and Predys with Signor Jeronimo and Turner went with a present of a coat of mail valued at 10*l*., two pistols, a fowling piece, 16 amber hafted knives, and 10 yards of Florence satin to treat with Sibo Sibo at Rogepore. Were received on the second day at the Governor's house with all state and after eight or nine hours handling of their Articles he answered that he could obtain the firman for trade in all parts of the Hydalshawe's dominions, but excepted against building a castle until the King had had some trial of them, when they might obtain a fort near the water; to which was answered that the Governor of Dabul had twice sent for them to trade and put them off with frivolous delays, that they might have burnt their junks and battered their town, and that their President knew what present befitted so potent a prince. Came aboard the Mary 1st April with two Bannian merchants, bringing six Articles; resolved to promise the present to be worth 8,000 ryals of eight, which he thought too little, so was referred to the President at Surat; whatever it costs under 15,000 ryals will be well bestowed if they can procure a castle, so they be not subject to have a Moor's trick put upon them. Seidepore a good harbour, but no place to winter in. Are promised 5,000 cadyes of pepper per annum if they have liberty of trade, and the merchants said they will yearly freight two ships for Persia. Besides pepper the country affords indigo, sugar, gumlac, ginger, turmeric, and all sorts of fine cloth at reasonable rates, and 40 to 70 per cent. profit is usually made from thence to Gombroon. English commodities are like to vend, especially coral, most of what is sold at Surat being transported to Vizapore, the Hydalshawe's chief city, and at other places lead, cloth, quicksilver, rich stuffs, jewels, or any curious things will vend far better than at Surat. April 5th. Dispeeded

1628.
April. letters for Surat, and gave Signor de Coste 100 larrees towards his charges, with promise of a better reward if their business took effect. Capt. Hall and Messrs. Evans and Pashley had been at Karrapatam, which by their relation is the best harbour in all India, for 100 sail could winter there safely, it is also an excellent place for fortification; with the King's leave a small matter would build a fort. The knowledge gained of this people's ports is worth their labours. If the Company make a new stock and send good supplies, the ships may return laden the same year, and make their voyage in less than 20 months as well as the Portugals; and if the Portugals break with this King they will be hindered of 5,000 or 6,000 sailors out of his dominions that row in their frigates for small means, and which the English are promised. Articles for trade and commerce proposed by the English to Sibo Sibo, Governor and Chief Justice of Pulvory and other places belonging to the Hydalshawe, dated the 26th March 1628. Demands of Signor Sibo for trade with the English in his country, with our answers; also the letter from Sibo Sibo translated out of Persian into Portuguese by Thomas de Coste, after receipt of our answer dated 3rd April 1628 and signed "Sibo Sibo, Avaldare." April 6th.—Came within a league of the Bar of Goa, where was discerned a very big castle on the north side on a high hill with walls reaching to the water, one on the south side, and a third on one of the Keymathes Islands, which are called Burnt Islands and brook the name very well for there is nothing upon them. From under these islands came out 12 men-of-war, at which the Star made eight or nine shots. These ships were built out of a free collection of the people of Goa to keep the bar and rescue any of their ships in distress, and are called the Caffila de Calletta. Arrived the next day at Angedive, 15 leagues south of Goa, the biggest of 12 or 14 islands; the inhabitants brought store of hens and fruits, but durst not sell beeves in the absence of the Governor; great store of pepper near and ginger and timber for building, and three leagues off is a river whence the Portugals at Goa have great part of their wood for building vessels. Advantages of this island, which is in the heart of India, for trade with the Malabars, Calicuts, and Cochinders, which places abound with pepper; the distance from Surat a difficulty, and it would be very dangerous for a lone ship to pass Goa, in coming from Surat there is no danger. 9th. Passed the castle of Onor about 10 leagues south of Angedive, and on 10th discovered the castle of Mangelore, which place supplies Goa with rice. Junks chased ashore belonging to the Malabars with pepper, carroway seed, and gumlac resin. Messenger from the King of Cananore offering anything his country afforded if they would ride before the town, but at the entry of the harbour the Portugals have a castle and they set no vessel to sea without a pass from the Captain. Having notice of three ships at Cochin resolved to make all speed thither, so wrote the King that another time they would take his proffer of commerce. This country abounds with pepper which he affords to the Portugals at cheap rates, so if they had a fort at Angedive these people would bring their commodities

1628.

May–June. and in time we might expel the Portugals. Contrary to the command of Capt. Hall the Hart's barge gave chace at night to a man-of-war frigate, and the master, James Cheshire, being somewhat pot valiant, though they had but two muskets, boarded her, but was pelted so furiously with arrows that Cheshire was killed and 11 of his crew hurt, who with great difficulty returned to their ship. Anchored on 14th a league short of Cochin, and next day saw three sail under the town, and further in seven or eight more, and it was determined that the Star, Hopewell, and Frigate should endeavour to surprise the laden ships; but encountering 13 man-of-war frigates and, by advice of Richard Tuke, who said the channel altered yearly, and for other reasons stated, Capt. Hall resolved to put to sea with all speed. Cochin is almost as great as Goa and fairly built with stone, with many churches and castles. 1½ mile up the river stands the King's town, whence he can put into the field 5,000 armed blacks in behalf of the Portugal and himself; nevertheless the place were easily to be taken with three or four ships like the Hopewell and a pilot. Eased the ships the better to endure the foul weather by putting 22 pieces of ordnance into the hold, and on 18th passed the high land of Brian John. Table of distances between Swally and Cape Comorin. Brian John the last land they saw on the coast of India. On 25th crossed the Equinoctial. May 23rd. Saw the island of Diego Raiz; next day endeavoured to land, but could not. 27th. Saw two small islands, like the shell of a turtle and a hay cock, the southernmost called Mauritius. 28th .Got into the harbour, and had store of goats, hogs, fowl, and fish, some beeves have also been seen there; the fish very infectious, especially a great red fish, also one with scales much like a hake, and many of the men were taken sick with eating them; within the harbour no fish is hurtful. June 7th. The William arrived. 15th. William Brockish, a sailor, and Ally Rosset, a black born at Ormuz, both under years, punished for a detestable crime with 500 stripes a piece and so dismissed. *Signed by* Richard Predys. 26½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1269.]

Mar. 12–21. **624.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that those that have not taken out their 9th half capital in pepper be paid in money at Michaelmas next. Motion of Sir John Wolstenholme that the Company accept the agreement about the custom and impost of the Moon's pepper made by the Barons before the customer's books be returned into the Exchequer, for it would be much more chargeable afterwards to procure a discharge than to pay the 100*l.* propounded; the Court acknowledged their thanks and intended either now or at next meeting to settle the business. Leave given to Treasurer Bateman to send into the Indies on his own adventure two pendant pearls and a jacynth valued at 30*l.* and to be allowed 5*s.* 6*d.* per ryal for the money made of them. Offer of Burlamachi to contract for 12,000*l.* worth of pepper if the Company would take assignment for same on the Farmers of the Customs, accepted. As the Company's declaration cannot be printed without his Majesty's hand first had thereunto, ordered that Mr.

1628.

Attorney General be desired to procure the same so it be printed and sent abroad with the Proclamation (about private trade). The 31 diamonds sold to Capt. Styles for 1,100*l*. at six and six months. John Willoughby, entertained as a factor, to receive 10*l*. on account of his wages. Petition of John Samuel, purser of the Expedition, concerning a debt of 4*l*. charged on his account for clothes delivered to him at Jacatra for the ship's company which he alleged were stolen when Jesson, the master, broke open his cabin at sea. The widow of Capt. Jourdain to be paid 5*l*. for her present wants and to enable her in the prosecution of her cause in the delegates against Jonas Viney concerning her late husband's estate. Request of the grocers to contract for 400 bags of pepper referred to Messrs. Abdy and Spurstow, and to persuade them to take 500 bags. Request of Mr. Treasurer to be spared from taking up moneys upon bills of exchange by reason of his indisposition and the great sums he had already taken up; the Court, observing him to be no way affected to this course, were unwilling to importune him, but he promised to underwrite the bills, and Mr. Perry undertook for 2,000*l*. or 3,000*l*. for Antwerp, the rest of the Committees being desired to make trial what they could do on the Exchange for Venice, Hamburg, and Amsterdam either at double usance or at usance and half. Request of Capt. Millward for leave to send by Willoughby into the Indies 10*l*. or 20*l*. for carpets for his house; but the Court for precedent's sake denied it, yet ordered that direction be given to the President at Surat to deliver to Willoughby 40 or 50 ryals of 8 for the aforesaid occasion out of the proceeds of the sale of Capt. Millward's jewel.

March 14.—Debate how to supply about 20,000*l*. in foreign coin to make up the proportion of 50,000*l* intended to be sent in the Jonas and Expedition; resolved to take up as much as could be by exchange for Antwerp, Venice, Amsterdam, and Hamburg, and the rest at interest. Thomas Browne, the broker, to be spoken to at the Exchange to inquire where money might be had on the Committee's security; and the general opinion not to send the ships without the proportion agreed upon. Fotherby to report upon the condition of the four pieces of ordnance returned by Lord Warwick. Bargain concluded with the grocers for all the Bantam pepper, and so much ef the Jambi as would make up 400 bags, and for 40 barrels of cloves at the Company's prices. 5*l*. remitted to Capt. Styles of the 1,100*l*. he gave for the 31 diamonds in regard he promised to pay a month before the day.

March 19.—Ordered that 21*l*. 10*s*. returned by Richard Anderson from Jacatra, be paid for the care of his children, his wife being lately dead. Information that 6,000*l*. was taken up by bills of exchange, and offer made of 4,000*l*. more; ordered to accept the same and earnestly to desire that diligence be used in supplying on the bonds of the Committees what is wanting to make up the 50,000*l*. to be sent aboard the ships by Monday next, and all possible means to be used for the safe and speedy sending aboard of the coral into the Downs, and if that fail to hire carts and carry it overland. Permission to Capt. Styles to send to the Indies

1628.

on his own adventure a jewel of 30*l.* value, and to be allowed 5*s.* 6*d.* per ryal on the moneys made. Information of the unlading of the three Dutch ships at Portsmouth, the Lord President and Sec. Coke having promised a warrant from the Board to go aboard and search whether it were true. Committee appointed to take the warrant to Portsmouth, if granted, and meantime to accompany the Company's Secretary to the Lords to satisfy any question concerning the business Three bonds amounting to 19,996*l.* 10*s.* from Farmers of the Customs for pepper sold to Burlamachi, read and approved, and the pepper ordered to be delivered. Request of Richard Boothby entertained a prime factor at 100*l.* per annum, concerning the payment of his salary. Difference between the brother and executor of Wm. Langton, deceased in the Indies, and Thomas Beach, apprentice of Wm. Langton, concerning Beach's wages referred to the Court.

March 21.—Ordered that Sheriff Garway be saved harmless concerning two bills of exchange underwrit by him for Venice for 3,000 and 1,500 ducats. The proportion of English specie to be sent in the Jonas not yet come, each Committee is entreated if he has any money, or could procure it, to bring it in, the same to be secured by assignation of goods in the warehouse, or of bills for pepper sold to the grocers in town. The Officers of the Navy having again desired to buy 15 tons of Spanish iron for ready money, agreed to let them have 10 tons on condition they pay ready money and also for the five tons lent to the King long since. Mountney to weigh out 10 tons, but not to deliver it till he received money for both. Gratuity to Savage Leversage, late servant to Lanman. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 308–317.]

March 22. The Hague. **625.** Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Was visited yesterday afternoon by four deputies from the States of Holland, who taking knowledge of his revocation recommended some affairs in favour of their province. One was the restitution of the three Surat ships, for which they alleged many arguments to prove the arrest unlawful and restitution necessary; but he showed the justice of his Majesty's proceedings, and that restitution depended on themselves by a good dispatch of the process of Amboyna, reparation of the wrongs complained of by the English in the Indies, and re establishment of that trade by Treaty. They replied that delay in the Amboyna business hung chiefly upon want of the appearance of the witnesses who are in England, confessed a conveniency but no necessity for their appearance, and recommended their sending deputies into England for the reconcilement of the two East India Companies, but was answered they could not ordain anything without their Company's consent. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*].

Mar. 24–28. **626.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Motion concerning the Company's ships which shall not be reladen home this year, whether to sell them in the Indies or some other way; ordered that so many as are serviceable be reladen home with such stock as their means in the Indies permit, and rather to employ the rest on some expedition to the Red Sea than sell them to the Dutch

1628. or Persians, which would be dishonourable and might prove prejudicial to our nation, and so much to be inserted in the General Letter to the President and Council. Debate on a motion concerning the ships going to Masulipatam should they lose their monsoon, but it was concluded to leave the success of the voyage to God, without giving any further directions than are already given for Surat. Messrs. Mun and Spurstowe entreated to make a journey into the Downs, as well for the safeguard of the gold, which is to be carried overland, as to accomplish the service of dispeeding the Jonas and Expedition. Resolved if the quicksilver come not seasonably not to stay the ships an hour if the wind come fair, and Messrs Mustard and Spurstowe are entreated to go to the Treasury to-morrow and see the money carefully packed. Ordered that Capt. Styles be supplied with 30 seasoned deals, giving at the same price the Company paid. The difference between Sir Francis Crane and the Company concerning his tapestry hangings sent to the Indies referred to arbitration. The frigate to be forthwith made ready, it being conceived that she will be of good use upon our coast against the Dunkirkers. The remainder of the estate of John Darby, master of the Bear, who, by an unfortunate accident was slain in the Indies, ordered to be paid to his widow. Gratuity of 40*s*. to boatswain Ingram, who chosen by the hamlet of Poplar constable for the year, and refusing in regard of the Company's service, was fined 4*l*. 10*s*. Order concerning wages of Wm. Davis detained for freight of six cwt. of nutmegs, brought home betwixt him and Wm. Yomans. Ordered at the earnest request of Sir Sackvile Crowe, Treasurer of the Navy, that notwithstanding the scarcity of Spanish iron that he be furnished with 10 tons thereof, for ready money, and for the five tons formerly lent to his Majesty, but not under 20*l*. per ton.

March 28.—Ordered that the London and Reformation in Woolwich Dock be launched next spring tide, and that they be double sheathed. Proposal of Burlamachi to buy 10,000*l*. worth of pepper more, but considering that he had already contracted for 36,000*l*. worth, and almost all on the same security, was answered the Company could spare no more. Committee entreated to attend the Parliament House to answer Warner's complaint. [*On 25th March a petition of Sam. Warner, imprisoned by Mr. Recorder, against the East India Company was read and referred to the Committee for Grievances.—Common's Journal, I. 875.*] Ordered that the 50*l*. custom and 50*l*. impost formerly ordered by the Barons of the Exchequer, be paid for the Moon's pepper. Motion on behalf of Mr. Treasurer for a supply of money to pay bills of exchange and supply other occasions, also note of sums due to the Company, presented; ordered that those that owe money pay it in according to their contracts, and that those in arrear be applied to for payment. 100 barrels of powder bought for the Company's occasions to be brought in presently. Ordered that Mr. Treasurer, who had lately underwrit divers bills of exchange for Hamburg, Amsterdam, &c. be saved him harmless, as also any others for engagements entered into for the use of the Company. Request of (George) Willoughby to have an end

1628.

with the Company: the letters read to him from the President and Council, also letters and attestations of Richard Allen and Henry Woolman against him; is examined thereon, and utterly denied he ever let out the Company's money at interest to a Chinaman, but said it was a plot between Coward and Woollman, who lived under him at Acheen, because Woollman would have been chief, and that Allen was instigated by Woollman; Willoughby recriminated that Woollman, for abusing the King and his nobles, was condemned to death, but that Willoughby begged for his pardon, and Coward was continually drunk and employed for private trade; that Willoughby had been condemned by the President and Council at Jacatra to a fine of 120*l.*, which he desired might be remitted, and his credit restored; ordered that Woollman and Allen, who are in London, be warned to the next Court, when they would make an end with Willoughby. Willoughby was then questioned about private trade, and said that Robinson, who wrote against him, might as well have certified the great abuse of private trade, as also the articles between the factors of Jacatra and Surat, which were drawn up by Robinson, Bix and Muschamp being parties thereto on the arrival of Gregory Clement on the Ann from Surat. Examined concerning the suspicion that Jesson would have carried his ship to Dunkirk. Renewed request of Ellesmore, late mate of the London, for payment of the 210*l.* due to him on Henry Sill's account; being demanded concerning his private trade, he confessed he had 500 cwt. of pepper and no more, and was required to bring certificate from Harrison, an officer of the Custom House at Plymouth. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 318–325.]

March 29. The Hague. **627.** Lord Carleton to [Sec. Sir John Coke]. The Amboyna process goes on by degrees, there remaining but one of the Amboyna judges to be examined, with whom they will end this week; and by that time they expect answer to their desire to have the witnesses appear in person, which if his Majesty consent to, it is necessary to be done with caution against the men advantaging themselves as if the business were submitted to their judicature, which they are apt to draw to themselves, and to hold the world here in belief it is so indeed. The long and earnest speech the Fiscal Sylla had with Carleton yesterday on this argument makes him mention this matter, not that Carleton is against the appearing of the witnesses, which doubtless is requisite for finding out truth where contradiction remains betwixt parties. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

March 31. The Hague. **628.** Lord Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Has been visited by three Deputies of the East India Company, Basse, burgomaster, and Burrel, pensioner of Amsterdam, and Scott, burgomaster of Middelburgh, who complained much of the continued arrest of their Surat ships, and prayed Carleton to do good offices at his return for their restitution, whereupon they had much discourse of the differences betwixt the Companies. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

[April 4.] **629.** The Complaints of the East India Company of London against the East India Company of the Netherlands. That the

Dutch have broken the first article of the Treaty in not delivering the pepper, silk and other goods taken by them in the same specie brought into the Netherlands to the value of 55,000*l.*; secondly, that they have taken 10 good ships, viz., the Swan, Defence, Soloman, Attendance, Bear, Star, Dragon, Expedition, Sampson, and Hound, to the value, with victuals and furniture, of 56,000*l.*; and thirdly, in not restoring the goods and money taken in the Indies, viz., 223,000 ryals of 8, which returned for England would produce at least 250,000*l.* That they have broken the second article by many outrageous usages, as imprisonment, fines, whipping in the market place, keeping in irons, as well as the third article, which provides that the traffic in the Indies shall be free for both Companies; and the sixth article, for preventing differences about the price of pepper at Bantam and other places of Java Major, and leaving other merchandise free. That the Dutch have also broken the fourth article by imposing at Jacatra new and great taxes, tolls, and excises, and levying great fines for non-payment; and the eighth article, by denying the English one third of the trade of the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna. Likewise the ninth article, by sending ships, unknown to us, to engross all the spices in those parts before the English ships arrive, and by pretending a preceding stock of 20,000*l.* to be first employed before the English have any trade, by which the Dutch wholly engross it to themselves for two years, yet put on to the English a present charge for fortifications and garrisons, whereby we shall be damnified 120,000*l.* That the Dutch, contrary to the 12th article, compel us to pay our proportion in money to the forts and garrisons in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, though we have no trade there; that they have likewise infringed the 10th, 14th, and 16th articles, by sending forth 16 ships without consent of the English Council, or a knowledge of their designs. That the Dutch have also broken the 27th article, by excluding the English from free trade at Jacatra, and by adding a new fort, which from a mean house of defence yielded to them by the King, is like to equal any fortification in Europe, and by expelling the King and challenging the sovereignty of his country, they have overthrown trade at Bantam and Java Major, the King of Bantam refusing trade till said fort be demolished, whereby the return of six or eight great English ships has been hindered, our stock has been consumed in victuals and wages, our men have died, and our ships have rotted, and we are damnified at least 600,000*l.* We are also importuned by our factors, mariners, and their widows, to present to your Lordships their suit for restitution of their loss and damage. *Endorsed by Carleton,* "Writings concerning the East Indies delivered me by Mr. Misselden, 4th of April, 1628." 4½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

April 6. Amsterdam. **630.** Barlow to Carleton. Concerning the East India business the Mayors are very silent, so it should seem their hopes are not such as they have been to have their ships released on so easy terms as they made account of. Has sent Misselden the attestations of four men who were in the Dutch Company's service at Amboyna, whereby plainly appears that our men were put to death unjustly,

1628.

and so was generally the opinion at Amboyna at the time, and they show that Speult was never well, but went as a man troubled with an evil conscience till his death, and by his speeches that he repented he sent them not to Jacatra, and if it were to do it should not be done [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 7. **631.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee to repair to Woolwich and Blackwall and displace or suspend superfluous officers, servants, and workmen. Ordered that Mr. Treasurer should pay *5l.* for the barrel of gunpowder he lately bought. Ordered that 12 loads of 4-inch plank be forthwith bought to repair the London, divers planks near her keel being both rotten and eaten with worms. Letter read from Sir Henry Vane, Clerk Cofferer of the King's House, complaining against Webb for not paying 14*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.* for four porks served at Blackwall. Ordered that from Lady Day last the Auditors have half wages, the Court expecting only three days' attendance in the week. Ordered that *5l.* more be paid to Mrs. Jourdain, the better to enable her to prosecute her suit in the Delegates against Jonas Viney for her late husband's estate in the Company's hands. Ordered that 40*l.* due from Wm. Steevens for rent of the Company's dock and yard at Deptford be deducted from his account for treenails. On the information of George Willoughby of a notorious confederacy concluded by articles between the Company's factors in the Indies, viz., Messrs. Muschamp and Bix for the southward and Gregory Clement for the northward for private trade, also well known to Henry Woolman, Woolman was examined and confessed it to be true, and promised to peruse his papers and relate his full knowledge in writing at next Court. All complaints against George Willoughby, together with his answers, having been heard, and he having freely offered his services again and submitted to any fine to be laid upon him, ordered, in respect he is an able man, that he pay only half the 54*l.* freight imposed upon him, and to receive the remainder of his wages and his 82 lb. of cloves, and that general releases be sealed each to other. Suit of John for the estate of his brother Henry Short, who died in the Indies; but remembering there was a suit in Chancery between them and Capt. Langford, he was desired to have patience till that cause be determined. Ordered that John Arnold after paying for the lead which he sold out of the Expedition have his wages and whatever else is due to him. Discourse on the proposition of Mr. Governor as to the resolution to be taken to continue the trade in case the business succeed with the Dutch, whether by the old stock or a new subscription, or whether 150 or 200 persons might not be found to underwrite for 1,000*l.* or 500*l.* at least each, and by that means be able to raise a stock to continue the trade for four years, which some thought would cause the State to leave the Company to stand or fall by themselves; while others thought the State would be more ready to assist when they saw the Company's forwardness to proceed; but nothing concluded. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 326–330.]

April 14. Surat. **632.** Extract of letter from Surat. We know not what to do, seeing the great disconformity of shipping to the stock sent in

1628.

them; the charge consumes both principal and profit; 200,000*l.* more than we have is little enough to despatch the ships here already and leave a competent stock here aforehand. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 27.]

April 18. **633.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information that Wilson, a custom house waiter, had discovered 300 bushels of the Moon's pepper, and would tell the Company where it was if he may have recompense; ordered that he come to the next Court. Draught of petition to the Parliament House read, conceived by Mr. Mun, together with articles annexed showing the honour and benefit accruing to his Majesty and his kingdoms by the East Indian trade, and the aspersions that lie on the Company, and praying the House to examine the consequences of the trade, and if found advantageous that it might receive encouragement from that House, if otherwise then the Company to be dissolved; after debate whether fit to exhibit it, ordered that the Company's Secretary attend the Lord President and Sec. Coke with said draft, on whose answers the Court would resolve what to do. Resolved that those debtors to the Company who had been solicited and refused or deferred payment be forthwith put in suit. Offer of Mr. Leatt to discount his debt by selling to the Company hogshead staves and barrel boards from Ireland; ordered to be viewed and to know the quantity and price. Henry Woolman having presented a relation concerning Willoughby and others, and particularly about the articles between the factors of Jacatra and Surat for private trade, ordered that Willoughby be warned to the next Court and his bond not to be delivered for a time. Minutes read of a meeting of the Committees at Woolwich and Blackwall on the 10th April. Resolutions after viewing the London and Reformation in reference to unnecessary men to be discharged. At Blackwall it was thought more profitable to have the Charles repaired "by the great" than by day labour. Six old masts sold to John Southam, ship carpenter, at 3*l.* each, reserving the great iron hoops about them. Directions concerning a great quantity of old cordage, to reserve such as is fit for twice laid rope or oakum and try who would give the most for the residue; Southam offered 20*d.* per cwt., which was held too little. All powder brought from the mills to be hereafter stored in the turret chamber; and as there were 500 barrels in store it was proposed to sell 100, yet held necessary at last to reserve 500, which complement would be made good out of the saltpetre yet to be wrought up. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 331–334.]

April 19.
Amsterdam. **634.** Barlow to Carleton. Perceives there is slow proceeding at the Hague in the Amboyna business, the Amboyna men grow more confident of their cause every day, and fears the Bewinthebbers, according to their old custom to maintain bad causes do not spare their purses and will not stand upon a ton of gold to effect their wills in clearing their murderers and putting the disgrace upon our nation. Not many days since one of the Bewinthebbers in great passion said to him that we should shortly see what wrong was done them in calling the traitorous plot of Amboyna in question,

1628.

but told him he held it a traitorous and treacherous plot on their people's part. Has had no letters from London these three weeks, and does not know what passes concerning the three ships in arrest, but perceives that the Bewinthebbers will rather abandon those ships than depute any from amongst themselves to go over to treat concerning the differences betwixt both Companies, so it is apparent they intend not ever to come to a friendly agreement with our Company. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 21. **635.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Sherburne that he had attended Sir John Coke with the Company's petition to the Lower House of Parliament, who gave his opinion that, in regard the great businesses of Parliament are not yet settled, about Michaelmas was the fittest time to exhibit it; that afterwards he attended the Lord President whose advice was that on altering three or four words the exhibiting thereof may be of good avail. Mr. Governor then related that he had since met Sir John Coke who wished that the Company would entreat Sir John Wolstenholme, who had moved something concerning the East India Company in the Upper House, to desire the Lords to send down the paper to the Lower House, which only would be the way to have the Company called thither. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that 8 or 10 days since he had conference with Sir Dudley Digges who relished the motion very well and alleged that though two years since there was a little imputation on the Company by the gentry of the kingdom, they were now better affected towards them; whereupon Mr. Deputy was entreated to take a copy of the petition to Sir Dudley Digges. According to an order of the Lower House of Parliament dated 18th present. Mr. Warner with his counsel Mr. White presented himself for accommodation of his differences with the Company. [*On 12th April, on petition of Samuel Warner, counsel were assigned to him, and the East India Company desired by Alderman Clitheroe to give way for Warner upon his petition to the Lords to have him bailed that he may follow his petition the better.—Common's Journal, I. 882.*] His proposals, first, to have his liberty, and enter into bond in 1,500*l.* to answer the value of the goods to be recovered in the Company's suit against him and others in the Exchequer; and secondly, to leave him out of the suit and proceed against Jesson. Mr. White declared that Warner was sued by Willoughby for part of the goods, and that the wife of John Cartwright, factor, pretended interest to 14 cwt. of long pepper, and that John Head, late mate of the Expedition, also demanded part of the goods. Mr. Governor answered that Warner's commitment being from the Lords he must proceed by petition for his enlargement, and that seeing three or four pretend interest in those goods the Company have the more cause of suspicion that Jesson had indirectly gotten them, or that the Factors made use of the Company's money for private trade; reasons why the Company did not proceed against Warner on his first commitment. Resolved to send their Secretary to the Lords to certify that the Company would no way hinder Warner's liberty, that the goods should be weighed in the presence of the Company's servants and he become bound to answer the Company's bill and declare the true weight and bargain with Jesson and pay over the money to the Company, defalking 40*l.*; to which Warner replied that besides the 40*l.* he had paid 210*l.* Agreed first to weigh the goods in town in the presence of Blunt, and that Warner forthwith bring up the rest from the country; and to agree on the condition of the bond. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 335–338.]

April 22. / May 2. **636.** Summary of the Propositions made by the Ambassadors of the States General to his Majesty's Commissioners. The Ambassadors represent that since his Majesty's Declaration they have accomplished the revocation of the officers and judges that assisted in the affair of Amboyna, who have been delivered to justice to answer for what they have done there. That the process is being carried on at the instance of the Fiscal of the States General, assisted by an advocate and the persons instructed by the English Company, with inspection of his Majesty's Ambassador, so that their Lordships show in effect and declare that they will execute said process as soon as by the ordinary course of justice is possible. Touching Coen, it is notorious that when the business of Amboyna was discovered he was halfway on his return from the Indies, and that for several months before he had sent no advices to Amboyna, so that it is beyond all likelihood that he had any part in or knowledge of that execution; but the States declared to Lord Carleton the 16th December last, that in case the judges should find that Coen was mixed up in any way in that affair they would recall him to render an accouut of his actions. And to show the sincerity of all this procedure they annex an extract from the States Book of Resolutions on this subject. Since then the (Dutch) Company have delivered their accused officers to justice, and are no way responsible for what they may have done, and are still less bound to support great expenses during the detention of their ships. The Ambassadors pray his Majesty and their Excellencies to take off the arrest of the three ships at Portsmouth, to make it appear that the States not by constraint but by affection, seek to give satisfaction to his Majesty and to his subjects. *French.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 25. **637.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. After debate it was resolved to defer the delivery of the Petition with the queries thereupon annexed to the Lower House of Parliament till Thursday next, and meantime Mr. Mun is desired to continue his pains in causing the proofs to be made ready for a conference before they be exhibited to the House. Mr. Leatt's hogshead and barrel staves in no sort fit for the Company's use. Petition of the widow of the Company's late servant Thomas Harris to have remitted half of the 41*l.* freight imposed on the goods sent home by her husband agreed to. About the further repair of the Charles. The propositions made on Warner's behalf by his counsel, Mr. White, being read, Warner dissented to them and utterly denied he ever promised to pay the Company any money till ordered by the Court of Exchequer, and refused to pay the

1628.

moneys unless the Court would procure him general releases from all claiming any right in the goods, which the Court conceiving unreasonable left him to take what course he pleased, but desired Mr. Deputy to assure the House it was through Warner's perverse disposition that a peaceable end was not made, his indirect dealing giving just cause of jealousy that he would detain both goods and money. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 339–341.]

April 26. Amsterdam. **638.** Barlow to Carleton. Names of the Bewinthebbers of Amsterdam employed for getting the ships in arrest in England released and sworn to secrecy. Not above four or five but are Armenians, whereof Basse is the Captain, and this faction carries the business according to their humours. Has received several letters from the Company acknowledging his Honour's care and pains in all that concerns them, being sorry he is to depart for England before there be some issue of the Amboyna business. Fears the judges do not intend to deal justly, not having taken the right course to come to the truth, and holds they will make good the sentence of Amboyna, which appears by the confidence of the Amboyna men, having said that their business stood well, and they should clear themselves with credit. Great matter is here made that those in England are not sent over to come face to face, that if they were they would be made to confess that all they have attested is false; that their accusers dare not come to make good their accusations, being so near which may so easily be done, whereas they are come so great a journey out of the Indies to maintain what they have done. With this men's heads are filled, and it gives a blemish to the goodness of our cause, and fortifies men in opinion that there is great wrong done to them, and consequently to the Company in holding their ships on an unjust pretence. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 28. **639.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. 5*s.* out of the poor box bestowed on Elizabeth, widow of John Kendrick, mate of the Lion, and 2*s.* 6*d.* on Margaret Pope. Concerning the bill in Chancery of Richard Harris about the estate of his brother who died in the Indies; ordered that the Company's books be shown to him. Information that the Charles, notwithstanding the 1,200*l.* lately disbursed for her repair will yet cost 500*l.* or 600*l.* more; ordered that her repair be presently set in hand. Information that it was the earnest desire of near 100 of the generality that a General Court be summoned on Tuesday next for that they had something to deliver very much concerning the good of the Company; this sudden and unexpected motion being without precedent they were entreated (as by their oaths they were bound) to make known the reason, but seemed unwilling to relate any particulars, only that it concerned the general good of the trade; whereupon the Court remembering that this very particular had been sundry times, and that lately, debated, resolved to hold their former resolution not to call a General Court until the business of the Dutch was in some sort concluded, wherein they had not been negligent to hasten it to the utmost, not only by their own attendance on the Lords, but also by commanding their Secretary daily to attend the Lord

President and Mr. Secretary Coke. Nevertheless they made known to Messrs. Bonham and Polstead the substance of what they had privately debated, and the petition and queries to be exhibited to the Lower House of Parliament for supporting the trade, advising them to acquaint some six or more of the chief of those that intend to subscribe the petition, and withal to cause the petition to be subscribed, and if they should then persist in desiring a General Court a day should be appointed, willing them to take a sennight's time to consider this business and return answer to the Court, which was of opinion that it was some device of the Hollanders to leave no stone unturned to understand the Company's intention, having access into all places, some of them presuming to come into the Company's own yard to observe their stores and provisions. On relation of Mr. Governor, who lately had speech with some of the Parliament about the Company's petition, it was resolved to prefer it to the whole House on Wednesday, instead of Thursday next, and Mr. Mun is earnestly intreated to make ready the reasons to make good the queries and articles, and Committees are entreated to attend the House on Wednesday next to countenance the cause, and Mr. Deputy to use his best means that the petition be read at a full assembly. Touching the certificate to the Lord Keeper in Lady Dale's cause, Consideration about discharging many of the Company's officers and servants and making an abatement in the salaries of those kept in service. Request of Jesson who purposed to prefer a petition to the Lower House of Parliament against Warner, from whom he could receive no satisfaction for his goods, for advice and direction, but the Court resolved to have no hand therein. Petition of Jasper Dartnell, wharfinger of Custom House Quay, for 18*l.* for hire of three lighters for fetching the ordnance and lumber of the London and Reformation. Ordered that the letter of Tho. Turner to Randall Jesson advising him to make present sale of his goods, and falsely calumniating the Company, be entered in the Black Book, and that a copy be sent to the President and Council in Persia, with direction to displace and send him home. Suit of John Head, mate of the Expedition, for the remain of his wages detained on complaint of George Willoughby. Complaint of Henry Woolman read to Willoughby, who answered it was none other than what he had formerly been charged with, but if the Company would give him a copy he would return his particular answer in writing, which the Court ordered, as also the delivery of his bond. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 342–347.]

640. Memorial of [Josias de Vosberghen] for Sec. Coke. On complaint to the King of what has been written without his Majesty's knowledge, to the States and to the (Dutch) East India Company, immediately after Vosberghen's departure from London, that the ships should be released there, whence he has word that more than 200,000 francs are given to the Duke of Buckingham, besides the 3,000,000 borrowed for the King of Great Britain, which private men were ready to furnish. That the collar worth 10 tons of gold be not lost this month to his Majesty's dishonour and great damage, it is necessary for the King to confirm the contracts

1628.

Vosberghen has made by his Majesty's order for raising eight or 10 tons of gold, or the equivalent in value and he knows the means. *French.* [*Extract, Corresp. Denmark.*]

May 2. Whitehall. **641.** The King to Josias de Vosberghen, Resident and Councillor to the King of Denmark. Since according to contract with the Duke of Buckingham made by virtue of a Commission from the King of Denmark, the money for the collar and other jewels which are in Holland belonging to the two Kings ought to come to his Majesty's hands, Vosberghen will take care that no one changes any thing under pretext of a new Commission, his Majesty promising on his part to release the East India ships in case Vosberghen can come to an agreement with the [Dutch] East India Company to raise money on said collar and jewels equivalent to the arrested goods, and that they give caution that the process pending at the Hague be ended in three months. *French.* 1 *p.* [*Corresp., Denmark.*]

May 2. **642.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A room to be hired in the Artillery Garden for a store house for powder. Consideration of the late motion of Messrs. Bonham and Polstead on behalf of divers of the Company that a General Court might be called; Mr. Polstead sent for and told the Court had resolved that a General Court should be called as desired on Tuesday the 20th instant, but albeit the same was signified to Mr. Smethwike, who was without with a petition from divers of the generality, he would not rest satisfied until he came before the Court in person and presented said petition. The great charge of the Company's servants taken into serious consideration:—Mr. Governor read out a list of every man's name in the Company's service; in the counting house, the auditors, secretary's office, mariner's office, husband's office, clerks of the spice and indigo warehouses, officers at Blackwall, the surgeon, solicitor, porter, beadle, powder maker, clerk of the powder, and lastly the Amboyna pensioners. Names of those discharged; two in the husband's office, one in the warehouse, and at Blackwall the clerk of iron stores to be discontinued. Deductions of salary, Mr. Ellam from 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to 200*l.*, Sambrooke from 200*l.* to 150*l.*, Tynes from 80*l.* to 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Hurt from 80*l.* to 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, Mountney from 200*l.* to 120*l.*, his son John from 50*l.* to 30*l.*, Blunt from 80*l.* to 60*l.*, Fotherby from 120*l.* to 80*l.*, Swanly from 110*l.* to 100*l.*, Ducy from 50*l.* to 40*l.*, Woodall from 30*l.* to 20*l.*, total deductions 583*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to begin at Midsummer. Messenger from the Lords to require Mr. Governor and Committees to attend at Whitehall, their Lordships having appointed a meeting with the Dutch Ambassadors; four Committees entreated to accompany Mr. Governor, and agreed that in case their Lordships press for their resolution whether to proceed or desert the trade, they answer that if they receive comfort from the State for the injuries done them by the Dutch they doubt not but there will be good hope to go forward, but if otherwise they see no likelihood but the business is at an end. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 348–350.]

[May 2.] **643.** "The States Answer of the $\frac{4}{14}$th of February 1628 corrected and brought unto me the 2nd May by three of their Deputies

1628.

[*See ante No.* 596 I.] in company of their answer of the 28th of April to my memorial upon their former answer of the 5th of March." [*See ante No.* 617.] *French. Endorsed by Dudley Lord Carleton.* 5½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{2}{12}$. The Hague. **644.** Summary of Points proposed by his Majesty's Ambassadors the Earl of Carlisle and Lord Carleton to the Deputies of the States General. 3. Their Lordships are urged to give prompt and more ample satisfaction upon the revocation of Coen, justice for the business of Amboyna, and the sending of Deputies to England to treat of a reconciliation of past differences and reglement of trade and good correspondence for the future. *French.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{3}{13}$. The Hague. **645.** Answer of the States General to the Propositions of the Earl of Carlisle and Lord Carleton. Touching the third point refer to their declaration of the $\frac{6}{16}$th December last; but justice may be expedited by sending over the witnesses against the Amboyna judges to be confronted with them, without which the rule cannot be observed *quod testibus et non testimoniis sit credendum.* Are well inclined to send over Deputies for the reconciliation of past differences and the reglement of traffic and good correspondence for the future between the Companies, but since there are by the arrest of the three ships a great many interested parties here, pray his Majesty to release them, that said Envoy may satisfy those who desire it. *French.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

[May 4.] **646.** Memorial for my Lord Duke [of Buckingham] of Points requiring present order in the Low Countries. 4. To make known to the Prince of Orange his Majesty's mind touching the release of the three Surat ships. This requires to be presently done that a day may be set down for Commissioners to be sent hither touching the settling the East Indian trade; and that being resolved of publicly, whereas the knowledge of the release of these ships need only be given to the Prince from his Majesty in private, it will be the more for his Majesty's reputation. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 4. Amsterdam. **647.** Barlow to Carleton. Here goes still a private muttering that if the English cloth ships come into Holland they will be molested, and holds it is so resolved by those that have Commission to seek the release of their three ships, who now they see they cannot effect, matters as they propose will run some desperate course, being most maliciously bent against our Company, and for the most part better friends to the Spanish than to our nation. The Amboyna men are very confident, and make account they shall be cleared with honour as not having done other than good justice. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 5–7. **648.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. John Ferne, a poor decrepit man who had his senses taken away by going down into the pump of the Charles, to have his dwelling in the hospital at Blackwall, with 3*s.* per week for his maintenance, but not to admit his wife to cohabit with him there. Letter presented from

1628.

Mr. Mountney by himself about abating 80*l.* of his salary of 200*l.*, and praying the Court to take into consideration his long and faithful service and great charge of children, having eight yet to provide for, and that they had formerly abated him 100*l.* out of 300*l.*, but was told they could not swerve from what was done because of the smallness of their trade, and advised to rest content till their business should increase. Complaint of some adventurers, but especially of Smethwike the broker, in reference to the fees received for transports, being 2*s.* 6*d.* for every 100*l.* Report on petition of Judith, executrix of her husband, Robert Pickering, late surgeon of the Eagle, ordered what is due be forthwith paid to her. Two books of the cargazoon of the Jonas and Expedition presented by Mr. Cobb with his bill of charges, and he desired recompense for his six months' attendance, to be allowed 13*s.* 4*d.* the week; he also complained of injuries done to him by Mr. Swanly, and of the prejudice to the Company in sending so great a quantity of billets as 117,000 in the Jonas and Expedition, which hinders stowage of goods; to be inquired into, and Cobb's care and diligence commended. Suit of John Ellesmore about freight of pepper brought home by him in the London, and the difference between him and Henry Sill. An inventory of all materials in the Company's storehouses and yard at Blackwall to be taken. Mr. Munn's reasons and proofs to make good the queries in the Company's petition to be exhibited in Parliament read and approved, but thought fit to have them read a second time next Court before printed. *N.B.—On May 7, Petition of the East India Company was read and referred to the Committee for Trade to proceed with as much expedition as possible.—Common's Journal, I.* 893.

May 7.—Provisions wanting in the Downs against the return of their ships, ordered to be sent to Sandwich. Petition of Joan, wife of Richard Stamper, boatswain of the Mary, for part of her husband's servant's wages denied, but in regard he lost all his estate in the Moon, and was imprisoned seven weeks at Dover, ordered that 3*l.* yearly of her husband's wages be paid to her. Whereas a patent had been procured for transportation of 40,000*l.* in English gold in the Jonas and Expedition, but as only 15,000*l.* had been sent, ordered that Mr. Sherburne acquaint the Lord President so they be permitted only to coin so much gold in the Tower as was carried out, 7,000*l.* being coined already. Ordered that the Earl of Bridgewater, and Lord President the Earl of Dorset, with divers others Lords Commissioners for the Dutch business, be informed of the wrongs and injuries of the Dutch Company, and complaints against Coen. Note presented by Steevens of repairs for the Charles amounting to 1,200*l.* above the 1,200*l.* already disbursed, he said that after three voyages a ship was little worth, and that after she was repaired she might with ordinary reparations make two voyages more; ordered that estimates be had from other workmen. Consideration on the building of ships "by the great" in other men's docks, as the Turkey Company do; motion that ships hereafter exceed not 500 or 600 tons, but nothing resolved. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 351–358.]

1628.

May $\frac{10}{20}$. The Hague. **649.** Protest of Baron Carleton of Imbercourt, to the States General, touching the judicature of the fact of Amboyna. *Endorsed, by Carleton,* "This protest I made and delivered to the States Deputies upon occasion of their insisting in conference wth my L^{d} of Carlile and myself held at my L^{d} Carlile's lodging the $\frac{3}{13}$ of May, that the cause of Amboyna was submitted by his Maj. to their judicature." *French.* 2 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{10}{20}$. The Hague. **650.** Answer of the States General to the above protest of Lord Carleton brought the $\frac{11}{21}$ May to his Lordship by Feit and Nortwick "but not accepted by me" *in Carleton's handwriting. French.* 1½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{13}{23}$. Brill. **651.** Dudley Lord Carleton to [the Earl of Carlisle]. Finds by his nephew that the Protest he left at the Hague has stirred coals which were covered with purpose to kindle a fire hereafter, when it might have broken out with much more danger to the public service and his own particular than now, and though it has struck more heat than he could have wished at parting he no ways repents it, as he sees there was a plot in this people to advantage themselves. Knows not any action in his life wherein he has walked with more caution. Doubts not his Lordship will meet with fairer dealing, but when he has once passed the mountains he will meet with as crafty merchants in matter of treaty as any that dwell on this side, and such as will sell smoke at as dear a rate. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 14. **652.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Boatswain Ingram's bill of charges for boat hire to be paid. Petition of Elizabeth, wife of Richard Bix, factor, for 50*l.* yearly out of his wages; payment ordered for the year ending Lady Day. Discourse with Mr. Mountney as to whether he intended to accept his abated salary, as the Company must not be upon uncertainties on the arrival of their ships shortly expected; he was told the deduction was not from any ill opinion of his service, but to lessen their charge until their business shall again increase; he made known his willing acceptance of what they had done, and promised his daily and sole attendance as heretofore. Arbitrators chosen to accommodate differences between Sir Fras. Crane and the Company concerning his tapestry hangings. Ordered that the accounts of Mr. Mountney, Edward Seager, John Yonge, and all other the Company's servants be forthwith audited. Letters read from the Company's agent Mr. Burt, out of Persia, of the good success of their affairs there, the honourable usage of Mr. Burt by that King, and the return of 800 great bales of silk expected in their next ships; after much dispute resolved that said letter be read at the General Court on Tuesday next so far as concerns the affairs of the Company, but that passages which mention Sir Robert Sherley and the late Persian Ambassador, being matters of State, were much better concealed; but if any of the chief adventurers afterwards desire to read said letter not to be denied. And in regard there was expected a return of a fair stock this year, a motion was made that two or three ships of war be set forth for the safe conduct of the fleet homeward bound into the river, which no doubt would gain their charge by some prize, and also that the proposition for assuring 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* (being so much as they were indebted for above the stock in the land) be concluded; but in regard it would discover the Company's fears and raise causeless jealousies, and that the assurance could not be made but at high rates, the Court thought fit to prosecute these propositions no further. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 358–361.]

May $\frac{14}{24}$. The Hague. **653.** The States General to Dudley Lord Carleton. After his departure they sent his protest to his lodgings, that both his protest and their answer [*see ante, Nos.* 649–650] might be withdrawn, but Carleton's nephew excused himself as not able to undo his Excellency's actions. Have therefore sent their answer with said protest to Carleton and beg him to retain their answer and return the protest, or to retain the protest and return the answer; in case he return both they cannot put said protest on their registers, but will regard it as not received. *French.* 1½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{15}{25}$. Brill. **654.** Dudley Lord Carleton to the States General. Has received their letter with his protest and their answer. As he can return neither without prejudice, since the reception of their answer is a kind of admission of its contents, and the retention of his protest might seem a retractation, has therefore resolved to send back their answer and consign his protest to his nephew, his Majesty's agent, to make use of according to circumstances. Begs them to keep in their memory what they excuse putting on their registers, his protest being the simple truth. *French.* 1 *p.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May 16–19. **655.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ten shillings out of the poor box bestowed on John Elias, sometime servant to the late Persian Ambassador. On petition of the widow of Capt. Jourdain 5*l.* more out of her late husband's estate was paid to her upon her subscription not to importune the Company any more for money until her cause with Jonas Viney be determined. As between 7,000*l.* and 8,000*l.* had been coined in the Tower out of the 15,000*l.*, the Company were bound to take in for so much transported by them in the Expedition and Jonas out of 40,000*l.* which the Company have license to transport, that such Committees as have any foreign gold would be pleased to send it with Mr. Mountney to be coined in the Company's name to make good the said 15,000*l.* Concerning Warner's motion in the King's Bench for a habeas corpus to be discharged of his imprisonment and the Company's suit in the Court of Exchequer against him. The difference between Capt. Langford and Mr. Short having been brought to an end, he freely submitted himself to the just censure of the Court in reference to his private trade, and having demeaned himself very well all the time of his employment abroad, ordered that he pay 100 marks only for freight of his 9 cwt. of cloves, the remain of his wages to be paid and his bond redelivered. Payment ordered of 10*l.* on account at the earnest suit of Randall Jesson to prosecute his business against Warner. Request of Richard Dyke who made known his great misfortunes and inability to pay his debts, that the Company would accept a noble in the pound for his debt to them, as others had done,

1628.

for which they had his adventure of 1,100*l.*, and allow him the remainder on account; but after much dispute it was concluded that it was not in their power, but the work of a General Court, to accommodate his desire. Relation by Mr. Governor of the late blowing up of their powder mills, but with no hurt to any man or more loss in powder than six barrels.

May 19.—Cables, anchors, a long boat, and other necessaries to be sent to Sandwich against the arrival of the next ships. Agreement with Steevens to repair the Charles, but Southam to be allowed 2*s.* 6*d.* a day to overlook the work. Proposition of Mr. Governor how necessary it was to consider the trade of Persia, and to give directions for buying 1,000 or 2,000 [pieces] of cloth, but whether to buy them white, and dye and dress them as had been accustomed, or to buy them ready dyed and dressed from the Coventry clothiers; resolved to try both ways, and that Committees be very observant that the cloths exceed the goodness of the Hollanders. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 362–365.]

May 20. **656.** Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor made known that the occasion of this meeting proceeded from the request of some of the generality, who had presented a paper desiring the calling of a General Court. Certain propositions in writing were then presented by George Mynne and read, but Nicholas Crispe, the younger, protested that though he had subscribed the request for calling a General Court, yet he was unacquainted with said propositions which Mr. Governor observed were scandalous, and contained unjust imputations against the Governor, Deputy, and Committees for ill managing of the stock and affairs of the Company. After much contestation, Mr. Deputy pointed out that this great assembly, a greater than which he had at no time seen in this place, had met for the good of the Company, and he prayed them to lay aside all aspersions personal, and to proceed to the business in hand, and Mr. Governor added that when one shall come to plead in a losing trade it will be observed that even one brother will be against another, intimating that though it were alleged there were a loss of 20*l.* in the 100*l.* fallen on this stock, it could not be imputed to any default of the Committees, who were equal sharers in the loss. To the second and third Articles Mr. Governor commanded an extract out of the Company's books of accounts to be read, showing, firstly, the number and burden of ships sent out under the Second Joint Stock, and, secondly, the quick stock sent in them for their relading home, together with the profit of merchandise sent into the Indies, the benefit made of trading from port to port and reprisals taken, all which amounted to 1,435,085*l.*, which was more than enough to have laden home all the ships, one half in pepper at 30*l.* per ton, and the other half in wares of Surat at 60*l.* per ton; and whereas they formerly laded their ships at cheaper rates by one quarter, there had been sent near 400,000*l.* more than enough to relade all the ships if the practices of the Dutch had not so extraordinarily enhanced the prices of commodities in the Indies. Mr. Governor further alleged that the Court of Committees had sent all the stock

1628.
May 20.

the Company had, and for these three or four years had engaged themselves for great sums for the Company's use, and therefore the Committees should be cleared of this imputation of not sending sufficient stock to the Indies. Notwithstanding Mr. Smethwike, in contradiction, read part of the Company's Remonstrance to the Parliament House, which was by a general voice cried down as impertinent, and nothing concerning the business in hand. He further objected if there were sufficient stock sent out to lade their ships home, how was it so undervalued by the Committees themselves? who refused to buy it out at 20 per 100 loss; to which Mr. Governor answered that he believed not any of them would so undervalue it, but they had already great adventures in this stock, some 10,000*l.*, others 20,000*l.*, and himself 15,000*l.* or 16,000*l.*, and he offered to prove that not want of stock but loss by the Hollanders had brought this stock to so low an ebb, and caused part of a letter of the 20th September 1623 to the President and Council at Jacatra to be read, declaring the stock then sent and remaining in the Indies to amount to 1,027,300 ryals of 8, which it was observed could not be employed, because the Dutch by their pretended siege did keep, and still keeps, the Company from trade at Bantam, whilst in the meantime many ships have rotted in the Indies, and the stock was consumed in victuals, wages, and other charges which should have re-laden said ships. Besides, their factors never sent home but 150,000 ryals in any one year, and had sent from Jacatra this year three ships with cloves and pepper, which cost but 146,000 ryals of 8; therefore, how could any man think there was want of stock in the Indies when their servants had bestowed 40,000 ryals of 8 about the purchase and building of a house, for which and other occasions the Committees had much blamed their President and sent for him home. Since Christmas also the Committees had sent out 60,000*l.* stock, for which they were forced to engage themselves by their particular bonds; therefore it is apparent the Committees had supplied stock abundantly, besides having divided 11 divisions; so that they had cause to give God thanks that the stock is no worse, seeing the Great James, the first ship that returned on the second joint stock, brought a charge of 3,000*l.* for wages, &c., and all her lading would not buy out the remains of the old stock, but put the Company in debt 60,000*l.* more; besides that, for seven years past they had paid 20,000*l.* interest yearly, and had brought their debt down to 100,000*l.*, though it had risen again, yet in three years past they had sent to the southward but four ships and a pinnace, viz., the Exchange, Christopher, and Expedition, in 1625, Speedwell in 1626, and Dove in February last. Further, Mr. Governor showed that their planting upon the Isle of Lagundy, where they erected a fort for residency, had been a great charge, but because of the unwholesomeness of the place were forced to return to Jacatra, where 40,000 ryals of 8 was unduly expended upon a house, when they might have gone to Bantam, but were still debarred by the Dutch, notwithstanding his Majesty's letters sent by Mr. Steele to the King in the Exchange, with express commission to the English to trade there, whilst the

1628.
May 20. Dutch, under pretence of besieging that place, trade with the Javas for great quantities of pepper, not permitting the English to have any. The Abigail also and Rose employed for the coast of Coromandel with cargazoons to the value of 89,512 ryals of 8 miscarried, but the goods were saved, and with 10,167 ryals remaining there might produce at Jacatra 300,000 ryals; so that our ships not returning was not for want of stock but of lading, the English being compelled to get it little by little where they could find it. Nor did the Dutch hinder them from trade at Bantam only, but in all other places, for proof whereof Mr. Governor read extract of a Dutch remonstrance, which plainly demonstrated their absolute resolution by all means and on all occasions to interrupt and impose charge on our trade, the truth whereof was confirmed by an authentic copy before the Lords, which was also read. Their losses through being debarred by the Dutch from trade at Bantam six or seven years past amounting to 2,000,000*l.*, they were ready to prove to the Lords, before whom the Committees would clear their reputation and prove their care and faithful endeavours for well ordering the affairs of the Company, and to do all that could be done to obtain due reparation against the Dutch; and therefore these complaints might well have been spared till next election day, when the generality might have dismissed them all, and made choice of fitter men to govern their affairs if they had thought good. To the reply of one of the generality that if they had lost two millions by the Dutch they were in a very miserable state, and that the improvidence of the Governor, his predecessor and the Committees was the cause thereof, Mr. Deputy propounded that if the generality could charge any of the Court with dishonesty or improvidence it ought to be examined, and if any could challenge him for a groat he desired to be kicked out of the Court. Mr. Governor then blamed Mr. Chamberlain for laying an imputation on the deceased Governor, and declared that these complaints proceeded not from any desire of good to the Company, but from the malice of Mr. Smethwike, who could not attain his own ends; the first that he had been entertained to go factor to the Indies, but for his overweening pride to have been President at once, he was dismissed; the second cause of his discontent was because the Committee would not give way to the transportation of the 12th, 13th, and 14th divisions in the books; in the third place, on the arrival of the last ships from the Indies he made offer on the Exchange, without any authority, to sell all the Company's pepper, which course of sales by brokers would cost the Company 1,000*l.* yearly, besides worse inconveniences. These, and the like proceedings of those not well affected to the Company, had produced dangerous practices, for even now when the States Ambassadors were here his Majesty and the Lords were informed by some false brothers of the Company that though the King and State should right us, yet the Company had neither ability nor will to follow the trade. In fine, Mr. Governor blamed Smethwike exceedingly for making the propositions so common as to lie open in a scrivener's shop, whence copies were sold and sent to Holland and other places,

1628.
May 20. for if there had been any occasion of complaint it should have been made in a single paper to the Court, and not by such scandalous libels. Opinions of Mr. Mynne, who hoped this day's work would have produced some reformation, and desired the Court to consider how to regulate the business for the time to come, and first that the general order for brokes about November twelvemonth might be read. Which being done, Lord Camden observed that the Governor, Deputy, and Committees should first be cleared of those unjust imputations laid to their charge, and Mr. Deputy represented that being a Burgess of Parliament by favour of the City, and their Remonstrance to be heard on Thursday next, it would be a great disreputation to the Court, and himself in particular, and call in question the truth of the Remonstrance, if these aspersions be not publicly cleared; but Mr. Mynne insisted on his proposition, and not receiving present satisfaction, rose in a great discontent and departed the Court. Sir John Wolstenholme then explained why he was sorry to see such divisions, which were not only unseasonable, but very dangerous in respect the States Ambassadors were in England and the Remonstrance in Parliament; and that their losses could not be imputed to any neglect of the present government. Mr. Styles also explained that by reason of the strength of the Portugals they had been forced to send more shipping to Surat than was necessary for that trade. Sir Edwyn Sandys protested that he had sat as a Committee one year, and never saw greater sincerity in the carriage of any business, but as there was so great a difference between the 200,000*l*. or 300,000*l*. pretended by the propositions to be lost, and of 1,600,000*l*. alleged by the Committee to be lost by the interruption of the Hollanders, who had been supported by the blood of the English, he desired that that point might be cleared. Whereupon Mr. Governor put it to the question, whether this second joint stock had lost more than 1, 2 or 300,000*l*., and by general erection of hands it was agreed that this stock had sustained much more loss than in the propositions was suggested. It was next put to the question and affirmatively concluded that the Indies had not been understocked, but that the Governor, Deputy, and Committees had carried themselves honestly and faithfully in the affairs of the Company. The Order for Delinquents was then read and passed by, and Mr. Governor remonstrated that the Trinity House had made overture to freight ships for the Indies at 6*d*. per lb. for pepper, which though a dear rate he desired might be taken into consideration; he also represented that there was a general cry abroad against what was yearly given to the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, and again declared his resolution not to serve for nothing, though last year neither he nor Mr. Deputy had taken so much as the General Court had allowed, and the Committees hearing that nothing should be allowed them had refused to take their oaths until the mixed Committee promised to move the General Court that other order might be taken for their usual gratifications. Mr. Governor reported that letters of good encouragement had been received out of Persia, and from Ispahan, 8 November last, which were read and gave good satisfaction. Nicholas Crispe, the younger, declared he

was drawn with much importunity to the subscription to the request for a General Court, conceiving it was for proposing a new stock or a continuation of trade on the old, but he utterly disavowed the objections and propositions exhibited. 14 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 365–378.]

May 21. The Hague. **657.** Dudley Carleton to Lord Carleton. Re-delivered the States counter protest to M. Fight [Feit] this morning; who refused to take it but left it upon his table and took leave in civil terms. Fight is President this week, and would have had Carleton present it to the Assembly. It seems they will send both protests to their Ambassadors in England, but if Lord Carleton take back his before theirs is presented to the Lords all may be hushed again. His Lordship has the advantage of time to acquaint the King and the Lords beforehand. Has well considered the States protest and finds it cunningly framed and nothing peremptory in it. Their soliciting by M. Catz a prolongation of the time prescribed by the King is a main argument that they accepted the protest of Southampton; and took it for certain the process was submitted, why did they change their answer of the 14th March at his Lordship's instance. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 21–28. **658.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Calling to mind the unjust slanders and great abuse offered to the Court by Smethwike, the broker, and that divers gentlemen whose hands were to the petition had publicly confessed upon the Exchange that they had been betrayed by Smethwike, utterly disavowing that they ever saw or heard of the complaints until they were exhibited at the General Court, which they thought had been called about a subscription for a third stock or about the 10th and 11th divisions, some were of opinion to "battulate him" the house, others to sue him in the Star Chamber or complain against him to the Lords of the Council, but after much debate it was resolved that he should be forbidden the sight of any books in the counting-house, except for his own account. Mr. Bostock being sent for was told that Smethwike's business had been strangely carried, that some men's hands to the petition were dead, one was no adventurer, and another no freeman, and that divers copies of the complaints had been written in his ship and sold for 12*d.* per piece; to which he answered that he disliked the complaints and was ignorant of selling them, but would inquire of his men. Report of Mr. Treasurer that there was a warrant for 736*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* to be paid to Fletcher for cordage, that a great proportion was already in their storehouses, and he desired the Committees to forbear buying unless occasion served, in regard they might be taxed of improvidence. Divers sorts of Muscovia cordage presented by Job Harby; ordered that Fotherby certify what was wanting for the James, Charles, London, and Reformation. Bargain to be made with Towes and some of the grocers for remainder of the Company's pepper. Mr. Rickhoult to have 10 hhds. of cloves to transport at 11*s.* per lb. garbled, the price of cloves ungarbled set at 10*s.* per lb. Ordered that 20 hhds. of cloves be laden for the Company's account in the four ships now bound for Leghorn, and the proceeds returned in ryals of 8. Request of Capt. Burleigh, commander of four ships belonging to Sir John Hippisley for a gratification for his attendance about the stay of the Dutch ships at Portsmouth; was answered that the service was done by his Majesty's express command, nevertheless some Committees should wait on Sir John about the same. Agreement with Steevens to repair the Charles for 465*l*., and the Company to find all materials; John Southam, with Wm. Swanley, to have the oversight. Application of Capt. Davis and Mr. Bromfield on behalf of the widow of Capt. Arnold Browne, the Court considering he had wasted 13 barrels of powder and exceeded very much in private trade, and finding there was due to him 870*l*. for wages and debts, besides 200*l*. allowed for a parcel of cloves taken from him at Jacatra, and a bale of calicoes sold here for 100*l*., offered 800*l*. in full of all demands; but it was alleged that Capt. Browne carried out 500*l*. in ready money, which the Court held to be too great an abuse; the settlement referred till next Court.

May 26. — Discussion whether the assurance of 50,000*l*. or 60,000*l*. should not proceed as formerly debated; Mr. Governor doubted it would be a charge rather than a security, as formerly propounded, and that it would spoil the design for the Persian trade and disable the Company's credit, so nothing was resolved. Mr. Governor related the proposals of Bownest for ending the difference of account between himself and the Company. Motion of James Cocks that Mr. Abdi be joined with Sheriff Garwaie to end the difference about the estate of Giles Hobbes. Report of Mr. Governor that a petition was to be exhibited to the Lords of the Council against himself and the Court of Committees, with 12 hands to it, viz., Sir Randall Cranfield, Messrs. Gibbs, Mynne, Chamberlaine, Smethwike and others, and he moved whether it were not fit to have the consent of the next General Court to prosecute Smethwike for the unjust imputations laid upon themselves, to which was answered that if they should complain at the Council table he will but be committed, which punishment was held no satifaction, then it was moved whether leave should be desired of the Lords to take their course against him in Star Chamber, upon which further dispute arose, and it was alleged that Smethwike's chief spleen was in regard he could not have Mynne's pepper changed for new, and for that he was denied the transport of divisions in several fractions, which would have occasioned much intricacy in their accounts; in conclusion Mr. Deputy and Mr. Perry were entreated to speak with the Earl of Dorset about the certificate procured by Smethwike from his Lordship for his justification at the last General Court, and to acquaint his Lordship with his insolencies and misdemeanors, and Sir John Wolstenholme promised to relate to the Duke of Buckingham and the Chancellor of the Exchequer what a turbulent disposition Mynne and his fellows are. A General Court appointed for Friday next to acquaint them that if they intend to prosecute the the Persian trade now is the only time for buying, dyeing, and dressing cloth.

May 28.—Mr. Ducy to provide all materials for repair of the Charles. Concerning Katherine, wife of Arnold Davis, who had

1628.

wrongfully received money by virtue of an administration pretending herself to be Alice, the sister of John Blackman, deceased; and Thomas Church for the remainder of his brother Henry's wages claimed by Katherine Davis as administratrix to Blackman. 55 bullions of quicksilver at Sandwich to be detained there in regard of the danger of these troublesome times by sea. Consideration about sending spice yearly to Venice to buy quicksilver, and to Leghorn to buy coral and ryalls deferred. Opinion of Mr. Governor that some course should be taken against Smethwike and others, but the general opinion was to leave them to their intended course, which at the General Court would break out, and then both their plots and confederates would more apparently be discovered. Consideration how to support the trade this year; it was proposed first to continue the old stock by the supply of a half capital by every adventurer, and to buy out such as would not at 90 per cent.; secondly, to desert the old stock, and raise a private stock for a particular voyage; thirdly, to put out a new subscription for a third joint stock, but it was resolved after hearing many other propositions to propound to the generality to continue the old stock by bringing in a supply of 12*l.* 10*s.* per cent. which would raise a competent sum of 100,000*l.* to 120,000*l.* The commodities for Persia and Surat next considered, 300 cloths, 1000 kerseys and 100 tons of tin, but the proposition for assuring 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* was deserted as being rather chargeable than advantageous; and it was advised that at the General Court the business of the prosecution of their trade be carried with temper and moderation, for a rupture in the Company at this time might occasion the overthrow of the whole trade by giving advantage to the Hollanders who lye in wait to observe the proceedings of the Company. The bonds of John Dodd and Richard Andrewes, late pursers of the Sampson and William, to be cancelled. The wages of John Head, late mate of the Expedition, stayed on the complaint of Geo. Willoughby to be paid having answered Willoughby's bills in Chancery, and being awarded his costs. 8 *pp.* [*Court Min. Bk. X.* 379–386.]

May 29.
Delft.

659. (Edward Misselden) to Lord Carleton. Reports by the Dutch East India Ships that our people should have left Jacatra on the arrival of Coen, and that some of them should by another disaster be miserably put to death, some say by a Bantam junk that took them for Dutch, others by a Portugal ship. The Dutch speak of a flyboat of advice sent from England last year on the arrest of the Dutch ships. Sends a printed petition presented to Parliament by our East India Company. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 30.

660. Court Minutes of the East India Company. That the meeting of the generality in the afternoon being to consider the best course for raising means for the supportation of the trade this year, especially that of Persia, it was conceived necessary to set forth the worth and riches of the Persia trade according to the contents of the Company's letters lately received from thence, and to recommend the bringing in of 10 or more per cent. on the old stock by every adventurer, leaving the determination thereof

1628.

wholly to the generality. Relation of Mr. Crispe that Abraham Chamberlaine was much discontented, conceiving he had been wrongfully charged by Mr. Governor, firstly in that he had held confederacy with the Dutch, which he would not put up with, and secondly that there was a bar put in his way for disabling him ever to be a Committee, and therefore he now came to clear himself, denying he had delivered any petition against the Company, but confessing he had put his hand to certain articles, viz., that the election of the Governor and Committees should hereafter be by the balloting box, that none be admitted Committees without they have at least 2,000*l*. adventure, and that a General Court be called once a quarter; but being informed that Mr. Governor was not expected this morning, he departed. Hereupon notice was taken that Mr. Bownest had given satisfaction to Mr. Governor, that he had not deserved the jealousies conceived of him, offering to take his oath before a judge that he had never wronged the Company, and for the matter of account in question he was content to refer himself to any two of the Committees, which free dealing was much commended, and Mr. Sambrooke ordered to examine the account. Messrs. Stone and Yeomans to have copies of the accounts of Robert Chilcott, and John Parker, who married Chilcott's widow; and 25*s*., which the Commissioners of Sewers had taxed their land with at Deptford, to be paid. 2 *pp*. [*Ct. Min. Bk. X*. 386–388.]

May 30. **661.** Minutes of a General Court. Abraham Chamberlaine protested that what he had spoken against the late Governor was not meant of Alderman Halliday, but Sir Thomas Smythe, his predecessor, and that he could make good what he said; to which Mr. Governor answered that their meeting was not upon justification of government but to consider Persian trade, of which there was now great hope, thanks to the care and labour of the Committees, notwithstanding the exclamations against the Turkey merchants, whereof many were Committees, as if they had opposed its success, for instead of two parts money and the rest commodities, the King of Persia was content to accept one-quarter money and three parts merchandise. Mr. Governor then related that the cargazoon lately sent to Persia was but 36,000*l*., and that the silk bought therewith would yield in England 120,000*l*. at 20*s*. the great pound, and he showed that 6*s*. 8*d*. in goods would buy 1 lb. of silk worth 20*s*.; he also pointed out by direction of the Committee the friendly usage of the Persian who permitted the English to enjoy half the custom at Ormuz, with other privileges, so that in case they resolve to proceed with the trade a timely provision might be made of cloth for the reasons given, and because cloth which is not dyed and dressed in winter is in danger to spot and discolour, and that the sheet lead in which the cloth is packed will in Surat yield 40*l*. per cent. profit. Mr. Deputy said this was intended only as a preparative Court, the conclusion being referred to another General Court on Tuesday sennight. In reply to one of the generality, Mr. Governor said that they find better countenance from the State than was looked for, and though the Dutch had done all they could, their three ships which had lain at Portsmouth eight months were yet unreleased, concluding that though the business of Amboyna be not yet settled, there was some hope of good success; and for the petition in Parliament, in answer to Mr. Robinson, Mr. Deputy said that because a full Committee could not be got together, Sir Dudley Digges (who sat in the chair for trade) had put off till next week the consideration of their Remonstrance, and that being informed of the worth of the trade they would so countenance the same as the Company will be encouraged to prosecute the same. Sir Francis Wortley moved that a Committee be appointed to examine each man's account, so as to understand how the stock had been carried, to which Mr. Governor replied, saying it was needless, and he put the Court in mind that four years ago a like Committee was appointed and effected nothing, and that they would have a fitter opportunity to question the Committees after the election day. But Sir Francis insisted on his motion, and moved for the election of a Select Committee by the balloting box and not by erection of hands, werein there might be some awe over men. This "unjust taxation," as though the Committees were grown rich by their places, was accounted very scandalous by the Committees and not fit to be let pass; to which Mr. Milward, Mr. Treasurer Bateman, Job Harby, and Alderman Venn replied, but Sir Francis said he had said nothing that deserved contrition, and that it was unfit to embark in a new stock before they were satisfied concerning the old. Mr. Pitt followed and instanced a report that the Company had sustained much loss by the sale of a parcel of indigo. Mr. Governor, after thanking Mr. Pitt for descending to particulars, and asking if any other could particularise anything of the like nature, and the Court remaining silent, proceeded to declare what had truly passed concerning that bargain. Upon which Mr. Mynn affirmed it would be averred that Mr. Governor and some of the Committees were partners in the bargain, and he moved for a Select Committee to examine whether the indigo were well sold or not. The course taken if a Committee resolve to be a sharer in a bargain was then explained by one of the Committee, and that the buying by Committees had produced great benefit to the Company, and that it was for the Accountants and Auditors to give account how the stock stood, for that the Governor and Committees had not the handling of the money nor making up of the accounts. Mr. Mynn still pressing for a Committee, Mr. Milward witnessed that Alderman Garwaie at his coming to Court had no intention to buy, and Mr. Smethwike objected against a Committee being a buyer in a Court of Committees as very prejudicial, and also against the brokes which had been cast up at 8 instead of 9 per cent., and remarked upon the subject of brokes, to which Mr. Governor replied, and that the Court of Committees had ordered that brokes on goods, amounting to 4,000*l.*, be deducted from the next division. But when Mr. Smethwike charged Mr. Governor with having proceeded maliciously against him, Sir John Worsnam represented that these disputes hindered the work of the day, and moved that a balance be made ready against next Court on Tuesday sennight, and meantime to prepare an estimate of the money required to pursue the Persian trade this year. Mr. Governor answered that the balance could not be made ready against next Court, and that the Committees were of opinion to send to Persia and Surat, which could not be separated, 100,000*l.* or 120,000*l.* quick stock, and to raise it either on the old stock or by a new subscription. The Court agreed to the sum proposed, and after discussion as to bringing it in, the Court proceeded to the nomination of a Select Committee of thirty members herein named, to join with the Standing Committee to examine the estate of the account of this stock, and to consider the buying of cloth and proceeding with the trade; any twelve to take the business into consideration and to have power to look into the Company's books of accounts and have the assistance of the accountants. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 388–395.]

[June 3, received.] **662.** "Reasons shown by the States of the United Provinces why the three East India ships stayed at Portsmouth should be released." It is argued that the States had nothing to do with the Amboyna business, but at the request of King James ordered the recall of the Judges, and all who were alive arrived in the Netherlands in 1627. That process was then taken against the accused with as little delay as possible, and all this was resolved before the arrest of the three ships. And as the States have proceeded in good faith to accomplish their solemn promise, they hope that his Majesty's honour will be satisfied and his subjects contented with their justice, which they are resolved to do before God and all the world; it would be no way reasonable that by the continuation of the arrest the State should be deprived of its revenue and of part of its forces against the Spaniards. They expect according to Treaty to be treated as friends and allies, and the said arrest to be taken off, so they may serve against the common enemy. Touching Coen, he had already set out from the Indies before any proceedings had commenced at Amboyna, and while in the Netherlands he has not been accused of having participated in that business. Yet the States have declared that in case the judges find him to have been in any way mixed up he shall be recalled to answer for his deeds. *Endorsed* by Edw. Nicholas, "R^d 3 Junii 1628." *French.* 3½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

June 5. **663.** Minutes of a Court of mixed Committees of the East India Company. Mr. Governor related what was referred to this Committee by order of the last General Court, viz., to examine the state of the account of the second joint stock, which the selected Committee without the standing Committee might do; next to consider the trade of Persia and Surat for this year; and lastly, to consider the buying of cloth. The Accountant having been directed to draw up a balance to be ready at the Court of Election, the Court took into consideration the stock requisite for this year's trade. Some advised to invest 20,000*l.* in cloth before Michaelmas, and others that 3,000 cloths and 1,000 kersies would sell, which would cost near 40,000*l.*, and 200 tons of tin would amount to 20,000*l.*, and the fourth part to be sent in silver would amount to 30,000*l.*, so that 100,000*l.* to 120,000*l.* was the least that would serve for Persia,

1628.

besides Surat, and it was intimated that at least as much money as goods must be issued, because the goods would advance double the prime cost, and it was remembered that silk heretofore costing 12*s.* 4*d.* per lb. great now stands them in but 6*s.* 8*d.*, and thence arose a question, seeing ryals were hard to be got, that a trial be made of gold, some thinking it of more value than silver, others that silver would be more useful, therefore seeing the contract with the Persian was for one fourth part silver, it was concluded to send silver and 1,000*l.* or 2,000*l.* in gold for a trial. Debate on the proposal to pursue the trade, for which there would yearly be necessary 140,000*l.* in quick stock and 60,000*l.* in shipping, and it was thought the Turkey merchants, who of late years had over built themselves, would freight shipping. Objections to prosecuting the trade, because the proceedings of the Dutch discourage more than the letters from Persia encourage it. Letter read from Jacatra of 26th October [? 28th *see no.* 551.] demonstrating the resolution of the Dutch to hinder the English from trade at Bantam, but declaring that if the Company would not proceed with the Persian trade private men would undertake it, and advising the Company to lose no opportunity lest it fall into the hands of the Dutch. Further debate about the proposition for raising stock; Mr. Treasurer was confident the stock could not be raised on the old adventure, because it owed more than was due to it, for that at Michaelmas 20,000*l.* was to be issued on dividend and 40,000*l.* in mariners' wages, charges, &c. on the arrival of their expected ships, and he therefore proposed a new subscription either of the old or new adventure. Objections. Propositions to buy out those that could not supply, but nothing concluded, only Mr. Sambrooke directed to make ready against a survey of the adventurers and an estimate of the present state of the stock, and Mr. Treasurer to give order for an abstract out of the monthly books what debts would be due before Michaelmas; the Court taking knowledge that the Company was 230,000*l.* in debt at interest, of which there was in England 180,000*l.*, and that 120,000*l.* was required before Michaelmas to buy cloth and commodities out of Italy and pay the charges of the next ships from Surat, in which might come home 250,000*l.* or 300,000*l.*, which with what remained in the Indies and was expected to be returned in two or three years might be estimated to amount to 700,000*l.* or 800,000*l.* towards charges, so that the only difficulty was to raise money for this year, and afterwards by forbearance of divisions a brave stock might with much facility be raised for prosecution of the trade, Mr. Governor desiring all to come prepared to settle a resolution at the General Court on Tuesday next. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 395–398]

June 7.
The Hague.

664. Dudley Carleton to Lord Carleton. News from Barlow that our countrymen and the Dutch had been in very good correspondence before and since the arrival of Coen, who was received at Jacatra as a prince, the English joining in all tokens of good welcome, which is contrary to what his Lordship understood at the Brill, that they fled to Coromandel, as also to the high and loud complaints of our Company in London against Coen and his Government. Three English ships were lading at Jacatra to come away

1628.

very shortly after the Dutch ships. His Lordship's protest has made them at Amsterdam think they shall certainly lose their ships in England, and hereupon the action falls. [*Extract. Holland Corresp.*]

June 10. **665.** Minutes of a Court of Mixed Committees of the East India Company. Estimate of the state of the second joint stock presented by Mr. Sambrooke; that there is owing above what is in the kingdom 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.*; Mr. Governor observed that neither yards, houses, shipping nor stores &c. were included, but that orders had been given for such a survey, which was almost perfected. A survey was also presented of all the adventurers, whereby it appeared probable that many would fall from the intended supply. After debate concerning the debts due to the Company, the charging of but eight per cent. brokes instead of nine as ordered by the General Court, the refusal of Mr. Treasurer to show his monthly books and the Company's patents to some of the mixed committee without order of the Court of Standing Committees, and the not transporting of the 12th, 13th, and 14th divisions, it was advised to pass by these disputes and to enter into consideration how to raise means to prosecute the trade for this year. Opinions of several of the generality thereon, to which Mr. Governor answered that howsoever there be false brothers who devise plots against the Company, and the Hollanders labour by all means to subvert them, yet an honourable person lately told him he retained good hope in the business, and doubted not a friendly accommodation would be made, only the Dutch must be allowed to have their own course of proceedings to do justice, and he made known what respect the Company of late received from his Majesty and the Lords, so that there is no fear but that the King and State will support the trade, which they intend to be assured of by some act from the King before they proceed. Hereupon were propounded three courses for the prosecution of this trade, to supply on the old stock, or subscribe a new stock, or else to govern the trade by consuls as the Turkey Company do. These three courses taken into consideration: arguments thereon. The fairest way was esteemed to bring in a certain proportion of money upon every 100*l.* of the old adventure, which was generally approved, and if any should be unwilling to supply they might sell their adventures to the Company at a rate to be agreed on at the General Court, it being left to their own choice to underwrite or sell, executors or the Court of Aldermen to sell for orphans; it was then put to the question and ordered to pursue the trade this year by a supply of half a capital upon the old stock, but unless at least two-thirds were underwritten then those that underwrote are not to be obliged by their subscription, but the Company to come to a new deliberation. Divers propositions made how to satisfy those that were not willing to supply; it was then for encouragement made known that there was quick stock in the Indies 250,000*l.* and shipping to bring that into Europe, where it was hoped it would produce 600,000*l.* or 700,000*l.*, and charges defalked, there would remain to be divided about 500,000*l.* A third overture was that the remainder might be valued at 80*l.* per cent. which corresponds with the present rate of adventures sold between man and man, and

1628.

as this stock hath suffered much by giving an over value to the former, if this remainder be overrated no man will underwrite; and after divers propositions, which were all disliked, it was resolved to propose to the General Court to give four half capitals at four years from Midsummer next. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.* X. 398–402.]

June 10. **666.** Minutes of a General Court. Exception taken by one of the generality that his name and some passages that fell from him concerning a worthy gentleman deceased were inserted in Court Minutes in regard he disavowed those words, which occasioned much dispute, and the Court forseeing the inconvenience of such contestations ordered that henceforth their Secretary should forbear to enter passages occasioned by unnecessary questions and disputes between party and party for any particular spleen and difference, but only register the resolution of the Court, with such necessary circumstances appertaining to the business in hand. Discussion about brokes and the interest charged thereon, the Company had been threatened to be brought in Chancery for demanding more than was warranted by the statute. Mr. Governor's account of the balance made of the Company's estate showing their debt at interest to be 222,751*l.*, and their debt for goods bought 26,000*l.*, to countervail which was owing on bills 162,976*l.*, and in the warehouses goods to the value of 58,766*l.*, and howbeit it appeared that they were 70,000*l.* or 80,000*l.* in debt more than they had estate in the kingdom to satisfy, yet their houses, yards, shipping, stores, &c., which could not be valued less than 20,000*l.*, were not rated; he also declared the expectation of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery from Surat with three others from Jacatra, and the loss of the Portugal galleons by foul weather, so that out of 12 but four escaped, and so weather-beaten as there would be no fear from them this year; as also the late letters from their factors importing their resolution to attempt to lade at Bantam notwithstanding all opposition of the Hollanders, as they had long since been commanded to do by his Majesty's letters and the Company's direction. And here he took notice of the notable policy of the Hollanders who all this time they seemed to besiege Bantam by connivance with the Chinese bought yearly all the pepper, which could not be less than 2,000 tons, so that lately there was left there but 1,000 tons, and who because they would have the whole trade to themselves had given 6*d.* and 7*d.* per lb. for pepper in other places on purpose to hinder the English. He then desired them not to expect that any of the debts due could be employed for the trade of Persia, for Mr. Treasurer would perform his part to the full if he could with his receipts make good his ordinary payments and the dividends at Michaelmas next, and Mr. Governor declared that the Standing and Mixed Committees had agreed, after serious debate, that that trade should this year be prosecuted upon the old stock with a new supply of one half capital, and to buy out those that would not supply for four half capitals. Mr. Governor then desired the generality to take this into consideration, and declare their resolution, to the end a book might be sent abroad for subscriptions. After debate on divers propositions it was finally agreed to go on with the trade upon the old stock, every

1628.

man to bring in a half capital in money, which would be 6*l.* 5*s.* per cent. of this adventure, in three payments, viz. on the last days of this June, September and December, and if two-thirds of these half capitals be not underwritten before Midsummer day next then those that had underwritten to be free and this Court again to meet for a new consultation and for the proposition to buy in the adventures of such as cannot or will not supply. After much debate it was put to the question whether to give 3, 3½ or 4 half capitals, and resolved to give four at year, year, year and year, to begin at Midsummer next, and to be paid at each year's end; and the time limited for subscription to be for those in town till Midsummer day and for gentlemen and others absent till the 1st July. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 402–405.]

June 18. **667.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Lord Carleton desirous to have a sight of the Company's letter from Jacatra, [? *no.* 551.] ordered that their Secretary attend his Lordship with said letter and let him read it, but not to leave it or deliver a copy. Mr. Governor further related that an honourable person told him there would shortly be a Treaty with the Hollanders in the Indies, and he doubted not but good accommodation would be made for the future settling of that trade. He next declared the passages that happened yesterday before the Lords Committee of the Upper House of Parliament in the cause between the Earl of Warwick and the Company. *N.B.—The petition of the Earl of Warwick against the East India Company was read in the House of Lords on 4th June and referred to the Committee for Petitions with precedency before all others, and it was ordered that the East India Company have notice thereof and bring the letters and orders mentioned in said petition and answer the same in writing to-morrow at two in the afternoon. On 10th June Nich. Morgan, Thos. Collins, John Baswicke, and Anthony Morbecke were sworn as witnesses in the Earl of Warwick's cause, and on 13th Capt. Sam Nuse was also sworn.* [*Lord's Journals, III.* 837, *et seq. See also Ct. Min.,* 27 *June, No.* 672.] That after counsel had been heard on both sides and the Company's answer to Lord Warwick's demands read, strongly insisting on the strength of the Company's patent to bear out whatever they had done, the Company desired that either Lord Warwick (whom they had much honoured and were sorry to have any contention with) would accept what they had formerly offered, or that he might be left to take his remedy against the Company by the ordinary course of law. But this motion was not thought reasonable by some of the Lords, considering that the Company had more than 10 years since (when Lord Warwick was in a legal course) procured King James to lay command on him to withdraw his action, and they advised the Company to make some fair overture to his Lordship rather than to stand to the vote of the House, but the Company denied it was at their request, but that his Majesty, on relation of the truth of the matter by Sir Thos. Smythe, then Governor, foreseeing the inconvenience to the whole trade if his Lordship should be admitted to question his regal power granted

1628.

by his Majesty's letters patents, required his Lordship to desert that course. And although they perceived their Lordships extraordinary favour of Lord Warwick, and intimation was given that in case it were reported to the House it would by all likelihood be much more to their disadvantage than by a course of mediation, yet being confident of their cause they did, by advice of counsel, resolve rather to stand to the vote of the House than to give more than they had offered, which was 2,000*l.* Being desired to withdraw, the Lord President, after half an hour, came with the Earl of Bristol into the King's withdrawing chamber and propounded to Mr. Governor and the rest of the Committee who attended the cause to bethink themselves of some indifferent sum to give Lord Warwick rather than run the hazard of a censure of the House, most of the Lords being persuaded that the Earl of Warwick had "great cause of equity on his side as well in respect of his loss and damage as the mass of riches whereof he was prevented by the only interruption of the Company's ships," and therefore the Lord President, who was as willing to express his affection to the Company as to do a good office to his kinsman the Earl of Warwick, asked whether the Company would give 10,000*l.* This was seconded by the Earl of Bristol, who recited former examinations, but fell to 8,000*l.*, but Mr. Governor and the rest answered that more than was offered they had no power to give, but that if 500*l.* more might be accepted they might be able to persuade the Company to enlarge so far, but to draw it higher they had little or no hope. With this answer their Lordships returned to the Lords, and half an hour after returned back again, and in the Parliament House, near the Cloth of State, made known that the Lords were no way satisfied with the Company's offer, but propounded 5,000*l.*, wishing them to acquaint the Company therewith and return answer in the morning. Having thus at large related the particular passages of yesterday, Mr. Governor desired the Court to resolve what to do, intimating that 3,000*l.* was once offered by Mr. Harrison, then Treasurer, but without any warrant of Court. The Court, after serious consideration, much commended Mr. Governor and the rest for their stout carriage of this business, ordered, by erection of hands, that Mr. Governor should offer 3,000*l.* to be absolutely discharged from all further demands from the Earl of Warwick, but without prejudice if the same be not accepted, and endeavour to get time for payment until Michaelmas. Mr. Governor also reported that two adventurers had been with him, and pretend they can discover where two parcels of diamonds belonging to Ball's estate had been secretly sold, and if they may be assured of one-third they will discover both seller and buyer; nothing was ordered, but Mr. Acton was required carefully to look to it; his bill of charges ordered to be paid. Request of Richard Dyke for accommodation of the difference concerning his adventure, but was desired to have patience till another time. Motion on behalf of Hen. Pulliver, who married the executrix of Richard Smith, for the remainder of Smith's estate; ordered if he could get a discharge from Capt. Langford. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Mr. Carter, the surveyor, for his labour and pains about the

1628.

hospital of Blackwall. About canvas made at Bridewell for pepper bags; to have enough for 3,000 or 4,000 lb. bags. Gratuity of 40s. to Cranfield, a searcher of the Custom House, for discovering bags of pepper which should have been transported. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.*, 406–409.]

June 20. Bantam. **668.** Richard Bix, George Muschamp, and Richard Steele, President and Council at Bantam, to Messrs. Sill, Pearce, &c. at Jambi. Have received since the departure of the Coaster for Jambi letters from John Coward, &c., of 25th January and ultimo March, to which they give answer as if themselves had written them. The loss by ryals coined is like to give us sorrow; can blame the King, who gave them allowance to coin and then disgraced both them and their act, but what is that to purpose, they must now put those ryals off as best they may. Complain of their negligence in the carting away of 12 fardels of goods. The Dutch detaining the partable piece of ground is a habit they familiarly use, and had the Factors not used diligence with the King, the Dutch would have wormed their moiety from them. Register to be kept of the wants and mistakes in the goods of the Christopher. Directions for putting off the light pepper and rice. Arrival of the Christopher, which Mr. Sill met in his passage on the Coaster, 20th April, and by his of the 22nd April they understand of the politic behaviour of the Dutch towards the King of Jambi, which is not to be discommended, for their aim was to join Jambi and Palembang in peace, that there might be a cessation of their trouble either to aid the one or offend the other. He did well to tender his wonted amity to the Dutch. Must take well the King's acceptance of their letter, but would rather he had not passed over the principal point, a due consideration of their charge in his aid on the word of a King, but they must handle this matter gently, as they require two or more years custom free; his promise was ten, his performance none. Compounding with the King of Jambi for saving custom is to their masters very beneficial. There is but one way for the King to satisfy, by allowing us custom for exportation of pepper, according to promise. Have also written to Caij Tamongong, and sought to give him satisfaction for his rice. Told the King of Jambi in their letter of the great courtesy of the King of Bantam to them, to move him to the like, but he takes occasion thereby to make us solicitors in his behalf to this King, which they would willingly have performed, but have forborne to save a present, which shortly they must of necessity give upon the marriage of the King's son or daughter, which is to be solemnised. Mr. Johnson has been informed concerning the cloth of Armagon. Will consider Mr. Pearce's worth, meantime pray him to persevere in his former good disposition. Have received theirs of the 15th past by Dutch conveyance, which is as certain as in times past. They fall not short in their reckoning of the hindrance the dissolving of Masulipatam's factory will be to the trade of Jambi, but the strict commands for its dissolution must be observed. Hope to light upon some other place affording white cloth near Armagon, for the abuse at Masulipatam through the evil disposition of the Governor is

1628.

grown insufferable. Are glad to hear the Coaster will be made serviceable at a reasonable charge. Mr. Nash's pains shall not want due consideration. The failing health of their men must be a hindrance; are sorry for the death of Mr. Coward, whose books, it seems, they find orderly; as he lived so he died, an honest man. As to the difficulty of getting in their old debts, the King not affording them justice. The Blessing, Capt. James Slade, arrived from Surat 24th March last, with a cargazoon of goods sorted as usual, having surprised two Portugal vessels, one of 200 tons laden with cinnamon, and the other of 80 laden with dried Penang and cocoa nuts; from their lading they named them the Cinnamon and Cocoanut. The Cinnamon, Thomas Wedmore master, sent to Jambi with a cargazoon of goods for the account of their employers, to be sold for the most profit. A good part of the goods of the Blessing forthwith sent to the west coast of Sumatra on the Speedwell, and another ship will shortly be sent thither. This west coast trade they have not handled for three years, but doubt nothing of a reasonable profit. The Blessing is only sent to return to Surat; she takes all the Christopher's lading, with the cinnamon and other provisions. The Refuge also, of 80 tons, arrived from Surat the 21st last, purposely for munition to furnish a fortification intended at Surat, which they dispeeded the 23rd for Jacatra to take in the munition left there, but she was overset with a gust and sunk within sight of this road. Have agreed to cut her in pieces, having saved almost all her furniture; the loss will be an old ship and four pieces of ordnance put aboard to be sold at Jacatra, all else saved and not much the worse. Send with the Bleseing to Surat the Christopher and Cocoanut with provision of planks, boards, and munition. Hope the Cinnamon will prove very useful for the river Jambi. Send also the Sampan, left at Batavia, and in both ships at least 50 men. Have received letters from their employers dated 29th September and 19th October, giving knowledge that the London and Reformation arrived in safety at Plymouth 11th September, and that his Majesty had seized three Holland ships from Surat to procure satisfaction for the many wrongs of the Dutch, the Amboyna business being the most important. The Bewinthebbers speak big in Holland that they will do wonders on the English in the Indies, but their threats are no way feared, yet they are to advise to every factory to be "cautelous." News of the arrival of two ships at Batavia, part of 11 sail which set out of the Texel together, whereof two were cast away in the Channel, three bound for the coast of Coromandel, and four parted with this side of the Cape, all under Sir Block Martin, now at Batavia. Our Company write of seven ships and two victuallers not daring to put into harbour in regard of the stay of the three Surat ships, taken with a storm in the Channel, and four of them put aground at the Spits with little hope of recovery, and that it was supposed the State would make no further detention of the Dutch ships. They also write they intend to dispeed a ship and pinnace about Christmas, which may be expected in August next, which will furnish them with abilities to lade 600 tons of pepper. Hope the west coast of Sumatra will

1628.

furnish a good "partido" also, with what this place will afford, so have written to Surat for a ship of capacity to be at Bantam in December. Barlow, agent at Amsterdam, writes of open war between England and France, and other news in Europe, and lastly, that General Coen had come away without leave of the Mayors, at which his Majesty and the States are offended; and that eight of the actors of the Amboyna massacre are gotten in Holland and justice expected to be done upon them. Our masters also write that they doubt not the King will have satisfaction for the blood of his people spilt at Amboyna, and that finding the trade both profitable and honourable to the kingdom he intends to give it strong encouragement, nothing distasting the Company so much as that they have not knowledge of our being settled at Bantam. Three Dutch ships have also arrived at Batavia from Surat with by report 1,000 bales of goods, so may expect they will very speedily supply Jambi, therefore they will do well to make what dispatch they can. The Dutch have five ships in trade upon the coast of Sumatra, and they seldom or never are overtaken or fall short, but with judgment and discretion their affairs are ever managed; hope to attribute as much to ourselves. Advise them to sell the seeds mentioned by Mr. Coward as they best may, for there is no greater folly in the trade of these parts than to keep a dead stock, especially of a wasting commodity. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} le 2^{d} July 1628, per the ship Cinnamon." 9 *pp.* [*O.C.*, *Vol. XII.*, *No.* 1273.]

June 25. **669.** Minutes of a mixed Court of Committees of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor of all the proceedings from the beginning in the cause between the Company and the Earl of Warwick, which after having slept many years was now again revived by a petition from the Earl exhibited against the Company in Parliament in which his lordship made a demand of 28,000*l.* for his pretended losses through the Company taking his ships the Francis and Lion at Surat, and how pressing their lordships were to have the Company submit the cause to themselves. That the Company had ever excepted to enter into 30,000*l.* bond to stand to the award of arbitrators, and that King James had consented to accept 5,000*l.* bond. Mr. Governor then explained that after the goods taken out of the Earl of Warwick's ships had been sold through the difference in what the Earl had valued them and in what they were sold for in the Indies, that his lordship's great sum of 28,000*l.* was brought down to less than 3,000*l.* Finally Mr. Govenor reported that the motion now made by the Lords was to give the Earl 4,000*l.* to satisfy all demands and conclude all differences, as well those of the mariners' wives as of one Morgan, and he desired the Court seriously to consider the same and either to conclude or refer it to the General Court; but the Court well weighing the premises and observing how wisely and stoutly Mr. Governor and the Court of Committees had carried this matter, highly commended them and ordered by erection of hands to embrace their Lordships offer, only that reasonable time be desired for payment. The prosecution of trade was the next business propounded, and Mr. Governor reported that by order of the General Court for the supply

1628.

of half a capital on the old stock, two books had lain open ever since, one at the counting house and the other carried from house to house by the Company's officer, and yet in both books but 12,000*l.* or 13,000*l.* was underwritten, which coming so short of the 100,000*l.* required, himself and the Committees were of opinion that this course would not succeed, and therefore they had called this Court to advise what other course might be thought on. After debate on the several proposals submitted for consideration, the best way was held to be to open a new book for a third joint stock, and a proposition was made that a Committee be chosen, half of those that would underwrite and half of those that would not, to value the remainder of the old stock to the new. The next proposition was the proportion of money required for this third joint stock which was concluded at 120,000*l.* yearly and to trade in a joint stock for four years and not in voyages, which begat controversy and confusion. Mr. Governor observed that it would be fit first to propound to the General Court the supply of half a capital on the old stock, and then the opening of a new book for a third joint stock; and it was ordered that both books, viz., for the supply and for the new stock lie open together, that whosoever will may underwrite in either, and to leave it to the General Court to resolve and set down the time of underwriting for both as should be thought expedient. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 410–413.]

June 25. **670.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that according to the resolution of the last General Court, books had been made, but that the sum underwritten did not amount to above 12,000*l.* or 13,000*l.* instead of 66,000*l.* at least as expected, and as the time appointed for the subscription of half a capital on the old stock was expired, the mixed and standing Committee had agreed that their former determination should stand, and a second book go abroad for a new subscription, and that indifferent persons of the old adventurers, and of those who come in on the new subscription, be chosen to "praise" the old stock. Debate upon the question of trading by voyages as formerly rather than by a joint stock, and the many inconvencies, the differences between the Company's Factors and Commanders being almost as great in trading by voyages as it is now between the Company and the Hollanders, as for instance between Capt. Sayers and Sir Henry Middleton, since which the trade has ever been maintained by a joint stock. It was then put to the question, first, whether to proceed on the old stock with a supply of half a capital, which was ordered in the negative; and next whether a book should go out for subscription to a new stock for four years, which was ordered in the affirmative, the time of subscription to be on or before 10th July next, and to be paid every year by four payments. On a motion concerning differences that may arise between the charge of the old and new stocks, it was answered that a good part of the stock in the Indies will return this year, that the ships to be sent out on the new stock cannot be dispeeded before February next, and before their arrival in the Indies all or most of the stock will be put aboard the ships then to return for England, so as there will be little or no stock left behind, save only houses, yards, shipping and other dead provisions, which may easily be valued. On the last proposition it was ordered that no strangers (save such as were already adventurers) be admitted in this new stock, and that such as would come in, be they gentlemen, merchants, or shopkeepers, pay for admission 25*l.* apiece up to Michaelmas next, and after that to be admitted at the old rate of 50*l.* for a mere merchant, and 100 marks for a shopkeeper; and that in the preamble in the book of subscriptions a clause be inserted that adventurers be not obliged to bring in more than their first year's subscription, unless his Majesty and the State, before the end of the first year, promise and by declaration in writing or otherwise, give good assurance that the Company be righted against the Hollanders for injuries past, and have a quiet trade with them in the Indies for the time to come. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 414–417.]

June 27. Batavia. **671.** John Darell to [Henry] Sill at Jambi. Hopes he is restored to health. Has taken this opportunity to write by S^{nr}. Brustensen (?) but knows he will have the news at large from Bantam. The 12th inst. arrived two "orambarowes," and four or five more are shortly expected, these two, being great ships of 550 lasts, it is thought within a month will be dispeeded for Holland. There is good news from England, the Duke of Buckingham has got great respect by taking an island called St. Martin, abounding with salt, which is much prejudicial to the King of France's revenues. His Majesty has seized three Dutch ships from Surat requiring satisfaction for Indian abuses, principally Amboyna. A small vessel [the Refuge] from Surat, bound from Bantam to Batavia, suddenly overset with a gust, and Mr. Steele being therein, received great loss in his estate, but all save one escaped with life, and they are in hope to save the vessel. No arrival yet of English "orambarowes," which are daily expected, but a Dutch ship is bound hence for Jambi in five or six days. The letter sent by Commodore Brookman never came to his hands. Is infinitely beholden for Sill's kind remembrance of him to the President and Council. After dispeed of his letter S^{nr}. Violet received his poignard, as his letter will testify. S^{nra}. Joanna wishes him health and welfare. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1274.]

June 27. **672.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request on behalf of Mr. Baron Sotherton for satisfaction for the loss of 700 carp and tench through a breach in Chillworth mill dam, that the water had overflown and almost spoiled a hop ground, that Mr. Baron Sotherton's pond might be seined to know how many fish remained, and a value set upon the damage done. The Court seeing the demand is altogether uncertain, and that such fish are valued at most at 5*s.* per 100, out of respect to Mr. Baron, but not of right, resolved to present him with spices to the value of 3*l.* as a courtesy. Report of Mr. Governor on the Earl of Warwick's demands, that according to the resolution of the mixed Court it had been signified to the Lords that the Company consented to give the Earl the 4,000*l.* demanded to end the difference, which their Lordship's took so kindly that they promised their favour and countenance to the Company upon all occasions; the money to be paid before Michaelmas, and the Earl of Bristol moved for an order which was now drawing up. The Court well approved of this proceeding, and directed that fitting discharges be perfected before the money be paid. *N.B.—On 26 June the Lords Committees for Petitions, after long hearing and debating the petition of the Earl of Warwick against the East India Company, by counsel learned on both sides, by way of mediation made an agreement, by mutual consent of both parties, viz., that the East India Company should pay to the Earl of Warwick the sum of* 4,000*l.*, *whereof* 2,000*l. to be paid within ten days and the other* 2,000*l. at Michaelmas next; which cause being by the Committees reported to the House, it was accordingly ordered by their Lordships, that the said sum of* 4,000*l. shall be paid in manner and form aforesaid, and that the said Earl of Warwick and East India Company shall give reciprocal releases each to others of all actions, suits, and demands whatsoever concerning the premises.—Lords' Journal, III.* 878. The account of interest between the Company and Lady Dale to be made out so that the arbitrators may finish their award according to the reference out of Chancery. Gratuity of 100*l.* to Mr. Misselden for his great pains about the business of Amboyna, and the like sum to Mr. Barlow for his great pains and frequent advices touching all occurrences which concerned the Company. 20*l.* per cent. to be charged on Mr. Mynn's account, according to order of the General Court, for calicoes he took out on stock to transport and sold in town. Gratuity of 100 marks to Sherburne, the Company's Secretary, for his extraordinary pains at the Court and in Parliament, seeing he had not been gratified since May 1626. On report that the Lords of the Council had given warrant to take the Company's powder at Blackwall, for the King's service, at 5*l.* 5*s.* per cwt., the Court considering they had no more in store ordered that a petition be presented to the Lords that their powder might not be taken. Request of Mr. Webb not to abate anything for 21 days' absence during the time of salting beef and pork, denied in regard he was employed on other business at wages. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 417–420.]

June 29.
The Hague.

673. Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. Sent to the Prince of Orange to let him know he had matters of consequence to communicate out of England, who next day sent M. Duycle, Pensionary of Holland, to whom he related (amongst other things) that notwithstanding the many offences given by this East Indian Company, and the great cause his Majesty had for just revenge, yet on the assurance given to his Majesty by their Ambassadors that in the fact of Amboyna his Majesty should not fail to have reparation and justice done him in due time and the like assurance from the Prince of Orange by Lord Carleton that Deputies should be very speedily sent into England with full instructions to satisfy for wrongs past and regulate the trade in future, his Majesty had condescended to the release of the three Surat ships to be put in execution, when by public letters from the States these assurances should be confirmed, and according to the time set down these Deputies should

1628.

be in England. Next day he brought word that the States General had received great satisfaction and comfort in all, and had immediately given orders to the Directors of their East India Company to prepare for the journey to England before the end of August, and had directed letters to the judges charging them to use all expedition and sincerity in the process of Amboyna, that his Majesty might receive the satisfaction they were obliged to give him. *Endorsed*, "Recd Julie 8." [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

June 29. The Hague. **674.** Dudley Carleton to Lord Carleton. His Majesty's resolution to release the Surat ships doth much take their minds here, and the rather because his Lordship's protest caused contrary fears; but the Amboyna process hangs still in suspense on expectation of news from England in the point of sending the witnesses over or else giving order to the Fiscal *ad concludendum in causa.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

June . **675.** Memoranda concerning the stock and trade of the East India Company. The remainder of the stock is about 470,000*l.*, but for want of buyers it is like to be valued at 282,000*l.* The Company have in the Indies in money, goods, and ships as much as cost 500,000*l.*, and there is daily expected thence 300,000*l.* 400,000*l.* in returns, and next year as much, and yet not to bring all away nor above half the shipping. There is also the pretended loss of above 1,600,000*l.* by the Hollanders, and what the ships in the Indies may have gotten by freight or from enemies. The ships and their provisions only are worth 80,000*l.* It is conceived that at $\frac{4}{5}$ parts there will be more buyers than sellers. If half the stock be offered at $\frac{4}{5}$ parts it will come to about 188,000*l.*, or at $\frac{3}{5}$ parts to but 141,000*l.* No money need be disbursed faster than it is like to come in with a very great overplus, and the trade amply maintained, unless this year's returns should miscarry, which may be secured by assurance for a little. It is no unusual thing for Princes to participate in their subject's trades; the States of Holland are partners and deep adventurers in their East India trade, and it prospers never the worse, and there is no reason why our King should not have a part in our East India stock on reasonable terms, notwithstanding the doctrine of Æsop's Fables, and then it would quickly prosper. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 47.]

June ? **676.** Officers of the Ordnance to the Council. The quantity of powder in the hands of the merchants and the East India Company is 478 barrels. Have drawn them to be content with 5*l.* 5*s.* per barrel or cwt. "present money." *Endorsed*, "Rec. July 1628." [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CVIII., No.* 77, *Cal., p.* 187.]

July 2. **677.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Earl of Warwick brought this day in person the order of the Lords concerning the agreement of the Company to pay his Lordship 4,000*l.*, which coming short in the point of freeing the Company from wages pretended by mariners' wives and Mr. Morgan, his Lordship promised to have amended as drawn by the Company's counsel; and the times of payment were agreed to. His Lordship gave the Company thanks for dealing so nobly with him, and assured them

1628.

they would find him ready to be employed by them either at home or in the Indies, which great favour and respect the Court in all thankful manner acknowledged, and tendered his Lordship the freedom of the Company, which he kindly accepted. Gratuities of 30*l.* to Mr. Massingberd at the instance of Mr. Treasurer for his extraordinary pains in the Treasury, and of 50*l.* to Mr. Cappur, on his promise first to clear his difference with Edw. Seagar in accounts. Report of Mr. Governor that he was lately commanded to attend his Majesty, who imparted how great and urgent his occasions were for the present use of money, whereof if he were not presently supplied it might endanger the loss of Rochelle, and therefore he sent for Mr. Governor to be supplied from the Company with 10,000*l.* for three weeks, which should be repaid out of the first subsidy; to which unexpected request Mr. Governor answered that he desired to be spared from making this motion, for it could never come more unseasonably, for they were now on a new subscription for prosecution of the trade, and if this request should be known it would utterly overthrow the work intended; nevertheless his Majesty's pleasure was that it should be moved to the Company and answer returned by Thursday next. The Court concluded that it was impossible to gratify his Majesty, as there was not sufficient in the house to satisfy the Earl of Warwick's first 2,000*l.* and if the Company had the money yet was it not in their power to lend, therefore they desired Mr. Governor to make their humble excuses to his Majesty and beg a gracious interpretation. On petition of Edward Lee, employed in gathering in the Company's debts; ordered that he be continued till Michaelmas, but no longer. Account of Nicholas Bourne for printing a book in answer to the Dutch concerning the business of Amboyna amounting to 10*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, and for printing the Company's Petition and Remonstrance exhibited in Parliament amounting to 15*l.* 4*s.* The Court conceived there was no reason to give allowance for the first parcel, which by his own dispersing of them abroad were taken by order of the Lords on complaint of the Dutch Ambassador, so as the Company never had any; but Bourne protesting his innocency, and having been at the time deadly sick, was allowed 20*l.* for all, and to bring into Court 50 or 60 of the books taken from him. Letter read from Mr. Baron Sotherton demanding 20*l.* for the fish he pretended to have lost by breach of the dam at Chillworth Mills; ordered that 5*l.* in money or spice be given, but higher the Company would not be drawn, choosing rather to stand to the hazard of law. Concerning the motion of Mr. Robinson for 250*l.* to be paid to him out of Hawley's wages. Suit of young Mr. Browning for part of the 80*l.* due to him, to enable him to make good his bargain. De Quester's bill for postage of letters from Persia and Amsterdam amounting to 1*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* to be paid. Petition of John Head about freight of pepper sold to Randall Jesson. Letter presented by Mrs. Jesson from her husband desiring the Court to forgive him the freight of goods he brought home in the Expedition, promising if they would employ him one voyage more to deserve it by his honest and faithful service; but the Court relished not this motion the freight being above 300*l.*, but lent

1628.

20*l.* for supply of their necessities. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. X.* 420–424.]

July 2. **678.** Minutes of a General Court of Election. The Court being set Lord Carleton made known that his Majesty, to prevent their petition which he understood they intended to exhibit for protection against the Hollanders, had thought fit to send Carleton to assure the Company that such is his love to commerce in general, and to this Company in particular, that he would not have them doubt his protection against the Dutch, both for the injuries past and for the time to come, commending much their resolution for continuance of the trade by a third joint stock, especially in these troublesome times, when trade near at home fails, and therefore wished that nothing might hinder their intended proceedings. His Lordship further intimated that in all likelihood the Company would very shortly have news to their own contentment concerning the disputes that have happened between them and the Dutch in remote places, and therefore gave encouragement to the Company to go on with the trade, for there was a settled resolution in the Prince of Orange and the States that they should proceed jointly in trade hereafter without any violence, and represented that as both nations mutually assist one another against the common enemy, so it will beget good correspondence if their differences be once well accorded, and that if the trade begun so long since should now be relinquished it would be *damnum cum vituperio*, a disgraceful loss, and therefore his Lordship advised the Company to be confident of his Majesty's gracious intentions and promise, being persuaded that what he had now delivered from his Majesty would be a sufficient ground to encourage them cheerfully to proceed in the trade were it only in its beginning. His Lordship also declared his desire to have seen the manner of the election, but that the hour for his return to his Majesty was past; but Mr. Governor entreated him to return their humble thankfulness to his Majesty for his gracious message, and forgot not to acknowledge their obligation likewise to his Lordship for his pains therein. Minutes of the last General Court read, upon which Mr. Governor observed two things, one the resolution to become suitors for his Majesty's protection, of which he should not need now to speak, and the other touching the subscription, for which yet few had underwritten, nor is it known what is the reason. Mr. Governor then said the occasion of this meeting was to elect a Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and 24 Committees for the ensuing year, and that himself desired now to be eased of the burden of being Governor, but first declared that there was a libel put out by Mr. Smethwike, and copies dispersed here and in Holland, the principal point whereof was to remove the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, and that not satisfied therewith Smethwike had exhibited a petition to his Majesty for a commission to examine their actions, and by underhand practices endeavoured to procure a prohibition of the last General Court, for no other end but wholly to overthrow the trade. Amongst other particulars in said petition Mr. Governor read as follows:—" Our Governors and Committees had always concealed from us the state of our business, howbeit sundry miscarriages are

1628.
July 2. of late made manifest unto many of the generality who have fairly sought reformation, but so powerful are our said officers with their adherents that some of the Company endeavouring good have found no other but reproachful terms and wrongs from such officers, to whom they pay yearly great sums of money for salaries. Another complaint is that it is now much suspected that some of our officers endeavour ere long to get into their hands and some of their friends the whole trade of India and Persia, and also the remainder of this stock, being 500,000*l.*, at half the value, to the great loss of the kingdom and the present adventurers." To these complaints Mr. Governor answered that they were false and scandalous; the state of the business is not concealed from Mr. Smethwike, for he is perfecter in the books than the Governor himself; and as for any practice to engross the whole trade and stock into the hands of a few, that is most untrue, for the book went about by order of the General Court for men to have supplied upon the old stock if they had pleased, and because they would not the General Court had resolved upon a third joint stock. As for the pretended miscarriages of brokes, Mr. Governor explained, as formerly, why they had been reduced from 9 to 8 per cent., nor did he know that any of the Committees were Farmers of the Customs, or of any reproachful language given save to himself, who had been disgracefully and maliciously used, when of 440 in brokes his name only and one more were published in open Court, besides the scorn put upon them by being accounted Mr. Smethwike's officers, conceiving they deserve a better title and more respect. Mr. Governor having thus declared Smethwike's proceedings, showed how he had likewise been affronted by one who had been a party in divers contentions, instancing those of Mellin, Spruson (? Pruson), Withers, and now Smethwike, the supposed reason being that he had been put by from being a Committee; but the party [Mr. Chamberlain] thus charged desired to have answered these accusations, but Mr. Governor advised him to forbear, and they should meet at the next General Court on equal terms and the business should be argued between them. He also remembered how a ballotting box had been motioned from man to man in Westminster Hall with a scandalous preamble desiring that the Governor might be changed, four General Courts a year held, and election had by the ballotting box; and he advised the Company to look to themselves, for doubtless there was some secret hand in this plot, telling them he had caused a ballotting box to be brought into Court, that he kept four General Courts in a month or five weeks, and that it was his resolution to be changed as Governor, desiring them to accept of his labours and not so much as to put his name in election, for he would be no longer subject to these affronts, and thereupon he departed the Court, notwithstanding he was earnestly importuned to tarry. One of the Committees then signified that the Governor, Deputy, and Committees were not the Company's officers, but their neighbours, friends, and fellow adventurers, and chosen by themselves, and he made known that by

1628.
July 2.

some false brother a project had been delivered to the King to entitle his Majesty to a fifth part of the stock as a recompense for his protection to be given to the Company, and he put them in mind that King James offered to be a partner and adventurer, but their Counsel declared that if the King were admitted the whole right of the Company's stock would devolve to his Majesty, for there can be no partnership held with the King. Hereupon it was required to nominate the man, but while he laboured to excuse himself Mr. Smethwike stood up and first seeking to maintain the word officers, acknowledged himself to have exhibited this project, which he conceived was a good to the Company; but the Court exceedingly condemned this practice of his, and he was cried down by some to be an unworthy member of the Company and fit to be thrust out of the Court. Mr Deputy observed that this aspersion confessed to by Smethwike is now taken off all others, and left it to be further handled as the Court should think fit, and then desired the Court to proceed to the business of the day. Seven persons named to be put in election for Governor, but of these Sir Edwin Sandys, Sir John Wolstenholme, and Alderman Clitheroe excused themselves; the remaining four, Sir Morris Abbott, Aldermen Cambell, Ducy, and Garway, were put to election, and after the Court had rejected the ballotting box the general vote by erection of hands fell upon Sir Morris Abbott, who was chosen Governor for the year ensuing. A motion of Wm. Fleetwood that the ballotting box be again put to the question after some dispute rejected. For Deputy Governor Alderman Clitheroe and Anthony Abdy were put in election, but Alderman Clitheroe was chosen. For Treasurer Robert Bateman, Anthony Abdy, Geoffrey Kirby, and John Williams were put in election. Bateman desired to be excused, for he had served nine years in that office and was now old, and his office of Chamberlain of London would take up a whole man's time; but notwithstanding his earnest desire to be freed he was again elected Treasurer for the year ensuing for the old stock, not for the new, it being time to consider of that place when their moneys are come in. Then followed the election of 24 Committees, six to be changed and no one to be a Committee unless he has 2,000*l.* adventure. The names of the six Committees first chosen are, Thos. Rastell, Jo. Langham, Jo. Milward, Hen. Andrewes, Daniel Gorsuch, and Daniel Harvy; and of the 18 from the 24 last year's Committees Aldermen Cambell, Ducy, and Fenn, Sheriff Garway, Tho. Styles, Tho. Mun, Anthony Abdi, Jeoffery Kirby, Hugh Perry, Clement Harby, Job Harby, Tho. Mustard, John Gayer, John Williams, Wm. Spurstowe, Humphrey Browne, Wm. Garway, and Ri. Bladwell. The election of the secretary, book-keepers, and husband, as formerly accustomed, referred to the Court of Committees; and Sir John Wolstenholme, Mr. Deputy, and Messrs. Cotton, Mun, and Smith entreated to go to Sir Morris Abbott in the morning, and in the name of the Company to prevail with him to accept the place of Governor. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 1–9.]

1628.
July 4–9. **679.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that 10*l.* more be allowed the widow of Capt. Jourdain to end her suit with Jonas Viney, the Court resolving howsoever the suit succeed not to be troubled any more on this occasion. 20*l.* lent to Jesson on his bond, until his suit between the Company and Warner be ended. Committee appointed to view Mr. Slaney's elephants' teeth. Gratuity of 5*s.* out of the poor box to Anne Yonge, widow, who lost her husband in the Hope[well]. Lists of the names of the Committees appointed for several employments, viz.:—For the warehouses; to provide beef, pork, butter, fish, cheese, salt; beer, wax, sugar, rice, soap, cider, candles, spice, honey, juice of lemons; bread, meal, flour, biscuit, peas, French barley, plates for bread rooms; wine, "vine eagar," "beer eagar," aquavitæ, sweet oil, rape oil; cordage, pitch, tar, rosin, masts, deals, wainscotes, timber, treenails, planks, sheathing boards, pipe staves, hogshead staves; iron, lead, sheet lead, copper, billets, apparel for mariners, iron hoops and brass shivers; elephant's teeth, quicksilver, vermilion, tapestry, coral, silk stuffs, gold and silver lace; powder, shot, ordnance, canvas for sails and pepper bags, flags, wastcloths, ensigns and streamers, stores for gunners, cooks, armourers, boatswains and stewards; ryals; cloth; casks; also for the yards; and to hire mariners; to take up old stores at the return of ships; for bolt ropes; for making masts and carving work; to audit Mr. Hurt's accounts; to oversee Mr. Sambrooke about mariners accounts and firm the tickets.

July 9.—Report of Sir Wm. Becher that the King had sent him concerning some propositions he had received from Smethwike, wherein because Smethwike had endeavoured to do his Majesty service and was likely to receive disgrace from the Company, therefore his Majesty wished to let the Company know that he expected they should deal fairly and favourably with him. To this Mr. Governor briefly recapitulated Smethwike's misbehaviour and proceedings which had in part given a blow to the Company, insomuch as the courses propounded for raising a new stock have hitherto proved fruitless, yet the Court resolved to try one general meeting more, and if the action succeeded not, the Company will be forced to make known his misdemeanors and petition the Lords of the Council. A Committee then observed that what Smethwike had done and his Majesty conceived to be a service, was a very great disservice, for it discourageth adventurers, and hinders the employment of his Majesty's subjects, and lessens his Majesty's customs, yet, notwithstanding all this, the Court humbly submits to his Majesty's command, unless Smethwike's evil carriages force the Company to complain. Letter from the Earl of Warwick making overture if the Company will victual two ships and one of his own with two pinnaces, to adventure 1,000*l.* and go in person to meet the caracs; the Court, with all thankfulness for his noble offer, answered that in these distracted times the Company wanted money, and cannot resolve on the prosecution of any such design. Letter read from Capt. Weddell, aboard H.M.S. St. George, offering his service, which the Court took thankfully, and resolved to treat with him on his return from sea. Gratuity of 10*l.* to

1628.

Roger Giffard for translating divers pieces from English into French, and who was in prison for suretyship. Request of Jaques Oyles and De La Barr for an allowance of 300*l.* for damage to a bargain of calicoes; denied. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 10–16.]

July 10.
The Hague.

680. Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The Directors of the East Indian Company have not yet named their deputies that should go into England, but promise to have them ready for the journey some time next month. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

July 11.

681. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Want of long boats by reason of supplying his Majesty's occasions; Mr. Steevens to go in hand for the making of one boat. Account between the King and the Company for provisions to be made ready, and Mr. Steevens to prepare masts. Suit of Tho. Browning for part payment of his contract for timber. Concerning the account of John Head, late mate of the Expedition. Petition of Edward Seagar, lately discharged from the Company's service, and now deputy victualler for his Majesty's navy, that his accounts may be audited and his wages paid; ordered accordingly. John Neale and Henry Hall, brothers-in-law, admitted jointly anchor smiths. Bill of Edmond Chambers, the Company's waterman, to be paid. Offer of Mr. Bownest to settle accounts with the Company; Committees to be appointed to settle the differences if they can. 3 *pp* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 17–19.]

July $\frac{13}{23}$.

682. Declaration of the States Ambassadors to the King. Since on their complaints concerning the three Indian ships arrested at Portsmouth, his Majesty has declared that they should be released and restored as soon as public promise should be made that the Indian Company of the United Provinces would send within two months deputies, with full power, into England to accord with the intervention of said Ambassadors' differences between the two Companies since the Treaty of 1619; and also that speedy and thorough justice should be administered on the judicature of Amboyna; they are specially authorised to promise that on said release their superiors and said Company will send over in September next their Ambassadors and Deputies into England to accord upon said differences, and that speedy and thorough justice shall be administered on the judicature of Amboyna. They therefore await with gratitude present order for the release of their ships to prevent further damages. *French.* 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 48.]

July 16.

683. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Clifton's petition, wherein he acknowledges having received 63*l.* more than his due for provisions, to be examined against next meeting. Request of the widow of Capt. Jourdain that no more of his estate be paid to Jonas Viney till the suit between her and Viney be determined; ordered accordingly. Debate upon the request of Mr. Governor for advice what to propound to the generality in the afternoon, seeing that the first resolution for supply of half a capital upon the old stock, and now this second for underwriting a third joint stock had both failed. A voyage for this year only being proposed, it was remembered that out of 12 voyages before the joint stocks began it proved successful, and therefore the general opinion was to make overture to the General Court for one voyage to be set out this year. Letters from Messrs. Misselden and Barlow read that the three Dutch ships were forthwith to be discharged. The Court apprehending that this with the scandalous proceedings of the factious spirits would exceedingly discourage the action, desired Mr. Governor and others to attend his Majesty, and if possible to prevent this discharge. Request of Mr. Bromfield, suitor for the estate of Capt. Arnold Browne, deceased, that the Company would refer the difference depending to arbitrators; was answered they would leave him to his course, recounting the private trade, expense of powder, &c., for which Browne's bond of 1,000 marks was forfeited. Concerning four elephants' teeth which Robert Fisher, cutler, bought of one Weston, that he be paid at the rate of 7½*d.* per lb. for 150 lbs. *3 pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 20–22.]

July 16. **684.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that himself with Mr. Deputy and Committees had come but now from the King, who directed the Lord President to give them notice that his Majesty had resolved to release the three Dutch ships at Portsmouth, but on such conditions as are not hurtful, but rather beneficial to the Company. Whereupon Mr. Governor and those with him did not spare to say as much as they conceived fit and necessary as well in discharge of their duties to his Majesty and the Kingdom as in respect of their oaths to the Company; but when he considered the reasons which had been delivered for the release of said ships, he thought it in vain to press the matter further, also that his Majesty has appointed divers of the Lords to come down presently and publicly declare to the generality as much as has already been delivered by his Majesty and the Lords at the Board. Mr. Governor then fell to the business of the day, and made known that according to their order two books had been sent out for subscription for a third joint stock, but not above 118,000*l.* [*sic*] had been underwritten, that he made account at the last Court that he had parted with the Company, but their great love in chosing him again for Governor, the importunity of those sent, and the information of the beadle that no man would underwrite until they knew their Governor, induced him to accept the place, that he had written a fair proportion, which rather than the trade should be deserted he would enlarge. He also recited the several propositions formerly propounded to raise a stock, and that a voyage was now thought upon, and spoke of the trade of Persia which he was persuaded would prove very beneficial, and that he hoped within six months to hear that Bantam was open, which would be as good, if not better. While Mr. Governor was speaking notice was given that the Lords were come, whereupon Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and others went forth and attended them into the Court, viz., the Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, Duke of Buckingham, Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord Carleton. The Lord Keeper then declared that his Majesty having a gracious care and zeal of the prosperity and welfare of the Company had commanded

1628.

July 16. them to come down and publicly declare what was delivered to Mr. Governor and some of the Company at the Board that afternoon; and first his Lordship showed how great is his Majesty's care for the Company, as a business wherein he is deeply interested, in relation to his revenues, the general good of his kingdom, the exportation of great quantities of native commodities, the importation of eastern commodities, and the increase of bullion, for which reasons his Majesty had been very zealous therein, and especially of the business of Amboyna, wherein although embroiled in a great war with Spain he did not spare to capitulate with the Dutch for a just satisfaction at the Treaty of Southampton; and they failing in what they had undertaken, his Majesty, even when engaged in a greater war with France, forbare not to lay hand on the Dutch ships, which he had kept many months though tempted many ways with large offers to relinguish his justice. This constancy of his Majesty has at last wrought this good effect which could never be obtained before. That for the business of Amboyna the States have appointed judges and engaged themselves for a speedy and exemplary justice upon the malefactors; and, secondly, they have promised betwixt this and September next to send over commissioners to join with such as his Majesty shall appoint to treat for satisfaction for losses and damages past, and for a reglement of the trade hereafter; and therefore seeing that the seizure of the Dutch ships was never intended otherwise than to force the Dutch to this, his Majesty holds it just and reasonable to release them, yet if there should be any prevarication or delay after the time prescribed, his Majesty will make this cause his own and confiscate their ships and goods; and so far doth his Majesty engage himself to make this good that he hath commanded that this declaration shall be recorded as an act of State in the Register of Council Causes. The Lord Privy Seal seconding the Lord Keeper, added that he had always loved Companies, and that they were not sent to deceive or persuade any man to the prosecution of the trade, but to assure the Company of his Majesty's care of and resolution to protect them and their trade, of which their Lordships approved so well that they would themselves become adventurers: but if any man apprehended any fears he advised they should make them known. One of the generality took occasion to remember his Majesty's offer to be partner with the Company, which if admitted the Company would forthwith lose all their property, it being well known that a subject can hold no partnership with his sovereign. To this the Lord Duke answered that this had not been omitted to be spoken of by Mr. Governor to the King, who with the other gentlemen had so well handled the business that they had left out nothing that might advantage their cause, and the Duke assured them that but for extraordinary matter of State the Company would have obtained their request that the ships should not be discharged; and wished the Company to take comfort in his Majesty's gracious promises, and for the King's offer to be a partner it was the better to protect the Company, to whom he had shown his affection though at war both with France and Spain; and for his

1628.
July 16. own part he did not now come more readily to them to relate his Majesty's commands than he would be ready hereafter, if there should not be a real performance of what was promised by the Dutch, to leap into a ship and do the Company service by enforcing them thereto. Mr. Governor observed that he was confident all that had been delivered by their Lordships was really intended to be performed, yet one of the Committee represented that the abuses of the Dutch have much affrighted the Company, so cunningly and fraudulently do they handle their business, and that in the last Treaty by fraud and protraction the Dutch so wearied out his Majesty's Commissioners that they restored not the principal much less any damage, and if at last they repay the principal only they will by these delays take the trade wholly from the Company and the English nation; but the Lords conceived it just and reasonable that the Dutch should satisfy both principal and good damages, which they promised to consider at the next Treaty, the Lord Duke declaring that they can now no longer delude this State by such dilatory proceedings as heretofore, being now unmasked, for his Majesty resolved to prefix them a time to do justice. It was also demonstrated that the States Ambassadors had been in treaty with some of the Scottish nobility to plant and fortify upon an island called Lewis, in the south of Scotland, which, if permitted, the Dutch ships will never come through the Narrow Seas, and their Lordships promised at the Company's request to be suitors to his Majesty to make stay of that grant, though it had already passed his hand. To Alderman Fenn's remarks, Lord Carleton assured the Company that Pensionary Pawe hath assured his Majesty that letters had been written into the Indies that no seizure of English ships should be made there on occasion of the staying of the Dutch ships here. After further remarks on the dangerous effects of these delays of the Dutch on the Company, Sir Edwin Sandys' opinion of the very unequal terms of this intended treaty, and the desire that the Company may have some security from the Dutch for the performance of what they have promised before their ships be discharged, the Lords answered that they had engaged the public faith of their State, which was never done till now; but his Majesty cared not whether the Bewinthebbers would perform or not, seeing he was resolved to right himself upon them if they failed, and their Lordships promised to move his Majesty that in case his Majesty should confiscate the Dutch ships and goods, the Company might be recompensed their losses and damages out of such confiscation. The Lords having departed Mr. Governor assured the Court that they had said nothing but what the King himself had spoken, and he was confident that what the State had resolved on was more for the good of the Company than if the ships had been detained longer. He then resumed the business of the Court, and made known that seeing that neither the first proposition for the supply of half a capital had succeeded, nor the second for a third joint stock is like to take effect, there being but 35,000*l.* a year underwrit for four years, instead of 135,000*l.*, the Committees had resolved to have a voyage to Persia and Surat, having no doubt

1628.

July 16. that on good returns there would be encouragement for further prosecution of the trade, and intimated that it would be a great wrong to the Company if a third book should go out to as little purpose. But to this proposition objection was made that now on the Lords coming down it is likely many men had received better encouragement, and that therefore the book for the third joint stock lie open 10 days more, after debate upon the proposal of one voyage, which it was argued would only embroil the business, and not be of sufficient strength to defray the charge, or to encounter the forces of the Dutch; and upon motions that the King would by proclamation declare his resolution of protection to this trade; and that goods be divided to the adventurers as fast as they came in to dispose of at pleasure, which last was utterly misliked, as also Sir Edwin Sandys' opinion to proceed upon the old stock, it was generally held fit by erection of hands that the book of subscription for a third joint stock lie open until the 25th present. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 23-32.]

July 18. **685.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Thos. Smethwike to be admitted; he delivered a writing, which was read, and found to be very scandalous, laying unjust imputations upon the Court for their ill-government, and upon their bookkeepers for ignorance in their accounts; he was told the Court thought he would have meddled no further in this business considering how the General Court had distasted his libellous papers, but seeing that nothing would satisfy his turbulent and vexatious spirit, they answered that what the General Court had ordered they would observe and hearken not to his frothy and idle projects which were conceived only to distract and overthrow the affairs of the Company and that they meant to question him for them before a higher power; whereat he grew so intemperate that he spared not in opprobrious terms to tell a Committee, who reprehended him for his malapert and uncivil behaviour to the Court, that he had as great authority to speak there as any man present; whereupon the Court resolved to complain to the Lords for justice against him and to show this scandalous paper to the Lord Treasurer, under whose favour he assumes protection. Letters read from Middleburg to Sir Wm. Courteen advertising that at Dieppe were certain ships with power from the King and Cardinal to intercept the Company's ships expected from the Indies; whereupon it was ordered to send out the Reformation with 120 men and the pinnace Fly with 20 or 30 victualled for three or four months to lie near Scilly for the succour and relief of their ships from the Indies, and that their Secretary procure letters of marque for the ship and pinnace in case they meet with either Spaniard or French. Ordered that Mr Fotherby deliver as many large and hard stones from the yard at Blackwall as Mr. Treasurer may require to supply the City for new paving the Tower Dock, paying such price as they shall be reasonably valued at. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 32, 33.]

July 19. **686.** Warrant for a commission of reprisal to Sir Morris Abbott and the rest of the East India Company to set forth the

1628.

Reformation of about 500 tons and her pinnace the Fly of about 15 tons against France and Spain. [*Domestic Corresp., Chas. I., Vol. CXV., p.* 114. *Cal. p.* 308.]

July 23–30. **687.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Mr. Acton attach Capt. Browne's estate upon forfeiture of his bond of 1,000 marks for private trade and other damages, and also the estate of Richard Cocks, whose administrator is a suitor for same. Capt. Bickley, an ancient servant, appointed Captain of the Reformation at 7*l.* per month, and a sixth part of reprisal goods to be divided amongst the ships' company, Thomas Newport, master, with 6*l.* per month, Philip Bearden, purser, and Charles Charles his mate, William Clarke, steward, and Constantine Woodroffe his mate. Wm. Pring appointed master of the pinnace with 5*l.* per month. Committee appointed to view several pinnaces, which are described, and to buy or freight one as they think meet. Walter Ambler appointed purser, and all necessary provisions to be got ready for both vessels. Complaint of Peter Langley against Edw. Vaughan, servant to one Owen, concerning his division on stock. Ordered that Mary Jarrett sister to Sebastian Palmer receive two months pay of her brother's wages according to his letter of attorney. Bill of charges presented by Williamson, the Company's Proctor, to be paid. The subscription for the third joint stock not being like to take effect, Wednesday next appointed for a General Court to take into further consideration the prosecution of the trade this year. This business was then debated, and after various propositions had been considered it was resolved to propose to the General Court that 50 or 100 persons be found who will adventure 100,000*l.* for this year only, none to write less than 500*l.*, with liberty to have sub-adventurers, but it was thought unfit for the Committees to declare what they will adventure before the time of subscription for the third joint stock be expired.

July 25.—Proposal of Burlamachi for 13,000*l.* worth of pepper, agreed to if he will take it at the same price and time as the last, to be transported but not sold in town. Resolved that Mr. Deputy, in the absence of Mr. Governor, in attendance on the Lord Mayor, intimate to the General Court the proposition made at the last Court of Committees for a particular voyage, the proposition to proceed upon the old stock being so much disliked and not fit to be touched upon. Steevens much blamed for delay in getting ready the Reformation. Ordered that Mountney make ready the petty stores, and buy two falcons for the pinnace Edward, which had been agreed for upon freight. Suit of Mr. Bromfield on behalf of his daughter, Mrs. Johnson, late wife of Capt. Arnold Browne, concerning her late husband's estate; it was thought good to put her off to a fuller Court and then offer 50*l.* more than before, and if refused then to take her course at law. The charge of shutting the gates of the dock at Woolwich, which the Company have had the use of for trimming the London and Reformation, in regard they have already spent 20 marks in mending and cleansing the dock, to be upon his Majesty.

July 30.—Suit of Lieut. Symcocks, of the Reformation, for a month's pay detained for leaving the ship at Plymouth ordered to be

1628.

paid as a gratification to set him to sea. Concerning a debt demanded by Mr. Langley as due from Edward Vaughan, and two bills of exchange for 200*l.* each charged upon the Treasurer by Barlow. Consideration of the business to be moved at the General Court in the afternoon. To make known the Act of State, and then seeing the failure of the course propounded for raising a stock that a voyage had been resolved upon, for which, after much debate, it was agreed none should underwrite less than 300*l.*, and also that none should be allowed to underwrite but were already or shall be made free of the Company. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk.*, *XI.* 34–41.]

July 30. **688.** Minutes of a General Court. The Act of State concerning the release of the Dutch ships read; report of Mr. Deputy how his Majesty had honoured them more than any other Company by sending down seven of his greatest Lords to show his affection and care of the Company and to explain that what had been done was for their own good. He then put them in mind of the work of the day, which was for the maintenance of so hopeful a trade, and represented that at first the trade yielded two or three for one, and now that the trade (not without the loss of much blood) was discovered from the Gulf of Persia to the coast of China, it would be a great dishonour to the nation and wrong to the Company to lie down to the Dutch, and therefore seeing two books had gone forth and failed, there being underwritten but 120,000*l.* for a stock for four years, Mr. Deputy desired them to consider of one voyage or some other course. A motion for lessening the Company's charge considered not proper to be debated now, because a stock must first be settled and then to calculate the charge, and that a particular voyage would be far better than none at all. Observations of Sir Edwyn Sandys, who also said if the trade were deserted it would be a great dishonour to the nation, and that if a new stock should pursue it he accounted it would be unjust to the old. Arguments for and against a particular voyage. The success of the first voyages recounted, of which 11 proved successful, and only one miscarried. Proposed by Mr. Martyn that liberty be given for one particular voyage only this year, and seconded by Sir Edwyn Sandys with proviso that the old stock resume the business next year if they be able. Mr. Deputy then put it to the question, with reservation that the old stock may resume the business after March next, and by a general erection of hands it was ordered that a book shall be set out for a particular voyage, and that it shall be lawful for those that adventure therein to send ships hereafter to fetch home their adventure if cause shall require, or to freight their goods in ships belonging to the old stock; the last of August, 29th September, 25th December, and 25th of March next agreed upon for bringing in the money; the book to lie open for those in town till the 9th August, and for those absent until the 15th. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 42–47.]

Aug. 1. **689.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. After argument it was agreed that Philip Burlamachi, who had formerly bought pepper to the value of 40,000*l.*, shall have all the Company's pepper unsold amounting to 1,050 or 1,100 bags, the Jambi and Priaman ungarbled at 18*d.* and 19*d.* per lb. and the garbled at a penny dearer, to transport, but with liberty to sell the garbled about 70 bags in town, to be paid for in 27 months and the security tendered to be referred to the Committees of the Warehouses. Report of Mr. Sherburne and Mr. Governor that Lord Carleton was of opinion that the Company should send over the Prayer Book under the hand of [Sam.] Colson, the letter under the hand of Towerson, and the table book, for the better satisfaction of the judges; but the Court remembered that they had already sent over copies authentic, and had always declined sending the originals and the surviving witnesses, both by the opinion of the Lords and of Sir Henry Marten, lest thereby they should wholly submit the cause to the judicature of the Dutch, nevertheless directed Mr. Sherburne to carry and show the originals to his Lordship. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 47--48.]

Aug. 6. Southwick. **690.** Sec. Conway to the Earl of Marlborough, Lord President of the Council. His Majesty having been moved for order for release of the three Dutch East India ships, said he understood that order to have been so authentical that there needed no second address to him, and so has commanded Conway to signify his pleasure to have the order agreed upon at the Council Board, or what other passport might be requisite to be put into the hands of the States Ambassadors. A Scotchman taken from aboard those ships and sent up to London to give information fears he shall lose his entertainment, certain Dutchmen also were billeted at Portsmouth by order of the Lords. These two cases should be provided for. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 49.]

Aug. 6. Wanstead. **691.** Sec. Conway to Sir John Jephson. His Majesty will not admit any pretext for staying the three Surat ships after the order for their discharge be put into the Ambassadors hands, requests him to certify his knowledge concerning the Scotchman he took from aboard the ships and the money due for the men of those ships billeted by his command. ½ *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXII., No.* 37., *Cal., p.* 247.]

Aug. 6--13. **692.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of Edward, brother of John Clark, that was put to death at Amboyna, to be purser's mate of the Reformation, but the Court finding no necessity for a purser's mate ordered that in case the purser die William Clark, the steward, succeed. Complaint of the bread and beer in the Reformation, the baker and brewer examined. Request of Mr. Greene, servant to the Lord Privy Seal, who presented himself with the late Arthur Clifford's son, 12 years old, to reserve the remainder of the estate of the deceased for the boy's maintenance; but the Court advised he should be apprenticed to an embroiderer, who demanded 10*l.*, and they would pay 9*l.* and allow 20*s.* per annum towards the boy's maintenance. Ordered that the month's pay stayed out of the wages of Wm. Harvy, late mate of the London, for leaving the ship at Plymouth, be paid to his wife, who brought attestation that sickness was the cause.

Aug. 8.--Mr. Abdi put the Court in mind that to-morrow would be the last day for those in town to underwrite, and seeing that this subscription for a voyage is not like to take effect, he moved

1628.
Aug. 8. that the mixed Committee meet to consult what is now fit to be done; and because Mr. Smethwike had set down in writing some collections and overtures for raising money to supply this year's trade, a note of which was produced, it was resolved to hear him at the mixed Committee. A collection made by Mr. Mun of the state of the Company's shipping and stock abroad read, and Mr. Sambrooke directed to compare it with Mr. Smethwike's note, and draw out a counter note contradicting what in Mr. Smethwike's may really be gainsaid. It was then proposed that seeing all three courses have failed, the Court should make return of their proceedings and endeavours to the Lords or to his Majesty, and remonstrate that the burden of this work cannot be supported on the shoulders of a few, and that men are generally disheartened because the Dutch ships are discharged and no reparation yet given, that so his Majesty may receive satisfaction that the Committee have not been wanting to further so good a work. Mr. Smethwike then called in, the Court having resolved only to hear and not to argue any point with him. Being demanded what he had to say, Smethwike proceeded, taking the ground that any course that could be found to keep the trade on foot was to be esteemed a good one, and that there must be a show of profit to encourage men to follow a trade; he instanced that the action at present sold at 84*l.* or 85*l.*, which profit would invite men to supply this year; next he proposed to send out this year 100,000*l.* more than would relade the ships sent, pretending that there was not stock enough abroad to lade half their tonnage now in the Indies; he then represented that to set up a new stock when so many ships are abroad would prove dangerous or at least suspicious of unequal dealing between the two stocks, if some good course should not be taken to prevent it, and further alleged that it hath ever been the course of this Company, for the succeeding stock, to take off the remains of the former, both at home and abroad, at a reasonable price, and therefore he moved that the remains of this stock be valued at such a rate as may allure men to bring in their moneys by which means none of the adventurers would be constrained to sell or buy any of his stock, but the Company should admit the addition abovesaid for a valuable consideration, which would continue the trade for this year, but without dividing unless it may well be spared. To the objections that some may perhaps neither bring in the addition proposed nor condescend to any new contract, and that widows, orphans, and insolvents will by this means be prejudiced, Smethwike answered that the resolution of a few must not prejudice the Company in general, especially if the number of those that supply and their adventures be great, which will in this case be very considerable, and he insisted upon such a valuation being made, that he that brought in 80*l.* may be made creditor for 100*l.* It was asked who must bear the loss of what shall be divided to these new suppliers, for the old stock will not, as some had in general Court declared. It was then declared that Smethwike's proposition effected neither the bringing in of supplies for the trade, nor the giving content to those that will not or cannot

bring in money; howsoever Smethwike moved that a valuation be made yearly, which would give great content and allure men to supply, because by that means every year's adventure will be as a particular voyage, and men will know whether they be gainers or losers, and because the state of the Company being perfectly known it will strengthen their credit; and lastly he intimated that whilst the propositions were in agitation the time for providing cloth will spend, and he signified that divers in town for a small gain will provide cloth to be paid for a year hence. Much discourse passed in discussing these overtures, but the Court remaining unsatisfied referred the consideration thereof to another time.

Aug. 13.—Masts to be bought for the London. Order to take in hand the repairing of the counting house wall and chimney. Committee appointed to hear the business between the Company and Parks about Westby's estate to-morrow. The charterparty between the owners of the Edward and John and the Company read and ordered to be sealed. The mixed Committees and some of the principal adventurers to be warned to a meeting on Friday next, and Sambrooke to prepare a particular account of all the ships abroad, and which are like to come home and which not Consideration of the four main damages that befel the last stock, viz., the injurious proceedings of the Dutch; the extraordinary charge of shipping for defence of trade; the great interest that had lain on the stock from the beginning; and the loss of ships at sea, and how these damages may be prevented in future if the differences between the Dutch and English are accommodated. The house at Deptford where Mr. Burrell dwelt to be let for 10*l.* a year. Petition of Philip Barrett concerning the maintenance of a child of Peter Laug. 8 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 49–56.]

August . **693.** Declaration of Richard Broome before the President and Council at Bantam. Narrating the Dutch proceedings in pulling down and fireing the English Company's houses and walls in Batavia. The Javas making an assault upon the Dutch town and castle of Batavia 14th of August, 1628, at night on the 16th the Dutch razed to the ground the walls encompassing the English houses leaving the great gate house and the two goodowns; upon which Anthony Vernworthy went to the Dutch General to know the reason, considering what stores and goods of importance were thus left open and a prey to all assaults. In the interim a Dutch officer came and demanded, by order of the General, all our munitions for war, which they took in such disorder that no notice of the particulars could be taken. Vernworthy being returned from the castle related his conference with the General, who refused to receive into the castle either our persons, or goods, and imagining further violence was intended they conveyed all the books, papers, and goods of importance they could over the river. On the 17th at night they saw the new house take fire, immediately after the old house, and a Dutchman apparelled like a sailor with a naked sword in his hand, and a black, who they imagined set the houses on fire. The Javas were not then seen on that side, and it has not been

1628.

heard that they attempted to burn any of the Dutch houses. The night following the goodown and storehouse on the south side of the great gatehouse which alone remained was also burnt, and the outside being all stone it could not have been done by the Javas, the Dutch watch being near. The timber and goods being thus burnt the Dutch pulled down and razed to the ground all the houses and walls left standing. "Shown to Mr. Jeremy Sambrooke, and mentioned in his deposition to the 11th interr. in the third place on behalf of the Eng. East India Company, being examined upon their claim before the Eng. and Dutch Com^{rs}, upon the 30th article of the late Peace. His deposition was taken July 24, 1654 (?) by W. Chrymes; present Joh. Theod. Berch(loon)." 2½ *pp.* [*O.C.*, *Vol. XII.*, *No.* 1275.]

August. Bantam. **694.** Deposition of Anthony Vernworthy before the President and Council in Bantam. Concerning the burning of the English house, with warehouses and stores in Jacatra by the Dutch in 1628. The 16th August the master for the Dutch East India Company came and took out of the English house all muskets, pikes, and swords, saying it was the General's order. He then returned with a great company of slaves furnished with iron crows and pickaxes, who began to throw down the wall encompassing our house, by order, as he said, of General John Peter Coen. Vernworthy forthwith went to the General to know the reason, who answered he did it that the Javas might not possess it to the prejudice of the town; he also propounded the damage like to ensue in respect of the quantity of rich stores, and besought the General that they might save in the castle a small chest with books and bills of debt, as also their persons, which he denied. The next day all the rice in their goodowns was taken, and presently after a number of slaves fetched away all their powder, shot, fireworks, and sword blades, throwing all the powder into the river. The same night our house was fired, and himself, Richard Broome, and John Darell saw retire from it a Dutchman with a naked sword and target on his hand, and a man in Moor's clothes, on which Gills Venant, a merchant and free burgher of Batavia, who saw it with us, said laughingly that the Javas that burnt our house were as white as Hollanders. On the 18th officers were sent from the Dutch General with a multitude of slaves to pull down the walls remaining. It was endeavoured to lay the burning of the house on the Javas, but the sentry said it was done by Dutch and not Javas, and being reviled for his unadvised answer he replied had he not known they were Dutch he would have shot at them. Then follows what Vanderword, one of the council of the town, heard and saw, who said that now this knavery was plainly discovered he wished himself in England, where he would make it a dear house to the Dutch, and light such a candle that all the world should see their knavery not only in this but in all other matters against the English. Our free people who lived about the yard said they saw two Dutchmen with some blacks come over in a prow with naked swords and targets, who making fast torches to pieces of attappe or thatch threw them upon the top of the house and burnt it and four other dwellings and goodowns belonging to the English Company, at which sight all our people fled amazed. In the afternoon, with Richard Broome and John Darell, Vernworthy acquainted the General with their great loss, and entreated him to give them passage for Bantam; but he replied that their loss was best know to themselves, that every one must bear his own loss, and that he thought not of sending any ship for Bantam, but as free men they might depart at pleasure. The Dutch also burnt the stone goodown where all our cordage lay, and razed to the ground a whole row of 13 or 14 stone houses, all untouched by the fire, and afterwards by degrees rooted up the garden and cut down all the trees, leaving only heaps of stones. *With a similar certificate to the preceding.* 5 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1276.]

August . Bantam. **695.** Deposition of John Darell before the President and Council at Bantam. Concerning the late accidents befallen the Company's houses and goods in Batavia, 1628. The first assault of the Javas upon the castle of Batavia was upon Thursday the 14th August after midnight, and the day following came Claus Petersonn, the equipage master, by order of General Coen, to inquire what powder and provisions for war they had, who afterwards carried away all their muskets and stores. *This deposition, which is mutilated by damp, is to the same effect as No.* 693. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1277.]

Aug. 15. **696.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Acton of the proceedings of the referees in the cause between the Company and Mr. Parks about the estate of Richard Westby, deceased. Ordered that Burlamachi who had excepted against being referred to the Committees of the Warehouses concerning his security, that he as well as other men join in every bill with the party bound, meantime a warrant to be issued to deliver to him 400 bags of pepper amounting to about 7000*l.* To proceed with the necessary repairs of the London, that one ship be ready whatsoever shall happen. Consideration of pursuing the trade; opinion of Mr. Browne to proceed upon the old stock, because if there be a new stock it would be 100,000*l.* loss to the old, and therefore he conceived the refractory resolution of a few ought not to hinder the proceedings of the rest, notwithstanding some have thought that the Company cannot compel men nor dispose of their adventure without their consent, and he instanced the cases of owners of shipping and bankrupts creditors where the major part agreeing the rest are to be concluded by them. Alderman Garwaie proposed that the remainder of the stock be totally sold at 80 per cent., and the new undertakers to supply the trade, and it was moved that what course soever the Company shall conclude upon as the best way, they shall either by petition to his Majesty or otherwise procure a binding order to enforce all men to the performance thereof, but it was advised rather to move and have it ordered at the General Court. Sambrooke's "observation" of the ships now abroad read, from which it appeared that of 23 ships 12 of the smaller sort will be worn out and laid up and 11 be expected home, which gave satisfaction notwithstanding Mr. Smethwike's observation to the contrary 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 57–59.]

1628.
Aug. 15. **697.** Minutes of a Court of Mixed Committees and some of the Principal Adventurers. Report of Mr. Deputy in the absence of Mr. Governor that the three courses proposed for supply of the trade this year had failed and therefore the Committees had called this Court to consider if there were yet any course to be thought on to proceed with the business, and if not then to advise how to give account to the King and State whensoever the Company shall be required to do so. It was observed that the discouragements are real from the Dutch and the reparation promised merely verbal, and that if the three ships had been detained till satisfaction had been given it would have given the Company good encouragement; but Mr. Deputy answered that the King had declared that he would seize the Dutch ships if they performed not according to the engagement of the States. Mr. Smethwike observed that nothing at present troubled the Company but the want of 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.* to buy cloth and ryals, and that some in town would deliver cloth at Christmas to be paid for at Christmas 12 months, that the returns expected from Surat and Jacatra will make up the remainder of the adventure, and the Company being 150,000*l.* better by returns since last year need not fear to take up such a sum at interest, and that men desire an end of this stock be it profit or loss. To which Mr. Deputy replied that the whole adventure must be taken care for and not 30,000*l.* or 40,000*l.*, and that though men desire an end it becomes the Company to fall off like wise men with as little loss as may be and to draw home their adventures abroad merchantlike. Next Mr. Smethwike propounded a valuation of the remaining stock, and instanced, supposing the stock to be 1,500,000*l.* an addition of 100,000*l.* would beget 500,000*l.* which will make up the stock to 2,000,000*l.* and therefore he proposed that such a valuation be made of the remaining stock as may allure men to supply this 100,000*l.* without enforcing any to buy or sell. Mr. Rastell adding that 50,000*l.* undervalued will produce but four per cent. loss to those that supply not, and he proposed that the value be 80*l.* and he that supplies so much to have credit for 100*l.* Objections to the proposed value of 80*l.*, some advised 70*l.* or 75*l.* which was debated as well as other propositions to set a valuation, and lastly a proposition of Sheriff Garwaie which was generally approved, viz., that those that will not supply may receive their full money for the five half capitals remaining at ten years by even portions yearly, and a book to go out for those that will underwrite for four years, with this limitation that no Englishman be permitted a voice in the General Court unless he shall underwrite 400*l.* per ann. for the said four years, nor any stranger unless he underwrite 800*l.* per ann.; but it was left to the further consideration of the Committees, and to be proposed at the General Court, as it was apprehended that to give money for money at time will give least cause of clamour to those interested in the said stock. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 59–63.]

August 15.
Portsmouth. **698.** Sir John Jephson to Sec. Conway. Finds the names of 18 men stayed in lodgings 14 days. The victuallers demand 25*l.* 4*s.* The poor Scotchman has walked towards London for want. It would be a charitable deed to write to Sir Morris Abbott to hearken

1628.

him out. His name is Furbush [" George Forbesse."] There is one Ramsay that can surely find him out. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXII., No.* 88, *Cal. p.* 256.]

August 12. **699.** Lords of the Council to Sec. Conway. Send an Act of the Board for release of the Dutch East India ships at Portsmouth, and leave it to his Lordship to deliver that or a warrant from his Majesty to Lord Joachimi. The Ambassadors have undertaken that Forbes's account shall be paid, and M. Joachimi will see the men billeted at Portsmouth discharged when he takes passage for Holland in the men-of-war sent to convoy the Dutch East India ships. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXII., No.* 65, *Cal. p.* 252.]

Aug. 18. **700.** Relation signed by Joseph Hopkinson, John Norris, Wm. Waller (?), Math. Moreton, John Robert, John White, Laurence Fisher, Fras. Stockton, and Ant. Rawsy, of their entertainment at Aden, where they anchored on the 15th Aug. 1628. After receiving provisions from the Governor and two men of good quality they went ashore, carrying letters to the Governor of Aden and to the chief Governor, where their men where certifying the cause of their coming, which was to receive their master's pinnance and men, all which he had promised by letters sent to Mocha should be delivered upon their arrival. Next morning the Governor sent two fishermen with a letter certifying that he had sent the letters away; to which they answered they would gladly have sent him a present, but thought his messenger unworthy to carry it, but if he would send two men of good quality they would send two of theirs ashore, whereby he should receive gratification and understand their minds at large. In the afternoon he returned answer in two or three scornful lines that he durst not send any pawns aboard till he knew his master's will, from whom they should next day have answer. Next evening he sent answer by a great shot, which fell close, and presently another, yet they resolved to ride until the morning, and then put out a white flag and send a boat half way with a white flag to see whether he would parley; but having ridden with a white flag about an hour there came a shot from the castle, and as many more as they could make ready; whereupon, having made a shot with one of their best pieces, which went not above two-thirds of the way to the town, they found it unfit to ride any longer a mark for those they could not strike again, and finding all their former friendship to consist of plots of treason, they set sail for Surat the same day, being the 18th Aug. 1628. *Endorsed,* " Writings from Captain Moreton, 1633, of his entertainment at Aden, 1628." 2½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1278.]

Aug. 20. **701.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Consideration of the arbitrament of Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Paul Pinder, Alderman Moulson, and Philip Burlamachi, concerning Westby's estate; to let it rest until Parks require performance. Gratuity of 5*l.* to Mr. Hooker, deputy to the Earl of Totnes, Master of the Ordnance, for return of ordnance. It being well known that his Majesty and the State have their eye upon the proceedings of the Company for prosecution of their trade, it was

1628.

ordered that the Secretary attend the Lord President and acquaint him of the several means used to raise a stock, but that so great has been the discouragement given by the State by the release of the Dutch ships, as they have no hope to be successful, and to desire his Lordship to acquaint his Majesty and the Lords therewith that some other course may be thought upon to give life to this action, the Committees for their part having been most forward by their large subscriptions to invite others to follow their example. It was further ordered to let his Lordship know that Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and other Committees are ready to attend him if he desired to be more particularly informed. Suit of Elizabeth Johnson, late wife of Capt. Arnold Browne, for her husband's estate; after some dispute she freely submitted herself to the Court, and accepted 900*l.* in full of all reckonings. Petition of Jane, wife of John Ellsmore, for money lent by her husband to Sill, a factor in the Indies; the Court would acknowledge no such debt, but ordered her 5*l.* out of her husband's wages. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 63–65.]

Aug. 20. The Hague. **702.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Lord Conway. The States wonder at the long stay of their Surat ships, seeing his Majesty's Declaration for their release so long since. Meanwhile this East India Company conceives much jealousy that the detention may be still continued, in which regard they make no haste to set forward their deputies on their journey into England. [*Extract Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 21. Portsmouth. **703.** Sec. Sir John Coke to the States' Ambassadors. The King being required by the States to declare himself agreeable that his subjects cross the sea to give testimony in the cause of Amboyna, in order to bring the truth to light and to give more ample satisfaction to his Majesty; his Majesty has commanded him to say that his Majesty expects justice as promised, and is assured that the depositions of his subjects are irreproachable, and cannot be set aside according to the usual practice in such cases, added to which a King cannot well force his subjects to present themselves at the bar of foreign justice against their will; nevertheless his Majesty to remove all cause of offence or suspicion is willing to give them leave to do as they please, and in case they cannot be persuaded to leave the kingdom the States may empower the Commissioners they have promised to send over in September next to receive answers to such interrogatories as may be thought fit, and his Majesty pledges himself to cause reasonable satisfaction to be given by his subjects; so that by means of the justice often promised and long awaited, all occasion of misunderstanding may be removed, and that the subjects of both nations may unite and act vigorously against the common enemy, and for the advancement of the great trade to the Indies, to the enrichment of both nations. *French.* 2 *pp.* *There is another copy in Holland Corresp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV. No.* 50.]

[Aug. 23.] **704.** [Sec. Lord Conway] to Dudley Carleton. M. Joachimi is ready to go on board, having his Dutch East India ships out of

1628.

Portsmouth harbour and ready to put to sea. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 27. **705.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Philip Burlamachi for more pepper on the security of Jaques Oyles. His request for liberty to garble 400 bags of pepper to sell in town, for which he will give 100*l.* and 1*d.* per lb. more for the garbling, seeing there was not a full Court, deferred to another meeting. A similar request of Mr. Middleton to garble and sell eight bags of pepper in town; denied. A Committee to attend the Lords and give account of their proceedings for raising a stock and represent the discouragements that hinder men from underwriting. Request of Mrs. Jourdain for more money denied. Ordered that John Head, late mate in the Expedition, who has married the executrix of Elias Kudryan, receive 60*l.* on account of Kudryan's debts in the London and Expedition. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Philip Bradshawe, who had been a physician in the Indies, to clear him out of the Marshalsea. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 66, 67.]

Aug. 29. Whitehall. **706.** The Privy Council to Sec. Conway. Enclose Declaration by the East India Company concerning the discouragements that every day grow upon that Society, so as they do not see any means how the trade may subsist any longer; which Declaration they professed to make, not by way of complaint at anything passed, but that it might not be objected that they did not give timely advertisement of the terms whereto they were reduced. But the Council, finding themselves so few, did not think fit to give any answer, as well for that the business is of so great importance, as that the released ships are at Portsmouth near his Majesty, and also the States Ambassador, who may be treated with, if his Majesty find fit, on anything in this Declaration. *Enclose,*

706. I. Memorial of the East India Company to the Privy Council. Have taken into their consideration his Majesty's desire signified at their last being at the Council table for the continuance of trade to the East Indies, which they feared might receive great discouragement by the release of the three Holland East India ships; on which occasion his Majesty sent down many honourable Lords to assure the adventurers that the Hollanders should forthwith make all due recompense for the injuries done them, for which purpose Commissioners were shortly to come over. Although said message seemed to give some satisfaction to the Company, yet the Governor, Deputy, and Committees, having since attempted several ways for the prosecution of said trade; first to raise a stock of 600,000*l.* to be adventured in four years, then 150,000*l.* for one year only, in both which they gave very great encouragement by their own large underwriting and otherwise, notwithstanding they cannot find any hope of obtaning a competent stock, there being not above a fourth part of either of said sums underwritten. The discouragements of the Company daily increase by reports given out by the

1628.

Hollanders, signified by letters to the Company from their own agents out of the Netherlands; one report is that the ships have been released for money given underhand, concerning which three tons of gold or 30,000*l.* have flown, but rumoured both here and there to be a far larger sum. Thereupon the Dutch not only glory that they have now won the victory in gaining the whole East India trade to themselves, insomuch that they determine to adventure this year 400,000*l.*, double their usual adventure, but they also use opprobrious words against our State and Company. *Annexed,*

706. II. Extract of letter from Delft. A good friend has written the substance of what passed between his Majesty, the Lords and themselves on the 16th last. Barlow is of opinion with him and all men at Delft that they may bid adieu to the East India Trade. And now the Amboyna business is kindled afresh, and it is cast upon them that they cannot longer detain the ships for the speech of the world. "If it had been your case with the States I dare assure you neither three nor 30 tons of gold would have ransomed you out of their hands. This will be cold comfort for your new adventurers. Some here of good judgment say that if they had your East India house full of money they would be loth to be adventurers in your stock and trade." 1628, Aug. 2.

706. III. Extract of letter from Amsterdam. This plot for the release of their ships has been long underhand, the workers whereof have not lost their labour, for some already of their own can say that there are more than three tons of gold flown, so these will not stand upon small matters. And so with their plots both here and in the Indies to cause a breach and leaving of the trade, which if money and plots will do it, shall not be left unattempted. 1628, Aug. 1.

706. IV. Extract of a letter from Amsterdam. The Bewinthebbers look with great devotion for their three ships lest there be further cause to stay them, many being fearful that Coen may have attempted something that will not be pleasing. Cannot yet learn who shall go for England, but understands there are few willing, making account that whosoever goes shall not return in a year, so it should seem they intend to delay the business so long as they can to weary their worships the better to effect their ends. 1628, Aug. 8. *Together* 3 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV. Nos.* 51 and 51 I.]

[Sept. 2.] **707.** Memorial for a letter to be written from Lord Conway. Signifying his Majesty's resolution by the advice of his Council here (at Portsmouth) that the Lords in London sending for the Governor and Committees of the East India Company shall acquaint them with a letter written by his Majesty's order to the States Ambassador at Portsmouth in answer to their desire for sending over the Amboyna

1628.

witnesses and move them to procure the voluntary going over of those witnesses so the Hollanders may not complain of want of full information. The original books, tables, and other writings wherein the parties executed left a dying testimony of their innocence to be sent over and verified by the witness of some men of reputation, which being thus performed may either be a means of ample satisfaction or else leave the Hollanders without excuse. And their Lordships should receive the answer of the Governor and Committees before they acquaint them with the contents of the letter. *Endorsed* "Memorial sent from Portsmouth to the Lord Conway by the Lord "Dorchester and Mr. Sec. Coke." 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 52.]

[Sept. 2.] **708.** Another copy of the preceding. *Endorsed* "a direction to be sent to the Lords of the Council concerning the East India merchants". [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 53.]

Sept. 2 ? **709.** The King to the Ambassadors of the States. On intimation that their superiors desired his Majesty's determination for sending over such persons as could give evidence concerning the fact of Amboyna, now in judicature before the Committees appointed to give sentence therein, for the further liquidation of the truth his Majesty expects the accomplishment of their promise in the execution of justice, and though he doubts not that the evidence already sent under the seals of his courts of justice is beyond exception, and he cannot be expected to force his subjects to give testimony before foreign tribunals, yet his Majesty will make known to the parties interested that he will be well pleased if they will voluntarily condescend to give their testimonies, and if they will not be drawn to the foreign tribunal, yet if the States give power to their Commissioners, who come in September next, to hear their examinations, his Majesty will cause them to make direct answers to any interrogatories material for finding out the truth, that by a fair proceeding the cry of innocent blood may be stayed. *Draft in the handwriting of Sec. Coke with corrections.* 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol., IV., No.* 54.]

710. Draft of the preceding in French in Sec. Coke's handwriting with corrections. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 55.]

Sept. 3.
East India House.
711. The East India Company to Sec. Coke. Thanks for his Honour's letter of the 1st. inst. giving advertisement of three of their ships which they may shortly expect from the Indies. Know his affection to their trade, and make bold to send enclosed copy of that writing lately presented to the Lords. Begging him to inquire whether it be come to his Majesty's hands and if not to acquaint his Highness therewith, which they hope if the Dutch ships be not yet gone may work some good effect. *Enclosed,*

711 I. Memorial of the East India Company to the Privy Council, and enclosures. *Calendared, see ante Nos.* 706 I., II., III., IV. *Together* 3½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., Nos.* 56, 56 I.]

Sept. 3.
Southwick.
712. Sec. Conway to Lords of the Council. His Majesty has it in his resolution to keep up the trade of the East India Company, and will employ his care in all necessary assistance for its support and

encouragement, and for the matter of Amboyna, and the Declaration of the merchants transmitted by their Lordships, the States Ambassador has been spoken withal, and an account of the proceedings and resolution shall follow this presently. [*Extract, East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 57.]

Sept. 3. **713.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that if Burlamachi will give 1*d.* per lb. above the usual rates for garbled pepper he shall have liberty to garble up to 400 bags, rather than to ship out and bring them in again to perform his contract with the grocers, the Court conceiving it better to reap the benefit of 300*l.* odd, and to give way for sale of their own pepper in town than that the Dutch should serve the market. Report of Mr. Deputy that at the Council table on Wednesday last Mr. Governor gave account of the state of the Company and the discouragements which had hindered men from underwriting, that their Lordships required him to set it down in writing to prevent mistake in reporting it to the King, which was done, and on Friday last presented to the Lord President, and because the Company have yet heard nothing, ordered that Mr. Sherburne attend his Lordship and understand whether he hath heard anything from the Court touching that paper. Ordered that the house at Deptford wherein Mr. Burrell dwelt be let to Mustard, and the keys delivered to him by Steevens who is to clear out his goods forthwith. 1½ *pp* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 67–68.]

Sept. 5. Portsmouth. **714.** Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. On Tuesday night [2 Sept.] Lord Dorchester and he set down the substance of the Resolutions taken for the East India Company to be sent to the Lords, which Lord Dorchester promised to deliver to Conway. The effect was as follows (*see* Memorial for a letter to be written from Lord Conway, *ante No.* 707.) But in case the Company will not be induced to persuade the witnesses to go over, or they refuse to go, then the Lords must acquaint the Company that his Majesty has given order to the States Ambassadors that when they send their Commissioners over for the Treaty of this business they give them power to take the testimonies here. *Endorsed*, "Sept. 4, 1628," (*sic.*) 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 58.]

Sept. 10 ? Bantam. **715.** George Muschampe to Henry Sill at Jambi. Gave hopes in his last in June by the Cinnamon prize, of a second supply by advice from their masters, since which has arrived a small pinnace with 40 broad cloths, 3,070 ryals of eight, and Dutch money and rix dollars to the amount of 8,000 ryals not current without extraordinary abatements. Their masters much discontented with their abode at Batavia and will not send supply till ascertained of their removal. President Hawley's proceeding against Robinson supported by Mr. Steele and countenancing his (nephew) above his quality is much aggravated against them, and the Company require all three to be sent home with the first. In this pinnace is come one Wm. Hoare to be of Council. The Company's importunity has prevailed with him for one year's stay; hopes their necessity and his friends society will resist Sill's resolution of going home. Is sorry he cannot supply his extreme wants, especially to pay the King his custom, but they have neither money nor credit, therefore it rests in his discreet proceeding to procure the King's forbearance, which service shall be largely amplified to his repute, for without Jambi pepper they shall not be able to lade a great ship expected from Surat in December. The Materan's people (Javas) of late have much distressed Batavia; a few of them desperately entered the castle, in which assault there fell above 600 Javas and only three Dutch, since which they have beleagured the town with 10,000 men, but lately are driven from their works and dispersed in the woods. This sudden attempt has distracted their trade, and half undone the burghers, who were forced to send confusedly aboard their ships their women and goods. Is now bound thither to protest against the General for firing their (houses) and stores, which he hopes will bear action to their employers' profit, though at present they suffer by want of those necessary stores presumptuously consumed by their "insolent friends." At his return they will dispeed the Swallow for the coast and send his packet of gold and letter directed to Mr. Johnson. 1 *p. Mutilated by damp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1279.]

716. Letters and Consultations received at Bantam from Masulipatam and Armagon between 11th September 1628 and 20th August 1629.

1628, Sept. 11th. — Consultation held in Masulipatam, signed by George Brewen, Thomas Johnson, and Lawrence Henly. Forasmuch as their masters in England have determined to dissolve these factories upon the coast of Coromandel, and that they have been four months expecting an empty ship from the Council at Bantam to transport their goods and persons, they have thought fit for saving of charge, and in a peaceable manner to procure their masters debts by removing to Armagon. The Dutch having willingly helped them to carry their goods to Pulicat secretly in their ships, which is conceived more convenient than Armagon; their departure to be without the knowledge of the Moors, who would not permit it, but would find means to right themselves for all damages, debts, and bad usage. Thinking it unfit to use the Dutch for transport of their persons they bought a boat, which might prove profitable before their house at Armagon, which the Portugal vessels bound for St. Thome pass. As to their masters' orders for keeping their house, maintenance of privileges, and procuring debts, their house is at a dear yearly rent, old, and rotten, their privileges all broken and of little validity, and they doubt not at any time of obtaining larger and better ones, for the wealth of the kingdom of Golconda consists in its inland manufactures, which for the most part find vent by sea transport, the greater part shipped by Moors, who dare not make an enemy of so powerful a nation as the English. And for their debts they have devised a more likely course. Yet considering it not fitting altogether to leave the place, not only to see what may be done for sale of the porcelain and remainder of cloves and sandal wood, but also lest the Dutch should put some tricks upon their masters "by pretending non

1628,

possion" in the kingdom of Golconda, they have thought fit to leave a sufficient man [*in margin* Richard Hudson] with commission to take a small house and put off the porcelain how he can, knowing that to ship it to Bantam is little better than, as the saying is "to ship coals to Newcastle." There is also a large parcel of wood called sandal of Madagascar, but no man will give anything for it, some has been used for house purposes, as it is not worth transport. *Annexed,*

George Brewen, Thos. Johnson, and Lawrence Henley to Mirpass, Governor of Masulipatam. Let it not seem strange they have departed without giving him the salaam, had they acquainted him beforehand it would have been thought a kind of asking leave, which is the state of a servant to his master, but to him they owe no such duty. The causes of their departure are many, which had their beginning from his predecessor Mamatucke and are continued by him; they make no question without the privity of the King and his Council. Must tell him there is no cloth this country yields, but is to be had in other parts as good and cheap. Their particular grievances are that contrary to the custom of all nations he has farmed the trade of merchandizing for a great sum, and has debarred all others from buying and selling with them; that no country committee dare come within the precincts of his government; that he has infringed their privileges and the ancient custom of the land to arrest debtors until contentment be given; that they have complained for justice for money owing by Lingana and Rama and others, and can get nothing. Expect satisfaction for that and other wrongs through this unnatural farming of trade which is explained. Complain that all their actions tend only to the enriching of themselves and the impoverishing of strangers, and wish him to call to mind the honourable regard they had of the Portugals when they only were at Masulipatam, being lords of the sea. Desire him to grant the privileges they enjoyed before the coming of Mamatucke. (1) freedom to come and go, to buy, and sell; (2) that all new juncans be forborne and only the ancient custom of the land paid by them; (3) free liberty to transport goods to any part of the King of Golconda's country, paying only the ancient custom; (4) also liberty to arrest debtors until contentment given; and lastly to correct their own servants who may boldly deliver their minds without his displeasure; also that their servant Richard Hudson, who is left behind, may find all fair carriage.

Sept. 26.—Same to Richard Hudson. Have fixed upon him as the fittest man to leave in this factory, and he is to follow the following instructions:—(1.) To procure their letter to the Governor already set over into Portuguese to be done into the Moor's language, which they hope the schoolmaster will faithfully translate, and deliver one copy to the Governor, one to the Savandore, and one to the Persian Ambassador; that the world may know the causes of their withdrawing, and the cunning working of the Dutch to eat them out of trade. [*In the margin*: "It should seem then that the Dutch had free liberty to sell to whom they would and buy of whom they pleased in Masulipatam, whereas we were in both restrained to the Governor only or his deputies."] (2.) To leave this great house, which is rotten, and take a small one. (3.) To do his best to put off the remain of the porcelain. (4.) To dismiss the servants, retaining only a cook and two blacks. (5.) To sell the cloves and sandal wood as he can. To send letters by any English ship that arrives, but to prevent boats coming ashore for fear of any plot of this ill-minded Governor concerning their debtors, as Lingana, Rama, Mirmote, and others. To take certain goods named at the price current, but for the porcelain to take any goods in truck.

Sept. 26.—Same to the Master of such ship as may arrive at Masulipatam. Having for divers just occasions removed to Armagon, and left only Richard Hudson, they desire that to prevent danger and inconvenience neither he nor any of his men go ashore, but repair to the factory at Armagon. Sept. 27. They left Masulipatam in a small boat for Armagon unknown to the Moors.

Same to [the President and Council at Bantam]. Have received theirs of the 14th October, and according to order intend to use their best endeavours for the ship's speedy return. Dispeeded her a few days since for Pulicat, to take in goods shipped from Masulipatam in a Dutch ship; and being this day returned they intend in a few days to sail for Masulipatam to procure their master's debts, and return to Armagon, and thence with all speed for Bantam. Have landed in part their poor cargazoon; turtle shells are altogether unvendible; some part of the sandal wood they carry to Masulipatam. Have requested gold thread. Find the great chain of gold much overrated, and that their great parcel of sandal wood will find no vent here; desire them to send no more. Having paid debts will hardly have sufficient for bare victuals, so that unless a good ship and means be speedily sent, they will not be able to supply them with any goods this year. Reasons why a small ship should remain on the coast. The Dutch daily find great benefit by keeping five or six sloops trading continually from port to port. Difficulty in recovering their debts at Masulipatam. Have made of a Masulipatam boat a kind of sloop to send with the ship for reprizing junks or boats if there be no other remedy. Suppose at Masulipatam they shall be constrained to pay the debts for goods sent for Batavia by Thos. Mills. Armagon, 1629, Jan. 22.

1629, Jan. 29th.—The Swallow and Fortune sailed from Armagon for Masulipatam to demand their debts.

Feb. 1.—They arrived at Masulipatam and sent a letter to the Governor as follows:—George Brewen, Thos. Johnson, and Law. Henley to the Governor of Masulipatam. The many foul wrongs daily committed by him have caused their merchants to call them away from his town, and now they desire their debts paid and their goods ashore sent aboard with all speed, otherwise he must expect them to be enemies. From aboard the Swallow.

Feb. 2.—Mirpssee, Gov. of Masulipatam, to Brewen, Johnson, and Henley. Has received their letter and perceives their demands:

wishes them to come ashore and they shall have their debts paid, and may sell their goods and get more cloth; promises they shall have good entertainment under his hand and chop.

Feb. 2.—Brewen, Johnson, and Henley to the Governor of Masulipatam. Have already written that the many foul injuries their masters have sustained have caused them to remove this factory; desire him to order payment of their debts. Will not come ashore, but if he will give his "Coule," will acquaint their President, who, they make no question will cause a factory to be again settled in Masulipatam. Desire during their stay refreshing for money, and that Richard Hudson may come aboard for directions.

Feb. 3–5.—Arrived seven small junks from Gingilee, with rice, paddie, gingile, seeds, and butter, which they stayed.

Feb. 5.—Received a letter from the Governor as follows:—Has received their letters and is very sorrowful the merchants have kept their goods so long; has spoken to them, and if they will come ashore their debts shall be paid, and they may sell their goods, and he will be their friend. To which was answered that they could not trust his promises to send any man ashore until a sufficient person (or ? pawn) be sent in his place; 15 days ere they can have satisfaction is too long for their ship's stay, pray him to consider the damages; intend to keep the junks till his performance in full. Hitherto Richard Hudson was not permitted to come aboard, and the like for goods, chests of apparel; only refreshing not denied.

Feb. 10.—Letter to the Governor. Came not hither for pleasure, but to receive their master's debts and satisfaction for wrongs offered by him and Mamatucke, and now aggravated, and seeing he perseveres in his unjust actions, as soon as they have means to right themselves will show him an account of 40,000 pagodes, and the loss of a year's return for Bantam will lie heavy upon him.

Feb. 19.—In the dead of night some 30 Dutch merchants, soldiers, and seamen made their escape aboard armed, leaving their house destitute of any man.

Feb. 21.—Consultation. Having to receive cloth in satisfaction of their debts, have thought fit to send Arthur Fowkes to conclude all accounts.

Feb. 21.—Commission to Arthur Fowkes to call all that owe the Company money and receive the goods offered, taking care they be not overrated; Richard Hudson to assist.

Feb. 24.—Letter to the Governor of Masulipatam. Having these 24 days lain here at great charge in hope of payment of their debts, which he has often since their arrival promised, and perceiving no intent to make satisfaction, inforces them to a more rigorous course in discharging all the small junks into one large one and taking her to Armagon.

Demands of the English for future commerce in the kingdom of Golconda delivered to the Governor of Masulipatam by Arthur Fowkes, 20th March, 1629.

May 2.—Protest of Brewen and Henly against the Governor of Masulipatam for that they had no answer to their demands for future commerce. The particulars of demands for damages of trade, for farming the trade contrary to the customs of all nations, imposing new junckans, bribes to Mamatucke by Thos. Mills, without which he could not ship out goods. Interest and loss of markets of goods; ship's expenses, the enforced keeping of 52 chests of saltpetre above a year because they would not give a bribe, total 53,618 pagodes. This instrument, translated into Persian, was by Arthur Fowkes delivered to the Governor of Masulipatam and read in presence of the chief of the Moors.

June 4, Armagon.—Johnson and Bix to (the President and Council at Bantam). Since their last have received letters from Masulipatam of 21st May. The ship tried to come for Armagon, but the wind and current forced her to return for she is so rotten that the seamen dare not return till she be careened; advised them to try an island near Narsapore, where the Dutch of late careened two ships. Understands the ship is much pestered with goods; to bring sandal wood here is mere folly, this place being stored with it for two or three years. Understand that at Masulipatam they have sold the turtle shells at a very low rate, which is all the means they have to defray all their great charges, so that they will want money for victuals if not speedily supplied. Cannot prefix any time when to expect them. Their demands of the King of Golconda not yet granted, nor those of the Dutch, but they live as friendly enemies; take all that comes into the Road, yet have what refreshing they desire and free access to buy or sell or come aboard at pleasure. The like is offered to the Dutch, but they will do nothing till their demands be granted.

June 6, Armagon.—Brewen, Henly, and Arthur Fowkes to (the President and Council at Bantam). Arrival of the Swallow, contrary winds having twice enforced their return. Their return in April, as the President expected, was not possible, for it was 31st December before the ship arrived with most of her men sick. They arrived at Masulipatam 1st February, and it was the middle of that month before any junks arrived, without seizure of which there was no hope to get either their debts or goods, and some time was spent for the Governor to write to the King of Golconda. Now the ship has several leaks which must be stopped before she attempt the voyage for Bantam. Send two letters to them from Surat, and hope they have satisfied all doubts of danger to their master's estates at Surat and Persia in their late arresting of junks; hope to be dispeeded hence in 20 days. Have cleared Masulipatam of everything except the sandal wood of Madagascar, for which no man will give anything, and a small parcel of crazed porcelain, both which are left with the Danes; also a bad debt made by Tho. Mills at Pulicat, and one by Matthew Duke.

June 25, Armagon.—Henly and Bix to (the President and Council at Bantam) by the Swallow. Received theirs of the 30th April by Dutch conveyance, the 10th June. After the Swallow's return

1629.

from Pulicat they sailed for Masulipatam and arrived 1st February, and both their debts and justice on the debtors being denied, necessity compelled them to make use of their order in seizing a few rice junks, which effected their desires. They then framed articles for future trade to be sent to the King, copy of which Brewen will deliver; but after long expectation and no performance of fair promises they thought it better to hazard the sandal [wood's] sale for another season, and left demands for damages sustained. The Dutch have taken the same course, but more severely, seizing all junks belonging to Golconda and forbidding all vessels to trade there. Demands of the Dutch. The Moors as yet stand off, thinking neither Dutch nor English can leave their country. If articles be not granted there is no staying for foreigners, the government is so bad, which Brewen and Johnson, who go with this, will certify. Touching the cargazoon of the Swallow. If any mistake in their last advice, Brewen, in whose custody the Company's estate has been since Mills's death, must give reason thereof. Sold the turtle shells at Masulipatam, or could not have defrayed their ship's charges; the price; also about the sale of other commodities. The three farmers of trade at Masulipatam sacked and beaten out of their means both by the Moors and the Governor to pay the Dutch and themselves. The Danes put off their sandal wood for two years together, but at low rates and dear payments, which they got from fear, the Moors knowing that if the one Danish ship be not seasonably dispatched for Macassar they would take some other course for satisfaction; but with the English and Dutch they deal otherwise, thinking it impossible they can leave the country. Are confident their Worships will relieve them as soon as supplies come from England. Here are many sorts of white cloth made as well as "paintings," of which Johnson carries several pieces, and many other sorts would be made if they had hopes to sell them. The promised frigate will stand them in much stead, as well for providing victuals, which here are excessively dear, as for other occasions. Beg them to send small hawsers, cordage, and anchors. They must new timber their house that the goods may lie dry. Have always been wary to keep fair with this Naik, who seems conformable, but has malignant knaves about him, who cease from false informations only when they have their mouths stopped with bribes, which will never be otherwise until the Company fortify, till when as much must be given in bribes yearly as the charge of fortification. Since the remove of the last Governor they have lived more peaceably, but no trust can be given to these people; besides this Naik is an usurper, and the true King daily takes from him. On the other side the Portugals of St. Thome are our bad neighbours, and a few days ago burnt a junk in Pulicat Road notwithstanding the Dutch forces. The Company must fortify if they intend to continue this factory. The Dutch reports of our seizing Arracan or any other junks coming to Pulicat with supplies is false. Have kept so good correspondence with the Dutch in all outward ceremony that more cannot be expected between friends. Are glad to hear of the Royal Mary and Speedwell dispeeded for

1629.

England and the other ships to several factories. Their packets for Surat were dispeeded by an express the same day they arrived. As for the state of Armagon, our merchants have provided great store of "paintings," but not having money to beat down the prices, they are not worth buying according to the rates they are sold for at Bantam. Gold well bought will yield good profit, and the rather if they had a quantity to mint into pagodes, they having the chop or stamp now in this town. Lead, brimstone, good alum, quicksilver, coral unpolished will yearly sell according to the list enclosed, but so weak a trade as they have driven will not quit the charges of soldiers and other unavoidable expenses. Hope to put off part of their sandal wood in truck for cloth. Send note of the stores wanting, paper and quills also they stand in great need of, and some wine to countervail the Dutch courtesies often received, oil and English butter. If they intend to fortify here, ships coming should bring stones from Lagundy or elsewhere for the foundation and points of the castle. Mr. Cartar reports great store of brimstone at Macassar at easy rates; a great quantity will vend here yearly. Sends his books balanced till Mills's death, since when Mr. Brewen has taken charge. Johnson short in his estimate of house and ship charges. Concerning the wages of Jacob Fadle, who came in the Abigail for gunner of this place, who is very urgent, having lately married a Mestizo woman; also of John Collins, Richard Barlowe, Leonard Piff, and Henry Cufe, appointed soldiers. Desires to speak a little for himself; their Worships know the place appointed him by the Company could not prove less than 80*l.* per annum, which he left with promise of augmentation at the first advice of his sufficiency, which was two years since; desires therefore some other to be appointed to supply his place. It will be six years before he will return to England, too long, if he might be his own judge, to serve for 24*l.* per annum.

Aug. 20, Armagon.—Henley and Bix to [President and Council at Bantam]. Hope the Swallow, which sailed 25th June last, is with them long before this. Nothing happened since. Have put off some sandal wood in truck for cloth, but the Dutch have a great quantity. Great quantities of paintings and other cloth made ready by our merchants, but can only give them fair promises until the arrival of supplies; if not supplied this year will be forced to borrow again of the Dutch, which is a great disparagement to their trade, but necessity has no law. Arrival at Pulicat of two Dutch ships richly laden with quicksilver, lead, vermillion, broadcloth, and great quantity of gold; they brought news of the safe arrival of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Morris, and of their own 18 sail, eight in their company and eight more to come in December following. The Dutch Governor of Pulicat shows us many courtesies, offering money or goods for a bill of exchange on their friends at Surat. Have received letters from the Governor of Masulipatam and Marcamaldee, to which was answered that they had stayed long at Masulipatam for answer to their articles for trade, and had advised their President of all that passed, whose order must be followed Brewen left three debts for which he has made Bantam factory debtor. Has

1629.

received copy of a former letter from Surat, with further news of the Jonas, Eagle, and . . . dispeed for Bantam, with a small cargazoon, God knows. The great King of the Gentewes is now so powerful on this coast that he has conquered all his former dominions, save only the Naik of this place, who it is supposed cannot long resist. Know not what alterations these proceedings may bring to their masters, but will stand vigilantly on their own guard till God send them more force, but have no reason to doubt that the King will be conformable as this Naik has been.—P.S. signed by Lawrence Henly. News from Pulicat that 13 ships came last year from Lisbon, with commission to spoil the Dutch and English trade in Persia, Surat, and upon this coast. Five fell with Malacca, one at Negapatam and the rest at Goa, except the Admiral, which is not yet arrived. Also have heard certain news of 30 frigates gone from Goa to succour Malacca against the King of Acheen, who lies before it. If their Worships send a ship through the Straits of Malacca this monsoon, they ought to have a care of those frigates. 27 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1280.]

1628.
Sept. 12–19.

717. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Offer of Sir Alexander Nappier of a new invention for preserving ships from sudden sinking, but the Court observing it would be exceeding chargeable besides uncertain, would proceed no further with the project, but returned him hearty thanks for so freely offering the fruits of his labour. Another invention presented by Stephen Ricard for firing ships by arrows to be shot out of long bows; he was willed to repair again to the Court this day sennight and meantime they would consider his book. Ordered that a mulct of 5*l.* a bag be charged on the account of Robert Stone for 15 bags of pepper sold in town, which ought to have been transported. Offer to buy 10 barrels of cloves ungarbled, the price set at 9*s.* per lb. Concerning Burlamachi's security for pepper bought to the value 12,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, who had deposited seven tallies out of the Exchequer for so much money due to him from his Majesty, and delivered a bond of 20,000*l.*; ordered that warrants be delivered to him for the pepper bought, and the tallies and bond to be safely kept by Mr. Treasurer. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and three Committees had attended the Lord President, from whom they understood that his Majesty, taking notice of the paper lately delivered, had commanded his Lordship to signify that he would not have them discouraged in the prosecution of their trade, for he would make good his promise of protection, and countenance; his Lordship further intimated that he expected within five or six days to receive something in writing of his Majesty's further pleasure concerning this business. To which was answered that if his Majesty desired to uphold the Company it must not be done as formerly by fair words and promises only, for that will not now serve the turn, but by some real act to be done forthwith and manifested to the world, otherwise men will not be encouraged to adventure again, but will call in their estates, for where such intolerable injuries have been suffered without being righted, viz., the murdering of their servants, taking away the Company's ships

1628.

and goods, debarring them of their lawful trade, yea, and the violent dispossessing of his Majesty from his own islands, what encouragement can this give, or what hope may men expect to invite them to continuance of the trade until they see something first acted by a powerful hand upon the Hollanders to vindicate those barbarous insolencies; this being the substance of what was delivered they commended the same to his Lordship's care and took their leave. Ordered that Southam, who had been very careful in attending to the work of the Charles, survey the defects of the London and report to the Court.

Sept. 19.—Note presented by Mr. Hanson of the Company's officers and servants who have cleared their accounts. Jo. Walker and Edw. Seagar's, books not yet perfected. John Mountney appointed to perfect Seagar's account; and Ducy, clerk of the iron stores, ordered to perfect his accounts, without which Fotherby cannot perfect his account for the stores of the yard. Thomas Corne to give account of all the bills of runaways; motion that one Askwith may have this charge, as Corne could not attend to it; referred. The mulct of *5l.* per bag charged on the account of Robert Stone on information that he had sold 15 bags of pepper in town to be suspended, and notice given to him to attend next Court. Ordered that any man desirous of buying 10 barrels and upwards of cloves ungarbled to be transported shall pay at the rate of *9s.* per lb. Committees appointed to attend the Lord President and some of the Lords of the Council at Windsor on Sunday next according to their Lordship's desire. Mr. Cox, Keeper of the Council Chamber, to have the old stable at the back of the almshouses at Poplar, for 20 nobles, and the money to be put into the poor box. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 69–74.]

Sept. 23. **718.** Lords of the Council to Dudley Carleton. Whereas his Majesty having been often moved by the States Ambassadors to send over all witnesses, proofs, and documents requisite for the discovery of the truth of the fact of Amboyna, has answered that if the witnesses could be induced to go over his Majesty would be very well pleased therewith; and forasmuch as all manner of persuasions have been used to said witnesses to undertake that journey, but without effect, and it is not agreeable to the rules of state for a prince to compel his subjects to go out of his own jurisdiction in a case of this nature, his Majesty's pleasure therefore is that if the States desire further testimonies and depositions of said witnesses, and will appoint any of their Ambassadors, or send over one or two judges, or authorise the Commissioners shortly to come over to see the depositions taken before any of his Majesty's judges in England on any such interrogatories as they shall think fit to propose it shall be done to their contentment. And for the documents the Company intend to produce, namely, the Bible of Capt. Towerson, and the Table Book of one Thomson, wherein there is something written with their own hands in justification of their innocence while in prison, his Majesty has commanded that the originals be sent over to said Company's agent to be by him exhibited to the judges above-mentioned, with as many certificates as

1628.

can be had to prove them to be of their own handwriting, and meanwhile authentical copies of those papers shall be kept in the Council chest. Of all which he is to give present notice to the States and others whom it may concern, and to let them know that howsoever his Majesty has been content hitherto to have patience, he does not so submit the judgment of this bloody and enormous fact (not to be paralleled by the like example betwixt any nations) to the determination of their judges, as not to reserve himself full power to see his subjects righted; and these being the last offices his Majesty can do for the furtherance of this cause he will shortly expect the resolutions of their judges, and if they do not administer good and speedy justice, his Majesty will do his subjects right by his own power. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 23. The Hague. **719.** Dudley Carleton to Lord Dorchester. Is glad the East India Company have been so plain in their remonstrance to the Lords of the Council, producing the abstracts of letters received hence. His Lordship knows what a train Misselden laid to make the merchant adventurers forbear their trade at Delft, and now he would make the other forbear the East Indies; assures him he takes Misselden to be the likeliest man to have had a share in the three tons of gold (if any such sum has been distributed) that is so eager to discourage our men and bring all the trade to Holland. The Surat ships not yet come, but the Bewinthebbers meet this day at Amsterdam to resolve on their deputies. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 29. The Hague. **720.** Dudley Carleton to Lord Dorchester. Has not yet seen M. Joachimi, who is gone to Amsterdam principally to relate to the Bewinthebbers the particulars of the release of their ships, and to exhort them to hasten away their deputies for England. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 30. The Hague. **721.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Conway. M. Joachimi has gone to Amsterdam, one of his businesses there being to hasten away the Deputies of the East India Company, and the States and Prince of Orange have written letters to the same purpose. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 1–3. **722.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Mr. Ferris for leave to make use of the Company's powder mills for working out a small quantity of saltpetre, referred. Report of Mr. Mun of the cause of the Committees being sent for to Windsor; first, concerning the Isle of Lewis, wherein their Lordships assured them his Majesty's intention was never to grant the Hollanders power to fortify and plant there, but only to inhabit as in divers other cities for the better civilizing and bringing commerce to those parts, and so wished the Company to put by all fears for that business; secondly, seeing the Company's unwillingness to send over the Amboyna witnesses into Holland, his Majesty would not press that point any further, but desired them to send over some original papers, as the bill of Mr. Towerson, the Psalm Book of Coulson, and other writings declaring their innocency, to their agent to show them to the judges, who are very desirous to have a sight of them, advising that the said originals should be first authenticated

1628.
Oct. 1. before Sir Henry Marten or a public notary, and the authentications brought to remain amongst the Council Records, which, though the originals should miscarry, their Lordships would hold equal with them; to which the Committees assented, and the authentications are ready to be sent this week; the third, which they conceived to be the chief business, was about the late paper or Declaration delivered by the Company informing the Lord President of what was written from their agents concerning a great sum of money reported to be given by the Dutch for the release of their three Surat ships at Portsmouth, which paper the Lord President sent to his Majesty, who perused the same and would be glad the Company were able to make good the report, for such a sum of money will do him good service at this time, and his Lordship wished the Company had been better advised or upon a surer ground before they had devulged the same, for it was in itself scandalous and cast an aspersion upon the whole Board for which the Company were to blame, and advise that hereafter their agents might be warned to be more circumspect what they write upon hearsay. Hereto Mr. Styles replied that he had often imparted to the Lord Treasurer and Secretary of State passages from letters of his Factors abroad that were not pleasant for them to hear, yet always received thanks and encouragement to continue his advertisements, and this being a business which as the Company conceived concerned both his Majesty and the State in honour they durst do no other than acquaint their Lordships therewith, but if his Majesty and the Lords be offended at what they in their duties have done they crave pardon and will hereafter be more sparing in this kind; and Mr. Mun answered to an objection made by a Lord that their agents write not only what they hear but many times maliciously what comes in their brain, that if their agents raise these reports they deserve to be punished, but whether true or not it is no more than is generally divulged in Amsterdam, and in the mouths of almost every man upon the Exchange. With these answers their Lordships seemed well satisfied, willing the Company to continue their advertisements when they have anything that may concern the State to know, which will be acceptably taken at their hands, yet after a gentle manner admonished them to direct their agents in business of so high a nature not to receive idle and slight reports, enjoining the Company nevertheless (forasmuch as all present disclaimed any share in the pretended sum) to use their best endeavours to learn the truth of this report, and to whose hands the money should be paid or promised, and advertise their Lordships thereof. After consideration it was resolved to send the aforesaid originals and authentications by the post, the Court being of opinion that by giving something extraordinary they would be as carefully and speedily delivered as if sent by an express messenger. Letter of attorney from the Countess of Leicester, presented by Mr. Parks, for payment according to the award of the arbitrators concerning Westby's estate, he was answered that the Company expect satisfaction for Westby's bond for private trade which he had notoriously forfeited, that the Countess of Leicester was but one of Sir Thos.

1628.

Smythe's executors, and that Westby left many legatees who might challenge the estate; offer of Parks that if the letter of attorney from the Countess were not sufficient to procure the rest of the surviving executors to join with her, and to refer himself wholly to the Company. The grocers having received their full proportion of pepper, liberty is given to those who have not taken out their pepper to sell it in town, first garbling it and paying 1*d.* per lb. above the Company's price, and particularly to Wm. Middleton, but none to take benefit hereof unless they be first suitors to the Court. Request of Mr. Warner concerning the goods of Jesson bought out of the Expedition, he was wished to attend the issue of the cause. Thos. Wilkinson appointed porter, void by the death of William Marlowe, if on trial he be found fit. Ordered that 10*l.* more out of her husband's estate be paid to Mrs. Jourdain for the prosecution of her cause against Jonas Viney, which her solicitor alleged will receive an end next term, on her promise not to trouble the Court again till the cause be determined.

Oct. 3.—Suit of Tho. Pearce and Tho. Nokes, sureties for Richard Pearce for pepper, to remit 30s., agreed to. Account to be made between the King and the Company for stores lent. Concerning Mr. Fotherby's accounts of the yard, and Mr. Ducy's, clerk of the ironworks. Order in Chancery in the cause depending between the Company and David Bourne, read; answer to be given this day week. A mulct of 5*l.* per bag charged upon Robert Stone's account for having sold 15 bags of pepper in town which should have been transported. A former order confirmed that the waiters of the Custom House who discover these abuses through their own pains to have 5*s.* per bag so discovered. Charles Charles' wages to be paid notwithstanding his imprisonment. 9 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 74–83.]

Oct. $\frac{7}{12}$. **723.** Declaration of Dudley Carleton in the Assembly of the States General concerning the business of Amboyna, being the substance and to the same effect as the letter of the Privy Council of September 23rd. *Calendared, ante No.* 718. *French.* 4 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 8. **724.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that when David Bourne come on Friday true copies be delivered him of the orders out of the Company's books required by order of Chancery. Ordered that John Beauple and Philip Joyce, waiters of the Custom House, be paid 7*l.* 15*s.* for discovering 31 bags of pepper which after their shipping were brought on shore, 16 belonging to Mr. Morewood and 15 to Robert Stone. Suit of Messrs. Dyke and Ferrers for the use of the Company's powder mills to work out two or three tons of saltpetre; granted on condition that they pay 10*l.* for wear of the cogs, &c., and leave the mills in as good a state as they now are. Accounts for the powder mills to be perfected by Mr. Blyth and Edward Collins. Report of Blyth that Mr. Baron Sotherton would not permit the dam head to be mended unless he would first take a tale of his fish, which he utterly refused; the

Court holding themselves not bound to any such conditions wished him in the absence of the Baron to amend the dam, taking care that Mr. Baron be not prejudiced by any wilful neglect. Suit of John Neale and Henry Hall, anchor smiths, to have 30*l.* remitted owing by their father, and a further increase of price for their labours, referred to the Committees, who had lately increased the former rates. Sir James Bagg to be spoken with about cables and anchors lent by the Company for the King's service. Rent of the cellars to be paid by Mr. Bell. Ordered that a private letter from Robert Floyd to his brother, complaining of the master and purser of the Discovery, not only for putting into Ireland, but for taking in passengers and spending stores and provisions, be registered in the Black Book. Petition of Edward Lee in regard he hath been an ancient servant and has great charge of children, to be allowed to continue making bills of debts and copying the warehouse books, agreed to, but to be discharged from calling in the debts, for which John Spiller, the Company's beadle, is appointed, with 10*l.* salary, to be deducted out of the 30*l.* formerly allowed to Lee. Two butts of lemon water to be bought of Mr. Bennett at 3*s.* 4*d.* the gallon, 6*s.* having been paid in former years. Mr. Ellam to write to Bantam this week and send the letter to Mr. Barlowe, to be conveyed by the Holland ships now ready to go for those parts. Ordered that the mixed Committee be warned for Friday, to consult upon some present course for prosecution of the trade. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 84–88.]

Oct. 10. **725.** Minutes of a Court of Mixed Committees. Mr. Governor made known that though he conceived nothing would be determined before the arrival of the ships now in Ireland, it had been thought meet that the mixed Committees might consult and prepare the business for the General Court. He then recited the encouragements formerly received from Persia, which would not prevail for raising a supply, and lately from Bantam, whither the English are at last gone from Jacatra, and are received with much joy by the King and people; and the letters from Jacatra and from Mr. Steele at Bantam being read, he observed that the President and Council had done amiss to send the Exchange (a great ship) out of the way contrary to commission, and to resolve to send home small ships, which were to set out to trade from port to port; he likewise blamed the Factors for their delay in removing to Bantam, and observed the proceedings of the Dutch to hinder them from trade there, the resolution of the Javas to pursue the war against the Dutch, the reduction in the price of pepper, so that a small stock will lade a ship of good burden, and that ryals of eight are scarce and would require longer time to provide. He then proposed to take into consideration what was fitting to be done, as it is high time to resolve. It was thereupon advised to send money at a small charge to lade home the 2,000 tons of returnable shipping in the Indies, also to open a new book and let every one underwrite what he please; but others conceived that to deliver out one half capital on the old stock and bring in half a capital in money will be the likeliest way to raise money for the division due at Michaelmas, for payment of the mariners' wages, and for this year's supply

1628.

of the trade. Alderman Freeman proposed, now that there is better encouragement than in June last, that a book be opened for five or six years, and the subscribers be obliged for payment of the five remaining half capitals to the adventurers in the old stock, one in each year, to undertake the whole business, both for the remains of the old stock and for supply of the trade, offering to underwrite 6,000*l.* and pay it yearly in six equal portions. After the discussion of other propositions Mr. Governor put three to the question, viz., first, Alderman Freeman's proposition; second, the sending out of a book to subscribe for one year only; and third, to sent out two ships this year upon the old stock; and the last two were referred to the determination of the next General Court. Steevens to receive 50*l.* on account of work done to the Charles. The Company's barge, Edmund Chambers, master, to be forthwith painted and repaired. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 89–93.]

Oct. 15. **726.** Propositions of Thomas Smethwike to the Committees of the East India Company. They have in the Indies, on the way and homewards, 23 ships of 9,460 tons, besides pinnaces and the Royal Anne of 750 tons, which it is supposed cannot return. Of these three of 710 tons went hence in 1623, four of 1,650 tons in 1624, seven of 3,820 tons in 1625, six of 2,140 tons in 1626, three of 1,130 tons in 1627, and there are now at home four of 2,800 tons. Complains of unnecessary delays in relading the ships, and urges arrangements for their more speedy return from the Indies. Argues that the charges of 10,000 tons of shipping, at 12*l.* per ton yearly for three years (the usual time of a voyage), for factors abroad and officers at home, and for interest paid, amounts to 500,000*l.*, besides interest for moneys borrowed in the Indies, and that therefore it is no marvel that this stock, if now ended, produce great loss to the adventurers. That had half this shipping been sent, 180,000*l.* had been saved to furnish the factories with lading for the ships, and this year and next they had received double the return they are like to do. That the best way now is to forbear divisions till there is a sufficient stock in the Indies to provide lading for all the ships against their coming, and to get out of their charge of interest at high rates. Still they should not do wisely not to provide for a large stock to be sent this year to avoid a little more interest, for if there had been 100,000*l.* more stock in the Indies these four years it had saved double its interest and gained 100,000*l.* besides. Remarks upon the great question of how to get money at interest. That they should hearken no more to any new projects, but go on cheerfully, though more thriftily, on the present stock, and let the ships this year carry sufficient stock to help home the ships already there, and provide lading ready for those sent the year following. Estimate of stock as it now stands:—The ships Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery arrived from Surat with goods to the value of 280,000*l.*, which cost 80,000*l.*, and after paying freight and customs, leaving for gains 123,200*l.*; the William daily expected from Persia and Surat, with goods valued at 180,000*l.*, costing 60,000*l.*, leaving as above for gains 93,200*l.*; the Morris, Eagle, and Christopher daily expected from Bantam,

1628.

with pepper valued at 111,600*l.*, costing at 2*d.* per lb. 13,980*l.*, and leaving for gains 48,820*l.*; the 16 other ships in the Indies if laden with goods of like value will come to 663,450*l.*, and the charges for customs, wages, &c. about 231,450*l.*, so that the remains of this stock may in probability yield 1,000,000*l.*, raised on a stock of 500,000*l.* employed for four years, which may now be assured for 60,000*l.* at most. 3 *pp.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXVIII., No.* 76., *Cal. p.* 353.]

[October.] **727.** Information of Thos. Smethwike touching the carriage of our East India Company. The Governors and Committees, though many desire the continuance of the trade, while some persuade to give it over unless the King right them against the Hollanders, neither propound nor will hear of any but unreasonable courses. They pretend the trade cannot be maintained on the present stock which hath neither money nor credit, yet they have all the proceeds of the 500,000*l.* employed to the Indies these four last years, and daily expectation of returns for 400,000*l.* and as much next year. All which, with their great pretences against the Hollanders not long ago they seemed to value not worth 150,000*l.*, and lately 300,000*l.*, but now 400,000*l.*, which in truth is nearer worth 800,000*l.* They would have a new stock undertaken, and is it not more than time another 500,000*l.* were put into their hands to be so managed, and they to take the Company's goods among themselves at their own prices. They have now resolved to propound to the generality that two ships be sent next year to the Indies with 60,000*l.* cargazoon to help relade ships, about 2,000 tons they say, already in the Indies; never regarding the sending of means to provide lading for the ships that shall go the year following; which inconsiderate course of late years has damnified the Company many a hundred thousand pounds. The want of due consideration is the cause of the Company's confusion, and the Governors and Committees (as it seems) have some private ends and desire not the good of the present adventurers, for if they would truly show the state of the business, and the great necessity to continue it one year longer at least, it may well be wondered at that the continuance of a trade so hopeful should be so difficult as it is made. *Endorsed* by Lord Carleton as above, also 8$^{\text{ber}}$, 1628. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 59.]

Oct. 15–17. **728.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the Lord Mayor elect be accommodated with a bag of pepper and 30 lb. or 40 lb. of cloves to be defalked upon his account. Also that Mr. Treasurer buy 600 or 700 rix dollars offered to him, and a parcel of ryals of 8 lately brought from the Straits. The mill stones and other materials of the Company's old powder mill at Egham to be sold to the best advantage, seeing that by reason of his Majesty's prohibition they are never like to employ them any more. Discourse with Jonas Colbach, from whom, according to his own report and the letters from Messrs. Misselden and Barlow, the Company expected a discovery of some strange matter and invention which might be advantageous to them, but found nothing but airy conceits and impossibilities which he made an introduction to

1628.

his old suit concerning his wages, to which was answered that nothing was due to him, nevertheless for his further satisfaction the Court would order a re-examination of the business. As for his projects and mathematical inventions he would do well to impart them to the State, who, no doubt, in these times of war (if he can make them good) will recompense him. After discussion of the business concerning Westby's estate offer was made to Mr. Parks of 200*l*. which he desired leave to consider, yet he offered to stand to their order though they should give him but 3*d*.

Oct 17.—Committee appointed to confer privately with Mr. Treasurer about some collections he had made concerning the Company's estate, which he held unfit to be divulged in open Court, and to be concealed will be as inconvenient. Debate what was fit to be done to continue the trade this year, considering the great debt and disbursements to be made it was held to be an impossibility to proceed upon the old stock, therefore it was advised that a book be set out for a new subscription, of which there is more hope in regard of the three ships returned, the opening of Bantam, and the expectation of some good effect by the coming over of the Dutch Commissioners, who are daily expected; but to this it was answered that the composing of differences between the Companies is a work whereof no issue can be expected these many months, and that till his Majesty shall act something to encourage the generality no moneys will be raised upon a new subscription, and therefore (notwithstanding their great debt, the dividend to be made, mariner's wages, custom and impost, &c. estimated to be near 300,000*l*.) there is no other way than to proceed upon the old stock, for the three ships now in Ireland with the Company's stock and debts in the land will discharge it all and yet leave enough to continue the trade, which may be done by dividing a whole capital in goods and bringing in a half capital in money, which will set out two ships this year, and, with the stock already in the Indies lade home 2,000 tons of returnable shipping which they have there, produce great profit and draw the old stock to an end with advantage, whereas new adventurers will not care to bring home the ships belonging to the old stock, which would perish in the Indies. Yet after all the Court concluded that until their ships were in the river they were not able to resolve upon any certainty herein, but agreed to contract for 200 oxen and a proportionable quantity of pork, so as to fall to killing before the frost begins. Mr. Ellam to collect from the Surat letters all the commodities and merchandises advised by their factors to be sent to those parts. Letter read from Secretary Coke specially recommending Mr. Ball, formerly Secretary to Lord Knowles whilst Master of the Wards, for employment as purser; but he was told that though the Company were always ready to do his Honour their best service, they had many able and ancient servants who on their return would be suitors for those places, and that to accept strangers who had never been abroad and were ignorant of the employment was to dishearten and discourage their own servants, and therefore advised him not to depend upon them, yet if he shall put in his name with the rest they will deal fairly with him. Special direction given that both Mr. Secretary's letter and Ball's petition be safely laid up in case they should be called for. The election of one in Mr. Cowley's place deferred till the arrival of the ships in the river, the salary to be 40*l.* Suit of a servant of Mr. Nevill's concerning allowance for rotten pepper. Suit of David Bourne for permission to compare the copies of two Acts of Court with the originals, and to have the names of the Committees present inserted in said copies; not granted. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 94–100.]

Oct. 18. Delft. **729.** Edward Misselden to Lord Dorchester. Some few days past was called before the States General, who laid before him some letters which he lately wrote into England, but when he had given his answers they had not much to say. No man living can be more wary than I what and to whom I write, yet there is no man that would be content his letters written to private men should come into Princes' hands, but the manner of this indignity done to him is far beyond the matter; entreats his Lordship to examine by what means these things thus come to pass. Sees it is a marvellous thankless office to have anything to do in this East India business, for a man cannot discharge his trust without he offends some one; therefore has written to the Company to excuse him from having any further dealing in their affairs, and prays his Lordship that nothing be put upon him by the Lords in that behalf. 1 *p.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 21. Swally Road aboard the Mary Royal. **730.** William Banggam "to his loving and kind brother" John Banggam at Surat House. Is persuaded by some of his good friends to undertake this Bantam voyage, the good ship Mary being bound thither. Has warrant not to be taken out of the Mary into another ship, as is their custom at Bantam, so he may return for England in her. Reported that Mr. Dover, steward of the Thomas, is to be steward of the house at Surat, and Mr. Daveson to go for England, but believes it not. Concerning his private trade. *Endorsed.* "Rec^{d} the 22nd October 1628." *Greatly mutilated by damp.* 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1281.]

Oct. 22. **731.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved not to give any further directions about their prize at Falmouth. Consideration about recalling home the Company's factors from Persia, there appearing no hope to supply them this year with any new stock, and that it is conceived all their old stock is invested in the 800 bales of silk now on the way homeward. It was at first resolved to frame a letter for their revocation, but upon serious debate and consideration of the benefit the Company receives by the customs at Ormuz and other privileges granted to their factors by that King, which have been obtained with so much charge, and the great preparations made by the Dutch not only in sending much cloth hither, but also a very great and rich present for the King, purposely to insinuate themselves in his favour and dispossess the English, and in respect that to send in the spring overland would come as timely as to send now by sea, it was resolved to suspend their resolution to recall the factors. Whereupon a motion made

1628.

and debated at large that in case the Company shall not be able to raise a stock for Persia as well as Bantam and Surat, free leave be given to such as would adventure thither for this year, which the Court conceived very reasonable, not only for Persia, but the like also for Bantam and Surat. But though this motion was very well approved of, it was thought fit to have a conference with the mixed Committees and some of the chief adventurers, and impart to the General Court what then shall be determined on. Proposition to attend his Majesty to give an account of the good success of his gracious letter to the King of Bantam, and to put the Lords in mind of the protraction of the Dutch in sending over Commissioners, who, according to their Lordships' promise in open Court, should have been in England in September last, deferred till the arrival of their ships and that they hear from Misselden. Gratuity of 20 marks to John Powell, one of the Amboyna men, especially in regard of a hurt by a fall into the hold of the Discovery and a rupture through a fall from a horse riding to Erith in the Company's service. Morewood having refused to attend to give satisfaction concerning his 32 bags of pepper alleged to have been sold by him in town, to be charged 5*l.* per bag upon his account. On complaint of pepper receiving moisture in Mr. Treasurer's warehouse, ordered that it be forthwith brought into the Company's warehouse in Leadenhall. Concerning the repairs to the Charles and London, to be forthwith dispatched, and the Great James to be caulked. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 100–103.]

Oct. 22. Ispahan. **732.** William Burt, Robert Woder, and Robert Loftus to [the East India Company]. Part of the cargazoon of cloth and tin sent this year was delivered to the King's Treasurer, and they have received the full amount in silk with some overplus, for which they stand debtor to the King. Had they received any letters of the Company's this year's intents could have advanced the present returns with at least 100 bales credit, and will yet if letters come in time to dispeed it in their next fleet. What this year has been received they have six days since dispeeded in 108 great and 22 small bales, whereby the Company will find their small cargazoon well advanced and the expenses husbanded. It is 17 months since they received advice from the Company. God send them comfortable news, for it would grieve their hearts to eat their bread with idleness where their endeavours may so much advantage the Company. Have intelligence from the Exchange, designed for Mocha, that the Scout had repaired to Aden, where were only found living the master, Nathaniel Best, and one Nicholson. Hopkinson, of the Exchange, demanded the reason of their repair thither, but finds the master's answers to correspond more with his name than honestly or advisedly; from the Governor they are assured that on their return from Mocha their estate shall be restored to them, and that the port is freely theirs in all merchantable advantages. Were advised that by reason of the Arabs' feud with the Moors the markets at Mocha were extremely bad. Arrival of two Dutch ships at Gombroon in July from Mocha for this year's silk, but they failed by reason of its tardy dispeed

1628.

hence, and are returned to Surat. Are advised by them that the William, with the President, departed for England in April, and are much grieved to see their cargo so singly adventured; the silk would have found more safety if Capt. Blythe's fleet had taken it in this port, which will not be amiss to be ordered by the Company. Need not enlarge upon the great advantage this trade affords, it having already by full effects manifested itself since their arrival. His Majesty's Ambassador, Sir Dodmore Cotton, died the 23rd (*torn away*), in the city of Kasbin, where the King intended to have given him his dispatch, having but once seen him since his arrival in Persia, when himself also was present, so that more than the delivery of his Majesty's letter, to which the Emperor has returned answer, was not treated of between them. His Lordship's extreme wants in things exteriorly befitting so high a minister caused him much disrespect, of which he was very sensible, blaming Sir Robert Sherley and his own unadvisedness. His Majesty gave present order for the dispatch of his followers towards Port, and by reason of the uncivil demeanour of the chaplain (*in margin*, "Dr. Goudge"), who on the King sending them each a vest, not liking his, threw it at the bringer's feet, they were very meanly dispatched to Gombroon. These passages have given themselves inexpressible discontent, and questionless had not they the better demeaned themselves their nation would have been much slighted. Upon his Lordship's departure for Court, having often moved us to furnish him at his return with 150*l.* to furnish himself with some curiosities, we assented, after whose decease the chaplain peremptorily demanded 200*l.* or 250*l.*, assuming ridiculously to himself; he was answered that a more provident comporture befitted him, but he was offered all needful expense, which he refused unless he might have 200*l.*; he then privately repaired to the Dutch, who furnished him with 100*l.* out of the means they basely and inhumanly seized from the disconsolate widow of Sir Robert Sherley, whose breath was no sooner out of his mouth than on behalf of a creditor for 5,000 crowns they basely and unworthily seized all her estate to the utmost of their knowledge. The late Ambassador sent to the Favourite to know whether Sir Robert Sherley were the King of Persia's Ambassador or no, and whether he had order to treat about ships and galleys for his service, to all which he made flat denial, advising that the King's letters were given to credit him with other princes, admiring for what purpose he should solicit the bringing of ships and galleys for these parts where they are altogether unfurnished of the managers of sea affairs. Two Franciscan friars with a letter from the King of France now treating of a commerce between the nations to be seated at Bagdad. There will be no want of silk, for the King daily plants in all parts. The Turkish invasion puts the King to excessive charges, who has demanded a loan of 30,000 tomans. The Dutch painter dispeeded jointly with the Persian Ambassador for Holland is here arrived, having left the Ambassador behind him, who is again dispatched by this King on matters of great consequence to France and Holland, viz., to remain in the country that will best accept the condition to

1628.

sell 5,000 bales of silk annually for the King, and to treat of other matters of importance. The Hollanders excessive glutting of these parts with southern spices makes the King repine at his contract, though forced at present by extreme bribes to continue the rates; they have yet two years more, but such is their excess in pepper that there will be no hope for the vent of one-third of it, and this has induced them "to motion the conjoining your strength with theirs for the surprising Ormuz and forts of the Gulf, thereby to become joint Commanders of all commerce." This was discoursed by the Commanders of their last year's fleet. Experience of the faithless and compulsive dealings of the Dutch makes it seem more secure to hold friendship with the Moors. Had we formerly been effectually informed of the state of this commerce and furnished these parts with a reasonable quantity of spices, we had long since disheartened the Dutch, and without question if we follow this commerce three or four years, furnishing some quantities of spice, we shall quite beat the Dutch out. The sole commerce would be found far more advantageous and the Persian more pliable: the danger from the Portugal might require stronger forces from England, but at present they are extraordinarily weak. On intelligence of the late abuse, the King advised the Dutch to desist in their insolent language and presumptuous proceedings to the English, wherein they find them extraordinarily conformable. The Company's letters dispeeded by way of France are questionless intercepted, wherein especial care must be had, now that the French are in hopes of commerce in Persia. The King has shown the French extraordinary favours, having also allotted them one of the fairest buildings in Ispahan; they report eight ships of theirs repairing towards India and Persia. It is now 20 months since the date of the Company's last advices; are hopeless of any until the arrival of the fleet, which has prevented their taking 100 loads of silk with them to port, which favour they had obtained of the King and Treasurer. God send good news at their arrival, for if the Company have sent no cargazoon they will lose the credit and respect they have gained, and fear prejudice in other immunities they enjoy. *Endorsed,* "Reced. by the way of Aleppo, the — June 1629." 6 *pp. See Court Minutes of the East India Company,* 19 *June* 1629. *To impart to the generality the good news received out of Persia in this letter, which was read and discussed at a meeting of the General Court, see Nos.* 846–7. [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1282.]

Oct. 24. **733.** Minutes of a Court of Mixed Committees of the East India Company. Mr. Governor declared it would not be long before they heard of the three Surat ships safe anchoring in the river; that since their late conference a new overture had been made, proceeding from some conferences on the Exchange, that in case the Company shall not resolve to send into Persia this year that then liberty be given to those that will, divers being of opinion that a number of sufficient merchants will be found to send out a ship and adventure a competent stock there this year, whereby so hopeful a trade may not be lost or fall into the hands of the Hollanders who

1628.

gape after it with much eagerness. From hence the former propositions [*see* Court Minutes October 10th] were again rehandled, and lastly another proposition of Ald. Freeman to give out two half capitals in goods to the adventurers and they to bring in one in ready money. These diversely discoursed of, but after much arguing it was the general opinion to insist upon two of the four as most likely to take effect, viz., the sending out of two ships to Bantam and Surat upon the old stock, and if that fail then to proceed on a new subscription, for though Ald. Freeman's propositions were much liked yet so many difficulties depended thereon that the Court had little hope of either of them, yet it was intended that the whole proceeding of the mixed Committees shall be made known to the General Court, which it was resolved to forbear calling until the three ships from Ireland arrive in the Downs. A bill of charges of 12*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for exemplifying the depositions and other writings concerning the cause of Amboyna to be sent into Holland to be paid. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 104–106.]

Oct. 26. Bantam. **734.** Ric. Bix, G. Muschamp, and W. Hoare, President and Council at Bantam to [the East Ind. Comp.]. The people on Sumatra in general are willing to trade, and some of them the rather for their friendship with the King of Bantam; the King of Acheen still continues to be a tyrant, and seeks to bring the pepper trade near him at Priaman that he may impose at pleasure. The Coaster made serviceable, the Dove, and Simon and Jude are at Jambi, where is ready 450 tons of pepper which they expect betimes in December. Expect the Abigail shortly, whose lading with the Speedwell's will be 300 tons, on the coast of Sumatra; the Swallow lately gone for the Coromandel coast; the Roebuck, Falcon, and Cinnamon at Bantam unserviceable, and the Speedwell also lately arrived at Bantam, the only ship fit for England; but have advised to Surat for one of the greatest ships, both overland, and make no question to have one in December by Capt. Slade, which they doubt not to dispeed full laden within a month of her arrival. The Materam, by much the greatest of the Kings of Java Major, having taken upon himself to do some exploit against the Castle and town of Jacatra, about the middle of August last there arrived many thousands of his people, who assaulted the Castle, but were with no great difficulty put off, whereupon the Dutch, whether conceiving the Javas might fortify themselves in the Company's buildings, or for other cause best known to themselves, set on fire all their houses and storehouses, consumed all their goods and stores, and what the fire could not destroy they sent men to pull down and carry away. This coming to their hearing by Chinamen and others, they sent the Dove with letters to Anthony Vernworthy, chief there, who with the rest of their servants in a few days arrived on their ship and make the report true. Took their attestations, viz., of Anthony Vernworthy, merchant, Richard Broome, assistant, and Jno. Darell, surgeon, who all affirm that the Dutch did it. [*See ante Nos.* 693–5.] Have received certain knowledge by this King that the Javas had not any intent to damnify them; the Materam long since sent word that if the King of Bantam would

1628.

not entertain them fairly with trade he would provide them a residence. Thought it most fitting to frame a protest against the Dutch, and Messrs. Muschamp and Hoare went in the Roebuck the 19th September, but the Dutch General refused any conference, saying he would entertain no other business than the defence of the castle and town, and referred them to some inferior minister, with whom they left the protest. The General, however, has since read it, for the Dutch give out that they fear for their ships' stay in England since the Company have a new action against them of 200,000 ryals of eight. Beg them to give no credit to any report about this burning, for the Dutch did it. Marvel that they send other specie than ryals of eight, for none other are passable at Bantam. Had trade continued with Jacarta lion dollars might in some small quantity have passed. *Endorsed,* "Received by the Dutch Prince William; 100 tons of cloves received from Macassar." *The first part of this letter is wanting.* 3 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1283.]

Oct. 27. Vanguard. **735.** Capt. Nicholas Parker to Edward Nicholas. Desires to be resolved whether he may take men from the Dutch men-of-war and East Indiamen outward bound, which come often into the Downs with many Englishmen in them. There are at present in the Downs six great Dutch ships bound for the East Indies, and four English East Indiamen safely arrived with a man-of-war for their waiter, Capt. Beckley (Bickley), who fought three French men-of-war, put them to the worse and took one of their ships, which is at Falmouth. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXIX., No.* 41, *Cal. p.* 362.]

Oct. 27. **736.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Two hundred oxen and a proportionable rate of pork having been bought good cheap at 20*s.* the cwt., ordered that the slaughtermen begin to kill on Wednesday, and that Wm. Pingley, who was keeping prick and check on the London at Woolwich be sent for to attend this service, and Ephraim Ramsey take his place on the London. Complaint against Thos. Hillary, aboard the French prize at Falmouth, his wages to be stayed. Complaint of defective biscuit sent out in the Exchange. Letters received that the three Surat ships are safely arrived in the Downs. Mr. Governor thereupon propounded to the Court to appoint a time for calling a General Court, and after briefly recapitulating the particulars chiefly insisted upon at their late conferences, it was resolved that a General Court be summoned on Friday. Sufficient men to be appointed for unlading the three ships, it being feared that advantage may be taken of a fire that happened in the Palsgrave after she was laden in the Indies to embezzle her goods at her unlading, and to take exact account from the purser who or his mate is always to be aboard until the ship be unladen, and the like course to be taken with the rest of the ships. A particular to be drawn out of the Surat letters of provisions lent to the Dutch in the Indies, and sent to Mr. Barlow to demand payment from the Dutch East India Company. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 106–108.]

1628.
Oct. 31.
The Hague.

737. Dudley Carleton to Sec. Conway. The East India Directors are here making ready for their journey into England, the persons nominated being Simon de Ricke of Amsterdam, Meerens of Horne, General Carpentier, one de Haes of Zealand, with an advocate named Heemskerke. The States are perusing their papers, and dispatching their commissions, and they intend speedily to set forward with M. Joachimi to England; but they first desire letters of safe conduct from his Majesty as others have had, after the form sent by this bearer to their Ambassador. The judges of the Amboyna cause advance very slowly, having stuck above three weeks in consultation what to do upon the presentation made by his Majesty touching the witnesses they desired sent over, according to the proposition he made to the States by order of the Lords of the Council. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 31.

738. Court Minutes of the East India Company. After a relation by Mr. Governor of the business to be brought before the General Court, it was resolved that the last two Courts of mixed Committees be first read to the General Court, and then the two letters from Bantam, but not the general letter as impertinent to the business of the day, and that the delivery of the King of Bantam's letter to his Majesty be deferred till their ships are in the river, and then to present it together with the King of Bantam's present. Sir Edward Randall and his Lady to be spoken to about their promised assurance to the Company for the ground whereon their powder mills are built near Guildford, for if Lady Morgan, wife to Mr. Baron Sotherton, die, the Company's estate may be questioned by Sir Edward in right of his Lady, who is the daughter of Lady Morgan; and it was ordered that Sir Edward be offered once more the assurance to seal, and 20*l.* to buy his Lady a velvet gown, and if he refuse then to commence a suit in Chancery to force him. Sails and rigging to be ordered for the London and Charles, but the masts deferred till the resolution of the General Court; 120 bolts of canvas for pepper bags from Bridewell at 12*d.* per ell ordered, and the bags forthwith to be cut out, to be ready against the coming in of the ships. The will of the late President Hawley, delivered to his brother and executors to read, and a copy ordered to be made for him. Suit of Mr. Edwards against paying 1*d.* per lb. for his 60 bags of pepper. Nathaniel Cobb appointed to the place of Walker at the waterside, and Thomas Chauncie in place of Cowley at the Exchange, with the yearly salaries of 40*l* apiece. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 109–112.]

Oct. 31.

739. Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor reported that not only the three Surat ships, the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery are safely arrived in the Downs, but also a fourth ship, the Morris, from Bantam, which was most happily met with near Scilly by Capt. Bickley, who was sent out to relieve any ship from the Indies, she being in a very weak state by reason of an infectious disease; for sending home which ships with so fair and large a return it became them all to bless God; nor was that all, for they have some hope of the return of the Eagle this year, which

1628.

Oct. 31. lost company with the Morris beyond the Cape, and is thought to have gone for St. Laurence Island to refresh and stop a small leak; besides they may also look for the William from Surat before Christmas, for she was to receive her lading of 800 bales of silk from Persia in March last; which will give encouragement to the adventurers to go cheerfully on in the trade, especially if they be protected by the King and State, whereof they make no doubt. Mr. Governor then ordered Mr. Steele's letters and the proceedings of the mixed Committees to be read, and recited the propositions mentioned in the mixed Committees' Court, viz., to send out two ships this year for Surat and Bantam, with 30,000*l.* quick stock in each, on the old stock, or to set out a book for a new stock, and a third course, namely, to give free liberty to those that will to send there and likewise into Persia, in case the Company resolve not to send thither themselves this year, which was left to their consideration; but Mr. Governor delivered his opinion that there was little or no difference whether to proceed upon the old or upon a new subscription, but without sending a round stock to fetch home their remains and freight their returnable ships (which were at least 2,000 tons), they would perish in the Indies to the great dishonour of the nation and prejudice of the Company, but whatever they resolve will be all one to him, so as the trade go on. Remarks of Mr. Deputy on their prospects, and that now they should put their hands to the plough. Debate upon divers overtures and propositions for prosecution of the trade; Mr. Governor observing that these particulars had been severally and at large discoursed, put it to the question in this manner, "As many of you as think fit to send out two ships, the one for Surat and the other for Bantam, for this year only, with a quick stock of 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* upon the old stock, or upon a new subscription, hold up your hands," and by erection of hands it was ordered and concluded to be upon the old stock, and it was likewise resolved to divide one half capital in pepper to be transported, but the price left till the arrival of the ships in the river, when another General Court shall be summoned. In regard there is at present great scarcity of calicoes in the kingdom, which will sell at good prices, ordered that none of them be divided, but sold by the Company. Yet although the Court hath resolved to send out two ships again upon the old stock this year, it was not to be understood that it is done to continue the trade, but only the better to fetch home the remains of their stock, and to freight their serviceable ships in the Indies; for until they really find the protection of the King and State, and see that justice is done upon the Hollanders for their barbarous cruelties and intolerable injuries, it was not their meaning to make preparations for continuance of the trade, but only to use their best endeavours to bring home what is abroad. On the motion of Mr. Governor the Court (commending the just proceedings of the Court of Committees in this particular) ordered that unless the mulct of 1*d.* per lb. or 20*s.* per bag be paid by those who have not taken out their pepper, the same be not delivered to them. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 112–117.]

1628.
Oct. **740.** The King's letter of safe conduct for the Deputies of the Netherlands East India Company appointed by the States General to come to England to treat and settle the differences between the two East India Companies. *French.* 1½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 3. **741.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Nevill concerning some bags of pepper which had lain in the warehouse for three years. Letter read from Capt. Bickley that his men refused to go again to sea this winter season; ordered that he be recalled from the Downs and that letters be sent to victual and man the prize at Falmouth and bring her to Plymouth. Counsel to be paid 20*l.* for the cause between David Bourne and the Company in Chancery, to be heard on the 6th. Liberty to be given to all who have pepper to take out to do so on paying 20*s.* per bag. Brokes to be defalked out of the 12th division from those who had not transported their pepper and calicoes according to order, at 5*l.* per bag for pepper and 20*l.* per cent. for calicoes. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 118–120.]

Nov. 7.
The Hague. **742.** Dudley Carleton to the Lords of the Council. Sends resolution of the States, at the end of which mention is made of his proposition touching the Amboyna business (sent herewith) made the 7th October (*see ante No.* 723) of September, the answer whereto the States now refer to further communication with his Majesty and the Council by their Ambassadors, who it seems have orders to insist once more on the personal appearance of the English witnesses, without which some of the States have intimated that their judges may not find subject enough to give such a sentence as his Majesty expects. Meantime no man calls for those originals sent over by their Lordships' appointment, which still remain in the hands of the Company's agent at Delft, but understands that their Lordships will be moved in case the witnesses cannot be persuaded to come over, to give order that those pieces be delivered, and the Fiscal be ordained *ad concludendum in causâ.* The Commissioners of this East Indian Company have been here with the States and dispatched all things necessary for their journey into England, and attend only such letters of safe conduct as they pretend others have had in former treaties. *Enclosed,*

> 742. I. "Extract out of the Register of the States General of the United Provinces. And to the proposition of the Agent Carleton about the business of Amboyna, no answer can be made until such time as further communication be had with his Majesty of Great Britain and the Lords of his Council by their Ambassadors now in England. 1628, Nov. $\frac{4}{14}$. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 7. **743.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Payment ordered to Philip Bearden, purser of the Reformation for provisions. News of the safety of the Dolphin, which escaping the late violent storm is at anchor in Yarmouth Road. Capt. Pynn entreated to ride post to Yarmouth for dispeeding away the ships, and 10*l.* ordered for charges. The original will of the late President Hawley to be delivered to his brother and executor William Hawley, the

1628.

copy not being sufficient for taking out letters of administration. The pinnace Edward to be forthwith unladen, and the men to receive their pay, the Company having no more use of her. After debate upon the quick stock to be sent this year in the two ships it was proposed to send 40,000*l.* to Surat and 20,000*l.* to Bantam, and to supply the factory in Persia with 15,000*l.* worth of tin, 1,000 cloths and 20,000 ryals of 8 upon credit, rather than that hopeful trade should be let fall, but these things were only propounded and nothing concluded. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 121–123.]

Nov. 8. The Hague. **744.** Dudley Carleton to Sec. Conway. His Lordship will observe how the States, in answer to his Proposition of the 7th October, refer once more the consideration of the confrontation of witnesses to a further communication with his Majesty and the Lords. The States appointed Commissioners to communicate a writing of the same nature given by Secretary Coke to their Ambassadors in England to the judges, who framed a large letter persisting stiffly for the personal appearance of the witnesses, for as the depositions on both sides are as contrary as night and day, they cannot otherwise clear them, so that not finding hitherto any legal or sufficient ground to punish the delinquents, they left it to the States whether to proceed to sentence or to hold the matter longer in suspense. At the same time the Amboyna delinquents presented an earnest remonstrance for sentence, complaining of great wrong by reason of their long detention from their houses, wives, and children in the Indies. In private conference with some of the States, was told that in case he would require their Fiscal to ask sentence, there might be a speedy end, but if the sentence proved not such as was expected, peradventure it would be wished by our men that they had not omitted so essential a part of the process as the confrontation of witnesses. Whereto answered as before that nothing was so strange as to see judges of so great experience hesitate so much in so clear a case; that there were enough of his Majesty's subjects that understood justice as well as they, who would demand no other proofs against the delinquents than their own acts of their Amboyna process to hang them up, and that he feared his Majesty and the Lords could have no other opinion of these proceedings but that the judges made themselves the protectors of the murderers of his subjects, if they did not punish them according to the enormity of the crime. As for requiring the Fiscal to proceed, it belonged to the States to require him to do anything they liked. As touching the Psalm Book of Coulson and the bill of Towerson sent over by Sir. Henry Marten under the seal of the Admiralty, had let it be understood divers times that they are ready in the hands of the English Company's agent at Delft to be presented when called for. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 10–12. **745.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from Capt. Bickley about a longboat for the Palsgrave. Resolved that there be in store at Sandwich, Deal, and Dover cables, anchors, boats, and other provisions necessary for relief of their ships homeward bound. Concerning the further repairs necessary for the James. The Charles to be launched next spring (tide). Committees appointed to expedite the dispeeding away of the Charles and the London to the Indies and to buy 100 oxen more and a proportionable quantity of pork to be in readiness when occasion happens to set out another ship. Complaints sent home of the insufficiency of the ship carpenters; Mr. Stevens is admonished to be more careful for the time to come; he agrees to make all the masts for the Charles for 42*l.* Mr. Clifton to be sent for to next Court to answer complaints from the Indies of the badness of the bread in the Mary and Refuge, a former order was remembered; ordered that any baker serving "naughty bread" should be forthwith dismissed from baking for the Company. Spanish iron needful for making great anchors to be bought.

Nov. 12.—Consideration of the suit depending with Mary Fagg for some of the Moon's pepper. Examination of Clifton, the baker, who laboured to excuse himself concerning the badness of his bread on the Exchange, whereof one-third was cast overboard, deferred. Request of Mr. Offley to be cleared of the 50*l.* broke for not shipping pepper taken out upon stock. Debate on the order of Chancery presented by David Bourne in the cause between the Company and him; he demanded to have his stock out, but was answered that the Company can do no more for him than for other delinquents, 80 in number, that he was the only one who had complained of the order which was made so much in their favour, and that if he will bring his creditors they will do what they can for him. That preparations cannot be made for launching the Charles this spring, because Boatswain Ingram is sent in quest of the Morris and Mr. Swanley at Erith preparing for the ships in the river. Demand of Mr. Shrimpton, solicitor to Lady Dale, to receive her ninth division, amounting to 150*l.*; but as the business depending was referred back by the Lord Keeper to the referees, he was entreated to have patience until they had spoken with Mr. Acton. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 123–130.]

Nov. 16.
The Hague.

746. Dudley Carleton to [Sec. Coke ?]. Has delivered those originals sent over by order of the Lords of the Council from our East India Company to the President of the Judges of that cause, and taken an act of their receipt, which he judged better than to charge himself longer with them in expectation of their being called for, they having been so often desired by the States and so seriously demanded by their Ambassadors. The Commissioners will set forward so soon as they receive the letters of safe conduct desired. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 17.

747. Court Minutes of the East India Company. No tidings having been received of the Morris since she was driven from her anchor in the late great storm, resolved to dispeed forthwith the Reformation in quest of her, with cables, anchors, and other necessaries. Committee to go down to Erith on Friday and break bulk of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery. Request of the executors of Richard Cocks to have a sight of his book of accounts; Committee appointed to look into the accounts and report how they stand. Report of Mr. Treasurer Bateman that he had not above 4,000*l.* in the chest to pay 11,500*l.* behind of the dividends, besides other daily

1628.

disbursements, and he desired the Court before they set forth any ships first to make sure of moneys to defray that charge; he was wished to be encouraged, for as they have three ships in safety, creditors will give the Company credit, and therefore they advised him to make use of the Company's seal, and to employ Mr. Bostocke, an honest and discreet man, the Court intending at next meeting to propound that Committees would afford their credits as formerly in case Mr. Treasurer cannot in the meantime be supplied upon their seal. Gratuities of 2*l.* apiece to 13 Dutchmen who came from the Indies in the Discovery for their charges into Holland. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 130–133.]

Nov. 17. [Surat.] **748.** The President and Council at Surat to the President and Council at Bantam. Advised them at large of their masters' affairs in these parts, by the Mary and Pinnace John, which departed the 11th current, and answered their letters of 19th May, 30th June, by the Blessing, Christopher and Cocoanut, and sent invoice and bills of lading of the goods and provisions upon the Mary, with copy of their masters' letter to them by the Jonas and Expedition, and would have sent transcripts of all by this conveyance of the Dutch, were they not doubtful of interception, or at least longer detention than honest correspondency would require. Have great engagements at interest caused by their large returns last year on the Palsgrave, Dolphin, Discovery, and William, and provisions for the dispatch of the Exchange, Blessing, Hart, and Star this season, with the necessity of the sudden dispeed of the Mary would not admit of any more cargazoon upon her than what accidentally offered by goods returned from Mocha for want of sales, viz., wheat, butter, oil, meal, and biscuit. Rice very bad and dear, so promised a larger proportion by the Christopher and Eagle after their return from Persia. Concerning Jeremy Shuker's balance of account at his late coming from Baroach. Are doubtful how to dispose of the Jonas, Expedition, Hopewell, and Little James, the wars in the Red Sea leaving no expectation of any good to be done at Mocha, and their means too small to afford any goods, though they send them to winter at Bantam, to which they will the rather be induced because there will be an overplus of pepper after the dispeed of the Mary, which if sent to them may go on the Jonas and another small ship which they intend to send for England next year, at less charge than if laden by itself from Bantam. Hear no news of the ship sent from Bantam for Masulipatam, and doubt the monsoon will give them a long passage. Nothing worthy of notice since the Mary's departure. *Endorsed,* "Copy of our letter of the 17th November a° 1628 . . . . per the Blessing." 2 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1284.]

Nov. 19. **749.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Suit of Mrs. Jourdain that in regard the cause between her and Jonas Viney concerning her late husband's estate is now adjudged to her, and she has taken out letters of administration, the Company will order payment; ordered that the books be searched to see what remains due to her. On the sad news received this morning of the wreck of the Morris on the coast of Holland ordered that the

1628.

Reformation be unladen and the men discharged, and that a caveat be entered to detain the wages of the Morris's men till further order. Concerning the action against Mrs. Fagg about a great quantity of the Moon's pepper pretended to have come to her hands. To examine the business of the 75 pieces of calicoes brought home in the Discovery but seized in Newgate Market by a waiter of the Custom House. Letter read from Mr. Mynors, master of the Refuge, complaining of the badness of the beer put aboard; ordered that the brewer be warned to next Court. Request of Mr. Shrimpton, solicitor to Lady Dale, for payment of 150*l.* due upon her 9th division, answered as before, that though ready to pay the same, yet till the differences in Chancery are determined, or the Lord Keeper expressly requires it, the Company desire to be excused. Petition of George Fuller for the wages and a gratuity for his servant Richard Honniborne, who in the late fight with the French in the Reformation was shot in the leg and utterly maimed; ordered payment of his wages and 10*s.* out of the poor box, and a letter to be written to Alderman Cambell that his servant be received into St. Thomas's Hospital. Petition of the wife of John Darby, late mate of the Discovery, deceased, for the goods of her late husband; ordered that they first be brought to Crosby House to be viewed. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 133–137.]

Nov. 19.
Whitehall.

750. Order in Council on a memorial of the States' Ambassadors touching the sending of the witnesses of the fact of Amboyna into Holland. His Majesty finds it very strange that having consented to as much as could reasonably be granted this sending over of his subjects into another country should still be insisted upon, being a thing against right or customs of nations. Yet to make it appear that nothing shall be denied which without prejudice may be granted for the satisfaction of the States, notwithstanding there is no doubt of the fact, the acts of the process being sufficient to bear a sentence, his Majesty to his former offer of permitting his subjects to be examined here by what magistrate the States shall require, and in presence of such as they shall depute, is pleased to add that if the States will send over the parties to be confronted with the witnesses he will give them safe conduct coming and returning, and they shall have the same liberty of confrontation as if they were in Holland. But in case due justice be longer protracted, his Majesty declares he can no longer forbear to put that course in execution which was resolved of by the late King on 27th September 1624, and more expressly notified by his protest of 9th September 1625, and presented in the States Assembly by his Majesty's Ambassador 27th October 1625, the translates of which are both annexed and delivered for final answer to the States' Ambassadors. 1½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

[Nov.
Jambi.]

751. [Thos. Taylor] to a Factor at Macassar. Has received his of 23rd of August by the King of Tallo's prow with news of the dispeed of the Roebuck for Bantam, since arrived, the untimely death of Mr. Bluck and the large favours of the King of Tallo.

1628.

How this years poor supplies from England will enable him to give satisfaction for the great sums he is indebted to his Majesty is to be doubted, for only the Dove of 100 tons is sent by the Company, with 40 broad cloths, 3,070 ryals of 8, and Dutch money and rix dollars not current without extraordinary abatement to the amount of 8,000 ryals. Understands the Company will not send money or ships till assured of the President and Council's removal from Batavia, and Messrs. Hawley ("of both kinds,") Steele, Man, Mills, Bruen and Robinson are all sent for home. In the Dove is come one Wm. Hoare to be of Council and Muschamp is to be President, so that he stays one year longer, and President Bix goes for England by the first, as he understands by particular letters from both. The Dove was destined for Macassar, but no news being heard of the West Coast ships Abigail and Speedwell, the latter was to have been presently sent with advice for England, but it is thought they may be forced to send the Dove; and how then they can send to Macassar he knows not, for the greatest ship they had to send to (Jambi) was the Jude, the Roebuck, Falcon and Cinnamon being unfit for sea. Dispeeded the Coaster and Dove for Bantam laden with pepper the 7th present, when the Jude arrived thence, and the Swallow, Carter master, went for Masulipatam, which [factory] is to be dissolved and Armagon continued. Have 400 tons of pepper which they will want at Bantam if ships arrive from Surat in December for England, but cannot have it for want of shipping and money to pay custom. Intends to sail for Bantam in the Jude in about 30 days. The Company has not one piece of cloth in the factory, but is much indebted, as they are in each factory. The Materam has of late much distressed Batavia, and some of his people by night desperately entered the castle, where there fell some hundreds of them and but three or four Dutch, since which they lie intrenched within shot of the castle. Hope this will somewhat assuage the towering Dutch, having half undone the Burghers, who were forced to send confusedly aboard the ships their women and goods, a brave time for the merchants and masters of those ships, where it was better to try a combat with Venus than with Mars to wage war with the Materam. The inhuman Dutch have burned all the Company's houses, warehouses and stores, and Messrs. Muschamp and Hoare having gone to protest against the General, who answered that he had to defend his castle and town and would not talk on any business, but if they would come and be merry with him they should be welcome; how Hoare came into the castle and cunningly delivered the protest he cannot certify. If the Speedwell be not miscarried the Dove may be with him ere this. The two prows from Macassar, wherein is St. John the Frenchman, are safely arrived at Bantam. 2 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1285.]

Nov. 21–28. **752.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Renewed request of Mrs. Jourdain for her deceased husband's estate; the Court, taking knowledge of what had been paid to Mrs. Viney and her son Jonas, and that John Jourdain, nephew to Capt. Jourdain, is indebted to the Company, allowed her for her present wants 10*l.*, and ordered

1628.

a suit to be commenced against John Jourdain upon his bond. Capt. Pynn's bill of charges for his journey to Harwich and Yarmouth to be paid. Report of Mr. Kirby that the beef and pork ordered will be all slaughtered before Wednesday next, and that Mr. Styles wished to forbear the buying of 100 more oxen; resolution deferred. Report of Hanson of the state of the accounts of the powder mills, and of the powder made by Mr. Blyth, his offer to deliver 1 cwt. of powder for every cwt. of saltpetre, and to charge 10*s.* per barrel for workmanship, held no way reasonable, for every barrel would stand them in 7*l.* or more, and they conceived Mr. Evelyn would do it far cheaper. Gratuity of 4*l.* to the waiters of the Custom House for discovery of 75 books of calicoes delivered to the Company by warrant from Mr. Attorney, and of 30*s.* to Mr. Attorney's messenger. Thomas Corne to be warned to next Court concerning missing bonds committed to his custody. Gratuity of 20*s.* each again ordered to be bestowed on the 13 Dutchmen that came from Surat in the Company's ships.

Nov. 24.—Letters to be written to Mr. Poynett, the younger, to go down forthwith to the Downs and endeavour the recovery of the anchors and cables let slip out of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, Discovery, and Morris in the late great storm. Ordered that the pursers of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery present a note of all private goods brought in those ships, with names of the owners. Committees to confer with Sir Edward Randall concerning his own and his lady's making further assurance to the Company of their powder mills and grounds near Guildford, the Court inclining to give him some reasonable composition rather than to contest in law. Motion of the Lord Treasurer to contract for his Majesty's service for saltpetre returned in their ships; left for consideration. The wages of the men of the Reformation to be forthwith paid. Gratuity of 3*l.* to Mary Lane, whose husband was slain by the fall of an anchor while unlading the Discovery. The books to be searched about Mrs. Jourdain's cause, and the accounts of her husband's estate made ready, and to have 100*l.* for her present occasions. Request of Treasurer Bateman that the Court bethink themselves how to accommodate him with money. Debate upon the only two ways thought upon to raise money for setting forth the two ships, viz., upon the Company's seal, and upon the bonds of the Committees. Question whether they was sufficient in the land to make it good and pay their debts. That howbeit through the loss of the Morris no dividend will be paid, the Company will be no less able to set out two ships. Argued whether notwithstanding the order of the General Court it were not better to proceed on a new subscription, and that if his Majesty cause justice to be done on the Dutch and compose differences for the future, no doubt a sufficient stock will be raised to make the trade flourish as bravely as at any time heretofore. It was conceived that if the Committees are not divided in opinion the generality will no doubt incline to their proposition, and therefore thought fit to intimate that the great sums required for setting forth the two ships cannot be taken up except by the credit of the Committees, who refuse to be

1628.

further engaged. Resolved that at the next General Court Mr. Governor declare the joint opinion of the Committees that it were better to divide all upon the old stock, and proceed on a new subscription, which if they will not do themselves then to give liberty to such as will, to buy the Company's ships and take off the Company's hands all provisions supplied for the two ships to be sent to Surat and Bantam, and to send them into all parts of India for one voyage only. Report of Mr. Governor that by his Majesty's express command the States Ambassadors had been sent for to the Council Board and told how ill his Majesty took the dealing of the States in conventing Mr. Misselden before them as a delinquent for doing but his duty, especially he being a public minister of his Majesty, and that his Majesty required him to write to the States to give knowledge thereof from whom he expected justice and reparation, which they undertook to do; so that what was intended to disgrace Mr. Misselden was by his Majesty's favour like to turn to his honour and to the justification of his faithful proceedings. Resolved that Mr. Governor attend his Majesty to-morrow to deliver the King of Bantam's letter, and give account of the success of his Majesty's letter to that King, and his kind reception of their servants.

Nov. 26.—Dispute as to the continuance of the trade deferred to be debated more fully at a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that he understood from the Lord Treasurer the unwillingness of the Dutch Commissioners to come over about accommodation of differences till the business of Amboyna be first settled, finding that his Majesty presses this matter home upon them, and that yesterday with some Committees he presented the King of Bantam's letter to his Majesty, declared that King's noble and hearty reception of their servants, and caused the extract of their Factor's letter to be read to that purpose, wherewith his Majesty seemed well pleased; he also let his Majesty know of the present sent to him by the King of Bantam in the ship Morris, which was unfortunately cast away on the fly land near the Texel on the coast of Holland, which his Majesty seemed very sorry for, and that he further gave his Majesty thanks for stirring up the States' Ambassadors and letting them know how ill his Majesty takes the delay of the judges in the Amboyna cause, upon which his Majesty said it was true he had been round with them, but the sending over the witnesses was again very earnestly pressed by the States, by reason of the contradiction in the depositions of the witnesses, and therefore though his Majesty held it not fit to send them, yet if the witnesses would go voluntarily, it would take from the judges all exception of delay; but Mr. Governor answered that the Company were advised this could not be done without much dishonour to his Majesty and wrong to the cause which would thus be submitted to their censure; and his Majesty said he never intended to do this, being but a permitting not a remitting of the cause; but Mr. Governor desired the Company to be excused, for they were confident that the Dutch never intended to pronounce any sentence against their people for this fact of Amboyna, and that this was but to protract the cause, for if they conceived the confrontation of witnesses so material to guide their consciences, they have many of their own people now in Holland who were present at Amboyna, and will witness as much as any of the English, divers having made voluntary confessions before a public notary in Amsterdam, copies whereof, fair written in a book, Mr. Governor offered to present and read to his Majesty; but his Majesty answered that he was fully satisfied concerning the fact, and commanded the book to be delivered to Mr. Sec. Coke, and that he should cause them to be read at the Board, and then acquaint the Ambassadors therewith. Mr. Governor also acknowledged his Majesty's favour and order for reparation of Mr. Misselden's credit for the wrong done to him by the States who convented him before them as a delinquent for doing but his duty as a public minister of his Majesty, beseeching his Majesty to continue his countenance to him, which was seconded by the Lord Treasurer. Committees to attend the Lords in the afternoon, when the attestations of the Dutch (presented yesterday) concerning the fact of Amboyna are to be read, and if they find opportunity, to press the reading of Mr. Misselden's letter and declaration to the States that the whole Board may know the wrong offered him. Mr. Clarke questioned for 16 bags of pepper not transported according to order, whereupn 5*l.* per bag charged on his account. Ordered that Thomas Corne be warned to next Court to answer his abuse of gathering in debts of runaways, some of the bonds being missing; and that that employment be henceforth committed to John Spiller, the Company's beadle. An assessment of 6*s.* 8*d.* per acre imposed by the Commissioners of Sewers for the Company's ground at Blackwall to be paid. Ordered that the will of Tho. Barker, who died in Persia, be delivered to Wm. Browne, his brother and executor, and that Barker's accounts be examined. Also that Jane, widow of Philip Garland, late surgeon in the Palsgrave, receive his estate; and that 10*s.* for an amercement and two quitrents of 1*s.* be repaid to Nicholas Collins, the Company's bailiff at Deptford. Part wages to be paid to Fortunatus Guy, servant to Wm. Mills, deceased, boatswain of the Discovery. Gratuity of 22*s.* to George Fuller for the burial of his servant, Richard Honnibone, who died in St. Thomas' Hospital of a hurt in the leg received in the late fight with the French in the Reformation.

Nov. 28.—Offer of Capt. Prynn, late Commander of the pinnace Edward, to conduct the prize from Falmouth. John Jourdain, sometime the Company's servant in the Indies, and lately arrested for a debt of 4,000 ryals charged upon his account, to be set at liberty on entering into bond to produce Mr. Spalding, or some other pregnant proof for his discharge, having, as he alleged, accounted for the 4,000 ryals to Rich. Harris at Morocco, whose receipt he had lost. Debate upon the resolution of the last General Court to divide half a capital in pepper and set forth two ships for Bantam and Surat, the question being, considering the unhappy loss of the Morris, how to provide money, goods, and provisions, and to

1628.

satisfy mariners' wages, the remain of the dividend, 11,000*l.*, besides custom, impost, &c., altogether estimated at not less than 100,000*l.* Resolved to declare to the generality that the opinion of this Court is to proceed upon the old stock, for this time only, upon the credit of the Committees, and to waive the dividend, so as to be the better able to send out these two ships with a brave and large capital. 17 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 137-154.]

Nov. 28. **753.** Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor declared that he must deliver both good and bad news. That all their four ships were in extreme danger, during the late great storm, but that the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery were now in the river in safety, but the Morris was cast away and lost; that for her preservation a skilful pilot and 70 fresh men with all things necessary were put aboard since her coming into the Downs, and other measures taken for relief of the other ships, that the Morris was driven on the coast of Holland and could not be found, but beating up and down unhappily met with a Holland man-of-war, which put a pilot aboard to conduct her into the Texel, but the storm continuing he missed his course and was driven upon the sands of the Fly Island, where the ship was cast away with the loss of 80 men and all her goods except some small matter. This disaster, the cause of this meeting, for it is conceived they will not now be able to set out the two ships ordered at the last General Court and make the division of half a capital in pepper as well; whereupon after large debate it was resolved to waive the division of the half capital in pepper, and to confirm their former resolution for setting forth two ships for this year only upon the old stock with 60,000*l.* or 70,000*l.* capital or as much more as they shall be able to raise. Propositions by one of the generality [Mr. Mynn] that no order of the generality may hereafter change their resolution not to send out any particular man's estate upon the old stock unless he give his consent, conceiving it unreasonable that a General Court of not above 200 persons should tie the rest of the Company against their consents who were at least three times the number; secondly, that charges both at home and abroad be lessened as much as might be; and, thirdly, that the goods hereafter returned might be sold for payment of their debts, and the rest to be divided according to the adventurer's subscriptions; the first and third propositions were held most just and reasonable to be ordered, and thought fit that when the ships be dispeeded away consideration be taken of the second proposition by the Mixed Committees, though it was remembered that the Standing Committees had not been negligent in lessening salaries and displacing servants they could spare. Petition, with order in Chancery annexed, presented by David Bourne, desiring, in commiseration of his distressed estate and for discharge of his debts, the generality to order him payment of 500*l.* due to him out of the proceeds of the first joint stock and 375*l.* paid in by him to the second joint stock, alleging that the like favour was done to the Earl of Suffolk, then Lord Treasurer, deceased, and the said order of the Lord Keeper desiring that his stock might never be sent out again, and moving the Company

1628.

to take some conscionable course for his relief; whereupon Mr. Governor related that he and some Committees had satisfied the Lord Keeper that it was not in the power of the Court to perform it, and if it were it would occasion the Company to pay to other delinquents in the like case at least 80,000*l.* or 100,000*l.*, but if the General Court should nevertheless think fit to grant this suit, the Governor and the rest would not oppose; upon which the Court being persuaded that though in right they cannot do it, yet in charity they may, considering [his misfortunes and nine years imprisonment, ordered that the whole 875*l.* be paid to Bourne between this and Lady Day next, nothwithstanding it was the express order of the Court that this shall be the last they will ever grant in this manner to any whomsoever. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 154–158.]

Dec. 1. **754.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved not to send any pinnace to attend the two ships to the Indies, because pinnaces usually hinder the great ships, but to send the Charles for Surat and the London for Bantam, the Reformation deemed unfit in regard of her bad sailing. Ordered that the Charles be launched and the London be put in repair; also that 100 fodder of lead for kintledge be bought, 60 or 70 tons for the Charles and the remainder for the London, which it was conceived will sell well at the coast, and that officers be chosen for the two ships on Monday, and a bill set up in the hall to that effect. Capt. Pynn entertained commander of the London at 10*l.* per month, and directed forthwith to repair to Erith to take care of that ship's hauling ashore and repairing. Letters read from Messrs. Misselden and Barlow certifying the sending over of divers of the wrecked men of the Morris at an agreement of 8*d.* per day per man; ordered that satisfaction after that rate be given to Timothy Hart and the other master that brought them over. Five pounds to be paid to John Pecke of Harwich for his hoy employed five days about relief of their ships in distress. The election of a land purser in place of Nathaniel Cobb, employed at the Custom House deferred. Ordered that Capt. Weddell be treated with about going commander of the Charles. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 158–160.]

Dec. 2. Whitehall. **755.** Sec. Conway to Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General. Certain printed papers go from hand to hand containing a relation of the proceedings of the Dutch against the English in Amboyna. which is set down in such manner as may breed much disaffection between the King's subjects and those of the Low Countries. Since his Majesty has taken that business into his own hands, and finds that these loose papers only exasperate misunderstandings, the Attorney-General is to prepare a Proclamation for the suppression of these, and all other writings and speeches not suiting with the good terms of amity between his Majesty and his allies the States General. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXXII., No.* 2, *Cal. p.* 401.]

Dec. 3. **756.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Gratuity of 40*s.* to Lucio Frezza, an Italian Minister, who had been a Popish priest and was banished his country for Christ, but has for 10 years

1628.

lived in the orthodox Protestant religion, and now finds himself in extreme poverty with a wife and small children. Every care and diligence to be used for lading the Charles and London ; 20 month's provision for Bantam and 18 for Surat thought a competent proportion, but bread only for Surat for 12 months because it can be supplied as good and cheaper there, and for a trial in each ship three or four buts of muscadine wine to be sent instead of canary, which Capt. Weddell held would be very good for the ships company, he having observed that the Dutch always sent some. Committee to conclude with some linen drapers desirous to contract for the damnified calicoes. Resolved to send this time lead, coral, amber beads, strong waters, knives, and the 1,500*l.* worth of quicksilver at Dover of the old store, and to allow for the best ryals from Leghorn 5*s.* per ryal at four months after delivery, so they be delivered before the last of February. A General Court, also a Court of Sales, to be summoned, at which to offer the Company's silk by the candle, exception having been taken at the private sale of the last parcel, at the price of 26*s.* 8*d.* at six and six months. That it should then be propounded in case the Company will not adventure to Persia this year, to give free liberty to other of the adventurers that will, to send out a ship or two thither this year that so hopeful a trade may not be utterly lost. Request of David Bourne for payment of 150*l.* out of the 875*l.* ordered to be paid to him by the last General Court, granted. Suit of Mr. Stevens for the money due to him for work on the Charles. After examination of all the accounts, ordered that Mrs. Jourdain be paid the remainder of Capt. Jourdain's estate, and releases to be reciprocally sealed. Ordered that 5*l.* more be given to Adrian Mooter, who lay lame at Plymouth of a hurt received in fight with the French in the Reformation under Capt. Bickley, and is like to perish unless supplied with means for his diet and cure, the Court being sensible of his misfortune and loth the poor man should miscarry for want of means to relieve him. Capt. Weddell entertained Commander of the Charles on the agreement made two years since, viz., 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month, and Capt. Bickley, master, at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per month, whom the Court would have placed in the London, which is now supplied by Capt. Pynn, had the Company in time understood he purposed to go again to the Indies, with the promise if any place be void at his coming into the Indies to have it. Capt. Bickley expressed his willingness to accompany Capt. Weddell by shaking of hands and exchanging a reciprocal embracement the one of the other. The Court being glad to see the good accord of these two worthy and able Commanders desired them to take care of their ship, and they both promised to expedite her dispatch all in their power. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 161–166.]

Dec. 4. **757.** [Sec. Conway] to Dudley Carleton. His proceedings concerning the Amboyna business well approved of. He is to continue the same language and press the States to give his Majesty's subjects satisfaction. The King's respects to the States and his patience hitherto hath not deserved these delays which if they persist in he

1628.

will take other courses to right his subjects. [*Extract, Holland Corresp. May* 1628.]

Dec. 5–10. **758.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Direction to be given to Mr. Barlow to send over the books of account happily saved out of Morris, and to sell at Amsterdam some small parcels of her goods recovered out of the sea. Warrants ordered to Jno. Poynett and Nicholas Sneddall for payment of 10*l.* for piloting the Dolphin and 8*l.* for the Discovery, but old Mr. Poynett not being content with what had formerly been given for the Palsgrave and Reformation, is referred to next Court. Also the payment of 20 nobles to John Pecke for hire of his hoy for carrying down anchors, cables, &c. to Harwich and Yarmouth for relief of the Company's ships in the late great storm; his offer accepted to recover the anchors and cables "let slip". Petition of Thomas Lane, M.A., on behalf of his mother, a poor widow, for the wages of her servant Geo. Jackson, which were forfeited by his returning to England without leave, the Court in compassion bestowed on her 5*l.* John Elsemore, late mate in the Expedition, appointed mate of the London at 4*l.* 10*s.* per month. The owners of the Edward to be paid their due, also the remainder due to Mr. Steevens for his contract upon the Charles. Respecting the sale of calicoes in gross or in parcels, and of silk by the candle or in private, deferred till Monday, but the sale of cinnamon concluded upon, and a price propounded for Malabar pepper, viz., 20*d.* garbled and 19*d.* ungarbled to be transported or 18½ if sold in one parcel by the candle. Propositions for sending cloves to Leghorn to be returned in ryals, and for the disposal of indigo and cotton referred to the General Court. Offers of Alderman Freeman and Job Harby to accommodate the Company with cables and cordage. Lieut. Simcock's wages up to the discharge of the Reformation to be paid, also his bill of charges.

Dec. 8.—Resolved to move to the General Court to sell their silk and cinnamon, and to make overture to any contractors for the whole parcel of calicoes, and then to propound the particular voyage to Persia to see if the Company will give leave to private merchants to send a ship or two for this year only. Offered to serve biscuit at 12*s.* per cwt.; referred. Ordered that Tho. Poynett receive 5*l.* for pilotage of the Reformation into the Thames, 11*l.* for the Palsgrave, and 4*l.* for extraordinaries. Francis Lloyd, late purser in the Dolphin, recommended for employment. Committees to view cordage from Muscovia. 40 or 50 tons of cider to be forthwith provided for next year's fleet. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.,* 167–172.]

Dec. 8. **759.** Minutes of a General Court. Statement of Mr. Governor in answer to "idle and vain rumours," which he desired might "be blown over and washed away," that the disaster to the Morris had happened through the improvidence of the Committees in not supplying her with cables and anchors. The raw silk put to the candle and bought by Ald. Garway at 25*s.* 10*d.* per lb.; the cinnamon sold at 5*s.* per lb. to Richard Leigh. The price set upon pepper by the Court of Committees confirmed, viz., for Malabar

1628.

ungarbled 19*d.* per lb., and garbled 20*d.*, and for Bantam 17*d.* and 18*d.* The calicoes to be sold in parcels and not in gross. Proposition of Mr. Governor that seeing the weakness of the old stock could not supply Persia as well as Surat and Bantam, the Company would give leave to such adventurers as will raise a stock to send a ship or two for this year only, considering the great loss of blood spilt to purchase that trade, the charge expended, the perfection it is now brought to, the benefit received by customs at Ormuz, the contract made with that King for commodities of these kingdoms, as cloth, and tin, &c., and the exceeding loss and dishonour to this country if after all that has been done it shall now be put into the hands of the Dutch, who gape after nothing more than to gain this hopeful trade. Motion of one of the generality, who said he verily believed the remainder of the half capital not divided would be sufficient to supply Persia as well as Surat and Bantam; it was resolved to refer this proposition to the mixed Committees to be seriously debated. Suit of Geo. Bennett to be discharged of the mulct of 5*l.* per bag for not transporting his pepper; refused. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 172–175.]

Dec. 10. **760.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Payment to Jane, wife of Baptist Norris, baker of the Company's house at Surat, of debts returned in the purser's books. Ordered that after deduction of the sums owing on his Patani account the remainder of the 50*l.* legacy of his uncle, Capt. Jourdain, be paid to John Jourdain. John Kingston elected purser of the London, and John Swinglehurst his mate; Edward Prescott, steward, and Constantine Woodrofe his mate; also Francis Lloyd, purser of the Charles, and Geo. Gosnoll, his mate; Lyson Syre, steward, and Alex. Sibthorpe, his mate. Clement Dunscombe, son of a merchant, "a towardly young man," and writes a fair hand, recommended by the Company's Secretary, entertained writer under the President at Surat at 20*l.* per annum. Repairs ordered for the London to be brought up against the King's Wharf at Woolwich. Relation of Mr. Governor how much he is haunted daily by divers suitors concerning the delivery of their goods brought home as private traders, especially by Mrs. Darby and Mrs. Johnson, and that for the latter the quantity was so great that the freight comes to 300*l.*; it was the opinion of the Court to punish the offenders either by detention of their goods or by imposing a round freight. Concerning Messrs. Hill and Bullen, of "Lumberstreete," who had bought 23 parcels of private goods, which were seized at Sandwich and put into the Custom House. Debate upon the relation of Mr. Ellam, who hath sorted the calicoes in parcels of 5,000 pieces, and set a price on them of 3 or 3½ for one. Ordered that the cotton wool be sorted. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 175–181.]

Dec. 11. **761.** Minutes of a Court of Mixed Committees. Mr. Governor made known all that had previously been debated upon the motion for prosecution of the Persian trade, which was now again taken into consideration, and after long debate showing the impossibility for the old stock to prosecute that trade, seeing the Company's debts since taking the balance six months since of their estate by interest

1628.

and other occasions is grown from 82,000*l.* to 110,000*l.* more than was in the land to pay, and that the only way to proceed is to give leave to freeholders of the Company to set out one or two ships with a competent stock for Persia. These propositions being "sufficiently argued" at this Court consisting of 48 of the principal adventurers, it was in the first place absolutely agreed and concluded by general erection of hands that the old stock is not able to send out an adventure to Persia this year to supply that trade and in the next place it was likewise concluded to give way to any new adventurers, freemen of the Company to set out a voyage this year for Persia, no man to underwrite less than 200*l.*, but to have sub-adventurers if he please, and that a General Court be called on Monday to report these proceedings. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XI.*, 182–186.]

Dec. 12. **762.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. That 200*l.* be paid on account to Francis Browne, the father and executor of Thomas Barker, the Company's late factor in Persia. Burlamachi's proposition to contract for all the Company's pepper approved, and Committees nominated to treat with him. Proposition for adventurers to take out their 10th and 11th divisions in pepper referred to the General Court; also whether to sell calicoes, indigo, cotton wool, cloves, gumlac, and other commodities by private treaty or by the candle. Request of John Vyne, late master of the Discovery, for delivery of his goods. Purchase of 48 pipes of canary and eight of muscadine wine reported. The release of the Countess of Leicester and the other executors of Sir Thomas Smythe concerning the estate of Westby read and accepted, and payment ordered of 275*l.* awarded by the arbitrators. Resolved not to send any factors in these ships, though Edw. Heynes is specially recommended by Mr. Rastell. A proposition to send a preacher referred; also not to admit Smethwike or any other to view the Company's books of accounts without further order from the General Court. Propositions of Mr. Blyth, and Edw. Collins, and others concerning the Company's powder mills read and deferred. Request of Capt. Weddell for a barge for his ship condescended to, and a proportion of 40 pieces of ordnance for the Charles and 38 for the London approved. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk., XI.*, 186–190.]

Dec. 12. **763.** Commission and instructions from the President and Council at Surat to Captain Richard Swanley for a voyage to Gombroon in the Persian Gulf and back. The principal and sole purpose of his employment is the transport of Moors goods and persons, according to promise. Confirm him in chief command of the Jonas to go admiral, the Hart vice-admiral, and the Christopher, Expedition, Hopewell, Eagle and pinnace James, with all power provided that in cases of life and death the delinquents be reserved in irons until his return. To sail in company with the Dutch, and not disunite forces unless compelled by weather; and to treat the Moors and other passengers with all courteous respect, especially Cherant Khan his Majesty's Ambassador and family. Richard Preddis, merchant, Andrew Evans, Alexander Ball, Thomas Watts,

1628.
Dec. 12. William Mynors, Peter Cowlan, William White, and Richard Garlick to be his council, and Thomas Turner, purser, to keep a register of all consultations, himself to have a casting voice. Their employers, for reasons best known to themselves, discontinuing trade in those parts, and being advertised by letters from the agent there of the Persians doubted perfidious intention to dispossess them of the moiety of the customs at Gombroon for breach of contract in commerce, to prevent the least occasion he is charged to make public proclamation aboard the ships, that no person fraudulently presume to protect any goods appertaining to any passengers or others, to defeat the Shah Abbas of his right and their masters of their customs on pain of forfeiture of goods and wages, punishment as felons, and remitting home in irons. To see strictly executed the Acts prohibiting the lading of cotton wool, tobacco, rice. If he surprise any Portuguese or other enemy's vessels to have an account taken of all merchandise, forestal all embezzlements, and distribute one sixth part as from home ordered. Strict inventories to be kept by the purser of each ship of the goods, moneys, of persons deceased, the goods for sale to be delivered to Mr. Preddis, apparel and necessaries to be sold by outcry at the mast. The Portugals having annually given out to attend the arrival of our fleet in Persia, and being doubtful if they have dispeeded their forces for the Gulf, to use all providence to avoid separation of his fleet, or losing company of the Dutch; to hale into Jask Road, and send ashore letters from Cherant Khan to the Sultan to ascertain the Portugal's strength about the Isles of Ormuz, which if greater than he and the Persian passengers are willing to encounter, he is to land their goods and persons, advise the agent at Gombroon, demand one or two able men to take account of the customs, and beg them to lade such silk as they have upon the Dutch ships and transport it to Jask if it may be done. If certified that the Portugals are weak to navigate to Gombroon with all expedition, deliver their letters to the agent, land goods, and not linger above 10 or 15 days; for his timely return much imports their affairs, being absolutely resolved to lade home the Hart on his return, and send a fifth ship in her company. If there be no fear of the enemy and the agent have provided a sufficient quantity of gera or red earth of Ormuz, to lade the Eagle and James or either, he may dispeed them thither, there to await his coming. If his return without the Dutch be perilous he may stay for them and take in what goods he can. Richard Preddis to supply any provisions wanting, who is exempted from his command and to be respected as next to himself, he, Geo. Williamson and Signor Jeronimo, factors, to be accommodated with cabins. The winds favourable, to look into Dabul and other ports for vessels of the Deccanese or others not subject to this King or having their pass, surprise them and bring them into this road without the least injury; but if this consume any time to the disadvantage of his speedy gaining of Swally Road then to relinquish the project. In case of his decease, Andrew Evans, master of the Hart, to succeed to the command of the fleet. *Postscript.* Notwithstanding a postscript clause to return without the Dutch the late disaster befallen

1628.

the Little James in the river whereby he is deprived of a seventh ship, has induced the Dutch and themselves to make a more firm league betwixt the fleets, he is therefore on no occasion whatsoever to divide the fleet, but to go and return in their company, unless some accident compel him. Signed by Richard Wylde, John Skibbowe, Jos. Hopkinson, Geo. Page, and Richard Boothby. *The Postscript is not signed by Boothby. Endorsed,* "per the Blessing, &c. 5½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1286].

Dec. 15. **764.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered because of the scarcity in London of ryals of 8 that Mr. Barlowe provide 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* worth of that specie in Amsterdam in readiness to be shipped with those exported from Leghorn. Discussion whether to send the Reformation to Persia in respect of her bad sailing, or the Straits ships Sampson, Hercules, &c.; deferred. Also whether the new stock shall be managed by the same Governors as the old or by the new adventurers alone. Ordered that the wet saltpetre come home in their ships be sent to the powder mills to be boiled and made serviceable. Also that Mr. Vyne, master of the Discovery, receive 50*l.* on account of wages. 1½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 190–191.]

Dec. 15. **765.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor of the proceedings of the Committees and principal adventurers for prosecuting the trade to Persia, and that 45 out of 48 adventurers were for a new subscription; that they had caused a preamble to be made, to which divers had already subscribed 500*l.*, 1,000*l.*, 1,500*l.*, and some 3,000*l.* each. Exceptions taken to the preamble that the new adventurers were intended only to go to Persia, whereas liberty is given to visit Surat and other parts of the Indies, which if granted will be a great loss to the old adventurers, and many doubts and jealousies were cast out as if there were some underhand working to thrust out the old adventurers from this trade of Persia and gain it to themselves, that the old stock is sufficient to send this year to Persia as well as to Surat and Bantam, and that some might be appointed to examine the Company's estate before confirmation be given of the new subscription; but the Court satisfied that the new adventure will be a benefit rather than hindrance to the old stock, by preserving the trade of Persia, which would be utterly lost if discontinued but this year, and in danger to be gained by Hollanders, from whom it would never be recovered, and upon arguing the matter at large, being also fully satisfied of the impossibility to proceed upon the old stock, and that no way more fit can be thought of for the present, ratified and confirmed by erection of hands, the course resolved upon by the mixed Committees for a new subscription. And concerning the motion made to have some appointed for perusal and examination of the Company's estate, to the end satisfaction might be given to those that remained unsatisfied, the Court of Committees desiring that nothing be concealed in the accounts, which nevertheless the Company are to expect from Mr. Treasurer, and the Auditors, and Accountants, and not from the Governor and Court of Committees as some imagined, a Committee of 22 persons, whose names are given, were appointed

1628.

for this business. Ordered that the book be open till Christmas eve for such as are in town to underwrite, and till the last of January for gentleman and others in the country. An offer to buy all the Company's pepper as well as the sale of calicoes referred to the Court of Committees. A Court of Sales appointed for Friday next for the sale of cotton wool, cotton yarn, cloves, gumlac, and other commodities, and bills to be set up on the Exchange to give knowledge thereof. Ordered that any man may take out his 10th and 11th half capital in pepper before it be contracted for. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XII.*, 191–195.]

Dec. 17–19. **766.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Suit of David Bourne for payment of 200*l.* more of his adventure, ordered to be paid to him; his examination in respect of his unthankfulness and bad language, as though the Company had dealt so extremely with him that he suffered in his estate at least 1,500*l.*, which speeches he utterly denied to have used; ordered that the remainder due to him be paid on signing a release not as of right but as of mere charity. Order that the Discovery being found strong enough with new sheathing to make another voyage to the Indies be brought into Blackwall Dock; Steevens promised to do all she needed within 14 days. News brought by John Hunter, purser of the William, of her safe arrival at Falmouth, which occasioned a treaty, on the point of being concluded, for sale of all their pepper, to be left to further consideration. The rest of the Court spent in reading the letters brought by Hunter.

Dec. 19.—Gratuity of 5*l.* to Richard Chambers, a Farmer's Deputy, and his assistants, who made stay of 75 pieces of calicoes since brought into the Company's warehouse. David Bourne's release read and ordered to be engrossed for him to subscribe. Ordered that Wm. Cockaine be paid the residue of the account of Randall Syms. The grocers to be put off an answer about the pepper until Burlamachi, who it is conceived will make the best offer, may be spoken with. Proposal of Mr. Governor, now that the William is returned richly laden, to divide a half capital in pepper and cloves, to be debated on Tuesday next, some advising that it may rather be done in calicoes, in respect of the quantity they have and the high rates they are set at. Resolved after full debate that all goods brought home in private trade in the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery, be brought from the Custom House to Crosby House, and then restored to those who claim them upon payment of freight according to the Company's rate, except indigo and calicoes, which are not to be delivered without special order. Gratuity of 30 lb. of pepper each to Messrs. Dawes, Carmarthen, and Hollowaie for this time only, for the favour they pretend they afford in the dispatch of the Company's business at the Custom House. Ordered that the men of the Morris be paid their wages until her lading at Bantam, but not to have any wages from that time to her casting away, only those hired in the Downs to have 5*l.* per man. John Skinner appointed land purser in the room of Cobb, to look to the lading of the ships and prevent their being stuffed with the private goods of the Company's servants. Ordered

1628.

that the messenger of the Admiralty attach Elias Sherbrooke, carpenter of the Discovery, and others, and carry them before Sir Henry Marten to be proceeded against for raising a mutiny and forcing that ship into Ireland, whereas she might have come directly into the Downs. Contract with Burlamachi for all the Company's pepper at 19*d.* per lb. for Malabar, and 17*d.* for Bantam, ungarbled, to be transported at 18 months from 15th of January, and to have the refusal of the pepper in the William at the same price and time from delivery. Ordered that such as have not taken out their pepper to be transported may receive it to be sold in town, paying 20*s.* per bag, with liberty to garble it. A General Court of Sales only appointed for this afternoon, so resolved to refer any motion concerning the trade to the next General Court. Petition of Henry Fornely for the value of his barque taken by the Reformation and sunk, whereby he lost the utmost of his estate to the value of 100*l.* Bill of Mr. Williamson, the Company's Proctor, to be paid; also the wages of Wm. Mascall, shipped in the Downs in the Palsgrave, at 20*s.* per month. The Company's wonted charity of 10*l.* to the hamlets of Stepney and Blackwall "to be disposed against this blessed time amongst the poor there at the discretion of the churchwardens," to be continued, and 4*s.* apiece conferred on divers poor women. 6½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 195–201.]

Dec. 19. **767.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. At the desire of Mr. Governor thanks were first given to Almighty God for sending home the William, three times the value of the lost Morris, in safety to Falmouth. Sale of cotton wool, cotton yarn, cloves, and spikenard, with names of purchasers and the prices. Offers of Messrs. Collins and Blythe for the powder mills considered after the rising of the Court; Collins accepted, and ordered to be digested into form, and his security taken. An inventory to be made of the materials to be delivered to Collins, with 200 barrels of old powder to refine at 15*s.* per barrel, and two or three tons of saltpetre upon which to make a trial. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 201–203.]

Dec. 22–24. **768.** Court of Minutes of the East India Company. Debate upon three propositions for bringing the William from Falmouth, 1st, whether to accept the offer of two of the King's ships, but resolved not to have anything to do with the King's ships but to expect the coming of the William with the Holland ships; secondly, whether to bring the William's silk by horse from Falmouth to London by waggon, but in was estimated that the charges would not be less than 2,000*l.* or 1,500*l.*, and that it would be impossible to procure 800 horses in those parts; and, thirdly, whether to freight two of the Turkey merchant ships and send them to Falmouth to conduct the William, which was held the better course, and Committees were desired to treat with the owners and report to the next Court. The freedom of the Company conferred on Eliab, Michael, and Matthew, brothers of Daniel Harvy, desirous to be adventurers in the new subscription for Persia and the fine referred to their own voluntary dispositions, though it was conceived they could not give less than 10*l.* to the poor box.

1628.

Dec. 24.—Letter read of Robert Flud from Ireland complaining of the master and purser of the Discovery for selling goods on board, private trade, and other matters; referred for consideration. The propositions for bringing the William or her silk from Falmouth again considered; ordered to make use of the King's two ships at Plymouth, and to strike a tally for the money to be advanced for their victualling to be repaid out of the impost as promised. Request of Mr. Fuller, a minister, to be entertained in the next ships for the Indies; to preach a thanksgiving sermon for the safe arrival of the Company's three ships, leaving it to him to choose a fit text. Gratuity of 20 marks to John Spiller, beadle, for extraordinary services. Ordered that Sir John Smith and the other executors of Sir Thomas Smythe have a warrant in full of the estate of Richard Westby, deceased, whose bond is to be delivered up. Ordered that Henry Andrews, executor to his deceased brother, be allowed 8*d.* per lb. for his brother's pepper. 4¾ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 204–208.]

Dec. 24. **769.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that it hath pleased God liberally to repay the loss of the Morris with the return of the William, as rich a ship as ever they had from the Indies, with not a sick man in her, nor any dead by the way save one that fell overboard, and because of these dangerous times the occasion of this meeting was to consult for the safe bringing about of said ship which was computed to be worth 170,000*l.* or thereabouts. But before the consideration of this business protests were made by Messrs. Giles and Mynn, Sir Peirs Thellwall, and Mr. Pedaell Harlowe against the resolution of the last General Court for the Persian voyage unless it might proceed upon the old stock; answered by Mr. Governor. Opinion of one of the generality that since the coming of this rich ship the trade for Persia might be pursued upon the old stock; to which was answered that it is all one for a merchant whether he receive goods or money, if the Persian trade be set out upon the old stock then a man shall keep his money in his purse, if upon the new subscription then the goods of the William will perhaps afford a division to the old adventurers, and that it had been settled two or three times by the General Court that no more should be ventured upon the old stock. Arguments upon two questions put forward how to give satisfaction to those who will not give consent for a new subscription, and, secondly, how to find a stock; that those who had been directed to look into the Company's estate had found sufficient in the land to send for Persia upon the old account (and to keep Bayard in the stable) though the William had not come home, and that in February next 130,000*l.* would be due; but Mr. Governor called for a note of debts collected by Mr. Treasurer, whereby it appeared that in February next only 800*l.* will be due, and in February twelve months 1,000*l.*; Mr. Deputy also intimated that it was the desire of the whole Company to pursue the trade, and their expectation that the Committees, who by reason of their experience are best able, should give wholesome counsel and advice touching the same, and considering that at present the Company are indebted upon interest above 200,000*l.*, and that if the

1628.

Persian voyage shall be set out upon the old stock it will add 100,000*l*. more to the debt at interest, and if the Court of Committees should advise the Company to pursue their trade upon so great interest he conceived it would be no wholesome counsel; in fine, after much debate, and considering, it was upon mature deliberation agreed to send out but two ships and only this year upon the old stock unless each particular man of the Company should give consent, and forasmuch as the order of the last General Court, whereby license is given to those that will underwrite a new subscription for Persia this year, was not only disputed in the Court of Committees, but also consented to by 44 out of 47 at a Court of Mixed Committees, and, lastly, that it was argued and concluded at the last General Court, it was resolved that those orders be confirmed, and also that further time be given to any that please to underwrite till Saturday next that no man hereafter pretend he was surprised or prevented for want of time. The resolution of the Court of Committees to make use of the King's ships at Plymouth to waft the William about, confirmed. The Court having risen Anthony Withers required Mr. Secretary to register his protest against the proceedings of the General Court giving liberty for a new subscription for Persia, because that trade is not pursued upon the old stock as well as the Bantam and Surat trade, which he conceived was first intended. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 208–212.

Dec. 26. **770.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Gratuity of 20*l*. to Capt. Parker, who had done many good offices, particularly in accommodating the Palsgrave with a long boat and men in the Downs. Mr. Treasurer to inquire after the ryals of 8 brought home in the Zant ? (Levant ?) fleet, and give 5*s*. per ryal at four months after delivery. John Davies to be paid the remainder of his wages due in the Palsgrave. Eliab, Michæl and Matthew Harvey made freemen of the Company and take the accustomed oath, the Court "expecting from them some reasonable fine in that respect, but they presenting to the Court but 6*l*., which howbeit they refused not, yet they wished that Daniel Harvey would acquaint his brothers that the Court expected they would have enlarged themselves in a more bountiful manner, for the favour conferred upon them is not usually permitted to any under 20*l*. a man." Warwicke Fownes and Robert Percye, servants to Hugh Perry, to be admitted to their freedom upon a voluntary fine if from their indentures it appear that they were bound to Perry after he himself was a freeman, otherwise to pay 20*l*. apiece. Monday next appointed for choosing officers for the Discovery and Reformation, and to order the buying of cloth and kerseys. Tho beadle to give notice to the new adventurers for Persia to meet on Monday about paying in their subscription and governing this voyage. Resolved before determining how to bring about the William, that Mr. Sec. Coke be attended and desired to call before him the Officers of the Navy and Ordnance, to be truly informed how soon the King's two ships can be made ready. Also that a letter be written to Poynett, the pilot, to go presently into the Downs with his catch to attend the coming of the William. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 213-215.]

1628.
Dec. 29. **771.** Minutes of a Court of the Governor, Deputy, and Committees of the second joint stock and of the new adventurers for Persia and other parts of the Indies. Mr. Governor declared that he cannot choose but let them know how he rejoiced in seeing the willingness and real performance of the new adventurers by their large subscriptions to uphold the Persian trade, which there is now good cause to hope the Hollanders shall not obtain that hopeful trade which they have so much desired and thirsted after, observing that 30 persons have underwrit for 40,000*l.*, and propounded for consideration three particulars, firstly, how and by whom this stock should be governed; secondly, to appoint the times and manner for paying in their moneys; and, thirdly, to nominate their treasurer. After debate it was ordered that the voyage be managed by the present Governor, Deputy, and Committees, with the addition of eight of the chief of the new adventurers, viz., Sir Wm. Russell, Sir Hugh Hammersley, Alderman Freeman, and Messrs. Abraham Chamberlain, Thomas Bownest, Giles Martyn, John Cordell, and Matthew Cradock, and for Committees at large Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Francis Crane, Mr. Bell, and Mr. Burlamachi were entreated to afford such assistance as their leisure would permit. Ordered, after some dispute, that the money be paid in by four equal portions on or before the 10th January, 25th March, 24th June, and 29th September next; those who fail to make their first payment before the 20th January to be utterly excluded, and a penalty at the rate of 15 per cent. per annum to be imposed upon any who are more than 10 days behind with their other payments. After debate Robert Bateman is appointed Treasurer without any other security than the confidence the Court had of his own worth and honesty; the appointment of subordinate officers left wholly to the Governor, Deputy, and Commtitees of the old stock. Proposal to sell the Discovery and Reformation to the new adventurers for the conveyance of their stock to Persia deferred until they are finished and can be valued. Exceptions against the Reformation as a slug and bad sailor answered by Capt. Pynn, and others, that though not a good sailor for a man-of-war yet for a merchant ship and for a long sea voyage she was as good as could be found, so resolved that all possible expedition be used to make the Reformation and Discovery ready to receive the tin, cloth, and other merchandises to be provided. Relation by Mr. Governor of a notable abuse and extreme insolency lately offered to the Accountants by Messrs. Mynn, Withers, Smethwike, and Cuffe, who, contrary to the order of the General Court (who authorised Messrs. Mynn, Withers, and Smethwike, with others, but not Mr. Cuffe, to look into the accounts of the old stock) came into the Auditor's office, and there by a commanding and inforcing manner required a sight of the Bantam letter, which when they had got into their hands commanded Mr. Hanson to leave the room, and, shutting him out, did not only read that letter and what others they pleased, but took extracts and copies thereof, from which the Company may see how unfit it is to have such ill affected persons to be adventurers with them in this new stock, for if this course be suffered they shall no sooner resolve upon any-

thing or have advice from their factors but it will be divulged to the Hollanders (whose wisdom in keeping both their resolutions and letters secret Mr. Governor highly commended), especially Mr. Smethwike, who, in respect of his oath when admitted a broker, ought not to be both broker and merchant. Mr. Governor further acquainted the Court with the affronts and accusations put upon him by Smethwike, also with his libellous papers dispersed abroad, and his underhand working to have put by three or four General Courts on purpose to embroil the Company's affairs for his and his confederates private ends, and in particular his underwriting 400*l.* this morning in addition to his 200*l.* formerly underwritten, the day limited being past, whereupon Mr. Governor desired the Court to declare whether it should stand or be vacated. Whereupon the Court, after Smethwike's answer thereunto, conceived that these abuses were in no sort to be permitted, but utterly to be condemned, and especially that particular boldness in taking copies and extracts of letters, therefore they sharply reprehended Mr. Smethwike and condemned the rest, and required that henceforth they should be debarred the sight either of the book of accounts or letters until the General Court might be first acquainted therewith, and it was ordered by erection of hands that Smethwike's subcription of 400*l.*, written since the shutting up of the book, should be vacated, and that both subscriptions should be suspended till he should resolve whether to be a broker or a merchant. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 215–220.]

Dec. 30–31. **772.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Court observing that the subscription for the Persian voyage amounted to a greater sum than was expected, entered into a consideration to send a greater proportion of shipping than had been formerly proposed; overtures made to send the Charles, London, and Discovery to the northwards and trim the Great James for the southwards; debate thereupon. Mr. Governor advised because the old stock rather wants stock to lade home the ships abroad than shipping to bring home the stock, that the Charles may go upon the adventure of the old stock to Surat, and thence proceed with the Discovery upon the Persian design, and the Reformation remain at Surat for the use of the old stock; this was generally approved, but referred for consideration to the Committee for the Persian voyage, this Court understanding that those adventurers shall have liberty to land 10,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* in money at Surat to be invested in cloths for the southward and on their return from Persia take and vend it on the coast of Sumatra and at Bantam, lade their ships with pepper and return to Persia, and next year send out more ships for fetching home the silk from Persia. 75 tons of cordage, especially ground tackle, to be forthwith bespoken for these ships and Alderman Freeman's Muscovia cordage, if good, to be contracted for. Sureties for Nicholas Crispe's cloves approved. Resolved that the old Company make the needful anchors for their ships, and that the new adventurers take them at a price. Committees appointed to provide canvas for sails for the Persian ships, and to buy beef, pork, biscuit, meal, white and coloured cloth, kersies and perpetuanas,

1628.

and Mr. Ellam to draw an extract of the colours, sorts and quantities of cloth that will vend in Persia. The Persian ships to be victualled for 15 months, and supply themselves with fresh victuals at Surat and Persia. Two sufficient factors to be sent in each ship, and Committees appointed to speak with Messrs. Willoughby and Methwold. Proposal of Sir William Russell that the Persian might bring his silk to the water side; answered that the old Company could not effect it, yet hoped by degrees to procure the bringing of it to Shiraz, but 10 days from the water. Capt Bickley, a man of approved valour and experience, appointed commander of the Discovery, and Mr. Vyne, master, if willing. The names with the sums of those who still desire to underwrite, for Persia, notwithstanding the time is expired, to be presented to the Persian Committee. Requests for admission to the freedom of this Society by Sir William Russell for his brother, Mr. Sheriff Acton, he having subscribed to adventure 1,000*l.*, of Mr. Kirby for his son-in-law, and Sir Hugh Hamersley for his son-in-law referred. Committees to make use of Mr. Barlow at Amsterdam for the provision of ryals or bullion, it being conceived that 100,000*l.* must be sent out this year on account of the old and new adventurers, the Court having resolved to give 5*s.* per ryal to encourage merchants and others to bring them in. Resolved to make use of Mr. Treasurer for receipts and payments for the Persian voyage, Mr. Sherburne as secretary, and Messrs. Ellam and Sambrooke book keepers, and for allowance to be referred to the Persian Committee. All warrants to Mr. Treasurer to be signed by the Governor, Deputy, two of the Standing Committee, and two of the new Persian Committees.

Dec. 31.—Suit of Elias Sherbrooke, late carpenter in the Discovery, for remission of his offence and payment of his wages; answered that he must attend the issue of his cause in the Court of Admiralty. Answer of Slade, purser of the Discovery, to the complaints of Robert Floud against him and [John] Johnson, the master, for taking in two Frenchmen at Surat and feeding them from the Company's stores and selling two butts of sack; the Court reprehended Floud for his scandalous accusations, but ordered his wages to be paid; nevertheless Johnson having taken two women slaves and a boy aboard, who fed on the Company's provisions, this was ordered to be inserted in the Black Book. After consideration to whom New Years gifts should be presented this year, it was resolved to present to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and Lord Privy Seal a fair carpet each as a New Year's gift, 55*l.* apiece in gold to the two secretaries, and last year's proportion to Sir Henry Marten and the clerks of the Council and noblemen's secretaries and servants, and that to that end a warrant be issued to Mr. Sherburne for 220*l.* Ordered that Mr. Sec. Coke have a proportion of spices besides in respect of his many extraordinary good offices, and that Sir Henry Marten be remembered in the like kind, with Sir John Wolstenholme and Sir Robert Mansfield according to the proportions formerly given them. Petition of Mr. Mountney, the Company's husband, in his own and his son's name that the Court will not shorten but rather improve their salaries, it having much discouraged them to have them lessened from 200*l.* and 50*l.* to 120*l.* and 30*l.*; whereupon the Court desired him

1628.

not to be discouraged, for finding their business grow upon them the Company would consider his request in due time, but advised patience for two or three months till the ships should be dispeeded away. Ordered on petition of Edward Prescott, Nicholas Graunt, and Thomas Johnson that the 75 pieces of baftas brought home by them in the Discovery be delivered them, on payment of freight, custom, and all charges. Bill of Edmond Chambers, the Company's bargeman, for rent of the barge house to be paid. The Dutch Commissioners being daily expected to treat about the business of Amboyna and other injuries done the Company, the accounts and any such writings as may give any light herein to be perused and digested into form for the Court to perfect, that they may be in readiness with their proofs and demands. A form of acquittance for the payment of moneys for the new adventurers for Persia presented by Mr. Treasurer read and allowed. Ordered that 26 pieces of ordnance be appointed for the Reformation and 30 for the Discovery. Petition of Robert Phipps that in respect of his wife and seven small children the Company would withdraw their action and be favourable to his surety James Turner; refused, and order given to arrest Turner for the debt. Henry Andrewes to have his 40 pieces of coarse calicoes on payment of freight for the same. 8½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 221–229.]

1628 ? **773.** Petition of Capt. Thomas Sherley to the King. Forasmuch as the Persian Ambassador here acknowledges the good service petitioner's late uncle, Sir Robert Sherley [*ob.* 13 *July* 1628], laboured to have done, by his endeavours to possess his Majesty's kingdoms with the commodities and silk of Persia through the ports of Persia and to shut up the commerce with the Turk, and that he lived and died in high esteem with the Persian Emperor, notwithstanding the calumnious traducements of some merchants here. Prays that before said Ambassador departs so great a cause may be heard before his Majesty, and the good services done and intended to be done be made manifest to petitioner's comfort and the reparation of the honour of his uncle's ashes. ½ *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 60.]

1628 ? **774.** Considerations as to whether trade with the East or West Indies may prove more profitable to his Majesty and his subjects. The East Indies are so remote that our mariners shipping and victual are consumed, and will admit of no trade unless with good store of gold and silver, and albeit the commodities are bought cheap enough the length of the voyage makes them over dear; but it is not meant suddenly to forsake that trade. The arguments are in favour of trade with the West Indies. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXXVI., No.* 53, *Cal. p.* 436.]

Dec. ? [Surat.] **775.** President [Wylde] and Council to the East India Company. Scandalous conduct of Thomas Robinson and Gabriel Kennicott towards the President and Captain Hall, the former put in irons on board the Star for eight days; "he is one of the most shameless and impudent rascals that liveth"; his papers have been delivered

1628.
Dec. ?

to Capt. James Slade on the Blessing. Wylde hopes the Company will not give ear to any envious and malicious detracting tongues, until he shall appear to answer for himself, which he intreats may be next season, his time being expired. The accident to the Little James, and five boats belonging to these people being robbed by the Portugals, have caused them to detain the Persian fleet, both English and Dutch, for the King's junk eight days. These three ships being departed, they will have only the Jonas, Hopewell, and Expedition for the following year's return, for the Christopher and Eagle must return to Bantam. Arrival of the Exchange from Mocha, 4th Oct., where through occasion of wars between the Turks and Arabs, little of her cargo was sold, as Mr. Hopkinson can inform them. William Fall and William Knightley returned with him, James Oliver deceased there, and Thomas Beale, coming thence in a junk was chased on shore near Dabul, last year and slain by the Moors. The pinnace, Scout, went last year with nine men for Aden, where all died except the Master, Nathaniel Best, and another. Their release and the surrender of the pinnace were both fairly promised by the Arabs, but when the Exchange came to bring them away, the Castle shot at her, "whereby they perceived they had no intent to make restitution, and the season requiring her return, she sailed without them." Hope, through the mediation of the merchants of this city they shall obtain both men and vessels, otherwise will not fail to prevent trade to that port and force satisfaction. Cannot hear of the other pinnace, Spy, and doubt not she is sunk in the sea. Both pinnaces have been as unfortunate as unuseful in these parts. Arrival also of the Blessing with the Christopher and pinnace Cocoanut from Bantam, on 4th Oct., with pepper, boards, planks, provisions, cinnamon, betel-nuts, and red-wood. The cinnamon, cocoa nuts, &c., were prize goods taken upon two Portugal vessels by Capt. Slade, in his voyage to Bantam, who brought one hither (to Swally Road) in an unhappy time; for "almost at the bar foot she with the Hart and Star's barges were assaulted by seventeen sail of Portugal frigates, and after long defence made and the Master slain she was blown up by her own people, of whom were lost and taken about 30." Many more escaped, some in barges, others by swimming; a Scotchman, John Dury of the Jonas was pitifully burnt and died five days after suddenly "and without any outward sign of death"; he reported that 14 or 15 were taken prisoners swimming in the water, whom we sent to release for other Portugals, but the Captain said he would first present them to the vice-King in Goa, who would dispose of them as he would. Much doubt their releasement, but will not fail their endeavours therein. The pepper, cinnamon, &c., all laden upon the Exchange, Blessing and Star: the value. The accounts of this year not now sent, but shall be sent with those from Agra, Ahmedabad, Brodera, and Baroach, for the Portugals whose forces are uncertain, would endeavour to waylay these ships if they stayed after the Persian fleet. Reasons for not sending the Hart for England as intended, and for being obliged to fit her to take in Moors goods for Persia. A

1628.
Dec. ? cafila of Agra goods consisting of 195 camels detained on the way Do not hear of the departure of the cavidal from Agra, which they cannot expect before the middle or fine of February, till when would be enforced to keep the four ships, whereas now may send these three in seasonable time. Will examine the reason why these goods are so long detained, for have required nothing so much as dispeed of the sugar, saltpetre, and indigo: but they will dissuade the Company from the continuance of that factory. The President in Bantam requiring a great ship for sending home pepper and cloves, dispeeded the Mary and pinnace the 12th last, with the goods returned from Mocha on the Exchange, and provisions of wheat, butter, oil, and biscuit. Have promised more provisions on the Christopher and Eagle if their credit will extend thereto. In case the Company revive the Bantam trade, beg them to determine on a constant correspondence between that place and Surat, sending all ryals to Surat for provision of goods that will yield 100 per cent. profit. They will do well also to send a ship yearly to Masulipatam as do the Dutch with ryals in season, for on these two factories must their southern trade be grounded. Designs of the Dutch this year to prevent them of the Ahmedabad indigo, but suspecting their intents gave order to go through for the whole parcel of old indigo, which was extraordinarily good and little inferior to that made in Agra. Do not think the price will fall unless the Armenian and Moor merchants forbear carrying to Persia, where it is in much request. Part of that sent taken for barter of lead at cheap rates. Are in hand for 150 bales more, for the Governor will not suffer any to buy but himself. Their letter received by the Jonas and Expedition. Have lent the Dutch 25 barrels of powder, their own ships having an overplus, send letter to his Majesty for its repayment in England. Are glad they have received theirs of 29th November 1626, [*see ante No.* 378] by Vincent Harris, also of the safe arrival of the London and Reformation, and perceive that the original was not delivered before the 14th January 1628, wherein, as in all other things, the Dutch have abused them. Did not write by the Palsgrave and William's fleet, not conceiving the Expedition would have been dispeeded thence so late in the season. Are sorry the President at Bantam has incurred so much displeasure for sending the Abigail to the coast, and in her Mr. Man, as the Company conceive to invest his great estate in diamonds; are persuaded they will be better informed when the parties arrive, the former they hope is long since with them, and the latter goes passenger on the Star, and has avouched that he did not buy one diamond in that voyage, but invested what little he had in cloth. Hope their own and Kerridge's relation will justify their detention of the Dolphin contrary to promise. Well apprehend the life of trade to consist in quick returns, and wish the Company were as forward in providing as they are in procuring. Hope the Mary's dispeed will be no less pleasing to them than was the Christopher's; the letters to Bantam were sent by her. Are very sorry they are included in the Company's displeasure at the excess of private trade to the southwards; some

1628.
Dec. ? there has been, but far short of what the Company apprehend, and without any great prejudice to them, for the ships otherwise had gone empty for want of means. Have endeavoured to suppress it, as may be perceived from their consultations prohibiting the lading of provisions, cotton wool, and tobacco, by which the seamen not only pestered the ships but made all kinds of victuals dear, and much abused the Company. Hope to remedy it by degrees, for private trade is a disease which must not be purged by too violent medicines lest the whole body be endangered; but the main hindrance must come from the Company by restraint of the seamen, without whose leave the factors can do nothing, who think they have as much privilege as the seamen, and whose expense in maintaining the credit of the nation is in some cases more by far than the small entertainment their Worships allow, so that if not helped by some honest course they must either return home poorer than they came out, or wrong the Company by indirect or dishonest courses, which God forbid any of them should be driven to. Doubt not the Company have heard of the removal of their people to Bantam from the insolency of the Dutch in Batavia, and hope his Majesty will at last provide for satisfaction for their many wrongs and a more firm and peaceable trade, which otherwise will never be really performed by the Dutch. In these parts they live on fair terms with the Dutch, but "it is more for want of power to do us wrong than will to effect it, nor to say the truth hath there been want of will or power in us had we warrant for our action." Acknowledge the powder bought in Ahmedabad to be worth little, but the want in the ships could not be neglected, and doubtless Hopkinson used his best skill in its provision. The information of Wm. Langford "is only a seaman's advice who will persuade you ... to believe anything though never so false," for in no part of India is made so good powder as in England, neither by the Portugals, much less by the heathens and Indians; besides their wants may sooner be furnished from home than the coast of Coromandel, where it is uncertain whether the King would suffer any quantity to be shipped, and when ready the powder must first be sent to Bantam, and afterwards to Surat. All the rest is but wind and projects to gain favour by promises which cannot be performed. (*Four ages are missing here.*) Gumlac sent by these ships more than they require, and aloes soccotrina enough for many years. May not question their reasons for discontinuance of the Persian trade, but have sent ships there with a freight of Moors goods, which will yield at least 10,000*l.* in customs if they be not abused as heretofore. Have consigned them to the management of Rich. Preddis. Have advised the return of Mr. Bateman and Capt. Styles' jewels if not sold in Ahmedabad; and would have sent Jno. Milward's salt thither, but forbear "that place being empty of the nobility that usually lay there, and are now with the new King." The curiosities thereon not esteemed by this Governor, as they do not understand the course of the planets and use of the dial, &c. Touching the coral and quicksilver, have sent

1628.
Dec. ?

half of the latter to Ahmedabad to Nath. Mountney. The goods now sent were provided, in Agra by Gregory Clement, in Ahmedabad by Nathaniel Mountney, in Baroach by Richard Barber, in Brodera by Nathaniel West, and in Surat by Henry Glasscock. Have thought fitting to settle a clerk of the stores, and appointed Thomas Wilbraham. Jno. Willoughby has made two journeys to Ahmedabad with gold and quicksilver, an employment fittest for his humour. Employment of Richard Boothby, Thomas Joyce, and Peter Munday. Many of their servants, whose times are expired return there being small or no employment for them. Doubt not that Joseph Hopkinson, after 10 years' good service, will be graciously welcomed. Send John Banggam, for discharge of Sir Francis Crane's "unjustly conceited opinion of wrong done him." Robert Clitherow desirous to see his country and friends. William Fall returned from Mocha, who deserves better entertainment, and Wm. Knightley who hath suffered a long time of trouble in Mocha and will deserve their favour; Jeremy Shuger and Malachi Martyn, both able and deserving men, are sent upon the Mary to Bantam. The paper and quills are exceeding bad; and there is also a want of the customary provision of sack. Eustace Man has a large credit in their books. The tapestry is unsold; a quantity is made at Lahore, so they will do well to forbear sending any more. Desire of this Governor to have 20 sword blades made in Germany; if they can be sent on the next ships they will be pleasingly acceptable and excuse a greater present to him. Are uncertain of the Portugal forces, neither know where they lye. The vice-King arrived at Goa with two galleons, and other three are wanting, and no news of them; five other galleons fitting in Goa for Muscat, doubting the Persian intends to assault it this year; but we believe they have other ends, well knowing Shah Abbas to be busy in his own defence against the Turks, and next year your fleet will run great hazard if it come upon this coast separated, "for we hear of great boasts this vice-King giveth of our and the Dutch's utter ruin in these parts, but we hope it will be his turn first, at least we will endeavour it." Send packet from their friends in Armagon, who have removed from Masulipatam through want of supply. Doubt they will not find admittance so easy, for the Dutch will work their hindrance, if to be obtained either by force or bribes. Do not well apprehend the causes of their wrongs, but if they had first gone to the King and required restitution or licence to depart, and had been refused the way they propound for stopping their junks, had been more allowable than now it will be whensoever attempted. Neither must this last be put in execution either there or here again; but upon a resolution to leave all trade when they may right themselves at any time. *Imperfect.* 12 *pages mutilated.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1286.*]

1628.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1628.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 1	Thomas Rilston	Increase of wages	X. 206
,, 4	William Chapman	Part of his wages to Allan Davis	,, 207
,, ,,	John Martin late Interpreter to the Persian Ambassador.	Charity	,, 208
,, 9	Anne Corbett widow	Part of her servant Joseph Martyn's wages.	,, 211
,, 11	Widow of Thomas Thornborough, purser of the London.	Money due to her husband	,, 215
,, 16	Wife of Richard Bix	To receive 50*l.* sent by her husband.	,, 223
,, ,,	Jane, wife of Thomas Beckensale, carpenter.	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 30	Thomas Browning of Woodbridge	Payment for timber	,, 248
,, ,,	Capt. Pynn, commander of the London.	Moneys due to him	,, ,,
,, ,,	Christopher Hunt	Employment	,, 249
,, ,,	Thomas Langton	Money belonging to his brother Wm. deceased.	,, 250
,, ,,	Elizabeth Linsey	Pepper sent to her by John Carter.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Thomas Joyce, purser of the London.	Entertainment as factor	,, ,,
Feb. 1	Richard Boothby	Employment	,, 252
,, ,,	Mr. Chace, a free brother	Employment for his son	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Headley, surgeon of the London.	Freight of cassia ligna	,, 254
,, 4	Walter Mountfort	Money due	,, 256
,, ,,	Francis Randall and John Edlyn	Estate of Robert Randall, factor, deceased.	,, 257
,, 6	Thomas Davies	To be purser's mate of the Expedition.	,, 263
,, ,,	William Cooper	His debt of 50*l.* to the Company	,, 264
,, 8	Grace, wife of John Snowsell	Part of her husband's wages	,, 269
,, 13	Thomas Rose	Employment	,, 275
,, ,,	John Rowe	Employment	,, 277
,, 15	Elizabeth, widow of Tho. Johnson, gunner in the Palsgrave.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 279
March 3	Anthony Brampton	Part of wages of Henry Brough, mason at Jacatra.	,, 303
,, 12	William Peck	Part of his son William's wages	,, 310
,, 21	Anne, wife of Thomas Andrewes	Part of her husband's wages	,, 317
,, 24	John Willoughby, factor	Part of his wages to his wife	,, 320
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Hugh Peirce	Part of her husband's wages	,, 321
April 7	Honor Webb	Part of her son Francis Webb's wages.	,, 328
May 5	Lawrence Halstead	His brother Nathaniel's estate	,, 353
,, 28	Marie, relict of John Becke	Her husband's wages	,, 386

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1628.			Court Min. Bk.
May 28	Martha, wife of Thomas Miller	Part of her husband's wages	X. 386
„ 30	Wife of John Phelps, master of the Spy.	Same	„ 388
June 27	Wife of George Brewin	Same	„ 419
„ „	Mrs. Steele	Money for cloves sent home by her husband.	„ 420
„ „	John Ellesmore	Money due to him on Henry Sill's account.	„ „
„ „	Margaret, wife of Edward Bridges	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
July 2	Susan, wife of Philip Trippett	Same	„ 424
„ 4	Mr. Clifton, baker	His account	XI. 10
„ „	Thomazine Clarke	The estate of her brother Edward Pike	„ 11
„ „	Robert Fisher	Elephants teeth stolen from the Company.	„ „
„ „	Henry Hall	To succeed his late father as anchorsmith.	„ 12
„ „	Executor of Captain Cocks	Copy of Capt Cocks' account	„ „
„ „	Thomazine Clark	Her brother Edw. Pike's estate	„ 18
„ „	Anne, wife of James Starling	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Judith, wife of John Johnson	Part of her husband and servant's wages.	„ 19
„ 17	John Atkinson	Re-employment at Blackwall	„ 20
„ 23	Wife of John Kingston	Part of the wages of Philip Hill	„ 37
„ 25	Jane, wife of Philip Parker	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
Aug. 6	Anne Veale	Same	„ 50
Oct. 1	Wife of Randall Jesson	Same	„ 79
„ „	Honor, mother of Francis Webb	Part of her son's wages	„ 80
„ „	Anne, wife of John Willoughby	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ 15	Thomazine Powell	Part of her son Edward's wages	„ 95
„ 24	Adrian Montgomery, purser	Part of his wages	„ 106
Nov. 7	Mr. Ball	Employment as purser	„ 121
„ 17	Ellen Chesterton	Part of her husband's wages	„ 133
„ 19	Alice, wife of John Barnes	Same	„ 136
„ „	Agnes, wife of Robert Cobb	40s. promised for her servant John Elgar.	„ 137
„ 21	Jane Wakeham	Estate of Rich. Norrington, gunner of the Palsgrave.	„ 139
„ 24	Mary, wife of Charles Clarke	Some turmerick sent by her husband.	„ 145
Dec. 3	Parnell, wife of Richard Bapell	Her husband's wages	„ 164
„ „	Thomas Bodman	His wages	„ 165
„ „	Widow of John Johnson, master of the Discovery	Her husband's wages	„ „
„ 5	Margaret, wife of Gersham Muser	Part of her husband's wages	„ 167
„ „	Agnes, wife of Thos. Mace	Same	„ 168
„ „	Thomas Parsons	His wages	„ 169
„ 12	Eedy, wife of John Edwards	Part of her husband's wages	„ 187
„ 24	Magdalen, wife of William Jackson.	Same	„ 206
„ „	Samuel Coutch	Part of his brother Thomas's wages	„ 208
„ „	Sarah, wife of Henry Pickas	Part of her husband's wages	„ „

1628.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1628.				CourtMin. Bk. X.
Feb. 20	Thomas Rastell, late President at Surat.	- - - -	Service and 10s. to poor's box.	284
Mar. 12	William, son of Samuel Hare, deceased.	- - - -	By patrimony, and 10s. to the poor's box.	308
June 27	William Methwold	- - - -	Service and 10s. to poor's box.	417
,, ,,	George Willoughby	- - - -	Service and 10s. to poor's box.	,,
,, ,,	John Woode	Robert Pennington	Service and 10s. to poor's box.	,,
July 2	The Earl of Warwick	- - - -	- - -	421
,, ,,	Thomas Jones	- - - -	Service and 10s. to poor's box.	424
,, 9	Thomas Bowyer	George Strowd	10s. to the poor's box.	XI. 16
,, ,,	Edward Heynes	- - - -	Service as factor, and 10s. to poor's box.	,, ,,
,, 16	Adam Denton	- - - -	Service as factor, and 10s. to poor's box.	,, 21
Aug. 15	William Meggs	- - - -	By patrimony, and 10s. to poor's box.	,, 58
Nov. 7	——— Powlett	Ald. Allen, deceased	By service and 10s. to poor's box.	,, 123
,, 19	Thos., son of Alderman Clitherow.	- - - -	By patrimony, and 10s. to poor's box.	,, 134
,, 26	John Reeves	William Walton	By service and 10s. to poor's box.	,, 150
Dec. 26	Eliab Harvy, Michael Harvy, Matthew Harvy.	- - - -	By fine, left to their voluntary dispositions.	,, 205 ,, 213
,, 31	John Hobson	Mr. Gorsuch	By service and 10s. to poor's box.	,, 228

1628.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
			£		Court Min. Bk. X.
Jan. 8.	The wife and executrix of Thomas Smith deceased.	Richard Bull	400	Second joint stock	224
,, 24	John Highlord, executor to his father John Highlord.	John Highlord, jun.	£457 3s.	- - -	236
Feb. 8	Samuel Willmore, executor of Andrew Willmore deceased.	Richard Bull	600	Second joint stock	265
,, 20	James Herriott	Thomas Rastell	1,000	Same	284

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
			£		Court Min. Bk. XI.
Feb. 20	Cadwell Farrington, administrator to Alice Farrington, deceased.	Henry Polstead	400	Second joint stock	286
,, ,,	Wm. Barrett, executor to Sir John Suckling, late comptroller of his Majesty's household.	George Strowd	3,000	Not stated	,,
Mar. 5	Richard Davis	Sir Richard Weston	800	Second joint stock	304
,, 12	Samuel Hare, deceased	William Hare	800	- - -	308
,, ,,	Magdalen Cartwright, administratrix to Abraham Cartwright, deceased.	Samuel Vassall	4,100	Second joint stock	309
,, ,,	Arthur Juxon, executor to John Juxon, deceased.	Henry Polstead	600	Same	310
,, ,,	Same	George Benson	1,300	Same	,,
April 7	William Hare	Arthur Sheeres	800	Same	328
,, 25	Milcah Hare	James Cocks	400	Same	340
,, ,,	Same	Tho. Colthurst	300	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Tho. Smethwike	100	Same	,,
,, 28	Sir John Howland	Jeoffery Kirby	500	Same	345
May 14	Edward Hawkins, executor to Arthur Colby.	Thomas Smethwike	300	Same	359
June 27	Tho. Browne	Hump. Browne	400	Same	419
July 2	Simon Lawrence	Thomas Rastell	1,000	Same	424
,, ,,	Clement Harby	Thomas Symonds	1,000 marks £666 13*s*. 4*d*	Same	,,
,, 16	Dame Anne Lovelace, administratrix to Sir William Lovelace, deceased.	Daniel Gorsuch	600	Same	XI. 22
,, ,,	Humphrey Slany	John Milward	1,000	Same	,,
,, 30	Nathaniel Owen	Henry Andrewes	1,400	Same	40
Aug. 15	William Cocks	Jaques Oyles	2,000	Same	57
,, ,,	William Towerson	Richard Davis	1,000	Same	58
Sept. 3	Richard Davis	John Langham	4,000	Same	68
Oct. 3	Jaques Oyles	Richard Davis	2,000	Same	83
,, 10	John Kipp	Same	2,900	Same	93
Nov. 10	Stephen Burton	Same	3,200	Same	124
,, ,,	Hester, widow and executrix of Ellis Crispe.	Nicholas Crispe, junior	4,400	Same	,,
,, ,,	Same	Same	1,766 13*s*. 4*d*	Same	,,
,, 12	Sir Henry Davis, Knt, on behalf of Dame Thomazine Lee, his wife.	William Cooper	1,400	Same	130
,, 19	David Papillon	Jane Dollin, widow	200	Same	135
,, 24	George Franklin	Thomas Smethwike	400	Same	141
,, 26	Sir Richard Young	Richard Davis	2,000	Same	146
,, ,,	George Clarke	Tho. Smethwike	2,900	Same	149
,, 28	Thomas Plommer	—Allen	500	Same	154
,, ,,	Thomas Chace	Richard Davis	1,000	Same	,,
,, ,,	Robert Palmer	Matthew Craddock	2,000	Same	,,
Dec. 10	Jasper, administrator to his father, Augustine Lucatella.	Geoffrey Kirby	1,600	Same	178
,, 24	Thomas Gardner, administrator to John Browne, deceased.	Richard Davis	1,000	Same	207

1629.
Jan. 2–9.

776. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Discourse concerning the design for Persia: a proposition made to endeavour by all possible means to persuade the King to bring down his silk to the water side, which would be an exceeding ease and advance much time in returns; but it was answered that this had not been unthought of, but the King had utterly refused to bring it so far as Shiraz, and is so jealous of his profit that it was a work of much labour to persuade him to bring it to Ispahan, so that such a favour is not to be looked for at present, but hereafter when he shall see the constancy of the Company to continue their trade with him he may be persuaded to do more. After being largely argued and debated it was resolved to send their two intended ships directly to Surat, and then not to unlade a pennyworth of commodities, but only ryals to the value of 15,000*l.* or upwards, with directions to their factors there to invest the same in linen cloth and other commodities for the southward, and so keep their course for Persia, where having unladen all the cloth, tin, &c., to return to Surat and take in the goods bought with the said 15,000*l.*, then go for Bantam and the coast of Sumatra, and there by sale of those goods and some money to lade home their ships with pepper, and come immediately for England. This course it was conceived may be accomplished within 18 months, and will be an occasion not only of good profit, but of preserving the health of their servants, who by their short stay at Bantam will not be subject to those diseases which often cost many their lives. After an objection to this proposition was answered, it was by erection of hands ordered that the ships now intended to be sent out for Persia shall not stay to bring home their silk, but proceed upon their voyage according to the aforesaid proposition, but that the silk shall be brought home by the ships which shall be sent out the next year. Messrs. Kerridge and Benthall who lately arrived in the William, presented themselves in Court, and after Mr. Governor and the rest had saluted and welcomed them home, they were made acquainted with the course resolved on, and they concurred with it as the best and profitablest way. Exceptions were then strongly urged against the Reformation as not only a bad sailor but too small a burden, but the imputation of bad sailing being cleared, it was resolved by the major part of the eight new adventurers to rest upon the Discovery and Reformation; Committees desired to use all possible diligence in trimming and finishing them, and also that a Committee be appointed by the General Court to put an indifferent value on said ships, and the old and new adventurers to make ready all kinds of provisions and merchandises, particularly the Committees for wine. The appointment of Capt. Bickley to the Discovery confirmed. Mr. Fuller, recommended by Capt. Weddell for a preacher, having yesterday made his approbation sermon, wherein his sufficiency was very much approved, the same giving a general content and liking to the hearers, whereof Mr. Governor and the chief of the adventurers were present, came to be entertained in the Company's service, but not being prepared to make his demand, and the Court unwilling to make any offer, he was advised to consider thereof before Monday.

1629.

Jan. 3.—Mr. Colthurst appointed to oversee the dyeing, dressing, and ordering of the cloth to be bought for Persia. Request of divers to underwrite in this Persian voyage, nothwithstanding the time limited by the General Court be expired, referred to the next General Court of the Persian adventurers. Advice of Benthall, late factor in Persia, returned in the William, that the blocks of tin formerly sent there, were over great and cumbersome in carriage, and that hereafter the chests may be cast at 1 cwt. apiece; ordered to bespeak chests for the tin accordingly; Mr. Benthall advising that above the contract with the King of Persia, they might bring some quantity of tin to Shiraz to be sold to the Khan and his people. Understanding from Mr. Benthall that gold is more requested in Persia and would yield more benefit either in "chickens" or ingots than silver, the Court entreated Mr. Treasurer to inquire after the ship lately returned from Barbary, and if he could meet with any gold buy it, yet on condition (because there is so much deceit used in the said gold) that the seller shall melt it down to the standard, as the Company have formerly bargained for Barbary gold with Mr. Dyke. Computation presented by Mr. Mountney that there will be room for all the stores, provisions, and merchandise intended to be laden aboard the two ships appointed for Persia. Gratuity of 5*l.* more to Mr. Tatam, a master of the cloth ships, in addition to 10*l.* already received for great pains taken about the wreck at the Fly. Ordered that the Committee buy 200 white cloths to be dyed and dressed for this Persian voyage. Committee to view Alderman Freeman and Job Harby's cordage. Letters read from Mr. Misselden for commission to be given to Mr. Barlow for sale at Amsterdam of the wrecked pepper and 27 bales of cloth recovered at the Fly. John Spiller, the beadle, appointed porter of Crosby House, void by the death of Robins. Joseph Walker, who had been employed as factor in the Indies, appointed to take an inventory of all particulars appertaining to the powder mills, and deliver all over to the custody of Mr. Collins, the old powder to be delivered to Collins to be mended when he calls for the same.

Jan. 5.—Mr. Fuller, who is suitor to go preacher, presented himself and desired to receive the resolution of the Court for his acceptance or refusal, but forasmuch as the Court since hearing him preach had received some private information whereof they desired to be satisfied before they could resolve to give him answer, demanded why he being a married man and having received 700*l.* or 800*l.* with his wife, he would undertake such a voyage and absent himself so long from her. He confessed that was the chief cause of desiring this employment for that she is a woman whose life and conversation is incompatible and not to be endured and with whom he never intends to have any conversation or fellowship as well in respect of her uncivil and dishonest behaviour as for the many wrongs and injuries done him by her, assuring the Court that he had never yet possessed himself of her estate to the value of 160*l.*; and for the truth as well of her estate as behaviour and of his own carriage and demeanour towards her and all others, he intreated the Court to be satisfied from Mr. Hammond in Southwark, his wife's first husband's executor and overseer; the Court knowing Mr. Hamond to be an honest man desired Mr. Fuller to have patience till Friday, and in the meantime they would speak with Mr. Hamond. The funeral expenses, 2*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, of Robins, the Company's late porter, to be paid out of the poor box, and the allowance of 2*s.* 6*d.* per week to Mr. Blunt's man. Petition of John Atkinson to be entertained again into his former place at Blackwall, and that the wrongs and injuries done him by Mr. Fotherby might be examined, referred to a Committee. On consideration that the William is not likely, by reason of contrary winds and neap tides, to come from Gore-end these eight or 10 days, and of danger from the Dunkerkers, ordered that 40 or 50 men be sent in a hoy to the William for her better strength, and that Capt. Browne be required to use his best diligence in keeping his men from running ashore, and to keep careful watch day and night against any assault. Letter from Walter Ambler read, advertising the arrival of their French prize in the Cowes; ordered to write blaming his negligence in omitting to come with the William from Falmouth. Ordered that 40 pieces of napkins and 32 of calicoes belonging to the widow of John Darby, late mate of the Discovery be delivered to her on payment of freight. Request of the Lord Treasurer to contract for saltpetre for his Majesty's use, the Secretary to acquaint his Lordship with the Company's willingness to pleasure him with 700*l.* or 800*l.* worth, their ships having lately brought home a great quantity, and after trial of its goodness the Company will set the price. Motion of Sir William Russell that as Mr. Kerridge informs gold is of good value in Persia, and may be got better cheap here than ryals of eight, the Company order the providing of that species in a larger proportion than was intended, left to further consideration.

Jan. 6.—The hoy man of Rochester, freighted with cordage for the William, having stayed at Rochester till after the ship was come about, to be punished and never employed again. Vyan [Vyne], who came home master of the Discovery, again entertained to go master on her at 6*l.* per month. Tozier, late master of the Palsgrave, and Byam, late mate of the Reformation, nominated for master of the Reformation, but deferred until information be received from Capt. Blythe touching Tozier. That Willoughby is willing to proceed in this voyage, if he may have good conditions and be permitted to return in the ship he goes out in. Philip Bearden chosen purser, and George Pettus, purser's mate of the Discovery, and Adrian Montgomery, purser, and Thos. Reignolds, purser's mate of the Reformation, Richard Caly, late purser's mate of the Dolphin, and James Johnsen, who had lived at Jambi, entertained stewards, and Thomas Harvy and Henry Collison, mates, but not settled until it be known whether either of the purser's mates will fall off. Three tallies struck by Burlamachi for 20,000*l.* presented, but before the Court accepted them, to see whether the Farmers of the Customs would seal bonds or bills for the same, and meantime to deliver him 500 bags of Bantam pepper.

Jan. 7.—Gratuity of 3*l.* to James Gibson, gunner in the Reformation, who was wounded by the French and lost the use of his left hand, with promise of employment at Blackwall if any fitting for him. Also of 40*s.* to Thomas Hastings who lost his finger in unlading the Dolphin. Request of Mr. White, son-in-law to the Lord Treasurer to be admitted a free brother gratis, with intent to be an adventurer in this Persian voyage; answer deferred. Offer of Methwold, to go factor for Persia, deferred. Fotherby recommended by Kerridge as the fittest man to go prime factor to Surat, in regard he is a good accountant and there is great want of such a man. Ordered that Richard Carter, who came home in the Discovery and was left behind in Ireland, receive his wages due, and that stay be made out of the wages of Thomas Horton of a debt of 3*l.* due to him.

Jan. 9.—Report upon cordage, Alderman Freeman's demands too high, others contracted with at 28*s.* per cwt. Suit of Mr. Viccars, who had underwritten in this new subscription, to be admitted a free brother by service; but not being capable of freedom by service, to be admitted by fine of 20*l.*, which he desired to consider. Fines for freedoms to be put to the account of the old stock. William Tozier entertained master of the Reformation, and John Elsemore master under Capt. Weddell in the Charles, at 6*l.* per month each. Discourse with Methwold concerning his entertainment as factor for Persia, his opinion of the benefit of renewing the trade at Masulipatam, and advice that the power and excess of the Commanders, especially of wine spent in their cabins, might be restrained; he desired not to be esteemed in the highest but in the middle rank, for he protested covetousness doth not invite him to seek for this employment but the respect and love which he bears to the Company to do them his best service, and therefore he hoped he should deserve 350*l.* per annum; the Court referred him to their next meeting. Motion again made that to avoid the clamour of refractory persons who have protested that the new adventurers do them prejudice by using the shipping of the old stock, they should hire ships at freight, and not meddle with anything appertaining to the old stock; but this was found impossible, yet again ordered that exact account be kept of all things taken by the new adventurers from the stores of the old, to be afterwards valued by indifferent persons. Touching the exceptions taken by the old adventurers that the new had liberty to trade in any parts of the Indies, which was not at first intended, also that the time for subscription might be enlarged, divers being desirous to underwrite; it was thought fit that consideration of this particular be propounded at the next General Court. 17½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 229–246.]

Jan. 14–16. **777.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from Mr. Burt, agent in Persia, desiring payment according to agreement, to Mr. Howe, with the consent of Mr. Spurstowe, of 200*l.*, the third of his wages for three years; ordered accordingly. Consideration of a petition of Elias Sherbrooke, late carpenter in the Discovery, to remit the offence charged against him of raising a

1629.

mutiny in said ship, and occasioning her, with the Palsgrave and Dolphin, to put in for Ireland, but forasmuch as the proofs were very pregnant against him, and to let him escape would be a very ill example, it was thought fit to leave him to justice; as for his associates, who it is alleged were drawn in by Sherbrook's persuasions, their offences to be remitted on payment of a small fine to the poor box. Notice that 20 bales of silk are landed out of the William at Sandwich, belonging to Benthall, who assured the Court they were landed without his order; the land weighters to be required to bring said bales to Crosby House as soon as they be brought to town. Muscovia cordage having been sold by Clement Harby and Thos. Symonds at 30s. per cwt., the Committees are forthwith to make choice of the proportions required, and to view again Alderman Freemen's cordage. Letter read from Sir John Hippisley demanding allowance for the stay of his ships on the arrest of the three Dutch Surat ships at Portsmouth; resolved to write him a fair letter to the effect that, though acknowledging to have received kindness from him in the business of the Moon's pepper, which they have in some measure expressed by their thankfulness, yet in this particular they conceive he hath no reason to expect from the Company the least satisfaction whatsoever, for that his ships were not stayed upon this service by any suit of theirs, but by command of the State, who, for reasons best known to themselves, ordered the arrest of the three Surat ships, and for like reasons have thought fit to release them, whereby neither by their arrest or release are the Company benefitted in the least degree. The moneys already returned by Mr. Barlow to be put by Treasurer Bateman to the account of the old stock, but what is hereafter returned to be equally charged upon both. Report of Sir Wm. Russell of the intended complaint against the Company by those refractory persons who protested against the proceedings of the Company at the last General Court and their relation read, but nothing found therein but what had been propounded and answered at divers General Courts; yet the Court fell into consultation how necessary it was for them to prevent this complaint by attending his Majesty or the Lords to make known their abuses, and so far possess them with the wealth and riches of this trade as to be assured of their protection and encouragement by enlarging their privileges, and in particular that liberty should be given for transportation without limitation of such foreign or English coin as they shall find necessary for the increase of their trade, otherwise it were better to desist at first than to make a beginning and be forced to give it over; therefore a proposition was made to appoint a select Committee to consult on the business, and, after serious debate, to attend the King and Lords with their requests and overtures, and if his Majesty give way to propound the same to Parliament in pursuit of what they have already delivered at their last meeting; whereby the trade, receiving countenance from them, all the adventurers may be encouraged to proceed cheerfully therein, which will not only bring great honour and profit to the King and kingdom by venting cloth and other native commodities in Persia and the Indies, but also bring from thence silk in that plentiful manner as to make this kingdom the staple for all Christendom. Ordered to have a meeting of all the new adventurers on Friday to consult hereon, and likewise in the afternoon of the old Committees to consider whether to open the book for a longer time, and admit such as desire freedom by purchase, that they may acquaint the General Court on Monday next with their resolutions. Dispute concerning sending English gold into Persia, Mr. Treasurer alleging it will yield more profit by 3*l.* per cent. than any foreign gold, but Mr. Kerridge said that no gold is accounted there but according to its fineness, nor is gold in all parts of the Indies current at all times, but in some parts, as in Surat, silver is more merchantable, and his opinion was to send both, which the Court resolved; and to encourage the bringing in of foreign gold it was not held safe to raise the price, but rather that such as have or expect any foreign gold should address themselves to Mr. Treasurer privately, from whom they shall receive reasonable profit. And because the Company have made over bills of exchange to a good value to Mr. Barlow to be returned in foreign silver and gold, a motion was made in regard of his age that one Mr. Webster be joined with him, but the Court conceived it would be a disparagement to Mr. Barlow, who hath hitherto approved himself an honest and just man. Mr. Fuller elected to go preacher into the Indies with Capt. Weddell, the Court being satisfied upon inquiry that same aspersions cast upon him were altogether untrue; nevertheless, before they would agree with him, he was advised to procure from his wife a note signifying her consent to his going, and not to trouble the Company in his absence for more than the third of his wages, which he is content to allow her; this, although he would not promise, he would endeavour to his utmost.

Jan. 16.—Minutes of a Court of all or the most part of the new Adventurers. Report of Mr. Governor of the safe arrival of the William at Erith, and that their meeting was for two causes. The one to propound a longer time for subscription for this Persia voyage, in regard many give out they were surprised or were not in town when this business was resolved, and did not so well understand it as now they do, which Mr. Governor conceived might be done without prejudice to the adventurers, besides it would avoid the false report that they purpose to steal away this trade and exclude the old adventurers. After consideration of this motion and that several had delivered their opinions, it was ordered that the book for subscription should lie open for all men that would underwrite till the last of this month, by which time also they are to bring in their first payment or to be excluded. The next business propounded by Mr. Governor was to resolve whether the fines for freemen should be paid to the old or the new stock, which, after receiving some dispute, it was agreed and ordered that such moneys as shall be raised by the fines of those made free shall be put to the account of the old stock and not to the account of the new. Motion that the preamble for the new subscription be explained, for therein mention is made that this underwriting shall be but for one voyage, whereas it is given out that those that have subscribed shall next year be commanded to bring in a further supply: to which was answered that there is no question but there must be a new subscription next year, for otherwise the trade cannot be continued, yet it neither was nor is it the meaning of the Court to tie any man, but that all shall be left free to do what they please; and the reason the preamble mentions but one voyage is in regard of the Dutch who are shortly expected over, for if in some short time the Company have not satisfaction from them by means of the King and State no man will be willing to adventure further, but if justice be done the Company no doubt the same adventurers and others also will be encouraged to venture again. Motion by Alderman Fenn on behalf of divers Divines, Adventurers in the Old stock, that the Company's late order that no man be admitted to underwrite less than 200*l.* be altered, and that any be free to come in for 50*l.*; but this the Court utterly denied, and by erection of hands confirmed their former order, yet so as if any will come in under another that is a free brother he may for 50*l.*, but not to have any voice in Court.

Jan. 16.—Minutes of a Court of Committees. Petition of Fotherby to be employed as a factor for Surat, together with his discouragements and complaints against the porter and others in the yard at Blackwall; the Court so well approved of him as they held him worthy to be entertained, and the rather that by Mr. Keridge's relation Surat needs not only such an excellent accountant, but also one to be of the Council for direction of the Company's affairs in those parts; but being informed by a Committee of the necessity of his continuance at Blackwall to deliver an account of the stores and provisions of the old stock, and that no man could rectify them in his absence, and that his discontents arose from abatement of his salary, 40*l.*, it was resolved to forbear to entertain him for Surat, but to continue him at Blackwall with his former salary, or a gratuity in lieu thereof, and if he continue his desire to be employed for Surat in their next fleet they could no doubt accommodate him, and that his complaints against the porter and others should be examined. George Browne entertained master in the London under Capt. Pynn at 5*l.* per month. Tho. Bodman, Robert Toby, and Gersham Hayward, mutineers on the Discovery, upon their submission and sorrow to be paid their wages, Bodman and Toby paying 20*s.* each to the poor box, and Hayward 10*s.* Consideration of the new privileges necessary to be desired of his Majesty and State for advancemant of the Persian trade; first as to the money to be sent this year for the old and new account. It was not held safe, especially now in time of Parliament, to export more than the 100,000*l.* they had license for, though it should be received aboard from the Low Countries in the Downs. Therefore resolved to petition the King for a further license to export as much as shall be necessary. Consideration how much shall be desired and what species, whether foreign or domestic, the resolution of the old Company being to export 70,000*l.* or 80,000*l.*, and this Committee being of opinion to send out for the new 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.*

at the least, partly to accomplish their contract with the King of Persia, which requires one-fourth of the cargazoon imported to be in money, to defray charges of transport between Ispahan and Gombroon, to send a stock for Bantam, to provide pepper against the ships come from Persia to the southward, and lastly to leave 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* at Surat to be invested against next year. After argument the Court by erection of hands concluded to petition his Majesty for license to export 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* more than the Company had formerly license for, without condition for importation, or limitation for gold or silver, domestic or foreign; Mr. Governor and a Committee was appointed to deliver the petition, and to make way by the Lord Treasurer as a business most proper for him to take notice of in regard of his place, and for that he hath declared himself from time to time as a friend to the Company. 12 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 247–258.]

Jan. 19. **778.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Examination of Fotherby's complaints against Giles Shepheard, the Company's porter at Blackwall, of carelessness in looking to the chips, admitting rogues and vagrants into the yard, keeping in his house and leaving the gate open for everyone to go in and out; on his promise to be more careful he was given only a sharp reprehension, and charged to observe Fotherby's directions on pain of his being immediately discharged. Ordered, that the inferior officers in the yard perfect their accounts every month and deliver them to Mr. Fotherby, upon forfeiture of wages and employment. Motion of Mr. Governor whether to give notice at the General Court in the afternoon of the resolution of the new adventurers for Persia to enlarge the time of subscription, and whether the expected division should be in calicoes, or money, and in what proportion. Resolved, after large debate, that a division be made of the 12th half capital in money and not in calicoes at Midsummer come 12 months, and that those who have not taken out their 10th and 11th divisions in money, be paid, the 10th at Midsummer next and the 11th at Christmas following. Resolved that inventory be made of all the materials of the Discovery and Reformation, and that it then be referred to four of the Trinity House, four master carpenters, and an equal number of the old and new adventurers to value them. Request of Thos. Kerridge to know the pleasure of the Court how they would dispose of the 17 Dutch mariners who secretly crept into the William in the Indies and attended without, expecting some thankfulness from the Company; it was thought a fault in Capt. Browne to admit them into the ship, and the more so for the Dutch will be ready to complain as if the English had enticed them away, but Capt. Browne excusing himself pretended he never knew of their being aboard until they were under sail; nevertheless to clear the Company of this accusation, ordered that said mariners petition the Court setting down the cause and manner of their coming into the ship, and then the Company will give them 40*s.* a piece to carry them into their country. Order upon the request of the cousins and executors of the late President Hawley for delivery of his private letters and papers and the jewels bequeathed by his will; the papers and letters to be viewed, and as to the jewels first to see how accounts stand between the Company and Hawley. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 259–262.]

Jan. 19. **779.** Minutes of a General Court. Report of Mr. Governor that the William is come into the river and safely anchored at Erith; that on Friday last at a meeting of the new Adventurers the time was enlarged for underwriting for the Persia voyage until the last of this month, with liberty to all free of the Company, or that will purchase their freedoms at the ordinary rates to come in; and that it was ordered that the fines paid for freedoms be put to the account of the old stock. In the next place seeing they had so fair a return this year, the Committees had thought fit to make division of the 12th half capital, and because of the late sale of calicoes to the linen drapers to the value of 40,000*l.*, and that a division in calicoes would prejudice the Company in the sale of calicoes expected next year, and that money would be much more to the contentment of the generality and especially of the gentry, which they should receive in 18 months, whereas for goods they would be forced to wait 30 and 40 months: also that those who had not taken out their 10th and 11th divisions in goods shall have them in money at Midsummer and Christmas next. After three hours dispute, and being put several times to the question, it was resolved that 2½ capitals, the 12th and 13th be divided in money and not in goods, to be paid at Midsummer come 12 months, and at Lady Day come two years. The proposal of the Committees to appoint four of the Trinity House, four master carpenters, four boatswains, four of the old Adventurers, and the like number of the new, to set an indifferent value upon the Discovery and Reformation was assented to. A proposal to authorise a Committee to consider the proportion of gratuities, salaries, and whatever else shall fall in dispute between the old and new Adventurers; which was approved. Report by Mr. Governor of divers petitions preferred against the Court of Committees, whereof one by Mr. Smethwike to the Lords of the Council, which was read, and another to the Lord Keeper whereunto 20 had subscribed, but he doubted not they would be able to answer both in such sort as shall tend much to their credits and reputations. Relation by Mr. Governor of the miscarriage of some of those nominated by the General Court to look into the Company's accounts, who not content to come themselves brought Mr. Cuffe who was never nominated, and took extracts of divers of the Company's letters, thrusting their sworn Auditor out of the office; this complaint was excused by Mr. Mynn as nothing but what they might do, yet the same was disliked, and being put to the question, by erection of hands it was ordered that the former Committees nominated by the General Court on the 15th December should at their pleasure peruse the Company's books of accounts, but for their letters they absolutely prohibited the same. 5½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 262–267.]

Jan. 21–25. **780.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Governor that he and others had been with the Lord Treasurer, who promised to further their petition to the King for leave to transport 60,000*l.* in gold and silver for Persia; they likewise attended the Lord Keeper about the petition of Justice Yelverton and 19 knights, gentlemen and others for leave to prefer a joint bill in Chancery against the Company, which the Committee prayed his Lordship to grant, being so confident of their just and upright dealings and discharge of the trust reposed in them, as they desired nothing more than to come to a public trial for their justification; which by general consent the Court approved and confirmed. Further that they attended the Lord President concerning Mr. Smethwike's petition, and declared their readiness to give answer thereto, and gave thanks for sending them a copy. To answer a letter from the Governors of Horne that the French prize is a lawful prize, but will leave the determination thereof to the law. The freight of Richard Kempe's goods brought home in the Dolphin to be remitted; he went out carpenter in the Lion, which was burnt by the Portugals, and was afterwards carpenter in the Anne. Incivility of Mr. Smethwike, who in a braving manner came into Court and demanded why they troubled him more than there was need in making orders for his disfranchisement; to which was answered that it was the order not of the Court of Committees but of a General Court of all the new Adventurers, and therefore if he conceive there is any injustice done him upon his complaint they will be ready to submit themselves to the Lord's censure; hereupon he most audaciously and in a scorn of the whole Court claps his hat on his head and sits himself down in the room of a Committee, whereat he being admonished as forgetting himself he returns this answer that he knows no reason but he might do as much as he hath done, for he being an adventurer and partner with them conceived they are all companions and fellows together in this place; and although it was made known unto him that this assembly is convented by his Majesty's Letters Patent under the Great Seal of England, and that his betters, both knights and others of higher rank, have given that respect unto the Governor, Deputy, and Assembly, as they have forborne to be covered when they speak to the Court, yet such was his arrogant and proud carriage as it little or nothing moved him to show any better reverence unto them, but insisting still upon their said order told them in plain terms he would not part with his place of broker, but that he might as well hold the same as the Governor and Committees to be contractors in buying and selling to themselves the Company's goods, with other most scandalous and opprobrious words. Discussion with George Willoughby as to being employed as prime factor for Acheen and to return with the ships; he demanded 200*l.* per annum and 100*l.* gratuity, the Court content to grant him 200*l.* salary, but for the gratuity utterly denied it as never done to any factor before, upon which he desired two or three days to consider their offer. Petition of Nicholas Vincent, one of the mutineers in the Discovery, and now in prison for debt, his offence remitted, and payment of his wages ordered on paying 10*s.* to the poor box.

Jan. 23.—The question about the materials and charge expended upon the Edward, referred. One bale of 119 pieces of calicoes sent by Richard Barbor, factor, to his wife to be delivered upon payment of freight for one half and a promise to ship them all for Ireland, except 20 pieces for Mrs. Barbor's own use. Petition of John Jeffs

1629.

executor of John Thompson, deceased in the Dolphin, concerning his goods. Eighty tons of tin to be put aboard the Discovery for kintledge, and 50 tons aboard the Reformation to stiffen them. Petition of Judith, widow of John Johnson, late master of the Discovery, for her husband's goods; ordered that she produce her husband's accounts, that the Company will buy the calicoes, defalking for freight 245*l.* and the value of 11 bags of pepper of 2 cwt. each which it was confessed had been filled with the Company's pepper by Johnson's directions. Petition of Thomas Clarke, who went out in the Blessing, yet was returned as a runaway, for the repayment of his month's imprest. Proposition to consider what stock to send this year for the new account, some of opinion it will be necessary to send 120,000*l.*, viz., 50,000*l.* in goods for Persia, and 40,000*l.* in money, 10,000*l.* in money to be left at Surat to invest in cloth for the southwards against the ships return from Persia and 10,000*l.* to be sent in the London to Bantam to provide pepper against the ships come from the northwards, and if the subscription do not produce so much then the new Adventurers to resolve as cause shall require. Consultation with George Willoughby concerning his demands for going a factor in this voyage, he was offered 200*l.* per annum salary, or 600*l.* for the voyage if he return, otherwise nothing; but he refused, making known he was content to stay at home. Edward Heynes entertained as a factor at 200*l.* per annum, and 40*l.* to set him to sea, the Court inclining to the like gratification to Willoughby if he will accept it. Ordered that the 14 Dutchmen receive 40*s.* each without the defalcation formerly ordered for calicoes.

Jan. 25.—Allowance of 24 lbs. per bale to George Clarke, who at the last Court of Sales bought all the Company's cotton yarn, all being more or less damaged, and Clarke having sold to the value of 6,000*l.* to Messrs. Isaac and Peter Van Paine, and John le Thelieur, their security was accepted. 9½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 268–277.]

Jan. ? **781.** Petition of Thomas Smethwike, merchant, to the Privy Council. That the East Iadia Company in General Court, 15th December last, conceiving their great and greatly decayed stock to be by their officers much undervalued, and so held unable to continue the trade any longer, entreated the petitioner and other deep Adventurers to take a view of the Company's estate. Accordingly Petitioner and others authorised entered on the work, and finding the Accountants unready to show the estate at home, they fell in the interim, to reading letters from their Presidents and Council in India, wherein they clearly find the trade to be incomparably good, and the Company's great loss in later years to have proceeded by neglect from hence in sending too little stock and too much shipping contrary to advice. Otherwise they conceive the 500,000*l.* employed in the last four years, which of late was esteemed not worth 200,000*l.*, and yet by the course now taken is not like to make its own money without great loss, might, if well managed, have produced 1,500,000*l.*, and that without so great loss of mariners and shipping as there hath been. Howbeit the Governor and some of the ancient Committees, perceiving their faults of management are

1629.

like to be discovered, have taken upon them, not only to forbid Petitioner and other Adventurers, authorised by the whole Company, to look into the estate, but in great assemblies offer to put disgrace upon them, and seem to take upon themselves to punish Petitioner as a malefactor for his good intents, and (as is conceived) are wilfully bent to go on still but poorly in the trade, to the further exceeding damage of the old decayed stock, unless by his Majesty or their Lordships they shall be stirred up to a further care and in some sort regulated for a fair and just proceeding. Petitioner therefore prays their Lordships to hear some principal Adventurers, that some good course may be taken for the ample following of so hopeful a trade, and that Petitioner may be righted in the wrongs he has suffered and is yet like to suffer by some courses now in agitation against him. *A good specimen of very minute caligraphy. Signed by Thomas Smethwike.* 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 61.]

Jan. 26. **782.** Order of the Privy Council, present the Lord Keeper and 21 others, on the preceding petition. The Governor and Committees, as also Petitioner and others, were this day convented before their Lordships, and after a long hearing and debating of the whole matter it was ordered that the complainants shall in the ordinary way exhibit a bill in Chancery for so much as may concern their private interest, according to a petition already presented to the Lord Keeper and further that the complainants shall set down their accusations against the Company; and, as touching certain extracts of letters, that the Company either show those letters to complainants that said extracts may be compared with the originals, or else produce the originals before their Lordships on Friday next. Also that complainants deliver all papers material for the proof of their allegations on Wednesday next, copies whereof are to be given by the Clerk of the Council to the Governor and Committees, who are to make answers to same on Friday next, meantime power is given to both parties to require witnesses to appear before the Board at the time aforesaid. 1½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 62.]

Jan. 27. **783.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The London to be dispeeded away to the Downs in 10 days, which would save a month's time, as the other ships will not be ready within that time, and draught of a letter to be prepared to Bantam, and all provisions to be sent down that no time be lost. Motion of Nicholas Crispe, junior, about his bargain of cloves. Information that divers of the Company, notwithstanding the order of the General Court, are desirous to take out their 12th and 13th divisions in goods; motion made to call a General Court to confirm or alter that resolution, and although some were of opinion it is not time to call a General Court, because two petitions are already exhibited against the Company, the one in Parliament and the other to the Lords, yet the Court directed the Auditors and Accountants to make a computation of the Company's estate, that the General Court may be informed whether there be sufficient after setting out these ships to pay their debts and divide two half capitals; opinion of one of the Auditors that there is not estate sufficient in the kingdom, others of opinion that

1629.

said division be made good by assurance, though with the continuance of 20,000*l.* at interest, but in the end ordered to call a General Court. Order presented by Messrs. Mynn, Smethwike, and Withers from the Council table requiring the Company on Friday next to produce the original letters before the Lords out of which extracts had been taken by them, and the Court condescended and appointed that these extracts be compared with the originals by Messrs. Hanson and Cappur. Request of Messrs. Mynn and Wither, under the hands of divers of the generality, for the calling of a General Court, to which Mr. Governor made answer they might have spared their pains, for one is already appointed for Wednesday next. Ordered that 30*s.* be paid to John Tapp, stationer, for printing bonds and tickets. 3½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 277–280.]

[Jan. 28.] **784.** Proposition of Thomas Smethwike to the Privy Council, made in conformity with their order of 26 January. Waives all private grievances, because they are to be handled in other courts, and shows how the East India trade may best be secured to this nation, first by setting down the state of the Company's old joint stock, and, secondly, the state of the trade to the Indies by those not permitted to peruse the books and letters; the state of the old stock can no way be made more manifest than by the writings of the Committees publicly read in General Court in December last. The estate at Surat and Persia is valued at 120,000*l.*, being the lading of three ships[1] of 1,750 tons, less 10,000*l.* bad debts and spent; at Bantam 39,000*l.*, the lading of four ships[2] of 1,960 tons; four ships[3] of 860 tons laid up in the Indies, besides frigates and junks, and seven good ships[4] of 2,500 tons more than there is means to relade; to which add four ships now going, and six more of 3,000 tons to be sent next year if the trade continue; so that means should now be sent for relading 8,000 tons, or the trade will still run to perdition. If 3,710 tons, as above, cost 149,000*l.* 8,000 tons will cost 345,000*l.*, but he gathers that not above 180,000*l.* is to be sent this year. Shows how and where the 345,000*l.* required is to be had, and argues that there are money and wares to the value of 350,000*l.*, and as much more expected next year; besides 40,000*l.* bought on long credit, and that in this course the Adventurers are like to have divisions sooner and larger than the Governor and Committees now offer. The necessity of sending so great a capital this year is confirmed by the Presidents and Councils' letters from India, which are full of complaints that want of stock has maimed the trade, that 200,000*l.* is little enough to dispatch the ships at Surat, and that the trade in India is the best under heaven if men and money were not wanting; that no ships return under three years, which is too long by half, and has damnified the Company these four last years to the value of 800,000*l.* or 900,000*l.* The sum of all is that the Indies should be so plentifully stocked that ships sent to trade from port to port may have wherewith to employ them, and goods ready presently to

---

[1] William.
Exchange.
Hart.

[2] Mary.
Hart.
Falcon.
Swallow.

[3] Roebuck.
Coaster.
Abigail.
Refuge.

[4] Blessing.
Christopher.
Jonas.
Expedition.
Speedwell.
Hopewell.
Dove.

1629.

relade them home. Thus much of the Governor's and Committees' omissions. For the state of the trade in general, refers to the beneficial effects of the King's assistance in bringing the Hollanders to reason by the arrest of their ships, to the trade at Bantam being this year set open with privileges peculiar to our nation, to the exceeding good conditions with the King of Persia, sufficient to maintain a good trade into those parts, and to the trade of Surat, lately in dispute whether to forsake or not, but of very late years become so enlarged by the vent of calicoes in England and the like vent in France and other countries. Presents to their Lordships which they think most meet:—that the trade be continued by the joint stock that has already suffered in the cause, and has 700,000*l*. or 800,000*l*. good stuff here and in the Indies, or to trust it on a new underwriting of 100,000*l*. for one year only; it is very uncertain whether next year they will be able to get any considerable sum underwritten; wherefore, unless his opposers give security to the State that the trade shall not be left, hopes their Lordships may think it more secure to adventure it upon the old joint stock, whose Adventurers are ready to continue their estates therein. Believes that if the new underwriters proceed with the trade the old Adventurers will lend to the new underwriters the 100,000*l*. now providing, to be sent for the old stock at 8 per cent. to avoid intricacies in the accounts, which in great part is the cause of these great divisions in the Company, or will accept the stock of the new underwriters on the like terms, whichever shall seem best to their Lordships. It is thought hard that the Governor and Committees will neither suffer them to leave the trade nor totally to have it, but will mingle their new stock with the old, nor be content to accept of the trade of Persia alone, which was all they at first desired to have. *Endorsed*, "Wednesday at 3 of the clock in the afternoon." 3 *pp*. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 63.]

Jan. 28. Whitehall. **785.** Order of the Privy Council. On several motions this day made on behalf of the East India Company and Thomas Smethwike, ordered that both parties attend on Friday next, with their learned counsel and such witnesses as they intend to produce; and that said witnesses be warned to attend at the charges of the parties respectively; and lastly that the Governor and Committees deliver copy of their intended reply to Smethwike's answer either to himself or to the Clerk of the Council, that so, the allegations and proofs on both sides being fully furnished, their Lordships may with more speed settle these matters which much concern the continuance and prosecution of the East India trade. 1 *p*. [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 64.]

Jan. 30? **786.** Answer of the East India Company to the petition of Thomas Smethwike to the Privy Council. That he has formerly made this complaint before the Committees and at several General Courts, where after full debate the Company were absolutely cleared of all his imputations and improvidences. First, it appears by their books that since this joint stock the Company have sent out 57 ships containing 26,690 tons, besides 18 pinnaces to be worn

1629.
Jan, 30?

out by trading from port to port in the Indies. For relading these 57 ships they have sent in money and goods 1,145,442*l.*, and there has been raised in the Indies 289,643*l.*, in all 1,435,085*l.* To relade half said tonnage with pepper at 30*l.* per ton, and the other half from Surat with indigo, calicoes, cotton yarn, and the like at 60*l.* will require only 1,201,050*l.*, leaving 234,035*l.* to bear the charges of the factories there, which is a far greater sum than there would be occasion to use; which reasons fully cleared them of improvidence for not having sent stock sufficient. Next from their book of letters, dated 20th September 1623, the Company proved that a few months before they had in Jacatra 1,100,000 ryals of 8, which, besides the stock sent afterwards, would have laded home 15 of their greatest ships, and yielded here at least 1,100,000*l.*; which might have been returned in two or three years, but their factors never employed more in any one year than 150,000 ryals, alleging for reason the besieging of Bantam by the Hollanders, and their enhancing the prices of pepper in other places, which forced the Company from their trade at Bantam and left their ships to decay for want of lading, and their stock was consumed in careening and trimming their ships, and in revictualling and paying mariners wages in the Indies, besides waste of means in building a house and fort at Lagundy, which was found so unhealthy that they forsook it after the loss of 120 men, and their people returning to Jacatra spent in buying and building a a new house and warehouses there, 40,000 ryals, with which prodigal expense the Company were so much offended that the President and others were sent for home. These are some principal occasions whereby so much of their stock has been consumed. Are ready to prove that these last four years they have sent means sufficient to relade all the ships sent; but if it were not so the Company are not to blame, because the generality have not paid in above 40,000*l.* per annum, whereas in former years they paid in 200,000*l.*; besides divisions of money and goods delivered out as often as there hath been any means to do so. So that they have not only been forced to continue great sums at interest, but their credit failing upon the Company's seal, they have been forced to supply on their particular credit and bonds 80,000*l.*, whereby they were lately in debt 70,000*l.* more than the Company had in England to pay, which often disheartened and dismayed their Treasurer, and the Company have been warned not to bring this trade into the state of the Muscovy Company, which has not been able to pay their debts. Yet notwithstanding these discouragements, Mr. Mynne in a public Court said the Company had done it for their own particular ends to prolong the trade. This relation being made to the generality the Committee were cleared of those imputations, which Smethwike has often objected to, and now complains of to their Lordships, with the purpose it is conceived to put off the Company's intended voyage for Persia, for through these broils many adventurers are discouraged to bring in their subscriptions. On 19th December last at the instance of Smethwike above 20 persons were chosen to audit the Company's accounts, yet only

1629.

Jan. 30 ? Messrs. Mynne, Wither, and Smethwike, and two or three more appeared and continued to peruse the books to the 29th; but putting the sworn Auditor out of the counting house, and bringing in some not chosen by the Company, and extracting parts of letters contrary to the Company's commission, they were at a general meeting of the Adventurers for Persia forbidden any further auditing of the accounts till the next General Court, when it was determined on the 19th inst., but with limitation not to meddle with letters as formerly. The Company are informed that Mynne and others have put up a petition to the Lord Keeper for leave to exhibit a bill in Chancery against them, which they earnestly desire may be granted; likewise that another petition is to be delivered to the Parliament House. Are ready to clear themselves either in Chancery or in any other Court of Justice. "This is a true copy and agreeth with that which was read before their Lordships. Edw. Sherburne." 2½ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 65.]

Jan. 30. **787.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Mr. Kirby to confer the freedom of the Company on his son-in-law, Mr. Derham, denied for reasons stated. Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and Committees to attend the Lords in the afternoon about Mr. Smethwike's complaint. The resolution being read how to dispose and order their two ships intended for Persia, Alderman Garway proposed as worthy of consideration whether it were not better not to go at all for Bantam, but only to Surat and Persia, and so from thence bring the silk rather than expect it by other ships; but some thought it might exceedingly prejudice the Company with the King of Persia, who, if he observed the Company only to come and go without leaving any estate in his kingdom, he being a jealous Prince, and having made a contract with the English, will be the more unwilling to increase their privileges, but it was resolved before altering their former resolution to see the work of this afternoon before the Lords; nevertheless it was desired that Committees examine the difference of charge in returning the silk by these ships or going to Bantam as at first propounded; but Mr. Treasurer desired they would first lay a good foundation, for although the subscription be 120,000*l.*, but 25,000*l.* is brought in, and he feared the two payments at Lady Day will come short for setting forth the ships; but it was answered that if there be cause the Adventurers shall be moved to bring in three payments before Lady Day, which will be sufficient to serve the turn. Resolved to give no other answer to that part of Smethwike's replication exhibited to the Lords, which presses the continuance of the trade upon the old stock, than what is contained in the end of their rejoinder, which is as much as they may do safely, and will no doubt give good satisfaction to their Lordships. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 281–283.]

Jan. . Westminster. **788.** Safe conduct from the King to the Deputies of the Netherlands East India Company, Pierre de Carpentier, late Governor General in the Indies, Jehan de Hase, late Councillor in the Indies and Director on the coasts of Coromandel, Jehan Maisten Merens, Burgomaster of Horne, and Dr. de Heemskerck, advocate of the

1629.

Company, or any others named in their place, to come to England to treat about the differences between the two Companies. *Endorsed by Sec. Lord Dorchester,* "Safe-conduct for such as come out of the Low Countries to treat about the East India differences delivered to the States Ambassador after this example in Latin, the of January 1628, with limitation of the extent thereof to the occasion only of this Treaty." *French. Signed by Charles I.* 1 *skin.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 29 ? Madrid. **789.** [Peter Paul Rubens] to [Lord Carlisle]. Has diligently inquired of the perfumers whether there is anything that would suit him in Madrid, but all agree there is nothing worth, and that he must necessarily await, to satisfy his exquisite curiosity, the arrival of the carac from Goa, which is already in Angola, when perfumes perfectly good may be bought according to his order and instructions. Will let him him know in time to give what orders he pleases. *French. Holograph by Rubens, but neither signed nor addressed.* ½ *p.* [*Corresp. Spain.*]

Feb. 4. **790.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the London fall down to Gravesend, and thence as speedily as may be go to the Downs, to be ready with the first fair wind for her voyage. Request of Sir Thos. Roe to receive the part due to him upon sale of the jewel sent to the Indies by Mr. Leatt and himself. Mr. Ellam ordered to lend Sir Thos. Roe for a short time certain journals of his own and books of the copies of letters because he hath at present special occasion to use them; he also recommended Cecil Cave for employment, and tendered security for his faithful service, but the young man being absent this motion was left till another time. Request of Mr. Leatt for allowance for benjamin [pepper], bought of the Company, deferred. Motions on behalf of Sir William Becher and Sir Henry Holcroft, who had underwritten 500*l.* each for this voyage, to be made free gratis, also a similar motion for Messrs. R. White, Durham, and G. Havers, deferred, as also a motion by Capt. Pynn for some gratification towards his setting to sea. Chamberlayn's son's security accepted for 1,700*l.* due for cloves. Ordered that Burt, the hoy man of Rochester, receive the remainder of the freight due to him for carrying the cables and anchors to the William in the Downs, defalking 12*l.* odd expended by the Company through his neglect in fetching supply of those things from Sandwich. Leave given to Capt. Weddell to carry into the Indies two tons of strong beer, and four butts of iron bound cask, he paying for them what they stand the Company. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 284–286.]

Feb. 4. Gombroon. **791.** Consultation held by Wm. Burt. agent, and Robert Woder, Wm. Gibson, Robt. Loftus, and Jno. Beryman, factors in Persia. Whereas they have received letters by the Jonas fleet from the Company dated 30th November 1627 and 12th March 1628, and have to consider both for preserving their reputes and benefits in these parts how best to accomplish their commands. Considering the uncertainty of the Company's resolutions for persisting in this commerce, the remoteness and broils of Christendom, the dangerous events and alterations likely to be in these parts by reason of the death of this

1629.

King, with the loss of many friends in Court, so that they must of necessity, seeing they are clean frustrate of their ancient friends, endeavour to obtain new, which is not to be done without great presents, both to this new King and his officers, and to the Khan and his, for the re-establishing of their immunities and customs which is most doubtful; that they cannot depart the country without the King's especial license in less than two years, except they receive letters from the Company in time enough overland for obtaining leave of his Majesty before their next departure to Ispahan, which is very uncertain; the disposure of this fleet, viz., the Hart and Expedition for England on return to Surat, and the Jonas and Hopewell the end of this year or beginning of next, and the Christopher and Eagle for the southwards; and the uncertainty of their untrusty friends the Dutch, who are much discontented at the stoppage of their ships in England. All which has induced them to propound the giving by each man in Council his particular opinion in writing, viz., firstly, what sum should be reserved for their maintenance in the country and their extraordinary charge of travail and servants' wages; secondly, every penny of their estate has been invested in silk, which was intended to be sent in this fleet, but the Surat factory unworthily, notwithstanding their express advices that they had fully invested their means in silk to be laden upon this fleet, and to their great discredit returned a bill of exchange, and utterly prohibited their supplying themselves in that nature, and maliciously on the new President's instigation sent a small quantity of prize goods consigned to Richard Preddys to make sale of and return to them; which with other boundless digressions they question not their masters will consider; thirdly, silk being only brought here by themselves and the Dutch they were forced to move them to take a competency off their hands to supply them with means competent for their urgent requirements, but knowing there was no other silk but theirs the Dutch absolutely denied to take a bale; fourthly, how this silk may best be converted into specie, and the rather from the doubtfulness of receiving their customs and the present combustion in India giving small hopes of obtaining anything of consequence. Opinion of Robert Woder and Wm. Gibson that 1,000 tomauns are as little as can be reserved for two years' expenses and that their utmost endeavours be used to make sale or truck of the Indian commodites arrived upon this fleet, and that the small parcel of goods consigned for sale to Richard Preddys be detained here to save the bartering away of so much silk at apparent loss. Robert Loftus and Jno. Beryman condescend to the opinions of the above-mentioned, the reasons given appearing to them effectual. Reasons of Wm. Burt for confirming the same. *Endorsed,* "A consultation held in Gombroon 4th February 1628–9." 3½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1287.]

Feb. 6.
Bantam.

792. Extracts of a letter from Bantam. When the Blessing came from Batavia in June last three men belonging to the Dutch got aboard without Capt. Slade's knowledge, but they were discovered and sent to the Dutch General. One was English, one Dutch,

1629.

and one Irish; they had to draw lots for their lives, and death fell to the Irish, who was forthwith hanged. Notwithstanding this severity their people will run away, and chiefly in their own ships. About two years since many sought to escape, and being discovered upwards of 20 leaped hand in hand overboard and drowned themselves rather than be carried back. None had it more in charge than Randall Jesson that no one should escape in his ship. Eight days since the Dutch General [*in margin* "here Alnutt to be inserted"] sent from Jacatra certain old swords and muskets taken out of our house before the burning, but Capt. Hall would not receive them. The Dutch took store of witnesses and returned with the rusty munition, telling Capt. Hall he should shortly hear from them again; since which they have made divers bravings towards the English ships, and on a sudden are departed to Batavia save one old ship. Capt. Hall perceiving by these gestures some intent suddenly to return with great force, and may be offer such an affront as they are not able to resist, agreed to dispeed the ships sooner by five days than was intended, if therefore there be any omission in their letters the Company will please be satisfied by the report of the bearer. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 66.]

Feb. 6–11. **793.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. On the motion of Thos. Keridge, ordered that 200*l.* be paid to Sir Thos. Roe upon account of his jewel. Answer of Morgan to a complaint of his defective and unserviceable beer sent into the Indies, deferred till the ships are dispatched. Request of Capt. Pynn for a gratuity for his setting forth to sea utterly rejected for precedent's sake; yet remembering he rode post to Yarmouth on the arrival of the Palsgrave, Dolphin, Discovery, and Morris, and did good service by furnishing them with cables, &c., and by pressing men for the London, wherein he pretended to have spent 8*l.*, the Court bestowed upon him 20 marks, which he thankfully accepted. The canvas account to be charged to the old stock. On the motion of Mr. Governor the act of the last General Court for taking out two half capitals in money was taken into consideration, and after discussion was confirmed, yet seeing many men are desirous of goods a proposition was made that at the next General Court it be propounded that free liberty be given to such as will to take out the two half capitals in goods with these restrictions, that for the 13th capital they shall give their particular bills to pay ready money at Lady Day come two years, and that the goods to be taken out both for the 12th and 13th divisions, whether calicoes or indigo, shall not be sold in town but transported according to custom, which proposition being so well approved it was put to the question and ordered by erection of hands. Ordered, at the request of Edward Heynes, that 30*l.* per annum be paid for maintenance of his sisters out of his allowance of 200*l.* per annum. Cocks' account referred to Committees. Petition of Edmond Wolverston and his three daughters for 122 ryals returned from Jacatra, as appeared under the hand of Gabriel Hawley, purser, being the proceeds of certain goods sent from them by Capt. Moreton to their kinsman Robert Hayes, late factor, and Robert Platt, lieutenant, deceased, answered the Court could not allow this manner of trading, or give way to his request; yet for reasons stated ordered payment. At his humble request, Capt. Weddell allowed "to carry along with him to sea 'a noyse of cornetts,' so as they do likewise their labours in the ship as hath been usual." Edmond Chambers' bill for carrying down divers of the Committees several times to Erith and back in the Company's barge for discharging the William, to be paid.

Feb. 9.—To give order for provision of timber wanting in Blackwall yard, necessary for setting forth these ships. Upon the representation of Mr. Governor, to take into consideration an alteration in the design of this year's voyage to Persia; Sir Wm. Russell, before it came into deliberation, moved for a letter to be procured from his Majesty and sent by a messenger express through Muscovia to the Persian, that he would cause his silk to be carried down to the water side to meet the ships, that so the ships may make more speedy return. This proposition was approved as good in itself, but at present not feasible, because it hath often been attempted by the English and could never be obtained of the Persian, for he will never trust any quantity of goods out of his possession before there be sufficient value imported by the English, and now especially because since the making of the contract with the Persian the English have not really performed the yearly importations as promised, and although it was alleged that the charge of a messenger would be very small, and that he might treat with the Persian and Russe about diverting the trade and bringing it by way of Muscovia, yet it was thought that this diversion of the trade would destroy the navigation to Surat and other parts of the Indies, because there would want strength to oppose the Portugals, and it was likewise conceived that the Russe will not permit it, but finding the sweetness thereof will reserve that trade wholly to himself, and therefore the proposition for bringing the silk to the water side was left to further consideration as being a work of time. Proposition of Mr. Governor to settle the design of the voyage; divers overtures made and fully argued, but on consideration that the ships are victualled but for 15 months, and that if after they have been to Surat and Persia they shall proceed to the southwards they will want time to return seasonably to take in their lading at Persia for England, the Court inclined rather that the ships shall spend six months in the Red Sea, where Surat goods will vend in good quantities for ready money at 80 or 100 per cent. profit, and this project will be less subject to be questioned by the old stock because it trenches less upon their privileges. Report of Mr. Treasurer upon the state of the cash account for this voyage, and his advice how to bring in moneys for setting forth the ships; it was moved and agreed that any Adventurer in this voyage may have liberty to bring in his payments upon discount; this objection being cleared, after further debate it was absolutely resolved not to send the ships of the new adventure to the southwards at all, but that upon arrival at Surat 12,000*l* or 15,000*l*. shall be landed, to be invested in commodities for the Red Sea, and 10,000*l.* in commodities for England, and then the ships to proceed in company with the English or Dutch for Persia there to land their cloth and money, then return to Surat and lade the goods provided for England, and then go for Persia to accomplish the lading of the two ships and so set sail for England. Consideration of the settlement of the stock, it was found that 90,000*l.* in money and goods, and 10,000*l.* in shipping must of necessity go for Persia, and 20,000*l.* or 25,000*l.* for Surat to be invested as abovesaid, partly in commodities for the Red Sea and partly for England, and if the 10,000*l.* intended should not be sufficient to provide goods for England, the agents might take up money upon credit or by commodities upon contract to be delivered and paid for when the ships shall arrive from the Red Sea; and it was the opinion of this Court to send as much foreign gold and silver as can be procured, and to supply the remainder with English gold upon licence from the State, gold being held more profitable in Persia than silver. Consideration of the charge of the factors now in Persia reported to be about 1,000*l.* per annum, which must be taken off the old stock by the new upon the arrival of their ships and goods there and at Surat; some of opinion to divide the charge of the factories indifferently between the old and new account, but others rather inclined that the new Company should allow factorage to the old for such sales or investments as shall be made by the servants of the old for the account of this voyage, but this was referred to be settled to a Committee to be chosen out of the old and new Adventurers.

Feb. 11.—Ordered to pay to the Countess of Leicester and Sir John Smith, knt., 275*l.* in full of all demands concerning the estate of Richard Westby, deceased. 20,000 ryals of 8 procured for the Company to be put to the account of the new stock; it was resolved to send 80,000 ryals of 8 in the London for Bantam, to be carefully packed in chests and sent aboard with as much expedition as may be. Consideration how to dispose of the principal factors: Heynes designed for Persia, but whether Methwold or Willoughby should be appointed for Mocha deferred. Robert Tottell, Hugh Hammersley, Cecil Cave, Richard Cooper, Albon Juxon, and Wm. Clarke chosen under factors out of 14 suitors, but their wages referred to next Court. Five pounds conferred in further thankfulness on Mr. Fuller, who is to go Preacher with Capt. Weddell, over and above the 10*l.* lately given for his setting to sea, but concerning his request to remain in the country it was conceived there will be no cause for his stay, but that he should return with Capt. Weddell. Gratuity of 5*l.* to William Bradbant, who broke his leg by a fall into the hold of the William. Ordered that John Barnes receive 5*l.* per month wages for the three years he served as master of the Abigail. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 287–296.]

Feb. 11. **794.** Minutes of a General Court. Declaration of Mr. Governor that some of the generality have showed themselves discontented because the two divisions were ordered to be in money and not in goods, and thereupon had exhibited a request to the Court of Committees that another General Court might be called, but the Court

1629.
Feb. 11. had already appointed Wednesday last for that purpose, but Mr. Governor and Committees being commanded to attend the Council Board to answer Mr. Smethwike's complaint against them was the occasion why said Court had been deferred; which complaint and the Company's answer having been read and debated in the presence of counsel learned on both sides, and the business fully heard, their Lordships had cleared them of those false and scandalous accusations, as shall appear by their order, which Mr. Governor offered to be read. On the motion of one of the generality the complaints and the Company's answer were first read, and then the order, whereupon Mr. Governor represented that in June last there was a desire to have continued the trade upon the old stock by way of supply of half a capital, which failing, the Court ordered a book of subscription to go out for a third joint stock for four years, which likewise taking no effect, a third proposition for a voyage was resolved on. But all these ways failing, and the prosecution of the trade upon the old stock, with sending the Charles and London, thus deserted, some out of very zeal, especially to support the trade of Persia, have raised a stock of above 125,000*l.*, before the return of the William. Notwithstanding, if means can be found to follow the trade upon the old stock and new men found to govern the business, the present Governor, Deputy, and Committees, together with all the new Adventurers, so they have their moneys repaid, will be content to leave the trade to the old stock again. But Mr. Governor observed he was not a little amazed to see that the same men who in Court cry out for two divisions [cry out] before the Lords because the trade is not followed upon the old stock, when, if these divisions shall be taken out they will divide more by 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.* than is in the kingdom. In the next place the Lords order being read, Mr. Smethwike excused himself that he had never moved for any division at all, yet with a *nemo sine crimine vivit* confessed his fault in proceeding as he had done against the Governor and Committees, protesting that the most part of what was spoken by his counsel was without his knowledge or consent, acknowledging his offence to the Lords that he had not come to the point, but withal declared his submission and conformity to the Lords' order, protesting that what he hath done was as he conceived to be for the good and not for the hurt of the Company, howsoever it hath not been so interpreted, and therefore, as he now saw his error so he desired a favourable construction of him, concluding with that saying out of the Psalms, "O Lord if Thou shalt mark what is done amiss who can abide it." Upon "this ingenious confession" Mr. Mynne declared that for his own part he meant not to make any such free confession to excuse anything he had done, but as formerly, so he now intended to pursue the course he had begun in Chancery for recovery of the loss he had sustained in his own particular, denying that he appeared at the Council Board as a partner with Mr. Smethwike, but only as a witness, that what he had said he would maintain, and therefore he feared not what the Company should do to him. Exception was then taken by Mr. Gibbs at something spoken of him to the Lords as denying his hand to the

1629.

Feb. 11. petition, but Mr. Governor gave him satisfaction herein that nothing had been spoken to the Lords to his prejudice. And, in the last place, the Governor having a particular of the principal heads objected by Mr. Smethwike's counsel, it was required to be read, after which Mr. Governor appealed to the Court touching the truth of these aspersions, and particularly whether he had packed Courts or dissolved them, as was unjustly suggested. This business ended, before entering into the business of the day Mr. Deputy moved, and Alderman Garway seconded, that as Mr. Governor, Deputy, and Committees had been cleared before the Lords, so they might also in the opinion of this Court be acquitted or accused, challenging any man that had ought to say of them in this particular. Opinion of Mr. Mynne that it would be more for their reputations to be cleared upon their oaths in Chancery before the Lord Keeper, where the suit is intended, than at this assembly, yet notwithstanding it was thought fit to put it to the question, and Sir Edwin Sandys was desired to do so, who, after a short declaration of what he had heard that morning, that strange abuses were discovered against the directors of the trade, framed and proposed the question to the Court to this effect, viz., as many of you as are of opinion that Mr. Governor, Deputy, and Committees have proceeded fairly and equally in the government of this Company and have not miscarried themselves in such sort as is suggested against them in the accusations which have been now read hold up your hands, and by general erection of hands the Court absolutely cleared them from the imputations of misgovernment and other unjust aspersions laid upon them. These debates thus settled Mr. Governor proposed whether they would confirm or alter the order of the last General Court for two divisions in money. After arguments pro and contra said order was confirmed; on the proposition of Mr. Governor it was ordered, notwithstanding the order of the last General Court, that it shall be lawful for any brother of the Company that shall desire to have his two divisions in goods to transport, to underwrite for the same in a book to lie open till this day sennight, and that another General Court be called when the sale of their silk is to be taken into consideration. On the motion of one of the generality the Court desired Mr. Governor at the next meeting of the new Adventurers to propound to them an enlargement of the time for underwriting for the Persian voyage. Nomination of "praisers" for the valuation of the Discovery and Reformation deferred. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 297–302.]

Feb. 13. **795.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Leave, on the recommendation of Sir Thos. Roe, to Shepheard, porter at Blackwall, to visit a sister from whom he expects some means of livelihood, she being very sick in the country, so as he put some one in his place to be approved by Mr. Fotherby. Ordered to admit Sir Wm. Becher, Clerk of the Council, Sir Henry Holcroft, Secretary to his Majesty for Ireland, Mr. White, son-in-law to the Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Derham, son-in-law to Mr. Kirby, one of the Committees, to the freedom of the Company gratis, but this favour not

1629.
Feb. 13. to extend to their children or servants. Suit of Mr. Benthall for 250*l.* on account of his wages to pay custom of his silk. The Court desirous to know what factors they have abroad in their several factories, a list was presented by Mr. Ellam [*see next abstract*], wherein appeared a greater number, both in Persia, Surat, and other places, than was conceived were living, therefore it was resolved not to send either Willoughby or Methwold, and of the six under factors chosen, Robert Tottell and Richard Cooper were only entertained, and the rest discharged. Tottell to have 30*l.* and Cooper 20*l.* per annum. Request of John Cartwright that having served as factor two years above his contract for seven years at 30*l.*, rising 10*l.* per annum, his salary might be enlarged for said two years, but the Court, though they approved of his service. thought the consequence might be dangerous to gratify him in that kind, so gave him 20*l.*, and ordered payment of 200*l.* on account of his wages. Letter read from Lords Conway, Dorset, and Dorchester on behalf of Mr. Cocks' concerning their demand of 200*l.* per annum to Giles Hobbes, who was sent overland to Persia and there died; the Court, persuaded that the letter was procured upon untrue information, and that Hobbes was a man of that mean condition and could never deserve one quarter the sum demanded, ordered their Secretary to acquaint their Lordships with the truth of the business. Complaint of Walter Ambler against Chas. Hillary for embezzling powder and other stores out of the French prize. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 303–306.]

[1629. Feb. ?] **796.** "The names and salaries of all the factors in the Indies, 1628" [*spelt as in the original.*]

	£
Surat—	
Ric. Wilde, President	100
Jno. Skibbowe	200
Ric. Boothbye	100
Geo. Page	100
Arth. Suffield, purser	50
Jno Willoughbie	50
Nic. Woolley, purser's mate.	30
Henrie Glascocke	50
Ralph Rand, writer	35
John Webb, writer	20
Peeter Mondaie, writer	30
Cutbert Charles, writer	—
Crispen Blagden, writer	40
Tho. Smith, writer	25
Clement Dunscombe, writer.	20
Tho. Joice	$33\frac{1}{3}$
Robert Davison, steward	20
John Calfe, writer	20
Tho. Wilborne, Mr. Wilde's man.	20
Geo. Turner, an unprofitable surgeon.	40
Jno. Blewe, cook	18
Willm. Wade, a boy	—
Two bakers	36
Agra—	
Greg. Clement	100
Raph. Cartwrite	40
Willm. Fremling	30
Tho. Aldworth	30
Amadavas (Ahmedabad)—	
Nath. Mounteny	40
Nath. Weych	$66\frac{2}{3}$
Henrie Graves	15
Baroach—	
Henrie Barbor	100
Jno. Norris	80
Brodera—	
Natha. West	80
Willm. Price	30
Persia—	
Willm. Burt, agent	200
Robt. Loftus	50

1629.

	£
Ric. Prediaux	66$\frac{2}{3}$
Robt. Woder	50
Jno. Strethay	40
Jno. Anthill	20
Jno. Berriman	20
Geo. Williamson	30
Tho. Barker, a youth	20
Will. Gibson, writer	60
Jno. Hewes	20
Edward Haynes	200
Ric. Cooper, caravan	20
Robt. Tottle	30
Bantam—	
Geo. Muschamp	150
Willm. Hore	150
Jno. Russell	20
Arthur Verneworthy	80
Tho. Friday, preacher	66$\frac{2}{3}$
Tho. Taillor	20
Steven Porter, writer	15
Jeremy Sugar	30
Tho. Temple	—
Macassar—	
Malachy Martin	40
Andrew Coggin	60
Thomas Wheatly	40
Japara—	
Wm. Reade, coachman.	
Lar. Boyde, a landman.	
Jambi—	
Henry Sill	80
Wm. Pearce, surgeon	—
Wm. Flint	—
Armagon—	
Geo. Brewin	150
Tho. Johnson	100
Larance Henly	40
Nic. Bixe	80
Edward Chapman	60
Arthur Fowkes	40
Leonard Couch	12
Egglestild	—

1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 67.]

Feb. 13. **797.** Minutes of a Court of all the new Adventurers for Persia. Consideration of three propositions of Mr. Governor. Upon the first it was ordered that such gentlemen as shall make it appear that they were out of town and had no knowledge of the former time prescibed, be admitted to undewrite for the Persian voyage until the last day of this present February, pay in their two first payments, and underwrite 200*l.* per man. In the second place the state of the Company's affairs was laid open by Mr. Treasurer, viz., that he had received 30,815*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and disbursed for cloth, kersies, &c. 7,488*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*, had made over 10,000*l.* by exchange, 2,000*l.* to Mr. Mountney for charges, and 1,000*l.* for ingots in gold, so as the remainder in cash is but 8,000*l.*, and neither ships nor provisions paid for; that besides there is to be sent in money to Surat and Persia 70,000*l.* or 80,000*l.*; he therefore desired them to resolve either to send good stock for making good the contract with the King of Persia, or keep their ships at home. After debate how to accommodate this business it was ordered, as an encouragement to men to bring in their moneys presently, that interest after 8*l.* per cent. be given to all that bring in their moneys before the days of payment formerly prescribed, and 10 days after. Sir William Russell, Alderman Freeman, Wm. Cockayne, and Abraham Chamberlain, four of the new Adventurers appointed to join with four of the old Adventurers, four of the Trinity House, and four Master Carpenters to value the Discovery and Reformation now designed for Persia. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 306–308.]

Feb. 16. **798.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Capt. Pynn of the London be paid three months' imprest on account of wages, with charge to keep aboard his ship and use all possible diligence for speedy dispatch into the Downs. Suit of Mr. Dyke and partners for an abatement in the price of their late bargain of calicoes to be taken out upon divisions. Thirty thousand pieces of blue calicoes and brown dutties, as not being vendible beyond sea, to be reserved for town and sold by the candle at the Court of Sales. Letter read from the Lords of the Council desiring the use of one of the Company's warehouses at the Custom House quay for stowing merchants' goods seized for refusing to pay custom; but the Court desired to be excused, having continual use of those warehouses. Ordered that notice be taken in the letters for Bantam by the London of their King's present to his Majesty, and of his 500 pecul of pepper cast away in the Morris, and that his Majesty be supplicated to write a letter to satisfy that King of the truth thereof; but the present to be returned to that King, as he cannot have the powder and shot he desired, left to further consideration. Report that quantities of quicksilver are believed to be put aboard the Company's ships for private trade in the Indies; the pursers to be required, on forfeiture of wages and place, to seize all goods not entered in their books for the Company's account. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Thomas Chamberleyne, a poor man, who when attending on the William had his wherry split in many places by a violent storm. Petition of Clement Dunscombe, lately entertained writer at Surat at 20*l.* per annum, setting forth his many extraordinary services in writing and engrossing petitions concerning the business of Amboyna; 20*l.* conferred on him to set him to sea. Request of Thornehill for liberty to take out his two half capitals in saltpetre at 4*l.* per cwt. instead of calicoes; answered what the General Court had ordered could not be altered. Five pounds paid by Daniel Dobins for his freedom put into the poor box. Committees to go to Gravesend for the clearing of the London, and the chests of money for her to be made ready to go with them. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 309–312.]

Feb. 20.
Gombroon.

799. Wm. Burt, Agent, and Robert Woder, Wm. Gibson, Robt. Loftus, and Jno Beriman, Factors in Persia to the President and Council in Surat. Received theirs of the 26th December by the Jonas' fleet 27th February. Mr. Woder has deserved the place they have given him, his sufficiency far exceeding that of his predecessor. This year's accounts sent herewith with the in(ventory) of the deceased. Conceive Mr. Martin's inability of body was not the occasion they sent him to Bantam, but that he was of too prying a nature for their proceedings. Again recommend Mr. Williamson's deserts as they have done to their masters who have licensed his repair home. Mr. Wylde's proceedings since chosen President have much increased their marvel, by the little care taken of their masters honour, for which they sent Mr. Williamson to them. The bill of exchange justly charged for value received. Concerning private ends what factor in India is so simple that from Mr. Wylde's practices he might not have learned and been emboldened in such affairs, seeing that both mariners and pursers are by his employment daily encouraged therein to their masters extreme damage, whether the proceeds of the bill be sent in their names. Have

1629.
Feb. 20.

advanced the customs, and Mr. Wylde's further tax therein, they return to the womb that produces such abortive births. Concerning the Surat account, appeal to their masters for future order concerning the supplying their necessities by exchange; their masters orders concerning Ormuz shall be observed. The re-embaling of the silk at Surat is not amiss, but would do better in Persia. Will content themselves with their masters reasons for desisting from trade. Preddis will no doubt supply them with rosewater and pistachios. Sent but one horse for their masters last year because most of the license was employed for Mr. Wylde and his friends and the horses the pursers shipped were by leave of the Commanders and bribes to the Sultan. Send this year three with four dogs according to entreaty. Had before the ships arrival provided a quantity of the best red earth which the Expedition has taken in. Their commission seems very anxious to the Commanders, not to linger above 10 or 15 days, for many times for five or six days together they cannot get a boat to go aboard, and the speediest discharge would take at least 15 days; reasons why the postcript is worse which requires them on no occasion to part company with the Dutch. Like complaint made by the Dutch and the Nakoda of the junk for not keeping their promise to the Governor that our ships should keep her company. The Dutch deny any such promise. The Nakoda much offended that they cannot procure him freight. "The author of your Portugal, Lewes de Costo" is here, and has brought his eight galleons and caracs to three ships expected with the vice King; that they have ships in Goa and want men is questionless. God send the William with that most worthy gentlemen Thos. Kerridge a prosperous voyage. Capt. Browne and his abettor will in time be called to account for their base proceedings, for it is a principle he that knows not how to obey can worse govern. President Kerridge advised of his dispatch of the Palsgrave, Dolphin and Discovery. Hope the Blessing, &c., had their lading more properly provided than the Exchange had for Mocha according to Hopkinson's advice, God send them better sales at Bantam and add to the prizes taken till the accounts of those insolent debtors be balanced. Resolved by consultation to sell the nuts, rice, and tobacco sent by Preddis towards the charges of shipping and providing the fleet. Know not how far Mr. Kerridge left this factory indebted, but are advised of the large cavidal lately received at Surat, and as they request will advise the Company that it has provided lading for the Exchange and Blessing, the Star being laden with the Eagle's goods for Bantam; such large sums cannot but effect greater matters than either last or this year's cargazoon to Persia. Perceive the Treasurer's complaints and that their discontents find small relief; wish the President and Council had better premeditated their engagements, for when annual supply of shipping shall not repair to Gombroon, they will be totally defeated of their customs and restrained from other immunities. With relation of the favours of Prince Kharome, would gladly have heard of same effectual immunity obtained; if they assist against the Portugal it must be done with great circumspection, though hope by

1629.
Feb. 20. the particular favour Mr. Wylde has in this Monarch he will achieve some great matter before his departure. The articles Martin exhibited against Wm. Burt found to be fruits of envy, doubt not to give the Company satisfaction therein. The Company's order and proclamation against private trade has diverted many that dealt in tobacco, which must be looked into at Surat; effectual propositions have been made to the Khan, Sultan and Shabandar for its prevention. The Dutch have often been required at their peril to forbear the unlawful courses of colouring of Moors and Armenian goods, but small effects issue, for this year they were taken in the fact of colouring Frenchmen's goods. As to friendship with the Armenians their base proceedings are well known. Khirant Khan and the rest of the ambassadors and King's merchants that came upon their ships and the Dutch have by virtue of the King's firmans carried away upwards of two-thirds of the goods upon both fleets, whereby the Khan and the Company are frustrate of their rights; God grant them success with this new King where they will solicit redress for the present and prohibition of like future pretences. Khirant Khan has not wanted the fairest treatment from them, which he has repaid. Their utmost diligence has not been wanting in hastening Capt. Swanley's departure. Mr. Woder has rectified the abstract sent of last year's accounts. Have already ended all business concerning the Nagdebeage [? Nukud Aly Bey]. Conceive the reports of the Moors as to their proceeding in the Custom House to be frivolous, as they do the reports that the factors at Surat might buy their goods near 30 per cent. better cheap. Their masters' information concerning galls. not amiss, for they are brought from a place beyond Bagdad and may be provided in Aleppo cent. per cent. cheaper than in this port; their price at Ispahan; doubts they will turn to small account from this port. As to dispeeding the Hart with the other ships for Europe, firmans should be obtained from the King for immunities and prohibitions against such compulsive courses. Will endeavour to send the four horses for the Indian Emperor next year, there are none to his liking to be procured in Gombroon. Have given strict command that no goods be landed by night and that all boats repair immediately to the Custom House, but the Dutch, the Persians say, have the King's firman to free them from any demands, willing them to right their own wrongs, which cannot be done unless by force. Have advised the Company of their insolent proceedings herein. The Hart's pepper will find no market here, the price being very mean. Concerning the detention of the tobacco, rice, &c. Have already advised concerning the customs, God send to the Company's account the fourth part of their estimation; seriously recommend them to provide a sufficient man of their own choice who may give better satisfaction. Concerning Signor Orlando's goods brought into the Custom House and entries of the freight upon the ships, the proceedings of the Khan's ministers in the Custom House here so different from reason, that 40 men are not sufficient to discharge the needful. Remarks upon their consultation [*see ante No.* 791] whereto they called not Mr. Preddis for certain reasons; payment of their Customs also deferred until they procure this new

1629.

Feb. 20. King's firman, and freights uncertain; they were forced to put off 35 bales of silk in truck of Indian commodities, as at large will appear by Mr. Woder's accounts. Entreat the President to call a consultation for moderation of the excess rates the goods are delivered at to the Company, being 35 per cent. profit besides charges. Will send larger advices when they have more leisure, there being but three or four of them for the Custom House, receipt of goods and putting freights aboard. Cannot by this conveyance send account of the freights, but hope they will be better than last year. Send abstract of last year's customs. The sudden departure of the ships has hindered Mr. Woder from sending his books. The invoice and bills of lading will inform them of what is laden for the Company. Send also a bill of Dr. Gonge's who pretends himself executor to the Ambassador deceased. The ships sudden departure and the intolerable vexation the Moors give, the cause of this abrupt conclusion. Meirza Mahmud has in the name of Mahmud Allee been licensed for the transport of two horses aboard. Admire that Mr. Wylde, a man so eminent in place should not only in his own particular send such large cargazoons on every fleet, but by correspondence encourage the meanest younker in the factory, to the like, having also supplied John Antill with quantities of moneys at 20 per cent. profit to be paid here in Bandar, which in respect of his greatness they are forced to connive at. Their urgent occasions hindered them licensing Antill's departure, annual mortality happening among them, and their demand for assistance from the fleet being refused. Mr. Wylde's proceedings with some inferiors in this factory has been no small disturbance to them, presumption on his favour emboldening them to many insolences and disrespect of their superior, as has appeared by the said Antill. Cannot enlarge, the ships being under sail. *Endorsed*, "Received the 2nd March 1628–9 per the Jonah" "The original was sent by the Jonas. This copy hither by the way " of Surat by the Expedition accusing Mr. Wylde of private trade". *9 pp. mutilated by damp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII. No.* 1288.]

Feb. 20. **800.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved that at the next Court of Sales the calico lawns be put to sale by the candle, and that of the calicoes recovered out of the Morris the coarser sort be sold in Holland, but the fine over hither, where it is conceived they will vent at a far better rate than in Amsterdam. Petition of Thomas Barker and Francis Browne, father and brother-in-law and executors of Thomas Barker, late agent in Persia, showing that said Thos. Barker dying at Gombroon about January 1627, left a good estate, which, with his books and writings, came to the hands of John Benthall, second merchant, who is now returned with a great estate in silk, &c., but gives no account of Barker's estate; ordered that a stay be made of Benthall's goods till the matter receive examination in Chancery, where said executors have exhibited their bill of complaint. Report concerning divers bales of silk, besides 20 barrels of cloves and other goods to a great value, said to have been unladen from the William into a hoy, the silk to have belonged to Benthall; resolved to question the business and

1629.

the parties at leisure. Suit of the wife of Richard Steele for payment on account of her husband's wages; 50*l.* granted on condition that she trouble the Court no more until her husband's return. Report by Mr. Governor that Mr. Smethwike had lately dispersed a printed paper, which from its substance he thought was a plot purposely to dishearten the affairs of the Company; and in regard it reflects not only upon the Company but upon the State, it being done when the Dutch Commissioners are come over, who no doubt will exceedingly make use of these distractions and understand the state of their affairs, which by these papers is particularly demonstrated, it was resolved to complain thereof to the Lords that some punishments may be inflicted upon him for this and other insolencies and contempt of their Lordships' former orders. Dispute whether to sell their two great parcels of silk and indigo at a General Court or by private contract; some of opinion to forbear the sale of the silk for a month in respect of the expected peace with France; left to be ordered by the General Court. 3¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 313–316.]

Feb. 20. **801.** Minutes of a General Court. Declaration of Smethwike that his meaning (as set down) is utterly mistaken, as he explains, and his denial of having made any such confession of his errors as to clear the Governor and Committee of those things whereof he had complained to the Lords, but that he had only acknowledged his faults as to the Lords for not observing their directions, and he appealed to the court for justice, that what was recorded of him might be altered. Upon which recantation Mr. Governor called for their Lordships' order to be read, but Smethwike excepted against this order as not so fully penned as their Lordships had directed, nevertheless upon being put to the question whether what is recorded by their Secretary (a sworn officer) were not truly registered according to his expression and relation, howbeit he had recanted and denied the same, and it was by general erection of hands confirmed to be truly set down. Report of Mr. Governor concerning the order of the last General Court for a book to lie open till that day sennight, that such as were not willing to take out their two divisions in money might underwrite for calicoes, that there had been subscribed for the value of 36,000*l.*, though said divisions would come to near 200,000*l.*, and therefore he desired to know whether those that have underwrit may have warrants for the calicoes, and whether any longer time shall be given to others to underwrite. After much dispute, ordered that the book lie open, according to former order, until 7 o'clock this night. Further report of Mr. Governor that the new Adventurers had chosen four of their company for valuing the Reformation and Discovery, and as the ships were ready in a few days to fall down to Gravesend, that four of the other old Adventurers may also be chosen; but though well approved, this motion was referred to the old Adventurers to elect among themselves. Ordered that the silk, indigo, and other goods now on their hands to a great value be sold by the candle this day sennight. Mr. Governor then made known the great ado that is moved by some that the old stock is deserted and a new admitted, pretending it to

1629.
Feb. 20. be the work of the Governor and Committees for their own private ends, and intimating that the trade may still be maintained upon the old stock, besides many other unjust aspersions and clamorous complaints exhibited before the Lords of the Council; that printed papers have of late been dispersed by hundreds to both English and Dutch, containing no more than what has been already answered before their Lordships, which is of dangerous consequence at this time, when the Dutch Mayors are come over to negociate for the accommodation of differences, and which it was to be feared was an underhand plot to ruin the whole trade. After the printed paper had been read, Mr. Governor demonstrated the sundry ways which the Court had attempted to uphold the old stock, and that after long debate it had been concluded by mixed Committees, numbering about 47, that there was no possibility to continue the trade upon the old stock, so ordered to proceed upon a new subscription; yet the new Adventurers will be most ready to leave the trade wholly to the old Company so as their engagements be discharged and the trade maintained, and the Company's rejoinder was also read. Mr. Governor likewise demonstrated how that for the four first years of the old stock 1,100,000*l.* of the 1,600,000*l.* was sent out long before any return, and the greatest part thereof consumed in the Indies by the broils there; and further that if the division be made according to the last General Court, notwithstanding the great return supposed to be brought home this year, yet the debts and charges being paid, the Company will not have sufficient in the kingdom by 30,000*l* to perform it, and therefore how impossible it will be to maintain the trade to the Indies and Persia upon the old stock he left to their consideration. Notwithstanding Smethwike still insisted upon his printed motion for a meeting of the Adventurers in the old stock only, to "parlee" and consult for the good of the trade in general and of the old decayed stock in particular. After debate upon the whole state of this business Smethwike confessed that it was intended the two divisions should be waived, and that he believed the dividends the old Adventurers would forbear would come to 100,000*l.* or 200,000*l.*; but by general erection of hands it was absolutely denied to waive their divisions. Opinion of Sir Edwin Sandys on Smethwike's motion and his desire that the old Adventurers should meet to consider how to conclude the second joint stock as a dying man desires to die with the least pain, so this dying stock may be ended with as little loss as may be, which would be a work worthy of praise. This motion was much commended as both religious and conscionable, and it was ordered that liberty be given to the Auditors and Accountants that those four or six chosen by the old Adventurers should have access to any of the Company's books and letters of accounts, but not their letters of advice. The choice of four of the old Adventurers was again urged to join in "praising" the two ships, for this business required more than ordinary haste and may not be delayed. 7½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 316–323.]

Feb. 23–27. **802.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the bond for 500*l.* of Richard Westby, deceased, be cancelled. Request of John Wild, son-in-law to Mr. Leatt, to take out his 12th and 13th half capitals in calicoes, answered that in regard he is surety for his father who owes the Company 2,200*l.*, he cannot receive the same till that debt be cleared. Request of George Bennet to take out his divisions in money instead of calicoes, denied, as it would be a very ill precedent. At the request of Sir Thomas Roe, Cecil Cave who had lived with him in Constantinople, is entertained as a factor at 30*l.* per annum, though formerly refused in regard of the number of factors already in the Indies. Ordered that Ezekiel, brother and executor of Thomas Mills, who died at Masulipatam, have his brother's will to prove it. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Joseph Alley a poor Persian. Ordered that John Jenings, who came home in the William, receive his wages. Three requests of John Offley, for remission of the broke of 50*l.* for pepper sold but not transported, also for 15*l.* detained from the wages of his brother, Thomas Offley, who died in the Indies, and to respite the 300*l.* broke on his father's account until the 15th half capital be paid; the Court told him that for his father's sake, who had done the Company very good service, as also for his own, they would do him any courtesy in their power, yet in regard of the oath they have taken to the Company to deal equally with all men, they desired him to excuse them in these particulars, but in anything they might lawfully they would be very ready to accommodate his request, with which answer Mr. Offley seemed to be satisfied.

Feb. 25.—Petition of Mr. Trafford, a gentleman of the Lord Treasurer's, and brother and executor of Edward Trafford, late the Company's servant, deceased, for 100*l.* on account of his brother's wages; the Court understanding there was a greater sum due, and especially in regard of the recommendation of the Lord Treasurer, were pleased to accommodate him. The Surgeon's chest of the London, having been viewed by the Surgeon that goes the voyage and reported exceeding good, it was conceived that the Company might save the charge they were wont to give to these doctors and surgeons, whose pains they entreated in this behalf, and it was resolved to rely upon the honesty of Mr. Woodall, and the judgment of the Surgeon that hath examined them. Ordered that the London be dispeeded away to the Downs, the report of a fleet of Dunkirkers being there not being true. The Dutch Commissioners having now come over, it was held necessary that they be visited, yet resolved to defer it till they had been with the King, and then Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and four or five of the Company to go and congratulate their arrival. Ordered that the Charles fall down to Gravesend with the next fair wind, and there take in the rest of her lading. Mr. Waller, late Master of the Morris, ordered to receive the wages and debts due to him from the Company. Ordered that Nathan Wright, who lately purchased his freedom, be admitted to underwrite for the Persian voyage, on condition that he bring in his two payments together; and that Sir Robert Nappier be permitted to underwrite for his calicoes, not being in town when the order was made. Resolved if the Lords and old Adventurers who are to meet this afternoon desire a meeting that the whole Court of Committees meet them, and if they shall receive their propositions not to give any sudden assent but to demand time to consider them. Twenty pounds on account of his wages imprested to Mr. Fuller, entertained to go preacher with Capt. Weddell, to fit him with books and other things necessary, and he was again reminded to be careful so to demean himself both aboard and ashore by his honest conversation in civil attire and sound doctrine as he give no just cause of scandal to religion and men of his profession, which he promised faithfully to perform to the utmost of his endeavours. Suit of the wife of Randall Jesson that the differences between the Company and her husband might be accommodated and herself supplied meantime with 40*l.* or 50*l.*; 30*l.* to be lent to her on good security until the cause be determined in the Court of Exchequer. Suit of the executors of Mr. Hawley concerning their uncle's goods; referred to their uncle's letters and the complaints against their cousin Gabriel Hawley, against Friday next, when also Mr. Cartwright would bring the jewels in his custody.

Feb. 27.—Three masts to be bought for the ships outward bound, of 14, 13, and 12 hands. Offer of grocers to buy 100 barrels of indigo at 3*s.* 9*d.*, but the Court demanding 4*s.*, resolution deferred. Report by Mr. Governor of what passed at the meeting on the afternoon of the 25th of the old Adventurers and the Court of Committees, viz., that the old Adventurers desired that the disposure of the Company's goods might be forborne till there might be a conference of 12 of the old Adventurers and 12 Committees, the former declaring their desire to support the trade upon the old stock, yet at same time presenting propositions in writing for laying down the old stock with least loss; but the Lords desiring a further conference of a fewer number, insisted that the disposure of goods and warrants might be forborne for a time, but received answer that divers divisions and sales of calicoes were already made, that a General Court had been appointed upon Monday next, and if in the meantime men will at the request of the noblemen forbear their warrants the question will then be determined, if not it were injustice to deny them; Mr. Governor therefore desired the Court's resolution what answer should be given to the Lords in the afternoon; in the interim Messrs. Geere and Waring desired their warrants, but were desired to forbear till the meeting be past, the Court concluding not to deny any warrants, yet to entreat them to forbear their divisions for a short time. Suit between Sir Francis Wortley, who married the widow of Christopher Eyres, and Mr. Eyres's brothers being settled, the transfer of 4,000*l.* in the second joint stock to John Elwaies was agreed to (*see p.* 598); his protestations of love and good opinion of the Company's fair proceedings intimating that what he hath formerly spoken touching the government of the Company had proceeded from misinformation. The rate of indigo to ship out set at 3*s.* 8*d.*, and for sale in town 4*s.*, also for the great parcel of silk 24*s.* per lb. was deemed an indifferent price, yet thought meet not to put it to the candle unless some man offer 23*s.* 6*d.*, to prevent prejudice if nothing be bidden for it. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 324–333.]

Feb. 27. **803.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. List of goods sold, with names of the purchasers and the prices. These include rice at 24*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., sugar at 4*l.* 10*s.* per cwt., cotton wool at 10¼*d.* per lb., indigo at 3*s.* 8½*d.* to 5*s.* 9*d.* per lb., green ginger at 3*s.* 2*d.* per lb., Persian silk at 24*s.* per lb., calico lawns at 13*s.* 9*d.* per piece, pepper at 9½*d.* to 11¼*d.* per lb., dust of pepper at 40*s.* per cwt., and red sealing wax at 3*s.* 11*d.* per lb. 1 *p.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 334.]

March 2. **804.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of John Elsemore, master of the Charles, for 100*l.* of the debt due to him from Henry Sill, factor in the Indies; denied, but 30*l.* was ordered to be imprested to him on account of his wages to furnish him with necessaries for the voyage. Messrs. Hawley and Cartwright, merchants, and John Kingston, purser of the Morris, to be allowed wages, Hawley to the time of his death, and Messrs. Cartwright and Kingston for the voyage homeward. Ordered that all the quicksilver at Sandwich be laden aboard the Charles. Request of Mr. Kerridge for 1,000*l.* on account of his wages, 500*l.* of which to supply his subscription for this voyage for Persia, granted, Account of their proceedings presented by Hanson and Markham, the Auditors, approved and ordered to be presented to the General Court in the afternoon. Richard Hall and Wm. Geere, who bought at the last Court of Sales 200 bales of silk, admitted to the freedom of the Company, paying 5*l.* apiece to the poor box. Ordered that Mr. Sherburne procure a letter from his Majesty to the King of Bantam, to take notice of the loss of the Morris and all her lading, with the King of Bantam's present, but the present to be sent to that King was left to further consideration. Ordered that Matthew Parrett, servant to Robert Poddy, shipwright, receive two months' pay of his wages. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 335–6.]

March 2. **805.** Minutes of a General Court. Present, Sir Morris Abbott, Governor, Alderman Clitheroe, Deputy, Earls of Warwick and Thanet, Lords Say and Sele and Lovelace, Mr. Treasurer Bateman with divers of the Committees, and a great assembly of the Generality. Report of Mr. Treasurer that 20,000 ryals of 8 are bought at Middelburg, and of the danger of the many Dunkirkers abroad. Ordered that the expenses of sending over all gold and silver from thence be borne one-half by the old stock and the other half by the new subscription. Motion for the two ships now at Gravesend to be valued; answered that it could not be done till the resolution of the Court be known, for if the Adventurers relinguish their divisions that so the voyage proceed upon the old stock, there will be no need of any valuation. Report of Mr. Governor that at the last General Court two propositions were made, of which that of Sir Edwin Sandys for a meeting of the old Adventurers to consult how the old stock might pursue the whole trade, was held to be an honest motion, and in consequence divers

1629.
March 2. Lords and other old Adventurers not interested in the new subscription had met on Monday last and put in writing divers propositions which were debated in conference with the Standing Committees on Wednesday last, and were such as he liked well. Mr. Governor further showed that the Committees had not put down the old stock, for two divisions were concluded in the General Court contrary to their expectations, nor had they raised the new stock, for that motion came to them from the Exchange, and had they not hearkened they had done wrong to the King and kingdom, there being nothing at that time to maintain the trade upon the old stock until the arrival of the William; notwithstanding if the relinguishing of these two divisions would enable the old stock to undertake the whole trade, he, for his own part, would readily leave his divisions, nay, if any had taken them out they would pay for them as the Court should appoint, and to determine this point was this Court called. Sir Edwin Sandys was then desired by the Lords and others to deliver the opinion of the old Adventurers that had met, he declared that nothing hath been or shall be done by them to lay any aspersion upon the Governor or government. First, therefore, they thought it better for the Company to proceed upon the old stock only; first, in the point of justice, seeing that the second joint stock had borne the brunt of the day, had acquired divers privileges and trades as in Persia, at Ormuz, Bantam, &c., and therefore it was held unjust that a new stock should be set up unless in case of necessity; the second reason was taken from the honour and strength of the Company, both of which must be much more advanced if the trade go on in a joint stock; the third reason was from the perpetuating of the trade, for if the new subscribers at the going out of their ships sustain a loss, as the old stock did with the Moon and Morris, men will draw back their hands next year, and the trade will be lost; the fourth reason was taken from the reputation of the kingdom, which will be exceedingly eclipsed by this division of stocks, for the uniting of stocks will take away divers clamours and aspersions which have of late been raised concerning the proceeding of the Company. The next point enforced by Sir Edwin Sandys was the cause of this difference; he observed that necessity had caused this new subscription for the old stock was unable to undertake the whole trade, but the difficulty was removed for now 400,000*l.* is returned this year, and a good part thereof since the resolution for a new subscription, and though it is true order was made to divide the 12th and 13th half capitals, yet the orders of the Company are not like the laws of the Medes and Persians, but upon better reasons may be altered, and therefore since the old Adventurers are all (save one) content to waive their two divisions, he proposed that those divisions be relinguished, which amount to 190,000*l.*, whereas the new subscription came to but 130,000*l.*, and so add 200,000*l.* to the old adventure, whereby it may be able to undergo the whole work for recovery of part of its losses; professing that, as he was dying to the world and the world to him, he cared not which way it were concluded, yet for the honour of the trade and perpetuating it to

1629.
March 2. posterity he should be glad to see it go forward. One of the Generality replied that it was not in the power of the Court to take from Adventurers the divisions already ordered, for though the first subscription for eight years was lengthened four years, yet widows and orphans cry out let there be an end of the stock, and executors cannot consent to its continuation but at their own peril, and therefore let those that desire to go out have an end, and those that are willing come in afresh by a new subscription. Hereupon a motion was made to put it to the question, but Lord Say answered, giving reasons why he could not conceive it justifiable to put it to the question before the Court had discussed the reasons and rightly understood them. Opinion of Mr. Smethwike that what is propounded may be effected without waiving the divisions if they will suffer those two half capitals to be employed, and that the two divisions in money might be made at the times prefixed, for howsoever in the paper there is mention made but of 90,000*l.* stock in the Indies to lade home 5,500 tons of shipping, yet he hoped better, and made overture that if the Company would but part with 2,000*l.* the two divisions would be assured at the times proposed, which will be some satisfaction to widows and orphans, these contentions being occasioned partly because they have not been fully or fairly heard, and partly by the low price of the stock, but which within six months has risen from 250,000*l.* to 300,000*l.*, and will rise again. Mr. Treasurer agreed with Lord Say that the business should be debated before being put to the question, but demanded where money should be had to pay back the 45,000*l.* paid in by the new adventurers to pay the Company's great debt, at interest amounting to at least 300,000*l.*, and to set out the ships by the last of March. Lord Say, resuming the question, divided it into three propositions: first, whether if the divisions were waived there will be stock sufficient to follow the trade; secondly, whether men will be willing to relinquish them; thirdly, if neither of these will take place then to consider how the old stock may be laid down with least disadvantage, and this will be found a knotty business considering the shipping both at home and in the Indies, and that the factors of the old stock are to manage the business. To this reply was made that there is no help unless the old Adventurers will bring in new money. But Sir Edwin Sandys said it cannot be denied that there is sufficient in valuation of goods, and 40,000*l.* over, but not in ready money, and the trade cannot be maintained with valuations, yet was it thought that the sales lately made would on rebate at 8 per cent. have brought in sufficient to perform the work in hand. After further debate "this desired innovation must leap over three blocks," and also to induce the Committees as in former times when there was not enough in the land by 100,000*l*, to pay the Company's debts, so now when there is sufficient in the kingdom, to lend their credits for supply of the old stock by taking up money at interest. After causing the propositions for pursuing the trade upon the old stock to be read, Mr. Governor explained that the design of the voyage had been altered, and said that as for the taking up money at interest the Committees are to be changed

1629.

March 2. within four months, and therefore no reason to desire their engagement; he also moved that the Court proceed upon Lord Say's propositions, and represented that the subscription for the new stock consisted of 125,000*l.*, of which 44,000*l.* already paid in, that there would be present use of 80,000*l.*, besides what is provided for the old stock. Then one of the Lords observed that the proposition for bringing in money upon rebate for the 200,000*l.* worth of goods lately sold was not fit to be let fall; but it was answered that that should have been proposed at the last General Court, and it was thought it would have hindered the Company at least 30,000*l.*, and that unless the Lords and others would lay down a certainty how to get money for present occasions these discourses would be to little purpose. Lord Say answered that as the Company was overruled to proceed with the trade on interest when there was not sufficient in the kingdom to pay their debts, and now that there is sufficient, if others should reap the harvest of the old stock's labours, it must needs be a great cause of jealousy; yet was it generally desired that men might have their divisions, and pointed out that unless ability and will, go hand in hand nothing can be done, that in the old stock there is neither will to relinquish the divisions, nor ability without that to proceed upon their account, so that now there is a necessity to proceed upon the old and new account as in former voyages, which may both be on foot at once without injustice or wrong, there being no other means unless men will discount upon the last sales, which is so uncertain that the Company cannot depend upon that. The Lords showed some discontent at "this inclination of the Court," one alleging that they come not to this Company for justice knowing the disparity of voices, but must appeal to another court, others resolved to protest against it, but Mr. Governor replied that the Company are governed by a charter, and meant not to contradict their Lordships, but when a business hath been so fully argued if they will not have it put to the question he would meddle no more, only he left it to their consideration that if the ships be not ready to sail by the last of March the voyage will be in danger to be lost. After some further observations by Sir Edwin Sandys it was ordered for the accomodation of the difference between the old and new Adventurers that those that are merely Adventurers in the second joint stock and will be content to waive receiving their 12th and 13th divisions in money shall be permitted to adventure them or one so as it exceed 100*l.* and what more they please, but not less in the said voyage, discounting from the times the payments in the new subscription shall be due, and time was given till the 12th inst. for men to declare their resolutions. The nomination of Masters of the Trinity House and ship Carpenters for valuing the Reformation and Discovery deferred, the Court rising suddenly. 10 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 337–346.]

Mar. 4.–6. **806.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved to gratify the Dutch Deputies who are now come from Holland with a tun of French wine. The master gunner of England having proved most of the powder lately made by Mr. Blyth to be weak and defective, ordered at the request of Blyth that a new trial be made. Ordered on the motion of Capt. Styles, because of the remissness of the Commanders and chief Officers in giving attendance in their ships, that henceforth they be subject to prick and cheque as the common men are. Ten pounds bestowed upon Adrian Montgomery, late purser of the Palsgrave for his extraordinary services in coming out of Ireland with the Company's letters when that ship with others put into Port Vintry. Ordered that Robert Staunton, gunner of the Charles, receive three months pay by way of imprest. Half the freight of 4 cwt. of turmerick and aloes remitted to Richard Hopkins, late mate of the Dolphin, who had served the Company 17 years. Bill of Edmond Chambers to be paid.

March 6.—Nomination of Appraisers ordered to value the hulls of the Discovery and Reformation. Proposal of the linendrapers to take out some allotments in calicoes left to the Committees of the Warehouse. Ordered to provide 20 muskets and 20 pistols for a present to the king of Bantam, notwithstanding the loss of his pepper in the Morris. Payment ordered to the Lord of Cleveland's bailiff of a post fine of 20*s*. for the land bought of Mr. Dalton, if it be found agreeable to the custom of the Manor. Report of Mr. Governor that at a late meeting the old Adventurers demanded: (1) Quarterly Courts; (2) the balloting box at elections, and (3) an account from the Auditors at each Quarter Court of the state of the Company; after debate resolved to give answer that the government of this Company must proceed according to their patent, and as the General Court resolves, and not according to the views of private men, and Mr. Sherburne was entreated to let the Earl of Warwick and Lord Say know that the 10 days given for adventuring the two divisions in the Persian voyage was intended for those out of town, and not for those in London. Concerning Capt. Browne's private trade, he acknowledged that 20 hhds. of cloves and four bales of silk, besides Mr. Benthall's 20 bales, were landed out of the William in the Downs, and 8 hhds belonging to Mr. Kerridge. Half the fine of 5*l*. imposed upon Mr. Dobbins, late servant to Sir Hugh Hammersley, for not demanding his freedom in due time, remitted in regard he was in Muscovia. Payment ordered of Capt. Blyth's wages, no complaint being found against him either in the letters or the Black Book. Gratuity of 10*s*. to Widow Goodwyn, whose husband was cast away in the Morris. About William Golding's wages, who for fear of the boatswain went ashore in Persia, where he was employed by the factors. 4½ *pp*. [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI*. 347–351.]

March 8. Macassar. **807.** Andrew Coggins to Samuel Reade at Japara. By all the writings of Francis Bluck, cannot perceive him indebted to Reade, but on his arrival at Japara will make Reade satisfaction. Is glad of the arrival of Noquoda, Bantam's son, who he hopes has given his father satisfaction for the goods sent to Macassar. Left order with Bluck at Japara for payment to an old woman for her slave sold in Macassar, but perceives it is not paid. By this ship, the Water-

1629.

hound, sends a piece of Choul taffetie, the best Macassar at present affords, to make him a suit of apparel, and to the Shabander Molick, a Portugal "voyoll." Has received from the latter two brass timbas and three cocks and hens, but never a letter, and therefore knows not his desire. Entreats him to make sale of a bale of opium, exceeding good, and four jars of opium though at easy rates and buy gold, cannot send the weight, Thomys Wheatly, who weighed it, being not in the house. *Endorsed*, "Concerning opium." 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1289.]

Mar. 9-13. **808.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Bill of charges for materials and workmanship for the Company's coach to be paid. Request of Mr. Franck, a physician, for a passage in one of the Company's ships, being desirous to present his service to the Great Mogul; denied, in regard the precedent would prove very prejudicial. Agreed to send one bale of Stammel cloth aboard the London for the King of Bantam over and above the 20 muskets and 20 pistols formerly ordered. Ordered that Elizabeth, wife of John Frizell, executor of Andrew Martyn, deceased, receive 50*l.* on Martyn's account. Advance of wages to be imprested to Walter Mountford, entertained lieutenant in the Charles at 30*s.* per month. Committees to compound and agree for the wet indigo returned this year. Thirty pounds bestowed upon the nephew of Mr. Ellam employed by him in the counting-house. Ordered that at the next meeting of the old Adventurers motion be made that when the ships arrive in the Indies the Charles go on the new stock's account instead of the Reformatian, in regard the Charles would be of greater force to encounter the Portugals, and that it would be a great ease to the old stock to be so easily disburdened of 400 or 500 tons of shipping.

March 11.—Resolved to forbear the entry of their cloth and payment of the custom until Monday next, in regard it is reported that a declaration will come forth within a few days from his Majesty and the State, so that on sight thereof they may be the better directed how to carry themselves in a business of so great consequence. Complaint of John de Lucy that he had been lately traduced before the Lords by Mr. Smethwike, protesting no more than ordinary conference with him on the Exchange in the buying of adventures, and desired to justify as much to his face, with other matters, which he had never deserved by any underhand dealing against the State or Company, and that he purposed to complain against Smethwike to the Lords; which the Court left him to do as he thought meet, assuring him of their good opinion. Committees to go to Gravesend to-morrow and use their best endeavours for dispeeding away the ships there, and also to see 15 chests of silver, which two light horsemen were to carry down, safely put aboard the Charles. The three propositions delivered by the Lords and some of the old Adventurers read. It was conceived more safe to answer them by word of mouth than by writing, and the Committees were entreated to make a full appearance at the meeting this afternoon to hear what their Lordships and the rest shall propound. Ordered that Mary, wife of Wm. Woodall, receive two months' pay of John Gough's wages. Request of Messrs. Alderman Hodges and Bigby Carleton to contract for wet indigo, referred to Committees for the Warehouses. Burlamachi's security of 10,000*l.* for his bargain of pepper accepted, viz., Farmers of the Tin 5,000*l.*, Henry Knollis 3,000*l.*, and two others 1,000*l.* each, Burlamachi to join bond with Mr. Knollis, who was not so well known to the Court as the rest. Report of Mr. Governor that he with Committees had attended the Lord Treasurer and Lord Dorchester for direction how to proceed with the Dutch Mayors, when Lord Dorchester told them it was his Majesty's pleasure the Company should give them a meeting and endeavour according to Treaty to accommodate the differences of account, which if they cannot do, then to repair to their Lordships who will inform his Majesty that Commissioners may be appointed to examine and compose the differences or otherwise report to his Majesty. It was nevertheless thought very requisite first to show Sir Henry Marten their demands for his advice, which Mr. Governor promised to do in the afternoon. Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, Sir Wm. Russell, and Messrs. Ald. Garway, Mun, Styles, Job Harby, [Robt.] Bell, and Abraham Chamberlain were nominated to meet the Mayors. Committees appointed to treat with my Lord of Cleveland for enfranchising the house and land at Blackwall, which is conceived much more beneficial, though it cost dearer than to make new feoffment. Part of the wages of Mr. Hatch, the preacher, who came home in the William, to be paid. Copies of accounts of Tho. Barker, deceased in Persia, to be delivered to his executors. Petition of Mr. Waller, late master of the Morris, concerning his debt to Robert Banggam; Committees to endeavour to compose the difference between him and Banggam's father. Part of the wages of John Gardiner, surgeon's mate of the Discovery, ordered at his request to be paid to David Crapford in satisfaction of a debt. Ordered that the executors of Mr. Pemberton of Unger (Ongar ?), in Essex, D.D., underwrite for and take out their 12th and 13th half capitals in calicoes, in regard they had no notice of the time of subscription.

March 13.—Offer of Christopher Gardiner, who it seemed by his relation had travelled into the country of Cataya, and from information received from the natives and his own observation and skill in mathematics and navigation, presumed to be able to discover the North-West Passage, to make discovery of his knowledge and adventure his person in finding out the same, if the Company would make trial of him; the Court commended his good intentions, and gave thanks for his generous disposition to the Company, but as their occasions at present are such, their stock being now at an end, as they intend not to undertake new discoveries, they advised him to repair to Sir John Wolstenholme and Sir Wm. Russell, who have a great affection to find out this discovery, upon which they have bestowed some moneys. Richard Hull and Wm. Geare's security accepted for 200 bales of silk lately bought. Suit of Mrs. Manley for entertainment for her son Robert, servant and

1629.

March 13. apprentice to Mr. Hurt, but who had so ill demeaned himself that he had been turned away, and was so given to his pleasure in hunting and fishing that he would absent himself for a week together; advised first to endeavour her son's reconciliation with his master. Motion of Capt. Weddell, who came to take leave, to take into consideration the 130*l.* he had paid for freight, and a debt of 80*l.* kept from him, also his presents given to my Lord of Lindsey and others that relieved the Great James with men and victuals. In respect of his former services and said presents, to be gratified with 50*l.*, and the promise of 100*l.* if on his return he bring his ship into the Downs without touching elsewhere. Ordered also on his motion that the four ships have each a union flag and letters of marque. His wages of 20*l.* per month confirmed, with 100 marks gratuity to set him to sea. His request that the Court would settle some constant order amongst their Commanders who shall wear the flag in their main top in the Indies; the Court promised to declare in their letters to the President and Council their resolution, viz., that from henceforth the most ancient Commander shall always wear the flag in the Indies, and none other, and when he depart then the next Commander who has served next longest, and so on. Report of Mr. Governor that the Secretary of the Mayors had been with him to understand what time the Company will appoint for their meeting; whereupon the Court appointed Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and Messrs. Alderman Garway, Styles, Abdi, and Mun, and Dr. Duck to treat with the Mayors, as also Mr. Bell, because he was in the last Treaty and had the French language, and Mr. Skinner for their secretary, in respect of his knowledge in this business as of his ability and understanding in civil law. Tuesday morning next, between 9 and 10, appointed to deliver the Company's demands, written in English, and at same time to receive theirs from the Mayors, if they have any, in Dutch or French. Upon this resolution Mr. Secretary was ordered to attend the Mayors, who agreed to same, and returned answer that they had their demands ready in writing to be exhibited as soon as they should receive the Company's. Upon discourse of the late proceeding of the Lords and some of the old Adventurers, Mr. Governor declared that he had promised a General Court some time next term, and that at the election the balloting box should be made ready, according to their desire, it being indifferent to him, so the generality approve it, whether the election be made by hands or the box; but for Quarter Courts and quarterly balances he conceived they were neither fit to be granted nor possibly to be done, and therefore he intended not during his time to assent unto any such orders, neither is it in the power of the Committees, but it must be the act of the generality. Hereupon the Court remembered the wrongs and injuries done them by Messrs. Mynn and Wither, which reflect upon the whole Court, and it was resolved to advise with counsel, and if a suit will hold to prefer a bill against them in the Star Chamber or in any other court, as may be prescribed, where they may come to a public trial and receive a just recompense for the intolerable wrongs and scandals cast upon the Court by the

1629.

March 13. said persons. Consideration what to do concerning the entering of their cloths, in regard the ships are fallen down; it was conceived that the cases of the Company and other merchants are not alike, and that to contest with the King at this time was no way fit, from whom the Company cannot expect any favour if herein they should prove refractory. Mr. Mountney sent to the Custom House to demand a bill of sufferance, returned answer that it could not be obtained; resolution in so great and weighty a business is deferred. 12½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 351–363.]

Mar. 14. **809.** Warrant for issuing letters of marque against Spain to Sir Morris Abbott, Governor of the East India Company, and others. To the Charles, of 700 tons, Jo. Weddell, captain; Discovery, 500, Jo. Bickley, captain: Reformation, 400; and London, 600, Jo. Pynn, captain. [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXXX., p.* 17, *Cal. p.* 153.]

Mar. 16–18. **810.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Langham discharged from his bargain of indigo lately bought of the Company, and Alderman Hodges accepted. Committees sent to the Custom House to procure a bill of sufferance for entry of 400 bales of cloth, upon these reasons, that if they be not forthwith shipped, it will endanger the loss of the voyage, and then the contract with the Persian being broken the trade will be lost, besides there is more money in the Farmers' hands of the Company's than the custom of this cloth can amount to, and the Company have more cloth to be shipped; which Committees returning, but could not prevail, therefore, after argument, resolved to defer the entry for a day or two on hope that some alteration might happen, otherwise in respect of the present state of the Company's affairs, with relation both to his Majesty and the State, and also the good of the voyage, there was conceived a necessity to enter and send away the cloth speedily. Ordered to lend to the Earl of Warwick the slaughter-house at Blackwall for three weeks, his Lordship paying ready money for such of their salt and wood as he shall use. Order, in accordance with the will of Captain Goodall, Commander of the Hart, deceased, concerning his estate. Edmond Chambers' bill of barge hires for carrying the Committees to Gravesend, and other services, to be paid.

March 18.—Mr. Governor gave notice of an unjust report of Richard Bishop against the Company, alleging that at a Court of Committees on Monday last the payment of custom was put to the balloting box and that the Court opposed and "repugned" the motion, that thereupon it was absolutely denied, desiring rather than consent to the payment of custom until it were confirmed by Parliament to lose this voyage and the trade of Persia and the Indies for ever; which as it was a false aspersion so he desired their resolutions that the voyage may proceed and not be utterly lost; whereupon Committees were once more sent to try and obtain a bill of sufferance from the Farmers, and after debate during their absence it was agreed and ordered that the entry of their goods be no longer delayed. The Committees returning reported that after some expostulation with Mr. Jacob and other of the Farmers, they had granted a bill of suffer-

1629.

ance. Ordered, on advice from Capt. Styles, at Gravesend, to discharge Henry Smith, the harbour purser there, in regard the ships pursers are now attendant. Complaint against Clifton, the Company's baker, for unserviceable biscuit; payment ordered for the biscuit now delivered against which no exception is taken. Ald. Garway's sureties for his bargain of silk accepted. Committees to peruse the defective silk and set an indifferent rate by way of abatement and tare. Report of Mr. Governor that they had again met with the Dutch Commissioners, who still insist upon their former demands, refusing to accept our complaints in English, but pressing that they may be given in French as in former treaties, alleging they are tied by their commission, which they cannot infringe without further direction from Holland. It was also required that both the English and Dutch Commissioners should set their hands to an instrument tying both Companies in their now intended Treaty to the strict observation of the Treaty of 1619 and the explanation thereof, which Mr. Governor and the rest held altogether unfit, though in the questions and differences now to be disputed they must be regulated by that Treaty; whereupon Mr. Skinner is desired to entreat Sir Henry Marten's advice upon these demands, who brought word that Sir Henry advised them to stand upon the delivery of their complaints in English, and by no means to assent to the instrument desired. Concerning Nicholas Leatt's debt of 2,056*l.* for his bargain of benjamin. Ordered that warrants be given to Richard Leatt for his 12th and 13th divisions in calicoes stayed for his father's said debt. Freight for goods brought home by Tozier, master of the Reformation, remitted. Gratuity of 10*s.* apiece to Anne Sympson and Elizabeth Cade, whose husbands were cast away in the Morris. Adrian Mooter, hurt in the fight with the French, continuing very weak it was ordered to give up to 20*l.* to defray the charge of his diet and cure. John Jourdain cleared of a bond for discharge of a chest of 4,000 ryals of 8, received by him out of the Clove by order of Sir Thos. Dale, and pretended to be accounted for by him to Richard Harris, on certificate from Augustine Spalding though omitted to be entered in his book. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 364-370.]

[March 20.] **811.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. For license to transport for Persia and the Indies for this voyage only 60,000*l.* in foreign gold or silver, or in default of foreign coin in English gold, to enable them to make good their contract with the King of Persia to bring a fourth of the value of their commodities in ready money. With order to Mr. Attorney-General to prepare a bill for his Majesty's signature accordingly. Whitehall, 1629, March 20. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 68.]

March 20. **812.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Twenty-nine chests of silver allotted aboard the ships, 10 aboard the Charles in addition to the 15 formerly sent, and 19 aboard the Discovery and Reformation, the gold to be carried down by land. Committees to attend the Lord Treasurer for a warrant to export half of the 170 tons of saltpetre brought home in the last ships. Ordered that Capt.

Weddell have his half pay after the rate of 20*l.* per month, as all other Commanders, but that for the time to come Commanders and all others be subject to prick and check and receive half pay only for the time they are aboard. As the ships cannot contain the quantity of cloth intended, resolved to propose to the Commanders of each ship whether 40 or 50 bales of cloth apiece cannot be stowed under the decks amongst the ordnance till by expense of provisions there be room to put them into hold, and in case they had to fight, those bales would be bulwarks to the men, so as they did not cloy the ordnance. Ordered after debate to send all the Persian stock in these ships, viz., as much in cloth and the rest in money as can possibly be made ready without endangering the loss of the voyage, and if money should be wanted Sir. Wm. Russell and the rest present were content to lend their credits to take up money at interest till the payments shall come in. Motion by Capt. Styles that henceforth the palleting of the ships may be taken out, observing that by it the ships break much in their bulk, and by the ballast under the pallet are drawn deep into the water, referred to further consideration when the ships are gone. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 371-372]

March 21/31. Amsterdam. **813.** John Webster to the Earl of Carlisle at Court. This East India Company have Committees in England to treat of an union or mutual correspondence with the English Company, amongst whom is his worthy friend, M. Carpentier, late General in the Indies, for whom he desires his Lordship's honourable aid. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

March 23. **814.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Payment ordered to Walter Ambler for his service in the prize and his wages. Complaint of the negligence and absence of Commanders, masters, pursers, mariners, and others, even after the ships are entered into full pay, thinking it sufficient to meet the ships in the Downs; letters to be written to the pursers requiring them from the day the ships enter into whole pay to keep prick and check of the absence of every man from the Commander to the meanest. Report of Mr. Governor that he and others attended Lord Cleveland about enfranchising their copyhold at Blackwall, but found him much offended with the Company, and he took time to consider the business until next term. Petition of sailmakers for better allowance, because twine, which formerly cost but 5*d.* per lb., now costs 9*d.* or 10*d.*, referred to the Committees for Bolt Ropes. 2 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 373–374.]

[March ?] **815.** Particular of the presents sent by the King of Bantam to his Majesty. One "crest" or dagger with a gold handle, one fair lance part plated with gold. The King has put aboard the Morris 500 pecull of pepper, consigning it to his Majesty, with desire to have returned to him 40 snaphance pieces from 5 to 7 feet long, with powder and shot for great ordnance; conceive that if he be returned to the value of his pepper or with some small advantage he will be content; have required him to send the height of the great shot and the bore of the pieces. These particulars being sent in the Morris which was cast away, his Majesty's letters to the

1629.

King of Bantam are desired, taking notice of the wreck of said ship and of his intended present to his Majesty, that he may receive satisfaction in that return is not made of the things desired for his pepper, together with some intimation of his Majesty's thanks for his kind reception of the English and of the privileges and extraordinary respect they receive, which his Majesty desires may be continued and enlarged. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 69.]

Mar. 24. Westminster. **816.** King Charles I. to the King of Bantam. Has received very much contentment by his subjects' commemoration of the King of Bantam's friendly and respectful receiving of his Majesty's last letters, and good usage of their company and commerce, and requests him to continue his royal favour towards them, to the honour of his empire, the profit of both countries, and their defence against all that oppose their good intentions. Has also taken notice by letters from the President and Council residing at Bantam that he had sent his Majesty a memorial and a princely token of his goodwill; but the ship Morris being unfortunately cast away his Majesty has not enjoyed the fruit of his desires, yet returns no less hearty thanks, with assurance of readiness on all occasions to correspond in all offices of amity, as with a prince whom his Majesty values and esteems very much. *Endorsed,* "Drawn by Sir John Coke." 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 70.]

Mar. 25–30. **817.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Half a hundred of pepper bestowed on Mr. Charke, an old servant, in regard he had not taken out his 9th, 10th, and 11th half capitals as they grew due, but had let them remain in the Company's hands. A ship of 100 tons to be hired for taking 200 bales of cloth to the ships in the Downs, the Committees to hasten the packing up of other 300 bales that they may follow with as much expedition as may be; no more cloth to be bought, but that all be aboard by this day sennight. Bill of Mr. Williamson, the Company's Proctor in the Admiralty, for fees and charges, to be paid. Request of George Willoughby, late factor at Acheen, for leave to send a letter and a small diamond set in a ring to that King to express his thankfulness for many favours and privileges received from him, and that they may be consigned to the President and Council at Surat, to be sent in the next Guzerat junks going to Acheen, promising to show the Company a copy of his letter and the ring itself; his request was held very modest and his thankfulness much commended, and ordered that his desires be mentioned in the general letters, that the letter and ring be carefully conveyed. Ordered, upon request of Mr. Heynes, that his two months imprest be paid, and a copy of his contract with the Company delivered to him, and that the three fardells of East India tobacco sent by Mr. Kerridge, as a token to a friend of his, be delivered without freight or charges. Petition of Mr. Sambrooke that in regard there is taken from him the benefit of transports, as also 12*d.* for warrants allowed to his predecessor, and that his labour is much increased by the Persia accounts, the Company would revoke their order made in June last, which took

1629.

from him 50*l.* per annum of his salary, granted, the Court acknowledging his pains to be increased and taking notice of his diligent attendance, his fair and quiet carriage, and the content he gives to all men.

March 28.—Committees to speak with Sir Henry Marten for leave to use their prize for taking lumber out of the three ships they being so deep laden the better to make way for the cloth and other goods not yet put aboard as advised by Capt. Weddell. Geo. Willoughby presented his ring and letter for the King of Jambi (Acheen in margin) which is ordered to be sent to the President at Surat to be conveyed by the Guzerat junks to that King. The rest of this Court spent in reading and amending the draught of Mr. Ellam's letters.

March 30.—Petition of John Cordoza de Suza, a Portugal, who hath served the King of Spain in the Indies 19 years, and was a captain in the fight against Capt. Shilling, but last year was accused by the Vice-Roy of Goa to be a friend to the English and Dutch, and upon false testimony sent prisoner for Portugal, but by the way was first taken by the Flemings, and after by the English about three months since, and is now desirous to return for Goa upon the Surat fleet; but the Court observing him to have been an enemy, conceived if his desire were granted that he might observe the proceedings of the Company, their times of going out and arrival upon the coast of India, their strength, and other secrets, the discovery whereof might prove exceeding prejudicial to the Company, therefore the Court directed Mr. Sherburne to certify Endymion Porter, from whom the Portugal came recommended, why they dare not condescend to his request. Request of Capt. Weddell and the rest of the Commanders for a small ship to go with them to the Islands to ease the ships of their lumber until by expense of provisions there be room to receive the cloth; ordered that Mr. Caseby be agreed with for a ship of his of 100 tons ready to set sail, for which he demanded 200*l.* and 50*l* for freight to the Downs. Ordered that Walter Ambler receive his wages for the time requested. Committees to go to the Downs to dispeed away the ships. Motion of Sir Francis Crane, with relation as he professed, rather to the future trade and benefit of the Company than his own interest, that a piece of tapestry or two be sent for Persia to make experiment whether it will vend there, also a suit or two for Surat, encouraged thereto by Mr. Kerridge, who thought it would sell to good profit if kept at the water side until advice given to the Mogul's Court; Sir Francis offered either to sell such tapestries to the Company or to send them at his own adventure and receive the proceeds by exchange: the Court readily condescended that he should send them for his own account and be allowed 6*s.* 8*d.* the ryals of 8; but he expected 8*s.* and so took time to consider. Advice to be sent to the Indies to withdraw the factory from the Mogul's Court and to forbear sending up goods thither until required by the Mogul or his nobles, or that they were agreed for. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 375–380.]

April 1.
Surat.

818. President Richard Wylde and Factors in Surat to the East India Company. Concerning the mutinous and contentious

1629.

April 1. courses of Richard Boothby. Beseech them not to look into the outward appearance of his person, words, or writing, but the life of his actions; by the former they will take him for no less than a saint, by the latter he will appear a wolf in sheep's clothing, a mere hypocrite, masking all his actions under colour of religion and faithful service to the Company, who will easily discern his malicious purposes and vile and scandalous aspersions against their servants. At his first coming he was made of the Council and had the third best chamber, was employed about the Custom House and to keep the cash to ease George Page being sickly, but his conceit of being the better man fell into open and irreconcileable hatred of him. The President advised both to peace, and found Page very tractable, but nothing would appease the other, so it was resolved to send Boothby to Brodera to supply Mr. West's place, but he refused, and questioned the President's authority to dispose of him otherwise than to Surat. Complaints of his idleness "the devil's cushion whereon he takes his ease," and of his leaving his charge at Brodera and going to Ahmedabad, which proved greatly to the Company's prejudice, of his reviling the President, charging him with suborning false witnesses and plotting to take away his life. Relate how the President called down Messrs. Barker and Norris to assist in Council, that he resigned his own commission until he should be either convicted of the said conspiracy or cleared. Concerning Boothby's debts, which to avoid disgrace to the nation of his perpetual imprisonment as insolvent, were satisfied out of the Company's cash, in the hope that his goods sent to England in the Hart and in the Jonas to Bantam, and his security at home may make repayment. What they have done to prevent the like courses hereafter; better could not have been thought of to prevent the greater part of private trade, which, especially in the seamen, is for the most part upon credit. How Boothby attained so much credit was that he made the sheriffs and brokers believe he was one of the Company, had 1,000*l.* stock and license to trade for what he listed. He expects to be entertained a second time in the Company's service; if so, hope his employment will be in Amsterdam parlour amongst his dissentious brethren, where they are never at peace amongst themselves but when they are most at variance with others. Such is his condition, salamander like, never quiet but in the fire of contention, which the Company's action does not require; where is love, there is God. Our endeavours cannot prosper while we differ amongst ourselves, nor can that plough go forward where both oxen pull not one way. Have therefore thought it convenient to return him to the Company to be more severely chastised according to the gravity of his offence. Hope the Company will be persuaded they have done nothing of malice or envy to his person. Beseech the Company to send them a statute book the better to direct them to a legal course upon all occasions of contempt to the laws of the land, the Company's authority, or private differences, being in a manner ignorant how far they may proceed with justice and equity either in civil or criminal cases. At a consultation held 26th October, Mr. Boothby

1629.
April 1. sent a letter to Capt. Weddell desiring the sea Commanders might be his judges, the whole process examined, and they declared his proceedings so worthy of chastisement that they could not so much as mediate in his behalf. Still he would not be made sensible of his errors, but like a madman still run himself into further distractions. His account of his means to pay his creditors, and boast of the cargazoon he expected from England. He was sent in the Jonas to Persia, where the factors refused in consultation to entertain him. His perverse disposition has so wearied even their almost as stubborn seamen that all entreat to be rid of him. A more troublesome evil minded man we have not met with in all the days of our lives; from the like God in His mercy deliver us and your action. *Signed by* Richard Wylde, President, and John Skibbowe, G. Page, Rich. Barbar, Gregory Clements, John Norris, Arthur Suffeylde, Henry Glascocke, Ralph Rand, Thos. Smith, Nich. Wolley, and Peter Mundye. *Endorsed,* A joint complaint of the President and all the factors in Surat of the misdemeanors of Mr. Richard Boothbie. Rec. by the ship Charles 1629. 14 *closely written pages.* A most characteristic letter of the times describing in minute detail all Boothby's "misdemeanors." *Boothby's Protest against President Wylde and the Council, is dated April* 1630. [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1291.]

April 1–4. **819.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Demand of Lady Dale, according to an order in Chancery, for copies of Sir Thos. Dale's commissions of December and February 1618; to have copies of anything exhibited in the cause depending. Ordered to pay Edward Collins 50*l.* on account of mending the old powder, and to be allowed wages from Michaelmas last until he entered on his contract. Concerning Mr. Askew and his divisions of calicoes. Consideration of the money already sent abroad, also the gold in the house to go along with the Committees, and the gold and silver expected from the Low Countries, and the quicksilver, coral, lead, amber, &c., amounting to 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* Ordered to conclude for the old account about 82,000*l.*, to make, with the goods, 90,000*l.*, if 25,000*l.* expected from Middelburg come seasonably into the Downs; if otherwise, it was referred to the Committees going down to proportion so much as shall come between the two accounts, and fill up the letters and invoices accordingly. 50*l.* to be paid to the wife of Richard Bix, president at Bantam, according to agreement at his going out. Ordered that Mr. Alderman Garway's bargain of 400 barrels of indigo be transferred to Alderman Hodges and others, to whom he had sold the same. Submission presented by Thomas Smethwike, which he had signed before the Lords, in these words: "According to an order of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, I do acknowledge that I have offended the Council Board and likewise the Government of the East India Company in printing and divulging certain propositions, for which I am heartily sorry and desire their favour to pass by my said offences, promising that I shall be careful never to offend in the like kind hereafter. 1 April 1629. Thomas Smethwike." Resolution of Sir Francis Crane to send some tapestries for Surat and Persia

1629.

upon his own account; referred to him to draw directions for their sale to prevent the error that happened in the sale of his former tapestries.

April 4.—Petition of Mr. La Mott for leave to sell in town calicoes taken out on his 12th and 13th divisions, some wet, which had been sunk by foul weather in a lighter, granted. Mr. Treasurer presented the invoice of chests of gold and silver on board the ships; ordered that chests No. B. of foreign gold and ingots, containing about 9,000*l.*, be transferred from the Reformation to the Charles to make up her complement, and that the entries of the foreign and English gold be carefully distinguished in case the Company be questioned as to the quantity transported by virtue of his Majesty's license to transport 60,000*l.* in English gold Letter read from the Lords of the Council, requiring the Company to accommodate the Farmers of the Custom House, for his Majesty's service, in laying up the goods of such merchants as are refractory and deny to pay custom, with the Company's warehouses there, and sharply reprehending them for refusing to pleasure his Majesty herein on former letters; Mr. Dawes being content to accept their warehouses at Porter's Quay, ordered that the Secretary let the Lord Treasurer know how careful the Company have been to observe their Lordships' commands. Information of Mr. Cotton that Philip Bearden, purser of the Discovery, had promised the purser's mate's place of that ship to his brother-in-law, Adrian Juxton, from whose mother he had received 10*l.* for the favour, but desired the Court's favour towards his brother-in-law, and that they would not inflict any punishment on Bearden; the Court calling to mind his uncivil carriage against Capt. Bickley, and considering that if such be his insolencey here what may be expected in the Indies, ordered a letter to be written to Capt. Bickley to discharge Bearden forthwith, and set him and his goods ashore, and that George Pettus, mate, succeed him; the choice of a mate left to the Committees entreated to go down to dispeed away the ships The conditions upon which Sir Francis Crane sends his tapestries now registered at his desire as an act of Court. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 381–387.]

April 10. **820.** [Sec^y. Lord Dorchester] to [Dudley Carleton]. Wishes with all his heart he could receive news of a good resolution in the Amboyna business, for he much apprehends the indulgence of those judges to their countrymen; but clemency in such a case will be cruelty in the end, for the English blood shed in the Indies will not be washed away by the subtlety of a process. The Deputies for the two East Indian Companies stick at the first entrance in what language they shall treat, our men finding themselves disadvantaged for want of French; but has this day proposed to M. Joachimi that they should all indifferently for discourse, use that language wherein they can best express themselves. *Endorsed*, 10th April 1629. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 10–13. **821.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the Dolphin, the most defective, be first brought into dock at

Blackwall, and the William lie at her stern, but neither to be wrought upon until their defects be viewed and estimate made. Note presented of Mr. Treasurer showing that the bills accepted for gold and other species bought in Holland, &c. payable, amount this month to 22,280*l.*, and in May to 13,194*l.*, towards which there is in cash only 6,865*l.*; resolved that a meeting of the new Adventurers be held on Monday afternoon next for raising moneys to uphold Mr. Treasurer's credit and enable him to pay the said sums. Committees to join with those of the warehouses to view Alderman Garway's defective silk and set a tare upon it. Ordered that two small ships be hired at freight and made ready with all expedition to carry 70 tons of saltpetre which his Majesty had given the Company leave to transport into Holland, the same being at present in special request. Resolved not to admit Mr. Smethwike an adventurer in the Persian voyage while he is a broker, that he be turned over to the Court of Aldermen to answer whether he will continue a broker or be a merchant, for to admit him to the sight of the Company's accounts and to be privy to their consultations can by no means be tolerated.

April 13.—Suit of Philip Bearden, late purser of the Discovery, to be re-established in his place, acknowledging his offence and promising never hereafter to give cause of discontent, not doubting to meet the ships before they reach the Isle of Wight; but the Court continued their resolution to displace him, yet in regard of the intreaty by letters of all the Commanders of the fleet and some of the Committees that he be restored, which was impossible, the ships being three days under sail, and that it would tend to his utter ruin to be absolutely cast off, the Court knowing him to be an able and witty young man were inclined to entertain him again hereafter, if meantime he carry himself civilly. The valuation of the rigging, sails, ordnance, and all the stores of the Discovery and Reformation to be made at once for the Masters of the Trinity House so that the new Adventurers make satisfaction to the old stock accordingly. Resolved at the meeting of the Adventurers in the afternoon to supply present occasions for the payment of bills of exchange for this Persian voyage, to do no more than persuade those who have not brought in their second payment to bring it in presently, and for the third payment that such as have money lying by would pay it in forthwith, at 8*l.* per cent. interest, or have the like forbearance of time in their fourth payment. Letter read from Mr. Barlow advising the intention of the Hollanders to send 18 ships into the Indies forthwith, conceived to be for the conquest of Bantam and to debar all men but themselves from trade there; it was thought fit after debate and some dispute that the King and State should be made acquainted therewith, that intimation be given to the States General, and that the trade of the English with the King of Bantam be not interrupted; Mr. Deputy of opinion that it is now a fit opportunity to press this business to the State, both in respect of the Deputies now come over to treat for an accommodation, and that otherwise men may be disheartened to come in on a new subscription which shortly is

1629.

to be propounded: some would have had a petition framed to the King, and delivered by Mr. Governor and the whole Committees who should lay open the worth of the trade and the practice and danger of the Hollanders; but considering there was now a Treaty between them and the Dutch, it was resolved not to stir till this advertisement of Mr. Barlow's be better confirmed. Petition of the widow of John Johnson, late master of the Discovery, concerning his goods and wages; ordered that on payment of freight they be delivered to her without a fine for private trade. Complaint of Mr. De Beck and partners of defective silk, their bargain with the Company, some of it not worth 6*s.* per lb., and therefore they desired a rebate of 1,000*l.*; they were advised to view the silk once more and truly and indifferently to value the same, and then the Committees would do the like and settle the business. Debate about the freighting their ships deferred until a new stock be raised. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 388–393.]

April 13. **822.** Minutes of a General Court of the Persian Adventurers. Mr. Governor made known the good success of the speedy dispatch of their ships, and timely getting aboard all their money, part whereof came so happily in a man-of-war from Holland into the Downs as cannot but be accounted a great blessing from God, and portend a prosperous voyage, a greater capital in quick stock having not at any time been sent into the Indies, viz., for the old stock 88,000*l.*, and for the new 120,004*l.*, besides the ships and provisions, of which the charge about 15,000*l.* or 16,000*l.* He further told them that by letters from one of their servants who landed at Dungeness they are advertised that the ships were under sail on Friday last (10th April) with a fair wind which continued till Sunday morning, so it is hoped they are now clear of the coast. He then imparted the causes of their meeting, viz., first to clear the mistake of divers that they have 20 days' liberty after Lady Day to bring in the second payments, whereas the order allows but 10, and he desired that any that are faulty will make speedy payment; secondly, that by reason of so great a quantity of gold and silver provided in Holland and now sent in these ships, Mr. Treasurer is much straitened for payment of bills of exchange, there being payable this month above 22,000*l.* besides 16,000*l.* in May next, and therefore, as they have received but 70,000*l.*, and 20,000*l.* at most will serve their present turn, he desired their assistance at this pinch by bringing in presently their third payment, on allowance of discount of 8*l.* per cent., or forbearance for so long in their fourth payment. Howbeit this supply is desired upon this urgent occasion yet it is not intended to force any man thereto, but unless Mr. Treasurer be supplied moneys must be taken up at interest, which cannot be done upon the Company's seal; this concerning the new Adventurers only. Upon this declaration it was advised to see what moneys will voluntarily be brought in by the 20th of this month, and if by that time Mr. Treasurer's occasions be not supplied then to call the Company again together; and it was moved to present to the Court a list of those who have subscribed for this voyage but have not brought

1629.

in their first payments to the end they be excluded from being adventurers.

April 15.— Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Collins to have a ton of saltpetre to keep his mills in work, and also the saltpetre which is in water to be again boiled and refined. Order concerning the delivery of goods to Dr. Hawley and his brother, executors of Henry Hawley deceased. Orders on petitions of Fotherby, and of Messrs. Hanson and Markham, Auditors, concerning their respective salaries. Directions to Mr. Treasurer for those who had sold the Company's cloth upon credit, as to payment. Payment to Mr. Cartwright, who came home in the Morris, on account of wages. Mr. Smethwike having made known his resolution to relinquish his brokership rather than to be debarred from being an adventurer, the Court, upon this declaration, promised him admittance for the 200*l.* he had underwritten in the Persian voyage to be paid in money, but for the 400*l.* since added, to be paid out of his 12th and 13th dividends they utterly reject it, yet until he should first relinquish his brokership, with the promise never to resume it again, and that he brought a certificate thereof from the Court of Aldermen, he was then to be accepted an adventurer for his 200*l.* 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 393–398.]

April $\frac{17}{27}$. **823.** Proposition of M. Joachimi, the States Ambassador, to his Majesty. The Deputies of the Netherlands East India Company have not been able to commence business because a question has arisen of the language in which the two Companies should treat, the London Company being unwilling to use French, at least in what is delivered in writing, which the others think very strange and contrary to the practice hitherto of the two Companies, for the accord of 1619 is in French. On this point Joachimi has requested an audience. The second has reference to the process of the judges of Amboyna. Though the process is ready for the Advocate Fiscal to conclude, it is desired that this cause should be be perfectly examined in all points, and the States again pray his Majesty to order the witnesses who deposed in England and accused the judges of Amboyna to be sent to Holland to be confronted with them. The judges are bound by certain laws, and think the witnesses ought to be heard and confronted in this criminal cause, and that it is hard for men of conscience to adjudge men to death simply on the report of others, and third hand [*et d'un troisième*], the Roman law, which rules most of the proceedings, says, *aliam esse autoritatem præsentium testium, aliam testimoniorum quæ recitari solent;* also that the judge, from the countenance, manner of speaking, and other circumstances, should be able to tell whether the witnesses are speaking the truth. Cites the opinion of the Emperor Adrian, and prays for a favourable answer. *Endorsed by* Sec. Lord Dorchester, "Mons. Joachimi's proposition to his Ma^{ty} dated y^{e} $\frac{17}{27}$ of Ap., presented y^{e} 21 to y^{e} Ll^{ds} Commissioners for Foreign Affairs. Received from the hands of my L. of Dorchester, in the presence of the L. President, L. Treas^{r}, L. Steward, E. Marshall, E. of Dorset, and E. of Carlisle, the

25th of April 1629, at Whitehall." *French*, 2½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

April ? **824.** Memorial of the East India Company to the King. That there has been imparted to them a writing whereby the States' Ambassador seems to represent to his Majesty first, the state of the present Treaty between them and the Deputies of the Netherlands Company, and then the process of the Hague against the Amboyna judges. In the present conference no entry has yet been made on the first matter, by reason of a question of the language to be used, which the Netherlands Company desire to be in French, about which memorialists will not strive with them, but nevertheless urge that all writings delivered should be in the native language of the party exhibiting them, and that the "articles of conclusion" should be in Latin. As touching the process in Holland against the Amboyna judges, memorialists crave leave to put his Majesty in mind of what has passed in this business. The provision of the Treaty of 1619 is recited, referring differences in the Indies between the two Companies to be settled in Europe, and instances are cited where infringements of that article have been disallowed, and that all pretence of jurisdiction of one nation over the other should utterly cease, was received by the States without contradiction. How the arrest at Portsmouth of the three Dutch ships then came to pass and were afterwards released, "but by what means or upon what terms we are altogether ignorant." What happened concerning the States' Ambassador's desire for witnesses to be sent into Holland. Memorialists cannot conceive the examining of witnesses to be pertinent in this case, where there is no question of the fact, for the Dutch confess they put his Majesty's subjects to death; the question is whether they had jurisdiction, and this is not to be tried by witnesses but by the treaty and the law. Though the Ambassador writes for a conclusion to be taken by the Advocate in the process, it appears that the Judges and Advocate proceed not against the defendants as in a case of a capital crime, but that the defendants answer *soluto pede*, enjoying all the liberty permitted in an ordinary proceeding against a petty misdemeanor. 3 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 71.]

April 17. **825.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committees to treat with Sir Edward Randall, with whom the Company has a suit in Chancery for not sealing the lease with Baron Sotherton for their powder mills at Chilworth, to end the difference. Suit of John Wood, who went forth master of the Little James and was displaced by President Fursland at Jacatra, for satisfaction; the business to be examined. Gratuity to Mary Lawe, whose husband was killed by the fall of an anchor aboard the Discovery, which beat out his brains. Consideration of the business of Mr. Benthall for 20 bales of silk brought home in the William as his proper goods, the silk valued at above 3,000*l.*; his answers to his examination given in modest and discreet and manner, and that in respect of his long and faithful service he hoped to receive the same favour as others had. The Court considering whether to restore his silk and impose freight and a fine for breach of his bond or

1629.

to take the silk, giving him what it cost in Persia, resolved upon the latter course and demanded what it cost him; but he could not tell, for he said he kept no private books, which the Court conceived to be false and cautelous; having freely submitted himself, it was concluded to give for his silk what it cost in Persia at 5*s.* 6*d.* the ryal, but with this he seemed discontented and desired till next Court to consider the offer. Agreement of Burlamachi to accept 200 bags of mouldy and 30 bags of wet pepper, abating 1*d.* per lb. on the former price. Gratuity to Joyce Candler, widow, whose husband was drowned in the Morris. 4 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 399–402.]

April 22. **826.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Skinner's wages as purser aboard the Charles to be paid up to the ship's departure from Gravesend. Understanding that contrary to the late order of Court, Smethwike had tendered money for his 400*l.* subscription, their resolution is confirmed not only to annihilate his 400*l.* subscription, but also not to allow him an Adventurer for the 200*l.* first underwritten until he bring a certificate that he had renounced his brokership from the Court of Aldermen. 12,000 ryals of 8 arrived out of Holland since the ships sailed, contracted for by Ald. Freeman at 4*s.* 7*d.* per ryal, to include the chests in which they are packed. Declaration of Mr. Benthall concerning the Court's proposition about his 20 bales of silk, which he found so mean an offer that he could not accept it; his propositions earnestly seconded by Sir Hugh Hammersley, who intimated he had gotten his estate fairly, and offering himself as security for anything the Company may object against him. The answer of the Court, who said that when Sir Hugh was a Committee no man showed more dislike against private trade, and they much admired to see him so changed in opinion and so earnestly pressing for a man that had exceeded all men before him both in the value and quality of the goods, and they told Benthall they would never dispossess themselves of the silk. He replied he was sorry he must be forced for recovery of his own to take a course against the Company most displeasing to him. On demand of his wages, 100*l.* ordered to be paid on account of his goods, with advice not to stand in his own light, but seriously to consider their offer. Ordered that 7*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* be paid to the brother of Mr. Cramphorne, of Plymouth, for the relief and cure of Adrian Mooter, deceased, who was hurt in fight with the French. Robert Perry, late servant to Hugh Perry, admitted an adventurer in the Persia voyage on condition that on his return from sea he take his freedom. 3¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 403–406.]

April 24.
Amsterdam. **827.** Barlow to Dudley Carleton. Perceives by his letter that those that gave attestations here have gone from what they attested; though they say not from material points, yet the Judges entangled them with many frivolous questions, seeking to blemish the truth and justify what is too palpably and notoriously bad. Has earnestly written that the English witnesses may come over, and likewise written to the Deputy (Misselden) to signify to the Company how much their coming would clear the cause, and so wishes

the Judges would yet stay sentence until he has answer from the Company. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 24–26. **828.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Morgan, the brewer, for his account for beer to be examined; answered that because of the badness of that beer they had intention to prosecute him, but upon his own entreaty and consent wholly to remit payment they forbore, therefore they would never give him penny for the same. Request of Sir Michael Gayre to give the Earl of Warwick an anchor in lieu of one of his, bent by one of the Company's ships going into dock. Petition of the widow of John Johnson, late master of the Discovery, to remit freight on her goods and redeliver her husband's bond. Petition of Philip Bearden, who was displaced purser of the Discovery, for allowance for his provisions carried to the Indies in that ship. Gratuity to Richard Atkinson, long since discharged from Blackwall. Request of Mr. Stairesmore, a minister, and his brother, an Englishman, dwelling at Amsterdam, for the estate of Richard Cocks, factor, deceased; the Court having many accusations against Cocks, offered to refer all differences to four arbitrators and to be bound in 2,000*l.* to stand to the award, but though willing to put the business to arbitration they seemed unwilling to be bound, and alleged that their uncle, Mr. Cocks, made four executors, of which their father, a gentleman in Gloucestershire, is the sole survivor, who has given them a letter of attorney, in which was inserted that for a sum of money given to his father by Mr. Stairesmore the minister should have what should be due; whereupon the Court told them their authority is only to receive, and not to pay, therefore the Court would confer no further with them, but said that when the executor demands the same they will give him a fitting answer. Ordered that a boat and cables be sent to Sandwich for the use of ships expected out of the Indies this year. Overture presented by an unknown person for a magazine to be made for the Company at Portsmouth declined. Report of the Committees appointed to value the defective silk. Request of Margery Gibbs to receive the estate of her brother, Anthony Gibbs, deceased; agreed to on security being given, and that she maintain the three daughters of the deceased. A barrel of powder and 13 minion shot borrowed by Walter Ambler of Capt. Guy at Falmouth to be restored.

April 26.—Relation by Mr. Deputy that Mr. Governor, himself, and others had on a summons attended the Lords Commissioners for trade on Saturday last, when Lord Dorchester made known that M. Joachimi, the States Ambassador General, had lately presented a paper to his Majesty, containing two points, the first concerning the language in which the Company and the Dutch Commissioners should treat, and the other their former request to send into Holland the Company's witnesses in the cause of Amboyna, a copy whereof their Lordships gave them that they might have time to consider it. To the first point Mr. Governor had given their Lordships so good satisfaction that they resolved to have the Treaty in Latin and not in French, but the matter of the witnesses

1629.

being of so high consequence their Lordships wished might be considered and advised by counsel; whereupon ordered that Mr. Skinner, who is very well instructed in this cause, accompany Mr. Deputy and others this afternoon to Sir Henry Marten and Dr. Duck for their advice what answer to make. Ordered that tickets be left at the house of every Adventurer who has subscribed his 12th and 13th half capitals in the Persian voyage, with notice that unless he forthwith give and take receipts he shall be utterly excluded. The order of the last Court concerning Smethwike's subscriptions to the Persian voyage read, who nevertheless has left contrary thereto 300*l.* for three payments on his 400*l.* subscription in the treasury; ordered that Mr. Massingberd presently return the 300*l.* to Smethwike's house, letting him know the Court will not accept it; which he did (*sedente curiâ*), and Smethwike coming back with him, first demanded by what authority the Court had disfranchised him, to whom answer was made that they had done no such thing, but had refused this subscription, and that until he shall perform his promise made in open Court to relinquish his brokership they will not admit him for his other subscription of 200*l.*, but that done they will willingly receive him, having no spleen against him notwithstanding his strange and violent carriage against the Company. Hereupon he endeavoured to excuse what had formerly passed, protesting his integrity to all men, and especially his love and zeal to the Company, for proof whereof he made known that 2,400*l.* of his adventure in the second joint stock is moneys entrusted to him for charitable and pious uses, and he was persuaded that since he put into the stock God had blessed the same exceedingly, and therefore he deserved their favour; and for their power in making orders he had taken advice upon their patent, and is of opinion their authority extends not so far as they imagine, and that to make orders against any particular person ought to be the act of the General Court, and therefore he desired them to do him no wrong or injustice, but seriously to consider whether they have power to do as they have done. The Court answered they well understood the strength of their patent and the powers they have thereby, and advised him to declare what he intends to be and to relinquish his brokership, but he took his leave without declaring his intention either one way or the other. 7 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 406–412.]

April 27.
Surat.

829. President Richard Wylde, Jno. Skibbowe, and Geo. Page to the East India Company. The present occasion of conveyance of their letter to Ispahan has invited them to a brief relation of their affairs, though they largely amplified them in theirs of 21st December with postcript of the 26th by the Exchange, Blessing, and Star, and by the Hart, Expedition, and Hopewell of the 11th current with postcript of the 14th. The Exchange, Blessing, and Star, whose cargazoon amounted to 53,437*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* sailed 27th December in company of the Persian fleet, and parted from them on the 30th; hope they are well on their way towards the Company. The report of their encounter two days after with four Portugal galleons was only a

1629.

April 27. rumour raised by the Dutch, for they hear the enemy is not able to set his ships to sea this season for want of seamen. The Hart, Expedition, and Hopewell sailed for England on the 15th in company with the Jonas, Christopher, and Eagle for Bantam, their cargazoon amounting to 51,154*l.* 6*s.* This left 400 and odd bales of goods behind, on account of the inability of the Christopher for so long a voyage, and the non-arrival of the Agra goods in time, else had they chosen the Jonas and Hart only which would have taken all. Sent their accounts balanced to 20th February, whereby the Company will see their engagements at interest to be upwards of 70,000*l.*, and before the next supply comes it will be little less than 100,000*l.*, their credits remaining good, doubts not to keep all the factories in action (though not in so full measure) and have goods enough to relade the Jonas and another ship about the season the Exchange went this year. Have advertised their great trouble in putting off the gold sent in the Jonas, its great fall in price and the cause; entreat the Company not to send above one part gold to three parts silver until they again encourage them thereto. Silver will bear its value with the ryals of 8 in any part of Europe, and our English will yield 5 per cent. profit. The quicksilver came very well conditioned and sold at Ahmedabad and Surat at rupees 95 per maund; 600 maunds yearly will vend about that price, more will cloy the market. The coral all sold, the prices. The amber beads all sold at Ahmedabad, the price; such a parcel will yearly sell if of a better sort and unwrought. The lead all sold, part in Ahmedabad in truck for indigo and part here in truck for pepper. The stammell cloth, with other Venice reds and greens sold at Court at prices not known in these parts these many years; 100 cloths yearly will away at good rates if the seamen can be prevented from bringing any, 60 stammells of about 18*l.* or 20*l.*, 20 reds and as many greens of 11*l.* or 12*l.*; so will 100 Devonshire kersies and as many perpetuanoes. Have no goods left except some old remains at Court, which they expect to sell at the last Novooz or Feast of New Year. Have laden this year 1,200 fardels of indigo, being more than ever sent, but very dear; that from Ahmedabad will prove more commodious for lading than from Agra, if it bear equal price and esteem in Europe. All sorts of cloth cheap in Ahmedabad, Brodera, Baroach, and Surat. Will do little in Ahmedabad this year except they neglect Brodera and Baroach, whither Messrs. Barber and Boothby are going in a day or two for investments in broad and narrow bastaes. Are also daily buying in Surat though sparingly to bring down the price, which in the time of rains will be better cheap. Have sent more saltpetre than ever in any year, and doubt not to have a fair proportion for the next shipping, notwithstanding the King has forbidden its buying in Agra, till he be supplied with 10,000 maunds powder. Sugar, of which on their last fleet they sent 364 fardels bought at Agra, is grown very scarce and dear; doubt they shall obtain any quantity except at very high prices for the next shipping. On 12th March ships arrived from Persia with 93 bales of silk and four horses, one belonging to Richard Preddis; the weight in every bale much shorter

1629.

April 27. than usual, and in No. 120 full 1 cwt. wanting. Have advised the agent, whose unworthy proceedings in laying false imputations upon the President for excess in private trade, will be easily apprehended whence they come; to every particular Richd. Wylde has given reply, and doubts not their Worships will not credit such infamous reports sprung from envy and malice and brought forth by a devilish and evil spirit. Have received a firman from the King warranting the surprising of Portugal vessels or others under their jurisdiction, and had conference with Meirmoza the new Governor, who assured him the King intended after the rains to put in execution their former projects against the Portugal, and expected their assistance by sea, as proffered last year. See little hopes to perform this unless supplied with more than ordinary strength this year, for they have but the Jonas left, all the rest sent to England or to Bantam to be repaired. All the discontented Rajas and nobles have submitted to the King, whose favour is in larger manner extended to them than heretofore, so that there is no likelihood but of long continued peace. The Company's action and servants have also participated in his honours, and both sit at this time in India with more esteem than ever, *Endorsed*, "Sent to the Hon^ble^ Comp^y^ by way of Persia. For the Jonah." 3½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1292.]

April 27.
Surat.

830. President Richard Wylde, Ja. Skibbowe, and Geo. Page to agent Wm. Burt and factors at Ispahan. Have received theirs of the 20th February by the Jonas, &c., fuller of base caluminations flung upon this Council, especially upon the President, than of needful advices concerning the Company's affairs, transcript whereof they have sent to the Company, as also of Ric. Wylde's letter to Jno. Antill, whose slavish usage by Mr. Burt they doubt not will be seriously taken into consideration, and prove his infamous informations as false as he is dishonest. Meantime send this only for cover to the enclosed to the Company, which they are charged to dispeed overland by several conveyances upon forfeiture of a year's wages. The Company have ever enjoined the sending of letters open for the perusal of either factory, for their affairs ought not to be neglected through private differences, though Mr. Burt would have covered his last to the Company, whether out of scorn to this Presidency or shaming they should see his vile aspersions. The Company will easily discern whence this envy, spleen, and malice arise. Received 93 bales of silk and three horses by said ships for the Company's account, the want of weight in the former arguing small care in its receipt, and the horse added to the invoice sent to them more than to the Company, manifesting Mr. Burt's base proceedings with Mr. Predys. That Predys and the pursers of every ship had private trade of Ric. Wylde's, and that all the goods received in barter for silk belonging to him, is as false as they are shameless; the former he has cleared by Predys and the purser's attestatations. "He that shall say I had other goods is a villain and infamous rascal." Remarks upon the goods sent by Jno. Antill in return for moneys lent and to Williamson. The horses given to Dr. Gouch, Capt. Swanley, and Capt. Evans, and sent to Skibbowe

1629.

April 27. might as well have come for the Company's account, their refusal to ship Meirza Mahmud and other friends' horses will be considered hereafter both by the Company and themselves. Had he sent account of whom he bought goods in truck for the Company's silk, they would doubtless have forced satisfaction for the overcharge as required, but could hardly divine whose they were. Have employed the Company's means in better commodities than silk; but why has he not brought to the Company's account all the cloth, indigo, &c., which he, Woder, and Loftus received by these ships. As Burt esteems it his best action to be an informer of private trade, so Wylde thinks it none of the least of his services to have begun to be a reformer thereof, first in himself and those about him and next in Burt and his associates. We do not send our masters the King's Favourite's firmans fuller of vain titles of vain glorious fools than really importing their benefit, but ships fully laden with goods. We do not tell the Company that if assured of supplies we could have credit for 100 bales of silk to the port, but we have credit for 10 times so much, even to England and back. We have not out of distrust of the Company's performance detained 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* of stock for our maintenance, but we have engaged ourselves in more than 70,000*l.* or 80,000*l.* at interest; these are real services and will deserve condign thanks, and confound all devilish plots of evil and base minded people whose actions will be but shadows. Require the sudden dispeed of the enclosed letter to the Company by an express to Aleppo or Constantinople, and transcripts by other conveyances, and enjoin him to let no private difference cause want of due advice of the Company's affairs, nor to let his contempt of their authority pass the limits of modesty as it has to Moors, Dutch, and English; if his grudge be to the person of the President let it rest until they meet, but let not the authority of his place be injured by vile detracting language. These our duties to the Company oblige us to require from you and we do and will expect them or you will suffer in your presumption. *Endorsed*, "Rec. in Spahan the 10th Nov. 1629. Sent out of Persia overland and received in London 6th Septr. 1630. A very tart or harsh letter." 2½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1293.]

April 27. **831.** Barlow to Dudley Carleton. Recapitulates his previous letter [*see ante No.* 827], has written again and again to the Company urging them to send over the witnesses to attest before the judges what they have attested before the Admiralty. This Company are making a great fleet ready against the end of the summer. Sees they endeavour to make themselves very strong in the Indies in ships, men, and ammunition, and fears they intend something against them of Bantam and all other places where we are, to drive us from thence, which has been their former practice, and so weary us out of all trade except where themselves have jurisdiction, where they use us as they list and make us pay such intolerable tolls that no profit can be made. So if now at their Deputies being in England his Majesty do not assist the Company and cause the Dutch to give us better way than hitherto, it will be in vain to go forward with that trade, for these plot by main

1629.

strength and with their great capitals to eat us out of trade at Surat, Persia, and Japan, whither they send such costly jewels and rare works of gold as the like have not been seen. They are making for the Great Mogul four feet for a bed, two great candlesticks, a basin and ewer, and another great basin, most curiously wrought, all of clean gold; besides many other jewels of great value, which he holds are all "skinckages" to be given to the great ones of several places. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April 29. **832.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information that an extract of an order is given out under their Secretary's hand, by which construction is made that the Court had disfranchised Mr. Smethwike, it was thought fit to declare their meaning and true intention which is only to suspend him from being an adventurer until he shall conform himself to their orders. Demand of Mr. Harbert, by letter of attorney, from —— Davies, sister of Robert Davies, late master of the Little Richard, deceased, for her brother's estate. Request of Mr. Benthall concerning allowance for his bales of silk which were wet, and for 100*l.* more on account of his wages; answered that the silk was no way so defective as he pretended, and for the 100*l.* the Company would not pay it on account of his wages, because they had cause to suspect he purposed to take a course in law against them. After some discussion he was advised to write a letter expressing his submission with relation to his particular services, which he promised to do. Two things propounded by Mr. Governor, viz., the calling of a General Court, which he had promised to the Lords, to hold about the middle of the term, and the proposition formerly made for freighting ships, a business much desired by some; but so many difficulties were found that nothing was concluded, only ordered, that they might better understand what to give per ton, that the charge of the Discovery and Reformation with provisions and victuals sent to Persia be forthwith valued, to be ready against the General Court appointed on Friday the 8th of May. 3¼ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 413–416.]

April 30. Amsterdam. **833.** Barlow to Dudley Carleton. Has procured certificate from the Notary whereby he may perceive how constant the witnesses were to stand to what they had attested before they went to the Hague, where he holds they met with their bane in having conference with the Amboyna murderers with whom they drank, and by whom they were persuaded, for at their return they said the Amboyna murderers necks depended upon them; from which their guiltiness may be observed. If Carleton holds this certificate will work any good effect, it may be showed to the judges who may examine the Amboyna judges as to what conference they had with the witnesses. It was Jan Joosten Maskart (?) of Delft, and Craynanger who were with them. Has written earnestly again for the witnesses out of England, and shown that Carleton concurred with him, and that it was the opinion of some of the judges, so hopes they will be sent. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

April? **834.** Alee Bashaw, Bashaw of Balserra [Bassorah] to "the Worshipful, the friends of Christ the Chieftains of the English and

1629.

Dutch nations resident at Surat." Have received by them infinite wrongs and molestations, their merchants sent for India having been taken by them and the traffic ruined. That although there is ancient friendship between their Sovereigns, and an English Ambassador resides at Constantinople, they have given aid to the King's enemies, having taken Ormuz and given it to the Persians, since which the traffic to Balserra and other parts has been entirely dissolved. Has certified the King, his master, by petition what difficulties the English and Dutch had brought upon them, whereupon the King summoned the English Ambassador and demanded the reason of such hostility, who answered that he was ignorant of any such passages, but that he would write and forbid his countrymen from further proceeding to Persia, and to remove their commerce thence to some other place. Sends their King's Ambassador's letters, and desires a speedy answer to convey to said Ambassador and his Majesty at Constantinople. Has formerly sent these presents to Gombroon, but now sends them by a trusty messenger, by whom they may immediately return answer. *Endorsed,* "Translation of Alee Bashaw, the Bashaw of Balserra, his letter. Received per the Harte, 1629." ½ *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1290.]

May 2–8. **835.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Bill of John Tapp, stationer, for printing mariners' bonds, ordered to be paid. Gratuity of 20*s.* to Bryan Harris, chirurgeon, for cutting off the leg of Adrian Mooter, who was hurt in the Reformation in the fight with the French, though they knew no reason to give him anything in regard the poor man died under his hands, and the like sum to Mooter's wife. Ordered that Collins, the Company's powder maker, be paid 50*l.* on account, and Ezekiel, brother and executor of Thomas Mills, 10*l.* on account of his brother's estate. Report of Mr. Governor that none of the ropemakers are willing to deal for the Company's cables of 11 and 12 inches, but Mr. Burdett, who will take them at the price and time the Company paid for them; whereupon motion made that owners of ships may be treated with, or the next underwriters for Persia, but in the end Job Harby from whom the cordage was bought to be conferred with thereon. Consideration about the remains of the stores belonging to the old stock at Blackwall and Deptford, ordered that Mr. Mountney endeavour to make sale of 100 barrels of powder and present to the Court a valuation of their old iron, broken anchors, old sails, brass shivers, old lead, and other stores; but for the 273 serviceable pieces of ordnance, and the serviceable anchors, resolved to keep them to be taken off by the new Adventurers for the second intended voyage. Disposure of unserviceable masts deferred. Consideration whether to repair the ships or sell them, the Court being informed that the charge to make the Palsgrave serviceable could not be less than 700*l.* or 800*l.* and the William 650*l.*, besides great iron; suspended a resolution, but ordered that the Great James be forthwith finished and launched, to make way for other ships in the dock. Resolved that the Company be suitors to the Lord Treasurer for satisfaction for the cables and anchors disposed of by Sir James Bagg for his

Majesty's service. Motion whether to advise the generality to a joint stock or a second voyage for the continuance of the trade to Persia and the Indies, and that a preamble be agreed on and presented to the General Court on Friday next, that no time be lost for raising stock and making provisions, and not to be straitened as in the last voyage in dressing their cloth in the winter and going out so late in the year; thought fit to leave the generality free to their own choice, as likewise to the freighting or not of ships, but ordered that the particular charge of the two ships now sent for Persia with their stores and provisions be drawn out against Friday next.

May 6.—Ordered, as Mr. Benthall has not according to promise returned answer whether he will accept the Company's offer for his silk, that they be absolutely freed and discharged from the same. The parcel of cordage bought of Job Harby to be sold. Concerning the difference between Sir Francis Crane and the Company on account of his tapestry hangings, referred to arbitrators. Information that some of the contractors for silk are much aggrieved it was not delivered according to their bargain. Resolved to leave it to the General Court to determine whether the owners of pepper and calicoes yet in the Company's warehouses shall have liberty to sell it in town without paying the 20*s.* per bag in regard of their long forbearance. Allowance to Mr. Poynett for pilotage of the London, Discovery, and Reformation. Ordered on request of Edward Heynes, a prime factor, that 30*l.* per annum out of his wages be paid to Mr. Rastell for the maintenance of his three sisters. Old stores to be sold, viz., nine cwt. of old iron, broken latten ware, Surat butter, sweet and rape oil, old nets, pieces of leather for quicksilver, broken iron hoops, old streamers and flags.

May 8.—Motion of Alderman Garway to weigh and receive the silk he had bought as it was wet, and the contractors refused to receive it without allowance. Request of Deodatus Staverton, brother and executor of Thomas Staverton, deceased, for remainder of his brother's estate, allowance to be made for maintenance of the son for the six years he lived after his father's decease. And whereas Staverton made bad debts at Jambi to the value of 5,000 ryals of 8, resolved to refer the business until they should hear out of the Indies; the Remembrancer to record the certificate of the child's death in their books. Agreed, after debate, to propose a particular voyage to the General Court in the afternoon, there being more hope of a large subscription for one voyage than for a joint stock, and to intimate that if they resolve to follow the trade, stock must forthwith be had for the seasonable providing of ryals, cloth which must be dyed and dressed in the summer, coral, and other things. Consideration of freighting ships, the Company's freight hath formerly stood them in 36*l.* or 37*l.* per ton, so resolved to allow 40*l.* per ton to encourage those inclinable to freight their ships to the Company. Petition of Boatswain Ingram, showing that he had served the Company 18 years and spent 160*l.* in their service, and praying for a piece of waste ground, 40 foot in length, at Blackwall Causeway, near the ropemaker, to

1629.

build himself a little house for his own dwelling, and for five old masts, such as have been sold for 4*l.* a mast, towards the building thereof; the Court finding his request very moderate, and that he hath been a diligent careful servant, were pleased to condescend to his request. $9\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 416–425.]

May 8. **836.** Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor made known that the late disturbances amongst them have been well accommodated, and their differences are now fully absolutely settled, insomuch that many of the Lords and others have underwrit for the Persia voyage, some one, some two of their divisions; that care had been taken for valuing the Discovery and Reformation and whatsoever else the new Adventurers have had from the old stock; that after several conferences about the freighting of ships they have at last agreed to give 40*l.* per ton, the Committees being of opinion if stock be found to set out four ships this year then to freight two, if but two then to freight one. That the cause of their meeting was to consider how to raise means either for a new stock or a second voyage; but he remembered that it was their part first to give God thanks for the prosperous success given them in setting forth their ships, which, considering the late subscription, the unseasonableness of the year for dyeing and dressing cloth, by reason of the abundance of rain, and the providing of ryals and provisions, is almost incredible, yet such has been the care of the Committees and the diligence of their officers as the ships are gone out so fully and largely furnished as never any ships before them have done the like, having also had so prosperous a wind as they will recover their desired port in a seasonable and opportune time. He declared that all ordered to be sent out was done to the full, and for Persia the value in goods and money sent came to 120,000*l.*, so that adding 16,000*l.* for the charge of the two ships the whole stock is fully employed or within 1,000*l.* Mr. Governor then desired them to give their helping hands for a new supply to the end the trade may not now be lost, not doubting but those who in the last voyage began so well would do the like again to encourage others. The reason why a new subscription is so soon propounded and before the last payment of the former is made. Also in case a stock be raised for a second voyage what the Company will do with their ships, but it was hoped their voyage would hereafter be made in 18 months. After debate whether to proceed upon a new subscription, it was proposed that leave be given to those that will, and argued that 50 or 60 men will be found to undertake the prosecution of the trade. To which it was answered that 300,000*l.* will be little enough to manage this trade as it ought to be, and that 50 or 60 persons will hardly be found to adventure so much. But it was urged not to defer their resolutions, but to assent at once to the setting forth of a book for a new subscription for the several reasons set forth, including the providing of ryals and coral from Venice, Leghorn, and other parts. Whereupon ordered that a book be set out for a new subscription for a second voyage next year for Persia and the Indies; that the preamble be drawn as accustomed; that any free brother that underwrites for 100*l.* be admitted, the limit of 200*l.* having been complained of as too great a sum; and that time be given for those in town until the last of this month, and for the lords, gentlemen, and others out of town until Midsummer; times of payment and for defaulters' penalties. After large debate upon the three propositions of the Lords and other old Adventurers, viz., (1), that there be General Courts yearly, to which should be reserved the making of laws and setting out of voyages; (2), that the election of officers pass by the balloting box; (3), that at each of said Courts the Auditors deliver balance of their accounts and stock, both here and in the Indies. The first two propositions were ratified, and the last Friday in each term ordered to be the day for the said Quarter Courts. Motion that acts or orders made and confirmed by a Quarter Court be not altered by any other Court or Court of Committees, utterly rejected. The third proposition generally conceived to be impossible, but ordered that a balance be made once a year at the Court to be held every Midsummer term. Suit of those who have not taken out their divisions in pepper, there being 99 bags in the Company's cellars, for leave to sell in town without paying the mulct of 20*s.* per bag, absolutely denied, divers in the like case having paid the said mulct. Ordered that the linendrapers have the refusal of the remainder of their calicoes. The disposal of the aloes and gumlac deferred. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 426–431.]

[May 11.] **837.** Sec. Lord Dorchester to Dudley Carleton. M. Joachimi has had audience of the King and Lords Committees for Foreign Affairs touching the language the Deputies of the two East India Companies should treat in, and the sending over witnesses in the business of Amboyna; which he delivered in writing, and copy of which and of the merchant's reply are inclosed [*see ante, Nos.* 823–4.] For the first point the Lords have thought of this middle way, to have both Companies express themselves in what language they best may and to set down their conclusions in Latin; and for the second point, his Majesty has declared himself well content the witnesses should go over of themselves, but he cannot constrain them, and it appears the Company has no will to send them; believes this will be the final answer, that in case the States will send or authorise any here to take the examination of those witnesses anew, on such interrogatories as the judges on that side shall think fit, his Majesty will use his authority to have them examined, and confronted, or otherwise dealt with as shall be reasonably required. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 13–15. **838.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Examination of the business of Mr Staverton concerning the settlement of his accounts with the Company. Complaint against Morgan, the Company's brewer, referred to Committees, being a business of intricacy. Payment ordered to Mr. Hatch, the minister returned in the William, for 17 pieces of calicoes delivered to Dutch passengers by direction of Mr. Kerridge and Capt. Browne after the rate of 11*s.* per piece. Report of Mr. Abdi concerning the defective silk sold to Ald. Garway and partners. Declaration of Mr. Governor in reply to Sir Wm. Russell, that the whole of the Persia subscription within 1,000*l.*, or thereabouts, was sent out in the Discovery and Reformation; and that the work of valuing the provisions, stores, &c., delivered from the old stock is already begun, the valuation of the hulls of the ships being done, and that of the materials and stores ordered to be hastened. A particular to be made by the Auditors of the charge of officer's and servant's wages, gratuities, &c., both here and in the Indies, that it may be equalised between the old and new Adventurers. Also that the Beadle repair to the houses of the new Adventurers with tickets to give them notice that unless they take out their warrants for their 12th and 13th divisions on discount before Whitsuntide thereby to settle their adventures, they shall be excluded from any benefit by their subscriptions in the Persia voyage.

May 15.—The balance due to William Hill, of Plymouth, for the lodging and diet of Adrian Mooter, deceased, who was hurt in fight with the French, to be paid to his brother. Bolt to be allowed to take copies of accounts in the Company's books for a business depending in Chancery between Burrell and himself, referred by the Lord Keeper to Sir John Wolstenholme and others to end. Confession of Capt. Browne in reference to his private trade; ordered that the books be searched to see what he is charged with. The clearing of Mr. Kerridge's account likewise deferred till Wednesday next, there being no objection against him but the bringing home of eight hhds. of cloves in the William for his own account. Bill of the coachmakers to be paid. Note of cables wanting for the Great James and William. Request of Bartholomew Noakes for interest on divisions which had remained in the Company's hands, denied, in regard the precedent may prove very prejudicial. 5 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 432–436.]

May 20–22. **839.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Sherburne required to attend the Lord Treasurer and the rest of the Lords Commissioners for Foreign Affairs, and acquaint them that forasmuch as at divers meetings with the Dutch they cannot agree upon the language wherein each party is to treat, therefore that their Lordships would appoint a time for the States' Ambassador, the Dutch Commissioners, and those of the Company to attend their Lordships to hear and settle this difference. Request of Jacques Oyles for permission to waive his 200*l.* division in calicoes and transfer same either to the Persian voyage, in addition to his subscription, or to adventure in the second intended voyage, denied, as it cannot be done without exceeding prejudice to the Company. Committee appointed to clear the accounts with the Farmers of the Custom House. Demand of Mr. Jacob's deputy for 100*l.* composition for a quarter's spices for his Majesty's household, but Jacob being indebted to the Company 4,000*l.*, it was thought reasonable to forbear payment. Letter of attorney presented by Mr Staresmore to be perused by Mr. Acton. Motion on behalf of Thos. Kerridge, late President at Surat, for freight of eight butts of cloves brought home in the William; ordered that his account with the Company be cast up, and all due, either for wages or by contract, to be paid him excepting 400*l.*, to be detained until the Company had made an end with other men in said ship for business of this nature.

May 22.—Request of Mr. Collins for the baskets and cloths in which the saltpetre is brought home to manure his ground, for allowance for wet saltpetre or what is mingled with straw, and for payment for repairs to the powder mills. Request of Mr. Mustard, in reference to the difference between Waller, late master of the Morris, and the executor of his apprentice, Robert Banggam, concerning a pretended debt to Waller. Petition of John Blackwell, his Majesty's grocer, for remission of brokes on pepper bought of Sir John North and H. Knowles, in regard it was wholly spent in his Majesty's household and not sold in town. Petty charges for money procured in Holland to be equally divided between the old and new accounts. Authority given to Mr. Kirby to let Capt. Bickley's house at Deptford at 5*l.* per annum. Petition of Mr. Tynes for his salary to be raised to 80*l.*, which in May last was reduced to 100 marks; also of Thomas Rilston for his salary to be raised to 40*l.*, agreed to, as well as a gratification of 10*l.* in regard of his many particular services and pains in transcribing grievances, petitions, &c. to the State. Consideration of the freight to be imposed upon goods brought home in private trade in the William; Capt. Browne and his partners cleared; the purser required to attend the next Court. Petition of Christopher Farewell for salary pretended to be owing and for freight; answered that what the Court did 14 years ago was done on just grounds, yet in respect of his poverty he was given 10*l.* out of the poor box in mere charity. Ordered that Capt. Arnold Browne's bond be cancelled on a release to be given by his wife and executors. 6 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 437-442.]

May 27. Greenwich. **840.** Sec. Dorchester to Dudley Carleton. Have at last agreed for the language the two East India Companies are to treat in, but not about the witnesses. Knows not how, considering the advantage taken when there of any light circumstance, they will be able to persuade the Company to send them over, yet Misselden has written that Persin had told him Carleton had assured the judges the witnesses should go over, and had therefore persuaded them to attend their coming, which I am sure you would not undertake, and the best for you in this ticklish business is to say or do nothing without order from hence. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

May 29. **841.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Notice taken of the remissness of the purser of the William in not presenting himself since he first brought news of the ship's arrival; ordered that he attend next Court to give satisfaction concerning private trade and otherwise as shall be required of him. Report of Mr. Governor that on Saturday last it was finally concluded by the Lord Ambassador and Lords Commissioners for the Treaty in presence of the Committees on both parts, that they shall treat in any language they best understand, and that the English shall exhibit all their papers and demands in English or French, and the Netherlanders in Dutch or French, at their pleasure, and that

1629.

all conclusions in this present treaty shall be drawn up in French and Latin, and signed reciprocally by both parties. Motion that certain semianoes that will not vent in town be delivered on the 13th division to such as will take them, but Mr. Governor was rather of opinion to deliver the gumlac, &c. upon that division, yet nothing concluded. Burlamachi's security for 5,000*l.* for 1,500 bags of pepper and promise to accomplish security for 3,000*l.* odd more, and as the security amounted to more than the pepper received, he desired 200 bags of mouldy pepper ungarbled at a penny less, and offered for 500 bags Daniel Harvey's security and his own, which was approved. Report of Alderman Garway upon the silk business in the Custom House, the Farmers having allowed 500 great pounds on the first parcel for wet defective silk and 300 on the latter; also upon the difference with Sir Francis Crane concerning his tapestry referred to himself and others, now settled at 3,000*l.* Petition of Andrew Ellam that his former wages, reduced in June 1628, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, per annum be confirmed; the Court duly considering his abilities and diligent attendance were pleased readily to condescend to his request. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 442–444.]

June 3–5. **842.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that 30 or 40 tons of saltpetre and 100 barrels of powder be sold. Report of Mr. Secretary that he had delivered to Sir James Bagg a particular of cables, anchors, &c. sent to Plymouth for his Majesty's service, and that Sir James had promised to deliver an acknowledgment. Authority to Committees of the Warehouse to treat with the linendrapers or any others for the remaining calicoes and report to the Court. Ordered after long debate that the allowance set forth be made to Alderman Garway and partners for defective silk bought of the Company. Bill of Boatswain Ingram's for boat hire and other charges to be paid. Certificate of Reynolds, master gunner of England, that 127 barrels of powder lately sent by Mr. Collins to Blackwall is very good and serviceable; agreed that 50 barrels of old powder be delivered to him out of the stores at Blackwall to be new wrought. The valuation of the Company's banquetting house on the stone wharf at Deptford, of which the sale had been ordered, deferred. Petition of Mr. Howe, the chronicler, that he had in his labours past set down many things of importance concerning the affairs of the Company, which will remain upon record to posterity for their honour, so in his works not yet divulged he intends to make some further relation, and therefore he desired the Court to consider his zeal, and in regard he is now grown old and hath lost his sight that they would bestow upon him some gratuity. The Court although they remembered at present nothing in this kind in any work of his, yet were pleased in charity to confer upon him 5*l.*, to be paid by Mr. Mountney in respect there was not so much in the poor box.

June 5.—Petition of Mr. Steevens for satisfaction for overseeing the repairing of the London, Discovery, and Reformation, besides work done upon the Charles more than contracted for; ordered, so

1629.

he undertook the finishing of the James that he be paid 200 marks; but he pressed for 200*l.*, so was left to accept or refuse the Company's offer. The demands and damages to be exhibited to the Dutch read and ordered to be presented to them at the meeting this afternoon. Petition of Morgan Gwilliams concerning his extraordinary charges expended in law against Wm. Hughes for recovery of a debt supposed to be in the Company's hands of the estate of Robert Hughes who died in the Indies; his debt remitted and a gratuity of 5*l.* granted. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 445–449.]

June $\frac{9}{19}$. London. **843.** Note of Alb. Joachimi, Ambassador from the States General. As requested by the Deputies of the Netherlands East India Company he promises that all that is agreed upon by them in the present conference with the Deputies of the English East India Company shall be ratified and approved by the Netherland's Company. *Endorsed,* "The Ambassador's note to procure commission for the Dutch Committees." *French.* ½ *p.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

June 10. **844.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that 100*l.* due for composition of spices for his Majesty's household for the quarter ended Lady Day last be paid to John Jacob. Suit of Mr. Bogan for the estate of his brother Christopher Bogan, deceased. Elias Sherbrooke, carpenter, on acknowledgment of his offence in mutinying and carrying the Discovery into Ireland, for which a suit in the Court of Admiralty was commenced against him, pardoned. Payment ordered to [Edw.] Charley, late surgeon of the Blessing, for so much laid out in recovering 280 pieces of gold from divers men who had stolen them from the Company. Part of freight lately imposed on Capt. Browne remitted, in regard of his care and pains in bringing in his ship in safety. Renewed suit of Mr. Steevens for an enlargement of the sum of 200 marks lately ordered, 20*l.* conferred upon him as a gratification. Request of Bence Johnson, master of the Sampson, for five or six loads of floor timber and foot-hooks, upon paying what they are worth. The Committees of the Warehouse to satisfy the clothworkers for dressing cloth. The Beadle to summon a General Court against Friday come sennight. Payment ordered to Richard Collins, bailiff of the manor of Deptford, for amerciaments for the Company's nonappearance at Court Leets, and for admitting one Hugh Crooks tenant to their house at Deptford without giving security to the parish according to the custom of said manor. 2½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 449–451.]

June 11. The Hague. **845.** Dudley Carleton, his Majesty's Resident at the Hague, to [Sec. Lord Dorchester]. Touching the Amboyna process, the States and the judges continue still in hope that the English witnesses will come over, and until they see what final answer Joachimi shall receive there will be no definitive sentence given. This sending over of the witnesses to be heard, examined, and confronted in presence of all the judges is most essential by the laws of this country, and a judge may not satisfy his conscience to condemn any man without it, unless there be a new law made by which the judges may be discharged from their oath to the old laws, which forbid them to rest upon *testimonia* in case of life and death, but

1629.

credere testibus. Gives thanks for the communication of Joachimi's proposition, and the Company's remonstrance. Concludes that our men have no other end than to sweep stakes, and by confiscation of such Dutch ships as they can get help themselves and give over, having no mind to continue the association or indeed the trade itself. As for the three months' dispute about the language to treat in, wonders our men should be so much against French, for they speak it as well as the Dutch, and this amongst other things makes them say here they have no mind to agree. Remarks upon Mr. Misselden's advertisement that Carleton assured the judges the witnesses should come; he desired nothing at all of them, much less undertook that the witnesses should come. Has written to Misselden, who in his answer denies finding anything on his Register to be written by himself to the Company; belike he wrote it to somebody else. Misselden is of the same mind that the witnesses ought to come, and so is Barlow; and as his Majesty will have nothing omitted that can be reasonably demanded, so in case these witnesses do come Carleton may require to be present at the examination. But in case our Company care not to have these delinquents punished, nor to agree, but would have things wax old and inveterate by length of disputes, all the pains his Majesty and the Lords take to reconcile them are to no purpose. 3 *pp.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

June 12–19. **846.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Sir Wm. Courteen for leave to take home some calicoes he had taken out to transport to sort and pack in his own house; denied. Motion of Mr. Ducy whether he should provide the timber wanting in the yard; referred. Petition of James Nimmock concerning his bond for Alexander Willyamson returned as a runaway from the London. Suit of Robert Young, late factor at Surat, to receive 30 pieces of baftaes sent from Gregory Clement, factor at Surat, to his father, on payment of freight, custom, and other charges. Mr. Governor and others to write to "the Guydaignia" for 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* worth of coral for the next voyage, though it is not yet settled, as it has always been a profitable commodity. Impost on sugars brought from Surat to be paid, such sort of sugar being in the Book of Rates. Concerning Burlamachi's bargain for 200 bags of mouldy pepper, the 500 bags remaining undelivered and amounting to 14,000*l.*, left to Mr. Ellam to treat with him for. Ordered that Mr. Colthurst pay the clothworkers for dressing the cloths in the last fleet. Ordered to bestow upon Mr. Misselden 100*l.* as a gratification for his care and pains about the business of Amboyna, the wrecked goods, &c., and to allow him on demand such charges as he has expended about the Company's business. Petition of Mr. Swanley, showing that his late brother had 150*l.* per annum, Mr. Hockett 120*l.*, and an assistant, and himself at first 110*l.*, now reduced to 100*l.*, and desiring gratification for his past services and enlargement of his wages; also of Mr. Blunt, desiring consideration for his pains and the abatement in his wages; each gratified with 20*l.* Request of Mr. Jesson for a loan of 50*l.* to set him to sea, offering his bond to repay it at his return from St. Christopher's, if in the meantime the Company's suit with Warner be not ended, his account first to be made up. Request of Mr. Benthall to pay freight for his own goods; but the Court gave absolute answer they would deliver no silk.

June 17.—Edmond Wright to be paid interest for seven days on 1,400*l.* which he paid at Mr. Treasurer's request. The Court understanding that a principal cause why men forbear to underwrite in their new book is the excessive charge of managing the trade, a collection by the Auditors of the charge, as well in England as in the Indies, was read, and every particular examined; first, the charge of their officers and servants in England; secondly, of new year's gifts; thirdly, of gratifications; and, lastly, of their factors and servants in Persia and the Indies; all which amount to 9,147*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, but, after long argument and dispute, it was not thought fit to make any alteration or diminution of the said charges, but to leave it to the General Court, yet it was remembered that they had lately given special order for the recalling home of such factors as shall be found superfluous. And because this charge may be compared with what it would cost the Company to pay consolage or provision money as the merchants do to their factors in Turkey, the Auditors are required to make out a collection of all goods returned from the Indies during the last seven years, according to their cost there, and the like for goods sent from England, and charges of shipping, and to cast up a medium what they amount to at two per cent., that so comparing that charge with the present they may see the difference, it being verily believed it will amount to much more than the Company is now at. Ordered that the old stores at Blackwall be forthwith sold.

June 19.—Resolved not to propound anything to the Generality in the afternoon, seeing the meeting is at the instance of some of the Lords and old Adventurers, who doubtless will come with some new propositions, but that Mr. Governor intimate how slowly the subscription goes on, there being not above 37,000*l.* underwrit, and further to encourage them to impart the good news received from Persia by letters of 22nd October last [*see ante, No.* 732]. The writing sealed by Sir Edward Randall and his lady for confirmation of the Company's lease of the powder mills at Chilworth, formerly made to them by Baron Southerton. Request of Baron Southerton that his difference with the Company be referred to the Lord Chief Baron and Baron Denham condescended to. 170 lbs. of pepper conferred upon Messrs. Burrell, Salmon, and others, as a recompense for their pains in "praising" and valuing the hulls, stores, and provisions of the Discovery and Reformation. Ordered that the executors of Thomas Barker, factor in Persia, deceased, be paid 200*l.*, there being yet due 350*l.* Petition of Leonard Bell, administrator of Tho. Cranwell, who went out in 1623 in the Great James, and there died, for payment of wages due. 8½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 452–460.]

1629.
June 19.

847. Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Governor remarked that he had hope of a better assembly, and then gave account of the two ships, Discovery and Reformation, that their stores and provisions had been valued by able and indifferent men. He further declared that he had only two things to observe, viz., that which concerns the freighting of ships, about which 40*l.* per ton was propounded as a means to invite men to undertake it, yet he conceived it was not absolutely settled nor intended to be given but for voyages that could not be performed under 30 months. The second thing Mr. Governor observed was the act which restrains the setting out of ships or altering of anything that should be settled by a Quarter Court until the next Quarter Court, wherein he likewise conceived there is some mistaking, for if the Company receive letters of advice or have a return of their ships, which they shortly expect, and thereby have cause presently to send back to the Indies or Persia, shall they not do it until next Quarter Court? for if so restrained it cannot but be an exceeding prejudice to the Company; moreover, this act is expressly against their charter, which gives the Governor and Committees full power to set out voyages when and as often as they shall think good. Hereupon divers gave their opinions as to whether said act shall stand, and the Court again confirmed the authority of the Court of Committees they formerly had, excepting only the alteration of laws, which, if any, shall be made at a Quarter Court, shall not be altered but at a Quarter Court. Mr. Governor next made known that the new book of subscription hath not taken the effect expected, for there is not above 37,000*l.* underwrit, which is far short of what must be raised if the trade be followed, and therefore he desired them to take this business into consideration, and to resolve either to enlarge the time for men to underwrite, letting them know that letters lately received from Persia give much encouragement to prosecute that trade, for such had been the care of their agent Burt, and such his reputation with the King and his great Lords, as he hath with a small cavidall done as much as can be expected from any man. The letters were then read, wherein, although complaint is made that he had not heard from the Company these 20 months, Mr. Governor answered that the Committees had written every six or eight weeks, and sent three several ways, viz., by Marseilles, Aleppo, and Constantinople, and whereas he also seems to be much grieved that they sent not a full stock last year, the cause is not unknown to the Court, being by reason of the Ambassadors, whose proceedings the Company had good cause to be jealous of; yet so well hath the Agent managed the little stock sent him, that he maintained the bargain with the King of Persia, and sent down to the waterside 108 bales of silk. And doubtless if such a stock could be raised as might follow the trade roundly but two years together the Company might have what conditions they would, and hereafter take up silk upon credit, which might much advance the trade by bringing it aforehand to the waterside. Mr. Deputy also intimated the healthfulness of the country, not any of their servants dying on the voyage; that it takes off and vents the commodities

1629.

of this kingdom, wherein every man is interested, from the King to the meanest cottager, viz., cloth and tin, and that without stint; and that which comes from thence is a staple commodity which sets many hundreds on work in our own kingdom, yielding at least 50*l.* per cent. besides the advance it makes by the proceeds thereof in the Indies, and therefore Mr. Deputy advised the Court not to shrink, but like worthy merchants to go on with courage and alacrity, protesting he knew not where to pitch upon the like trade in all the world, which may well be observed by the greedy desire the Hollanders have after it, who labour *per fas et nefas* by large bribes and whatever other means they can devise to root us from thence. And again consideration is to be had of the benefit to the Company of the Customs of Ormus, which defray their whole charge in those factories. On being demanded what agreement was made with the Hollanders concerning the business of Amboyna, Mr. Governor answered that they had had many meetings with the Dutch Deputies, and a difference about the language wherein they should treat having been settled by the Lords, each party had delivered in their complaints in writing, but for the matter of Amboyna it is left wholly to the King and State, to whom it most properly belongs, and from whom the Company receive as many fair promises of justice as can be expected, and for the complaint of the Dutch, they cannot charge the Company with breaking of bones but only with breach of articles, which they doubt not to answer to the satisfaction of all who hear them. Propositions were then made that the old stock be again resumed, and that the Persia stock and this now to be underwritten be joined together in one to make a joint stock, but after debate this was rejected as impossible, and it was resolved and ordered that the book for subscription shall lie open until the 25th of July next, and that in regard the subscription for Persia will not be all paid in until Michaelmas next, therefore the times of payment shall be Christmas, Lady Day, and Midsummer following. 4½ *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 460–464.]

June 26. **848.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that all the stores and provisions of the Discovery and Reformation, as already valued, be presently paid for and put to the account of the second joint stock from the particular voyage. Report of Steevens that damage may happen to the William if she be not presently repaired; Committees appointed to view the ship and give directions. Upon advice of Sir Wm. Russell that all the Company's ships be valued as they are, ordered that the appraisers of the former ships survey and value indifferently all the Company's ships now in the river and in their docks at Blackwall. Request of Mr. Nevill to take out nine bags of pepper to sell in town, without paying the 20*s.* per bag, denied. Letter read from Lord Carbery on behalf of Henry Middleton, son of Capt. David Middleton, an executor to Sir Henry Middleton, both deceased in the Indies; the latter called in and acquainted that an end had long since been made with his mother, of which the Company presumed he could not be ignorant, but commanded Mr. Cappur to show him all the orders and passages

1629.

concerning the business. Ordered that the General Court for election be held on Friday afternoon next. Letter read from Sir John Hippisley desiring satisfaction for the stay of his three ships which were taken up by his Majesty's ships at Portsmouth in the seizure of the three Dutch Surat ships; the Court answered the messenger as formerly that the ships were stayed and released by warrant from the State, and in regard the Company had no benefit thereby, he was to expect satisfaction from his Majesty and not from them. Gratification of 100 marks bestowed upon Mr. Secretary Sherburne for his extraordinary pains and daily attendance at the Court and Council Table; 20*l.* on Richard Swinglehurst for extraordinary service in the Company's affairs in riding post within these two years; and 30*l.* on Mr. Cappur for extraordinary service in following suits in the Admiralty, valuing the Discovery and Reformation, and taking an inventory of stores at Blackwall, with admonition to be more careful to observe their directions concerning the payment of counsellor's fees, and that henceforth Mr. Acton disburse not any monies in this kind but with his privity and in his presence. Ordered on request of George Brewen, factor in the Indies, that his wife Margaret receive 40*l.* on account of his wages. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 465–467.]

July 1. **849.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of Ezekiel, brother and executor to Thomas Mills, factor deceased, for his said brother's estate; answered that the Court had heard much evil against him in providing great quantities of shirts and other things for his own private account, besides the Company are never like to have any account of his employment at the Coast of Coromandel, where, contrary to their order, he allowed no man to look into his account; yet considering petitioner's poverty they consented to lend him 50*l.* upon his own bill for 12 months, in which time it is hoped his account will be sent home, requiring meantime his consent for the sale of the cabinet and particulars by the candle in open Court, which he took time to consider of. Request of Mr. Jesson for a loan of 50*l.* denied as formerly, till his suit with the Company be determined. Ordered that Alderman Gore may sell his pepper in town, paying 20*s.* per bag. Petition of Mr. Hurt for a gratification, 20 marks having been abated out of his salary for the year past and his pains in no way lessened but rather increased. Petition of Mr. Acton, the Company's solicitor, showing that since his entertainment two years past, the Company have had 26 suits in Chancery and Parliament, besides other employments, which have in effect taken up his whole time; 10*l.* gratuity bestowed upon him and a bill of charges ordered to be paid. Ordered that 100*l.* on account of Justinian Offley deceased be paid to his brother and administrator Christopher Offley, and that the account be cleared when the account expected by the next ships comes home. Petition of William Slade, late purser of the Discovery, showing his extraordinary pains in Ireland in making provisions for the three ships, and requesting a remission of freight for his private trade. Petition of Philip Bearden for a loan of 10*l.* granted, so he make over his goods carried to the Indies to the Company for this and a former loan out of

1629.

which he paid 4*l.* 5*s.* for a horse he killed riding post from the Downs. Request of Capt. Greene concerning his suit depending with the Company, but the Court did not think fit to take the cause from before the Judge. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.* 468–470.]

July 3. **850.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of John Young, had been paymaster of their workmen at Blackwall 11 years and aboard their ships, also purser-general since the displacing of Walter Mountford, besides riding post at all hours and seasons to the Downs and Plymouth, for all which he never received any recompense more than his yearly salary of 50*l.*, though Mountford had 40*l.* per annum for that place only; gratuity of 100 marks bestowed upon him. Motion of Mr. Treasurer Bateman for selling the lease of the Company's house, wharf, and grounds at Deptford, to be remembered after the election. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and Committees had attended the Lords yesterday to have their complaints against the Dutch read to them, their Lordships were so busy that only at their rising they were called in, and briefly declared their business, which was deferred until a more opportune time, only Lord Dorchester declared that his Majesty had referred the sending over of the witnesses to the Lord Treasurer and himself, who within a few days would inform them of what was desired and receive their answer. After consideration it was resolved to be constant to their former answer neither to give consent nor allowance for their going over or their stay, but wholly to leave it to the King and State to do therein as they should think fit, as being the best and safest way for the Company to free themselves from blame, howsoever the sequel shall fall out upon the sentence of the Judges in Holland. Letter read from Randall Jesson, taking into consideration his extreme want it was agreed to lend him 30*l.* upon his bond, to be repaid upon demand. 3 *pp.* [*Ct. Min. Bk. XI.*, 471–473.]

July 30. The Hague. **851.** Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Batavia Nova is besieged by the Matarams, and according to the last advertisements shrewdly pressed; but we hope that by the opportune arrival of divers strong fleets since sent into the Indies all will be safe. Meantime it is given out here that the English nation have stirred up these enemies, having totally separated from the Hollanders and retired to Bantam; but this report proceeds from malice in his opinion. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1629. Aug. 11 to July 2, 1630. **852.** Firmans granted by Shah Suffie, King of Persia, to the English East India Company.

A firman for rectifying abuses in the customs by Ambassadors and other King's Ministers pretending to bring goods for the King's use. Given in the moon Moharram, anno 1039. [11 Aug.–9 Sept. 1629.]

The King's firmans and contract with the English for silk, for which the English shall deliver three parts in merchandize and one in money, with the prices. "Given in the moon Moharram, 1039."

1629.

Firman for establishing the English in their house, and confirming the privileges enjoyed by them in the time of his Majesty's late grandfather, now in Paradise. "Given in the moon Zilcada [Dhu'l Kadah], anno 1039." [2 June to 2 July 1630.]

The King's firman for transport of nine horses yearly. "Given in the moon Zilcada, 1039." Written in presence of the King; witness, Attomall Dowlett, the King's Chief Vizier and Councillor.

Firman for our freedom from rhadarage. In consideration of the good service formerly done by the English, their rhadarage or way duties are remitted so they colour no other men's goods. His Majesty remits it as a free gift, and commands all rhadars or keepers of the highways to suffer them freely to pass, asking nothing, as in his grandfather's reign. "Given in the moon Moharram, 1039."

"A firman of all former grants and privileges made by Shah Abbas, is here omitted as too prolix, but shall be sent verbatim."

Endorsed, "These are the true copies of the original firmans according to nearest translation that could be made. *Signed by* Wm. Burt, Wm. Gibson, and Robt. Loftus. Received overland 11 April 1632." 4 *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1294.]

Sept. 3. **853.** Henry Lucas to Sec. Lord Dorchester. Has according to his Lordship's command delivered to Sir Morris Abbott at the East India House his Majesty's letters to the States, with his Lordship's directions that they should be conveyed to Mr. Carleton to be by him presented. He desired that the Company's sense of his Lordship's noble care of their affairs might be represented, till the Company might give their own thanks. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 14, *Cal. p.* 49.]

Sept. 12. The Hague. **854.** Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). The East India Company is in hand with a new and chargeable equipage, which he understands shall go forward, notwithstanding advertisement this week received from a small ship of theirs arrived on the coast of England, that the seige of Jacatra is raised, and the Materam retired with great loss. His next shall give more particulars. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 22. The Hague. **855.** Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Has delivered to the States his Majesty's Letters touching the security of our people at Bantam, and those English informed to be taken on by the East Indian Company here for the service of those parts which letter was sent to him from the English Company. Doubts not to send a satisfactory answer in both points, knowing there was no cause to apprehend any new hostility from these men, having given order to their people rather to suffer than to fly out. And as for Bantam they will not have them meddle, which he the rather believes, in regard they have enough to do with the Materam and their Indian enemies, and need not provoke new hostilities with his Majesty's subjects, this question of Bantam and all other differences being in way of accommodation betwixt the Companies. As for the other point never heard of any English captains and soldiers entertained by this Company, more than here or there a single man as always has been practised. The West Indian Company indeed has entertained a company of English under Capt. Hunks, a kinsman of Lord Conway, but it is contrary to sense that the East India Company should entertain English against English, when there is a superfluity of both high and low Dutch readier for that service than any other. Has sent to Barlow to know if any such thing be, and the States have written to the Bewinthebbers to answer these two points. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

[Oct. 5.] **856.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. Whereas by his late Majesty's letters patents they enjoy the liberty to transport 100,000*l.* in foreign silver yearly into the Indies, and being advised by their factors that gold is more in request than silver, pray his Majesty not only for a confirmation of his late Majesty's grant for the sole trade of the Indies and Persia, but for liberty to transport yearly 80,000*l.* in foreign silver, and 40,000*l.* in foreign gold, or in English gold in case they cannnot supply themselves with foreign. Order signed by Sec. Coke to Mr. Attorney General "to prepare a book for his Majesty's signature" accordingly, as also a Privy Seal to permit the Company presently to transport 10,000*l.* in English gold, parcel of said 40,000*l.*, on account of the present necessity of sending a small ship to the Indies. Hampton Court, 1629, October 5. 2 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 72.]

Oct. 9 to Nov. 7. **857.** Sundry firmans procured from the Khan (of Shiraz) by virtue of the King's firmans, many being confirmations in his country of what the King hath commanded in his country (*see ante No.* 852). A confirmation of the King's firman for rectifying abuses in the Customs by Ambassadors and other King's ministers pretending to bring goods for the King's use. "Given in the moon Rabbialavell (Rabi el-Aoual) 1039" (9 Oct.—7 Nov. 1629.) Same for transport of nine horses annually. Same for freedom from rhadarage, or way duties. Command to all rhadars and keepers of the highways not to demand or receive anything of the English for rhadarage of their goods. Firman to the Sultan of Gombroon, commanding the Governor of the Port of Gombroon to respect with all courtesies the illustrious Governor of those wise Christians, the magnanimous Capt. William Burt and in the division of Customs not to suffer him to receive any injustice. Firman to the Shabander or collector of the rents and Alcavalls of Gombroon, commanding him to use no deceipt with the person deputed by the valorous and magnanimous Capt. William Burt for the division of said rents; that all merchants bring their goods to the Alfantica and to no other place, and that if any merchants steal the Customs of any goods they be severely punished. "Given in the moon Rabbialavell, 1039." Firman to the Governor of Lar, commanding him safely to keep the goods of a servant of the valourous Capt. Wm. Burt lately deceased in those parts and deliver them to any person bringing the letter of the said captain. These are the true copies of the original firmans according to nearest translations that could be made. Witness our firms Wm Burt, Wm. Gibson, and Robt. Loftus. *Endorsed*, This received overland 11 April 1632. 3½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No.* 1296.]

1629
Oct. 1/11.

858. "Extract out of the States' Registers touching the manner of their Deputies treating in England about East Indian differences. Delivered me by Mons Joachimi the 1st of Oct. 1629." *Endorsed by Sec. Dorchester. Dutch*, 1½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 12.
Hampton Court.

859. The King to the Lord Treasurer, Commissioners of the Admiralty, and others. Whereas the late King permitted the East India Company to transport 100,000*l*. per annum in foreign silver. Having enlarged their trade into Persia, where they have oppertunity to vent yearly great quantities of cloth, kersies and tin, his Majesty has consented that said sum be enlarged to 120,000*l*. yearly, whereof 40,000*l*. may be in English gold if they cannot procure foreign, of which last sum 10,000*l*. may be exported in the Star on her present voyage. [*Sign Man. Car. I. Vol. XI., No.* 30.]

(Oct. 14.)

860. (Sec. Lord Dorchester) to Dudley Carleton. Sir Henry Vane is to carry over with him the witnesses in the Amboyna cause if there be no new traverse in the business, for so it is resolved by his Majesty, and they have order to go. Wishes the business were ended, for it always lies in ambush to do a mischief when there is question of stricter friendship than ordinary betwixt his Majesty and that State, and if exemplary justice be not done in it, plainly foresees very ill events. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 17.
The Hague.

861. Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). The States have written an answer to his Majesty's letter touching our merchants at Bantam and the soldiers said to be entertained by this Company, to be delivered by M. Joachimi, but only acquainted Carleton they were assured it would give his Majesty contentment. At the desire of the agents of the English Company, had moved for letters for our men to present to the Dutch Governors in the Indies lest they take no notice of receiving any order out of Europe enjoining good correspondence with the English, and particularly not to molest them in their trade at Bantam, but this has been refused, and on discourse with some of the Bewinthebbers that are of the States, asked them if they would give order that our nation should not be wrapped into any quarrel of theirs with the King of Bantam; to which they answered that that King is their enemy, and how to secure those from incommodity of war that by their trade with Bantam support their enemy they cannot see, unless they should give way to have their own throats cut. This point deserves to be looked to, for it makes it very suspicious they intend if the Materam leave them in quiet to set upon the King of Bantam, who has instigated and assisted the Materam, and also, they say, laid treacherous plots and sent assassins to have murdered their General; and making a show of war upon Bantam, they may block up the haven or otherwise break the neck of the English trade there obliquely, and yet profess a good correspondence in general with the nation. Their reserved carriage makes him fear that the apprehensions of our Company are not altogether vain, and it could not be amiss that M. Joachimi were plainly spoken with in this particular with the soonest, for the ships will now very suddenly be

1629.

gone. Believes the Bewinthebbers desire they should be gone before they be pressed for more particular resolutions, which Carleton cannot insist on, his Majesty's letters about this particular giving him no credence. These men believe that all M. Joachimi shall say will be taken for Gospel, and that it matters not what Carleton shall say, seeing the King's letter was without credence to him. 2 *pp.* [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 18. Hampton Court. **862.** The King's Instructions to Sir Henry Vane, Ambassador Extraordinary to the States of the United Provinces. In the differences between the two East India Companies, if there be not a reconcilement and settlement of commerce it shall not be his Majesty's fault, and to show how willingly the King accommodates himself to all demands having any ground of reason in the business of Amboyna wherein the appearance of witnesses is required, though attestations legally taken are of as great value and usually practised betwixt men subject to several jurisdictions, yet to leave them without excuse in case due justice be not administered for his subjects' blood barbarously shed at Amboyna, his Majesty is pleased that such witnesses as are yet living shall go over as part of Sir Henry's train, to be confronted if need be with those Amboyna judges, but with these three cautions:—"First, howsoever you are to acknowledge our permission that *they should do justice upon those malefactors to ease us of so much unpleasing work as is revenge for such a* bloody business, yet that we protest againt submission of the cause which concerns both nations to that alone; secondly, *though we are content for the clearer light in the business that these men be examined, yet our pleasure is* that no new interrogatories should be framed unto them, it being against rules of justice after publication; and, lastly, that before pronouncing sentence, which way soever it tend, we have knowledge given us of the opinion of such judges the States have appointed for that process." [THE WORDS *in italics* ARE CORRECTIONS AND INTERLINEATIONS IN THE KING'S OWN HANDWRITING.] In this cause (which is of much moment as that which doth exceedingly alienate the affection of his Majesty's subjects) his Majesty's agent there residing can well inform him of all former passages whereby to direct Vane of all proceedings in procuring such satisfaction as may stand with his Majesty's honour and the security of his merchants, who are by that cruelty terrified from the trade of the Moluccas and in effect discouraged from prosecution of their commerce in the whole East Indies. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

27 Oct./6 Nov. Whitehall. **863.** "The Dutch Ambassador's propositions, presented to his Majesty, Oct. 1629." The States General have commanded him to thank his Majesty for communicating his intentions concerning the trade of his subjects at Bantam, that no hindrance be done to them whilst the accommodation of differences is being treated of here, and to assure him they are sincerely bent on contributing to increase the concord between the Companies. Refer to letters written three years ago by his Majesty and the remonstrances then made on the same subject. That the English themselves had employed their

1629.

men and ships for some time, and then released themselves, contrary to right, for mutual contracts cannot be broken without common consent. And it was requested that said letters should be revoked, but answered that they were already sent to the Indies. Since the notification of his Majesty's last letter the Netherlands Company have declared to the States General that they have neither given nor propose any hostility against the English Company, saving always their well founded pretensions for infraction of agreements and the great damages arising therefrom. Touching the other point the States assure his Majesty that no English are or shall be taken into their service to be employed in the fleet now prepared for the Indies. *Endorsed as above by Sec. Dorchester. Another copy* is dated $\frac{27 \text{ Oct.}}{6 \text{ Nov.}}$ 1629. 3½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 28. Margate, on board the Lyon. **864.** Sir Henry Mervyn to Edward Nicholas. Hears the Mary of the East India Company is put into Scilly, having lost most of her men by sickness. If the Company desire a convoy from the Lords, she being rich, begs Nicholas to remember him. [*Extract, Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CL., No.* 103, *Cal. p.* 83.]

Oct. 28. Bantam. **865.** George Muschamp, Will. Hoare, and Ant. Vernworthy to the East India Company. Refer to their last letters of 6th Feb. [*see extract No* 792] by the Dutch ship Royal Marie and the Speedwell, and 26th Feb., which will, they presume, give good encouragement to persist in this hopeful trade. Have since received the Company's letter of 31st Oct. 1628 from the Dutch, and on 3rd present the London safely arrived, whereby their wants are well supplied, only their defective ships will make them fail in this year's returns, which would have fully satisfied the Company's expectations if the means now sent had come two months sooner, with two ships more of the London's burden, but must now attend a second supply. Refer to their larger advice by the London, which will depart by the last December at furthest. Dispeeded the pinnace Dove for Macassar 6th Feb., with a cargazoon amounting to 17,216 ryals, and in her Malachi Martin, to succeed Andrew Coggins as principal, who after many years' service is desirous to return home. The Falcon sailed for Jambi 7th March, chiefly to be careened and repaired, and hope she will now be ready to return fully laden with pepper. The Roebuck departed for Japara 12th March, with a cargazoon of 3,544 ryals, to be invested by Jno. Russell in sheathing boards, plank, timber, long pepper, and tamarinds, with order to take account from Samuel Reade of the remains of that factory and leave him there, with an assistant, in possession of the house, with remains not to exceed 1,000 ryals, the better to temporise with these troublesome times, the rumour being then current that the Materam's forces were coming against Bantam, and that that King threatening the ruin of English and Dutch, recalled his words, saying it were not just to wrong those that offered none, especially the English who had a residence in his country and traded peaceably with him ; this encouraged them to continue two men there for providing necessaries not so easily procured elsewhere,

1629.
Oct. 28. and to maintain the engagement of friendly usage, if the Materam should bring Bantam into subjection, which by circumstance will not be long unattempted. The Roebuck returned from Japara 22nd May, where they came to a bad market, being forestalled by the Danes with a well sorted cargazoon from Coromandel; still part was put off at prices current and invested. The Governor gave them a more than usual welcome with great ordnance, and seems very pleased at the continuing of their factory, but especially at their remove from their enemies the Dutch. Hoped the Roebuck might there have been made serviceable for coasting voyages, but she was not worth any charge, and since her return has supplied their want of warehouse room, but her leaks so increase that they will not venture to keep her longer swimming. The Jonas arrived from Surat 10th June, and the Christopher and Eagle the 27th following, extraordinary leaky, with rice, wheat, and cotton wool, which came seasonably in time of scarcity. The Jonas returned 13th July, Capt. Swanley commander, with sandalwood and part of the Dove's broadcloth. The rumour of the Materam's coming against Bantam moved the Pengran to peace with the Dutch, which was willingly entertained; he then required aid from themselves to defend his road, whereto they condescended upon conditions, but shortly after he sent them many thanks, saying he had no occasion to use them, the Dutch having prevented the Materam's coming by sea with eight yachts sent to the eastward of Jacatra, so that they have confirmed the Pengran's good opinion without prejudice to themselves; he also encamped his forces, being 30,000 men, near Jacatra, to give the enemy battle in case they should come thither. On 10th August the expected armada approached Jacatra, with 80,000 Javas, little more than half the forces levied by the Materam, the rest having retired for want of sustenance; they brought their trenches within musket shot of the town, but found it so well fortified by Coen and the late relief of 18 ships from Holland that with the loss of many thousands, starved for want of victuals, they fired their works and retired without effecting anything. Arrival of the Swallow, 17th August, from Armagon, leaky and defective, with goods to the amount of 25,941 ryals, leaving remains of sandalwood. The factory of Masulipatam is dissolved and all debts made good after seizure of their junks, the exactions of the mercenary Governor the cause of the remove, and a declaration of abuses and protest for damages to the amount of 52,000 pagodas sent in. The Dutch have traced their steps and demand principal and interest for their debts to a great value, which in appearance will prepare a way for their re-settling on better terms than ever. Masulipatam cloths sell to greater profit in Jambi and Macassar than any others made on that coast, the want whereof will force their customers at Jambi to sell their pepper to the Dutch. The investments from Armagon have not produced equal profit to those from other places; Johnson pretends he was forced to barter commodities for cloth for want of gold or ryals, and must yield to their price, the weavers being forced to crave license of the Naik to trade with the Dutch to procure ready money. If this be prevented they may be provided there with cloth

1629.
Oct. 28.

equal in price and quality to that of Pulicat: they have also musters of white cloth, and if they prove vendible there will be less occasion to use Masulipatam. Large privileges granted to them by the Naik, with liberty to fortify, which the Dutch in vain sought to prevent by large bribes. If the Company yearly consigned a ship thither with a cargo of half gold and half commodities it would much further their affairs; unpolished coral, 20 chests, from 4*s.* to 8*s.* per lb., will vend at cent. profit, also 800 peculs of lead, at eight ryals per pecul, tin, "lattin," brass, copper, vermilion, and quicksilver, though not so profitable, are also necessary. These are yearly supplied out of Holland; gold of Jacobus alloy will yield some profit, but ryals of eight in all places on that coast produce loss. A fort and small garrison of 50 men must be maintained, which may be done at an easy charge added to that already bestowed on a strong house and buildings; there are 12 pieces of ordnance in and about the house and 23 factors and soldiers, and these must continue until the Company's order for fortifying or dissolving. Arrival of the Dove from Macassar, 18th August, with cloves and camphor. Assistance given by the King of Ternate to the Dutch to prevent the exportation of cloves from Amboyna to Macassar, but the King (of Macassar) intends with his forces to maintain that gainful trade in spite of them, so that Macassar continues a hopeful factory as the chief receptacle for sale of all sorts of Indian clothing to more than a cent. profit if the King holds his resolution to wait the Malayan junk from Amboyna; but unless the high price of cloves be qualified by the profit on goods, Macassar will prove a fruitless factory. More hope now that cloth will sell better and cloves be bought cheaper, in regard the Danes for want of stock and shipping have finished their Indian trade, and by report their General has gone to surrender their castle to the Dutch for 15,000 ryals, but it is supposed the Naik will not suffer them to enjoy it unless upon a new composition, which will cost them dear. Dispeeded the Dove and Coaster for Jambi 3rd Sept., with a well sorted cargazoon, and prevailed with Mr. Sill to return there, whose experience will mainly support the Company's affairs there. General Coen deceased 18th Sept., and the day following Jacques Specx arrived with four ships and succeeded as Governor-General; Coen's tyrannical government made the exchange welcome to all under his command, but for their parts separation has removed all differences since the firing of their houses and stores, and it will be a happiness if they may ever remain sequestered from them and their insulting power. Their contemptible act in firing the English houses has appeared more publicly, by the discovery of a journal kept by the Advocate Fiscal, wherein stood registered the day and time when General Coen ordered the equipage master to fire the English house, &c., which was casually discovered. Dispeeded the Christopher 21st September with a small cargo to Jambi for pepper, and a pinnace 8th October, belonging to the King of Macassar, with 20,000 ryals of eight to pay custom and debts owing, none of the ships fit for the voyage save the Simon and Jude, which had been careened in the river and could not then get over the bar; but she sailed

1629.

Oct. 28. for Jambi 19th for lading to increase their home bound cargazoon. Have delivered his Majesty's letter and present to this Pengran, and acquainted him with the loss of his pepper. Their great expectation of trade in Bantam less hopeful than ever, the fear of the Materam's coming making them neglect the gathering, manuring, and replanting of pepper, and this is like to continue unless this Pengran submit or the Materam conquer this place; which would rather strengthen than prejudice their trade, for so long as the Chinamen continue engrossers and the Dutch their rivals in buying, the price of pepper will be enhanced, and their ready ryals exhausted. The Company may collect from this how much it imports that Jambi and the West Coast of Sumatra be plentifully supplied, being the main supporters of this trade, and Bantam only convenient for a rendezvous. If they wish their ships seasonably returned, they must dispeed them in September that they may be at Bantam the fine of March, and then they need not doubt by the fine of September to have ready three ships lading from Jambi, &c., with an addition from Bantam, and to have them dispeeded by the fine of November for England. This trade also requires a supply of Surat goods in January for the timely supplying of Macassar, Jambi, and the West Coast of Sumatra, otherwise the Dutch and the King of Acheen's junks will forestall that trade. Their affairs will be much prejudiced by want of shipping to transport the remains of this stock. Have only expectation that the Falcon may prove sufficient to accompany the London home this year, the rest, except the Dove and Simon and Jude, being at present unfit for any employment, viz., the Eagle laid up, the Roebuck and Abigail so leaky that they intend running them ashore, the Coaster in the same predicament at Jambi, the Swallow not worth repairing, the Christopher to be careened and prepared if possible to go to Armagon in March next with the remains of money and lead to enlarge next year's returns, which will lade three good ships. This will appear by the books of accounts which will manifest the net remains of this joint stock so long obscured by the neglect of their careless servants in private factories, which rests with the Company to reform by chosing able men hereafter. Meantime here will be only Hoare and Vernworthy to direct general affairs, Sill to go for Armagon, and Jambi and Macassar weakly supplied, so that it much imports the Company's business to send a speedy supply of able merchants.

Nov. 9. "The copy hereof was kept till 9th November." *Postscript.*—Have received the enclosed from Jambi, showing their expectation of that factory to be no less than formerly intimated, only doubt the insufficiency of the Coaster and Sampan (*sic*) may detain them longer than computed. Have likewise received certain information that General Specx declared in a consultation that Mr. Steele at the Cape told him that by English assistance the King of Macassar intended to make himself master of the Amboyna trade, wishing them to prevent the practice. This false surmise never so much as thought of by any of them, manifests his (Steele's) treacherous intent to prejudice their affairs and persons; can all affirm that his actions

1629.

ever tended to his private ends. *Endorsed*, Received June 1630 in a packet by the Dutch ships. 10 *pp.* [*O.C. Vol. XII., No.* 1297.]

Oct. . **866.** William Knightley to the East India Company. Though but "the inferiorst" of their four servants who resided in Mocha, beseeches them to accept of these his poor observations. On 29th June 1625, the Jonas, Capt. Clevenger, arrived at Mocha, where the Ann, Capt. Barto. Goodall, had been some eight months in great distress, most part of her men dead, and the ship ready to founder. They relieved her with men brought purposely, sent ashore the goods of the Jonas, and reladed her with the Ann's pepper. It was determined with both ships to set sail for India about the beginning of August, but Robert Johnson, Cape merchant of the Ann, having made a promise to the Bashaw to settle a factory there, took occasion to invite Capt. Clevenger ashore the 1st of August. But the Governor had privately given orders to the Ameer Baharr, Admiral of the Seas, not to suffer any English to depart the town, and told Capt. Clevenger it was the Bashaw's pleasure that Johnson's promise be performed; so perceiving how he was entrapped, with advice of the rest of the merchants he gave order for sending ashore of 200 bahars of pepper and four men, James Oliver, William Fall, and Thomas Beale, factors, and William Knightley, steward, to stay there, and the 18th August departed aboard the ship. That day Mr. Johnson died; at night the Ann set sail, and on the 19th the Jonas, both for India. Sold the pepper to merchants of Grand Cairo at 50 ryals of 8 the bahar, and to the Bashaw at 45. Fourteen days after departure of the ships there arrived a great junk from Grand Cairo, which comes every year about that time, laden with lead, quicksilver, turpentine, cordage, wheat, cloth, and passengers with much money, and sets sail in the end of December. If at any time they receive wrong by the Turks they may be sure to have restitution by that junk. There comes also yearly from Grand Cairo a land caffilla of 800 or 1,000 camels with great quantities of monies; it arrives about the end of April, and in July departs again with Indian commodities. Up in the country are vended coarse calico, cotton wool, iron, rice, tobacco, &c. in great quantities, and by relation of Turks and Arabs broadcloth will sell well. The chief time of trading is from May to October. In June 1626, arrived seven Dutch ships, Commander Herman Van Speult, who died within one month after his arrival. Upon one of them came Messrs. Joseph Hopkinson and Nathaniel West, with order to bring them and their estate with them if they could; but the Dutch absolutely denied to carry them, saying that their own people there would suffer for it. Some eight days before Speult's death he sent two merchants to the Bashaw with a present of 1,000 ryals to confer upon the release of the people, satisfaction for their goods, and resetling of their factory, to all which he gave very short answers, not yielding to any, so on the 10th August they set sail for India, leaving their people prisoners as before. In October following the Arabs began to rebel, and have at divers times besieged all the

1629.
Oct.

cities in the country, but not gained any save Aden, which is the strongest port in the Red Sea. In this time of war the Dutch merchant who is a prisoner at Taies, four days from Mocha, took upon him to direct the Turks about the using of their great ordnance; but "this explanation of his ability" he fears "will cause him never to depart the country." In 1627 there came no Christian vessels to Mocha, but divers junks of India who sold their goods very well to the Grand Cairo merchants. Amongst them was one from Surat with letters from the President, ordering them to make inquiry after the Spy, sent the former year to the Islands of Comorro, but they could never hear any tidings of her. After much entreaty they prevailed on the Governor for one of them to depart; so on July 22nd following Thomas Beale set sail for India upon Court Mahomet's junk. By the way they put into Aden, when "all the people of the town not knowing anything," the whole army of Arabs entered the town and slew men, women, and children, amongst whom Court Mahomet lost his life. His people set sail for Choul, but three Portugal frigates chased them and they ran the vessel upon a rock, where Mr. Beale and many others were drowned. This year the merchants in Mocha lived in such continual fear of the Arabs that they were fain to bury their jewels and money. November 12th, 1627, the Governor of Mocha certified them of an English ship at Aden, whereupon they sent advising them to come to Mocha; and in March following they sent and certified them that all their people were dead but two, Nathaniel Best and Henry Wickson, but they wrote not what their ship's name was, though by the Exchange they afterwards knew it to have been the Scout. In May 1628, arrived two Dutch ships, the Exchange, and divers junks of India, with great cargoes, but by reason of the troubles between the Turks and Arabs there were but small quantities sold. July 2nd there arrived a new Bashaw and they got leave of him all to come away. August 13th they set sail, 15th anchored near Aden and sent for their two countrymen, but they heard not of them and the Arabs "made five cannon shots towards them," so on 18th they set sail for India. In these three years came divers letters from the Bashaw to the English, with promises of peaceable trade, for which they may be referred to the Register kept by William Fall. Account of the privileges that appertain to the English at Mocha, and tables of weights and measures. Anchored in Swally Road 14th October 1628, and continued in the office in Surat till his coming away for England on the Blessing. 9½ *pp.* [*O.C., Vol. XI., No.* 1201.]

Oct. ? **867.** Petition of the East India Company to the Privy Council. To move his Majesty to give them leave to transport 1,000 barrels of gunpowder and 50 tons of saltpetre, having more than they have use for. ¼ *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 73.]

[Oct. 31.] **868.** Warrant to the Officers of the Customs of London. To permit the East India Company to transport 50 tons of saltpetre brought from the Indies, and 1,000 barrels of gunpowder, as there is a sufficient proportion of powder in his Majesty's stores, and

1629.

Mr. Evelyn has good quantities of saltpetre. *Draft with corrections.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No. 74.*]

Oct. 31. Whitehall. **869.** Fair copy of the preceding. 1 *p.* [*Dom., Chas. I., Vol. CL., No. 108. Cal. p. 84.*]

Nov. 9. "The Hole." **870.** Jeremy Shakers to Henry Sill, agent at Jambi. Safely arrived in the Hole the 8th curt., and might have safely brought her whole lading down had they thought the ship would have proved no leakier. Mr. Nash, and most of her Company except the master, think her sufficient to carry 150 tons of pepper for Bantam. Attend the coming of the Balee, having filled all their bags being 256. Knows not how many the Dove has left aboard the Christopher. This day arrived the Simon and Jude; intend she shall make all haste towards Jambi. In the interim arrived the Ballee with 115 bags pepper, whereof they sent 90 aboard the Christopher and the rest in another boat. 1 *p.* [*O.C., Vol. XII., No. 1298.*]

[Nov. 13.] **871.** "A true relation of the Netherlands Honourable East India Company's Agents proceedings against the English at Amboyna, by an honest, true, and impartial ear and eye witness, who did serve the foresaid Honourable Netherlands Company within the Castle at that instant." [*see ante No. 554.*]

In the year 1622, about the 11th of February (stilo veteri) there was a rumour in the castle of Amboyna betimes in the morning at the releasing of the watch, that one of the Japon soldiers having had the watch himself the selfsame night also, and being one of the ordinary soldiers of the castle; the rumour was, I say, that the soldier was accused by the Dutch soldiers of questioning and demanding how strong the castle was, and how many soldiers and others were within the castle, but the rumour was amongst many to my own hearing thought, of persons both within and without the castle resident, and of good judgment, to be a mere invention. After this the rumour was when the Governor was up and ready in the morning that he who had been captain of the watch that night did bring the Japon soldier before the Governor, where he was examined of that he was accused on. But the soldier's answer was, he thought no harm by those questionings and demands, and that it was an usual speech amongst soldiers to enquire one of another how strong the watch might be, that they might know how many hours they might stand sentinel. Thereafter, about nine of the clock, I did see him who was called captain of the Japons, with eight or nine other Japons with him, who were sent for by the Governor, but the captain himself was set by the heels in a great bolt of iron by one leg, and after was brought into my chamber to stay the pleasure of the Governor and Fiscall, whom I questioned what the matter meant; his answer was, with deep oaths, he knew nothing at all what the matter was, so within an hour or less he was let loose and nothing done to him. After that the rest were brought to the place where they were examined, accused, and tortured, first with water and then with burning wax candles under their armpits, hams, and soles of their feet extremely. It was rumoured both within and without the castle, amongst the burghers and natives, that the point whereon they were accused and examined of was, that the English had confessed that they and the Japons had conspired together to take the castle, kill the Governor, and put the rest of the chief to the sword. The English as yet not knowing or so much as hearing once what the business meant. Also it was reported, notwithstanding the extremity of their tor-

1629.
[Nov. 13.] tures, that they persevered stoutly to the end, without confessing or acknowledging of anything they were accused on. After which, wailing and weeping by reason of their extreme tortures with burning, they were carried by slaves to prison, for it was not possible of themselves to go on their feet. The manner of their torturing I myself did see three several times in the place where it was acted, by reason I had occasion to pass through that room where it was, but what they were accused or examined of, or what they answered I could not hear.

Some certain days after Captain Gabriel Towerson, agent over the five factories of Amboyna for the Honourable English East India Company, his own residence being at Amboyna, without the castle the space of a furlong more or less, was sent for by the Governor, with the rest of the Company's servants that were there present with him, except one was left to attend the English house till other order was taken; where being come before the Governor and the rest of their Council were accused that the Japons had confessed and revealed unto them that Capt. Towerson and the other English of the five factories had plotted and conspired with the Japons to be masters of the castle, kill the Governor and all the rest that would not yield unto them, and likewise that Capt. Gabriel Towerson, agent, with the rest of the English in the other factories, on New Year's Day last, had consulted together concerning this business, and that Capt. Towerson had made them swear upon the Holy Bible to be secret. At the hearing of which strange accusations Capt. Towerson and the rest of the English that were there present were wonderfully amazed, and did most earnestly and constantly clear themselves by protesting of their innocencies; but all could not prevail, for they were sent to divers prisons with a strong guard of soldiers watching over them night and day; for Capt. Gabriel Towerson was kept day and night by three Netherlands merchants, and a guard of soldiers before his prison door.

Presently, after this, there was preparation made to send to the other factories to bring the rest of the English that were resident there about their masters affairs.

Now when they were brought, both their legs being fast in heavy irons, they were sent by turns one by one to the place of examination and torture, where some were tortured with water alone, and some with both water and burning wax candles extremely, of which two I am an eye-witness of, viz., Emanuel Tompson and John Clarke, in beholding of whose tortures I stood the space of an hour, out of whose mouths I did not hear or understand a syllable of a word of confession or acknowledgment of anything they were accused of, notwithstanding the extreme tortures they were put unto, both by water and burning wax candles under their armpits, hams, and soles of their feet.

Moreover the Governor Fiscal, and their Council seeing they could not prevail by this extreme manner of torturing, they did imagine they had some enchanted characters about them, and therefore they caused to search their bodies very narrowly, and caused to shave the hair of their heads, beards, and privy parts to the very skin, but all could not prevail to make them confess that which they did demand of them or prompt them withall. So they were almost tortured to death, so that although they had escaped beheading they could not have lived by any likelihood.

Then there were slaves commanded to carry them in sheets to their prisons, one of which, viz., Emanuel Tompson, was brought into my chamber because it was out in a backside of the Castle where few or no strangers resorted, and for that cause he was laid there, and there he remained a whole week without dressing of his burnt wounds or looking to, so that I nor nobody else was able to endure the stench or smell of his body; this I made known to the Governor, so he was taken from thence and carried up to a secret garret of the Castle all alone, so ashamed there

1629.
[Nov. 13.]

they were of the actions of their justice and judgment. As concerning the rest, they were brought in by turns one by one and tortured or threatened with tortures if they would not confess that formal confession which the Governor Fiscal and Council had conceived concerning this business.

But those that were timorous and faint hearted by reason of the extreme tortures they saw others were put to, when they came in presence of the Governor Fiscal and Council they prayed them to tell them what they would have them to confess and they would confess willingly.

And so after this they were carried every one to their several prisons till the day of their sentence and execution.

Now as concerning the proceeding against Capt. Gabriel Towerson, agent, for he was the last they did examine and proceed against, was after this manner I shall relate. A day or two before he was put to death with the rest of the English at Amboyna, the Honourable Hollands East India Company's agents used all the stratagems, policies, and fearful threatenings they could invent to make him confess something to the plot and intent they hand (*sic*) in hand; for I did see him at that very time at their Council table with Fiscal Isaack de Browne and the rest of their Council (Governor Harman Van Speult being in another room hard at hand) protest, avouch, and affirm most constantly (his face being exceeding red and swollen with sorrow, and tears streaming down his cheeks) he knew nothing they accused him of or his countrymen, as he should answer before that great and Almighty God, Creator of Heaven and Earth, at that day when the books of all consciences shall be opened.

Nevertheless with many threatenings and compulsions they made him take paper, pen, and ink to write; the effect and meaning of which writing was nothing else but the protestations and affirmations of his own and countrymen's innocencies which he had so often before by mouth protested and affirmed. Which writing was presently carried to the Governor by the Fiscal, after which I was sent for to read and interpret the meaning of the writing unto him, which I did, after that I was sent away.

The Governor and Fiscal having consulted concerning this writing, the Fiscal cometh forth to the Council table, threatening Capt. Gabriel Towerson that such a confession should not serve his turn. Whom they compelled the second time to write, the effect of which was nothing but as the former, only this added, his request was unto the Governor, seeing he saw and marked they would put him to death, seeing he was a gentleman born, he might die accordingly, at which the Governor did scoff and mock. Which second writing I did read and interpret as the former, which when they had heard and understood they dismissed me as before.

Then the Governor and Fiscal both came forth of the room where they were to the Council table, where Captain Gabriel Towerson and the rest of the Council sat, from whence commandment was given to send him to prison with a guard of soldiers. After which I saw him no more till he and the rest were brought forth of prison to hear the sentence of death. When the day appointed of their sentence and execution was come, betimes in the morning the patients both English and Japons were brought into the Castle hall, where I did hear the Japons expostulating with the English why they did accuse them of conspiring with them in taking of the Castle, of which business (with deep oaths) they protested they never knew or heard of before the Governor and Fiscal did accuse them as from the mouths of the English. In like manner the English replied unto the Japons with the very like expostulations. After which they were conveyed forth of the Castle with a guard of all the soldiers to the place of execution, the Governor following after with his Council, the patients still protesting and affirming most religiously and constantly their innocencies to their last breath.

In the mean time while the execution was in action there rose a great

1629.
[Nov. 13.] tempest of wind and rain, so that two of their biggest ships that lay in the Road did drive from their anchors and were in great danger to have been cast away upon the rocks, which I being walking in the hall alone in the Castle, did give advertisement unto the Governor and the rest that were without, for they had brought the most part and chiefest of their men on land in their armour to guard the execution.

Moreover the day before the execution I was sent for to the Council table by the Governor in presence of them all to read and interpret Captain Gabriel Towerson's protestations of his innocency the third time, which I could not do without shedding of tears, for which I was threatened and accused by the Fiscal, saying that I was of the English faction, to whom I answered I was as free and innocent from any faction or conspiracy as he or any in the Indies. After which the Governor commanded silence and bid me proceed to read and interpret the writing.

Likewise the protestations and affirmations of Captain Gabriel Towerson's innocency and process of his apprehension and accusation was found in his Bible, written with his own hand in two several empty pageants pasted close to with clean paper; which Bible he desired Governor Speult should cause (*sic*) be delivered to his brother and friends in England, which he promised faithfully before divers witnesses to perform; which writing in the Bible two or three months after the English were put to death the Governor, having found the same writing in the Bible, caused me secretly alone in his chamber, the door being locked, to read and interpret the meaning of this same unto him, which Bible after that time I never saw or heard mentioned.

Likewise a Welsh Englishman, being a quarter gunner within the Castle, whose name was Roland Solours, who was used in writing of the English confessions before their deaths set down by the Governor, Fiscall, and Council there, did say unto me divers times that they made him put in some words in the confessions of the English long after their death, but what words they were I never did ask him.

As concerning Governor Speult's departure from Amboyna it was after this manner.

Now when the time approached that his Governorship was near expired, General Peter Carpentier sent another to supply his place. About this time their came ten sail of warlike Netherlands ships from the west of Peru to Amboyna, sent out (as it was said) from the States of the United Provinces. The force of which 10 ships and the forces which were upon Amboyna being joined together, Governor Speult did take with him to Loho and Cambello, did cut down and destroy all the clove trees he could come at, under colour and pretext that the people of those two places were owing many thousands of ryals to the Netherlands East India Company; but it was thought it was for another cause, to wit, that the English should have no gain or profit by them who dwelt at Macassar.

After this act he set forward for Jacatra with the 10 sail of ships, after whose arrival at Jacatra he was received with great triumph by General Carpentier and the Netherlands Council there with a volley of three shot of all the great ordnance and muskets about the Castle. After this all the haste was made that could be to send him to Surat with three sail of ships with as great authority and power over all persons, factories, and ships in the Netherlands Company's service as if it had been General Carpentier himself. For there was a speech that there was an English ship in the Straits Sunda who had commission from the King and States to bring him home as prisoner in all haste; for that cause great haste was made to send him away from Jacatra. After his arrival at Surat he stayed there a month or six weeks; he went up into the country some 30 or 40 leagues to a place called Amadabatt, a great Duke's place, with a great train and show; after his return he made all haste to go to the Red Sea with seven sail of

1629.
[Nov. 13.]

ships, where upon the way he contracted a deadly and consuming sickness so that when we arrived in the Red Sea at Mocha he was so consumed that we could scarcely perceive the shape of a man upon him, so soon after he departed this life a-shipboard in my arms and was buried on land a little way without the town of Moho. After which the ships having despatched their business and affairs they made sail back again for Surat; after whose arrival at Surat there was two ships sent from Jacatra by the General Carpentier to Surat, and when the Commander of these two ships heard that the Governor Speult was dead he did say he had a commission from General Carpentier in the name of the King of Great Britain and the States General of the United Provinces to degrade Governor Speult from all his honours and authority, and send him home in all haste as a close prisoner.

While the examinations and proceedings did endure against the English, the Governor was exceedingly displeased with the Fiscal by reason of the interrogatories and responses, for (saith he) if these matters should come to be examined and sifted they were not able to abide the touchstone, for those that did confess or speak anything to the matter, it was so variable and foolish that it was nothing to that they would have had them speak; for as I myself have heard some of the English say they were so afraid of the tortures that they saw upon the bodies of others they wished and prayed unto God that He would put something in their minds to please them that they might be rid of the tortures, some saying one thing and some another, but very frivolous and nothing to the purpose that they would have had them speak.

Whilst this business was in action the Governor contracted such an extreme pain in his head that he was almost frantic, and was not able to lie upon any bed, but upon benches and tables, and whosoever came unto him he gave them no answer, but in a fury did send them away discontented, and this disease and franticness did continue after the English were put to death; so afterwards it appeared that the Fiscall went to work and writ a formal relation of the English confessions, according as they would have had them speak and confess, so this gave the Governor a great deal better contentment. So this extreme pain of his head and franticness after such a time did leave him, but in the place of this he became foolish and doted, so that I could never see him in that state he was in before, but always drooping and melancholy.

He had letters from the General at Jacatra to send the Governor of Banda, whose name was Governor Sonck, to Jacatra, for there were great complaints of him to the General, and to place some sufficient man in his room. So soon as the English were put out of the way and executed, he went to Banda with a great company of soldiers and mardicars in the curricurries, all along the coast of Ceram in whose company he took the Fiscall with him and placed him in Governor Sonck's room, whose title was President of Banda; but he continued not long there, being given to all lewdness and whoredom, so that he was sent for by the General to Jacatra and another placed in his room.

Then Governor Speult came back again from Banda to Amboyna with Governor Sonck. Now the Governor of Ternate, who remained in the castle of Molaia, was sent likewise for by the General to Jacatra, who by the way came to Amboyna, who met all three there. And when Governor Speult had made it known unto them how he had proceeded against the English, it appeared, as I did mark divers times, they liked not of it, so that there was frowning and discontent continually amongst them. The Governor of Ternate, whose name was Frederick Houtman, I have heard say that he would not for all the riches that he had got in the Indies to have put the English to death, but seeing Governor Speult had done it, he must answer it. *Signed at the foot of each page.* George Forbesse. *Indorsed* by Sec. Lord Dorchester:—"Mr. Furbes, his relaõn, presented to Mr. Secret^{y} Cooke and myself y^{e} 13 of 9^{ber}, 1629. 5 *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 75.]

Nov. $\frac{20}{30}$. The Hague. **872.** Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). On Tuesday, the $\frac{18}{28}$ present, the seven Deputies came to him again, and he proposed in the first place the business of Amboyna, and delivered them his Majesty's three cautions, with some additions in writing, and signed it according to their form, requiring an answer in writing, which they promised within two or three days; but finds that business will be full of difficulty. *Encloses,*

> 872. I. Extract from Sir H. Vane's speech to the States General at his first audience [$\frac{10}{20}$ Nov.]. There is another matter which he will only touch upon at present, namely the unhappy business of Amboyna, which has given great trouble alike to his Majesty and themselves. His Majesty having been strongly solicited by their Ambassadors to send the witnesses to be examined, has commanded Vane to let the States know that said witnesses have arrived to be examined, with the reservations hereafter to be communicated; by which the States General may judge how his Majesty desires to give them satisfaction in all things. *French.* [*Extract Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 25. The Hague. **873.** Dudley Carleton to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). There is yet no answer to the three points concerning the Amboyna business, but we are in pursuit of them. Meanwhile the Judges are to give their advice to the States, and afterwards we shall have their answer; but finds they stand much upon the point of judicature, as if the decision of that cause could not belong to any tribunal but their own, according to the rule, *Actio sequitur forum rei.* [*Extract Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 28. The Hague. **874.** Memorial of Sir Henry Vane to the States General, on the affair of Amboyna. The King having waited several years for satisfaction and reparation for the loss of his subjects lives and goods in the cruel and unjust proceeding at Amboyna, and contributed all he could to satisfy the Judges' consciences, his Majesty is astonished to see no effect corresponding to their promises, but since the States have pressed for the sending over of the English witnesses, his Majesty to take away all excuse for delay has sent them. Nevertheless before their examination his Majesty desires the States to declare themselves on the three following points as conditions of the sending over said witnesses. 1. That the States declare that his Majesty has never submitted this cause to the jurisdiction of their Judges, though wishing rather to receive reparation at their hands than by any other means. 2. That the States or the Judges appointed by them before examining said witnesses declare them to be good and competent witnesses, and that they be not examined upon other articles than those upon which they have already been examined in his Majesty's Court of Admiralty; and that they permit his Majesty's Ambassador or his deputy to be present at the examination to bear witness of the proceedings. 3. That when

1629.

ready to deliver sentence the Judges inform his Majesty of the sentence they intend to deliver in order that his Majesty may weigh and consider of it before it is delivered. *French.* 2½ *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. $\frac{16}{26}$. The Hague

875. Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Finds nothing but difficulty in the Amboyna business, and from private discourse that they will never depart from the judicature, but frame arguments of a concession of the cause on his Majesty's part, in the proceeding of his Ministers; which Vane ever protests against, and replies that if they will not give satisfaction to what his Majesty has demanded, he will send back the witnesses as they came, and if worse effects follow, the King will be justifiable towards God and the world, and they remain culpable. As soon as he receives answer from the States, will advertise his Lordship and desire further orders, being resolved to keep firm on his instructions. [*Extract Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. $\frac{21}{31}$. In the Assembly of the States General.

876. Answer of the States General to the memorial of Sir Henry Vane [*see ante No.* 874]. Having examined his memorial, the States declare on the first point that the sovereign jurisdiction of the United Provinces and their subjects belongs to them exclusively, in conformity with all other States and Sovereign Princes. That accordingly they made enquiry in the East Indies concerning the proceedings at Amboyna, and caused an entire College of Judges to be recalled, and transported 3,000 leagues by sea, to render account of their actions; and have, with the sanction of his Majesty's Ministers, appointed seven irreproachable Councillors of the Courts of Holland, Zealand, and West Friesland, to take cognizance of this cause, and ordered the Fiscal General to proceed against the accused upon instructions submitted by Misselden, Governor of the Company of Merchant Adventurers at Delft; that besides Mr. Carleton his Majesty's Resident has delivered to the Judges in a sealed box the informations taken in England and divers other pieces. But the Judges delegated have always desired to confront the English witnesses with the accused Judges. As to the second point, no Judge can declare before examination of witnesses on both sides, that they are good and competent witnesses, which, where life and goods are at stake is of the greatest importance, nor can the Ambassador's contention be accepted, that the witnesses should not be examined on other interrogatories besides those upon which they have been examined by his Majesty's Court of Admiralty, for the Judges have perceived that the declarations of the accused are directly at variance with the depositions of his Majesty's subjects now arrived here, which has the more induced them to instruct the Fiscal to insist that the English witnesses appear in person to be examined and confronted with the accused, and it would be prejudicial to both parties if the Judges were deprived of the power of putting interrogatories to such other the English witnesses as the cause may require. Touching the third point, the Ambassador will consider that since such order has been given as they are accustomed to give in differences of great importance between their own subjects and those of friendly or allied Princes, which admits of no com-

1629.

munication of a sentence being given before it is delivered, the States can ill give any other order. And therefore having entire confidence in the experience and probity of the Judges, the States can find no better means of shortening the cause, than his Majesty leaving the English witnesses to be examined, in which case justice shall be rendered, as becomes the States, and they have always professed to be one of the principal pillars of their State. Require Sir H. Vane to make a favourable report of this declaration to his Majesty, and contribute his best offices thereto. *French. Endorsed by Sec. Dorchester,* "The States answer touching the Amboyna business." 6 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. . **877.** Considerations upon the [preceding] Answer of the States. As to the first point, the final and supreme judicature of the cause of Amboyna, the King reserves either to himself or at least to a joint bench of English and Dutch Judges, grounded upon the Treaty of 1619. The declaration on the States' part need not have been pressed at all, for his Majesty's act of sending over the witnesses was not to be understood as a submission of the cause but was done at the entreaty of the States and for satisfying the consciences of the Judges. The second point refers to the demand to have the witnesses acknowledged competent before examination, to the restraining said examination to such interrogatories as said witnesses have been formerly examined upon, and to the requiring the presence of the Ambassador or whomsoever he shall appoint. To the third point, requiring communication of the sentence before it be pronounced, the States give no negative, and in private it has been acknowledged as a thing that might pass, to give his Majesty contentment in case there were no greater difference. On the whole it is to be considered whether the King should do better to revoke the witnesses and give over all further thought of satisfaction or justice to be done by the States or suffer the proceeding to go on without speaking more in point of judicature, and give order to Sir Henry Vane to admit of the examination of the witnesses in all interrogatories the Judges shall think good, requiring only communication of the sentence before it be pronounced, presence at the examination, and a promise that the sentence heretofore given at Amboyna against the witnesses as traitors shall not make them incompetent; and with these conditions suffer the process to go on to sentence, which the Bewinthebbers by all the artifice they can have ever sought to delay. In case the States admit of no conditions at all, it will certainly be best that Sir Henry Vane immediately send home the witnesses, and signify to the States that his Majesty will take that course to right himself as he shall judge fitting. And it will be best the Prince of Orange be dealt with before anything be said to the States, he being able to do what he will in this matter if he be brought to take it to heart. *Draft with corrections by Dudley Carleton.* 9 *pp.* Also fair copy of same. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. . **878.** Memorandum concerning the differences between the East India Companies of England and Holland. The discords between the two Companies are the cause of great loss to themselves and of

1629.

decrease of treasure in Christendom to the enriching of Indians, Turks, and other nations. The commodities of Christendom might be vended in India at good prices and profit made by trading in India from port to port, and Indian wares bought there and sold in Christendom, Barbary, Turkey, &c. at reasonable rates to profit. If the Companies would but agree that each should participate in the gains of the other's trade for some reasonable proportion, and perform all offices of good correspondence with each other, all things for the good of the trade would then be soon agreed upon, and all jealousies and evil language be laid aside, which if continued may bring much more damage to both Companies and their countries too than yet appears. If the participation cannot be agreed upon for the trade in general, certain prices for cloves, mace, nutmegs, pepper, indigo, and silk may be agreed on, each Company to take off and furnish the other in India and here on request with such proportions and at such prices as shall be agreed on, the better to oblige each not to buy at higher or sell at lower rates than according to agreement. Such therefore as pretend peace for the good of both Companies shall do well to endeavour to bring to pass such good agreements. Concerning the present dispute the English demand of the Dutch more than 1,000,000*l.*, and the Dutch of the English more than 300,000*l.* Since June 1629, these demands have been in dispute and neither side acknowledges anything due to the other. Meantime for want of some good reglement of trade each Company loses at least 100,000*l.* yearly. Were it not good to pass by present differences for a time and agree on the regulating of trade in the future; in likelihood then those great demands would soon be accommodated. As long as the Companies continue enemies there is little hope of any agreement concerning these large demands though they were just. 1 *p.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 76.]

Dec. 23. **879.** Statement by the Deputies of the Dutch East India Company of their differences with the English Company presented to the King's Commissioners. That negotiations were stopped at their very commencement by a dispute about the language, that the validity of the Dutch Deputies Commission was then called in question, and that now a fresh matter of dispute has arisen about the manner of treating the English Company, pretending that answer should be given in writing to all points at once and afterwards to come to particular points. It is argued that the first point of the English demands should be taken in hand and then from point to point to go through to the end. Think a change in a manner of treating authorised by a happy success uncalled for, it makes them fear a tedious issue of the business; but that if the first points were agreed it would facilitate an accord of the others Consider that such a course as the English Company desire can only serve to draw the affair out into extreme length and confusion, and it makes the Dutch Deputies suspect the English Company has no desire to come to a conclusion, since they refuse to proceed in the ordinary way. Are ready and have been ready to proceed these 10 months without losing any time, and cannot sufficiently marvel that the English Company, who have made both hemispheres ring with their complaints, and have made everyone believe they are owed great sums, now that the Dutch Deputies are here, seek delays and refuse to treat in a manner judged to be the quickest and most convenient by his late Majesty and authorised by the success of an accord. Pray therefore that their Excellencies, having regard to the 10 months they have been made to languish, dispose the English Company to reason, that they may at last bring the business to a happy conclusion. *Endorsed by Sec. Lord Dorchester,* "The Dutch East Indian Company's relation of the state of the diffirents brought to me the 8th of Jan. 1629[-30]. *French.* 3 *pp.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. ?

880. Reasons why the Commissioners of the East India Company desire that the Commissioners of the Netherlands East India Company should give answer in writing to all the demands of the said English together in one body and not by piece meal as the said Netherlands desire; without which it is argued there can be no *litis contestatio* nor the question stated which is conceived to be the very essence of the due debating of every controversy, whether it be legally or summarily handled. 1¼ *pp.* [*East Indies, Vol. IV., No.* 77.]

Dec. 24.
1630.
Jan. 3.
The Hague.

881. Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). This morning having well weighed the fierce negatives given by the States to all he had proposed on his Majesty's part in the business of Amboyna, held it no way fitting to accept their answer, and therefore returned it to Randwick. Sends copy enclosed and will await his Lordship's further resolution; as also what to do with the witnesses, who remain to little purpose, for to speak plain English does not find they intend to give his Majesty any satisfaction in the way now proposed, nor will ever be brought to yield to a joint judicature. Always protests against concession of the judicature of the cause by admission of Judges on his Majesty's part, and affirms that all the King's Ministers have done the like; by reason whereof our merchants are kept without satisfaction or restitution of their goods since the commission of the fact, wherein the Dutch have been too crafty for them. Thinks therefore for the present our merchants should press the Dutch Deputies in England to come to a liquidation of accounts, in which if they be unreasonable his Majesty will have more and more just cause to multiply his indignation, and proceed against them by way of fact. Will never advise that this business should be slubbered up, though it may be wisdom in respect of his Majesty's other affairs to let it sleep for the present, and so keep the point of reparation of honour undetermined. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 29.
1630.
Jan. 8.
The Hague.

882. Sir Henry Vane to (Sec. Lord Dorchester). Two days after he returned the States' answer of the Amboyna business [*see ante, No.* 876] to M. Randwick, Randwick returned it to Vane's Secretary; but would not meddle with it himself, so commanded his Secretary to let Randwick know so much and civilly to return it; being resolved without his Lordship's further order, not to meddle with it. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

1629.

Petitions to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives, &c. in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1629.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 7	Ames Mills	His wages	XI. 242
,, ,,	Richard Mayler and others	Remission of freight on goods, a legacy by John Thompson, deceased.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anne Major	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anne, wife of Jas. Starling	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth, wife of Rich. Wilson	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Anne, wife of John Gibson	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Floud, late mate in the Discovery.	His wages detained for freight	,, ,,
,, ,,	James Browning, gunner's mate	Relief, having been cast away in the Morris.	,, 243
,, ,,	Katherine, wife of Wm. Rockwell, gunner.	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Hugh Large	Wages of Thomas Horton	,, ,,
,, 21	Mary, wife of Joseph Hopkinson, factor.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 270
,, 23	Robert Floud, late mate in the Discovery.	His wages and remission of freight.	,, 273
,, ,,	Margaret, widow of Martyn Hopkins.	Her husband's wages	,, 274
,, 27	Bridget, wife of John Smith	Part of her husband's wages	,, 280
,, ,,	Sir William Becher	Employment for his servant, Henry Quarles.	,, ,,
Feb. 4	Thomas Hughes	Satisfaction for loss sustained by the Dutch.	,, 285
,, ,,	Jonas Colbach	Employment	,, ,,
,, 16	Mary Whitfeild, widow	Charity ; their husbands cast away in the Morris.	,, 312
,, ,,	Jane Lidget, widow		
,, ,,	Susan Trippet	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, 23	William Sallway and John Franck, keepers of the Exchange.	Enlargement of their yearly allowance.	,, 324
,, ,,	Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Vans.	Charity, her husband having been slain in the Reformation, in fight with the French.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Henry Hitch, surgeon of the London.	Part of his servant Wm. Westcott's wages.	,, 325
,, ,,	Susan, widow of John Davis, drowned in the Morris.	Charity	,, ,,
,, ,,	Margaret, wife of Thomas Hart	Wages of her son Thomas Hart	,, 326
,, 25	Thomas (*sic*), wife of John Shery.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 327
,, ,,	Katherine Tutt	Part of her servant — Kirby's wages.	,, ,,
Mar. 2	John Franklyn	Part of his wages to Beckingham Bentum.	,, 335
,, 4	Michael Yates	Freight of his goods	,, 348
,, 6	Elizabeth, wife of Richard Preddis.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 351
,, 11	John Snowsell	Part of his wages to his wife	,, 355
,, 16	Wife of James Oliver, factor at Mocha.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 365
,, 18	Richard Towson	His mother to have part of his wages.	,, 369
,, 23	Francis Lloyd, late purser of the Dolphin.	Wages and freight	,, 373

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1629.			Court Min. Bk.
Mar. 23	Robert Marshall	Part of his wages to his mother	XI. 374
,, 30	Robert Maulthus	Employment for his son Thomas	,, 378
,, ,,	Edward Tynes, assistant to Mr. Sambrooke.	Increase of wages	,, 379
Apr. 17	Mr. Blunt	The estate of Wm. Morley, drowned at Macassar.	,, 402
,, 24	Sara, wife of Henry Short	Part of her husband's wages	,, 403
May 2	Katherine, wife of Wm. White	Same	,, 416
,, 15	Philip Bearden	Re-employment	,, 435
,, 20	Mary, wife of Edward Smith, gunner.	Part of her husband's wages	,, 438
June 5	Rebecca Wood	Part of her son James Wood's wages.	,, 448
,, ,,	Christopher Offly	His brother Justinian's estate	,, 449
,, ,,	Robert Browne	Charity for 21 years' service	,, ,,
,, 12	Mr. Hurt, of Bristol	Gratification for pilotting the Palsgrave, Dolphin, and Discovery into Ireland, &c.	,, 453
July 1	Mr. Chauncy	Gratification and increase of salary.	,, 469
,, 3	Mary, relict and administratrix of Thomas Batten.	A debt out of the wages of Jeremy Suger.	,, 472

1629.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1629.				Court Min. Bk. XI.
Jan. 7	Warwick Founds [Fownes]	Hugh Perry	Service	243
,, ,,	Wm. Acton, Sheriff of London	-	Redemption by fine of 20*l*.	,,
,, 14	Nathan Wright	-	Redemption by fine of 20*l*.	252
,, 19	Sir John, son of Samuel Backbouse.	-	Patrimony	260
,, 21	Odiell, son of John Woodward	-	Patrimony	269
,, ,,	John Eldred	-	Service and 5*l*. to poor box.	270
,, 25	John Le Thelieur, Merchant Stranger.	-	Fine of 40*l*.	277
,, ,,	Herriott, son of Robert Washborne.	-	Patrimony and 10*s*. to poor box.	,,
,, 27	Edward Palmer	-	Patrimony and 10*s*. to poor box.	280
,, ,,	Daniel Winch	-	Patrimony and 10*s*. to poor box.	,,
,, 30	Sir Gregory Norton	-	Fine of 20*l*.	282
,, ,,	Roger Corbett	-	Fine of 20*l*.	,,
,, ,,	Thomas Thorrold	-	Fine of 20*l*.	,,
,, ,,	Charles Snelling	-	Fine of 20*l*.	,,
Feb. 4	John Gardiner	-	Fine of 20*l*.	285
,, ,,	Thomas Kerridge, President at Surat.	-	Service and 20*s*. to poor box.	286

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By fine or otherwise	Reference.
1629.				Court Min. Bk. XI.
Feb. 6	Edward Ironside		Patrimony and 10s. to poor box.	288
,, 11	Daniel Dobbins	Sir Hugh Hammersley	Service and 5*l.* to poor box.	294
,, 27	John Berry, a minister		20s. to poor box, on marrying the widow of Matthew Stocker, a freeman.	331
,, ,,	Sir Wm. Becher		Gratis	,,
Mar. 2	Richard Hall		5*l.* to poor box	,,
,, ,,	William Geare		5*l.* to poor box	,,
,, 4	Henry Clitherow	Son of Ald. Clitherow	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	347
,, 16	Henry Deereham [Derham], son-in-law to Jeoffrey Kirby.		Gratis and 10*s.* to poor box.	364
April 22	Wm. Ivatt	Son of Thomas Ivatt, late searcher of the Port of London.	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	404
,, 24	William Bladwell	Son of Richard Bladwell	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	406
,, ,,	John Bladwell	Richard Bladwell	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	,,
,, 29	Richard Gay	Robert Burton	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	416
May 6	John Turnour	Son of James Turnour	10*s.* to poor box	422
June 19	Henry St. John	Humphrey Slany	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	459
,, 26	John Jacob	Son of Abraham Jacob	Patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	465
July 1	Robert Clarke	George Francklyn	Service and 10*s.* to poor box.	469

1629.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1629.			£		Court Min. Bk. XI.
Jan. 14	Lionell Wright, Esq.	Richard Davis	3,200	Second joint stock	252
,, 21	John Woodward	Odiell Woodward	3,000	Same	269
,, 23	Thomas Sorocold	Henry Lee	800	Same	272
,, ,,	John Clifton	Alderman Garway	600	Same	276
,, 30	Henry Brooke	Elizabeth Crews	1,200	Same	283
Feb. 23	John Holloway	Alderman Whitmore	500	Same	325
,, 25	Mr. Wayte	Robt. Bateman	12th and 13th half capitals.	Same	327
,, 27	Sir Francis Wortley	John Elwaies	4,000	Same	332
Mar 4	Thomas Smethwike	Robert Bateman	1,600	Same	347
,, 6	Richard Bateman	William Ashwell	200	Same	349
,, 13	George Mynn	Philip Burlamachi	4,000	Same	359

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1629.			£		Court Min. Bk. XI.
Mar. 13	George Mynn, entered in the name of Sir George Calvert, now Lord Baltimore.	Philip Burlamachi -	2,000	Second joint stock	359
,, ,,	Anthony Wither -	Same - - -	1,000	Same - -	,,
,, ,,	Same - - -	Robert Bateman -	10th and 11th Divisions £125.	Same - -	,,
April 1	John Stone, executor to Wm. Stone.	John Massingberd -	1,600	Same - -	382
,, ,,	Same - - -	Richard Bateman -	1,400	Same - -	,,
,, 13	Robert Bacon, attorney for Benedict Garrard, of Maldon, in Essex.	Richard Beresford -	400	Same - -	393
,, 17	Thomas Melling and John Cuffe, executors to Thomas Melling.	John Cuffe - -	600	Not stated -	402
,, 24	Thos. Ivatt, executor to Thos. Ivatt.	William Ivatt -	1,200	Second joint stock	408
May 8	David Papillion, sen. - -	John Milward -	2,600	Same - -	424
,, ,,	Same - - -	Abraham Chamberlain	The 12th and 13th Divisions of same £301 12*s.* 2*d.*	Same - -	425
,, 13	Henry Elwes, by direction of Sir Robert Jenkinson.	John Milward -	600	Same - -	432
,, ,,	Same - - -	John Eaglesfeild -	600	Same - -	433
,, ,,	Rowland Squire, executor of Robert Kempton.	Bartholomew Nokes -	200	Same - -	,,
,, 20	Robert South, administrator to James Briarly, and executor of his mother, Johan Briarly, deceased.	Jeoffery Kirby -	3,000	Same - -	437
,, ,,	Matthew Stocker, deceased, by Mrs. John Berry, his widow.	John Berry - -	800	Same - -	438
,, 22	Sir Wm. Russell - -	Alderman Freeman -	1,600	Same - -	440
June 17	Richard Dorothy Ashcroft, executor to Richard Ashcroft, deceased.	Thomas Kerridge -	400	Same - -	457
,, 26	Charles Edmonds -	The East India Company conditionally.	1,200	Same - -	466
July 3	Elizabeth Crews - -	Mr. Cockram - -	1,200	Same - -	473

GENERAL INDEX.

N.B.—The figures denote the number of each document, except where the letter p. refers to the page.

A.

Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia, 2, p. 4, 26, 27, 30–3, 67, 84, 93, 119, 128, 141, 169, 220, 221, 243, 261, p. 172, 280, p. 184, 294, 297–8, 302, p. 197, 320, p. 203, 323, 330, pp. 212–4, p. 220, 347, 349, p. 233, pp. 237–8, 359, p. 302, p. 317, p. 325, pp. 328–9, 416, 652, 661, 731–2, pp. 563–4, 759, 763, 773, p. 597, 787.

........., ..., privileges for trade in Persia demanded of, 33.

........., ..., firman of grants and privileges by, 852.

........., ..., contracts with, 332, p. 603, p. 609, 784, 787, p. 621, 797.

........., ..., denies [the building of] any fort in his dominion, p. 442.

........., ..., letter from, 274.

........., ..., instructions for a letter to, 276.

........., ..., King Charles' letters to, p. 183, 294, p. 194, p. 318, p. 325, p. 329, 415, p. 563, p. 621.

........., ..., ambassadors from, *see* Nukud Aly Beg., Sherley, Sir Robt.

........., ..., ambassadors to, *see* Cotton, Sir Dodmore and Sherley, Sir Robt.

........., ..., desires the English to have the sole trade of silk, 294.

........., ..., his silk and goods, p. 233, 357, p. 238, 364, p. 247, p. 249, p. 268, 383, p. 282, pp. 305–6, p. 321, pp. 325–6, 776, p. 621.

........., ..., ..., 10,000*l*. due to him for, p. 302.

........., ..., ..., customs, &c. of, 383, 416.

........., ..., interest allowed by East India Company for his money, p. 326.

........., ..., his desire to take Muscat, p. 442, p. 448.

........., ..., presents and rarities for, p. 447, 731.

........., ..., and the Turkish invasion, p. 563.

........., ..., death of (Feb. 1629), 791.

........., ..., his treasurer, *see* Lullabeg.

........., ..., his successor, " the new King," *see* Sefi I. or Sain Mirza.

Abbassees, p. 212, *see* Coins.

Abbott, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, 43, p. 69.

........., ..., his house, p. 31.

........., Morris, governor of the East India Company, 23, 24, 43, p. 31, 82, 84, p. 66, 135, 137, p. 69, p. 77, 156, p. 85, 175, 183, 191, 201, 203, 205, 211, 213, pp. 125–126, p. 129, 240, 241, p. 140, 245, 253, 262, pp. 172–3, 280, 294, 307, p. 198, 318, 321, p. 206, 335, p. 226, p. 230, 353, p. 234, 355, 357, p. 237, p. 241, pp. 251–6, 370, p. 281, 386, p. 284, 390, p. 289, p. 299, p. 302, p. 308, 416, 426–7, p. 341, p. 347, 460, p. 378, 483, p. 408, 545, p. 419, p. 421, 564, p. 432, pp. 450–2, 587, 594, 599, p. 504, 665, p. 513, 678, p. 524, 683, 687, 697–8, 701, 736, 759, 766–7, 776, p. 609, 781, 787, 793, 805, 832.

........., ..., re-election of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.

........., ..., chosen sheriff of London, 457.

........., ..., committee to prevail with him to accept the office of governor, and his acceptance, p. 524, 684.

........., ..., letters from—
    1625: 8, 13, 14, 28, 61, 70, 99, 129, 166, 175. I., 180, 182, 192.

........., ..., letters to—
    1625: 5, 222.
    1627: 402.

........., ..., reports of, to the East India Company—
    1625: 3, 10, 25, 34, 43, p. 31, 65, 73, 76, p. 41, 89, 93, 103, 105, 110, 118, 127, 141, 149, p. 78, 157, 163, 167, 185 (2), 198, 228, 229.
    1626: 248, p. 172, p. 178, 289, p. 183, 300, 315, p. 195, 318, p. 206, 333, pp. 218–9, 361, p. 243, 365, p. 251, p. 257, 373, p. 269, 379, 381, p. 280, pp. 285–6.
    1627: 391, pp. 303–4, p. 306, 395, 403, p. 318, p. 325, p. 327, 416, 424, p. 335, 425, p. 338, p. 349, p. 351, 453, p. 360, 457, 465, 467, 470, 495, 510, 522, p. 415.
    1628: 578, 588, 592, 607, 635, 639, 655, 656, p. 504, 663, 666–7, 669–70, 672, 677, 678, 684, 689, 717, 725, 733, 738, 739, p. 576 (2), 753, 760, 761, 765, 769, 771 (2).

Abbott, Morris, reports of, to the East India Company—*cont.*

1629: p. 607, 778, 779 (2), 780, 794, 800, 801, p. 634, 805, 806, pp. 641–2, 810, 814, 835, 836, 838, 841, 847, 850.

........., ..., petition, declaration and complaint of East India Company to the King presented by, 198, 265.

........., ..., petition to privy council and complaints against, 660, 661, p. 504.

........., ..., speeches against, p. 266.

........., ..., proposals of, p. 240, 501.

........., ..., proposes one court a week during the contagion, 160.

........., ..., proposals and remarks upon trade to East Indies by, 444, p. 353, 465, 495, 501, 558, 631, 663, 665–6, 713, 725, p. 568, p. 576, 805, p. 638.

........., ..., proposals for trade to Persia, 655, 759, p. 607, p. 621.

........., ..., audiences with the King, 228, 684.

........., ..., and the King's request for a loan of 10,000*l*., 677.

........., ..., and the Dutch commissioners, 802, pp. 641–2, 828, 853.

........., ..., and the Earl of Warwick's differences with the East India Company, 667, 669, 672.

........., ..., Smethwike's unbeseeming carriage to, 567, pp. 504–5, 679, 801.

........., ..., a Turkey merchant, 462.

........., ..., present of spices to, 567.

........., ..., his illness, p. 125, 448, 451 (2).

........., ..., jewels belonging to, p. 28, 111, 132, 243, 288.

........., ..., stock transferred to, p. 136, p. 437.

Abdallah Hussein, p. 27, 111.

Abdi, Anthony, 13, 82, 157, 203, p. 110, 211, 241, 254, 258, p. 218, 365, pp. 248–9, p. 299, 456–7, 592, p. 465, p. 483, p. 504, p. 524, 692, p. 642, 838.

........., ..., letters from—

1625: 8, 61, 70.

Abdy (mate), p. 87, p. 97, p. 150, p. 376.

Aberdeen, 554, 593.

Abiscau, 623.

Abigail, the, 168, p. 87, pp. 146–7, p. 155, p. 328, p. 375, p. 408, 551, p. 429, 569, 572, p. 442, p. 452, 619, p. 501, p. 551, 734, 751, p. 595.

........., great mortality in, p. 87.

........., unserviceable, p. 452, p. 683.

........., miscarried and laid up, p. 501, 784.

........., master of, *see* Barnes, John.

Absey, Appolidorus, 488.

Acheen (Sumatra), 56, p. 28, p. 61, p. 96, p. 97, pp. 146–7, p. 250, p. 263, 454, p. 374, p. 376, 550, 817.

........., King of, p. 87, p. 96, 251, 255, p. 151, p. 370, p. 552, 734, 817, p. 683.

........., ..., present to, 817 (2).

Acheen (Sumatra)—*cont.*

........., prime factor for, 780.

........., names of factors in, 74.

........., commodities from, p. 370.

........., factory to be dissolved, p. 209.

........., at war with Jambi, 255, p. 151.

........., the Chinese in, p. 209.

........., the Dutch in, p. 209.

........., ..., dissolve their factory, p. 96.

........., road, 123.

Achinders, the, 17, 255, p. 209.

Acton, Wm., solicitor to the East India Company, 383, pp. 280–1, p. 283, p. 286, p. 303, 395, 406, p. 336, 425, 427, 440 (2), pp. 354–5, 448, 453, 480, 482, 534, 542, p. 429, p. 450, 580, 582, 588, p. 513, 687, 745, 839, 848.

........., ..., reports of, 427, 431, p. 419, p. 432, 696.

........., ..., his bills of charges, p. 331, 427, p. 349, 448, p. 361, 485, 550, 567, p. 452, p. 513, 849.

........., ..., petition of, 849.

........., ..., his salary, 448.

........., ..., gratuity to, 849.

........., ..., sheriff of London, p. 592, p. 697.

Adams, Capt., p. 206, p. 266.

........., Fras., 231.

........., John, p. 276.

........., Anne, p. 276.

........., Ralph, p. 433.

Adamson, Alice, p. 291.

Addison, Thos., master of the Palgrave, 76.

........., ..., his books on arithmetic and navigation, 156.

........., ..., his wife, 156.

Aden, 700, 732, p. 594, p. 685.

........., governor of, 700, 732.

........., treatment of English at, 700.

.... the strongest port in the Red Sea, p. 685.

Admiralty, judge of the Court of, *see* Marten, Sir Henry.

........., prosecutions in the Court of, 21, 25, p. 140, 315, 324, 334, 355, p. 237, p. 342, p. 355, 844.

........., commissioners of the, 859.

........., registrar of, p. 41, 335.

Adrian, the Emperor, 823.

Adriansen, Gerrett, 563.

Aerssens, Mons. François, States Ambassador, 38, 78, 81, 177, p. 104.

Æsop's Fables, 675.

Africa, p. 265, *see also* Angola, Barbary, Guinea, Morocco, Mozambique.

Agate, 183.

Agra, p. 28, 95, 134, 151, 164, 183, 233 (2), 288, 309, 374, 378, p. 271, 382, 387, 396, 400, pp. 314–5, 401, 552, p. 441, p. 444, pp. 446–8, pp. 594–5, p. 597, 829.

........., Governor of, p. 441, p. 444.

Agra—*cont.*
………, East India Company's house or factory at, p. 314, p. 595.
………, factors in, p. 331.
………, ………, names of, 796.
………, ……, negligence of, p. 272.
………, indigo and sugar from, pp. 447–8,
………, the Dutch in, 378, p. 441.
………, letter dated from, 179.
Ahmedabad, p. 28, 57, 111, 112, 126, 130, 164, 176, 183, 378, pp. 271–2, p. 274, p. 314, pp. 440–1, pp. 443–5, pp. 447–8, pp. 594–7, 818, 829.
………, Governor of, *see* Mocrob Khan.
………, chief factor at, *see* Hopkinson, Joseph.
………, names of factors in, 796.
………, factory dissolved at, 378.
………, linens, p. 28.
………, merchants and jewellers, p. 272, p. 441.
………, thieves slain in, p. 446.
………, letters dated from, 132, 134, 140, 209, 233, 382, 396.
Aiscough, Vincent, p. 298.
Alberie, Thos., p. 296.
Albertines, p. 361.
Alcheyn, John, 560, 565.
Alcock, Rich., pp. 133–4.
………, Jane or Johan, wife of, pp. 133–4.
Aldersgate Street, 371.
Aldworth, Rich., p. 341.
………, ……, his children, p. 341.
………, Thos., p. 293, 796.
………, ……, his children, p. 293.
Ale or Ales, John, p. 339, 453, p. 360, p. 434.
Alee Bashaw, bashaw of Balsora, letter from, 834.
Aleppo, 96, 174, 294, 332, p. 233, p. 564, p. 629, 830, 847.
………, consul at, *see* Kirkham, Ed.
Aletheia, the, 398.
Alexander, John (deceased), p. 292.
………, Sir Wm., p. 349, p. 360.
………, Walter, p. 438.
Algiers, p. 445.
………, expedition to, 103, p. 289, p. 304.
………, pirates of, p. 269, 379.
Alkmar, the loss of, 5, 6.
Allen, Alderman Edward, p. 66, 157, 240.
………, ……, letter from, 61.
………, ……, (deceased), p. 600.
………, John (shipwright), p. 290.
………, Katherine, p. 423.
………, Richard, 74, 234, p. 377, p. 486.
………, ……, examination of, 550.
………, ——, 603.
Alley, John, 802.
………, Joseph, p. 455.
Allnutt, Rich., 234, p. 129, 241, 359, pp. 241–4, 369, p. 255, p. 269, p. 276, 381, 551, 792.
………, ……, petition of, p. 291.
………, ……, his wages, p. 244, p. 268.
………, ……, his father and mother, p. 268.
………, ……, his brother Edward, p. 268.
Allum, Joan, p. 283.
Aloes, p. 28, 193, I. 343 (2), p. 379, p. 445, p. 596, 806, 836.
Altham, Sir Edward, p. 321.
………, Emanuel, p. 283, p. 286, p. 321, 412.
………, Capt., 623.
Alum, p. 96, p. 127, 234, p. 129, 241, p. 150, p. 154, 280, p. 308, p. 355, pp. 369–70, p. 551.
………, price of, 241, p. 306.
Amadabatt, p. 689.
Amber, 264, p. 379, p. 441, p. 480, 819.
………, beads, p. 29, p. 272, p. 314, p. 441, p. 446, 756, 829.
………, black, p. 376, p. 378.
………, price of, p. 376, 829.
Ambergris, 191, 395.
Ambler, Walter, 687, p. 604, p. 625, 828.
………, ……, his wages, 814, 817.
Amboyna, 41, 44, 158, 167, p. 87, 182, 185, 200, pp. 150–1, p. 154, pp. 369–70, 549, 636.
………, account of the English losses in, 439.
………, commodities of, chiefly for European returns, p. 370.
………, must be fortified, p. 371.
………, the Dutch in, p. 96, 432, 436–439, 593, 629, p. 577, p. 682, p. 689.
………, ……, governors of, *see* Martesse, Blocke, Van Speult, Herman, Mareschalk, Laurence de.
………, ……, general and his council, p. 96, 553.
………, Dutch fiscal at, *see* Browne, Isaac de.
………, ……, mightily troubled with the cause of, p. 155; *see also* Towerson, Capt. W.
………, trade of, 465, pp. 682–3.
………, Dutch expel the English from, 610, 629.
………, steward of house of, *see* Forbes, Geo.
Amboyna massacre, negotiations concerning and references to—
  1625: 3–5, 8, 10, 13, 15, 22, 24, 25, 28, 38, 40, 60, 61–63, 72, 77, 78, 81, 85, 86, 88, 96, 99, 100, 114, 117, 129, 136, pp. 77–78, 157, 158, p. 96, 194, p. 104, 207, 215, 219, 228.
  1626: p. 150, 263, 281, 339, 365, p. 284.
  1627: 410, 416, p. 332, 428, p. 341, 430, 432, 434–5, p. 349, 441, 452, 459, 465–6, 468, 471, 476, 479, 494, 496–7, 507–8, 510, 512, 532, 546, 548, 550, 556, 559, 561.

Amboyna massacre, negotiations concerning and references to—*cont.*
 1628: 575–6, 579, 594–6, 598, 601, 606, 608, 609, 614, pp. 473–4, 615, 617, 621–2, 625, 627, 630, 634, 636, 638, 641, 644–5, p. 507, 662, p. 516, 671–4, 682, p. 528, 706, II. 709, 712, 718, 723, 737, 742, 744, 746, pp. 576–7, 757, p. 593.
 1629: 820, p. 673, 872–7.
........., breviate of, digested into heads, 548.
........., King Charles I., protest concerning, 177.
........., ..., instructions concerning 445–7.
........., Governor Abbott's report to and debate of East India Company upon, 157.
........., Chamberlain's remarks upon, 71.
........., new examinations taken of, p. 151.
........., depositions, relations, remonstrances, speeches, and other writings concerning, p. 354, 707, 742, *see also* Forbes, Geo.
........., Skinner's collections and proofs, p. 342.
........., Towerson's Bible and his autograph letter about, 410, 541, 554, 689, 718, 722, 744, 746.
........., Colson's Psalm Book, Catechism, &c., p. 473, 718, 722, 744, 746.
........., great storm, sickness, and mortality at time of execution, 593.
........., English book (true relation of), 4, 10, *see also* Forbes, Geo., his true relation of.
........., Dutch MS. or remonstrance concerning, 304, p. 308.
........., ..., about a license for printing Skinner's book in answer to, p, 306, p. 308, 395, 403.
........., printed model or piece of tortures in effigy, 43, p. 31 (2), 61, 65.
........., printed papers and books concerning, p. 31, 61, 65, 78, p. 150, p. 338, p. 360, 458, 548, 677, 755.
........., ..., proclamation for suppressing, 755.
........., payment for printing the Amboyna answer, p. 360.
........., payments for translation of account of, depositions and other writings, 80, 605, 733.
........., sermon preached about, p. 31, 61, 70, 71, 78.
........., Greenbury's picture of, p. 31, 61, 64, 65, 70, 71, 73, 78, 105, p. 64, 131.
........., play setting forth, 61, 64, 65, 71.
........., the delinquents of, 744.
........., the judges of, 78, 115, 124, 182, 185, 190, 213, 263, 426, 435, 466, 469, 471, 501, 510–2, 519, p. 408, 541, 553, 556, 575, 596, 606, 608, pp. 473–4, 615, 627, 636, 638, 645, 662, 673, 689, 718, 722, 737, 742, 744, p. 576, 820, 823–4, 827–8, 833, 840, 845, 850, 873–4, 876–7, 881.

Amboyna, the judges of—*cont.*
........., ..., to be brought to Europe and put to death, 194, I. 465.
........., ..., one taken prisoner escapes, 213.
........., ..., there are now eight in the land, 466, p. 516.
........., ..., names of two who escaped out of England, 536, 541.
........., ..., afraid of being torn in pieces, 541, 554.
........., ..., concerning the arrest of, p. 415.
........., ..., arrive in the "Texel," 615.
........., the fiscal or president of the judges for the Amboyna cause, *see* Sylla.
........., names of the judges appointed to judge, 484.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 492, 535.
........., ..., one of the jury, 367.
........., the "Amboyna men," 65, 167, p. 132 (2), p. 204, p. 296, 436–7, p. 349, p. 351, 556, 596, pp. 473–4, 638, 647, p. 516, 731.
........., ..., petition of (one of), p. 294.
........., men put to death at, 137, p. 133, 436–7, 610.
........., the witnesses in England, about their appearance before the judges in Holland, 596, 606, pp. 473–4, 625, 627, 638, 645, 703, 707–10, 714, 718, 722, 737, 742, 744, pp. 576–7, 823–4, 827–8, 831, 833, 837, 840, 845, 850, 872–7, 881–2.
........., ..., King Charles I.'s own remarks upon, 862.
........., ..., ..., the king's instructions to Sir H. Vane, and the negotiations, *see* Vane Sir H.
........., ..., Sir H. Vane to carry them over, 860, 862.
........., remarks upon delaying the sentence, 744.
........., East India Company's gratuities for care about, 846.
........., pensioners, the, 642.
........., touching the judicature of, 649–651, 653–4, 823–4, 862, 872–877, 881–2.

Ameer Baharr, 866.

Amsterdam, 10, 13, 18, 71, 100, 146, 149, p. 98, 257–8, 281, 333, 357, 412, 453, 459, 497, 548, p. 415, 605, p. 473, 615, p. 483, p. 485, 628, 664, 719–21, p. 555, 737, p. 577, 758, 764, p. 592, p. 603, 800, 828.
........., letters from, 706 III., IV.
........., letters dated from—
 1625: 101, 104, 107, 133, 139, 142, 144, 161, 174, 190, 193, 204, 206.
 1626: 242.
 1627: 417, 441, 489, 528.
 1628: 595, 630, 634, 638, 647.
 1629: 813, 827, 833.
........., English agent at, *see* Barlow, Robt.
........., the directors of, 432.

Amsterdam—*cont.*
………, Jews of, 281.
………, ship from, 244.
………, postage of letters from, 677.
………, parlour, 818.
Anchor-smith, the, *see* Hall, Richard.
Anchors, 321, p. 276, 383, p. 290, p. 317, p. 328, 433, 440, p. 348, p. 354, 450–1, 470, 474, 478, 655, 724, 745, 747, 752, 758–9, p. 550, 772, 790, 825, 828, 835, 842.
………, weight of, 321.
Anderson, Andrew, 379, p. 276, p. 360, 467, p. 434.
………, Henry, p. 218.
………, Rich., 172, p. 483.
………, ……, his wife and children, p. 483.
Andrew, ——, 590.
Andrewes, Capt., 229, p. 174, 287, p. 287.
……… Henry, p. 524, 768, p. 593, p. 601.
………, ……, his brother deceased, 768.
………, John, p. 132, 383.
………, Rich., p. 129, 262, 265, p. 172 (2), p. 227, p. 292, p. 298, p. 327, p. 361, p. 505.
Andrews, Thos., p. 134, p. 598.
………, ……, Anne, wife of, p. 134, p. 598.
Angedive, p. 481.
Angels (coins), p. 183, *see* Coins.
Angola, 789.
Anjar, 44.
Anne, Royal, H.M.S., the, 247.
………, ……, the, p. 27, 89, p. 61, 168, 184, 209, 233, 255, 266, p. 178, 288, pp. 208–9, 358, p. 265, p. 267, p. 274, 383, p. 287, pp. 301–2, 393, pp. 317–8, p. 408, 547, 726, 780.
………, captain of, *see* Goodall, Bart.
………, master of, *see* Man, Eustace.
………, purser of, *see* Turner, Thos.
………, surgeons of, *see*—
  Booth, Wm.
  Wilson, John.
………, … …, the private trade on, p. 446 p. 486.
Ansell, Ann, p. 134.
Anstruther, Sir Robt., ambassador to Denmark, p. 226.
………, ……, letter from, 11.
Antelopes, p. 445.
Anthony, Anne, p. 135.
Antil or Anthill, John, p. 172, 285, p. 446, 796, p. 630, 830.
………, ……, petition of, p. 292.
Anton, John, 379.
………, ……, his estate, 431.
………, Wm., 379, 431.
Antwerp, 318, 605, p. 483.
Apples, p. 238.
………, great plenty of (1627), 556.
Aqua vitæ, 248.
………, price of, 248.
Arabia, p. 27, p. 212, p. 214, p. 265. p. 442.
………, voyage to, p. 408.
Arabian horses, *see* Horses.
Arabs, 866.
………, rebel against Turks, p. 440, 732, p. 594, 866, p. 685.
Archer, Sir Ant., p. 136, 403.
Arden, John, p. 95.
Argall, Sir Sam., p. 437.
Arithmetic, book on, 156.
Armagon, 551, p. 442, 668, 716, p. 547, 751, p. 597, p. 681, p. 683.
………, the Naik of, p. 550, p. 552, pp. 681–2.
………, factors at, p. 442, p. 682.
………, ……, names of, 796.
………, ……, remove from Masulipatam to, 716, p. 547, p. 597.
………, trade to, p. 551, p. 681 (2).
………, fortifications at, p. 442, p. 682.
………, soldiers in, p. 682.
………, commodities vendible in, p. 551, p. 682.
………, the Danes in, p. 682.
………, the Dutch in, p. 682.
………, consultations held in, 716.
………, letters dated from, p. 549, p. 551.
Armenians, 206, 265, 332, p. 213, p. 289, p. 301, 528, 638, p. 595, p. 629.
………, their goods, p. 629.
Armitage, Sam., p. 137, p. 298, 457.
Armour, p. 372.
………, *see also* mail, coat of.
Armstrong, John, p. 294.
………, Eliz., wife of, p. 294.
Arnold, Christopher, p. 291.
………, John, 509, 582, 594, 631.
………, Thos., 556.
Arracan, p. 550.
Arrack (racke), 234, p. 151, p. 157, 314, 552, p. 442.
………, sophisticated with ratbane, lime, and other pestilent materials, p. 157.
Artillery, *see* cannon.
Artillery Garden, the, 642.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
Ascough, James, p. 299.
Aseph Khan, Governor of Surat, 1, p. 27, p. 28, 176, 179, 183, 209, 310, p. 270, 396, 400, p. 314, p. 443, p. 597, p. 629.
………, ……, desires English spectacles, 176.
………, ……, his treasurer, p. 270.
Ash, Luke, p. 338.
Ashby, George, p. 435.
Ashcroft, Rich., p. 699.
Ashley, Jacob, p. 135.
Ashwell, Wm., p. 698.
Askenby, John, 304.
Askew, James, p. 437, 819.
………, Eliz., his widow, p. 437.
Askewe, Fras., p. 129, 315, 424.

Askwith, Henry, p. 421, 717.
Aslaby, Chas., p. 293.
Asperen, M., 484.
Assurance, the, 195.
Atcombe, Mrs., p. 133.
Atkins, Hump., p. 298.
Atkinson, Alice, p. 293.
........., Christopher, p. 293.
...., John, 451, p. 419, p. 434, p. 599, p. 604.
...., Rich. (deceased), p. 225, 828.
Attendance, the, 629.
Attomall Dowlett, 852.
Attorney General, the, *see* Heath, Sir Robt.
Audierne (Brittany), 453, 478.
Augustine Bay, 266–7, p. 442, p. 448.
Austen, Edw., p. 296, p. 319.
Avery, Jane, p. 296.
........., John, her son, p. 296.
Awberrie or Awbery, John, p. 437 (2).
Ayle, Barth., p. 305.
...., Eliz., his wife, p. 305.
Ayiesbury, Thos., 43.
........., letter from, 37.
Ayliffe, Oliver, p. 291.

B.

Babylon, 294.
Backhouse, Sir John, p. 697.
........., Rowland, p. 136, p. 286, 460.
........., Samuel, p. 697.
Bacon, flitches of, 393.
Bacon, John, 118, p. 66, p. 69.
........., Thos., his brother, p. 66, p. 69.
........., ..., his father, p. 66.
........., Rich., p. 134, 295.
........., ..., his wife and children, p. 295.
........., Robt., secretary to East India Company, 110, p. 77, p. 178, 470, p. 699.
........., ..., his resignation, 110 (2).
........., ..., his pension, 365.
Bagdad, 320, p. 213, p. 563, p. 629.
........., besieged by the Turks, 320.
Bagg, Sir Jas., 23, 53, 118, p. 415, 724, 835, 842.
Bagshot, letters dated from, 477, 479.
Bagshott, George, p. 434.
........., Anne, his wife, p. 434.
Bahrein (Persia), 119.
Baide, Lawr., 172.
Baily, John, p. 291.
........., Luce, p. 125.
Baker, Geo., 285, 313, p. 293 (2).
........., ..., his wages, 285.
........., ..., his father, 313.
........., John, p. 292.
........., Rich., p. 267.
Bale, Edward, p. 299.
Ball, Alex., 172, 551, 763, p. 599.
........., Ant., 453.
........., Geo. (deceased), 69, p. 319.
........., ..., East India Company's suit against, 16, 18, p. 41, 258, 260, 304, 321, p. 219, 341, p. 224, 560.
........., ..., his estate and executors, p. 41, 258, 321, p. 219, 341, p. 224, p. 291, p. 424, 560, p. 513.
........., ..., his wife, 69, p. 41, p. 224.
........., ..., his sister, *see* Turner, wife of.
........., Wm., p. 291.
........., ..., (secretary to Lord Knowles), p. 560.
Balsora (Turkey), p. 3, 216, 320, 834.
........., Bashaw of, *see* Alee Bashaw.
........., siege of, 2, p. 3.
........., wrongs and molestations in, 834.
Baltimore, Lord, *see* Calvert, Sir George.
Bancks, John, p. 301, p. 309, 556, p. 424, 564, p. 429.
Banda Abansee, 119.
Bandar, p. 630.
Bandas, the, 41, 99, 158, p. 154, 432, pp. 369–70, 629.
........., trade to 165, 610, 629.
........., commodities of, chiefly for European returns, p. 370.
........., account of English losses in, 439.
........., must be fortified, p. 371.
........., Dutch in, p. 690.
........., ... governor of, *see* Sonck, Martin, *see also* Neira, Pooloroon.
Banggam, John, 2, pp. 3–5, 317, p. 270, p. 441, p. 447, p. 597.
........., ..., appointed chief factor at Surat, 183.
........., ..., letters from—
    1625: 111, 132, 134, 140, 151, 164, 183, 184.
........., ..., letters to—
    1625 : 54, 94, 95, 112, 113, 126, 130, 176, 179, 209, 232, 233, 235.
    1626 : 271, 288, 309–10, 329, 348, 363, 366, 368, 372, 374, 376, 382, 387–9.
    1627: 392, 396, 400, 401, 408, 552.
    1628 : 730.
........., ..., his wages, 183.
........., ..., his estate, 235.
........., ..., his father and mother, 183, p. 641.
........., Edward, 183, 271.
........., Larmitt, 183.
........., Nicholas, 183, 396.
........., ..., letter to, 184.
........., Robert, 183, p. 641, 839.
........., William, 183.
........., ..., letter from, 730.
........., Elizabeth, 183.
... . Judith, 183.
........., Susan, 183.

Banggam, John—*cont.*
........., his cousins, nephews, and nieces, 183.
Banks (a sailor), p. 157.
Bannian merchants, p. 480.
........., robberies by, p. 28.
Bantam (Java), 9, 127, p. 262, p. 353, 495, p. 447, 580, 602, pp. 500–1, p. 516, 671, 684, 694, 716, p. 546, p. 549, pp. 551–2, 724–5, 730–1, 738, 748, 756, 765–6, p. 596, 776, p. 609, 783–4, p. 628, 851, 855, p. 683, 870.
........., King or Pengran of, 255, p. 369, 551, 580, 619, 629, 668, 734 (2), 861, 865, p. 681.
........., ..., pulls down the English house in, 580.
........., ..., English joyfully received by, 725.
........., ..., Charles I.'s letters to, 3, p. 126, 243, p. 140, p. 141, 250, 260, 290, p. 276, p. 408, 551, p. 432, p. 500, 666, 731, 738, p. 576 (2), 798, 804, 816, 855, 861, 863, p. 683.
........., ..., particulars of presents from, 815.
........., ..., letter and presents from and given to, 255, 738, p. 576, 804, 806, 808, p. 683.
........., King of (deceased), 466.
........., ..., marriage of his son, 668.
........., ..., ambassador from, 580.
........., Presidents at, *see* Bix, Richard; Hawley, Henry; Hoare, Wm.
........., President and Council at, 154, 155, 183, 693–5, 716, 725, 816.
........., ..., letters from, 668, 734, 865.
........., ..., letters to, p. 547, p. 549 (3), p. 551, 748.
........., factors at, 666, 799.
........., ..., names of, 796.
........., trade with, 3, 229, p. 124, p. 126, p. 151, 290–1, p. 249, p. 251, p. 276, 465–6, 501, 551, 580, 602, 629, pp. 500–1, 663, 666, p. 548, p. 560, 733–4, p. 576, 759, 769, 772, p. 595, p. 609, p. 612, 784, 787, p. 636, 815–6, 821, 861, 863, 865, p. 683.
........., East India Company complain of being debarred trade to, 250, pp. 500–1.
........., ..., their loss in six or seven years in consequence, 2,000,000*l.*, p. 500.
........., ..., blamed for letting the trade be lost, 602.
.... about building fort at, 3.
........., advice to resettle at, pp. 248–9, p. 264, p. 369, p. 377, p. 383, 501, p. 452.
........., about removing to (from Batavia), p. 447, p. 454, 725, p. 596.
........., extracts of letters from, 602, 792.
........., proposal to send 20,000*l.* to, 743.
........., about ships sailing to and from, 199, 495, 558, p. 432, 602, p. 516, 671, 726, 730, 733–4, 739, p. 568, 748, 751, pp. 576–7, 754, p. 594, p. 597, p. 612, p. 622, p. 628, 818, 829, p. 683.
........., value of the lading of four ships at, 784.
........., none but ryals of 8 pass in, 734.
........., price of pepper in, 466, 786.
........., diseases fatal in, 776.
........., wars against, 865, p. 681.
........., junks, 659.
........., the Dutch in, 3, 44, 193, 290, p. 249, p. 251, 466, 551, p. 447, 580, 629, pp. 500–1, 671, 786, p. 628, 831, 861, 865, p. 681, p. 683.
........., ..., keep their beleaguering ships before, 193, 551.
........., ..., about the conquest of, by, 821, 831.
........., ..., debar the English from trade in, p. 104, 465, 629, pp. 500–1, 663, 666, 725, 786, 831, 861.
........., ..., protest of, against English going to, 563.
........., ..., draw the English into half charges of, p. 152.
........., ..., their pretended siege of, pp. 500–1, 666.
........., ..., strongly fortified in, p. 250.
........., ..., buy 2,000 tons of pepper yearly at, 666.
........., ..., ships before, p. 251.
........., ..., their intolerable tolls in, 831.
........., ..., connive with the Chinese in, 666.
........., Chinese trade in, 551, p. 683.
........., letters dated from, 619, 668, 715, 734, 865.
Bantam, Alice, p. 292.
Bapell, Rich., p. 599.
........., Parnell, his wife, p. 599.
Baptist, John, p. 290.
Barbara, p. 447.
Barbary, p. 183, p. 445, p. 603, 878.
........., saltpetre from, 145.
........., gold, *see* Gold.
Barber, Anthony, p. 437.
........., Gabriel, p. 136.
........., Henry, 387, 796.
........., or Barbor, Rich. (factor), 229, p. 127, 368, 387, p. 445, p. 597, 780, 818, 829.
........., ..., his wages, 229, p. 127.
........., ..., his wife, 780.
Barbour, ——, 141, 145, 147.
Bard, Wm., p. 267.
Barden, Philip, 495 (2).
Bargrave, Capt. Robt., letter from, 508.
Barker, Geo. (deceased), p. 291 (2).
........., John (factor), p. 174, 282, 285, p. 299, 818.
........., ..., his wages, 282.
........., ..., petition of, p. 293.

Barker, John (factor)—*cont.*
........., ..., his wife, p. 293.
........., John, 460.
........., Thos., 2, pp. 3–5, 111, 121, p. 61, 183, 285, 329, 391.
........., ..., letters from, 54, 320, 332, 349.
........., ..., letter to, 183 (p. 94).
........., ..., deceased in Persia, p. 445, p. 577, 800, p. 641.
........., ..., his will and estate, p. 577, 800, p. 671.
........., ..., his executors, p. 641 p. 671, *see also* Browne, Fras., Barker, Thos.
........., ..., his father, petition of, 800.
........., ... (a youth), 796.
........., Wm., p. 291.
Barkham, Sir Edward, 379.
Barkly, John, p. 136.
Barlow, James, 7, 201, p. 134, p. 378.
........., Henry, 241.
........., Richard, p. 551.
........., Robt., English agent at Amsterdam, 40, 51, 91, 96, 99, 146, 149, p. 104, 211, 229, 241, 258, 379, p. 286, p. 301, p. 303, 412, 429, 430, 435, p. 351, 466, 497, 535, 548, 556, p. 423, 582, 605, 664, p. 516, 683, 687, 706 n., 724, 728, 736, 754, 758, 764, p. 592, 821, 845, 855, p. 603, pp. 606–7.
........., ..., letters from—
    1625 : 101, 102, 104, 107, 133, 139, 142, 144, 161, 174, 190, 192, 200, 204, 206.
    1627 : 417, 489, 528, 536, 615.
    1628 : 595, 615, 630, 634, 638, 647.
    1629 : 827, 831, 833.
........., ..., his accounts, 145, p. 351.
........., ..., gratuities to, p. 78, 365, 672.
........., ..., orders to, to procure 30,000 ryals, 501.
Barnes, John, 7, p. 599, p. 622.
........., Alice his wife, p. 599.
Barnett, Aug., p. 291.
Barnevelt, ——, 548.
Baroach, p. 28, p. 443, pp. 445–7, p. 594, p. 597, 829.
........., governor of, p. 444.
........., chief factor at, *see* Martin, Wm.
........., names of factors in, 796.
........., trade with, 1, p. 441.
........., factory dissolved at, 378.
Baron, Benj., p. 436.
Baroun, p. 265.
Barrett, Philip, p. 535.
........., Wm., p. 133, p. 601.
........., ..., his widow, p. 133.
Barrow, Peter, p. 291.
Barry, Rich., 231, p. 129, 289.
Bart, Wm., p. 255.
Barton, Walter, his estate, p. 131, p. 133.
Bas or Basse, Thiery, pp. 332–3, 628, 638.
Basin, a silver, 249.
.... and ewer in gold, 831.
Bassein, p. 442.
Bassett, Sarah, p. 283, p. 435.
........., Wm., p. 296.
Bassorah, *see* **Balsora.**
Bastas, p. 219, 829.
Baswicke, John, 667.
Batavia (Java), p. 10, 17, 56, pp. 27–9, 65, 117, p. 61, 136, 168, p. 87, 183, p. 97, p. 98, 199, pp. 147–8, 270–1, 311–2, 317, p. 197, 318, p. 210, 357, p. 240, p. 244, p. 251, p. 256, p. 260, 375, p. 266, 377, 378, p. 274, 383, p. 318, 406, p. 331, 420, p. 369, p. 375, 465, 495, 541, 551, p. 419, p. 421, p. 429, 569, 572, pp. 442–3, pp. 445–6, p. 451, p. 454, 594, p. 483, 630, 633, p. 504, 663, 664, 667, p. 515, 697, 715, p. 547, 734, 786, 792, 825, p. 681.
........., Pengran or King of, 44.
........., President and Council at, 3, 199, p. 125 (2), p. 159, 269–70, 350, 355, 358, p. 250, p. 253, p. 255, p. 267, p. 308, p. 348, p. 378, p. 380, 470, p. 408, 538, p. 419, 569, 572, p. 442, pp. 446–7, 580, p. 455, 582, 597, 601, 605, 607, 619, p. 486, p. 500, 671, 751.
........., ..., letters from, 255, 328, 399, 461, 463.
........., ..., letters to, 17, 346.
........., ..., *See also* Bix, Richard, Hawley, Henry, Hoare, Wm.
........., ..., orders for keeping their accounts, p. 243.
........., factory of, p. 158, p. 375, p. 378.
........., ..., blacks in, p. 158.
........., factors in, 74, p. 240, p. 250, p. 304, p. 486, 725.
........., ..., taken from Lagundy to, 616.
........., ..., eleven ships maintained by, p. 248, p. 250.
........., dwelling-house, &c. bought of the Dutch in, 168, p. 98, pp. 147–8, p. 425.
........., ..., description of and price paid for, p. 148, p. 150, p. 500, p. 616.
........., ..., steward of, *see* Michelson, And.
........., ..., narration of the Dutch breaking open, robbing, pulling down, and firing the, 461, p. 432, 693–5, 734, 751, p. 682.
........., debates of the East India Company whether to continue the trade to, or dissolve the factory in, p. 241, pp. 248–50, p. 262, p. 264, p. 276, p. 383, p. 452, 616.
........., about removing from, p. 447, p. 448, 659, 725.
........., how the East India Company's affairs stand in, p. 248, p. 262.
........., ill managing of East India Company's affairs at, p. 408.
........., English losses in, 439.

Batavia (Java)—*cont.*
........., mortality of East India Company's servants in, pp. 97–8.
........., cloves, roots, herbs, &c. grown in, p. 157, p. 445.
........., gold in, p. 377.
........., a dollar worth 21 whangs in, p. 374.
........., ryals sent to, 359.
........., 1,100,000 ryals in, p. 616.
........., a large clock wanted in, p. 97.
........., intended fort in, 65, p. 97, 229.
........., besieged, 272, 851, 854–5, p. 681.
........., ensign at, *see* Symecotts, Edward.
........., ships to and from, 70, 193 I., 266, 288, 304, p. 195, 316, 325, 335, 360, 364, p. 250, 380, 382, p. 376, 466, 495, 551, 569, pp. 442–3, p. 454, p. 480, p. 500, 664, 666, 671, 792, pp. 689–90.
........., the CHINESE in, p. 262, p. 451.
........., ..., bring the greatest profit to, p. 251.
........., the DUTCH in, 44, p. 97, p. 98, 199, p. 124, pp. 147–9, p. 160, p. 241, p. 251, p. 262, 432, 438, 461, p. 369, p. 375, p. 451, 659, 715, 734, 792.
........., ..., general of, *see* Carpentier, Pieter de.
........., ..., burghers of, 542, p. 442, 694, 751.
........., ..., ..., seven brought from, p. 455, 582 (2), 588, 590.
........., ..., suicide of 72 of, p. 248, p. 251, p. 596.
........., ..., abstract of abuses of, 44.
........., ..., whip, salt, and put to death English Company's servants in, 157, 438, 617, 629, 659.
........., ..., their church in, p. 160.
........., ..., their fort in, 44, p. 160.
........., ..., their charges in, 444.
........., ..., their castle in, p. 147.
........., ..., ..., their college of justice in, 464.
........., ..., assaulted by Javas, 693–5, 715, 734.
........., ..., ships sailed to and from, and their cargo, p. 96, 193 I., 466, pp. 515–6, 615.
........., Portuguese prisoners taken to, 269.
........., letters dated from, 97, 98, 168, 186, 255, 328, 340, 344, 358, 399, 461, 551, 671.
.... road, 21, 172.
Batchelor, Arthur, p. 132.
Bate, Henry, 12, 16, 18, 43, 51, p. 69, p. 131.
Bateman, Robt., Treasurer of East India Company, 18, 45, p. 77, 167, 240, 264–5, 285, 304, p. 198, p. 200, p. 207, 335, p. 219, 343, 359, p. 240, 361, p. 249, p. 257, p. 263, p. 299, 391, 393, p. 325, p. 331, 427, 448, 451, 460, 474, 495, p. 423, p. 425, p. 429, 567, p. 438, p. 452, 580, 592, 594, 607, 620, 624, 631, 658, p. 507, 665, 677, 685, 687, 728, 731, 765, 770–1, pp. 592–3, p. 596, p. 603, pp. 606–7, 786, p. 628, 805, 819, 822, p. 671, 850, pp. 698–9.
........., ..., letters from, 99, 166.
........., ..., re-election of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.
........., ..., chamberlain of London, 457, p. 524.
........., ..., his reports and propositions upon state of the East India Company's affairs, their yearly charge for salaries, &c., supplies and disbursements, 364, p. 257, p. 262, 425, p. 338, p. 347, 451 (2), 453, pp. 360–1, 480, 569, 597, p. 483, p. 485, 663, p. 560, 747, 752, 787, p. 621, 797, p. 637, 821.
........., ..., East India Company's debates upon his reports, 365, 797.
........., ..., his opinion upon trade to East Indies, 444.
........., ..., urges the Committees of East India Company to take their oaths, 460.
........., ..., warrants to, p. 252, p. 304, p. 450.
........., ..., his indisposition, 284.
........., Rich., his son, p. 298, p. 698.
Bates, Wm., p. 295.
Batten, Thos. (deceased), p. 697.
........., Mary, his widow, p. 697.
Battersea, vicar of, *see* Pritchard, Wm.
Baudier Gumrough (Persia), 297.
Bayneham, Edmond, p. 434.
Baynes, John, p, 296, pp. 434–5.
........., Alice, his wife, p. 296, pp. 434–5.
Beach, Thos., p. 484.
Beacham, Rich., p. 134.
Beads, 94, 403, *see also* Amber, Coral, and Cornelian Beads.
Beale, John, p. 437.
........., Thos. (factor), p. 440, 866, p. 685.
........., ..., slain or drowned, p. 594, p. 685.
Beaple or Beauple, John, p. 429, 724.
Bear, the 448, 629.
........., master of, *see* Darby, John.
Bear garden, master of the King's, 80.
Bearden, Philip, 590, 597, 601, 613, 687, 743, p. 604, 819, p. 697.
........., ..., his estate through private trade, 590, 597, 601.
........., ..., his wages, 590, 597.
........., ..., suit of, 821, 828, 849.
Beaulieu, M., 475.
Beaver hats, 572.
Becher, Sir Wm., 290, pp. 197–8, p. 238, p. 281, p. 415, 679, 790, 795, p. 696, p. 698.
........., ..., letter from, 487.
........., ..., letters to, 356, 583.
Beck, Philip, p. 134.
........., Eliz., widow, 243.

Beck, De, 821.

Beeke, John, 229, 231, p. 124, p. 203, p. 241, 451, p. 408, 642.

………, ……, complaints against, 478, 480

………, ……, examination of, 341.

………, Marie, his wife, and family, p. 203, 451, 478, 480, p. 408, p. 598

Beckensale, Thos., p. 225, p. 296, p. 435.

………, ……, his wages, p. 598.

………, ……, Jane, his wife, p. 225, p. 296, p. 435, p. 598.

Becker, Albert, Dutch Admiral (killed in battle), 111, 121, p. 61, 122.

Bed, a, the four feet being of gold, 831.

Bed furniture, 604.

Bedford, Mat., p. 131.

Bedle, Math., p. 136.

Bedo, Wm., p. 134, p. 295.

Beecher, ——, 135.

Beeves, *see* Oxen.

Beef, 3, 7, 43, p. 61, p. 124, p. 157, 284, p. 197, p. 206, p. 243, 398, p. 342, 752, 772.

………, price of, 398, 431, 440.

………, salting, 672.

……… stolen, 341, p. 225.

………, stealers to be prosecuted, p. 232, p. 240.

………, Irish, 192, p. 174.

………, very bad, 566.

Beer, 18, p. 208, p. 254, 377, p. 268, p. 280, p. 294, p. 331 (2), p. 419, 556, 790.

………, price of, 118.

………, complaint of defective and unserviceable, 692, 749, 793, 828.

Begum, the, 176.

Bejamas, 328.

Bejarone, p. 208.

Bell, Leonard, p. 671.

………, Peter, letter from, 346.

………, ……, letter to, 358.

………, Robt., 3, 14, 80, 105, 110, p. 64, 135, 157, p. 84, 165, p. 106, p. 111, 211, pp. 124–6, 254, 258, 277, p. 173, p. 204, p. 218, p. 249, p. 254, p. 263, 383, 395, 457, 587, 607, 724, 771, pp. 641–2.

………, ……, letters from, 1625: 61, 166.

………, ……, report of, 211.

………, Wm., 255.

………, ……, (deceased), 111, 255.

Belt, Thomasine, p. 133.

………, her husband, p. 133.

Benbowe, Fras. (deceased), 371.

………, his widow, *see* Knight, Mrs.

Bender Abbass, p. 213.

Bengal, p. 270, p. 443.

………, trade with, 1.

………, revenues of, p. 443.

Bengala, Ant. de, pp. 279–281.

Beniemas, p. 370.

………, the Danes in, p. 370.

Benjamin, *see* Pepper.

Bennett, Edward, p. 136.

………, George, pp. 302–3, 460, 724, 759, 802.

………, Hugh, p. 291.

………, Nich., p. 133.

………, ……, his widow, p. 133.

………, Ralph, 367.

………, Richard, p. 433.

Benson, Geo., 390, p. 601.

Benthall, John, 2, p. 3, p. 5, 95, 233, 309, p. 214, 348, p. 274, 388, pp. 603, 800.

………, ……, letter from, 235.

………, ……, letters to, 183, 385.

………, ……, arrives in England, 776, 800.

………, ……, his wages, 385, p. 625, 826.

………, ……, his private trade, p. 606, p. 625, 800, 806, 825–6, 832, p. 663, p. 671.

Bentum, Beckingham, p. 696.

Berch [loon], J. Theod., 693.

Berchau, 1.

Beresford, Rich., p. 699.

………, Robt., p. 438.

Beriman, (Berreman, Berryman,) John, p. 4, 611, 791, 796.

………, ……, letter from, 799.

………, Mary, his wife, 611.

Bernardiston, Eliz., p. 437.

………, George, p. 437.

………, John (deceased), p. 437.

Bernardo, ——, p. 268.

Berry, John (minister), pp. 698–9.

………, ……, his wife (widow Stocker), pp. 698–9.

Bespitch, Thos., p. 433.

Bessee, (Gt. Bessee, Pulo Bessee), Islands of, 44, p. 104, p. 187.

………, Dutch station in, 255.

………, ……, threaten to massacre English in, p. 104.

Best, Capt. Nath., p. 266, 424, 732, p. 594, p. 685.

Betel-nuts, p. 594.

Betteridge, ——, p. 225.

Beversham, Jas., p. 293.

Bezoar stones, 191, 193 1, 228, 258, p. 305.

………, sale of and prices, 230, 338, 604.

Bible, price of a, 189, *see also* Amboyna massacre, Towerson's Bible.

Bickell, John, 172.

Bicker, ——, p. 333.

Bickerton, Edwd., p. 331.

………, ……, his wages, p. 331.

Bickley, Capt. John, p. 29, p. 203, p. 260 (2), p. 265, 377, p. 280, p. 282, pp. 285–6, 391, p. 301, 398, p. 326, p. 329, p. 335, 592, 687, 735, 739, 741, 745, 756, 776, 809, 819.

………, ……, appointed captain of the Reformation, 687.

………, ……, appointed commander of the Discovery, p. 592.

Bickley, Capt. John—*cont.*
........., ..., fights French men-of-war, 735, 750.
........., ..., his wages, p. 280, 687, 756.
........., ..., his wife, p. 203, p. 285.
........., ..., his house (Deptford), 839.
Biddulph, Wm., 184.
Bigley, ——, p. 197.
Bill, Hump., p. 131, p. 265, 572.
Billingsley, Henry, petition of, 610.
........., Abigail, his wife, and family, 610.
Bing, Isabel, p. 438.
Bingley, Sir Rich., 7, 43, 52, 89, 110.
Birch, Wm., p. 259, p. 263, p. 303, 395, p. 319.
........., ..., petitions of, 425, p. 435.
Bird, John, (deceased), p. 133, p. 290, p. 294.
.... (of Rosemary Lane), p. 220, pp. 224–5.
Birding pieces, *see* Fowling pieces.
Birds, rare, p. 445.
Biscuit, 23, 65, 76, 149, 187, 211, p. 129, 262, p. 292, 395, p. 419, 568, 736, 748, 772, p. 595.
........., ill-conditioned thrown overboard, 566.
........., price of, 211, p. 419, 556, 758.
Bishop, Rich., 810.
Bispham, John, p. 433.
Bix or Bickes, Nic., 74, 796.
........., ..., letters from, p. 549 (2), p. 551.
........., Rich., president at Batavia, 74, 172, p. 158, p. 253, p. 378, p. 486.
... ., ..., letters from, 168, 186, 255, 328, 399, 461, 551, 619, 668, 734.
...., ..., gold chain presented to, p. 148, 616.
........., ..., his wages, p. 286, p. 290, p. 435.
........., ..., his private trade, 631.
........., ..., goes for England, 751.
........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 286, p. 290, p. 435, 652, p. 598, 819.
Blackman, Henry, 172.
........., John (deceased), p. 505.
........., ..., Alice, his sister, p. 505.
Blacks, 44, p. 62, pp. 146–7, p. 150, p. 158, p. 178, 315, 319, 345, 369, p. 296, p. 304, 395, 590, p. 480, p. 482, 631, 672, 693–4, p. 547.
........., inhuman cruelty to, p. 286, p. 306, p. 308.
........., great mortality of, 168, p. 97, p. 208.
.... sold, and the price of, 590.
........., *See also* Bottone, Jas.
Negroes.
Rosset, A.
Slaves.
Blackwall, 23, 43, p. 35, 69, 118, 127, 147, 149, 262, 277, p. 197, p. 206 (2), 333, pp. 225–6, p. 232, p. 237, p. 240, 364–5, p. 256, p. 259, 384, p. 280, p. 321, p. 338, 427, p. 341, 431, 433, p. 354, 451, 522, 538, 545, p. 419, p. 421, p. 425, 564, p. 434, p. 451, 589, 631, 766, p. 599, pp. 604–5, p. 607, p. 621, 828, 842, 848, 850.
........., minutes of meetings at, 321, 450, 474, 633.
........., brick house and three acres at, bought for 360*l.*, 440, p. 348.
........., about enfranchising East India Company's house and land at, p. 641, 814.
........., assessment for lands at, p. 577.
........., wharf to be built at, p. 64.
........., marsh land and waste ground at, 564, p. 663.
........., ground for, and the hospital at, 425, 442, 451, 453, 456, 467, 470, 648, pp. 513–4.
........., orders for keeping accounts at, p. 243.
........., almshouses at, 474, 618.
........., ironworks at, *see* Ironworks.
........., ..., clerk of, *see* Beck, John.
........., ship launched at, p. 257.
........., ships carried out of, 480.
........., slaughterhouse at, 231, 478, 480.
........., ..., lent to Earl of Warwick, 810.
........., stores at, 835, p. 671.
........., inventory of all in storehouses and yards at, p. 496.
........., tap-house at, 16.
...., ..., keeper of, 118.
........., high tide at, 73.
.... Yard, 160, p. 95, 203, 258, p. 194, p. 220, p. 225, p. 234, 383, p. 294, p. 348, 448, p. 408, p. 455, 685, 778.
...., abuses committed in, 341, 580.
...., pork stolen from, p. 174.
...., carpenters and joiners at, 350, p. 241.
........., ..., number of workmen at, 450.
........., ..., unnecessary workmen at, p. 355, 450, 451.
........., East India Company servants discharged at, 642.
........., ..., porters at, *see* Shepheard, Giles, Ventrice ——.
........., gratuities to the poor of, 185, 766.
Blackwell, John (H.M. grocer), 839.
Bladwell, John, 89, 260, p. 698.
........., Rich., 457, p. 524, p. 698.
........., Wm., his son, p. 698.
Blagden or Blackden, Capt. Crispen, 232, p. 178, p. 194, 395, 398, p. 416, 796.
Blagrave, Ellen, p. 434.
Bland, John, p. 136.
Blessing, the, 3, 56, pp. 27–30, 57, 89, 111, 121, p. 95, 186, p. 107, 211, 229, 254, 260, 262, 264, p. 183, pp. 271–2, p. 336, p. 354, p. 375, p. 440, p. 442, p. 447, p. 515, 748, 763, p. 594, 792, p. 628, 829.
........., master of, *see* Slade, Capt. Jas.
........., arrives in England, p. 30, 57, 58.
........., her cargo, 193 i.

Blessing, the—*cont.*
........., in East Indies, 566.
........., purser of, p. 95, *see also* Suffield, Art.
........., purser's mate, *see* Henley, Lawrence,
........., surgeon of, *see* Charley, Edward.
........., steward of, *see* Sayers, John.
........., steward's mate, *see* Barlow, Henry.
........., gold packed aboard, 289.
........., her long boat, p. 243, 364.
........., letter dated from aboard, 385.
Blewe, John, 796.
Blewett, ——, p. 127.
Blinckorne, John, p. 304, 395.
Block, Marsten, 319.
Bloodstones, p. 28, p. 445.
Blore, ——, 262.
Bloyse, Robt., 495.
Bluck, Francis, 807.
........., ..., death of, 751.
Bludworth, John, pp. 437–8.
Blunt, ——, p. 69, p. 78 (2), 167, 234 260, 277 , 330, p. 255, pp. 258–9, 373, 377. p. 306, 635, p. 604, p. 697.
........., ..., his wages, 642, 846.
Blyth, the powder maker, 18, 21, p. 35, 135, p. 69, p. 219, 365, p. 259, 403, p. 318, 440, p. 347, p. 354, 448 (2), 451, 453, p. 360, 472, 482, 485, 724, 752, 762, 767, 806.
Blythe, Capt., 21, 51, p. 31, 76, 80, 89, 110, 210, p. 271, p. 563, p. 604.
........., fights the Portuguese, 233, *see also* Damaun, Dolphin, the, Lion, the, and Palsgrave, the.
........., his wages, 806.
Boards, *see* Timber.
Boarer, John, p. 206, p. 297.
Boat makers, 147.
Bodman, Thos., p. 599, p. 608.
Bogan, Chris., death of, 255, p. 159.
........., ..., his imperfect journal, p. 159.
........., ..., his books and estate, 344, 844.
........., ..., his brother, 844.
Bolt, Nathan, 141, 143, p. 85, 838.
........., ..., East India Company's suit against, p. 256, p. 281, p. 303, p. 306.
........., ..., his wife, p. 85, 241, p. 290, p. 291, *see also* Symonson.
Bombay, p. 208, p. 271, p. 274, p. 441.
........., description of, pp. 441–2.
........., impossible for English to fortify in, p. 274.
........., DUTCH invited to join English in, p. 274.
........., Moors in, p. 442.
........., Portuguese in, p. 274, p. 442.
Bond, Capt., 556, p. 450.
........., gratuity to, 567.
Bonham, Wm., p. 136, 460, 639, 642.
Bonne, Launcelot, p. 295.
Bonner, Capt., widow of, *see* Salmon, Mrs.
Bonython, Capt. John, letter from, 244.
Books, *see* Amboyna massacre; Purchas, Sam.; Skinner, John.
Boomer, Alice, p. 134.
........., ..., her husband, p. 134.
........., Moses, p. 294.
........., Mary, his wife, p. 294.
Boos, Phillis, p. 297.
Booth, Wm., p. 342.
Boothby, Rich., p. 429, p. 437, p. 465, 603–5, 607, pp. 597–8, 796, 829.
........., ..., his wages, 603, 605, p. 484.
........., ..., commission and instructions signed by, 763.
........., ..., complaint of mutinous and contentious courses and private trade of, 818.
........., ..., sent home (to England), 818.
........., ..., his protest against Pres. Wylde and council at Surat, p. 649.
Boothouse, Jonathan, 289.
Booton, 328, p. 371.
...., gold from, p. 371.
Boreel, W., 133, 193, 206, 628.
Borer, —, p. 225.
Borneo, p. 370.
........., trade in, p. 371.
........., gold from, p. 371, *see also* Succadana.
Bostock, ——, 265, 658, 747.
Bottone or Bottoone, Jos. (a black), p. 127, 243, p. 291.
........., petition of, p. 291.
Bourhouse, Wm., p. 134.
........., Johan, his wife, p. 134.
Bourne, David, p. 124, p. 200, p. 221, p. 341.
........., ..., his suit in Chancery against East India Company, 412, p. 336, 431, 433, 440, p. 349, 474, 534, 542, p. 556, 724, p. 561, 741, 745, 753, 756, 766.
........., ..., imprisoned nine years, 753.
........., Nicholas, a stationer and printer, 677.
........., ..., payments to, 189, p. 360, 677.
........., Rich., 457.
Bournman, —, p. 131.
Bowden, Fras., p. 336.
Bowdler, Bazil, his estate, p. 434.
........., Henry, p. 434.
Bowen, Adam, 116, p. 187, 317, p. 279.
Bowlter or Boulter, John, 272, 619.
Bownest, Thos., p. 78, p. 136, p. 232, 398, 457, p. 437, p. 504, 660, 681, 771.
........., ..., his son, p. 437.
Bowyer, Henry, p. 293.
........., Thos., p. 600.
Boyace, John, p. 295.
........., Marg., widow of, p. 295.
Boyd, Joan, p. 435.
........., John (deceased), his estate, p. 339, 453, p. 360, p. 434.
........., Lar., 796.
........., Patrick, p. 360.

Brach, Anne, p. 134.
Bradbant, Wm., p. 622.
Bradbent, Dorothy, p. 295.
Bradbury, Gertrude, p. 291.
Bradley, Thos., p. 298.
Bradshawe, Elias, 229, p. 134.
........., John, 290.
........., Philip, 705.
Bragdon, John, p. 298.
Bragge, Robt., p. 267, 418, p. 434.
Braithwaite, John, p. 282, p. 296, p. 319, 425.
Bramford, Jas., 390.
Brampoor, *see* **Burrampoor.**
Brampton, Anthony, p. 291, p. 297, p. 377, 569, p. 598.
........., ..., Alice, wife of, p. 291.
Brand, Thos., p. 294.
Brass, p. 682.
Brasyer, Jeremy, p. 64.
Brathaite, John, *see* Braithwaite, John.
Brattell, John, p. 296.
Brazil, 90, p. 208.
Bread, 262, pp. 173–4, p. 280, p. 292, 756.
........., complaints of, 265 (2), 692, 745.
........., Capt. Moreton's "conceipt" for, 229.
........., project for preserving, p 125.
........., "Naughty Bread," 745.
........., rooms, 395.
........., ..., about plating the, 245, 262, p. 304, 556.
Brentford, 116.
Brethers, Thos. (deceased), p. 299.
........., his executors, 201.
Brewen or Brewin, Geo., *see* Bruen, Geo.
Brewer to East India Company, *see* Morgan, Edw.
Brewers, 18, 749.
Brian, John, p. 482.
Briarly, Jas., p. 699.
........., Johan, p. 699.
Bricks, contract for, 474.
Bridewell, p. 197, p. 206, p. 224, p. 237, 375, 381, 453, 460, p. 432, p. 514, 738.
........., President of, *see* Middleton, Sir Thos.
........., Master of, *see* Warner.
........., proposition for pepper bags to be made in, 375, 381, p. 423.
Bridges, Edward, p. 599.
........., Marg., his wife, p. 599.
Bridgewater, Earl of, *see* Egerton, John.
Bright, Thos. (factor) deceased, p. 140, p. 197.
........., ..., his estate, p. 197, p. 293.
........., John, his brother, p. 197, p. 293.
Brill, 664.
......, letters dated from, 651, 654.
Brimstone, p. 35, p. 69 (2), 141, 143, p. 172 (2), p. 259, p. 369–70, p. 551.
.... from Acheen, p. 370.
Brison, John (deceased), his estate, p. 432, 601.
Bristol, Earl of, *see* Digby, Lord.
........., Custom House at, p. 268.
Bristowe (Bristol) fair, p. 219.
Broadcloth, *see* Cloth.
Brocke, Edw., p. 322, p. 336.
Brockenden, Thos. (deceased), 191, 201, 211, p. 127, p. 234, 335, 420.
........., ..., his private trade, p. 198, p. 203, p. 207.
........., ..., his estate, 191, p. 187, 304, 317, p. 198, p. 203, p. 207, 335.
........., ... , his journals, 201.
........., ..., his brother Philip, 191, p. 203.
........., ..., his executors, 317, p. 203, p. 207, 335, pp. 292 (2)–3.
Brockish, Wm., p. 482.
Brodera, 1, 111, 387, p. 445, p. 594, p. 597, 818, 829.
........., factors in, p. 445, p. 207.
........., ..., names of, 796.
Brokeman, Henry, p. 293.
Bromfield, churchwarden of Stepney, p. 279, p. 434.
........., Rich., sheriff, 460, p. 452, p. 504, 683, 687.
........., ..., his daughter, *see* Browne, Capt. A., widow of, and wife of Johnson, John.
Brooke, Foulke Lord, 128, p. 72.
........., Henry, p. 698.
.... or Brookes, John, Master of the Moon, p. 98, p. 134, p. 199, 203, p. 203, pp. 226–7, pp. 230, 353, p. 238, p. 294, 427, p. 341, p. 381.
........., ..., accusations against and his answer, p. 187.
........., ..., petition of East India Company against, 334.
........., ..., prisoner in Dover Castle, 229, pp. 125–6, p. 187, 314.
........., ..., petitions of, 314, 341, pp. 226–7.
........., ..., his trial, 245, p. 187, 304, 313, 315, 334, 336, pp. 219–20, 341, p. 224, p. 226, 355, p. 265.
........., ..., his solicitor, *see* Cottle, Rich.
........., ..., his wife, 355, p. 238.
........., ..., his son, 304.
........., John (smith), p. 432.
Brookes, clerk of the King's stores at Portsmouth, p. 302.
Brooking, John, 367.
Brookman, Commodore, 671.
Broome, Rich., 694, 734.
........., ..., declaration of, 693.
Brough, Henry, 172, p. 297, p. 377, 569, p. 598.
........., ..., his wife, p. 297.
Brouwer, Henri, pp. 332–3.
Browne, Sir Ant., p. 41.
........., Anthony, p. 297.
........., Capt. Arnold, p. 376, (deceased), p. 435, p. 451.

Browne, Capt. Arnold.—*cont.*
........., ..., his estate, p. 452, 594, p. 465, 601, 611, p. 504, 683, 687, 701.
........., ..., his private trade, p. 504, 683, 687.
........., ..., his widow, p. 452, p. 465, 611, p. 504, *see also* Johnson, Mrs.
........., Capt., Christopher, 16, 18, 21, 231, p. 124, p. 129, 245, 251, 265, 273, 285, 289, p. 279, 395, p. 452, p. 465, p. 604, p. 628, 838, 844, p. 680.
........., ..., pressed into the King's service, 201.
........., ..., his wages, p. 95, p. 124, p. 135.
........., ..., his private trade, 227, 838–9.
........., ..., gratuity to, 234.
........., ..., his wife and father, 18.
........., Francis, p. 135, pp. 290–1, p. 433, 762, 800.
........., Geo., Master of the London, p. 608.
........., Humphrey, 13, 157, 227, p. 126, 258, p. 218, p. 285, p. 298, 457, p. 524, 696, p. 601, 778.
........., ..., letters from, 129, 166.
........., ..., stock transferred to, p. 136.
........., Isaac de, Dutch fiscal and one of the Amboyna judges, 553.
........., James (deceased), p. 295.
........., John (factor), 191, p. 136, p. 309.
........., ..., his estate, pp. 219–20, p. 294, p. 601.
.... (minister), 231.
........., Robt., p. 697.
........., Thos. (broker), p. 483.
........., ..., p. 601.
........., Wm., p. 438, p. 577.
Browning, Thos., p. 95, 211, 219, p. 126, 243, p. 140. 364, p. 354, 467, 681, p. 598.
........., ..., his son, 243, 677.
........., Jas. p. 696.
Brownlow, ——, 248, 256, 260.
Bruen, Brewin, or Brewen, Geo., 74, 172, 227, p. 135, p, 140, p. 156, 373, 379, p. 295, p. 381, 716. p. 546, pp. 550–1, 796.
........., ..., his wages, p. 362, 848.
........., ..., letters from, pp. 546–9.
........., ..., letters to, pp. 547–8.
........., ..., protest of, p. 549.
........., Marg., his wife, 227, p. 135, 373, p. 362, 848.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 295, p. 599.
Brunswick, Duke of, 90.
Brustensen, S^{nr}, 671.
Bryson, John, p. 450.
Buckett, John, p. 290.
Buckingham, Duke of, *see* Villiers, Geo.
Buckle, Thos., 7, 87.
Buckle of gold set with rubies, a, p. 328.
Bucklersbury, 371, 583.
Buckley, Wm., 172.
Bucknam, Thos., p. 293.
Buffaloes horns, p. 379.
Bulgaria hides, p. 315.
Bull, Rich., p. 136, 424, p. 600.
Bull, the, p. 87, 199, pp. 146–7, p. 152, p. 408.
......, purser of, *see* Watts, Rich.
......, great mortality in, p. 146.
...... laid up in East Indies, p. 153, p. 155 p. 157.
Bull's Wharf, 460.
Bullen, ——, 760.
Bullets, iron (invention), 483, 485.
Bungard, Isaac, 84.
Bunning, Margaret, 381.
Burdall, Henry, p. 296.
........., Ellen, widow of, p. 296.
Burdett, Jane, p. 131.
........., her husband, p. 131.
........., ——, 835.
Burgess, James, 335.
Burgh, Sir John (deceased), 517–8.
Burgis, Mrs., p. 224, p. 226.
Burlamachi, Philip, p. 10, 12, 18, 103, 364, p. 251, 416, p. 429, 567, 588, 592 (2), p. 465, 607, 615, p. 485, 701, 766, 771, p. 604, pp. 698–9.
........., ..., his security for pepper bought, p. 452, 620, pp. 483–5, p. 641, 841.
........., ..., his contracts for large quantities of pepper, p. 485, 687, 689, 696, 705, 713, 717, 762, 766, 825, 846.
Burleigh, Capt., p. 504.
Burley, John, p. 293.
........., Eliz., his wife, p. 293.
Burmania, R. V., 177.
Burneby, Wm., 248.
Burnt Islands, p. 481.
Burr, Hump., p. 305.
Burrampoor, 111, 288, 378, p. 270, 577.
Burred, Chris, 258.
........., her husband, 258.
Burredge, a pilot, p. 260.
Burrel, *see* Boreel, W.
Burrell, Rich., 319, p. 299, 504.
........., Wm., 26, 32, 118, p. 66, pp. 84–5, 241, p. 230, p. 354, p. 671.
........., ..., letter from, 589.
........., ..., East India Company's suit against, p. 256, p. 281, p. 303, 838.
........., ..., his house at Deptford, p. 64, 165, 450, 713.
........., ..., ..., rent of, p. 535.
Burrowes, Wm., p. 267.
Burt, Wm., 260, 262, 285, p. 183, 294, p. 274, p. 421, p. 442, p. 446, 652, 777, 791, 796, 847, 852, 857.
........., ..., entertained factor, 262.
........., ..., his salary, 262 (2), 285, 777.
........., ..., letters from, 378, 732, 799.
........., ..., "a very tart or harsh letter" to, 830.

Burt, Wm.—*cont.*
………, ……, petition of, p. 293.
………, ……, articles exhibited against, p. 629.
………, Eliz., p. 125.
………, Stephen, p. 601.
Burton, Robt., p. 698.
………, Thos., p. 136
………, (a hoyman), 790.
………, Mary, p. 283.
Busby, Ralph, p. 136.
………, ……, executrix of, p. 299.
Bushell, Wm., p. 294.
Buskins, p. 380.
Bustfeild, ——, p. 296.
Butcher, Geo., p. 292.
Butler, Wm., 379, p. 377.
Butt, Giles de, p. 137.
Butta, Emanuel, p. 290.
………, Mary, widow of, p. 290.
Butter, 330, p. 224, p. 548, p. 551, 748, p. 595. *See also* Surat butter.
Buttler, Kenelm, 57.
Button, Sir Thos., 198.
Buttons, gold, 604.
Buxton, Benj., executrix of, p. 299.
Buys, Frans, 563.
Byam, Thos., p. 291, p. 604.
………, ……, Mary, his wife, p. 221, p. 291.
………, Wm., p. 435.
Byana, p. 314.

C.

Cables, about the sale of, 450–1, 835.
………, price of, 451.
Cabul (Cabool), *see* **Caubul.**
Cade, Eliz., 810.
Cadgell seed, p. 3.
Cadwell, Eliz., p. 293.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, Master of the Rolls, p. 252, p. 281, p. 303.
Cage, John, p. 438.
………, Sir Toby, p. 438.
Caij Chille, p. 209.
Caij Tamongong, 668.
Cakott, John, p. 438.
Calais, 90.
Calfe, John, 796.
Calicoes, 21, 23, p. 28, 93, p. 78, 160, 163, 180, 193. I., 205, 211, 219, 229, p. 140, 251, 307, p. 194, p. 197, 335, p. 234, p. 242, p. 259, 373, p. 263, p. 272, 383, p. 281, 386. pp. 284–6, p. 293, p. 302, pp. 305–6, p. 322, 412, 414, p. 440, p. 444, p. 504, 679, p. 568, 749, 752, 756, 766, p. 593, p. 604, 780, p. 612, 784, 798, 836, 838, 842, 866.
Calicoes—*cont.*
………, about sale of (by the candle), and prices, 227, 228, 230, 338, p. 240, p. 262, p. 281, p. 303, p. 331, 425, 758, 760, 762, 765, 779, 798, 800.
………, dividends in, 778–9, 793, 798, 801–2, p. 634, 806, p. 641, 810, 819, 839.
………, requests for leave to sell in town, p. 291, p. 342, 819, p. 663, 846.
………, fines for selling in town, 672, 741.
………, private trade in, p. 269, 766.
………, price of freight of, 786.
………, customs upon, 391.
………, seizure of, 766.
Calicuts, The, p. 481.
Cally Tullawry, 151.
………, letter dated from, 151.
Calthorpe, Rich., p. 438.
Calvert, Sir Geo., Lord Baltimore, p. 698.
Caly, Rich., p. 604.
Cambaya, 94, 111, 112, 126, 183, p. 274, 382, p. 443, p. 447.
………, Governors of, *see* Meer Mooza, and Moerob Khan.
………, trade with, 1.
………, commodies sold at, p. 441.
Cambello, (Ceram), p. 689.
………, clove trees cut down by the Dutch in, p. 159, p. 689.
Camber, the, 538.
Camboja, p. 373, p. 380.
Cambrics, p. 314.
Cambridge University, p. 259, 410, p. 338.
………, letter to, 411.
………, Vice-Chancellor of, 394.
………, Trinity College, Fellow of, 394.
………, ……, warrant to masters of, 407.
………, ……, letter to, 411.
Camden, Lord, p. 502.
Camels, 232, 332, p. 315, p. 595, 866.
Cammell, the (Dutch ship), p. 151.
Campbell or Cambell, Alderman Jas., 14, 89, 157, 227, p. 129, 240, 337, p. 218, 379, 457 (2), p. 437, p. 524, 749.
Camphor, p. 682.
Campion, Simon, p. 296.
Cananore, p. 326, p. 481.
………, king of, p. 481.
………, Portugals at, p. 481.
Canary wine, p. 234, p. 241, p. 254, p. 265, p. 268, 409, 419, p. 423, 756, 762.
………, price of, p. 234, p. 265.
Candler, Rich., p. 132, p. 135.
………, Joyce, 825.
Candles, 552.
Candlesticks, wrought in gold, 831.
Cannon, p. 106, p. 227, 420, p. 369, p. 372, p. 374, p. 423.
………, English, very acceptable in China, p. 379.

Cannon, English—*cont.*

.........., ... price of, p. 227.

.........., Mr., p. 133.

Canterbury, 190, 241, p. 286, p. 328.

.........., archbishop of, *see* Abbott, George.

... ., mayor of, p. 230.

.........., letter dated from, 336.

Canvass, 7, 145, p. 129, 307, pp. 224–5, p. 269, 460, 470, p. 432, p. 514, 772, 793.

... ., committees for, p. 225.

.........., price of, 738.

.........., French, 391, 460.

Cape Comorin, 119, 121.

Cape of Good Hope, 36, 89, 186, 190, 191, 203, 262, 357, p. 271, p. 335, p. 443, p. 447, 588, p. 515, p. 568, p. 683.

.........., digging for letters at, p. 447.

Cappur, John, Remembrancer of the East India Company, 16, 43, 110, 118, 127, p. 69, 143, p. 77, p. 85, 229, p. 206, 335, 355, p. 240, p. 252, pp. 255–6, p. 259, 373, p. 279, p. 290, 395, 412, p. 325, p. 348, 472, p. 421, p. 424, 569, 613, p. 663, 848.

.........., petition of, p. 133.

.........., his accounts, p. 77.

.........., directions to keep a "Black Book," p. 421.

.........., gratuities to, 110, p. 77, 677, 848.

Carbery, Lord, 848.

Cards, 44.

Carew, George, Lord, Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance, 25, 65, p. 35, 118, 128, 321, p. 419, 701.

.........., letter from, 75.

.........., his secretary, *see* Hooker, Geo.

.........., of the Custom House, p. 259, p. 305.

Carey, Rich., p. 131, 381.

Carisbrook Castle, letters dated from, 494, 503, 505.

Carleton, Bigby, p. 641.

.........., Sir Dudley, afterwards Baron Carleton of Imbercourt, and Viscount Dorchester, Sec. of State, 10, 12, 16, 24, 40, 42, 72, 84, 114, 124, 136, 148, p. 77, 177, 202, 208, 211, 229, p. 125, 234, p. 304, p. 308, 395, p. 332, p. 335, 427–8, p. 349, 441, p. 351, p. 383, 466, 476, 636, 643–5, 667, 673, 678, 684, p. 529, 689, 707, 714, 727, 788, p. 625, 863, 876, 879.

.........., ..., goes Ambassador to Holland, 416, 430.

.........., ..., the King's instructions and secret instructions to, 445, 447.

.........., ... instructions from, 486.

.........., ..., and the Dutch Commissioners in London, p. 641, 823, 828, 850, 853.

...., and J. Pieterson Coen, 432, 435, 644.

.........., ..., remonstrance and protest of, 194. I., 202. I., 466, p. 473, 649, 651, 653–4, 657.

.........., ..., in England, p. 124.

Carleton, Sir Dudley—*cont.*

.........., ..., depositions and other writings concerning Amboyna for the private use of, p. 354, p. 691.

.........., ..., letters from—
  1625: 4, 5, 6, 38, 50, 60 78, 81, 88, 100, 115, 117, 125, 138, 146, 150, 158, 194, 207.
  1627: 426, 455, 459, 468–9, 471, 473, 484, 492, 497, 512, 531, 535, 557.
  1628: 575, 576, 579, 581, 596, 606, 608, 625, 627–8, 651, 654.
  1629: 820, 837, 840, 860.

.. .., his propositions to the States General, 452, 622.

.........., ..., observations out of his letters, 532.

.........., ..., letters to—
  1625: 8, 11, 13, 14, 22, 28, 61, 62, 64, 70, 71, 77, 86, 101, 102, 104, 107, 129, 133, 139, 142, 144, 159, 161, 162, 174, 190, 192, 200, 204, 206, 215.
  1626: 257, 275.
  1627: 410, 479, 496, 511, 519, 523, 526, 528, 536, 548, 561.
  1628: 595, 598, 621, 630, 634, 638, 647, 653, 657, 659, 664, 674, 719, 720, 729.
  1629: 845, 851, 853–5, 861, 872–3, 875, 881, 882.

.........., ..., present of plate to, p. 349.

.........., ..., ..., cost of, p. 354.

.........., ..., his debt to East India Company, p. 197.

.........., ..., a kinsman of, p. 77.

.........., Dudley, H.M. President at the Hague, nephew of preceding, 262 (?) p. 325, p. 332, 425, 576, 651, 654, 853, 876, 877.

.........., ..., letters from—
  1626: 257, 259, 278, 339, 360.
  1627: 410, 428, 443.
  1628: 657, 664, 673, 674, 680, 702, 719–21, 737, 742, 744, 746, 757.
  1629: 845, 851, 854, 855, 861, 873.

.........., ..., letters to—
  1628: 704, 718.
  1629: 820, 827, 831, 833, 837, 840, 860.

.........., ..., his declaration to the States, 723.

Carlisle, Earl of, *see* Hay, Jas.

Carmarthen, ——, 766.

Carpentier, Pieter de, Dutch Governor General (Batavia), 5, 41, 117, 142, 149, 168, pp. 146–8, pp. 151–3, p. 158, p. 160, p. 333, 432, 438, 444, 461, p. 375, 463, 465–6, 551, 616, 737, 792, 813, pp. 689–90.

.........., ..., letter from, 97.

.........., ..., letters to, 616. I., II.

.........., ..., petition to, 464.

.........., ..., gold chain presented by the English President to, p. 148, 616.

Carpentier, Pieter de—*cont.*

………, ……, entertained by English President and Council (at Batavia) at dinner, p. 160.

………, ……, his computation of the state of affairs in the Indies, p. 351.

………, ……, his safe conduct as a Deputy of the Dutch East India Company, 788.

Carp, 672.

Carpets, 54, 112, 113, 183, 329, 391–2, 401, p. 341, p. 379, 466, p. 483, p. 592.

………, dividends taken out in, 453.

………, presents of, p. 432.

………, Persian, p. 305, p. 445.

………, Turkey, 278.

Carraway seed, p. 481.

Carstenzoon, J., Admiral and Commander of Dutch East India fleet, 520–1, 523, 526, 529, 533, 539.

Cartar, ——, p. 551.

Carter, John, master of the Swallow and the Roebuck, p. 156, 751.

………, Fras., p. 408.

………, (? Fras.) (purser of the Globe), p. 293.

………, John, p. 290, p. 377, 551, p. 598.

………, Richard, p. 450, p. 605.

……… (surveyor), 474, 501, 618.

………, ……, gratuity to, p. 513.

………, ……, his son Francis, 501.

………, Wm. (deceased, p. 263, p. 434.

………, ……, his estate, p. 293.

………, the ironmonger, p. 240.

Cartwright, Abraham, 12, 13, 105, 145, 157, p. 285.

………, …… (deceased), p. 106, p. 218, p. 303, p. 601.

………, John (factor), 74, p. 625.

………, ……, his wages, p. 421, p. 625.

………, ……, his wife, p. 421, 635.

………, Magdalen, p. 601.

………, Ralph, purser of the Palsgrave, 76, 82, 396, 552, p. 441, pp. 445–6, 796, p. 634, 804, 822.

Cary, ——, 607.

Caseby, ——, 817.

Casenbroot, M., 484.

Cashmere, 111, 183, p. 314, p. 443.

Casks, for the King's use, 135, p. 85.

………, empty, 3, 790.

Cason, Edward, p. 136.

………, John, p. 136.

………, Honora, p. 136.

Cassia fistula, p. 265.

……… ligna, 564–5, p. 598.

Castle, Nich., 393, pp. 436–7.

Castleman, ——, 76, 82.

Castleton, Edward, p. 286.

Caswell, Rich., p. 136.

Cataya (Cathay), p. 641.

Cater, ——, 457.

Catterall, John, p. 220, 480, 482.

Catz or Cattz, envoy from the States General, 410, 416, 441, 452, 596. n., 657.

………, returns to the Hague, 473.

Caubul, 95, p. 270.

Cave, Cecil, 790, p. 622.

………, entertained factor, his wages, 802.

Cavendish, Wm., Earl of Devonshire, p. 299.

Caviare, 391.

Cawker, Mat., p. 297.

Cawkyn, John, p. 294.

Celebes, the, p. 368, p. 371.

………, trade in, p. 371.

………, gold from, p. 371, *see also* Macassar, Tolo.

Ceram (Moluccas), 554, p. 690.

Cettora, p. 480.

Chace, Thos., 588, p. 598, p. 601.

………, ……, son of, p. 598.

Chamberlain, Abrah., 189, 191, p. 129, 241, 343, p. 227, p. 230, p. 233, 355, p. 242, 364, p. 251, 379, p. 376, p. 501, p. 504, 771, 797, p. 641, p. 699.

………, ……, his complaints against Gov. Abbott, 660, 661, p. 523.

………, John, 6, 18.

………, ……, letters from, 71, 275.

………, Peter, p. 269.

………, Peter, son of (deceased), p. 269.

………, Richard (deceased), p. 445.

………, Thos., p. 135.

Chamberleyne, Thos., p. 465, 798.

………, ……, his son (?), 790.

Chambers, Ed., 103, p. 133, p. 336, 538, p. 434, 681, 725, p. 593, p. 621, 806, 810.

………, Marg., widow of, p. 287.

………, Rich., 766.

Chambre, Calcott, 383.

Champen, the (Dutch ship), 591.

Champessa island (China), p. 373, p. 379.

Champore, p. 187.

Chancery, suits in, *see* East India Company, p. 739 (General Index).

Channell, Robt., p. 286.

……… Row (Westminster), 508.

Chapel Valley (St. Helena), 214.

Chaplane (grocer), p. 303.

Chapman, Edward, 796.

………, Fras., pp. 135–136, p. 298, p. 436.

………, Wm., p. 429, p. 598.

………, the joiner, p. 97.

Charke, ——, 817.

Charles, Prince of Wales, 10, 89, 119, p. 153.

………, ……, in heaviness after his father's death, 9.

Charles I., King of England—
    1625 : 93, 118, 141, p. 77, 156, 157, 158, p. 85, 168, 171, 175, 180–182, 189, 191, 192, 199, 201, 219, 220, 229, p. 124, 234.
    1626 : 241–3, p. 140, 245, 251, 253, p. 148, pp. 155–6, 256, 257,

Charles I., King of England—*cont.*
    273, p. 172, 286, 289, 312, p. 197, p. 199, p. 220, 351–2, pp. 243–4, 362, 365, pp. 249–52.
    1627 : 391, pp. 303–4, p. 332, p. 335, p. 338, 427–8, p. 342, 430, 432, 435, 440, pp. 353–5, 448, 452, 454, 461, p. 374, pp. 377–8, 466, 476, 486, 544.
    1628 : 575, p. 451, 588, 592, p. 485, p. 501, 657, 665, p. 516, 681, 687, p. 534, 696, 713, 717, 722, p. 556, p. 568, 752, pp. 595–6.
    1629 : p. 604, 802, p. 636, p. 643, 856, p. 690.
………, letters from—
    1625 : 128.
    1626 : 263.
    1627 : 411 (2).
    1628 : 641, 709.
    1629 : 816.
………, letters and petitions to, 103, pp. 77–8, 202, 221, 249, 250, 265, 295, 342, p. 263, 404, 448, 609, 610, 773, 811, 824, 856.
………, instructions from, 445, 446.
………, protest of, 177, 201.
……… and the Amboyna business, 96, 114, 136, 138, p. 78, p. 104, 207, 215, 219, p. 151, 263, 281, 339, 365, p. 308, 410, 416, p. 332, 430, p. 349, 441, 452, 466, 468, 476–7, 479, 496–7, 546, 549, 559, 595–6, 598, 606, 609, 614, pp. 473–4, 621, 627, 636, 649, 662, 673, 682, p. 529, 712, 718, 737, 742, 744, 750, p. 576, 755, 757, 823–4, 850, 862.
………, his remarks about sending over the Amboyna witnesses, 703, 707–9, 714, 718, 722, 737, 742, 750, pp. 576–7.
………, resolves to send them over, 860, 862.
………, and the King of Bantam, *see* Bantam, King of.
………, letter and present from the King of Bantam to, 738.
……… and trade to Bantam, 290, p. 276.
……… and the "three points" between the English and Dutch East India Companies, 114, 129, p. 77, 158, 575, 645.
……… and the East India Company petition for protection against the Hollanders, 678, 706, 712.
………, his league with the States, 228.
……… and stay of the Dutch East India Company's ships, 105, 110, 115, 148, p. 78, 166, 198, pp. 104–6, 215, 228, 263, 281, 339, p. 304, p. 332, 432, p. 349, 441, 471, 477, 479, 490, 493–4, 498–508, 510, 312, 514, 519, 524–6, 529, 531, 535, 537–9, 546, p. 421, 559, 596, 601, 614–7, 625, 636, 640–1, 645–6, p. 504, pp. 515–6, 671, 673–4, 682–3, p. 529, 688, 697, 848.
………, East India Company thank His Majesty for arrest of, 501, 510.

Charles I., King of England—*cont.*
……… and the release of the three Dutch ships, 557, 558, p. 424, 559, 688, 690–1, 699, 702, 706, 711.
………, ……, gives audience to East India Company concerning, 684.
………, ……, a great discouragement to East India Company, 701, 706.
………, ……, report that bribes were given for, p. 555.
……… signs safe conduct for the Dutch Commissioners, 740, 788.
……… and Sir H. Vane's negotiations in Holland, 862, 872–7, 881–2.
……… and the Dutch Commissioners in London, p. 641, 821–4, 828, 831, 837, 845, 850, 862, 863.
………, East India Company's congratulations to, 103.
……… desires to be an adventurer in East India Company, p. 110, p. 528.
………, no reason why he should not be an adventurer, 675.
……… reported to have a fifth part of East India Company's stock, p. 524.
……… desires a loan of 10,000*l*. from East India Company, 677.
………, East India Company procure letters from, p. 126, p. 329, 415, p. 372, p. 432, 731, p. 563, 798, 815, 853, 855.
………, ……, which are received with much pomp, p. 368.
……… and the East India Company's trade (his commands and persuasions to continue same), 162, 203, pp. 110–11, 205, 211, 228, 250, 465, 470, 483, 510, 564, 633, p. 516, 678, pp. 528–30, 717, p. 560, p. 606.
………, complaints and declarations of East India Company to, 197, 198, 215, pp. 263–4, p. 308.
………, his proclamation against private trade to East Indies, 599.
………, stores lent by East India Company to, 451, 842.
………, a tenth of reprisals paid by East India Company to, p. 174.
……… and Ed. Misselden, *see* Misselden, Edward.
……… and trade to Persia, 128, 163, 169, 170, 238, 274, p. 183, 294, 298, p. 214, p. 318, p. 325, 416, p. 608, p. 621.
……… and the Persian ambassadors, 256, 261, 265, 274, 276, pp. 172–4, 279, pp. 178–9, 283, p. 183, 293, 308, 311–2, 322–3, 325, 347, p. 233, p. 253, p. 287, p. 289, p. 308, 395, 403, p. 318.
………, ……, promises them audience, 265.
………, ……, they have audience, 275, 289.
………, ……, and the payment of their debts by East India Company, 280, pp. 178–9, 289.
……… and Sir D. Cotton going to Persia, 280, p. 178 (2), p. 194, 316, 318, p. 308, 394, 395, p. 329.

Charles I., King of England—*cont.*
……… and trade to the Red Sea, 237.
……… and Thos. Smethwike, *see* Smethwike, Thos.
………, his ships, 100, 103, 106, 109, 118, 129, 133, 135, p. 69, 138, 139, 142, p. 77, 158, 163, 166, pp. 104–5, 307, p. 241, p. 258, 470, 500, 502, 513–4, 522, 532, 538, p. 454.
………, his customs prejudiced, 211.
………, his jewels, 281, 612, 615, 640–1.
………, ……, worth 10 tons of gold, 640–1.
……… receives a present of great value, p. 233.
………, his almoner, *see* London, Bishop of.
………, his master cook, *see* Ferris, Thos.
………, his deer, 171, 181.
………, his grocer, *see* Blackwell, John.
………, messenger of his chamber, *see* Wilmot, Simon.
………, his powder maker, *see* Evelyn, John.
………, his French secretary, *see* Beaulieu, M.
………, his spicery and spices, 412, 839, 844.
………, ……, clerk of, *see* Knowles, H.
Charles, H.M.S., 538, 580, 590, 767–9.
………, Capt. of, *see* Lyddier, Capt.
Charles, the, 48, 99, p. 87, 172, p. 96, p. 97, pp. 146-7, pp. 151–2, p. 155, 328, pp. 259-60, p. 265, 377, 379, pp. 282–3, p. 286, p. 297, 406, p. 342, p. 348, p. 355, 585, 648, 745, 754, 756, 758, 772, 794, p. 633, 804, 808, 812, 819, 842.
………, commanders of, *see*—
    Swanne, Capt. Rich.
    Weddell, Capt. John.
………, lieutenant in, *see* Mountford, Walter.
………, master of, *see* Ellyott, Thos.; Ellesmore, John.
………, master's mates of, *see* —
    Hutchins, John.
    Phillpott, John.
………, pursers of, *see*—
    Langford, Rich.
    Skinner, John.
………, purser of (1628), *see* Lloyd, Fras.
………, purser's mate, *see* Gosnoll, Geo.
………, steward, *see* Syre, Lyson.
………, steward's mate, *see* Sibthorpe, Alex.
………, surgeon in, *see* Brocke, Edw.
………, surgeon's mate in, p. 276.
………, arrives in England, p. 248, p. 254, p. 256.
………, repair of, p. 326, p. 355, 545, 633, 637, 639, p. 496, 655, 658, p. 504, 717, 725, 731, 738, 756.
………, 40 pieces of ordnance for, 762.
……, gunner of, *see* Staunton, Robt.
………, letters of marque for, 809.
Charles islands, 168.
Charley, Edward, p. 125, p. 134, p. 292, p. 336.
………, ……, suit of, p. 361.
………, ……, payment to, 844.
Charles, Charles, 687, p. 556.
………, Cutbert, 796.
Chasmore, E., p. 283.
Chatham, 391.
………, letter dated from, 195.
Chauncey, Thos., warehouse keeper of East India Company, 191, 227, 229, p. 129, 245, 262, 335 (2), p. 227, p. 230, p. 232, 355, p. 238, p. 242, 365, p. 258, p. 260, 379, 427, p. 341, 738, p. 697.
………, ……, complaints against, p. 232.
………, ……, examination of, p. 234.
………, ……, to be dismissed, 365.
………, ……, his wife, p. 230.
Cheapside, 335.
Checkeens, 241, p. 271, *see* Coins.
Cherant Khan, 763.
Chesire, Jas., p. 433.
………, ……, killed, p. 482.
Chester, George, p. 237.
………, John, 57, pp. 134–5, 315, 327, 335.
………, ……, wife of, 315.
………, Nicholas, p. 124.
Chesterford Purk, letter dated from, 68.
Chesterton, John, p, 296 (2), p. 599.
………, Ellen, wife of, p. 296 (2), p. 599.
Chichester, 383.
Chidley, Emme, 51, p. 132.
………, ……, her son, 51, p. 132.
Chilcott, Robt., 660.
………, ……, his widow, 660.
Chilworth, p. 360.
………, powder mills at, 825, p. 671.
………, mill dam, 672, 677.
China, 97, p. 154, p. 158, 399, 456, p. 371, p. 378, p. 380.
………, the huge and mighty monarchy of, p. 156, p. 371.
………, Emperor of, p. 158, p. 373, p. 378.
………, Noqueda of, p. 158, p. 373.
………, trade of, p. 154, p. 156, p. 158, pp. 250–1, pp. 370–379, 688.
………, ……, debate concerning, pp. 249–50.
…… .., trade of, is the world's treasure, p. 373 p. 378.
….. …, description of and wants in, p. 378, p. 379.
………, colours of cloth used and necessary in, p. 373, p. 379.
………, their clothing (silk which grows in) p. 371, pp. 378–9.
………, ambassadors from, p. 156.
………, enmity between Japan and, p. 371.
………, Government, arts and literature in, p. 379.
………, currency and metals in, p. 379.
………, the DUTCH in, 190, p. 156, pp. 249–50, p. 373.
………, ……, do not permit the English to trade in, 97, p. 156.
………, ……, ……, Coen's course, 174.

China - *cont.*
........., junks, p. 158, p. 208, 344, p. 251, 454, p. 450.
........., ..., made prize, p. 87, pp. 150–1, 344, *see also* Champessa, Chinchew, Macao, Pequin, Teyovan.
Chinese, the, 44, p. 96, 199, p. 146, pp. 148–9, pp. 151–2, p. 154, p. 374, p. 377, 734.
........., wild, but very subtle, p. 251.
........., traders, p. 149.
........., ..., to be put to death if trading with English, 174.
........., stuffs and wares, p. 447, 601.
........., silk, price of, 451.
........., ..., better aud cheaper than from Persia, p. 156.
........., abound in strong drinks, p. 152, pp. 372–3, 462, 466.
........., roots and dishes, p. 262, p. 370, 466.
Chinchew (China), p. 373.
Chinchin silk and prices, pp. 158–9.
Chintzes, p. 341.
Chorom, Prince, *see* Kharrum, Prince.
Choul, 210, 269, 623, 807, p. 685.
........., junks, p. 27, 57.
........., ..., pillaged, 201, 211, 315.
Christian IV., King of Denmark, 11, p. 127, p. 183, p. 226 (2), 641.
........., his resident in England, *see* Vosberghen, Josias de.
Christian, Capt., p. 266 (2), p. 279, pp. 280–1.
........., ..., petition of, p. 296.
Christmas, Geo., p. 291.
........., ... his brother, p. 291.
Christopher, the, p. 95, 189, 219, 229, 241, 254, 260, 262 (2), p. 178, 378, pp. 271, pp. 273–4, 382, 461, pp. 367–8, p. 376, 551, p. 440, p. 500, 668, 726, 748, 763, pp. 594–5, 791, 829, pp. 681–3, 870.
........., the Red Lion named the, p. 95.
........., masters of, *see* Ball, Alex. Massam.
........., purser of, *see* Harrison, Rich.
........., purser's mate of, *see* Kinnicott, Gabriel.
........., speedy lading of, 227.
........., outward bound, 262.
Chrymes, W., 693.
Chulfalines, p. 213.
Church, Henry, p. 505.
........., Thos., p. 505.
Churchman, Barth., mate of the Moon, 39, 304, 330, 335 (2), pp. 219–20, 341, p. 227, p. 230, 353, p. 234, 355, p. 238, p. 331, 427, p. 341.
........., ..., prisoner in Dover Castle, p. 175, 289.
........., ..., his examinations, p. 203, 335.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 224, p. 227, p. 241.
Cider, 103, 187, p. 238, p. 241, 365, 556, p. 445, 758.
........., price of, p. 241.
Cinnamon, 193. I., 258, p. 445, p. 515, 758, p. 594.
Cinnamon—*cont.*
........., price of, 759.
........., the pp. 515–6, 715, 734, 751.
Cinque Ports, the, 334, 336, p. 219, p. 338.
........., judge of, *see* Newman, Sir Geo.
Cittitamas, p. 209.
Claret, 412.
Clarie, Marie, 398, p. 348.
........., ..., her father and brother, p. 348.
Clarke, Chas., p. 599.
........., Mary, his wife, p. 599.
........., Sir Edward, 565.
........., counsel to the East India Company, p. 67, 135, 262, p. 225, p. 280, p. 349, p. 419, p. 577.
........., Edward, p. 136.
........., ..., petitions of, 436, 692.
........., Geo., p. 299, p. 601, p. 612.
........., John, brother of Edward (deceased), 436, 541, 554, 692.
........., John, his torture and execution, p. 687.
Clark or Clarke, John, pp. 133–4, pp. 292–3, 565.
........., ..., his wife, 565.
........., Robt., p. 698.
........., Thos., p. 434, p. 612.
........., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 434.
........., Thomazine, p. 599.
........., Wm., a Committee of East India Company, 457.
........., Wm., p. 137, 315, p. 265, pp. 267–8, p. 290, 298, 687, 692.
........., ..., petition of, 438.
........., ..., chosen factor, p. 622.
Clay, Samuel (deceased), p. 157, p. 159, p. 279, p. 281, p. 348, p. 376.
........., Mary, p. 296.
Cleager, Capt., 209.
Clement, Gregory, 112, 113, 233, 266, 270, p. 274, 382, 396, p. 441, p. 444, p. 446, p. 486, p. 597, 796, 846.
........., ..., letters from, 151, 552, 818.
........., his private trade, 631.
........., John, p. 203.
Clerkenwell, p. 183.
Cletherow, Robt., *see* Clitherow, Robt.
Cleveland, Earl of, 275, p. 348, p. 641, 814.
........., ..., his bailiff, 806.
Clevenger, Capt. Chas., pp. 3–4, p. 262, p. 265, p. 266, 409, 418, 420, p. 335, 866.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 210, 266.
........., ..., petition of, p. 434 (2).
........., ..., his wages, 379, 409.
........., ..., his journal, p. 335.
........., ..., pressed for H.M.'s service, 409.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 335.
Cliffe, Thos., p. 132.
........., Saunder, wife of, p. 132.
........., Katherine, 381.

Clifford, Art., his estate, 692.

........., ..., son of, 692.

Clifton, the East India Company's baker, 23, 187, 211, 219, pp. 173–4, 586, 745.

........., petitions of, p. 292, 393, 683, p. 599.

........., examination of, 745.

........., complaint against, p. 644.

........., his son, p. 129.

........., John, p. 698.

Clistow, ——, the baker, *see* Clifton.

Clitherow, Christopher, Deputy Governor of the East India Company, 23, 34, 43, p. 31, 93, p. 77, p. 106, 240, 260, p. 172, 285, p. 187, p. 197, p. 200, p. 224, p. 226, 357, p. 249, 370, p. 289, p 301, 416, p. 331, 442, 451, 458, 470, 510, p. 451, 587, 594, 637, 639, pp. 501–2, p. 504, 661, p. 507, 678, p. 524, 684, 687, 701, 787, 794, p. 624, 805, pp. 641–2, p. 698.

........., ..., re-election of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.

........., ..., a burgess of parliament, p. 502.

........., ..., letters from—
1625 : 8, 13, 99, 129, 166.
1626 : 331.

........., ..., his opinion upon trade to East Indies and to Persia, 444, p. 353, p. 568, 821, 847.

........., ..., reports of, 84, 203, p. 233, p. 237, 538, 556, 569, p. 450, 588, 618, 635, 688, 697, 713, 769, 828.

........., ..., his declaration about the Persian trade, p. 329.

......, ..., .. to congratulate the Dutch Commissioners, 802.

........., Robert, his son, 95, p. 95, 232–3, 289, 309, 552, p. 441, p. 597.

........., ..., his wages, 289.

........., Thos., son of, p. 600.

........., Henry, son of Christ., p. 698.

Clocks, p. 97, p. 374.

Cloth, 7, p. 10, 21, 27, 33, p. 28, 65, 84, 87, 89, 91, 105, 124, 127, 130, p. 69, p. 72, 145, 155, 156, 163, 167, pp. 96–8, p. 127, 234, 241, p. 140 (2), p. 151, pp. 154–5, p. 157, 258, 262, 264–5, 277, p. 178, 285, pp. 183–4, 317, p. 204, p. 208, p. 210, p. 213, 366, 374, p. 272. p. 289, 391, pp. 301–5, 392, p. 309, 395, 398, p. 314, p. 317, pp. 325–6, p. 238, 419, 424, p. 368, pp. 371–3, p. 379, 462, p. 419, 558, pp. 424–5, p. 432, 571–2, p. 441, pp. 444–5, p. 448, 577, p. 480, 655, p. 505, 661, p. 508, 663, 668, p. 535, 697, 715, p. 548, pp. 550–1, 731–2, 751, 759, 770–1, p. 695, 776, 797, 808, p. 643, 817 (2), 822, 830, p. 673, 859, pp. 681–2, 866.

.... of gold, 7, 21, p. 28, 91, 118, 124, 278, 309, p. 219, p. 308, 395, 416, p. 441, p. 443.

........., ..., price of, 395.

........., (shashees rich cloth), p. 273.

Cloth—*cont.*

........., white, azure, blue, green, orange, peach, purple, scarlet, &c., p. 369, p. 371, p. 373, p. 443, p. 550, 772, p. 603, 829.

........., broad, p. 4, p. 28, 378, p. 271, p. 273, pp. 369–70, pp. 441–3, p. 551.

........., Suffolk, 262, p. 272.

........., prices of, 131, 234, 399, p. 380, 829.

........., about dyeing and dressing, p. 46, 103, 105, 131, p. 67, 147, 149, 167, p. 240, p. 372, p. 504, 776, p. 663, 844, 846.

........., about packing, 145, 262.

........., use made of in China, p. 379.

........., East India Company's dispute with Custom House about, 810.

........., trade at Delft, 608.

........., ships, English, 647.

........., for making pepper bags, 453.

........., Workers, the Company of, 135.

........., ..., proposition to view cloths, and punish those who make defective, 135.

........., workers, 149, 152, p. 84, 167, 277, p. 195, 846.

........., ..., overseer of, p. 133.

Clove, the, 391, 810.

Cloves, p. 87, p. 96, 211, p. 129, p. 148, pp. 150–1, p. 154, pp. 157–8, p. 174, p. 194, 328, 373, p. 263, 378, p. 284, p. 304, p. 314, pp. 369–70, 465–6, p. 419, pp. 424–5, p. 442, p. 445, p. 451, 582, 590, 592, 594, p. 466, 601 (2), 631, 655, p. 504, 716, p. 547, 728, 734, 772, p. 595, p. 599, 783, 800, 806, p. 682, 878,

........., price of, 211, p. 256, 373, pp. 262–3, p. 268, p. 348, 457, 565 (2), 583. III., 597, 658, 717 (2), 767, p. 682.

........., private trade in, 838–9.

........., about the sale of, p. 262, 449, 475, 495, 501, 564, p. 483, 717, 758, 762, 765, 767.

........., security for, 790.

........., dividends in, 613, 766.

........., weight of East India Company's, in the East Indies, 211.

........., customs of, 99.

Clove trees (16,000) cut down by the Dutch, p. 159.

Clutterbuck, Dan., p. 131.

Cluyter, Capt., 535.

Coaches, 116, 552, 808.

Coal, p. 35, p. 69, 440, 478.

Coaster, the, 99, p. 87, p. 96, 201, 255, pp. 150–1, p. 155, p. 159, pp. 208–9, 345, p. 248, p. 368, p. 375, 619, 668, p. 515, 734, 751, pp. 682–3.

........., masters of, *see* Ellesmore, John, Nash, Thos.

Cobb, Jane, p. 293.

........., Nath. (land purser), p. 317, p. 361, p. 408, p. 419, 556, 594, p. 496, 738, 754, 766.

........., ..., his commission, p. 415.

........., ..., his wages, p. 496.

Cobb—*cont.*
........, Robt., p. 599.
........., Agnes, his wife, p. 599.
Cochin China, p. 373, p. 379, p. 380.
........., King of, p. 379, p. 380.
........., description of inhabitants &c., p. 379.
........., products, and trade of, p. 379.
........., concerning the English situation in, p. 379.
........., Dutch in, p. 373.
... ., junks, p. 61, p. 380.
Cochin, p. 379, pp. 481–2.
........., description of, p. 482
Cochinders, the, p. 481.
Cochineal, p. 212.
........., price of, p. 212.
Cockayne, Charles, p. 429.
........., Wm. 241, 457, 585, 766, 797.
Cockram, Joseph, 74, 172, 231, p. 158, p. 331, p. 335.
........., ..., letters from, 168, 186, 255.
........., ..., gold chain presented to, p. 148, 616.
........., ..., leaves India, p. 160.
........., ..., deceased, p. 331.
........., ..., his will and estate, pp. 259–60 (2), 373 (2), p. 262, p. 306, p. 318, p. 465, 607.
........., Rich., brother of, pp. 259–60, 373, p. 262, p. 319, 572, p. 699.
........., ..., examination of, p. 318.
........., Robt., p. 347.
Cocks, Jas. (brother to Richard), p. 133, p. 256, p. 267, p. 306, 395, 409, 427, 442, p. 408, 565, p. 504, p. 599, p. 601, 793, p. 625.
...., Joseph, p. 85.
...., his adventure, p. 206.
........., Mary, p. 276.
........., Rich., p. 133, p. 267, p. 276.
........., ..., his estate, 375, p. 267, 453, p. 434, 687, 747, p. 599, 828.
........., Wm., p. 601.
Cocoanut, the, p. 515, 748, p. 594.
Cocoanuts, p. 272, p. 515, p. 594.
Coen, General John Pieterson, 5, 10, p. 10, 12, 13, 16, 22, 28, 38, 60, 61, 71, 77, 110, 139, 142–3, 149, 193, 198, p. 153, 339, p. 232, pp. 332–3, 466, 551, p. 447, 636, p. 496, 659, 662, 706, iv., 715, 734, 751, pp. 681–2.
........., ..., his proposed return to the Indies and the endeavours to "stay" him, p. 10, 25, 28, 60, 78, 100–102, 104, 107, 115, 117, 124, 133, 143, 158, 161, 174, 190, 193, 194, 198, p. 106, 202, p. 111, 206, 242, 263, 281, 286.
........., ..., his journey at an end, 194, 200, 204.
. . .., sent over secretly, 417, p. 332, p. 516.
........., ..., his government, 104, 465, p. 682.

Coen, General John Pieterson—*cont.*
. ..., his great designs fit for a king, 139.
.. .., his remonstrance, 174.
...., objections against, 199.
...., received as a prince in Batavia, 664.
.. .., his projects for free trade, 204.
......, ... , and the English in Batavia, 693–695.
... .., ..., his wicked detention of the treaty, 10, p. 104.
. . . .., ..., discourse wherein his follies are discovered, 190.
........., ... his villanies and barbarous cruelties and malice, p. 104, 242.
... ., ..., his departure and revocation, 427–8, pp. 341–2, 430, 432, 435, 441, p. 351, 446, 452, 455, 459, 465, 468–9, 473, 476–7, 479, 484, 486, 492, 496, 512, 519, 532, 617, 636, 644.
.... , ..., his marriage, wife, and family, 100, 417.
. ..., ..., sick, p. 153.
.... , ... , his death (18 Sept. 1629), p. 682.
Coffa (Coha) seed, p. 447.
Cogar, Abrah., p. 433.
........., ..., his mother, p. 433.
Coggins, Andrew, 74, 796, 865.
........., ..., letter from, 807.
Coins, silver (*2d.* and *3d.*), 241, p. 374.
Coin, foreign, 416, 423, p. 419, 620, p. 483.
......, proclamation concerning, 480, 482, p. 419.
......, value of, p. 212, p. 374, p. 379.
.... *See also* Abbassees, angels, checkeens, cusbeggs, deneires, dollars, ducats, guilders, hungars, mahmodes, pagodes, pistolets, riders, rupees, ryals, shahees, stivers, sultanees, vistees, and whangs.
Coja, Abdallah Hassan, 176, 209, p. 270.
......, Babba, p. 146.
......, Hassan Allee, 1.
......, Shaw Zuares, *see* Hogga Shan sa war.
Cokayne, Wm., 585.
.... , Lady, her chambermaid, 364.
Coke, Sir John, 82, p. 41, 89, 103, 105, 106, 110, 135, p. 72, 145, 163, p. 105, p. 111, p. 126, 245, pp. 173–4, 284, 294, 333, p. 244, p. 276, p. 325, 430, 442, 493, 500–1, 506, 510, 522, 538, 549, 554, p. 419, 556, p. 432, 588, 594, 614–5, p. 484, 631, 635, 639, 707, 709, p. 560, 744, p. 577, 770, 816, 856, p. 691.
... . .., . . ., letters from—
1625: 52, 53, 83, 171, 175.
1627: 415, 434, 476, 490, 496, 506, 519, 525, 561.
1628: 598, 612, 703, 714.
........., ..., letters to—
1625: 75, 173, 175. 1., 180, 181, 182, 188, 192.

Coke, Sir John—*cont.*
    1626 . 281, 286, 351.
    1627 : 426, 468–9, 473, 477, 489, 499, 512, 530.
    1628 : 576, 627, 640, 711, 746.
........., ..., fees to, 289.
........., ..., presents to, p. 432, p. 592.
........., Mr., 371.
Colbach, Jonas, 74, p. 127, p. 152, p. 159, pp. 208–9, 344, 345, 358, 520, 572, p. 450.
........., ..., chosen chief in Jambi, 255.
........., ..., letter from, 340.
........., ..., his services, 340.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 419, p. 696.
........., ..., prisoner on board the London, 358.
........., ..., complaints against, p. 429, 569, 572, p. 450.
........., ..., in England, p. 429, 728.
........., ..., his wages, p. 560.
........., ..., his estate, p. 376.
Colby, Arthur, p. 601.
Cole, ——, p. 291.
Colley, Mary, p. 134.
Collins, Anne, p. 133.
........., Edward, 231, p. 132.
........., ..., his wages, p. 416.
........., ..., suit of, p. 416.
........., ..., clerk of the powder mills, p. 204, 327, 365, 431, 453, p. 360, 485, 569, 724, 762, 767, p. 603, 822, 835, 839, 842.
........., ..., his wages, 819.
........., ..., petition of, p. 435.
........., Euria (Uriah), p. 134, p. 292.
........., ..., her husband, p. 134.
........., John, p. 551.
........., Nicholas, p. 577.
........., Richard, 844.
........., Thos. 667.
Collinson, Henry, p. 604.
Colson, Robt., p. 267.
........., or Colston, Rowland, 420.
........., Samuel, his brother (deceased), 420.
........., ..., his estate, 420.
........., ..., his prayer book and psalm book, 689, 722, 744.
Colt, Robt., 262.
......, Thos., 262.
Colthurst, Thos., auditor to East India Company, 127, p. 84, p. 136, p. 240, p. 331 p. 354, 456, p. 438, p. 601, 776, 846.
........., ..., instructions to, p. 354.
........., ..., his accounts, 364.
Combe, Ellis, p. 136.
Common Pleas, Court of, 383.
Commons, House of, *see* Parliament.
Comorin, Cape, p. 208, p. 482.
Comoro islands, 266–7, p. 442, p. 448, p. 685. *See also* Mohilla.
Compter (prison) the, p. 69, 613.
Compton, Henry, 510.
........., Wm , Earl of Northampton, 361.
Condall, Governor of, p. 374.
Conga islands, 311.
Congra, p. 480.
Constantinople, 294, p. 212, p. 448, 802, 830, 834, 847.
........., English Ambassador at, 834.
........., letter dated from, 216.
Contagion, *see* Sickness.
Convertive, H.M.S., 493, 504, p. 419, 556, 567.
........., commander of, *see* Bond, Capt.
Conway, Secretary Sir Edward, afterwards Lord Killultagh, Viscount Conway, and Lord President of the Council, 3, 5, 8, 10, 16, 28, 30, 43, 84, p. 46, 96, 105, 110, 124, 128, 135, 141, p. 72, 163, 167, 181, p. 106, pp. 110–11, 211, 219, 220, 221, 227, 229 (2), p. 124, p. 126, 243, p. 140, 245, 249, 251, p. 178, 284, 290, p. 183, 294, p. 187, 304, p. 194, 327, p. 237, 364–5, p. 251, p. 287, 390, p. 289, 395, 403, p. 317, 412, 424, 432, 448, 466, 507, 538, p. 415, p. 625, 855.
........., ..., letters from—
    1625 : 20, 22, 47, 62, 63, 68, 72, 77, 79, 86, 159, 162, 173, 212, 215, 222, 223, 226.
    1626 : 297, 302–3, 308, 356.
    1627 : 397, 402, 421–2, 477, 479, 494, 499, 503–5, 524, 526, 537, 546, 549, 557.
    1628 : 621, 690, 691, 704, 707, 712, 755, 757.
........., ..., letters to—
    1625 : 4, 38, 46, 50, 60, 66, 78, 81, 83, 88, 100, 115, 117, 125, 138, 146, 150, 158, 169–71, 175, 194, 207, 213, 218, 224.
    1626 : 244, 246, 253, 259, 278, 279, 301, 305–6, 311–2, 316, 322, 326, 339, 360.
    1627 : 411, 415, 419, 428, 434, 443, 455, 459, 471, 476, 484, 487, 490–3, 506, 513, 525, 529, 533, 535, 539, 543.
    1628 : 575, 579, 581, 596, 606, 608, 612, 625, 628, 673, 680, 698, 699, 702, 706, 714, 721, 737, 744.
........., ..., his speech about stay of Dutch East India Company's ships, pp. 104–5.
........., ..., memorandum by (also about stay of Dutch East India ships at Cowes and Portsmouth). 499, 500, 503–507, p. 408.
........., ..., presents to, p. 432.
........., ..., his sickness, 468.
........., ..., one of his suite, 456.
........., ..., his house (St. Martin's Lane), p. 237.
........., his son, Lieut.-Col. Sir Edward, letter to, 63.

Conyers, John, p. 296, p. 309.
Cooke, Hugh, 179.
.........., John, p. 299.
.........., (a minister), 241.
.........., his estate, p. 290.
.........., Thos., p. 295.
.........., Wm., p. 305.
Coolies, 164.
Cooper, Gabriel, p. 434.
.........., John (factor), 74.
.........., ..., his estate, 585.
.... , John (carpenter), 565.
.........., Rich., p. 622, p. 625, 796.
...... , ..., his wages, p. 625.
.........., Wm., p. 134, p. 598, p. 601.
Coorn, M., 484.
Cope, Sir Walter, sons of, p. 194.
.........., Theop., p. 298.
Coppell, Robt., p. 295.
... ..., ..., Ellen, his wife, p. 295.
Copper, p. 29, 118, p. 370, p. 380, p. 682.
Coppin, Ellen, p. 297.
.........., her husband, p. 297.
Coral, 1, 40, 43, 56, p. 28, 57, 91, p. 46, 147, p. 96, 241, p. 150, 264, p. 178, 285, 313, p. 208, 378, p. 272, p. 284, p. 286, p. 315, 416, 453, p. 360, p. 441, p. 446, 618, 620, p. 480, p. 483, p. 505, p. 551, 756, p. 596, 819, 829, p. 663, 846.
.........., price of, 313, 378, p. 441, 829, p. 682.
.........., yields cent. per cent. in the Indies, p. 360.
.........., customs on, p. 35, 69, 73, 76, 149, 160.
.........., freight for, p. 78.
.........., rate of insurance for, 391.
.........., polished, p. 150, p. 315.
.........., refuse, 149, 156, 160.
.........., beads, p. 446.
Corbett, Anne, 488, p. 598.
.........., Edward, p. 135, p. 194, 319, p. 292.
.........., Roger, p. 697.
... ., Thos. (deceased), 201, p. 194.
.........., ... , his estate, p. 135, p. 194, p. 290, p. 292 (2).
.........., ..., his child, p. 194, 319.
Cordage, 3, 307, p. 198, 321, 355, p. 274, 379, 395, 406, p. 321, p. 348, p. 354, 451, 607, 611, 658, p. 550, 758, 772, pp. 603–4, 835, pp. 663, 866.
.........., price of, 321, 393, p. 348, 633, pp. 605–6.
.........., overseer for making, *see* Ball, Ant.
.........., contract for 123 tons of Muscovia, 393, 395.
Cordell, John, 157, 254, p. 218, 457, 771.
Corinthians, the, 50.
Corn, 251, p. 238.
.........., price of, 149.
.........., mill, 181.
Corne, Thos., p. 46, 103, 191, 219, p. 188, 313, 319, p. 258, 373, 379, p. 290, p. 294, 424, p. 347, 485, p. 423, p. 434, 717, 752, p. 577.
Cornelian beads, p. 445.
Cornetts," "a noyse of, 793.
Cornewall, Geo., p. 436.
Cornhill (St. Peter's), page 183.
Cornwall, 383.
Cornwallis, Sir Chas., p. 219.
.........., petition of, p. 294.
Coromandel, 139, 158, 241, p. 154, p. 367, pp. 370–1, pp. 373–4, p. 380, 569, p. 435, 572, p. 501, 664, p. 515, 716, 734, p. 596, 788, 848, p. 681.
.........., commodities of, p. 154, pp. 370–1.
...., great profit upon gold in, p. 370.
Corsellis, Nicholas, p. 299, 409, 412.
Cortehalse or Corthalls, Vincent, secretary to Governor Van Speult, and one of the Amboyna judges, 536, p. 415, 554.
Cosens, Simon, p. 132.
.........., his wife, p. 132.
Costa, Dom. de, p. 276.
Costack (Persia), 210.
Coste, Signor Thos. de, pp. 480–1.
Costo, Lewes de, p. 628.
Cottle, Rich., 357.
Cotton, Sir Allen, Lord Mayor of London (1626) p. 254, 373, p. 328, 418.
.........., Sir Dodmore, 276, p. 174, 280, p. 178, 294, p. 194, 317–8, p. 232, 359, p. 308, p. 321, 407, 412, p. 329, 424.
.........., ..., letters from, 301, 305, 306, 311, 312, 316, 316. I. 411, 419.
.........., ..., letters to, 302, 308, 316. II.
.........., ..., the King's instructions to, p. 325.
.........., ..., East India Company's instructions to their factors in Persia concerning, p. 329.
.........., ..., offers his services to East India Company, 280, p. 178.
.........., ..., his transportation in East India Company's ship to Persia, p. 172, pp. 178–9, p. 183, 294–308, 311–2, p. 194, 316, p. 197, 325, 394–5, 403, p. 318, 406, p. 321, 414, p. 329, 419, 421–2.
.........., ..., complaint against, p. 240.
.........., ..., request of, p. 305.
.........., ..., his allowance, 293, 300.
.........., ..., loan to, p. 563.
.........., ..., arrives in the East Indies, p. 444.
.........., ..., and Shah Abbas, p. 563.
.........., ..., his extreme wants in things exterior, p. 563.
.........., ..., dies in Persia, p. 563.
.........., ..., his chaplain, *see* Goche, Dr.
.........., ..., his attendants, 412.
.........., John, p. 299, p. 325, 457, p. 524, 819.
.........., Sir Robt., 391.

Cotton, 121, p. 377, 466, 758.
.... wool, p. 28, 193. I. p. 194, p. 302, p. 445, p. 447, 760, 762–3, 765, p. 596, p. 681, 866.
...., private trade in, p. 269.
...., sale of and prices, 230, 767 803.
.... yarn, p. 29, p. 370, p. 440, p. 445, 577, 765, p. 612, 786.
........., sale of and prices, 767.
Cotty, Joan, p. 281.
Couch, Leonard, 796.
Coulson, Sam., *see* Colson, Sam.
Coult, Ralph, p. 433.
Court Leets, 844.
Courteen, Sir Wm., p. 78, 412, 685, 846.
Courtenay, Robt. (deceased), p. 131.
........., Eliz., widow of, p. 131.
Courthalls, *see* Cortehalse, Vincent.
Coutch, Sam., p. 599.
........., Thos., p. 599.
Covell, ——, 510.
Coventry, Sir Thos., p. 31.
Coventry clothiers, 655.
Covert, Henry (deceased), 34, p. 35.
Coward, John, p. 152, p. 377, 522, p. 486, 668, p. 516.
........., ..., letter to, 619.
........., ..., death of, p. 515.
Cowes (Isle of Wight), 494, 499, 500, 503–4, 506, 513–4, 583. III., p. 604.
.... Castle, 498, 520–1, 530.
.... letters dated from, 508, 513–4.
Cowlan or Cowland, Peter, p. 281, 763.
Cowley, Thos., p. 69, 149, 262, 265, p. 331, p. 561, 738.
........., ..., his salary, p. 306.
Cowly, Hugh, 172.
Cox, ——, keeper of the Council Chamber, 717.
Cradock, Mat., 771, p. 601.
Craishawe or Crashaw, Rich., p. 31, p. 136, p. 137, 580, 585.
Cramphorne, (of Plymouth), 826.
Cramporne, Robt., p. 347.
........., Mrs. (widow of Stephenson) 231.
Cranbrooke, John, p. 296.
Crane, Sir Fras., p. 29, 288, p. 315, 771, p. 597, 817, 819 (2), p. 663, 841.
........., ..., his tapestries, 132, 140, p. 270, 556, p. 441, p. 447, 588, 596, 605, 607, p. 485, 652.
........., Ralph, p. 354.
Cranfield, Sir Randall, p. 504.
........., ..., (of the Custom House), p. 514.
........., John, 172.
........., Johan, p. 256, *see also* Frobisher, Rich., widow of.
Cranwell, Thos., p. 671.
Crapford, David, p. 641.
Crashaw, Rich., *see* Craishawe, Rich.
Crathorne, Thos., p. 136, p. 298.
Craynanger, M., 833.
Crewe, Jeremy or Jeffry, p. 237, pp. 281–2, 440, p. 355, 488, 483.
........., ..., difference between East India Company and, 448, 456.
Crews, Eliz., p. 438, pp. 698–9.
........., Robt. (deceased), p. 438.
Crispe, Ellis, p. 41, p. 136, p. 194, p. 197 p. 601.
........., ..., Hester, his widow, p. 601.
........., Nich., 157, p. 136, p. 198, p. 203, p. 218, 364, p. 347, p. 355, 457, 527, 656, 660, 772, p. 601, 783.
........., ..., letter from, 166.
........., ..., (jun.), 319, p. 255, 425, p. 438, p. 454, p. 502.
Crispine, ——, 271.
Croft, Richard, p. 159, 344, p. 348.
........., ..., letter from, 345.
Crooks, Hugh, 844.
Croon, P., 563.
Croply, Mary, p. 301.
Croppenburgh, ——, 99.
Crosby Hall, 127.
.... House, p. 69, p. 84, pp. 243–4, p. 289, 451, p. 360, 749, 766, p. 606.
...., repairs to, 485.
...., fire at, 618.
...., letter dated from, 192.
...., porter of, *see* Spiller, John.
Cross, Sara, p. 295.
Crowe, Sir Sackville, Treasurer of the Navy, 538, p. 485, 395.
Croxon, Sam., p. 434.
Crystal glass set in gold, 43.
.... cup (sold for 8,600 rupees), p. 441.
Cufe or Cuffe, Henry, p. 551, 771, 779.
........., John, p. 699.
Curtis, Thos., p. 433.
Cusbeggs, p. 212, *see* Coins.
Cusnam, Jas., p. 336, 427, p. 349.
Cust, Samuel, 319, pp. 298–9.
Custom House (London), 69, 147, 149, 191, p. 135, 277, p. 206, 335, pp. 219–20, 341, p. 224, pp. 258–9, 373, p. 268, p. 276, 381, 383, p. 279, p. 286, (2) p. 287, p. 293, p. 301, p. 303, p. 305, p. 329, 582, 585, 597, 754, 766, p. 643, 810, 841.
........., ..., waiters of, 248, 555, p. 429, 611, 633, 749.
...., ..., gratuities to, p. 286, p. 429, 611, 613, p. 556, 724, 752, 766.
...., East India Company's warehouses at, 798.
.... Quay, 639.
Customs, officers and farmers of the, p. 35, p. 41, 149, 156, 160, 262, 277, p. 173, 383, 425, p. 355, 567, p. 465, 607, 613, 624, p. 486, 760, p. 604, 810, 819, 839, 841. *See also* Dawes, Abraham.
........., East India Company's dispute with about cloth, 810.

Customs—*cont.*
........., arrest of goods by, 578.
........., warrant to, 868–9.
........., bonds from, p. 484.
........., Committees of East India Company reported to be Farmers of, p. 523.
Cuttans, p. 380.
Cuttbert, Eliza, p. 127.
Cymbal, *see* Siam bell, a.

D.

Dabul, p. 29, 210, 269, p. 271, p. 418, 623, p. 480, 763, p. 594.
........., King of, *see* Edell Shaw.
........., governor of, p. 480.
........., trade at, p. 273, p. 440, p. 448, p. 480.
.... junks, fight with, 623, p. 480.
Dabullers, the, p. 440.
Dacres, ——, 486.
Dade, ——, 592.
Dagger, a Persian, set with rubies, *see* Hogga Shan su war, his dagger.
Dalbie, (deceased), 556.
........., his estate, p. 424, 564, p. 429.
........., his executor, *see* Bancks, John.
Dale, Sir Thos., p. 353, 810.
........., ..., his adventure in East India Company, 448.
........., ..., copies of his commission demanded, 819.
........., ..., legal proceedings between the East India Company and Lady Dale, p. 66, 315, p. 195, p. 200, p. 206, pp. 280–1, p. 285, 395, 425, 448, 485, p. 419, 580, 582, 639, 672, 745, 819.
........., ..., ... contain 600 sheets of paper, 580.
........., her solicitor, *see* Shrimpton.
........., Constance, p. 132 (2).
........., ..., her husband (a surgeon), p. 132 (2).
Dalton, ——, 440, 453, 456, 806.
........., ..., East India Company's present to, 456.
Damasks, 309, p. 265, p. 286.
........., sale of, and prices, 230.
........., Florence, 248.
Damaun, 209, p. 271, p. 442.
........., fight near, 209, p. 214.
Dammerell, John, p. 295.
........., ..., his children, p. 295.
........., Tobias, p. 283.
........., ..., his son, p. 283.
Danda castle, description of, 623.
Danzig, saltpetre and powder from, 10, 21, 110, pp. 225–6, p. 244, p. 301.
Darby, Clement, 270.
........., John (slain in the Indies), his estate, p. 485, 749.
........., ..., his widow, p. 485, 749, 760, p. 604.
Darell, John, 619, 694, 734.
........., ..., letter from, 671.
........., ..., deposition of, 695.
Darley or Darling, ——, 327, p. 220.
Darrell, Henry (deceased), p. 30.
........., ..., his accounts, 251.
........., ..., his estate, 258, 265, 273, 277, 313, 315, 319, 333.
........., James, his brother and executor, 258, 265, 272, 277, 319, 333.
........., Sir Marmaduke, p. 41.
Dartmouth, 252, 487.
Dartnell, Jasper, p. 268, 383, p. 279.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 308, 639.
........., Wm., 391.
Dates, p. 28.
Davidson, Adrian, his estate, p. 133.
Davie, Sir John, p. 280.
........., Lady, p. 280.
Davies or Davis, Allan, p. 598.
........., Arnold (deceased), p. 504.
........., ..., Katherine, widow of, pp. 504–5.
........., (counsel) p. 280.
........., Gabriel, p. 297.
........., Sir Henry, p. 601.
........., ..., his wife, p. 601.
........., John, 231, 241, p. 296, p. 437, 770.
........., ... (drowned), p. 696.
........., Susan, widow of, p. 696.
........., (purser), 345.
........., Rich., p. 136, 451, 567, pp. 437–8, p. 601, p. 698.
........., Robt., mate of the Discovery, master of the Little Richard, p. 95, p. 125, 249, p. 174, p. 232, p. 234, p. 292, p. 452, 611, p. 504.
........., ..., his wages, 249, p. 234.
........., ..., deceased, 832.
........., ..., his sister, 832.
........., Thos., p. 598.
........., Wm., p. 485.
Davison, Ellen, p. 295.
.... or Daveson, Robt., 730, 796.
Dawes, Abrah., 21, 555, 620, 766, 819.
Dawkes, Thos., 43, p. 131, p. 267.
Dawson, Andrew, 172.
Day, Alice, p. 283.
......, Edward, 231.
......, Robt., p. 291.
Deal, p. 69, 301, 307, p. 335, 745.
......, letter dated from, 301.
Deals, *see* Timber.
Deane, Rich., Lord Mayor of London (1629), 728.
Deardes, Nath., p. 136, 460, 582.
De Bee, Adrian, p. 230.

Debutt, Giles, 147.

Deccan, p. 270, pp. 273–4, 400, p. 440, p. 445.

... ., King of, 623.

.... Princes, p. 272.

.... merchants, p. 445.

Deccanese, the, 209, p. 440, 763.

Decrowe, Benj., 18., p. 84, 391.

Deer, 171, 181, p. 445.

Deerskins, p. 154.

Defence, the, 629.

Defiance, the, 27.

De la Barre, John, 359, 679.

Delegates, Court of, 482, p. 423.

Delft, 102, 115, 124, 129, 146, 174, 367, 432, 497, p. 473, 615, 706. II., 719, 742, 833.

......, merchant adventurers at, governor of, *see* Misselden, Edw.

......, governor of the English factory at, *see* Misselden, Edw.

......, English merchants of, 608.

......, letters dated from, 153, 281, 286, 351–2, 362, 511, 548, 659, 729.

..... , extract of letter from, 706. II.

Delhi, 161.

Delibere, Ant., p. 294.

Demi-culverins, *see* Cannon.

Denbigh, Lord, pp. 265–6, p. 335, 427.

Dendell, ——, Dutch Commander, 139.

Deneires, p. 212, *see* Coins.

Denham, Baron, p. 671.

Denley, John, p. 438.

...., Eliz., p. 438.

Denmark, King of, *see* Christian IV.

........., powder from, *see* Powder.

...., resident from, *see* Vosberghen, Josias de.

Dennis, John, p. 293.

Dent, John, 74.

Denton, Adam, 373, p. 263, p. 286, 414.

........., ..., East India Company's suit against, 16, 18, 51, p. 263, p. 336 (2).

........., ..., sworn free of East India Company, p. 600.

Deptford, 73, 127, p. 84, p. 131, 258, p. 172, 307, 335, p. 219, p. 259, p. 276, p. 291, 427, 585, 607, 660, p. 577, 844.

........., Minutes of meetings at, 321, 450.

........., banquetting and store house at, 163, 842.

........., Bridgehouse, land at, p. 419, 556.

... ., dock and yard at, tenant of, *see* Steevens, Wm.

........., manor of, bailiff of the, *see* Collins, Rich.

........., about decay and repair of the dock at, 390, 474, 475.

........., stone wharf at, 163, 321, p. 234.

........., ..., about repairing, 451, p. 361.

........., yard clerk of, *see* Sadler, Rich.

Deptford—*cont.*

........., East India Company's house rent at, 364, 460.

........., about letting yard and houses at, 341, p. 232, 369, pp. 255–6, 474–5, 482.

........., ..., offer to rent, 607.

........., value of rents at, p. 219, 607.

........., sale of East India Company's house, wharf, and grounds at, 850.

........., sale of stores at, 835.

........., Capt. Bickley's house at, *see* Bickley, Capt.

........., Mr. Burrell's house at, *see* Burrell, Wm.

........., Sir Robt. Sherley's house at, *see* Sherley, Sir Robt.

De Quester, ——, 677.

Derham, Deereham, or Durham, ——, 787, 790, 795, p. 698.

Desire, the, 48.

Desmaisteres, Jas., 18.

Dethick, Gilbert, p. 64, 478, 480, 485.

Detton, Audry, p. 287.

Devonshire, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, Wm.

.... Kersies, *see* Kersies.

Dial, the, p. 596.

Diamond, the, p. 87, 172, p. 146.

........., laid up in East Indies as a careening ship, p. 153, p. 155, p. 157.

........., mortality in, p. 147.

........., mate of, *see* Gurden, John.

........., pursers of, *see* Sanderson, Thos.; Rogers, John.

Diamonds, 152, 190, p. 187, p. 207, p. 213, p. 219, pp. 265 (2)–266 383, p. 286, p. 293, p. 371, p. 379, 470, p. 446 (2), p. 465, 607, 613 (2), 620, p. 513, p. 595.

.... twice as dear in East Indies as in Europe, p. 371.

........., price of, p. 465, 613, 620, p. 483.

Diana, Dutch pinnace, p. 369, 464.

Dibbs, ——, 335 (2).

Dice, 44.

Dickenson, W., clerk of the Council, 198, p. 105.

........., George, p. 297.

...., Margaret, his wife, p. 297.

Diego Raiz island, p. 482.

Dieppe, 685.

Digby, Lord, and Earl of Bristol, p. 304, p 328, 416, p. 513, 672.

Digges, Sir Dudley, 219, p. 194, 635, p. 507.

Dike or Dikes, John, p. 200, p. 240, 406.

Dimities, *see* Cloth.

Dimscombe, Geo., p. 299.

Diogenes, 50.

Direxson, Peter, 98.

Discoveries, *see* Inventions, N.W. Passage.

Discovery, the, 44, p. 29, p. 87, 186, p. 96, p. 97, 203, 211, 229, p. 124, 254, 255, 262, 285, 289, p. 183, p. 271, p. 375,

Discovery, the,—*cont.*
pp. 444–5, 726, 731, 748–9, 752, p. 577, 758, 766, 768, 770–2, 776, p. 605, 778–9, p. 612, 793, p. 624, 797, p. 628, 801, 806, 812, 821, 825, 832, 836, 838, 844, p. 671, 847–8, p. 697.
.........., commander of, *see* Bickley, Capt. John.
.........., masters of, *see*—
Johnson, John
Vyne, John
.........., mates of, *see*—
Davis, Robt.
Darby, John.
Floyd, Robt.
.........., pursers of, *see*—
Bearden, Phil.
Manley, Paul.
Slade, Wm.
.........., pursers' mates, *see*—
Heath, Wm.
Pettus, Geo
.........., steward, *see* Sayers, John.
.........., steward's mate, *see* Greut, Nich.
.........., surgeon's mate in, *see* Gardiner, John.
.........., her cargo, 193. I.
.........., 30 pieces of ordnance for, p. 593.
.........., outward bound, 203, p. 663.
.........., mortality in, p. 96.
.........., in the East Indies, 566.
.........., expected from Surat, 666.
.........., arrives in England, 739, 747, 753.
.........., mutiny in, 777, p. 608, 780.
.........., repairs to, 765, 842.
.........., letters of marque for, 809.
Diu, p. 271.
Diver, a, 478.
Dixon, ——, p. 348.
Dobbins, Dan., 798, 806, p. 698.
Doctors Commons, p. 424.
Dodd, John, 103, 105, 127, p. 67, p. 69, p. 133, p. 505.
.........., ..., his wages, 227, p. 204, p. 291.
.........., ..., his son, p. 291.
Dodgin, Thos., 131.
Dodsworth, Henry, pp, 134–5, p. 140.
Doggett, ——, 89.
Doggins, John, p. 293.
Dogs, p. 628. *See also* Greyhounds; Mastiffs.
Dollars, 82, p. 41, p. 271, 379, p. 328, p. 374, p. 447.
.........., lion (of Holland), p. 271, 734.
.........., rix, p. 271, 431, 715, 728, 751.
.........., Zealand, p. 271.
.........., value of, p. 374, *see also* Coins.
Dollin, Jane, p. 601.
Dolphin, the, 7, 21, 25, 45, 56, 57, 65, 76, 209. p. 133, p. 199, pp. 208–9, 332, 358, pp. 271–2, 387, p. 375, p. 440, pp. 444–6, p. 452, p. 454, p. 551, 726, 743, 748, 752, 758, 766, p. 595, pp. 604–6, 780, 793, p. 628, p. 697.
.........., master of, *see* Wills, Jos.
Dolphin, the, —*cont.*
.........., purser of, *see* Martin, Malachi.
.........., ..., mates, *see*—
Caly, Ric.
Hopkins, Rich.
Lloyd, Fras.
.........., steward of, *see* Seys, Leyson.
.........., outward bound, 21, 103.
.........., in the East Indies, 566.
.........., fight with Portuguese, 233, p. 208, p. 214.
.........., expected from Surat, 666.
.........., arrives in England, 739, 747, 753.
.........., repairs to, 821.
Dongee, ——, 179.
Donnington, John, p. 438.
Doonarra, letter dated from, 164.
Dorchester, Lord, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
Dorrell, John, *see* Darell, John.
Dorset, Earl of, *see* Sackville, Edw.
Dove, the, 510, 538, p. 419, 556, 558, pp. 424–5.
.........., outward bound, 522, 538, p. 432, p. 451.
.........., master of, *see* Munck, Rich.
.........., purser of, *see* Jelly, David.
.........., purser's mate, *see* Fenn, Thos.
.........., steward of, *see* Owen, Benj.
Dover, 89, p. 69, p. 72, 219, 223, 227, 229, 234, 289, p. 183, p. 188, 312, 314, 319, 335 (2), 336, p. 219, pp. 226–7, p. 234, 355, 365, p. 292, p. 294, p. 335, 425, 556, p. 496, 745, 756.
.........., mayor of, 314, p. 230.
.........., ship cast away at, *see* Moon, the.
.........., Castle, 182, 213.
.........., ..., lieutenant of, *see* Hippesley, Sir John.
.........., ..., prisoners in, 224, 229, p. 175, 289, 314, p. 203.
.........., letters dated from, 178, 213.
.........., road, p. 69, p. 105.
Dover, Jas., 547, p. 435 (2), 730.
.........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 435.
Downeman, Zach., 231, p. 134.
Downer, Edward, 145.
Downing, Rich, p. 64, p. 132, 460, 482.
Downs, the, 7, 16, 21, 34, 37, 40, 45, 52, 55, p. 31, 69, 70, 82, p. 41, 85–87, 89, 91, 106, 110, 138, 145, p. 78, 166, 178, 185, p. 104, 205, 234, 262, 285, 294, pp. 187–8, 307, 316, 318, p. 199, p. 203, 325, p. 257, pp. 259–60, 373, p. 263, 379, p. 286, p. 290, p. 305, pp. 317–9, p. 321, p. 326, p. 328, 416, p. 331, 423–4, p. 335, pp. 338–9, p. 354, 478, p. 429, p. 434, p. 450, pp. 454–5, 606, p. 483, p. 485, p. 496, 733, 735, 739, 741, 752–3, 766, 770, p. 608, 783, 790, 798, 802, 806, p. 642, 817 (2), 819, 822, 849–50.
.........., letters dated from, 311, 316. I., 419.
Downton, Capt. Nich., daughter of, *see* Wright, Sara.
Dragon, the, 26, 103, 105, p. 201, 629.

Dragon's blood, *see* Sanguis Draconis.
Drake, Thos., 456.
........., ... his wife (widow of Nich. Sadler), 456.
Drew, Henry, p. 276.
Drewry, Jeremy, pp. 436–7.
Dribble, Cornelius, 454.
Druggists, p. 303.
Drugs, p. 66. p. 154, p. 303, 564.
Ducats, 241, 585, p. 484.
........., Barbary and Hungary, 241, 212, p. 271, *see also* Coins.
Ducie or Ducy, Henry (factor), 74.
........., ..., deceased, p. 424, 590.
........., John, p. 126, 717, p. 556, 846.
........., ..., his wages, p. 126, 642.
........., Alderman Robt., p. 10, 12, 80, 89, 103, 147, 157, p. 84, 167, 240, p. 218, p. 225, 364, p. 250, p. 252, p. 263, p. 281, p. 309, 433, 457 (2), p. 437, 582, 585, p. 504, p. 524.
........., letters from, 1625 : 28.
Duck, Dr., p. 642, 828.
Duke, Matthew, p. 549.
Dulka, p. 444.
Dungeness, 822.
Dunkirk, 109, 243, p. 486.
Dunkirkers, 188, 227, 373, 538, p. 485, p. 604, 802, 805.
.... have 26 ships with 4,000 men, 538.
Dunne, John (deceased), p. 156.
Dunscombe, Clem., 760, 796, 798.
........., ..., his wages, 798.
Durham, *see* Derham, ——.
Dury, John, death of, p. 594.
Dussell, ——, p. 283.
Dutch, the, p. 268.
... . (in London) in fear of the people's fury (for Amboyna massacre), 61, 64, 65, 70, 71.
.... steal into East India Company's ships, p. 258.
........., letter in, 97.
........., ... translator of, *see* Waters, Thos. de.
Duyele, M., 673.
Dye, Roger, 327, p. 206, p. 437.
Dyers, 378.
Dyke, Jeremy, 145, p. 302, p. 423, p. 438, p. 603, 798.
........., Richard, 655, p. 513, 724.
Dynn, Agnes, p. 301.
........., Anne, p. 423.
Dyson, ——, p. 35.

E.

Eagle, the, pp. 3–4, pp. 27–9, 121, p. 61, 122, p. 87, p. 96, p. 97, pp. 151–2, p. 155, p. 248, pp. 368–9, p. 375, 569, 619, p. 552, 748, 763, pp. 594–5, 791, p. 628, 829, p. 681.
........., masters of, *see*—
    Norbury, Nicholas.
    Johnson, John.
........., surgeon of, *see* Pickering, Robt.
........., homeward bound, 619, 726, 739.
........., laid up in East Indies (unserviceable), p. 683.
........., letter dated aboard, 123.
Eaglesfield, John, p. 699.
Earl Marshal, *see* Howard, Thos., Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
East Indies, voyages to (eleven successful and one miscarried), 688.
........., proposals for a voyage to, 454.
........., journal of the voyage under Capt. Hall, 623.
........., how to make with safety and convenience, p. 212.
........., debate of East India Company about trading to, by voyages as formerly, 670, 683–4, pp. 529–30, 687–8, 692, p. 568, 752.
... .., debates of East India Company how to raise moneys for, 228, 304, p. 351, 501, 558, 684, 687–8, p. 534, 696–7, 725, p. 560, p. 568, 752–3.
........., Smethwike's remarks on raising money for, p. 534, 726–7.
........., captains, commanders, and masters, of, ships to, p. 30, p. 97, 210, p. 156, p. 301, 412, p. 326, 414, 419, p. 335, p. 375, p. 377, p. 441, 590, p. 465, 605, 613, 670, p. 628, 821 ; *and see also* the following with names of the ships to which they were appointed—
    Allnutt, Richard ; Speedwell.
    Ball, Alexander ; Christopher.
    Barnes, John ; Abigail.
    Best, Capt. Nath. ; Scout.
    Beversham, James ; Lion.
    Bickley, Capt. John ; Discovery, Reformation.
    Blythe, Capt. ; Palsgrave.
    Bowen, Adam ; Expedition.
    Brookes, John ; Moon.
    Browne, Capt. Arnold ; London.
    „ Capt. Christopher ; William.
    „ George ; London.
    Burgess, James ; Moon.
    Butler, William ; Roebuck.
    Carter, John ; Swallow, Roebuck.

East Indies, captains, &c. *cont.*
  Clevenger, Capt. Chas.; Jonas.
  Davies, Rob.; Little Richard.
  Ellesmore, John; Charles, Coaster.
  Ellyott, Thos.; Charles, Mary.
  Elmer, —; London, Reformation.
  Evans, Andrew; Scout, Star.
  Goodall, Capt., Batt.; Anne Royal, Hart.
  Hackwell, Robt.; Hart, Reformation.
  Hall, Capt. John; Expedition, Mary.
  Headland, George; James Royal, Jonas.
  Honey, Anthony; Hart.
  Jesson, Randall; Expedition.
  Johnson, Bence; Sampson.
  ,, John; Eagle, Discovery.
  Langford, Wm.; Reformation.
  Malim, Capt.; Hopewell.
  Man, Eustace; Anne Royal.
  Massam; Christopher.
  Moreton, Capt. Mat.; Ruby, Exchange.
  Munck, Richard; Dove.
  Myners, Wm.; Refuge, Scout.
  Nash, Thomas; Coaster.
  Newport, Thomas; Reformation.
  Norbury, Nicholas; Eagle.
  Pashley, John; Hart.
  Phelps, John; Spy.
  Pierce, Wm.; William.
  Pinder, Francis; Falcon.
  Pynn, Capt. John; London.
  Rowe, John; Star.
  Slade, Capt. James; Blessing.
  Swanley, Richard; James Royal, Jonas.
  Swanley, Richard; Lion.
  Swanne, Capt. Richard; Charles.
  Tozier, William; Palsgrave, Reformation.
  Vine, John; Discovery.
  Waller, Thomas; Morris, William.
  Watts, Thomas, Expedition.
  Weddell, Capt. John; Charles, James Royal.
  Wills, Joseph; Dolphin, Falcon.
  Wood, John; Little James.
  Woodcock, Nicholas; Whale.
.. .., nomination and election of, p. 124, p. 266, p. 269.
. ..., President Hawley's remarks upon commanders, their officers and sailors, p. 153.
. . .., vain-glory, power, and excess of, p. 157, p. 605.
. ..., to be subject to prick and cheque, 806, 812, 814.
. ..., orders for, p. 642, 814.

East Indies *cont.*
...., complaint of their attendants who come out plentifully in every ship, p. 156
... ., difficulty of finding masters, &c., 203
.... , wages of commanders, captains, and masters of, 211, p. 232, p. 234, 359, p. 240, pp. 280–1, p. 286, 393, p. 415, 590, 687, 754, 756, pp. 604–5, p. 607 p. 642, 812.
... ., gratuities to, p. 465
........., Smethwike's account of East India Company's shipping, in and at home, also outward and homeward bound, 726.
........., 2,000 tons of serviceable shipping (belonging to East India Company) in, 501.
........., debates about repairing or selling, and re-lading home, &c., 626, 835.
........., factors' remarks on times of lading, and re-lading home, p. 683.
........., a ship little worth after three voyages to, p. 496.
........., about freighting ships and the price per ton, 832, p. 663, 836, 847.
........., names of ships belonging to the East India Company, and which sailed to [1625–29], *see*—

[*N.B. Those printed in italics were either built or purchased since* 1624.]

  Abigail;
  Anne;
  Blessing;
  Bull;
  Charles;
  Christopher;
  Coaster;
  Cocoanut;
  Diamond;
  Discovery;
  Dolphin;
  Dove;
  Eagle;
  Exchange;
  Expedition;
  Falcon;
  Globe;
  Hart;
  Hopewell;
  James Royal;
  Jonas;
  Lion;
  Little James;
  London;
  Mary;
  Moon;
  Morris;
  Palsgrave;
  Reformation;
  Refuge;
  Richard Little;
  Roebuck;
  Rose;
  Ruby;
  Scout;
  Simon and Jude;
  Speedwell;
  Spy;
  Star;
  Swallow;
  William.

.. .., names of the East India Company's ships arrived in—
  1625: Dolphin, p. 208, p. 271.
    Falcon, 233, p. 208, p. 271.
    Lion, 209, 233, 358.
    London, 186, p. 96, p. 150, 602.
    Palsgrave, p. 208, p. 271.
    Swallow, p. 96, 602.

East Indies, names of the East India Company's ships arrived in—*cont.*

1626 : Blessing, pp. 271–2.
Christopher, 378, p. 271, p. 367.
Discovery, p. 271.
Exchange, 378, p. 271, p. 367, 602.
Expedition, 380, 602.
Morris, 551.
William, p. 271.

1627 : Hart, 566, 623.
Hopewell, 566, 623.
Mary, 566, 623.
Refuge, 566, p. 444, 623.
Scout (p. 319).
Speedwell, 551, p. 442, 602.
Star, 566, p. 444, 623.

1628 : Dove, p. 432, p. 451, p. 500.
Expedition, p. 483, p. 485, 748.
Jonas, p. 455, p. 483, p. 485, 748.
Little James, 749, 763.

1629 : Charles, 808, 809, 812.
Discovery, 808, 809, 812.
London, 808, 809, 812, 865.
Reformation, 808, 809, 812.

........, list of East India Company's ships in, to be prepared by Capt. Pynn, together with their condition, and whether fit to return to England, 565, p. 683.

... ., ..., his "note" presented to East India Company according to order, p. 429.

........., names of East India Company's ships in, and how employed, 168, 186, 255, 266, 328, pp. 208–9, p. 368, p. 375, 551, 566, 619, 668, 748, 784, 865, p. 863.

Abigail ;
Anne ;
Blessing ;
Bull ;
Charles ;
Christopher ;
Coaster ;
Cocoanut ;
Diamond ;
Discovery ;
Dolphin ;
Dove ;
Eagle ;
Exchange ;
Expedition ;
Falcon ;
Hart ;
Hopewell ;
James ;
Jonas ;
Lion ;
London ;
Mary ;
Morris ;
Palsgrave ;
Reformation ;
Refuge ;
Roebuck ;
Rose ;
Simon and Jude ;
Speedwell ;
Spy ;
Star ;
Swallow ;
William.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., names of East India Company's ships laid up in, p. 157, p. 203, p. 206, 784, p. 683.
Abigail, 784, p. 683.
Anne, 358, p. 274.
Bull, pp. 153, 155, 157.
Cinnamon, 734.
Coaster, 784, p. 683.
Diamond, pp. 153, 155, 157.
Eagle, p. 683.
Falcon, 734, p. 683.
Refuge, 784.
Roebuck, 734, 784, pp. 681–3.
Swallow, p. 683.

........., names of East India Company's ships sold as unserviceable, 355, 357.
Elizabeth ; Ruby.

........., names of East India Company's ships lost or wrecked—
Lion, 358, p. 284.
Moon (at Dover), p. 284.
Morris (in Holland), 749, p. 576, 753, 769.
Rose, p. 208, 466.
Spy, 566, p. 594.
Sun, p. 284.
Trial, p. 284.
Unicorn, p. 284.
Union, 453, 478.
Whale, p. 284.

........., names of East India Company's ships taken by the Dutch in the East Indies, 629 [11 ships, p. 284], viz.—
Attendance ;
Bear ;
Defence ;
Dragon ;
Expedition [the old] ;
Hound ;
Sampson ;
Solomon ;
Star ;
Swan.

........., names of East India Company's ships returned to England from—

1625 : Blessing, p. 30, 57–8, 178, 180–1, 184, 228, p. 282.
Discovery, 44, 168, 178, 180–1, 185, 228, p. 282,
Moon, 44, 168, 178, 180–1. 185, 228, p. 282.
Ruby, 44, 168, 178, 180–1, 185, 228, p. 282.
William, p. 30, 57–8, 178, 180–1, 185, 228, p. 282.

1626 : Charles, p. 248, p. 254, pp. 256–7, p. 286.
Hart, p. 248, p. 254, pp. 256–7.
James Royal, p. 88, p. 257, 373, p. 286, 390.
Jonas, p. 88, p. 237, p. 260, 373.
Mary, p. 254.
Scout, p. 199.
Star, 119, 252, 254, 258, 318, p. 254.

East Indies, names of East India Company's ships returned to England from—*cont.*
  1627 : Expedition, 380, p. 451.
    London, 399, 495, 517–8, 534, 564, p. 450.
    Reformation, 399, 495, 517–8, 534, 564, p. 450.
  1628 Discovery, 726, 735, 739, 747, 753, p. 560.
    Dolphin, 726, 735, 739, 743, 747, 753, p. 560.
    Eagle (?), 619, 726, 739.
    Morris, 726, 735, 739, 747.
    Palsgrave, 726, 735, 739, 747, 753, p. 560.
    William 766, 769, 776, p. 607, 779.
  1629 : Blessing, 829, p. 685.
    Exchange, 829.
    Expedition, 791, p. 630, 829.
    Hart, 791, 829.
    Hopewell, 791, 829.
    Jonas, 791, p. 630.
    Mary, p. 550, 864–5.
    Speedwell, p. 550, 865.
    Star, 829.
........., arrival in England (1625) of five ships at once from, p. 282.
........., value of the ships come home in 1626 computed at 360,000*l.*, p. 284.
........., the William returned to England (1628) as rich a ship as ever came from (170,000*l.*), 769.
........., reasons why East India Company do not send as many ships as formerly to, 586, 588.
........., compuation of the value of the lading of East India Company's ships in, 784.
........., 57 ships of 26,690 tons, besides 18 pinnaces, sent by East India Company to, 786.
........., the East India Company have money, goods, and ships to the value of 500,000*l.* in, 675.
........., the ships and their provisions only worth 80,000*l.*, 675.
........., all the East India Company's ships in England to be valued, 848.
........., dabate how to dispose of East India Company's three great ships in England, 460.
........., all East India Company's ships to be made ready for the King's service, 585.
........., the London and Reformation to be made fit for the King's service, 620.
........., about the more speedy dispeeding of the ships to and from, and negligence in their long lading, p. 241, p. 254, p. 273
........., remarks on proper seasons for sending shipping from and to, p. 370

East Indies—*cont.*
........., the return of the ships, the year of their arrival impossible, p. 440.
........., debate upon the relading ships from, 656.
........., estimate of charges of setting forth ships to, 205, 211, 605.
........., Mr. Munn's account of the number of ships sent to and the returns from, p. 248.
........., account of shipping in, *see* Sambrooke, Jer., and Smethwike, Thos.
........., Robt. Bell advises all ships idle to be sent home from, p. 249.
........., invention to prevent ships sinking, 717.
........., invention for firing ships, 717.
........., "tempered stuff" to prevent fire in, 618.
........., account of losses of ships, p. 284.
........., boats, anchors, &c. provided at Deal, &c. for ships homeward bound, 745.
........., about freighting ships for, p. 338, 558.
........., letters of marque for ships for, 686, p. 642, 809.
........., prizes taken by ships in, 731, 735–6.
........., ..., value of, 656.
........., ..., pay a tenth of, to the King, p. 174.
........., East India Company's ships stayed by order of Duke of Buckingham, p. 174.
........., saltpetre to ballast the ships, p. 444.
........., ships building and built for, 76, 80, 89, p. 95, p. 203, p. 230, 357, p. 241, 427, p. 340, p. 348, p. 496.
........., ..., excessive charge of, p. 450, 580.
........., ..., advice of defects in, p. 155.
........., ..., waste of timber in, 341.
........., ..., Capt. Hall's improvements in 391.
........., ..., motion to build ships "by the great," 365.
........., ..., painting, p. 133.
........., ..., carved work in cabins of the old to be retained for the new, 260.
........., christening of new ships for, p. 249, p. 256.
........., about purchase of ships for, 141, 145, 147, p. 125, p. 126 (2), p. 129, 241, p. 328, 416, 569.
........., 655*l.* paid by East India Company for a Dutch ship, 241.
........., ..., unserviceable ships to be broken up, 3.
........., East India Company's docks full, 145.
........., boats and barges for, 103, 145, 189, 321, p. 206, 585, 681, 725.
........., ships making ready for, 185, 201, 260, p. 178, 292, p. 260, 373, 510.
........., ..., proportion of men for, 357, 359.
........., ship master, *see* Swanley, Wm., Hockett, ——.

East Indies—*cont.*

………, boatswains and gunners, appointment of, p. 240, 601.

………, repairs of ships, for, 7, 21, 76, 80 (2), p. 61, 147, p. 98, 189, 229, p. 260, p. 263, p. 326, p. 338, p. 341, pp. 354–5, 450, 470, 478, p. 442, 589, 607, 620.

………, ……, detailed account of repairs of, in, p. 155.

……, ………, against the water worm in, p. 157.

……, ………, anchors for, and their weights, 321.

………, ……, ordnance carried by, 355.

………, ……, supplies wanted in, p. 98.

………, ……, bread rooms in, 7.

………, ship carpenters, 118, 147, p. 98, 243, p. 152, 203, 350, p. 230, p. 234, 451. p. 375, 482, 569, p. 450, 585, 601, 778–9, 797, p. 638.

………, ……, pressed into the King s service, 118, p. 241, 364, 592.

………, ……, want of in East Indies, 122, p. 97, 745.

………, ……, complaints against those sent to, p. 234.

………, ……, complaints of, p. 225, 350.

………, ……, chief, *see*—
- Fotherby, Henry.
- Greade, Bruite.
- Langton, Wm.
- Sayers, ——.
- Stevens, Wm.

………, mariners, 12, 16, 18, 21, 51, 65, p. 35, 130, 152, 167, p. 97, 189, 191, 192, 201, 211, 241, p. 178, 316, p. 240, 369, p. 257, p. 259, p. 375, 717, p. 577, 781.

………, … …, President Hawley's remarks upon choice of, p. 153.

………, ……, pressed into the King's service, p. 35, p. 126, 425, 592.

………, ……, great want of, p. 173, 558, p. 452, p. 454.

………, ……, against their wives going with them to, p. 339.

………, ……, the great abuse of admitting boys and unserviceable persons in the ships for, 605.

………, ……, ships weakened by runaway, p. 87.

………, ……, punishment to runaway, 23, 25, 40, 80, 172, p. 97, p. 174, p. 301, p. 304, 395, p. 424, 792.

………, ……, great mortality in India of, p. 87, 186, p. 146, p. 150, p. 208, p. 254, 864, 866.

………, ……, ……, causes of, 314.

………, ……, four killed in fight, 122.

………, ……, shipwrecked, 754.

………, ……, drown themselves, 792.

………, ……, wages of, p. 95, 228, p. 416, 725.

………, ……, allowance for breakfasts demanded by, p. 302.

East Indies, mariners—*cont.*

………, ……, two months' wages of, to be paid yearly to wives of, 245.

………, ……, orders for keeping account of payments to, p. 243.

………, ……, wages of, advanced by a purser contrary to orders, to be charged to his own account, 451, 460.

………, ……, ……, deductions from, to poor box, p. 127, 234.

………, ……, private trade of, p. 317, p. 408, p. 421.

………, ……, debts of and purloining by, 57, 127, 470.

………, ……, abuse in stowing their goods in the ships to, p. 255.

………, ……, pillage junks, 191, p. 107, 201, p. 125.

………, ……, fund for relief and maintenance of, p. 140 (2), 249, 262, 418, 427, p. 348.

………, tobacco for, and the price, 285.

………, commodities to be provided for, committees for, names of, p. 224, pp. 408–9, 772.

………, commodities shipped by East India Company to, 262, 289, 378, pp. 271–2, p. 432, 756, 817, 819.

………, ……, European vendible in, p. 371, p. 446, p. 240, p. 480.

………, ……, profit of sent to, 656.

………, the Great Princes in, value rarities and toys from Frankfort mart, p. 371, pp. 374–5.

………, 20,000 ducats worth of coral for, p. 360.

………, jewels in high esteem in, p. 371.

………, commodities shipped for England from, p. 28, p. 301, p. 370, p. 445.

………, 400,000*l*. returned in one year from, p. 636.

………, good store of saltpetre to be brought yearly from, p. 360.

………, gold and silver and jewels provided for and shipped to, p. 178, p. 328, 416, p. 339, 457, p. 483, p. 496, 808, 812, 817, 819.

………, where gold and ryals should be sent to in, p. 374.

………, petitions of East India Company for license to buy or transport foreign gold to, 249, 404, p. 339, 588, 811, 856.

………, ……, licenses to transport foreign gold and silver to, 241, 260, p. 172, 405, 423, 582, 600, p. 496, 655, 780, 819, 859.

………, about transports of gold and silver to, without limitation, pp. 606–9, p. 622.

………, ……, proclamation concerning, 480, 482.

………, bullion to be coined at the Mint for, for, 241.

………, trade in, pp. 262–3, 774, 784.

East Indies, trade in—*cont.*

....debates of East India Company, audiences of the King, &c., about abandoning or continuing and enlarging their privileges, p. 77, 157, 162, 163, 165, 166, 185, 192, 198, p. 106, 203, p. 110, 205, 228, 250, p. 179, p. 351, 444, pp. 353–5, 456, 457, 460, 465, 470, 483, 495, 501, 510, 558, p. 424, p. 452, p. 454, 631, 633, 642, p. 505, p. 507, 663, 665, 669, 688, p. 534, 696, 701, 717, p. 560, p. 606.

.........,......, petition of East India Company to Parliament concerning, 633, 635, 637, 639, p. 496, p. 500, p. 502, 659, p. 507.

........., ..., consideration of the effects of, pp. 369–70.

........., ..., consideration how to support, p. 505.

........., rumour answered of great want of stock in, p. 178.

........., 40,000*l.* agreed on not sufficient to be sent to, p. 302.

........., the greatest capital in quick stock ever sent to, 822.

........., 200,000*l.* stock required to manage the trade to, 558.

........., 250,000 quick stock and shipping in, to produce 600,000*l.* or 700,000*l.*, expected in returns from, 501, 663, 665.

........., balance of the East India Company's estate in, 211, 219.

........., accommodations between the Northern and Southern parts, the life of trade in, p. 370.

........., President Hawley's comments upon the bane, charge and happiness of trade to, pp. 148–9, pp. 153–5, p. 157.

........., about settling a reglement of trade to, p. 77, 435, 465.

........., for want of a good reglement of trade to, each company loses 100,000*l.* a year, 878.

........., overtures concerning the trade of, 359.

........., places proposed for trade in, p. 274.

........., European clothing much needed in (a pair of shoes worth 10*s.*), p. 155.

........., one chief residence in the south parts of, sufficient, p. 150.

........., fishing for pearls in, 454.

........., President Hawley's comments upon the system of government in, p. 157.

........., about jurisdiction and sovereignty in, 13, 15, 38, 41, p. 77, 158, 190, 432, 548, 575, 617, 689, 824, 873–7. 881–2, *see also* Amboyna witnesses.

........., ..., the King's declaration on the point of, 548.

........., judge in criminal causes recommended for, p. 31.

........., Council of Defence in, 41, 158, 215.

........., ..., about remitting all causes, civil and criminal to, 158.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., about forts and fortifications in, 41, 100, 115, p. 77, 158, 229, p. 150, pp. 273–4, pp. 326–7, p. 369, 466, p. 442, 629.

........., ..., charges of, 444.

........., Capt. of East India Company's fort in, *see* Fowkes, Gerard.

........., ..., petition of a soldier for employment in, p. 132.

........., soldiers in, p. 150.

........., smiths and armourers (dead), p. 150.

........., complaint of tools and provisions sent to (sent home to show the abuse), p. 127, p. 156.

........., complaint of want of provisions in, p. 232.

........., alteration in the "allowance" of meat and drink for "our people" in, p. 157.

........., the best harbour in, *see* Karrapatam.

........., the climate of (a paradise), p. 154.

........., pestilent contagion in, p. 98, pp. 146–7.

........., great mortality in, 168, p. 146.

........., ..., excessive drinking a cause, 229, p. 209.

........., strong drinks the bane of, p. 152, p. 154.

........., remarks on the folly of drink, p. 374.

........., gaming and its dangerous consequences in, p. 159.

........., mine discovered in, p. 446.

........., the use of money sweet in, p. 367.

. ..., coin buried from posterity to posterity in, p. 371.

... ., England can raise more silver in, than can Spain from the West Indies, p. 369.

........., an ocean of wealth in, and superfluity for both Dutch and English, pp. 148–9.

........., presents fit for, p. 97.

........., beasts of esteem in, p. 445.

........., the Chinese in, 17, 314, p. 380, p. 447, 582, 590.

...., ..., money lent by English factors at interest to, 550.

........., the Danes in, 11, p. 29, 157, p. 87, p. 155, p. 183.

........., ..., have finished their trade to, p. 682.

........., the Danish East India Company, 11.

........., the Dutch in, p. 27, p. 29, 57, 121, 136, 168, p. 96, p. 98, 215, 233, pp. 148–9, 267, 284, p. 209, p. 212, p. 248, p. 263, pp. 272–4, 444, p. 353, p. 371, pp. 374–5, p. 377, p. 380, p. 440, p. 447, 601, 656, 663, 665, p. 596, 829, 861.

........., ..., Governor General of, *see* Carpenter, Pieter de.

.. .., ..., ..., his computation of the state of their affairs, p. 351.

........., ..., charges of their factories, forts, and garrisons in, 444.

........., ..., "the action" of (their stock) risen from 213 to 218, 615.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., the Dutch in, 27 tons of gold required for their yearly stock in, p. 351.

........., ..., send a great capital and merchandise, &c. to, p. 332.

........., ..., adventure 400,000*l.* in one year, 706. I.

........., ..., "collection" of gains, &c. of, 444, p. 353.

........., ..., toll and freight for private trade of their servants in, 335.

........., ..., ..., allow Guzerats, p. 446.

........., ..., "handy helps" to the English, 168.

........., ..., English commodities their potent weapons in, p. 369.

........., ..., cables and anchors lent to, p. 276.

........., ..., ammunition and stores sold by President Hawley to, p. 425.

........., ..., 13 come over in the Discovery, gratuities from East India Company to, 747, 752.

........., ..., 17 come over in the William, gratuities from East India Company to, 778, p. 612.

........., ..., President Hawley's comments upon projects of, and arguments thereon, pp. 148–9, pp. 153–5, p. 157.

........., ..., lie in wait to observe the proceedings of the East India Cumpany, p. 505.

........., ..., in all employments have the advantage, p. 274.

........., ..., former discourtesies of, reconciled, pp. 147–8.

........., ..., enhance the price of commodities in, 656.

........., ..., their unlawful courses of colouring goods, p. 629.

........., ..., beat down the price of commodities in, p. 370.

........., ..., steal ryals, 17.

........., ..., prejudice to the King's customs from, 211.

........., ..., extracts of wrongs the East India Company have sustained by, 196.

........., ..., East India Company's complaints, remonstrance, and declaration of new grievances against, 189, 191, 197, 198, 215, p. 240, pp. 263–4, 375, 391, p. 303, p. 308, pp. 335–6, p. 338, p. 432, p. 450, 629, p. 500, p. 502, p. 507, 706. I., 717, p. 555.

........., ..., East India Company's printed remonstrance to Parliament against, p. 521.

........., ..., tyranny, cruelty, and wicked practices of, 335, 369, 617, 629, 717.

........., ..., account of losses which the English have sustained by, 439, 629.

........., ..., their tolls and exactions in, 44, 142, p. 104, p. 149, 335, 629.

........., ..., ..., remarks upon, p. 149.

........., ..., their hopes to wear or buy us out of the trade to, 598.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., the Dutch in, endeavours to engross and to turn English out of all trade to, 193, 197, 198, 215, 228, 251, p. 148, 416, p. 333, 432, p. 351, 444, 446, p. 367, 465, 501, 575, pp. 500–1, p. 529.

........., ..., complain of violence to one of their men, 193.

........., ..., barbarously use their own servants, p. 248, p. 251.

........., ... East India Company have a new action for 200,000 ryals against, 734.

........., ..., pretended loss of 1,600,000*l.* by, 675.

........., ..., fights of, in, 358. *See also*—
Damaun.
Persia.
Swally.

........., ..., wreck of ships belonging to, 40, 190.

........., the Dutch East India Company, 8, 24, 34, 77, 93, 158, 165, p. 87, 194, 207, 208, p. 140, 250, p. 149, p. 152, p. 183, p. 232, 417, p. 375, p. 378, 476, 526, 554, 569, 616–7, 636, 641, p. 496, 682, 702, 736, 863.

........., ..., observations concerning, 335.

........., ..., agents for, *see*—
Forbes, Geo.
Lucye, John de.

........., ..., their justification for sending over Coen, 469, 473, 476–7, 479, 486.

........., ..., letter to, 99.

........., ..., the (17) Bewinthebbers (mayors) of, 5, p. 31, 81, 100–2, 104, 115, 117, 125, 133, 136, 138, 139, 142, 144, 146, 149, 150, 158, 161, 174, 190, 193, 200, 204, 206, 242, 281, 417, pp. 332–3, 432, 441, p. 351, 459, 465–6, 468, 473, 486, 511, 519, 528, 548, 606, 612, 614–5, 622, 628, 634, 638, p. 515, 680, p. 529, 706. IV., 719, 855, 861, 877.

........., ..., ..., so mixed in the Government, 441.

........., ..., and the "three points" in dispute between the two companies, 15, 41, 100, 114, 129, 136, 138, 146, 150, p. 77, 158, 207, 251, 465, 575, 644–5. *See also*—
Amboyna.
Coen.
States General.

........., ..., references to the treaties of 1619 and 1623, 41, 44, 129, p. 77, 157, 158, 177, 198, 199, 207, 215, 225, 250, pp. 149–51, pp. 155–6, p. 158, 263, 281, 290, p. 210, p. 304, 434, 439, 446, p. 374, 494, 507, 512, 548, 551, 559, 575, p. 450, 596, 617, 625, 662, 682, pp. 528–9, 750, pp. 641–2, 810, 823–4, 877.

........., ..., account in detail of articles of treaties broken by, 629.

........., ..., concerning a new treaty with, 667.

........., ..., considerations touching differences between the two companies, 622.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., the Dutch East India Company solicit for money due to them, 89.

........., ..., interest to adventurers of their stock in, 104.

........., ..., their debt to English East India Company, 99.

........., ..., their ships, 70, 73, 78, 108, 118, 138–9, 145, 149, 163, 190, p. 105, 209, 210, 235, 252, 253, pp. 147–8, pp. 151–3, 267–8, 288, p. 209, 358, p. 332, pp. 376–7, 487, 489, 490, p. 442, 659, 664, p. 515, 699, 724, 735, 831, p. 681, 866, p. 685.

........., ..., ..., value of lading of, 466.

........., ..., ..., one valued at 1,200,000 florins, 443.

........., ..., ..., about keeping company with, p 628.

........., ..., ..., cast away, 511, 543–4, 591.

........., ..., ..., men fled from, p. 448.

........., ..., ..., have many Englishmen in, 735.

........., ..., reported to have 90 ships in, p. 367.

........., ..., tonnage of their shipping, and men yearly employed by, p. 353.

........., ..., about stay of their ships, 23, 25, 28, 34, 37, 38, 43, 49, 52, 53, 55, pp. 31–2, 62, 69, 71, 78, 82, p. 41, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, p. 46, 93, 96, 105, 107, 109, 110, 129, 133, 135, p. 69, 138, 142, pp. 77–8, p. 85, 166, 185, p. 95, 194. I., 198, pp. 104–6, p. 111, 208, 215, 218, 225, 228, 244, 246, 247, 253, p. 271, p. 274, 382, p. 304, p. 351, p. 353, p. 383, 469, 471, 479, 490–1, 493–4.

........., ..., East India Company, directions for stay of, 106.

........., ..., about suspending the "Act of Reprisals," 146, 148, 163.

........., ..., ..., Carleton's despatch, 158.

........., ..., arrest of three of, returned from, 498–508, 510, 512–518, 523–6, 528–533, 535, 537, 539–40, 546–7, p. 421, 557, 567, 576, 579, 581, 596, 614, p. 474, 617, p. 504, 659, p. 515, 671, p. 606, 784, 824, 848.

........., ..., ..., the Bewinthebbers offended at, 532.

........., ..., ..., declaration concerning, 507.

........., ..., letters to commanders of the three Dutch ships, 494, 503.

........., ..., about unlading goods on the three Dutch ships, p. 465, p. 484.

........., ..., intended by a strong hand to fetch them away, 615.

........., ..., and the release of the three Dutch ships, 557, 558, 575, 594–5, 601, 612, 615, 617, 621, 622, 625, 628, 634, 636, 638, 640, 645–7, p. 507, 673, 682–3, 697, 702, 706, 711, 719–21.

........., ..., ..., concerning the act of State for, 688, 690–1, 699.

........., ..., ..., about bribes for, 640.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., the three Dutch ships worth 8 or 10 tons of gold, 640–1, 706. I., 719, p. 555.

........., ..., their release a great discouragement to English East India Company, 701.

........., ..., ..., English East India Company have audience of the King about, 684.

........., ..., ..., the States reasons for, 662.

........., ..., ready to put to sea, 704.

........., States ambassadors in England, 162, p. 104, p. 111, 208, 211, 213, 219, p. 338, 426, 434–5, 446, 477, 511, 519, 575, 601, 606, 608, 609, 610, 612, pp. 473–4, 615, 622, 642, p. 501–2, 657, 673, p. 529, 690–1, 707, 714, 742, 744, 746, p. 576, 800–2, p. 641.

........., backwardness of the States to send over ambassadors (1627–8), 558, 561, 576, 731.

........., States ambassadors, their unwillingness to come over, p. 576.

........., ..., await their passage for England 146.

........., ..., to come over, Sept. 1628, 682 p. 528, 709.

........., ..., safe conduct for (and names of), 737, 740, 746, 788.

........., ..., daily expected, p. 450, p. 560, p. 593.

........., ..., have audience of the King, p. 77, 621.

........., ..., East India Company to congratulate them on their arrival, 802.

........., ..., to be gratified with a tun of wine, 806.

........., ..., in London, 813, 821, 828, 831, 881.

........., ..., Charles I.'s protest to, 177.

........., ..., declaration of, to Charles I., 682.

........., ..., their proposals to the King, 863.

........., ..., note of their "desires," 225.

........., ..., memorials of, 616, 750.

........., ..., propositions made by, 636.

........., ..., meetings between committee of East India Company and, p. 642, 810.

........., ..., demands exhibited to, 842.

........., ..., ..., read before Privy Council, 850.

........., ..., refuse to accept complaints in English and touching the language they should treat in, 810, 820, 823, 824, 828, 837, 839–41, 845, p. 673, 879.

........., ..., about the manner of treating 858.

........., ..., all agreed upon to be ratified by the Dutch East India Company, 843.

........., ..., complaint of (for opening letters), 212–3, 218, 223, 226.

........., ..., secretary to, p. 642.

........., ..., letters and memorial to, 430, 703, 709–10.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., the DUTCH East India Company and sending over the Amboyna witnesses, 718, 750, *see also* Amboyna witnesses.

........., ..., do not spare their purses, even to a ton of gold, to put the disgrace of the Amboyna massacre upon our nation, 634.

........., ..., and Misselden, p. 576.

........., ..., in treaty with Scottish nobility to fortify Lewis island, p. 529, 722.

........., about sending over commissioners to Holland, 208, 229, pp. 124–6, 236, 245.

........., reasons why our East India Company should not be constrained to send commissioners into Holland, 208, 219, 416, p. 335.

........., the King's commissioners appointed to treat with the States Commissioners, 435–8, 473, 610, p. 496.

.........*see also*—

Amboyna.
Carleton, Sir Dudley.
Vane, Sir Henry.

........., ..., petitions to, 436–8.

........., ..., statements of differences between the two companies presented to, 878–9.

........., ..., their reasons for answering all demands in one body, 880.

........., ..., their answer to States ambassadors, 617.

........., ..., States ambassadors' proposition to, 636.

........., ..., the Dutch weary them out, p. 529.

........., the FRENCH in, 11, 103, 157.

........., ..., propositions to trade with, 103.

........., ..., ships repairing towards, p. 564.

........., ..., ship burnt in, 21.

........., estate of an ITALIAN in, 542.

........., the PORTUGUESE in, 1, 3, 9, 130, p. 87, p. 98, p. 146, 260, 266, 269, 314, p. 212, p. 260, 373, p. 265, p. 272, p. 326, p. 380, pp. 440–1, p. 443, p. 445, p. 448, pp. 480–2, p. 502, p. 597, p. 621, 808, 817.

........., ..., buy diamonds in, p. 446.

........., ..., pleased with presents in, more than Dutch or English, p. 375.

........., ..., how to deal with, who fall into East India Company's hands, p. 326.

........., ..., in open hostility with, p. 285.

........., ..., East India Company's proposition to send out men-of-war against, p. 351, 460.

........., ..., their galleons and frigates, 210, 266, 288, p. 209, 358, p. 271, p. 274, p. 367, p. 480, 659, p. 597, p. 628, p. 659, 666.

........., ..., ..., abundance of timber in Bombay to make, p. 442.

........., ..., fights with, 209, pp. 198–9, pp. 208–209, p. 214, 358, p. 338, 590, p. 594, 829 (?), p. 685.

........., ..., vessels taken from, p. 28, 121, 233, p. 214, p. 515, p. 594.

East Indies—*cont.*

........., ..., the PORTUGUESE in, boats robbed by, p. 594.

........., ..., prisoners taken in, and ransomed, p. 158, p. 287, p. 302, 456.

........., ..., barbarous cruelties of, p. 240, p. 276, p. 440.

........., ..., reprisals against, p. 174.

........., ..., English in slavery with, p. 435.

........., ..., their attempts to prevent English trading in, p. 273.

........., ..., have received a great overthrow by the will of the Almighty, p. 444.

........., *see also*—

Agra;
Ahmedabad;
Angedive;
Anjar;
Armagon;
Arracan;
Barbara;
Baroach;
Bassein;
Bejamas;
Bejarone;
Bengal;
Beniemas;
Berchau;
Bessee;
Bombay;
Booton;
Borneo;
Bordera;
Burrampoor;
Calicut;
Cambaya;
Camboja;
Cananore;
Cashmere;
Caubul;
Celebes, the;
Cettora;
Champore;
Choul;
Cochin China;
Congra;
Coromandel;
Dabul;
Damaun;
Danda Castle;
Deccan;
Delhi;
Diu;
Doonarra;
Dulka;
Gingilee;
Goa;
Goga;
Golconda;
Gullen;
Gundivee;
Guzerat;
Jalore;
Java;
Karrapatam;
Kurkeh;
Lagundy;
Lahore;
Lantar;
London's Hope;
Lugho;
Magadoxa;
Malabar;
Malacca;
Marcamaldee;
Masulipatam;
Moluccas, the;
Nagoare;
Narsapore;
Negapatam;
Pegu;
Podicera;
Pulicat;
Pulvory;
Pundo;
Quirka;
Ratanpoor Castle;
Rogepore;
Samana;
Scinde;
Seidepore;
Siam;
Solor;
Sumatra;
Surat;
Swally;
Tambona;
Tegall;
Ternate;
Tidore.
Tranquebar;
Uncleastar;
Vizapore;
Woorpar;
Zela.

East Indies—*cont.*
East India Company, the, 2, 36, 139, 200, 213, 218, 272, 281, 288, 309, 336, 351–2, p. 233, 362, 511, 593.
........., references to their charter and patents, 91, 404–5, 847, 856.
........., threaten to lay their patent at the King's feet, 283.
........., trade in the Red Sea within their patents, 237, 354.
........., the King desires to join, p. 110, 675, p. 524, p. 528.
........., promise to send a good stock to East Indies, 588.
........., calculation by the President and Council in Batavia of their stock in East Indies, p. 97.
........., the Treasurer's statements of the stock and affairs of, pp. 106–7, p. 262.
........., the first or old joint stock of, 141, p. 200, p. 221, 427, p. 505, p. 508, 666, p. 530, 688, 725, p. 560, p. 568, p. 576, 753, p. 606, 801.
........., ..., dividends on, p. 221, 361.
........., ..., ..., formerly 3 for 1, 444, 688.
........., the second or new joint stock of, p. 69, 156, p. 85, pp. 136–7, p. 221, p. 248, 371, pp. 298–9, p. 341, p. 421, 565, pp 437–8, p. 451, 656, 663, 669–70, p. 578, 753, 771, pp. 600–1, 801, p. 634, p. 636, 848
........., ..., chief accountant's estimate of, 665.
........., ..., dividends on, 219, 228, p. 201, p. 221, 361, p. 257, p. 262, pp. 283–5, p. 302, p. 304, 440, p. 347, pp. 437–8, 624, p. 500, p. 560, 747, 778–9, 783, 793.
........., ..., dividends on (1628) amount to 190,000*l.*, p. 636.
........., committee for signing warrants for dividends, p. 254.
........., 100*l.* stock not worth above 80*l.*, p. 179, 283, 555, p. 423, p. 500, 663, 665, p. 534, 696–7.
........., debate about supplying the stock and about dividends on, pp. 284–5, 444, p. 353, 457, 495, p. 454, 631, 663, 665, 669, 683, pp. 577–8, 753, 779, 794, 801, pp. 636–8.
........., concerning the stock and trade of, and what has been sent in money and goods, 675, 786.
........., value of the stock sent to and remaining in East Indies, p. 500, 726–7.
........., debate about value of stock, 697.
........., great adventurers in, some 10,000*l.*, 15,000*l.*, and 20,000*l.*, p. 500.
........., rise in the value of stock of, p. 637.
........., orders concerning the sale of, p. 221.
........., the stock to be continued for 12 years, 457, p. 637.
........., the stock prolonged four years, p. 283.
........., consideration of the four main damages that befel the last stock, p. 535.
........., debate about deserting the old stock, 801

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*
........., demands of the old adventurers, 806.
........., orders for keeping all the several accounts of, p. 243.
........., how to settle accounts between old and new stocks, p. 605.
........., debts of, 228, p. 179, 283, p. 183, p. 198, 327, p. 219, 364, p. 250, pp. 284–5, p. 338, p. 347, 467, 485, p. 500, 663, 665, p. 560, 783, 786.
........., ..., grown from 82,000*l.* to 110,000*l.*, and 200,000*l.*, 761, 769.
........., in debt 230,000*l.* at interest, 663, 666.
........., their debt at interest, 300,000*l.*, p. 637.
........., interest paid for debt of, p. 198, 364, p. 500.
........., ..., ..., debate on charge of, 365, p. 341.
........., ..., collection of, presented by the treasurer and auditor, p. 197, 319, 364, p. 347, 769, 797.
........., ..., debate concerning, 365, p. 338, 442, 444, 761, 769.
........., money to be taken up at interest, 205, 211, 605.
........., debts owing to, p. 107, p. 197, 341, p. 225, 456, 666, 769.
........., delinquent adventurers (debtors) behind with their payments to, 7, 93, 149, p. 78, 219, p. 127, p. 194, pp. 197–8 (2), p. 200, p. 206 (2), 330, 337, pp. 219–20, p. 240, p. 250, p. 254, p. 262, pp. 283–5, 390, 393, 403, 429, p. 454, 597, 607, 613, p. 485, 633, 745, 753.
........., ..., note of those who have paid, p. 254.
........., ..., names of, unable to pay, p. 200.
........., ..., in 1,600,000*l.* subscription, about 50,000*l.* lost by, p. 200.
........., ..., 79,000*l.* in arrear by, p. 200.
........., ..., collection of arrears amounting to 16,900*l.* due from, pp. 226–7.
........., ..., report on, 91, p. 200, p. 232, p. 354.
........., ..., debate concerning, pp. 200–1, 337, p. 219, p. 226, pp. 283–5.
........., ..., interest charged to, p. 46, p. 200, 337, p. 250.
........., ..., ..., interest due by, amounting to 27,000*l.*, p. 200.
........., ..., no dividends to be paid to, p. 194, p. 200, 337.
........., ..., Act concerning, p. 303, p. 502.
........., ..., to arrest and proceed against, p. 240.
........., ..., ..., interest due on debts due to, amounting to, 4,000*l.*, p. 240.
........., debate upon lessening the charges of, p. 285, 451 (2), 453 (2), pp. 360–1, 688.
........., proposition for raising money to lessen debt and interest of, 391, p. 341.
........., total charges in England and East Indies of, p. 671.

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*
........., consideration upon the state of the affairs of, p. 341, 495, 501, p. 671.
........., concerning brokes, 665–6.
........., calumnious report concerning, 142.
........., about a new subscription for a third joint stock for 120,000*l.* (called the Persian voyage), as also for a second voyage, p. 423, p. 454, p. 505, p. 508, 666, 669, 670, 678, 679, 683, 684, pp. 529–30, 687–8, 706. I., 725, p. 560, p. 568, p. 576, 765, 771, pp. 607–8, 778–9, p. 612, 787, pp. 621–2, 794, 797, 801, 802, 804, 806, 821–2, 828, p. 663 (2), 836, p. 671 (2), 847.
........., no strangers, save adventurers, to be admitted in this new stock, 670.
........., 8 per cent. allowed upon all subscriptions in advance, 797.
........., about fines for admission to, 670, 779.
........., subscriptions from 500*l.* to 3,000*l.* from each adventurer to, 765.
........., each adventurer to subscribe 200*l.*, 797.
........., the limit of 200*l.* reduced to 100*l.* (for second voyage), 836.
........., 30 persons have underwritten 40,000*l.*, 771.
........., the new stock consists of 125,000*l.*, p. 638.
........., debates concerning the old and new adventurers, and whether old stock might pursue the whole trade, 801–2, p. 634, 805, 836, 838.
........., Committee to consider the proportion of salaries, gratuities, &c. between the old and new adventurers, 779.
........., transfers of adventurers (stock) in—
  1625 : 147, 219, 227, pp. 136–7.
  1626 : 317, 335, p. 218, p. 221, p. 234, p. 281.
  1627 : pp. 298–9, p. 302, 393, 565, 567, pp. 437–8.
  1628 : pp. 600–1.
  1629 : p. 634, pp. 698–9.
........., ..., about fees for, p. 496, 817.
........., ..., not to transfer to any but free brethren of, p. 280.
........., their suits in Chancery, the Star Chamber and other law suits against the following ; viz :—
  Ball, Geo.
  Bolt, Nathan.
  Bourne, David.
  Bowden, Fras.
  Brookes, John.
  Burrell, Wm.
  Cramporne, Robt.
  Cusnam, Jas.
  Dale, Lady.
  Denton, Adam.
  Gerard, John.
  Gosfrith, And.
  Greene, Capt. Michael.
  Groves (grocer).
  Haynes, Edw.
  Hutchinson, Benj.
  Ingle, Eliz.
  Jesson, Randall.
  Lamprey, John.
  Langford, Capt. Wm.

East Indies, East India Company, the, proceedings in Chancery, &c.—*cont.*
  Leicester, Countess of.
  Mynn, Geo.
  Phipps, Edmund.
  Private traders.
  Randall, Sir Edw.
  Robinson, Geo.
  Robinson of Rochester.
  Sherbrooke, Elias.
  Slanie, Rich.
  Smythe, Sir Thos. (executors of).
  Stone, Benj.
  Warner, Sam.
  Warwick, Earl of.
  Wheatley, Hen.
  Woodcock, Nich.
........., Clerk in Chancery to, *see* Righton, ——.
........., an "attorney in Common Pleas" (Acton) entertained to solicit suits, 383.
........., ..., his report of the state of the company's business in Chancery, p. 336.
........., ..., 26 suits in two years, 849.
........., ..., and the Persian trade, *see* Persia, trade in.
........., and the taking to Persia in their ships Sir Robt. Sherley and Sir Dodmore Cotton, *see* Sherley and Cotton.
........., arguments on Sir D. Cotton's offers of service in Persia, 280.
........., and taking over the Persian Ambassador, pp. 172–3, 280.
........., ..., payment of his debts, 280.
........., refuse to pay Sir Robt. Sherley's debts, p. 179, 283, *see also* Sherley, Sir R.
........., their banquetting house, 842.
........., and their powder mills, *see* Powder, mills.
........., bill of charges for coach for, 808.
........., their slaughter house, 203, 361, 365 p. 250.
........., and Earl of Warwick, *see* Rich, Robt. Lord.
........., answer of, to the scandalous complaints of Anthony Wither, 240, *see also* Wither, Ant.
........., have audience of the King, 228.
........., loan of 10,000*l.* requested by Charles I. from, 677.
........., loan of timber and casks and stores to the King, p. 66, 135, p. 85, 451, p. 556, 724.
........., sale of old stores of, p. 663.
........., 10,000*l.* paid to the Duke of Buckingham by, 324.
........., demand the same protection from the King that the States give to the Dutch, p. 110.
........., embezzlement of goods of, 189.
........., report of upon the safe keeping of merchandize from the East Indies, p. 66.
........., Governor of, *see* Abbott, Sir Morris.
........., ..., election of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.
........., ..., ..., by balloting box, 660, p. 523.

East Indies, East India Company, the—*cont.*

………, ……, debates upon and gratifications to the governor and deputy governor, pp. 199–200, 337, 364–5, p. 361, 457, p. 384, p. 502.

………, ……, accounts to be presented to, p. 243.

… ……, scandalous and unjust imputations against the governor, deputy-governor, and committees, 656, 678.

………, ……, answered and cleared in a general court, 794.

… ……, Deputy-governor of, *see* Clitherow, Christopher.

… ……, ……, election of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.

………, ……, about using the ballot box, p. 72, 157, 660, p. 523, p. 642, 836.

………, ……, petition to Privy Council against, p. 504.

… …, Committees of, 240, p. 257, 370, p. 335, 426, 495, 510, p. 408, 564, p. 450, 642, 678, 701, 781–3, 787, 794, 801.

………, ……, qualification for, 660, p. 524.

………, ……, election of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.

…… …, ………, ……, by balloting box, 660, p. 523.

………, ……, list of names of, 157, 337, 457, p. 524.

………, ……, … …, with their employments, pp. 408–9, 679.

………, ……, refuse to take the oath, 458, 460, p. 383. 467.

………, ……, mostly Turkey merchants, 462.

………, ……, debates upon gratifications to, pp. 126–127, pp. 199–200, 337. 364–5. p. 361, 457, p. 384, p. 502.

………, ……, (one) condemned for divulging secrets contrary to oath, 442.

………, ……, unjust taxation of, p. 507.

………, ……, accounts to be presented to, p. 243.

………, ……, debts due to East India Company from, p. 347.

………, ……, names of all to be written in a fair Roman hand for the Ambassador to take to Persia, p. 325.

………, accountants, 258, p. 200, p. 507, 765, 771, 781, 783, 801.

………, ……, chief, *see*—
- Lanman, Christopher.
- Sambrooke, Jeremiah.

………, artizans, p. 150, 156.

………, ……, complaint of those sent out, p. 97.

………, ……, want of, p. 155.

………, armourers, p. 150, p. 375, *see also* Speed, John.

………, auditors, 127, 156, 163, 219, 251, 262, 265, p. 194, p. 200, p. 220, p. 227, 375, p. 279, 391, p. 317, 416, 420, pp. 347–8, 442, p. 361, 470, 478, 480, 564, p. 447,

East Indies, East India Company, auditors —*cont.*

577, p. 507, 765, 783, 801, 836, 838, p. 671; *see also*—
- Colthurst, Thos.
- Eynes, ——.
- Gifford, Roger.
- Hanson, Ralph.
- ,, Thos.
- Markham, ——.
- Wayte, Bart.

… … … … …books to be kept balanced, 205.

… … …, ……, orders for keeping accounts, 361.

……… ……, orders for their attendance and salaries, 365, p. 354, 631.

… …… ……, their report upon defects, losses, and wants in the Indies, and debts due to East India Company, 243, p. 262.

………, ……, to make estimate of estate in Europe and East Indies, p. 338, 838, p. 671.

………, beadles, 110.

………, ……, election of, p 429.

………, ……, wages of, 472, p. 429.

………, ……, *see also*—
- Grimstone, John (deceased).
- Spiller, John.
- Tiggins, Thos.
- Wight, Thos.

…… …, book keepers, 685.

… ……, ……, election of, p. 524.

………, ……, *see also*—
- Ellam, Andrew.

………, bargeman, *see* Chambers, Edm.

………, brewer, *see* Morgan, Edw.

………, carpenters, *see* Ship Carpenters.

………, coopers, order for reducing the number of, 547.

………, cashiers, 393.

………, ……, *see also* Guy, Richard.

………, coachmaker, *see* Stanford, Rich.

………, names of the Presidents of factors of, *see* Bix, Richard.
- Hawley, Henry.
- Hoare, Wm.
- Keridge, Thos.
- Rastell, Thos.
- Wylde, Rich.

………, ……, wages of, p. 319.

………, names of factors (1625–1629), 153 persons, viz.:—
- Aldworth, Thos. (Agra).
- Allen, Richard (Acheen).
- Antill, John (Surat, Persia).
- Baker, Geo.
- Banggam, Edward (Batavia).
  - ,, John (Lahore).
  - ,, Nicholas (chief, Surat).
- Barber, Hen. (Baroach).
  - ,, Rich. (chief, Brodera, Baroach, Surat).

East Indies, East India Company, names of factors—*cont.*
Barker, John.
,, Thos. (Gombroon, Ispahan).
Beale, Thos. (Mocha).
Bell, Peter.
,, Wm. (Batavia, Persia).
Benthall, John (Gombroon).
Beryman, John (Persia).
Bickell, John (Batavia).
Bickerton, Edward.
Bickes, Nic. (Armagon).
Biddulph, Wm. (Surat).
Bix, Rich. (Batavia).
Blackden, Crisp. (Surat).
Bogan, Chris. (chief, Jambi).
Boothby, Rich. (Surat).
Bright, Thos.
Browne, John.
Bruen, Geo. (Jacatra, Armagon).
Burt, Wm. (chief, Persia).
Cartwright, John (Acheen).
,, Ralph (Agra).
Cave, Cecil.
Chapman, Edw. (Armagon).
Clement, Gregory (Surat, Agra).
Clitherow, Robt. (Surat).
Cockram, Joseph (Batavia).
Coggins, Andrew (Macassar).
Colbach, Jonas (chief, Jambi, Lagundy).
Cooper, John (Acheen).
,, Rich.
Coward, John (Acheen, Jambi).
Croft, Rich. (Jambi).
Darrell, Henry (Persia).
Davies, John.
Dent, John.
Denton, Adam.
Dodd, John.
Dodsworth, Henry.
Ducie, Henry (Acheen).
Duke, Mat. (Masulipatam).
Eaton, Wm. (Japan).
Fall, Wm. (Mocha).
Fowkes, Art. (Armagon).
Fremling, Wm. (Agra).
Futter, Fras.
Gibson, Wm. (Surat, Persia).
Glanvile, John (Surat).
Glasscock, Hen. (Surat).
Gonnings, John (Lagundy).
Goodwin, John (Lahore)
Graves, Hen. (Ahmedabad).
Hammersley, Hugh.
Harison, Philip.
Harris, Edward (Jambi).
,, Thos. (Jambi).
Hasellwood, Rich. (Lagundy).
Hawley, Henry (Lagundy, President, Batavia).

East Indies, East India Company, names of factors—*cont.*
Hayes, Robt. (Lagundy).
Hayward, John.
Henley, Lawr. (Armagon, Masulipatam).
Heynes, Edward (Surat, Persia).
Hoare, Wm. (Surat, chief, Batavia).
Hobbes, Giles (Persia).
Hodges, John.
Hopkinson, Jos. (chief, Ahmedabad, Surat).
Hudson, Rich. (Golconda).
Hunter, John.
Hutchinson, Robt.
James, Giles.
Johnson, John (Persia).
,, Robt. (chief, Jambi).
,, ,, (Mocha).
,, Thos. (Acheen, Armagon).
Jourdain, John.
Joyce, Thos. (Surat).
Keridge, Thos. (President, Surat).
Knightley, Wm. (Mocha).
Lancaster, Rich.
Leachland, John.
Loftus, Robt. (Persia).
Man, Eustace (chief Baroach).
Martin, Malachi (Macassar).
,, Wm. (Surat, Bantam).
Mills, Thos. (Masulipatam).
Moore, Benj.
Mountney, Nat. (Ahmedabad).
Mundy, Peter (Surat).
Muschamp, Geo. (Persia, Batavia, Bantam).
Norris, John (Baroach, Surat).
Offley, Justinian (Agra).
,, Thos.
Oliver, Jas. (Mocha).
Owen, David.
Page, George (Surat).
Payna, Jeronimo de (Persia).
Pettus, Geo.
Preddis, Rich. (Surat).
Price, Wm. (Brodera).
Purefie, John (Ispahan).
Randall, Robt. (Masulipatam).
Rastell, Thos. (Surat, President).
Reade, Christ. (Lagundy).
,, Sam. (Japara).
Robinson, Geo.
,, Henry (Batavia).
,, Richard.
,, Thos. (Acheen).
Russell, John (Bantam).
Sayer, Edmund.
Scudamore Edward, (Surat).
Shapley, Wm. (Jambi).
Short, Henry (Macassar).
Sill, Henry (chief, Jambi).

East Indies, East India Company, the, names of factors *—cont.*
  Skibbowe, John (Surat).
  Smith, Geo. (Ispahan).
  Staverton, Thos. (Jambi).
  Steele, Rich. (Batavia).
  Steventon, Marmaduke.
  Strethay, John (Surat, Persia).
  Suger, Jeremy (Bantam).
  Swanley, Rich.
  Taylor, Thos. (Bantam).
  Temple, Thos. (Bantam).
  Thornborough, Thos.
  Tottell, Robt. (Surat, Persia).
  Traiford, Edw. (Acheen).
  Varneworthy, Ant. (Bantam).
  Walker, John (chief, Macassar).
  Waterman, Giles (Jambi)
  Webb, Wm. (Jambi).
  Weekes, Andrew.
  West, Nat. (Brodera, Surat).
  Wheatley, Thos. (Macassar).
  Wick, Nathaniel (Ahmedabad, Surat).
  Wilkinson, Geo. (Persia).
  Williamson, Geo. (Persia).
  Willoughby, Geo. (chief, Acheen).
  ,, John (Surat).
  Withers, Wm. (Jambi).
  Woder, Robt. (Gombroon, Ispahan).
  Woolman, Henry (Acheen, chief).
  Wylde, Rich. (Surat).
  Yeo, Edward (Lagundy).
  Young, John.
  ,, Robt. (Lahore, Surat).

........., factors of, 34, 40, pp. 29–30, 84, 149, 157, 197, 205, 208, 210, 241, 260, 313, p. 210, p. 212, p. 220, p. 279, 412, 414, p. 371, p. 374, p. 445, 670, 762, 771, p. 592, p. 625, 856.

........., ..., list of names of, 74, 796.

........., ..., ..., submitted to Governor Abbott, p. 306.

........., ..., ..., presented by Mr. Ellam, p. 625.

........., ..., want of able and experienced, 248, pp. 273–4, pp. 373–4, p. 377, p. 446.

........., ..., factories lie dead for want of men, p. 87.

........., ..., President Hawley's remarks upon, and the great care needed in the choice of, p. 153.

........., ..., those of good breeding to be sent out, p. 97.

........., ..., civil and orderly demeanour of, p. 150.

........., ..., their powers, p. 206.

........., ..., printed laws and instructions necessary for, p. 374.

........., ..., desire a statute book for guidance in civil and criminal cases, 818.

East Indies, East India Company, factors of*—cont.*

........., ..., those sent out unserviceable, p. 274.

........., ..., complaints against, p. 452, 580.

........., ..., negligence and folly of, 243, p. 157, p. 272.

........., ..., East India Company's advice and caution to, 580.

........., ..., displaced and punished, pp. 367–8.

........., ..., imprisoned (in irons) in Surat, 56, 139, 149, 592.

........., ..., released, 327.

........., ..., the Governor and Committee much offended with, 462.

........., ..., how to dispose of, p. 622.

........., ..., charges for all, p. 671.

........., ..., their advantages by saving of customs, p. 159.

........., ..., great abuse of, in lending the Company's money at interest, which is employed for private trade,p.415, p.451.

........., ..., have never sent home in any one year but 150,000 ryals, p. 500.

........., ..., debate about dissolving and reducing the number of, p. 285.

........., ..., private trade of, p. 72, p. 78, 229, 260, p. 183, 304, p. 203, p. 207, 373, p. 267, p. 286, 390, p. 318, 440, p. 381, 495, p. 408, p. 415, p. 421, 564, 567, 590, 620, p. 486, 633, 635, 655, 730, 766, pp. 595–6, p. 606, 799, p. 630, 800, 825–6, 829, 830, 832, 848.

........., ..., ..., letters written to prevent, p. 335.

........., ..., ..., bonds required against, 3.

........., ..., ..., fines for, p. 302, p. 347, p. 355.

........., ..., ..., suits in Chancery against, pp. 335–6, *see* their suits in Chancery, &c. (General Index), p. 739.

........., ..., articles between Batavia and Surat for private trade in, 631, 633.

........., ..., wages of, p. 29, 57, 231, p. 124 (2), 241, 282, 285, 289, p. 206, p. 265, p. 267, 385, p. 306, p. 309, 395, p. 319, 409, p. 331 (2), 480, 538, 547, 592, 601, 603, 605 (2), p. 484, p. 551, 777, p. 612, 793, p. 625, 802.

........., ..., wills and estates of, p. 30.

........., husband, *see* Mountney, Rich.

........., ..., election of, p. 524.

........., ministers, *see* Preachers.

........., physician, *see* Bradshawe, Philip.

........., porters, 156, 262, 330, 341, 547, *see also*—
  Garland, Francis.
  Horsey, Wm.
  Marlowe, Wm.
  Robins, ——.
  Shepheard, Giles.
  Walker, Wm.
  Wilkinson, Thos.

........., ..., election of, 156.

East Indies, East India Company, porters —*cont.*

........., ..., order for reduction of number of, 547.

........., preachers, 762, *see also* –
Friday, Thos.
Fuller, ——.
Harvie, John (*not employed*).
Hatch, Arthur.
Rynde, Jas.
Williams, Lewis.
Woolhouse, John.

........., ..., text chosen for sermon by, 277.

........., ..., sermon preached before, 768.

........., ..., wages of, 241, 538.

........., proctor, *see* Williamson, Richard.

........., purser, the general, p. 378.

........., pursers, p. 127, p. 156, p. 257, p. 336, p. 408, p. 628, 810.

........., ..., election of, p. 267, 522.

........., ..., commission and instruction to, pp. 262–3, 375.

........., ..., Commission to a land purser, *see* Cobb, Nath.

........., ..., President Hawley's remarks upon, p. 153.

........., ..., all purser's affairs to be kept in one volume and sent home yearly, p. 156.

........., ..., orders to for unlading ships, p. 257.

........., ..., ..., for seizing goods (private trade), 798.

........., ..., order against the excessive gain of ryals made by, p. 263, 375.

........., ..., deductions from wages of, for building the East India Company's Hospital, 480.

........., home purser, 522.

........., remembrancer, *see* Cappur, John.

........., secretaries, p. 133.

........., ..., election of, 110, p. 524.

........., ..., *see also*—
Bacon, Robt.
Sadler, Fras.
Sherburne, Edw.

........., solicitors, *see* Acton, Wm., Tichborne, ——.

........., surgeons, p. 230, p. 240, 416, 802.

........., ..., insufficiency of, p. 453.

........., ..., about their chests, 262, p. 173, 409, 538, *see also*—
Booth, Wm.
Brook, Edw.
Charley, Edw.
Darrell, John.
Garland, Phil.
Harris, Ralph.
Headley, John.
Hitch, Henry.
Hodges, Thos.

East Indies, East India Company, surgeons —*cont.*
Kidwell, Wm.
Lord, Alex.
Morgan, Geo.
Pearce, Wm.
Pickering, Robt.
Simonds, Bart.
Turner, Geo.
Wilson, Edward.
„ John.
Woodall, Wm.

........., treasurers, 37, p. 218.

........., ..., election of, 157, 337, 457.

........., ..., debate upon gratifications to, pp. 199–200.

........., ..., *see also*—
Bateman, Robt.
Harrison, Thos.
Stone, Wm.

........., sub-treasurers, p. 240.

........., warehouses, committees for the, p. 224, p. 268, 565, 696, 806, p. 641, 821, 842, 844.

........., warehouse keepers, 135, 149, 156, 361, p. 308, p. 321, *see also* Chauncey, Thos.

........., ..., appointment of, p. 69.

........., ..., orders for keeping the accounts of, p. 243.

........., warehouse books, p. 331.

........., writers, list of names of, 796.

........., note of the yearly charge of officers and servants wages, 364.

........., consideration about reducing servants and their salaries, 639, 642.

........., order for dismission of unnecessary servants of, p. 338, 547.

........., ..., names of those discharged, 642.

........., private trade of those employed by (*see also* Factors), 211, 227, p. 125, 262, p. 195, 341, p. 242, pp. 259–60, p. 263, pp. 268–9, p. 271, p. 276, 381, 383, p. 279, 386, 390, p. 301, p. 305, 393, p. 321, 412, 414, p. 329, p. 331, 425, 427, p. 381, p. 408, p. 415, 565, p. 429, p. 446, pp. 451–2, 580, 588, 590, p. 504, 687, 752, 760, 766, 768, p. 596, p. 612, 793, 798, 806, 818, 838–9.

........., ..., amounting to tons weight of indigo, cotton wool, pepper, calicoes, &c., p. 269, 386, 398.

........., ..., cloth brought out by private men sold at base prices, p. 271.

........., ..., goods received into Custom House at one door and carried out at another, p, 259.

........., ..., proposition of Governor Abbott concerning, pp. 318–9.

........., ..., observations concerning, p. 446, p. 629.

........., ..., regulations concerning, 613, 620.

........., ..., examinations concerning, p. 51.

East Indies, East India Company, the private trade of those employed by—*cont.*

........., ..., law suits against, p. 280, p. 303, p. 336, p. 342, *see also* East India Company, their suits in Chancery, &c.

........., ..., must not be purged by too violent medicines, p. 596.

........., ..., the King's proclamation prohibiting, 599.

........., ..., ..., fees for, 588, 597.

........., ..., about the King's proclamation against, 427 (2), pp. 341–2, p. 349, 442, 585, 597, 613, 620, p. 483.

........., ..., about freight for, p. 269, 379, p. 612.

........., gratuities to the poor and sick, to widows and fatherless children, and to those maimed in the service of, 189, p. 195, p. 206, p. 207, p. 230, p. 252, 369, p. 266, p. 268, 379 (2), 381, 384, pp. 280–1, pp. 286–7, p. 305, p. 317, 412, pp. 341–2, pp. 347–8, p. 360, 456, 467, p. 423, 611, 618, 648, 679, 731, 752, 756, p. 605, p. 622, 806, 810, 825.

... ., ... opinion of East India Company in reference to, p. 308.

...., other gratuities, presents, and new year's gifts from, p. 85, 185, 231, p. 127, 359, p. 262, p. 283 (2), p. 286, p. 301 (2), p. 305, 409, 414, 416, p. 348, pp. 354–5, 458, 470, 475, 478, 510, 538, 545, p. 415, p. 419. p. 423, 565, p. 429, 567, 569, p. 432 (2), p. 450, p. 465, p. 485, 639, 655, 679, 701, 705, 747, 756, 766 (2), 768, 770, p. 592, 798, 802, 835, 839, 846, 848.

........., ..., debate whether to continue, p. 289.

........., account of moneys paid in and found in poor box, 245, 285, pp. 335–6, 474.

........., the poor box slenderly remembered, p. 127.

........., money lent to poor box, 418.

........., about building a hospital, also a chapel for maimed or decayed persons in service of, 285, 425, p. 348, 442, 451 (2), 453, 467, 470, 474, 480.

........., house and ground bought for, 440, p. 348.

........., petitions for employment, increase or payment of wages, to—
    1625: pp, 131–5.
    1626: pp. 290–7.
    1627: pp. 433–6.
    1628: pp. 598–9.
    1629: pp. 696–7.

........., a Black Book kept to register all complaints out of the Indies against those employed by, p. 261, p. 279, p. 423, 564, 724, p. 592.

........., wages of persons employed by, 69, p. 126, 241, 262, p. 244, 365, p. 267, p. 268, p. 282 (2), p. 286, p. 306, 470, 522, 547, 572, p. 448, 611, 642, 758, 760, 817, 839, 841, 846.

East Indies, East India Company, persons employed by—*cont.*

........., ..., monthly pay to wives of, p. 242.

........., ..., reduced, account of, 642.

........., have not above 30 servants at home, p. 285.

........., their servants in more esteem than ever, p. 659.

........., account of men deceased and their wills sent from East Indies to, 568.

........., Court minutes of—
    1625: 3, 7, 10, 12, 16, 18, 21, 23, 25, 34, 40, 43, 45, 51, 55, 59, 65, 69, 73, 76, 80, 82, 84, 87, 89, 91, 93, 96, 103, 105, 110, 116, 118, 124, 127, 131, 135, 137, 141, 143, 145, 147, 149, 152, 156, 157, 160, 163, 165, 167, 185, 187, 189, 191, 198, 201, 203, 205, 211, 217, 219, 227–9, 231, 234.
    1626: 241, 243, 245, 248, 249, 251, 254, 256, 258, 260, 262, 264, 265, 273, 277, 280, 282, 284, 285, 287, 289, 292, 294, 300, 304, 307, 313, 315, 317–9, 321, 327, 330, 333, 335, 337, 340, 343, 350, 353, 355, 357, 359, 361, 364, 365, 367, 369, 371, 373, 375, 377, 379, 381, 383, 384, 386, 390.
    1627: 391, 393, 395, 398, 403, 406, 409, 412, 414, 416, 418, 420, 424, 425, 427, 429, 431, 433, 440, 442, 444, 448, 451, 463, 456–8, 460, 465, 467, 470, 472, 474, 475, 478, 480, 482, 483, 485, 488, 495, 501, 510, 522, 527, 534, 538, 542, 545, 547, 550, 555, 556, 558, 560, 564, 465, 567, 569.
    1628: 572, 578, 580, 582, 585, 588, 590, 592, 594, 597, 601, 603–5, 607, 611, 613, 618, 620, 624, 626, 631, 633, 635, 637, 639, 642, 648, 652, 655, 656, 658, 660, 661, 663, 665–7, 669–70, 672, 677–9, 681, 683–5, 687–9, 692, 696, 697, 701, 705, 713, 717, 722, 724–5, 728, 731, 733, 736, 738, 739, 741, 743, 745, 747, 749, 752, 754, 756, 758–62, 764–6, 768–72.
    1629: 776–780, 783, 787, 790, 793–5, 797–8, 800–2, 804–6, 808, 810, 812, 814, 817, 819, 821, 822, 825, 826, 828, 832, 835, 836, 838, 839, 841, 842, 844, 846–850.

........., a greater assembly than at any time seen at a general court of, 656.

.... hours of attendance, 205.

........., ..., fine for not keeping, 205.

........., not be revealed or their secrets published, p. 41, 564 (2).

........., debate whether to produce court minutes not registered which relate many private passages with the King and the Duke of Buckingham, p. 174.

East Indies, East India Company—*cont.*
........., ..., no courts held on account of the sickness, 167.
........., ..., Smethwike's unbeseeming carriage at a General Court, 567.
........., ..., charges for printing tickets to warn general courts, 453.
........., ..., orders concerning the entering of, 666.
........., debate concerning quarter courts, 847.
........., fines for non-attendance at the general courts of, 93, 157, 228.
........., debate on request of 100 of the generality to summon a general court, 639, 642, 656.
........., minutes of general courts of sales—
  1625 : 230.
  1626 : 258, p. 194, 338, p. 242.
  1627 : 393, 449.
  1628 : 604, 767.
  1629 : 803.
........., ..., petitions against their proceedings and debates thereon, 779–86.
........., sales of commodities, with names of purchasers and the prices, 230, 258, p. 194, p. 242, 393, 449.
........., penalties for selling goods in town instead of shipping same, 262.
........., ill-conditioned commodities cannot be sold by the candle, p. 206.
........., their stores in yards watched every night with loaded muskets, p. 408.
........., letters and petitions from—
  1625 : 8, 13, 14, 28, 61, 70, 85, 99, 129, 166, 182, 202.
  1626 : 250, 255, 265, 297, 316. II., 325, 331, 334, 342.
  1627 : 404.
  1628 : 609, 633, 706. I., 711, 775.
  1629 : 811, 824, 867.
........., the King prevents their intended petition being exhibited for protection against Hollanders, 678.
........., concerning the petition of East India Company to Parliament, 633, 635, 637, 639, p. 496, p. 500, p. 502, 659, p. 507.
........., ..., printing same, 677.
........., letters to—
  1625 : 56–8, 119, 121, 123, 168, 186.
  1626 : 316. I., 320, 332, 340, 349, 378.
  1627 : 397, 399, 417, 461, 466, 551, 566, 568.
  1628 : 573, 732, 734.
  1629 : 829, 865, 866.
........., admission of free brethren of—
  1625 : p. 131, p. 137.
  1626 : p. 218, p. 252, p. 298.
  1627 : p. 436.
  1628 : 677, 768, 770, p. 600.
  1629 : 795, 798, 802, 804, pp. 697–8.

East Indies, East India Company—*cont.*
........., ..., desire of merchants and shopkeepers to be free of, p. 194.
........., ..., fines for the freedom of, 91, p. 137, p. 194, 317, 319, 393 (2).
........., ..., ..., to which stock they should be paid, p. 607, 779.
........., ..., refused, 229, 787.
East India House, letters dated from 316. II., 711.
Eaton, Wm., 210, 266, 373, p. 266, p. 286, 416.
........., ..., examination of, p. 276.
........., (of Dover), 248, p. 227, p. 232, p. 234.
Ebony, 449, p. 451, 594.
Echell, Sam., p. 125.
Edell Shaw, King of Dabul, p. 440.
Edesforth, ——, p. 328.
Edge, Isaac, p. 69, p. 438.
Edgebury, ——, 556.
Edlyn, John, p. 598.
Edmonds, Chas., p. 302, p. 341, pp. 436–7, p. 699.
Edmondes, Sir Clement, p. 437.
........., Lady, p. 437.
........., Sir Thos., treasurer of the King's household, p. 41, 128.
........., Rich., 172.
........., Simon, p. 218.
Edmonton, letter dated from, 181.
Edney, Nicholas, 289.
Eduardo, Signor Padre, 396.
Edward, the, 687, p. 577, 743, 758, 780.
Edward and John, the, p. 535.
Edwardes, John, p. 599.
........., ..., Eedy, his wife, p. 599.
........., Rich., p. 136, p. 298 (3), p. 437.
........., Robt., p. 136, 335, 393, 460, 738.
Edwardson, Robt., p. 434.
Eeds, ——, p. 240.
Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater, p. 252, p. 496.
........., Stephen, p. 438.
Egglesfield, ——, 611, 796.
Egham, 728.
Eindraght, the, p. 98.
Eldred, John, p. 697.
........., ..., jun., p. 437.
Elephant (Dutch ship), the, p. 96.
Elephants, p. 444.
........., teeth, 7, p. 28, p. 95, 189, 191, 258, p. 272, p. 287, p. 315, p. 379, p. 380, p. 441, p. 446, p. 455, 679, p. 683.
........., ..., customs on, p. 35.
........., ..., price of (risen from 7*l.* 10*s.* to 13*l.* 10*s.* per cwt.), p. 455, 683.
........., ..., stolen, 577, p. 599.
Elgar, John, p. 599.
Elias, John, the Persian, 377, 431, 655.
Elizabeth, Queen, p. 31, 352.

Elizabeth, the, 21, 205, p. 151.
........., repairs to, 80, 229.
........., whether to break up or sell, p. 203, 353.
........., about sale of, p. 229, 341, p. 232, p. 234, 355, 357, p. 241, p. 348.
Ellam, Andrew, book keeper to East India Company, 7, 40, 147, 156, 211, p. 125, p. 140, 294, p. 206, pp. 242–3, 365, p. 250, p. 256, 373, p. 264, p. 279, 409, p. 328, 556, p. 451, p. 454, 582, 601, 724, p. 560, 760, 772, p. 592, 790, p. 625, 817, 846.
........., his salary, 642, 841.
........., his children, p. 280.
........., his nephew, 808.
Ellerton, Robt., p. 134, 273, 335.
Ellesmore, John, master of the Charles and the Coaster, p. 208, 345, 556, p. 450, p. 486, p. 496, 701, 758, p. 599, p. 605, 804.
........., ..., his wages, 569, 590, 701, 758.
........., Jane, his wife, 701.
Elliott, John, 172, p. 156, 379, p. 296.
........., ..., his estate, p. 279, p. 280.
........., Peter, p. 132, p. 135.
........., ... his son, p. 132, p. 135.
Ellis, Aaron, p. 296.
Ellyott or Elliott, Thos., 118, p. 69, p. 281.
........., his wages, p. 281.
Elm chests, 241.
Elmer, ——, p. 296.
Elrington, Edward, gratuities to (for translating Purchas into Latin), 458, 470.
........., petition of, 470.
Elwaies, John, p. 634, p. 698.
Elwes, Henry, 460, p. 699.
Ely, Capt., 183.
Embroiderer, apprentice to an, 692.
Emeralds, p. 28, 132, 134, 151, 183, 241, 243, 251, 288, p. 315, p. 379, p. 441.
........., price of, p. 129, 243, 251, 260.
Enchusen, 102, 161, 174.
England—
    1625: 10, 19, 30, 36, 39, pp. 28–9, 61, 78, 89, 117, 127, 133, p. 69, 141, p. 87, 183, p. 96, p. 98, 208, 209, 221, 233, 235.
    1626: p. 146, p. 150, 257, 260, 266–7, 274, 288, p. 184, 316, p. 209, 329, pp. 212–3, p. 220, p. 252, 368, p. 378.
    1627: 391, p. 302, p. 329, 428, 430, 435, 461, p. 368, p. 376, p. 380, 536, 541, 554.
    1628: p. 440, p. 451, 590, 605, 615–6, 638, 659, 664, 671, 673, 682, 694, 702, 706. iv., 716, pp. 550–1, 718, 720, 729–31, p. 564, 734, 737, 742, 748, 751, 758.
    1629: 776, 786, 791, pp. 621–2, 818, 823, p. 659, 854, 876.
........., ships bound to and from, 108, 111, 121, p. 61, 210, p. 208, 358, p. 442, p. 448, p. 685.
........., about times of re-lading for, p. 683.
England—*cont.*
........., master gunner of, *see* Reynolds, ——.
........., treaties between Spain and, 324.
........., her dependence is on cloth, p. 372.
........., the best powder made in, p. 596.
Ent, Josias, p. 137.
Entrance, the, 27, 490.
Erith, 21, 147, 185, 203, 229, 243, 262, 265, pp. 256–7, pp. 259–60, 373, p. 269, p. 281, p. 286, 390, 393, p. 423, 564–5, 580, 601, 731, 745, 747, 754, p, 607, 779, p. 621.
Esmare, John, 520.
Essex, 564.
Esson, Robt., p. 134.
Europe, 30, 41, 44, 46, p. 96, p. 97, p. 98, 209, 211, p. 149, pp. 151–2, p. 154, 267, p. 208, p. 210, 358, 382, pp. 367–8, pp. 372–3, 462, 580, 617, 622, 629, p. 516, p. 629, 824, 861.
Eustace, Robt., p. 133.
Evans, Abraham, p. 290.
........., ..., his son, p. 290.
........., Andrew, p. 4, p. 134, p. 203, p. 232, p. 234, 319, p. 238, 359, p. 256, p. 282, 391, pp. 302–3, p. 433, p. 481, 763, 830.
........., ..., petition of, p. 294.
........., Ann, widow of, p. 134, p. 290, p. 433 (2).
Evelyn, John, 25, 65, 75, 110, 116, 131, 147, 171, p. 124, p. 219, p. 360, p. 437, 752, 868.
........., his overtures and contracts for powder, 149, 156, 171, p. 252, p. 318, 460.
........., ..., petition of, 570.
........., his illness, 147.
Everitt, Henry, p. 434.
Exchange, the (Royal), 53, p. 69, 165, 203, 211, 258, 262, 341, 365, p. 258, pp. 305–6, p. 308, 420, 442, p. 354, 475, p. 483, 658, p. 555, 733, 765, p. 636, 808, p. 696.
........., (ship) the, 21, 76, 80, 84, 89, p. 69, 187, 189, 219, 229, p. 133, 241, 248, 254, p. 151, 260, 262, 264, p. 178, p. 252, p. 262, 378, p. 271, p. 287, pp. 291–2, p. 367, p. 375, p. 409, p. 415 565–6, p. 442, p. 444, p. 452, 602, p. 500, 725, 732, 736, 738, 748, pp. 594–5, p. 628, 829, p. 685.
........., master of, *see* Moreton, Capt. Mat.
........., purser of, *see* Henley Lawrence.
........., purser's mate, *see* King, Rich.
........., steward of, *see* Barlowe, Jas.
........., not to be launched, 163.
........., outward bound, 191, 201, 262 (2).
........., speedy lading of, 227.
........., in Swally Road, 566.
Exchequer, Barons of the, p. 140, 256, 560, 603, 624, p. 485.
........., Chancellor of, *see* Weston, Sir Rich.
Exeter, 335.
Expedition, the, p. 140, 254, 262, 277, 292, 301, 304–5, 307, 311, p. 194, 316–7, p. 198, 318, 325, p. 218, p. 368, p. 376,

Expedition, the—*cont.*
466, 481, 509, 551, 562, 569, 572, p. 447, pp. 451–2, 580, p. 455, 582, 585, 588, 590, 594, p. 465, 601–2, 605, 613, 618, 620, 629, 631, p. 496, 655, p. 500, p. 556, 748, 763, p. 594, p. 595, p. 598, 791, p. 628, p. 630, 829.
........., a Dutch ship bought by East India Company to be named, 241.
........., price of, 241.
........., masters of, *see*—
Bowen, Adam.
Hall, Capt. John.
Jesson, Randall.
Watts, Thos.
........., mates of, Arnold, John; Ellesmore, John, Head, John.
........., purser of, Samuel, John.
... ., purser's mates of, Davis, John; Powle, Edw.
........., steward of, *see* Wallis, Thos.
........., steward's mates of, Henshaw, Wm.; Hutchins, Hugh.
........., inventory of writings sent by, p. 378.
........., arrest of goods on, 578.
........., sailed from Batavia to England in less than five months, p. 454.
........., outward bound, p. 483, p. 485.
Eyans, Thos., p. 438.
Eynes, Auditor to East India Company, 145.
Eyres, Chris. (deceased), 157, p. 106, p. 341, 538.
........., funeral of, 23.
........., his estate, 555, p. 634.
........., his wife and brothers, p. 341, 538, *see also* Wortley, Lady.
........., Robt., his brother, 538.
........., Wm., his brother, 538.

F.

Fabian, Philip, p. 435.
Facye, John, p. 279, p. 281.
........., ..., his wages, 412.
Fadle, Jacob, p. 551.
Fagg, Mary, 478, 745, 749.
Falcon, the, 16, 210, p. 133, 266, 269, 288, p. 199, 320, p. 208 (2), p. 209, 332, p. 272, p. 287, p. 375, 569, 619, 734, 751, 865, p. 683.
........., master of, *see* Pinder, Fras.
........., outward bound, 21.
........., arrives at Swally Road, 233.
Fall, Wm., p. 594, p. 597, 866, p. 685.
Falmouth, 246, p. 260, 459, 466, 731, 735–6, 741, p. 577, 766–8, p. 604, 828.
Fanshaw, John, 69, 73.
........., Wm., p. 438.
Fardo, John, put to death at Amboyna, 137, p. 133.
........., Thos., his father, 137, p. 133.
Farnham, 103.
Farewell, Christ., p. 125, p. 132, 839.
Farley, Hump., p. 259.
Farmer, Seth, p. 291.
Farnell, John, p. 348.
Farrar, Mary, p. 136.
Farrington, Alice (deceased), p. 601.
........., Cadwell, 601.
Faulkner, John, 317.
........., Wm., 317.
Faversham (Kent), 478.
Fearne or Ferne, John, p. 283, p. 317, p. 435 (2), 618.
........., ..., gratuity to, 648.
........., ..., his wife, 648.
Feather, a gold, set with rubies, p. 441.
Feit, M., 650, 657.
Felgate, ——, 460, 470, 482.
Fell, Bryan, p. 331.
........., Thos., 547.
Fenn, alderman and sheriff, 457, 547, 597, p. 524, p. 529, p. 607.
........., ..., his objections to a cessation of trade to the East Indies, p. 383.
........., ..., present of spices to, 567.
Ferrera, Fran. de, p. 276.
Ferrers, ——, 724.
Ferris, Thos., p. 302, 398, 611, 722.
Fettiplace, Charles, p. 302.
........., Robt., p. 136.
Field, Caleb, p. 254.
Fienes, Wm., Lord Say and Sele, 805–6.
........., ..., his propositions concerning the East India Company's old stock and subscriptions for a new stock, pp. 637–8.
Finch, Emanuel, 373.
........., ..., petition of, p. 296.
Firando (Japan), p. 372, p. 380.
Fish, 366, p. 442, p. 482, 672, 667, 724.
........., price of, 672.
........., poisonous, p. 482. *See also* Carp, Tench.
Fisher, Lawrence, p. 291, 565, 700.
........., Ann, wife of, p. 291, 565.
........., Robert, 683, p. 599.
Fistienss, ——, 268.
Flag," " a Britain, 601.
Flags, p. 642, p. 663.
........., serges for, p. 445.
Fleet, the, prisoners in, p. 451.
Fleetwood, Wm., p. 524.
Flemming, Chris., p. 367.
Flemyng, Dan, letter from, 589.
Fletcher, John, p. 207, p. 290, p. 293, p. 318, p. 437, 658.
........., Thos., p. 290.

Flint, Wm., 341, 796
Flood, Rich., p. 133.
........., Thos , p. 433.
Florence, 118, p. 219, p. 304.
........., damasks, *see* Damasks.
........., satins, *see* Satins.
Flory, Mat., p. 134.
Flowers, John, p. 435.
Floyd, Floud, or Flud, Robt., 231, 724, 768, p. 592, p. 696 (2).
........., ..., his brother, 724.
Flushing, 70, 201.
Flux, red wine good for the, 416.
Fly, the, 685–6, p. 603.
........., master of, *see* Pring, Wm.
Fly Island, 753.
Fooke, John, p. 299.
Forbes, Forbesse, Forbis, Forbishe, Forbushe, or Furbussher, George, interpreter to the Dutch and English at the torture of Amboyna, 543, 549, 565, 594, 611, 690–1, 698–9.
........, ..., deposition of, 593.
........., ..., his examination before the Council, p. 415, 553–4.
........., ..., his speeches concerning the Amboyna massacre, 541.
........., ..., his true Relation of the Amboyna massacre, 871.
........., ..., his expenses, 565, 578.
........., ..., gratuity to, 565.
Ford, ——, p. 197.
Foreign Affairs, Lords Commissioners for, 823, 837, 839.
Forgeson, Jas., p. 135.
Forkind, 181.
Formosa Island, 97, pp. 372–3.
........, the Dutch plant on, p. 373.
........., *see also* Taywan.
Fornely, Henry, 766.
Fortune, the (Dutch ship), p. 147, p. 547.
Fosdick or Fosdike, Henry, p. 292, p. 435.
Foster, Katharine, 383, 391.
Fotherby, Henry, p. 35, p. 46, p. 64, 147, 163, 265, 321, 335, 341, p. 225, 350, p. 230, 384, 433, p. 483, 658, 685, 717, p. 556, pp. 604–5, p. 607, 778, 795, 822.
........., ..., his propositions and examination, 321, 341.
........., ..., his accounts, p. 220, 361, p. 244.
........., ..., his wages, 642.
........., ..., his sickness, p. 244.
........., ..., his house, 450.
........., Robt., p. 309, p. 336.
Fowkes, Arthur, pp. 548–9, 796.
........., ..., commission to, p. 548.
........., ..., letters from, p. 549.
........., Capt., Gerrard, 7, 172, p. 156, p. 260, p. 266, p. 331, 425.
........., ..., his commission, 3.
Fowkes—*cont.*
........., John, 157, p. 298.
........., ... (deceased), p. 218.
Fowls, p. 482, 807.
........., wild, p. 379, *see also* Hens.
Fowling pieces, p. 97, p. 372, p. 480, *see also* Guns.
Fownes, Warwick, 770, p. 679.
France, p. 46, 145, 412, 598, p. 563, 784.
........., kings of, *see* Henry IV., Louis XIII.
........., ambassadors from, 11, 103, 141, 159, 375.
........., wars in, 124, 480, 492.
........., war with England, p. 516, p. 528.
........., expedition to, 478.
........., letters of marque against, 685–6.
........., fights at sea with England, 749, p. 577, 756, 826, 835, 838, p. 696.
........., expected peace with, 800.
........., cider from, p. 241.
........., powder maker from, 135.
........., ships from, p. 328.
........., ..., made prize, p. 604, 780, p. 625.
Frances, Robt., p. 290, p. 295.
........., Joan, his wife, p. 290, p. 295.
Francis, the, 669.
Franck, John, p. 696.
........., a physician, 808.
Frank, a joiner, p. 240.
Frankfort mart, p. 371, p. 375.
........., toys, *see* Toys.
Franklin or Francklyn, Geo., p. 173, p. 601, p. 698.
Franklyn, John, p. 696.
Freake, Edward, p. 131.
Freddhavz, letter dated from, 408.
Fredericksburg, letter dated from, 11.
Freeland, Wm., p. 133.
........., his widow, p. 133.
Freeman, John, p. 434.
........., Alderman Ralph, 18, p. 136, 337, p. 225, p. 259, p. 298, 391, p. 301, 457 (2), p. 437, 725, 733, 758, 771–2, p. 603, pp. 605–6, 797, 826, p. 699.
........., his ship, *see* Mayflower, the.
........., Sir Ralph, Master of Requests, p. 437.
........., Wm., p. 134.
Fremlyn, Wm., 287, 796.
French, John, p. 438.
........., letters in, 709.
Frezza, Lucio, 756.
........., ..., his wife and children, 756.
Friars, p. 212, p. 563.
Friday, Thos., 796.
........., ..., letter from, 358.
Frizell, John, 808.
........., Eliz., his wife, 808.
Frobisher, Richard (slain at Malacca) p. 98, p. 256.

Frobisher—*cont.*
........., Johan, his widow, p. 98, *see also* Cranfield, Johan.
........., children of, p. 98, p. 256.
Fruits, p. 442, p. 481.
Fuller, George, 749, p. 577.
........., John, 43.
........., a minister, 768, 776, pp. 603–4, p. 607, p. 622, p. 634.
........., ..., preaches his "approbation sermon," 776.
........., ..., East India Company's remarks to, p. 634.
........., ..., his wife, pp. 603–4, p. 607.
Furley, Rich., his estate, p. 347, p. 351.
........., Thos., his brother, p. 347.
Furbussher, *see* Forbes, Geo.
Fursland, President Richard, 825.
........., letter from (read), p. 349.
........., his body not yet removed from our garden to the Dutch church, p. 159.
........., his estate and tomb, p. 160.
Futter, Fras., p. 124, 315.
........., petition of, p. 294.
........., (in England), 234.
........., his wages, p. 125, 245, 333, p. 294.
Fynes, Edward, 251.

G.

Gadbury, John, p. 297.
Galle, Master, of the Signet Office, 66.
Galloway, ——, p. 259.
Galls, p. 629.
Gaming, p. 159, p. 209.
Gang, Eliz., p. 292.
........., her husband, p. 292.
Garden, Daniel de, 538, p. 434.
........., ..., his mother, p. 434.
........., ..., his mother and child, 538.
........., Fraunces de, 488.
Gardiner, Christopher, p. 641.
........., John, p. 641, p. 697.
........., Thos., 7, p. 601.
Gardner, Allen, p. 77.
Garland, Fras. (deceased), 131, p. 95.
........., Philip, p. 133, p. 577.
........., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 133.
........., ..., Jane, widow of, p. 577.
Garlick, Rich., 607, 763.
Garrard, Benedict, p. 206, p. 699.
Garraway, *see* Garway.
Garrett, Thos., p. 294, 393.
Garroway, Mr. (of Lincolnshire), p. 84.
Garters, 572, p. 465.
Garwaie, alderman and sheriff, Henry, 147, 157, 198, pp. 105–6, p. 136, 256, 262, 277, p. 198, p. 218, p. 234, p. 254, 379, p. 299, 391, p. 308, p. 355, 457, 538, p. 419, 564, p. 429, 592, p. 465, p. 484, p. 504, p. 507, p. 524, 759, pp. 641–2, 810, 819, 821, p. 663, 838, 841–2, p. 698.
........., letters from – 1625 : 8, 166.
........., sheriff of London, 457.
........., his opinion upon trade and supplies to East Indies, 444, 696–7, 787.
........., present of spices to, 567.
........., Thos., p. 136.
Garway, Wm., 13, 23, 147, 157, p. 136, p. 172, p. 218, p. 225,457, p. 457, p. 524.
........., ..., letters from, 28, 61.
........., Sir. Wm., father of, 147, p. 136.
........., John, pp. 436–7.
........., (a seaman), 23.
Gathery, John, p. 132.
........., Nicholas, p. 132.
Gayer, John, p. 218, p. 259, 457, p. 524.
Gayre, Sir Michael, 828.
Geare or Geere, John, p. 134, p. 136, p. 137, p. 341, p. 634.
........., Wm., 804, p. 641, p. 698.
Geering, John, p. 436.
........., ..., son of, p. 436.
Geeres, ——, 327, p. 220, 364.
........., examination of, 327.
Gelly, David, p. 29, 210.
Gentue or Gentewe, p. 125.
........., King of, p. 552.
George, ——, p. 255.
........., ? his son, 620.
George, H.M.S., 493.
George and Elizabeth, the, p. 284, p. 286, 391.
Georgians, the, 320.
Gera, Fran. de, p. 276.
Germany, p. 327, 470, p. 597.
........., Emperor of, 62.
Gerard, Jacob, pp. 298–9.
........., John, 359, p. 240, p. 301.
........., ..., suit against, p. 283.
Gerrard or Jerrard, Nicholas, p. 200, p. 294, 398.
Gesson, Randall, *see* Jesson, Randall.
Ghilan (Persia), 349.
Gibbon, ——, 353.
Gibbs, Anthony (deceased), 828.
........., Margery, 828.
........., his daughters, 828.
........., ——, p. 194, p. 504, 794.
Gibson, James, p. 605.
........., John, p. 293, p. 696.
........., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 293, p. 696.
........., Wm., p. 30, 111, 368, p. 446, 791, 796, 852, 857.
........., ..., letter from, 799.
........., ..., his wages, 231.

Giffie, David, p. 265.
Gifford or Giffard, Roger, auditor to East India Company, p. 107, p. 133, 285, p. 257, p. 306.
........., gratuity to, 679.
Gilby, Zachary, 183.
Giles, Capt., 607.
........., ——, 769.
Gilly, Martha, p. 131.
Gilpin, ——, 352.
Ginger, p. 3, p. 259, p. 305, p. 445, p. 451, pp. 480–1.
........., price of, 583, III., 803.
Gingilee, p. 548.
Girdles, 604.
Glanvile, John (factor), p. 446.
Glasscock, Henry, p. 127, 241, p. 597, 796, 818.
........., ..., his wages, 241.
Glasses, drinking, p. 379, p. 380.
........., looking, *see* Looking glasses.
Gleeson, Randal, p. 290, p. 435.
Globe, the, 285.
... ., purser of, *see* Carter, Fras. ?
Globes, p. 97, p. 372.
Gloucestershire, 828.
Glyde, John, 359.
Goa, 121, 176, 233, 312, p. 214, p. 367, p. 481, p. 552, p. 597, 789, 817.
........., Vice-King in, p. 594, p. 597, p. 628, 817.
........., Bishop of, p. 327.
........., the "Calffila de Caletta" of, p. 481.
........., the Portuguese in, p. 249, p. 481, p. 628.
........., ..., armada before, 121.
Goad, Stephen, p. 251, p. 292.
........., ..., wife of, p. 251.
Goats, p. 482.
Goche, Di, Henry, 394, 411, 417, p. 563, 830.
........., ..., demands a loan, p. 563.
Godfrey, Cornelius, p. 437.
... ., David, p. 294.
........., Rich., p. 290.
........., Robt., p. 134.
........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 134.
........., Thos., son of Richard, p. 290.
Godschall, Joas, p. 137.
Godson, Susan, p. 291.
Godwin, Penelope, p. 294.
Goga, trade with, 1.
Gogar, Abraham, p. 321.
Golconda, 716, p. 546, p. 548, p. 550.
........., King of, 57, p. 546, p. 549.
........., the Dutch forbid trade to, p. 550.
Gold, p. 27, p. 30, 241, p. 173, 289, 315, 320, p. 271, p. 275, 391, p. 301, p. 303, p. 317, 424, p. 336, 427, 431, pp. 368–71, p. 373, pp. 377–80, p. 423, pp. 442–3, p. 447, 580, 585, 592, 594, 597, p. 465,
Gold—*cont.*
607, p. 485, 663, 715, p. 551, 719, p. 597, pp. 603–4, p. 609, p. 622, 805, 807, 811, 819, 821, 844, pp. 681–2, *see also* Venice gold.
........., 20s. pieces sell to great profit in Surat, p. 447.
........., profit on (sent to India and Persia), p. 30, p. 370, p. 607.
...., price of, 284, 829.
........., purchase of, 304.
........., to melt, p. 178, p. 551.
.. .., basin, bedstead, candlestick, &c. of, 831.
... . chains, p. 87, 375, p. 547.
...., price of, 375.
........., presents in, p. 432.
........., 27 tons of, required yearly by the Dutch in the Indies, p. 351.
........., 30 and 40 tons of, on board Dutch ships, 466.
........., foreign, 256, 284, p. 257, 406, p. 361, 819, 856.
........., ..., price of, 406, p. 380.
........., to encourage the import of, p. 607.
........., licenses for transport of, 260, p. 172, 404–5, 423, 600, p. 496, 856, 859.
........., Ambertin, p. 271.
........., Barbary, Dutch, Hungary, and other coins in, p. 178, p. 271, p. 423, *see also* Coins.
........., feather, a, *see* Feather, a gold.
........., lace, *see* Lace.
........., thread, p. 547.
Golden Lion, the, 520, 553.
Golding, Wm., 806.
Goldsmiths, 429, p. 354.
Goldwinn, Edw., p. 296.
Gombroon, 2, 23, 95, 111, 119, 121, 209, 210, 294, 309, p. 208, p. 214, 349, 358, p. 265, p. 274, p. 289, p. 301, p. 448, p. 480, p. 563, 763, p. 609, pp. 628–30, 834, 857.
........., the Sultan of, pp. 3–4, 119, p. 61, 857.
........., the Governor of, 857.
........., instructions for voyage to, 763.
........., consultations at, 2.
........., factory in, pp. 628–30.
........., death of Thos. Barker, factor in, 800.
........., trade at, 763, 857.
........., customs at (granted to English), 2, p. 4, p. 628.
........., ..., Dutch deny payment of, 328.
........., ..., Persia's intention to dispossess English of, 763.
........., the Dutch in, 2, p. 4.
........., Dutch ships at, 732.
........., letters and consultations dated from, 235, 791, 799.
.... castle, 119.
Gouge, Dr., p. 630.

Gonninge, John, 74, 168, p. 127, p. 132, p. 147, p. 187, 369, p. 347 (2), 616. I., II.
........., ..., ransoms an English prisoner from the Portugals, p. 287.
........., ..., found dead in the river, 168, p. 147.
........., ..., his character and will, p. 147.
........., ..., his mother, p. 347 (2).
Goodall, Capt., Bart., 266, p. 265 (3), p. 268, 383, 391, p. 302, 398, p. 325, 866.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 210.
........., ..., his wages and accounts, 393, p. 321.
........., ..., his will and estate, 810.
........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 290.
Goodlake, ——, 248.
Goodwin, John, 95, 164, 179, 209, 233, 271, 309, 348, 368, 382, 388, 396, 552, p. 441.
........., ..., widow, 806.
Goodyear, Thos., p. 136, p. 438.
Gooking, ——, 262.
Gore, Sir John, Lord Mayor of London (1625), 7, 69, p. 129, 273, 335, 350, 356, p. 238, p. 242, p. 446, 849.
........., Raphe, 277, p. 174.
Gore-end, 373, p. 604.
Gorges, Sir Ferd., Capt. of Plymouth Castle, 23, p. 32, 69, 390.
........., ..., letter from, 253.
Gorsuch, Dan., 457, p. 524, pp. 600–1.
Gosfrith or Gosfright, And., p. 336, 427, p. 349.
Gosnoll, Geo., 760.
Gosson, James, p. 298.
........., Rich., p. 299.
........., ..., Robt., his son, 299.
Gouda, the, 193. I.
Goudge, Dr., *see* Goche, Dr.
Gough, John, p. 641.
Gourdas, 126, 233.
Gourden, John (deceased), p. 433.
Gowen, ——, 105, p. 133.
Grain, 121.
Grand Cairo, p. 440, 866.
Grand Signor, the, p. 3, p. 28, p. 273, 448.
Grandison, Oliver, Visct., 128, p. 252.
........., ..., letter from, 19.
........., ..., his chaplain, *see* Pritchard, Wm.
Grant, Humphrey, p. 295.
........., ..., Eliz., widow of, p. 295.
........., John, 280, 304, p. 241, p. 292.
........., Joan, p. 293.
........., Nicholas, p. 593.
Gravenor, Christian, p. 127.
Graves, Edmund, p. 294.
........., Math., 147, 160, p. 95, 189.
........., Henry, 241, 796.
Gravesend, p. 32, 91, 103, 243, 254, 265, 284–5, 287, p. 183, p. 188, p. 199, p. 256, 375, pp. 268–9, 381, 393, pp. 321–2, 412, p. 432, pp. 450–1, p. 455, 594, 601, 605, 607, 790, 798, 801–2, 805, 808, 810, 826.
........., searchers at, p. 218, 341.
Gray, Theop., p. 67, 474.
Greade, Bruite, 172, p. 156, 569, 572.
........., ..., his wages, p. 156.
Great James, the, *see* James, Royal, the.
Great Mogul (Jehan Guir) the, 1, 56, pp. 28–9, 111, 209, 233, p. 274, 396, 400, p. 329, 439, pp. 443–4.
........., his progress and travels, p. 270, p. 443.
........., his court, 176, 183.
........., ... greatly impaired of its magnificence, p. 272.
........., the Dutch protect, 439.
........., throne for, 176.
........., his treasure, p. 444.
........., his death (1 Nov. 1627), p. 443.
........., his queen, *see* Nourmahal.
........., his eldest son poisoned, p. 270.
........., his third son and successor, *see* Kharrum, Prince of Surat.
........., his family, p. 270.
........., his general, *see* Mahomet Khan.
Green, ——, counsellor-at-law, p. 355, 692.
Green Cloth, officers of the, 243.
Green Dragon, the, 591.
Greenaway (baker), 219, p. 173.
Greenbury, Richard, p. 31, 64, 73, 105.
........., ..., his picture, *see* Amboyna massacre.
........., ..., his suit for payment for, 127. 131.
........., ..., his portrait of the Persian ambassador, p. 327.
........., ..., payment for two pictures by, 313.
Greene, Capt. Michael, 18, 43, 105, p. 200.
........., ..., petition of, 59.
........., ..., suit against, 355, p. 342, p. 424 564, 849.
Greenland, 36, 50, 61–3, 391.
Greenway, Avery, p. 287.
........., John, p. 287.
........., ..., Anne, widow of, p. 287.
Greenwell, Anne, pp. 437–8.
Greenwich, p. 241.
........., letter dated from, 840.
Greete, Hugh, 25, 40, 124, 149, 470.
........., ..., sent home prisoner in irons, 149, 152, 470.
........., ..., debate upon his business, 152 pp. 77–8, 156, 470, 474.
........., ..., his accounts, 147, 149, 152.
........., ..., his will and estate, 451 (2) 456, 470, 472, 474.
........., ..., his executor (Russell, Sir Wm.), 453, p. 361.

Gregge, Edward, 583.
........., ..., examination of, 583. II.
Grent, Nich., 243, 264–5, 273.
Greville, Sir Fulke, 498, p. 408, 591.
Greyhound, an Irish, 410.
Griffin, Constance, p. 291.
Grigge, Edward, 613.
Grigs, Christopher, p. 287.
........., ..., Judith, wife of, p. 287.
Grimes, Anne, p. 134.
Grimshawe, Wm., p. 133, p. 435.
........., ... Thomazin, his wife, p. 435.
Grimstone, John (deceased), 470, p. 434.
........., ..., sister of (widow), p. 434.
Groate, Hutchin, p. 294.
Grocers, p. 227, p. 262, p. 325, p. 354, 564–5 p. 484, 658, 713, p. 556, 766.
........., complaints of, 3, 7.
........., petition of, pp. 361–2, 457, p. 483.
.... offer to buy indigo, p. 634.
........., sale of cloves to, 565.
Grograms, p. 194.
Groning, 596.
Grove or Groves, Fras. (grocer), 191, 211, 229 p. 129, p. 140, 260, p. 225, 353, p. 266, p. 268, 379, p. 291.
........., ..., suit of East India Company against, 395, 431, 534, 542.
........., ..., Henry, his brother, 353, p. 291.
Groves, John, 304.
Grundy, Adrian, p. 134.
Gryce, Silvester, p. 435.
........., ..., Anne, his mother, p. 435.
Grymes, ——, 73.
Guelderland, 596.
Guernsey ships, the, 513.
Guilders, 139, 149.
Guildford, 564, 738, 752.
Guildhall, p. 35, p. 226.
Guinea, p. 208.
........., the Dutch in, p. 208.
Gullen, letter dated from, 232.
Gulstone, Dr., 141.
Gumlac, p. 28, 160, 193. I., p. 154, 343, 357, p. 259, p. 341, 440, p. 347, p. 361, p. 445, pp. 480–1, 762, 765, p. 596, 836, 841.
........., price of, 189, 343, p. 227, p. 230, p. 233, 355, p. 242, 412, p. 347.
Gundivee or **Gundeven,** p. 444.
........., letter dated from, 363.
Gunner, the master, of England, *see* Reynolds, ——.
Gunpowder, *see* Powder.
Guns (murderers, shooting pieces), 118, p. 62, p. 64, p. 214, *see also* Fowling pieces.
Gunstock maker, a, 243.
Gurden, John, p. 291, p. 301.
Guy, Capt., 828.
........., ——, purser of the London, 45.
........., Fortunatus, p. 577.
Guy—*cont.*
........., Richard, p. 194, p. 698.
........., ... (deceased), p. 305.
Guydania or Guadagni, Signor, p. 46, p. 360, 846.
Guylan, *see* **Ghilan.**
Gwilliams, Lewis, *see* Williams, Lewis.
.... Morgan, 842.
Guzerat, 1, 111, 400.
.... junks, 56, 327, 817 (2).
Guzerats, the, p. 440, p. 446.
.........., the Dutch and, p. 446, *see also* Hassan, Gagerat.

H.

Haberdashers' (Company), Wardens of the 538.
Hackett, Sir Cuthbert, Lord Mayor of London (1627), p. 328, 482.
........., ..., his son, 131.
Hackwell, Robt., master of the Reformation and the Hart, p. 98, p. 279, p. 306.
........., ..., imputation against, p. 286, p. 306.
........., ..., his wages and estate, p. 262, 383, p. 295, p. 302, p. 308.
........., ..., Thos., his brother, p. 295.
Hadden, Fras. p. 136.
Haddon, John, 585.
Haes or Hase, of Zealand, Jehan de, 737, 788.
Hague, the, 100, 129, 133, 139 142, 144, 206, 208, 281, p. 332, 551, 615, 634, 641, 651, 824, 833.
........., ..., the King's Resident at, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
........., ..., letters dated from, 4, 5, 6, 38, 50, 60, 78, 81, 88, 100, 115, 117, 125, 138, 146, 150, 158, 194, 207, 259, 278, 339, 360, 410, 428, 443, 459, 468–9, 484, 492, 497, 512, 531, 535, 575, 581, 596, 606, 608, 625, 627–8, 644–5, 649, 653, 657, 664, 673, 674, 702, 719–21, 737, 742, 744, 746, 845, 851, 861, 872–5, 881–2.
Haile, Magdalen, p. 292.
Hales, David, p. 133.
Halfhead, Jas., p. 419.
........., John, 359.
Hall, Anthony, 450–1, 453.
........., George, p. 133.
........., ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 133.
........., Henry (anchor smith), son of Rich., 681, 724, p. 599.
........., ..., to succeed his father, 590.
........., Joan, 127, p. 64.
........., ..., her husband, p. 64.
........., Capt. John, p. 95, p. 107, 231, p. 124, 262, 264, 304, 306, 308, 312, 327, 333, p. 227, p. 232, p. 266, p. 279, pp. 280–1, 391, 395, 398, p. 319, p. 326

Hall, Capt. John—*cont.*
416, pp. 335–6, pp. 417–8, 623, pp. 481–2, 775, 792.
.........., ..., petitions of, p. 135, pp. 291–3.
.........., ..., examinations of, 262, 327.
.........., ..., his fleet arrives at Surat, p. 443.
.........., ..., his wages and private trade, p. 95, 191, p. 124, p. 135, 262, 264, 304, p. 279.
.........., ..., gratuity to, p. 198.
.........., ..., his wife, 398, p. 435.
.........., Rich. (of Surrey), p. 438, 804, p. 641, p. 698.
.........., Rich., (anchor smith), p. 69, p. 226, p. 354, 451, 453, 478.
.........., ..., complanint of, p. 227.
.........., ... (deceased), 590, p. 599.
.. .., cloth dyer, 103.
.........., widow, 482.
Hallford, Nath, p. 297.
Halliday, Alderman, (deceased), 661.
Hallsey, ——, p. 294.
Halstead, Lawrence, p. 293, p. 598.
.........., Nath. (deceased), his estate, p. 293, p. 598.
Ham, John, p. 268, p. 296.
Hamburg, 89, 103, 262, p. 241, p. 483, p. 485.
.........., gold from, p. 257.
.........., saltpetre from, 10.
Hamburghers (ships), 43.
Hamilton, James, Marquis, Lord Steward, 21, 24, 65, pp. 281–2, 500, 506, 684, 823.
Hammersley, Sir Hugh, Lord Mayor of London (1628), 18, 219, p. 127, p. 129, 243, pp. 303–4, 393, p. 437, 578, 687, 771, p. 592, 806, 826, p. 698.
.........., Hugh (factor), p. 622.
Hammond, ——, pp. 603–4.
Hamond, Mary, p. 435.
Hampshire, 103.
Hampton Court, 145, 158, 203, 228, p. 244, 501, 522.
.........., ..., letters dated from, 212, 215, 222, 223, 226, 524, 526, 856, 859.
Handford, Sir Humphrey, 26, 65.
.........., ..., letter from, 36.
Handgood, Thos., p. 135.
Hangings, *see* Tapestry.
Hanson, Ralph, 260, p. 256.
.........., Thos., auditor to East India Company, p. 69, 149, 163, p. 95, p. 107, 201, 211, 243, p. 183, p. 197, p. 220, 341, p. 224, 359, p. 240, 365, p. 258, 381, 585, 717, 771, 779, 804, 822.
.........., ..., his salary, 201, 364.
.........., ..., reports of, p. 240, 361, p. 254, 485, 752.
.........., ..., proposal of (about attendance and salary), 365.
.........., ..., resignation of, p. 338.
Harbert, ——, 832.
Harby, Clement, 157, p. 96, 248, 249, 254, 256, p. 178, p. 194, p. 218, p. 328, 457, p. 425, p. 524, p. 601, p. 606.
.........., Job, 3, 84, 145, 157, 227, 254, p. 218, 393, 395, 406, p. 321, p. 331, 457, p. 423, p. 425, 607, 611, 658, p. 507, p. 524, 758, p. 603, p. 641, 835, p. 663.
...., Thos., 229.
Hardres, Sir Thos., 403.
Hare, Milcah, p. 601.
.........., Sam. (deceased), p. 263, p. 438, p. 600
.........., ..., his adventure in East India Company, p. 263, 565, p. 429, p. 601.
...., John, son of, p. 263, 565, p. 438.
.........., Walter, p. 438.
.... , Wm., son of Samuel, p. 263, 565, p. 438, p. 601.
... ., ..., sworn a free brother of East India Company, p. 600.
.........., Mary, p. 438.
Harison, Philip, 74.
.........., ... (deceased), p. 268, pp. 301–2.
.........., John, his father, brother, and family, p. 268, p. 301.
.........., Sir Robt., p. 131.
Harling, Jane, p. 291.
Harlowe, Robt. (deceased), p. 438.
.........., Pedahell, son of, 21, p. 438, 769.
Harman, Gertrude, p. 132.
.........., ..., her husband, p. 132, 292.
Harris, Brayan (surgeon), 835.
.........., Christopher, pp. 296–7.
.........., ..., Joan, his wife, pp. 296–7.
.........., Edward, death of, 358.
.........., ..., his estate, p. 296, p. 465, 639.
.........., John, p. 134, 341, p. 224, p. 226 (2), p. 259, p. 294, p. 465.
.........., Ralph, 416, p. 433.
.........., Rich., 639, p. 577, 810.
.........., Thos., factor, 3, 21, 74, p. 96, 227, p. 151, p. 159, 315, p. 209, 340, p. 348, p. 450.
.........., ..., letter to, 328.
.........., ..., petition of, p. 296.
.........., ... (deceased), his estate, 601.
.........., ..., his wife, p. 348, 601, 637.
.........., Vincent, p. 31, p. 274, p. 595.
Harrison, Wm. (deceased), late treasurer of East India Company, 335, p. 218, p. 513.
.........., Isabel, p. 290.
.... (of the Custom House), 572, p. 486.
.........., Mary, 45, p. 84.
.........., Raphe, p. 290.
.........., Rich., 217.
Hart, Edward, 82, p. 132.
.........., Eliz., p. 134.
.........., Thos., p. 696.
...., ..., Margaret, wife of, p. 696.
.........., ..., Thos., their son, p. 696.
.........., Lady, p. 438.
...., Timothy, 754.

Hart, the, 39, p. 29, 99, p. 87, pp. 96–8, 231, pp. 151–2, p. 155, 328, pp. 259–60, pp. 262-3, p. 280, p. 286, pp. 303–4, p. 306, 398, p. 318, pp. 325–6, 416, 427, p. 444, p. 482, 748, 763, p. 594, 791, p. 629, 818, 829, 834.
.........., commander of, *see* Goodall, Capt.
.........., masters of, *see*—
Hackwell, Robt.
Honey, Anthony.
Pashley, John.
.........., mates of, *see*—
Austen, Edw.
Brathwaite, John.
.........., pursers of, *see* —
Salter, Edward.
Smith, Robt.
.........., purser's mate, *see* Smith, John.
.........., steward of, *see* Smith, Rich.
.........., steward's mates, *see*—
Petley, Lewknor ;
Kemball, Chris.
.........., surgeon of, *see* Wilson, John.
.........., arrives in England, p. 248, p. 254, p. 256, p. 265.
.........., outward bound, 393.
.........., arrives in East Indies, 566.
.........., sails for Persia, 566.
.........., journal of voyage of, 623.
.........., estimate for repairs of, p. 265.
Hartley, Thos., 231.
.........., Mary, pp. 132–3, 381.
.........., ..., her husband (deceased), p. 132.
Harvey, Dan., 25, p. 137, p. 298 (2), 460, p. 524, 768, 770, 841.
.........., Eliah, 768, 770, p. 600.
.........., Mat., 768, 770, p. 600.
.........., Mich., 768, 770, p. 600.
.........., Stephen, p. 437.
Harvie, John, 406.
Harvy, John, p. 137.
.........., Sir Simon, p. 41, 412, p. 354.
.........., Thos., p. 604.
.........., Wm., 692.
.........., ..., his wife, 692.
Harwich, 213, 538, 752, 754, 758.
Hase, Jehan de, *see* Haes, J. de.
Hasellwood, Rich., 74, 590.
.........., ..., death of, p. 88, p. 256.
.........., ..., his executors and estate, 373, 391, pp. 301–2, 395, p. 336.
Hassall, ——, p. 303, 403.
Hassan, Gagerat (a Guzerat), p. 206.
.........., ..., desires to turn Christian, p. 206.
Hasselaer, ——, pp. 332–3.
Hastings, p. 206, 330, p. 241, p. 243, 364 p. 338, 618.
Hastings, Thos., p. 605.
Hatch, Arthur (preacher), 241, 838.
.........., ..., arrives in England (in the William), p. 641.
.........., ..., his wages, 241, p. 641.
Hats, 382, 590.
Havercampe, Godfrey, p. 437.
Havers, G., 790.
Hawes, Nich., 420, p. 437.
Hawkeridge, Capt. Giles, petition of, p. 297.
.........., Capt. Wm., 45, 314.
Hawkins, Edward, p. 601.
Hawley, Gabriel, p. 368, p. 376, p. 381, 495, 522, p. 408, 569, 572, 588, 592, 715, 793.
.........., ..., his private trade, 495, 564, 611, 613, 751.
.........., ..., complaints against, 594, p. 634.
.........., ..., to be recalled, p. 408, p. 425.
.........., Henry, President at Batavia and Lagundy, 74, 172, 227, 231, p. 127, 234, 269, p. 249, p. 378, p. 381, 464, 495, 554, p. 419, 564, 569, 572, p. 450, 580, p. 465, 607, 613, 715, 751, p. 595.
.........., ..., letters from, 168, 186, 255, 328, 399, 616. I. II.
.........., ..., gold chain presented to, p. 148, 616.
.........., ..., whether to call him home, p. 248.
.........., ..., charges against, p. 408, p. 425, 594.
.........., ..., to be recalled, 495, p. 408, p, 425, 786.
.........., ..., sails for England, 619, p. 563.
.........., ..., illness and death of, 551, 619, 778.
.........., ..., his salary, 480, 485, 510, 677, 804.
.........., ..., his will and estate, 738, 743, 778, p. 634.
.........., ..., Wm., his brother and executors, 738, 743, p. 634, 822.
.........., James, p. 137.
.........., Robt., 266.
Hay, James, Earl of Carlisle, p. 233, 823.
.........., ..., Ambassador in Holland, 644–5, 649.
.........., ..., letters to, 651, 789, 813.
Hayden, Cicely, 488.
Hayes, Sir Joseph, p. 303, 542.
.........., Robert, 74, p. 433, 793.
.........., ..., death of, p. 88.
.........., ..., his estate, p. 266.
.........., Margery, widow of, p. 266, p. 433.
.........., ——, p. 240.
Haynes, *see* Heynes, Edw.
Hayward, Gersham, p. 608.
.........., John, 74.
Hazard, John, p. 341.
.........., Peter, p. 341.
Head, John, p. 152, p. 377, 509, 592, p. 465, 601 (2), 635, 681, 705.
.........., ..., petitions of, 601, 639, 677.
.........., ..., his wages, p. 505.
.........., ..., his wife, 705.
.........., Wm., p. 134.
Headland, Geo., master of the Jonas, 160.

Headley John, 564–5, p. 598, 802.
Healing, Eliz., p. 132.
Healy, Thos., p. 4.
Healyn, Sheriff, 135.
Heath, Sir Robt., Attorney-General, p. 31, 260, p. 172, 342, p. 251, p. 263, p. 280, p. 342, 580, 585, 588, p. 483, 752, 811, 856.
........., ..., gratuity to, 597.
........., ..., letter from, 583.
........., ..., letter to, 755.
........., ..., his messenger, gratuity to, 752.
........., Wm., 241, 284.
Hebbs, John, 416.
Hector, the, p. 266.
Hector's Island, p. 147, p. 248, p. 251, p. 375.
Heemskerke, Dr., advocate, 737, 788.
Hellen, Eliz., p. 297.
Hellevoetslius, 443.
Hellmar, John, 172.
Helyn, Eliz., p. 135.
Hemming, John, p. 419.
Hemp, p. 341.
Henley, Lawrence, 217, 249, 264, 716, p. 546, 796.
........., ..., letters from, pp. 546–9, p. 551.
........., ..., letters to, pp. 547–8.
........., ..., protest of, p. 549.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, p. 256.
Henry IV., King of France, p. 423.
Hens, p.623, 481, *see also* Turkey.
Henshaw, Capt., p. 227.
........., Wm., 229.
Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery, 128.
........., Wm., Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain, 80, 128, 135, p. 72, pp. 77–8, 163, 185, p. 104, pp. 110–11, 258, p. 174, 289, p. 302, 684.
........., ..., letter to, 540.
Herbs, p. 157.
Hercules, the, p. 425, 764.
........., history of (tapestry), 577.
Herevyn or Herwin, Jacob, p. 298, p. 299, p. 437.
Herpaxad, p. 314.
Herriott, John, p. 600.
Herwin, Abraham, 18.
Hewes, John, *see* Hughes, John.
Heynes, Edward, p. 29, 108, 111, 183, 233, p. 172, 321, p. 262, 762, 793, 796, 817, p. 663.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 292, p. 435.
........., ..., sworn free of the East India Company, p. 600.
........., ..., suit in Chancery against, p. 336.
........., ..., his services, p. 204, p. 206.
........., ..., his wages, 57, p. 204, pp. 206–7, p. 612, 793.
........., ..., again entertained factor, p. 612, p. 622.
......, ..., his sisters, 793, p. 663.
Hicks, Sir Baptist, 317.
Highlord, John, p. 600.
........., ..., son of, p. 600.
Hill, Ensign and Lieutenant Philip, p. 156, p. 248, p. 254, 370, p. 308, p. 599.
........., Wm., 838.
........., ——, 760.
Hillary, Chas., p. 625.
........., Thos., 736.
Hills, John, p. 297.
........., Ursula, widow of, p. 135, p. 297, p. 435.
........., John, son of, p. 435.
.... (of Deptford), p. 172.
Hilton, John, p. 232.
Hippisley, Sir John, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, 182, 185, 225, 245, 335, p. 338, p. 504, p. 606, 848.
........., ..., letters from, 178, 191, 200, 213, 224, p. 172, pp. 237–8.
........., ..., letters to, 212, 223, 226, 336.
........., ..., complaint of States Ambassador against, for opening letters, 212–13, 218, 223.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 173.
........., Lady, 245, p. 230.
Hitch, Henry, p. 696.
Hixon, Benedict, p. 269, p. 328.
Hoare, Wm., 108, 210, 233, 271, p. 294, p. 421, pp. 424–5, 560, 564, p. 429, 567, p. 446, 577, 751, 796, p. 683.
........., ... chief at Batavia, 580.
........., ..., letters from, 734, 865.
........., ..., commissions and instructions to, p. 454.
........., ..., ..., signed by, 266–7, 269–270.
........., ..., his accounts, p. 305.
........., ..., his wages, 395, 538, 547.
........., ..., goes for England, 266.
........., ..., again offers his services, 538, 547.
........., ..., arrives at Bantam, 715.
Hobart, Lord, 7.
Hobbes, Giles (deceased), p. 194, p. 256, p. 342.
........., ..., his wages and estate, p. 306, 395, 409, 427, p. 342, 442, p. 408, 565, p. 504, p. 625.
Hobbs, Anthony, p. 295.
........., Mary his wife, p. 295.
........., Thos., p. 299.
Hobson, John, p. 600.
Hockett, ——, 103, 229, 241, 369, p. 257, p. 336, p. 338.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 293, p. 354.
........., ..., appointed general ship-master to East India Company, 229.
........., ..., his wages, 229, 846.
Hodder, Wm., p. 305.
Hodges, Alderman John, p. 197, p. 220, p. 299, p. 335, 425, 460, p. 641, 810, 819.
........., John, his wages and estate, 57, p. 279.

Hodges, John—*cont.*
........., ..., his wife and children, p. 279, 398, p. 341.
........., ..., Thos., p. 135.
Hodirne, Wm., p. 292.
Hogga Shan su war (the Persian merchant), pp. 172–3, p. 183, 294, 298, p. 194, 317, pp. 197–8, 322–3, 326, p. 206 (2), p. 207, p. 219, 341, pp. 224–5, 356, 359, p. 240, p. 289, 398, 403, p. 317.
........., ..., petition of, p. 226
........., ..., his brain cracked, p. 184.
........., ..., wishes to sell his silk and be gone, 294, p. 187, p. 194.
........., ..., differences with Nukud Aly Beg, Persian Ambassador, 330–1, 341, pp. 237–8, pp. 252–3.
........., ... disgraced and beaten by Nukud Aly Beg, p. 197.
........., ..., his dagger (set with rubies), p. 306, p. 321, 409.
........., ..., action against, p. 203, 327, p. 220.
........., ..., Order in Council, concerning, p. 238.
........., ..., deceased, pp. 232–3, 364, p. 256.
........., ..., his burial, gravestone, will, and estate, pp. 232–3, 355, pp. 237–8, pp. 251–2, p. 255, p. 260, 383, p. 289, p. 305, p. 321, 414.
........., ..., his debts, 369, p. 255, (2), p. 256, p. 281, p. 287, p. 302, p. 305.
........., ..., his son, Mahomet, p. 173, 298, p. 233, 357, pp. 237–8, 364, p. 251, p. 255 (2), pp. 256–7, p. 266, p. 282, pp. 286–7, 390, p. 289, pp. 302–3, pp. 305–6, p. 309, 395, 403, 414.
........., ..., ..., marriage of, 364.
........., ..., ..., East India Company's allowance to, p. 303, p. 305, 409, 412.
........., ..., ..., disagreement between Persian Ambassador and, p. 287, p. 289.
........., ..., ..., his goods, p. 325, p. 328.
........., ..., his death and will, p. 444.
........., ..., his interpreter, *see* Martyn, John.
........., ..., his servant (Elias), 375.
........., ..., his cook (Mahmoote), p. 255, 383.
Hogs, p. 482.
Holborn (London), p. 259.
.... Bridge, Queen's Arms, 578.
Holcome, Wm., p. 296.
Holcroft, Sir Henry, 790, 795.
Hole, Mary, p. 133.
........., ..., her son, p. 133.
Holland, 10, p. 10, p. 29, 77, p. 69, 138, p. 87, 185, p. 96, p. 105, 208, 213, 219, 242, 251, p. 153, p. 187, 307, p. 198, 330, p. 212, p. 219, 367, p. 251, p. 274, p. 282, p. 301, p. 349, p. 351, p. 376, 465, 513, 541–2, 556, 558, 569, 597, 605, 612, 641, 647, p. 501, p. 515, 671, 678, 699, 719, p. 563, 733, 747–8, 750, p. 577, 753, p. 608, 800, 810, 821–3, 839, pp. 681–2.
........., Ambassador from, *see* Joachimi, Albert.
........., ..., to *see* Carleton, Lord.
........., Persian Ambassador in, p. 207, p. 260, 412, p. 563.
........., about sending Commissioners to, *see* East India Company.
........., College of the States of, 466.
........., Provisional Assembly of, 281.
........., councillors of, 876.
........., gold from, *see* Gold.
........., postmaster of, *see* Quarles.
........., provision of monies from, 582, 826.
........., indigo in, 412.
........., men-of-war, 513, 522, 524–5, 528, 533, 535.
........., ships to France from, 492.
Holland, Henry, Earl of, 500, 543, p. 415, p. 419.
........., ... letters from, 207, 544.
........., Robt., p. 296.
........., Theophilus, p, 435.
........., Tristan, p. 296.
Hollanders, the, and supplying London with pepper, p. 361.
........., gratuities to, 538, 545.
Hollandia, the, 17, 193, i. p. 105.
Hollgate, Fras., p. 292.
Holliday, Nath (deceased), 233.
Holliwell, Eliz., p. 293.
........., ..., Gilbert, her son, p. 293.
Holloway, John, p. 302, 414, pp. 437–8, 766, p. 698.
Holt, Edward, p. 280.
........., John, 234.
........., Robt., p. 434.
........., Thos., father of, p. 434.
Holton, Thos., p. 297.
Honey, Anthony (deceased), 379.
........., ..., his estate, 379, p. 419.
........., ..., Grace, executrix of, 379, p. 304.
Honniborne, Rich. (deceased), 749, p. 577.
Hood, Thos., his estate, p. 133, p. 290, p. 435.
Hoogen, Raedt, 441.
Hooke, Benj., p. 132.
........., Robt., p. 136.
Hooker, ——, 118, p. 302, 701.
........., Geo., 321.
........., Jasper, p. 295.
Hooper, Jasper, p. 297.
........., John, p. 295.
Hoost, Wm. W., p. 299.
Hoostman, Martin, p. 332.

Hopewell, the, p. 249, p. 280, p. 303, p. 306, 416, 427, p. 482, 679, 748, 763, p. 594, 791, 829.
........., master of, *see* Malim., Capt.
........., purser of, *see* Lynde, Edm.
........., purser's mate, *see* Baker, Rich.
........., steward of, *see* Burrowes, Wm.
........., outward bound, p. 319, 406, 427.
........., arrives in East Indies, 566.
........., journal of voyage of, 623.
Hop grounds, 556, p. 424, 672.
Hopkins, Rich., 806.
........., Martyn, p. 696.
...., ..., Marg., his widow, p. 696.
Hopkinson, James, p. 293.
........., Joseph, p. 29, 95, 108, 130, 183, 235, 309, 348, p. 273, 387–8, p. 314, pp. 445–6, 577, 700, 732, p. 594, pp. 596–7, p. 628, 866.
...., ..., commission and instructions signed by, 763.
........., ..., letters from, 209, 233, 368, 382, 396, 573.
........., ..., his wages, p. 297, p. 696.
... ., ..., Mary, wife of, p. 297, p. 696.
Hopton, Edw., 25, 51.
...., ..., petition of, p. 132.
Horne, 102, 161, 174, 737, 788.
........., Governor of, 780.
........., Thos. p. 220.
Horses, p. 4, 209, p. 214, p. 444, 582, 768, pp. 628–30, 829, 830.
........., Arabian, p. 4, p. 28, p. 204, p. 443.
........., price of, 849.
...., firmans for transport of, 852, 857.
Horsey, Wm., porter to East India Company, his election and salary, 156.
........., his death, 262.
Horton, Thos., p. 605, p. 696.
Hospital, about building a, p. 77.
Hound, the, 629.
Hounsell, John, p. 132.
........., Rich., p. 132.
Houtman, Frederick, Governor of Ternate, p. 690.
Howard, Thos., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, p. 77, 198, 823.
........., Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, 684.
........., Thos., Earl of Suffolk, Lord High Treasurer, 753.
Howe, the chronicler, his services to the East India Company and gratuity to, 842.
........., Thomas, p. 435, 777.
........., ..., Johan, his wife, p. 435.
Howell, Johan, p. 125, p. 297.
Howes, ——, 277.
Howland, Sir John, p. 601.
Howsigo, Wm., p. 135.
........., ..., his son, p. 135.
Hoyle, Abraham, 21.
Hubbard, Sir Henry (deceased), p. 438.
........., Sir John, p. 436, p. 438.
Hudson, boatswain, 450.
........., Rich., pp. 546–8.
........., ..., letter to, p. 546.
........., Robt., p. 436.
........., ..., Thos., son of, p. 436.
Hugeson, ——, p. 69.
Hughes, John, 7, 243, p. 434, 796,
........., Robt. (deceased), 842.
........., ..., his estate, 243, p. 434, 842.
........., Thos., p. 696.
...., William, 243, p. 434, 842.
........., (linen draper), 335.
Hughson, Tristram, p. 338, 618.
Hugle, Kath., p. 296.
Hull ships, 258.
Humble, Geo., p. 302.
Humphrey, John, p. 436.
Hungary ducats (? Hungars), p. 178, *see also* Coins, Ducats.
Hungarians, 349.
Hunks, Capt., 855.
Hunt, Christopher, p. 598.
........., Honor, p. 434 (2).
........., Robt., 51, pp. 131–2.
........., Mrs., 594, p. 465.
Hunter, Joseph, p. 124, 234, p. 129, p. 172, p. 175, p. 178, p. 187, 766, 841.
........., letter from, 568.
........., his wages, p. 124, p. 290.
Hurd, William, p. 301.
Hurst, Edward, p. 294.
Hurt, ——, 127, p. 240, p. 252, 418, 440, p. 642.
........., ..., petitions of, 849, p. 697.
........., ..., his accounts, p. 224, p. 279, p. 409, 679.
........., ..., his salary, 642, 849.
........., ..., his office, p. 127.
Hutchins, John, 172, p. 268, p. 276.
........., Hugh, 241.
Hutchinson, Robt., 108, 111, 183, p. 173, p. 286.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 292, p. 294, p. 297.
........., ..., his wages, p. 174.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 286.
........., ..., suit in Chancery against, p. 336.
Hydalshawe, the, pp. 480–1.
Hyde, Sir Nich., Lord Chief Justice, p. 362.

I.

Imaun Cullie Beg, General, letter from, 119.
Indigo, 21, 51, 54, 56, pp. 27–8, 82, 91, p. 66, p. 72, p. 78, 160, 180, 193. i., 228, 258, p. 174, p. 178, 304, 307, p. 198, 319, 333 (2), p. 241, p. 243, p. 255, p. 259,

Indigo—*cont.*
pp. 271–2, 379, 383, 386, p. 284, p. 305, 398, p. 314, p. 321, p. 325, 414, p. 336, p. 355, 466–7, 527, 550, p. 440, p. 448, 577, p. 480, p. 507, p. 595, 808, 829, 830, 878.
........., about sale of, p. 262, p. 303, p. 327, 449, 474, 567, 758, 762, 800–1, 810, 819.
........., ..., debate, p. 507.
........., price of, 82, p. 41 (2), 156, 205, 262. 285, 287, p. 198 (2), 319, p. 203, 341, p. 225, 364, 393, 409, 412, p. 327, 425, 448, p. 444 (2), p. 634 (2), 803.
........., ..., about raising, p. 251, p. 254.
........., price of freight of, 786.
........., about dividends in, 793.
........., private trade in, p. 269, 766.
........., dust, price of, 425, 480.
........., wet, p. 641.
........., found to be mere earth, 350.
Indraghiri (Sumatra), 17.
Infection, *see* Sickness.
Ingle, Eliz., p. 124.
Ingleton, Thos., p. 435.
........., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 435.
Ingold, John, p. 436.
Ingots, p. 603, 797, 819.
Ingram, Rich., boatswain, 118, p. 133, 341, p. 243, p. 258, p. 317, 431, 470, 522, 594, p. 485, 652, 745, 842.
........., petitions of, p. 294, p. 434, p. 663.
........., gratuity to, p. 485.
........., Thos., p. 296.
Inventions, 454, 717 (2), 728.
Ireland, 100, 107, 133, 188, p. 106, 204, 228, 724–5, p. 560, 733, 766, 768, pp. 605–6, 780, 806, 844, 849, p. 697.
........., secretary for, *see* Holcroft, Sir Henry.
........., the King's ships in, Admiral of, *see* Button, Sir Thos.
........., beef from, *see* Beef.
........., timber from, *see* Timber.
Iron, p. 29, 440, p. 348, p. 371, 474, 478, 482, 835, p. 663, 866.
........., price of, p. 64, p. 227, p. 348, 460.
........., from Coromandel, p. 370.
........., bullets, *see* Bullets.
........., money, p. 374.
........., *see also* Spanish Iron.
Ironworks at Blackwall, East India Company's, clerk of, *see* Becke, John.
Iron stores, clerk of, *see* Ducy, John.
Ironside, Edward, p. 698.
Isacke, Edith, p. 283.
Ispahan, p. 3, 54, 174, pp. 213–4, p. 502, p. 564, 776, p. 609, 791, p. 629, 829, 830.
........., about settling a factory at, 294.
........., East India Company Agent at, *see* Burt, Wm.
........., letter to agent and factors at, 830.
........., the Dutch in, 349.
........., letters dated from, 320, 332, 349, 732.
Italy, p. 46, 103, 141, 205, 539.
........., silks and cloth of gold from, 118, 124, 127, 663.
........., coral from, *see* Coral.
........., wars in, 124.
........., John, p. 268.
Italian Minister, an, *see* Frezza, Lucio.
Ivatt, Thos., p. 64, p. 136, p. 299, p. 438, pp. 698–9.
........., Wm., his son, pp. 698–9.
Iveson, Thos., 433.
........., Isabel, 433.

J.

Jacatra (Djokjokarta), *see* **Batavia.**
Jackson, Geo., 758.
........., John, p. 136.
........., Joseph, p. 136.
........., Rachel, p. 136.
........., Wm., p. 599.
........., ..., Magdalen, his wife, 488, p. 599.
Jacob, Abraham, p. 41, p. 299, p. 429, 810, p. 598.
........., George, 187, p. 295, p. 435.
........., Katherine, his mother, 187, p. 125, p. 295, p. 435.
........., John, 839, 844, p. 698.
........., Philip, p. 301.
Jacobson, Jas., 18, p. 136.
........., Cornelius, p. 274.
Jacynth, a, 624.
Jadoe, 164, p. 314.
Jagatt, 1.
Jalore, 164.
Jambi (Sumatra), p. 96, p. 97, pp. 150–3, p. 155, p. 157, p. 159, p. 210, 344–5, p. 250, pp. 263–4, p. 368, pp. 374–6, 556, p. 450, 601, 616. II., 619, 668, 671, p. 604, p. 663, pp. 682–3.
........., King of, 17, p. 87, p. 96, 255, pp. 150–1, 344, p. 287, p. 304, pp. 375–6, 465, p. 450, 698, 715, 817.
........., ..., his family, p. 375.
........., ..., imprisons the English, p. 87, p. 150.
........., ..., goods seized by, p. 150, p. 152.
........., ..., "capitulation" of, p. 152.
........., ..., ambassador from, pp. 375–6, p. 378.
........., ..., his watch, p. 209.
........., chief factors in, *see*—
Bogan, Chris.; Johnson, Robt.; Colbach, Jonas; Sill, Henry.
........., names of factors in, 796.
........., factors in, 668, 670, 715.
........., factory in, dissensions in, p. 159, p. 209, p. 683.
........., consultations at, 17.
........., trade with, p. 152, 668, p. 516, 715, 734, 751, pp. 681–3.

Jambi—*cont.*
........., at war with Acheen, 255. p. 151, 751
........., coining in, 668.
........., gaming in, p. 209.
........., ships to and from, p. 87, pp. 375–6, 551, 668, 715, 751, pp. 682–3, 870.
.... the Dutch in, p. 152, p. 210, 344, p. 304, pp. 375–6, 668.
........., ..., chief factor in, *see* Skunst, Barth.
........., ..., charge of their factory in, 444.
........., ..., shut English out of, 465.
........., letters dated from, 17, 751.
.... river, p. 515.
James I., King of England, p. 4, 16, 19, 41, 43, 73, 75, p. 41, 83–5, 89, 93, 119, p. 66, 138, p. 72, p. 77, p. 85, 166, 208, p. 256, p. 349, 617, 667, 856, 859.
........., letter from, 49.
........., letter to, 274.
........., and the Amboyna business, 3, 4, 8, 10, 13, 15, 22, 24, 25, 28, 38, 60, 61–3, 77, 78, 86, 88, 117, 136, p. 77, p. 104, 263, 430, p. 450, 662.
.... and the silk trade of Persia, 10, 27, 30, 67, 84, 141, 169, 170.
........., Purchas presents his History of the World to, p. 10.
.... and the Earl of Warwick, 55, p. 31, 76, 669.
........., his prerogative to make powder, 69.
........., his remarks about the ballot box, p. 72.
........., his desire to join East India Company, p. 110, p. 524.
........., sermon preached before, p. 31.
........., his death and funeral, 91, 96, 101–2, 129, 232, p. 153.
..........., his servants served with process, 24.
........., his bear garden, 80.
James, Giles, p. 3, pp. 29–30, 184, p. 95, 243, 251, 256, 262 (2), 264, 577.
........., ..., letter from, 1625 : 56.
........., ..., petition of, p. 291.
........., ..., in England, 185, 191.
........., ..., examination of his business and private trade, 260.
........., ..., his wages, 185, 243, 251, 260, 262 (2).
........., John, p. 291.
........., ——, p. 200.
........., Royal, the, pp. 3–4, 54, pp. 27–9, p. 61, 122, p. 87, 183, 186, p. 96, 209, 233, 235, pp. 146–8, p. 157, pp. 208–9, p. 252, pp. 258–9, 373, p. 263, p. 265, p. 269, p. 271, 383, p. 279, pp. 281–2, p. 286 (2), 390, p. 301 (2), p. 302, pp. 304–5, p. 308, 395, p. 315, p. 317, p. 321, 409, p. 336, p. 338, 440, p. 347, p. 355, p. 378, 470, p. 424, p. 440, p. 442, p. 444, p. 446, 577, 585, p. 500, 772, p. 642, 838, p. 671.
........., captain of, *see* Weddell, John.
........., master of, *see* Swanley, Rich.
........., purser of, *see* Wheatley, Henry.
James, Royal, the—*cont.*
........., steward of, *see* Dover, Jas.
........., carpenter in, *see* Birch, Wm.
........., consultation aboard, p. 4.
........., homeward bound, 266, 288, 358, 373, 378.
........., arrives in England, p. 88, p. 266.
........., repairs to, p. 326, p. 355, 545, 658, 731, 745, 835, 842.
........., Little, the, *see* Little James, the.
........., H.M. ship, 451.
Jannsen, Cornelis, 563.
Japan, 97, 118, pp. 147–8, p. 206, pp. 266–7, p. 301, 399, pp. 371–2, p. 378, 462.
........., Emperor of, p. 372, p. 380.
........., mighty monarchy of, p. 371.
........., commodities of, p. 154, p. 380.
........., trade in, p. 154, 399, 454, pp. 372–3 p. 380, 462.
........., ..., is more than all the rest, pp. 371–2, p. 377.
........., ..., profits on, 399.
........., debts due in, p. 160.
........., the country open to all, p. 372.
........., presents for, p. 372, p. 380.
........., their clothing, p. 371, p. 377, p. 380.
........., 100,000 cloths would soon be sold in, p. 371.
........., mine in, yields monthly 350,000 ryals, p. 380.
........., currency in, p. 380.
........., store of gold in, p. 372.
........., silver, p. 154, pp. 372–3, p. 380, 462.
........., plate, p. 97, 461, p. 432.
........., copper from, p. 370. p. 372, p. 380.
........., wasteful and unnecessary expenses in, p. 267.
........., questions and answers concerning, p. 380.
.... , gild the houses in, p. 372.
........., new stratagems of war their chief delight, p. 372.
........., enmity between China and, p. 371, p. 380.
........., soldiers, p. 147.
........., ..., tortured and executed at Amboyna, 554, 871.
........., the Dutch in, p. 251, 399, p. 372, 831.
........., ... agent in, p. 160.
........., ..., present sent by, p. 372.
........., ..., charge of their factory in, 444.
........., ..., make prize of Chinese, p. 251.
........., the Portuguese in, 399, p. 372.
........., *see also* Firando, Yedo.
Japara (Java), p. 98, p. 146, p. 151, p. 152, p. 157, p. 208, p. 368, 582, 807, p. 681.
........., Governor of, p. 146, p. 681.
........., factory at, p. 151, 865.
........., trade with, p. 681.
........., names of Englishmen in, 796.
........., ships to and from, 865, p. 681.

Japara (Java)—*cont.*
………, China junks at, p. 208.
………, the Danes in, p. 681.
Jaques, Henry, p. 294.
………, ……, Mary, his wife, p. 294, p. 296.
………, ……, James, son of, p. 294, p. 296.
Jarrett, Mary, 687.
Jask (Jasques), 119, 174, 210, 763.
……… road, 763.
Java, p. 152, p. 154, p. 158, pp. 369–71, p. 374, p. 377, 629.
………, commodities of, chiefly for European returns, p. 370.
………, trade with, p. 371, 629, 715, 734.
………, gold from, pp. 370–1, p. 377.
………, *see also* Bantam, Batavia, Japara Joanna, Tanjore.
Java Major, the Kings of, 734.
………, ……, the Materam (the greatest), p. 146, p. 152, p. 374, 734, 751.
………, ……, his wars against the Pengrans of Bantam and Batavia, 854–5, 861, 865, p. 681, p. 683.
Javas (Matarams), the, 44, p. 146, p. 501, 715, 734, 851.
………, 80,000 assault the Dutch castle of Batavia, 693–5, 715, 734, 751, 851, p. 681.
………, resolution to pursue war against the Dutch, 725.
Jeffs, John, p. 612.
Jehan Guir, *see* Great Mogul, the.
Jelly, David, p. 408.
Jenings, John, 802.
Jenkins, Randall, p. 132.
………, ……, his mother, p. 132.
………, Samuel, p. 424.
Jenkinson, Sir Robt., p. 699.
Jeoffreys, Robt., 103, 457.
Jephson, Sir John, 490–1, 525.
………, ……, letters from, 493, 539, 540, 698.
………, ……, letter to, 691.
Jepson, ——, p. 125.
Jeronimo, Helen, p. 134.
………, Signor, *see* Payna, Jer. de.
Jerrard, Nich., *see* Gerrard, Nich.
Jesson, Randall, 201, 211, 277, 307, p. 194, p. 197 (2), pp. 377–8, 481, p. 451 (2), 580, 584, 588, 590, 592, 594 (2), p. 465, 601, 605, 607, 613, p. 483, p. 486, 635, 639, 655, 677, 679, p. 556, 792, 846–50.
………, ……, petitions of, pp. 291–2, 597, 618.
………, ……, letter to, 303.
………, ……, commission and instructions to, p. 378.
………, ……, complaint and suit against, 307, 562, p. 455, 582, 583, 588 (2), p. 634.
………, ……, his private trade, 580, 677.
………, ……, examination of, 582, 583. III.
………, ……, his jouraal, 380.
………, ……, Jane, his wife, p. 297, 588, 677, p. 599, p. 634.
Jesuits, p. 140, 292, 359, p. 372.
Jewels, 30, p. 28, 57, 111, 126, 130, 169, 179, p. 97, 256, 262, 289, 292, p. 187 (2), 304, p. 197, p. 220, p. 237, p. 256, p. 272, p. 314, p. 328, p. 342, p. 374, p. 379, p. 380, p. 441, p. 444, 604, p. 480, 624, pp. 483–4, p. 596, 778, 790, p. 634, 831, p. 685.
………, models to be made of, 40.
……… from Nuremberg, 251.
……… in high esteem in East Indies, p. 371.
………, *see also* Charles I. Diamonds, Emeralds, Pearls, Rubies.
Jewellers, p. 266, 416, 613.
Jews, p. 301. *See also* Amsterdam, Jews of.
Joachimi, Albert, States Ambassador, 50, 177, 244, 352, 362, 441, 473, 506, 557, 579, 588, p. 474, 699, 704, 712, 720–1, 737, 820, 828, 837, 841, 845, 858, 861.
………, ……, letters from, 290, 843.
………, ……, letter to, 559.
………, ……, memorial of, 246.
………, ……, proposition of, 823.
Joanes, John, p. 267.
Joanna (Java), p. 271, p. 442.
Joanna, S^{ra}, 671.
Jocelyn, Edward, p. 133.
John, the (pinnace), 748.
Johnson, Alderman, 343, p. 303.
………, Bence, master of the Sampson, 844.
………, Benj. p. 432.
………, Jacob, p. 226, p. 259.
………, James (diver), 383, p. 297, p. 321.
………, James, p. 604.
………, John, master of the Eagle and of the Discovery, 234, p. 129, 292, p. 183, 590, 724, p. 592.
………, ……, complaints against, 590.
………, ……, appointed master of the Discovery, p. 140.
………, ……, his wages, p. 129, 590, 603, p. 599.
………, ……, (deceased), his estate, p. 612, 821.
………, ……, Judith, widow of Capt. Arn. Browne, and wife of, 687.
………, ……, ……, petitions of, p. 599, p. 612, 821, 828.
………, John, p. 3, p. 35, 121, 231, p. 125, 520.
………, ……, letter from, 123.
………, ……, complaint against, p. 125.
………, ……, his wages, p. 465.
………, John, petitions of, 65, p. 296.
………, ……, Eliz., widow of John, p. 132, 760, 599.
………, Mary, p. 287.
………, Robt., chief factor at Jambi, 231, 668.
………, …… (deceased), his wages and estate, p. 295, p. 317, 409, p. 325.
………, Robt. (Mocha), 866.
………, ……, his death, 866.

Johnson—*cont.*
........., Seavers or Sivers, p. 342, p. 347, p. 433.
........., Thos., sen. (deceased at Mocha), p. 317, p. 348.
........., ..., request of, p. 317, 409, p. 325.
........., Thos., jun. (factor at Acheen), 74, p. 318, p. 438, 715–6, pp. 546–551, p. 593, 796.
........., ..., letters from, pp. 546–549.
........., ..., letters to, pp. 547–548.
........., Eliz., widow of Thos. (gunner), p. 598.
........., Thos., and Jane, his wife, petition of, 437.
........., ..., Timothy, son of (put to death), 437.
........., ..., his estate, 437.
........., Wm. (Dutch commander), 121, p. 377.
........., Wm., p. 134.
Johnston, Paul, p. 290.
Jolly, Robt., p. 287, 393.
........., ..., petition of, p. 302.
........., ..., his ransom from the Portugals, p. 302, 393.
Jonas, the, pp. 3–4, 56, p. 29, p. 61, 122, 209, 233, pp. 208–9, p. 225, pp. 259–60, 373, pp. 262–3, p. 269, p. 271, p. 273, 379, 383, p. 280, p. 282, p. 290, p. 296, 391, 393, p. 317, p. 328, p. 360, p. 378, 478, 495, 510, 538, p. 419, 556, 558, pp. 424–5, p. 429, 567, 569, p. 440, pp. 443–4, p. 446, pp. 451–2, pp. 454–5, 588, 594, 601, 605, 618, 620, pp. 483–4, p. 496, 655, p. 552, 748, 763, pp. 594–5, 791, 799, p. 630, 818, 829–830, p. 681, 866.
........., captain of, *see* Clevenger, Chas.
........., masters of, *see*—
Headland, Geo.
Swanley, Rich.
........., mates of, *see*—
Garlick, Rich.
Read, Lawr.
........., pursers of, *see*—
Smith, Robt.
Turner, Thos.
........., ..., mates, *see*—
Carter, Fras.
Giffie, David.
........., steward of, *see* Dover, Jas.
........., steward's mate, *see* Shemen, Ed.
.... surveyed, 393.
........., carpenter in, *see* Head, John.
.... homeward bound, 266, 288, 358, 373, 378.
.... arrives in England, p. 88, p. 260, p. 265.
........., explosion of powder in, p. 276.
........., repairs to, 475.
.... outward bound, 522, p. 423, 565, p. 455, pp. 483–5.
Jones, Sir Francis, p. 200.
........., James, p. 132.
........., ..., his mother, p. 132.
Jones—*cont.*
........., John, p. 296.
........., Rowland, p. 293.
........., Thos., his estate, p. 435.
........., ..., sworn free brother of East India Company, p. 600.
........., Walter, p. 305.
........., widow, p. 69.
........., ——, p. 293.
Joosten, John, 219, p. 474.
Jordan, Edward, 335.
Joseph, an Indian, *see* Bottone, Jos.
Jourdain, Edward, his creditors, p. 232, 393.
........., Capt. John, 350.
........., ..., murdered, 466.
........., ..., his estate, p. 133, p. 341, p. 352, 482, 495, p. 415, p. 423, p. 455, p. 483, 631, 655, 705, p. 556, 749, 752 (2), 756, 760.
........., Susan, widow of, p. 341, 495, p. 415, p. 423, p. 455, p. 483, 631, 655, 679, 683, p. 556, 749, 752 (2), 756, 760.
........., ..., petitions of, 482, 538, p. 455.
........., ..., gratuities to, p. 341, 495.
........., John, 420, p. 577, 760.
........., ..., nephew to Capt. J., 752, 810.
Jourden, Edw., p. 136.
Joyce, Phil., 724.
........., Thos., 51, p. 132, 270, 520, 601, 611, pp. 597–8, 796.
........., ..., entertained factor, his wages, 601.
Jubee, Erasmus, p. 434.
Jude, the, *see* Simon and Jude, the.
Jukes, Lewis, p. 295.
Juxon, Albon, p. 622.
........., Art., p. 601.
........., John (deceased), p. 601.
Juxton, Adrian, 819.

K.

Kaly, Christ., p. 438.
Karrapatam, pp. 480–1.
........., description of, and advantages of trading to, p. 481.
........., the best harbour in all the East Indies, p. 481.
........., the PORTUGALS in, p. 481.
Kasbin (Persia), p. 563.
Kay, Robt., 317, p. 299.
Kaywood, John, *see* Hayward, John.
Keeble, Joseph, p. 298.
Keeling, John, 45, 51, 80, 118, 127, p. 124, p. 133.
........., ..., (deceased), 167, p. 434.
........., ..., Ann, widow of, p. 124, pp. 434–5.

Keeling, John —*cont.*

........., ..., his family, p. 124.

...., Eliz., p. 127.

Keightley, Thos., 21, 23, 34, 69, 84, 157, p. 137, 350, p. 298.

Kelly, Earl of, p. 437.

Kemball, Chris., 409.

........., ..., Mary, widow of, 409.

Kempe, Sir Nich., p. 136.

........., Rich., 780.

........., Anne, p. 434.

........., ..., her husband, p. 434.

Kempton, Robt., p. 699.

Kendrick, John, p. 295, p. 297.

........., ..., Eliz. his wife, p. 295, p. 297.

........., ..., ..., gratuity to, 639.

Kenn, proctor, p. 41.

Kennicott, Gabriel, 775.

Kent, 116, p. 129, 342, 354, p. 243, p. 266.

........., Hannah, p. 297.

........., ..., her husband, p. 297.

Kerby or Kirby, Jeffrey, 23, 45, 76, 157, p. 84, 167, p. 95, 189, 211, p. 136, 254, 260, 284, p. 218, p. 250, p. 252, p. 256, 381, p. 280, p. 282, p. 302, 431, 440, 448, 457, 534, p. 524, 752, p. 592, p. 601, 787, 839, p. 699.

........., ..., letters from, 61, 166.

........., ..., his son-in-law, *see* Derham, ——.

Kerford, John, p. 297.

Keridge or Kerridge, Thos., President at Surat, 2, pp. 3–5, 54, pp. 28-29, 57, 108, 111, 121, p. 61, p. 94, 210, 232, 233 (2), p. 208, 358, 392, 401, p. 317, 408, 409, 448, p. 370, p. 375, p. 378, p. 446, p. 480, p. 483, p. 575, p. 628, 838.

........., ..., commissions and instructions from, 266-270.

........., ..., letters from—
  1625 : 126, 130, 176.
  1626 : 288, 310, 329, 378, 385, 387.
  1627 : 400.
  1628 : 573.

........., ..., letters to—1625 : 132, 134, 140, 151, 164.

........., ..., his wages, 804.

........., ..., his private trade, 229, 806, 838–9.

........., ..., in England, 776, pp. 604–5, p. 607 (2), 778, 793, 817 (2), p. 699.

........., ..., sworn a free brother of East India Company, p. 697.

Kerremoon (a Japan garment), p. 377.

Kersies, 7, 23, 27, 118, 145, 156, p. 272, pp. 369–70, p. 505, 663, 770, 772, 797, 829, 859.

Kest, Barbara, 488.

Kettleby, Capt., 105.

Keymathes Islands, p. 481.

Keys, John, p. 435.

Khan, the, *see* Aseph Khan.

Khan, Irhan, p. 270.

Kharome, or Kharrum, Prince of Surat, afterwards the Great Mogul, 111, 183, p. 270, p. 274, 382, 400, p. 443, p. 447, pp. 480–1, p. 546, p. 550, p. 552, p. 596, pp. 628–9, 808, 817, 829.

........., ..., stratagems to proclaim him King, p. 443.

........., ..., his age, warlike disposition and experience fit him for governor, p. 444.

........., ..., succeeds his father, Jehan Guir, as Great Mogul, p. 443.

........., ..., present and bribes to, p. 443, pp. 628–9.

........., ..., jewels and rare works in gold for, 831.

........., ..., phirmaunds received from, p. 443.

........., ..., his projects against the Portugals, p. 659.

Khirant Khan, p. 629.

Kidwell, Wm., surgeon, pp. 124–125.

........., ..., his private trade, p. 125.

Killigrew, Sir Thos., 244.

Killinge, Peter, 509.

Killpatrick, Geo., 601.

Kilmare, Wm., p. 291.

Kilpatrick, Geo., p. 133.

King, Capt., 203.

.... David, the, 367.

........., John, p. 292.

........., Rich., 227, p. 135, p. 156.

........., ... (deceased), 566, p. 445.

Kingston, John, p. 156, p. 262, 760, p. 599, 804.

........., ..., his wife, p. 262.

Kinnersley, Henry, p. 137.

Kinnicott, Gabriel, 231.

Kinsale, 190, 198, p. 105.

........., letter dated from, 247.

Kipp, John, p. 438, p. 601.

Kirby, G., p. 134, p. 295.

........., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 134, p. 295.

........., *see* Kerby, Jeff.

Kirkham, Ed., Consul at Aleppo, p. 41, 131, 349.

Kishme (Persia), 121, p. 442.

.... castle, p. 4.

Knees, Irish, *see* Timber.

Knight, Alice, p. 125.

........., Capt., p. 425.

........., (deceased), 371.

........., ..., his widow, 371.

Knightley, Wm., p. 296, p. 594, p. 597.

........., ..., letter from, 866.

Knives, 118, 284, pp. 213–4, p. 255, p. 287, p. 305, 392, 395, 403, p. 321, 756.

........., amber hafted, p. 480.

Knollis, Henry, p. 641.

Knowles, Lord, p. 560.

........., H., clerk of H.M. spicery, 412, 839.

Kudryan, Elias, 705.
........., ..., his widow, *see* Head, John, wife of.
Kunus, Signor, 17.
Kurds, the, 320.
Kurkeh, 1.

L.

Lace, gold and silver, 7, p. 28, 400, p. 314, 577.
Lackchupora, p. 315.
Lacy, Kath., p. 135.
Ladbrooke, Thos., p. 132.
Lagundy, 44, 168, 185, 186, p. 96, 231, p. 126, p. 135, 255, p. 149, p. 151, p. 158, 260, p. 178, p. 187, p 198, 328, 345, p. 254, p. 292, p. 446, 616, p. 500, p. 551,
........., about building houses in the new and hopeful plantation of, 243, 255.
........., a better habitation cannot be wished, p. 369.
........., muster of people at, p. 146.
........., President Hawley and Council in, 44, 74, 231, p. 125.
........., factors in, 74, 231, p. 124, 241.
........., interpreter at, *see* Bottone, Jos.
........., clerk of stores at, *see* Colbach, Jonas.
........., Minister to be sent to, 265, *see also* Williams, Lewis.
........., cloth, alum, and ryals for, 234, 241, p. 140, 260.
........., intended fort at, p. 126, 233, 248, p. 500, 786.
........., carpenters for, 243.
........., great mortality at, p. 88, pp. 97–8, 233, pp. 146–7, p. 198, 616, 786.
........., English remove from, 168, p. 97, 233, p. 147–9, 616, p. 500, 786.
........., ..., are rescued from misery and taken back to Batavia, 616.
........., the DUTCH in, 185, p. 97, p. 147.
........., ..., mortality of, p. 147.
........., the PORTUGUESE (sick), p. 146.
........., ships for, p. 125 (2), p. 129.
........., ships at, p. 146.
........., letters dated from, 39, 44.
Lahore, 95, 164, 179, 183, 209, 232, 233, 235, 271, 288, 309, 363, 368, p. 270, 387–8, 396, 400, 401, p. 441, p. 443, p. 597.
........., King of, 164, 400.
........., agent in, *see*, Banggam, John.
.... silk and indigo, p. 305, 466, *see also* Indigo, Silk.
........., letter dated from, 183.
La Mott, M, petition of, 819.
Lamprey or Lemprier, John, 18, 21, 40, 45, 51, 55, 127, 143, p. 135, p. 421.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 35, p. 290, pp. 292–4.
........., ..., suit of East India Company against, 258, 260, 264–5, p. 173, 335.
Lancaster, Sir James, 375.
........., Jas., 111.
........., Rich., p. 30, 184, p. 126.
........., ..., letter from—1625: 56.
Land, Wm., p. 133.
Landale, Rich., p. 301.
Land's End, p. 328.
Lane, Fras., 398, p. 348.
........., Ralph, p. 290.
........., ..., Dorothy, wife of, p. 290.
........., Thos., 758.
........., ..., his mother, 758.
........., Mary, 752.
........., ..., her husband (deceased), 752.
Lang, Peter, p. 535.
Langford, Rich., p. 267, 603, p. 347.
........., ..., his widow, p. 347.
........., Wm., master of the Reformation, 564, 565, 567, 590, p. 465, 601, 631, 655, p. 513, p. 596.
........., ..., his private trade, 590.
Langham, John, p. 218, p. 298, 567, pp. 437–8, p. 524, p. 601, 810.
Langley, Jo., 335, 457.
........., Peter, 687 (2).
Langton, Wm., master carpenter, death of, p. 88, p. 279, p. 281, 412, p. 598.
........., ..., his character, pp. 155–6.
........., Thos., brother of, 379, p. 281, p. 289, 412, p. 484, p. 598.
Lanman, Christopher, chief accountant of the East India Company, 45, 91, p. 46, 118, 127, p. 67, 135, 147, 149, p. 77, 160, p. 107, p. 282, p. 484.
........., is succeeded by Jer. Sambrooke, 251.
........., his servant, *see* Bacon, John.
Lansdall, Richard, p. 276.
Lantar, 199.
........., tortures inflicted in, 61.
........., the Dutch surprise and take English prisoners at, 199.
........., forts at, 15.
Lapidary, a, *see* Alberic, Thos.
Lar (Persia), 857.
........., Governor of, 857.
Larack (Persia), 121, 210.
Large, Hugh, p. 696.
Larkyn, Walter, pp. 132–3.
Latch, Capt., 272, 623.
Latham, Thos., p. 136.
Latterford, Wm., p. 134.
Launce, Edward, p. 295.
Laurence, Simon, p. 437, p. 601.
Lawe, John, chief mason, p. 97, 350, p. 266.
........., Mary, 825.

Lawns, p. 28, p. 314, 604, 800.
........., price of, p. 342, 604, 803.
Lawrence, the apothecary, 371.
Leachland, John, letter from, 151.
Lead, 3, 7, 27, pp. 28–9, 89, 145, p. 95, 191, p. 154, 258, 262, 264, p. 242, p. 272, p. 279, p. 315, pp. 369–71, p. 373, 522, p. 432, pp. 441–3, p. 445, p. 448, 577, 582, 592, p. 480, 631, p. 551, 754, 756, p. 535, 813, 829, 835, 866.
........., price of, 661, p. 682.
........., bullets, superseded by iron bullets, 483, 485.
........., Welsh, 258.
Leadenhall, p. 69, 277, p. 268, p. 322, 418.
........., East India Company warehouse at, p. 66, p. 69, 731.
........., gate, 69, p. 132.
Leager, Edward, 110.
Leather, p. 663.
Leatherseller's Hall, 23.
Leatt, Nich., 7, 21, 127, p. 64, 130, 145, 157, p. 84, 165, 167, 185, p. 95, 192, 198, 203, 205, 245, 251, p. 178, 307, 335, p. 218, pp. 247–8, 369, pp. 254–5, 390–1, p. 308, 395, p. 328, 416, p. 342, pp. 353–4, 457, p. 465, 633, 637, 790, 802.
........., ..., letters from—1625: 61, 70, 166.
........., ..., his debt to the East India Company, 810.
........., ..., his jewels, 289, p. 441.
........., ..., his daughter, *see* Hunt, Mrs.
........., ..., his son-in-law, *see* Wild, ——.
........., Rich., his son, 810.
Leaver, Edmund (deceased), p. 198.
........., ..., his estate, p. 281.
........., ..., mother of, p. 198.
........., ..., Kath., widow of, p. 281, p. 299, p. 434, p. 437.
........., John, his brother, p. 198, p. 281.
........., Rich., p. 137, p. 299.
........., ..., his adventure, p. 234.
Lebeck, Mr., 149.
Lee, Sir Francis, 118.
........., Lady, *see* Davie, Lady.
........., Edward, 333, 365, p. 354, 467, 470, p. 434, 677, 724.
........., ..., his salary, 470.
........., Gabriel, 365, p. 338.
........., Henry, p. 698.
Leech, Thos., 545, 592.
........., ..., his widow, 545.
........., William, his brother, 592.
Lees, Edward, p. 107, p. 134.
Leeson, Thos., p. 262 (2), p. 267.
Legee silk, p. 194.
........., price of, p. 194.
Leghorn, 203, 658.
........., coral from, *see* Coral.
........., ryals from, *see* Ryals.
Leicester, Sara, Countess of, 442, p. 354, p. 437.
........., ..., her suit against the East India Company, 478, 485, 565, p. 450, pp. 555–6, 762, p. 622.
Leigh, Edmund, p. 301.
........., Richard, 759.
Leland, John, p. 293.
Leman, Sir John, p. 225, 375.
Lemens, Fras., 335, p. 333, 465.
Lemons, p. 35.
Lemon juice or water, p. 35, p. 78, p. 172, p. 254, p. 317, 724.
........., price of, 724.
Lemnyes, Capt., p. 415.
Lemprier, John, *see* Lamprey, John.
Levant, the, 36, 462.
........., fleet, 770.
Leversage, Savage, p. 435, p. 484.
Lewis Island (Scotland), the Dutch in treaty to fortify, p. 529, 722.
Lewkenor, Sir Lewis, 289.
Ley, Sir Jas., Lord, Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer, and Lord President of the Council, p. 35, 128, p. 72, 149, 163, 185, 198, 221, 241, 262, p. 173, p. 183, 300, 364, p. 251, 381, p. 279, p. 287, p. 301, p. 303, p. 329, 416, 419, p. 351, 542, p. 419, 572, 578, 592, 684–5, 717, p. 555, 745, 749, 752, p. 576, 753, p. 592, p. 604, p. 609, 780, p. 641, 802, 812, 819, 823, 835, 839, 850, 859.
........., ..., letter to, 690.
........., ..., his son-in-law, *see* White (counsel)
........., ..., his house at Clerkenwell, p. 183.
Leyden, the (Dutch ship), p. 208.
Lidget, Jane, p. 696.
Liggins, Thos. (*sic*), *see* Tiggins, Thos.
Lignum, p. 379.
Lime, p. 157.
Limehouse, p. 255 (2), p. 260, p. 279, 398.
........., churchwardens of, p. 280, p. 434.
........., gratuities to the poor of, p. 429.
........., letter dated from, 220.
Lincklitter, And., p. 133.
........., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 133.
Lincoln, Bishop of, *see* Williams, John.
Lincolnshire, 135, 147, p. 84.
Lincoln's Inn, p. 331.
Lind, Ed., *see* Lyne, Ed.
Lindsey, Lord of, p. 642.
Linens, p. 28, 389, p. 314, pp. 379–80, 776.
Linendrapers, p. 194, 383, p. 281, p. 302, 425, 756, 779, 806, 836, 842.
Lingana, ——, pp. 546–7.
Linsey, Moses, p. 435.
........., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 435.
........., ..., *see also* Lynsey.
Lion, the, 18, 21, 65, p. 95, 209, p. 199, 320, 332, p. 260, p. 265, 378, p. 279, p. 283, p. 308, p. 440, 780.

Lion, the—*cont.*

........., masters of, *see*—

  Beversham, Jas.

  Swanley, Rich.

........., mates of, *see*—

  Coppell, Robt.

  Mills, Thos.

.... outward bound, 21, 103.

... ., fight with Portuguese, 209, 233, pp. 208–209, 358, 601.

........., her unhappy disaster, 270.

... ., burnt by the Portugals, 780.

........., loss of, p. 208, 346, 358.

........., wages to widows of mariners in, p. 243.

Lion, the (Earl of Warwick's ship), 669.

Lion's Whelp, the, 83.

Lisbon, 318, 358, p. 276, p. 448, p. 552.

Little or Lesser James, the, p. 64, 748, 763.

........., master of, *see* Wood, John.

........., disaster to, 763, p. 594.

Littleton, ——, p. 206, 330, p. 220, 343, p. 227.

Lizard, the, 380.

Lloyd, Francis, 758, 760, p. 696.

........., John, p. 158.

Locke, John, p. 294.

........., Thos., letter from, 64.

Loensius, M., 484.

Loftus, Robt., pp. 4–5, p. 214, 791, 796, 830, 852, 857.

........., ..., letters from, 320, 332, 732, 799.

Loho, *see* **Lugho.**

Lombard Street ("Lumberstreete"), London, 760.

London, p. 61, 139, 178, 188, 190, 198, 234, 245, 255, p. 147, p. 151, p. 184, p. 188, 305, 318, 325, 335–6, 355, p. 241, p. 259, 373, p. 286, 412, p. 326, 462, 491, 541, 599, 615, 634, 640, 664, 690, 698, 768, 830.

........., sickness, contagion, and infection in, 156, 160, p. 84 (2), 165–7, 174, 185, p. 95.

...., ..., proclamation concerning, 198.

........., Lord Mayors of—

  1625 : *see* Gore, Sir John.

  1626 : *see* Cotton, Sir Allen.

  1627 : *see* Hackett, Sir Cuthbert.

  1628 : *see* Hammersley, Sir Hugh.

  1629 : *see* Deane, Rich.

........., ..., present of spices to, 567.

........., Lord Mayor's day, 538.

........., aldermen of, p. 318, 482.

........., sheriffs of, *see*—

  Abbott, Sir Morris.

  Acton, Wm.

  Bromfield, ——.

  Garwaie, Alderman.

  Venn, Alderman, Rich.

  Westrowe, Alderman, Thos.

........., ..., present of spices to, 567.

........., chamberlain of, *see* Bateman, Robt.

........., Recorder of, 578, 580, p. 485.

London—*cont.*

........., Bishops of, *see* —

  Montaigne, Geo.

  Laud, Wm.

... ., merchants and shopkeepers of, p. 194.

........., chamber of, 460.

........., Custom House of, *see* Custom House.

........., East India Company's house rent at, 364.

........., letters dated from, 8, 13, 14, 20, 22, 28, 47, 52, 53, 61, 70, 71, 77, 79, 83, 99, 246, 275, 415, 496, 506, 561, 591, 612, 843.

London, the, 3, 7, p. 10, 16, 21, 55, p. 31, p. 96, p. 133, p. 155, 272, 350, 358, p. 262, 461, pp. 367–9, pp. 376–8, p. 381, 501, 520–1, 538, p. 415, p. 425, p. 429, 567, p. 435, p. 440, p. 447, p. 450, pp. 454–5, 585, 588, p. 465, 602, p. 485, 633, 639, p. 496, p. 535, 705, 736, 745, 754, 756, 772, p. 595, p. 612, 793, p. 622, 794, 798, 808, 846, p. 683.

........., commander of, *see* Pynn, Capt. John.

........., master of, *see* Browne, Geo.

........., pursers of, *see*—

  Guy, ——.

  Joyce, Thos.

  Thomborough, Thos.

........., mates of, *see*—

  Ellesmore, John.

  Harvey, Wm.

  Painter, Wm.

  Watts, Thos.

........., purser of (1628), *see* Kingston, Jno.

........., purser's mate, *see* Swinglehurst, John.

........., steward of, *see* Prescott, Edw.

........., steward's mate, *see* Woodrofe, Const.

........., surgeons of, *see*—

  Headley, John.

  Hitch, Henry.

........., chief carpenter of, *see* Greade, Bruite.

........., factors in, 74.

.... sails to Jacatra, 70.

........., arrives at Batavia, 186, p. 96, p. 150.

.. .., mortality in, 186, p. 150.

........., arrives in England, 399, 495, 517–8, 522, 534, 542, 545, p. 415, 564, p. 515.

........., repairs to, 589, 592, 607, 620, 631, 658, 687, 696, 717, 731, 738, 760, 842.

........., 38 pieces of ordnance for, 762.

........., letters of marque for, 809.

.... outward bound, 783, 790, 798, 802, p. 663.

.... arrives at Bantam, 865.

London's Hope, (East Indies), pp. 441–2, p. 447.

Long, Edward, p. 197.

........., ..., deceased in Siam, 355, p. 341.

........., ..., his estate, p. 292, 398, 409, 431, p. 349, 475, 478, 480.

........., Justice, his brother, 355, p. 292, p. 331, 427, 431, p. 349, 475, 478, 480.

........., Geo., p. 173.

Looking glasses, p. 214, p. 379.

Lord Admiral, *see* Villiers, Geo., Duke of Buckingham.

Lord Chamberlain, *see* Herbert Wm., Earl of Pembroke.

Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, *see* Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln.

Lord Chief Baron, *see* Tanfield, Sir Lawrence.

Lord Chief Justice, *see* Hyde, Sir Nich.

Lord Marshal, *see* Earl Marshal.

Lord President of the Council, *see* Montagu, Henry, Viscount Mandeville, Earl of Manchester; Ley, Jas., Earl of Marlborough; and Conway, Edward, Viscount Conway.

Lord Privy Seal, *see* Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester.

Lord Steward, *see* Hamilton, Jas., Marquis.

Lord High Treasurer, *see* Ley, Sir Jas., Lord and Earl of Marlborough.

Lord, Alex., 509, 562.

………, Padre, 209, 233.

Louder, Alex., p. 133.

Louis XIII., King of France, 466, 671, 685, p. 563.

Lound, Ant., *see* Lowndes, Anthony.

Love, Capt. Sir Thos., 25, 43, 55, p. 31, 105.

………, ……, letter from, 247.

Lovelace, Sir Wm. (deceased), p. 601.

………, Dame Anne, p. 601.

………, Lord, 805.

Lovering, Thos., p. 352, p. 433.

Lovett, Joseph, p. 293, 564.

Low Countries, *see* Holland.

Lowdy, ——, p. 295.

Lownd, or Lowndes, Anthony, 341, p. 227.

………, ……, petitions of, pp. 292–4.

………, ……, his wife, p. 295.

Loyalty, H.M.S., letter dated aboard, 508.

Lucas, Henry, letter from, 853.

Lucatella, Augustine, 534, p. 601.

………, ……, Jasper, son of, p. 302, 534, p 601.

Lucy, ——, p. 203.

Lucye, John de, agent for Dutch East India Company, 560, 569, 594, 808.

Ludgate prison, p. 133.

Ludlow, Gabriel, 369.

………, ……, petitions of, p. 294, p. 423.

Lugho, 554, p. 689.

………, clove trees cut down by the Dutch in, p. 159, p. 689.

Lullabeg (Lalabeg), treasurer to Shah Abbas, 93, 732, p. 564.

Lumley, Alderman Sir Martin, 131, p. 326.

Lunn, Geo., 149.

………, ……, Hester, wife of, 149.

………, ……, son of (deceased), 149.

Lyddiatt, Thos., p. 265.

Lyddier, Capt., p. 455.

Lydiard, Fras., p. 133.

Lytle, John, p. 267.

Lynager, Sara, p. 296.

Lynde or Lind, Ed., p. 267, p. 303.

Lynsey, Linsey, or Lyndsey, Thos. (deceased), p. 263, p. 268.

………, ……, Eliz., wife of, p. 263, p. 293, p. 434, p. 598.

………, ….. , her brother, *see* Carter, Wm.

Lyon, H.M.S., 864.

Lyons, 118.

M.

Macao (China), p. 251, p. 256, p. 367.

………, the Dutch in, p. 368.

………, …… expedition to, p. 156.

………, the Portugals in, 7, p. 256, p. 380.

Macassar (Celebes), p. 96, p. 98, p. 151, p. 154, pp. 156–8, 328, pp. 262–3, pp. 368–71, 495, 590, p. 466, pp. 550–1, 751, 807, 865, p. 683, p. 689, p. 697.

………, King of, 44, p. 158, 328, p. 368, p. 408, p. 682 (2), p. 683.

………, ……, letter from, p. 378.

………, ……, Chas. I. letters to, p. 126, 243, p. 141, 260.

………, factory in, 463–4, p. 682.

………, chief factor in, *see* Vernworthy, Ant.

………, names of factors in, 796.

………, factor in, letter to, 751.

………, commodities from, p. 370.

………, trade to, p. 371, pp. 681–3.

………, 100 tons of cloves from, 734.

………, the only place the East India Company can buy cloves, 590.

………, ships to and from, p. 87, p. 368, 551, p. 682.

………, brass cannon for, p. 421.

………, the Danes in, p. 87, 328.

………, ……, ship lost at, p. 155.

………, the Dutch in, p. 368.

………, …… hinder trade in, and incense the natives against English, p. 158.

………, the Portuguese in, 328, p. 368.

………, the (junk), p. 147.

………, letter dated from, 807.

Maccalle, John, p. 294.

Mace, Thos., p. 434, p. 599.

………, ……, Agnes, his wife, p. 434, p. 599.

………, 190, 211, p. 154, p. 370, 465–6, 878.

………, price of, 457, 466.

Macham, John, p. 298.

Machell, John, p. 298.

Mackillery, Mat., p. 293.

Madagascar, 89, p. 546, p. 549.

Madrid, letter dated from, 789.

Mafuz, p. 314.

Magadoxa, p. 447.

Mahmodes, p. 212, *see* Coins.
Mahmud Allee, *see* Mahomet Allibeg.
........., Court (slain), p. 685, 866.
........., ..., his junk taken, p. 336, p. 361.
Mahomet, son of the Persian merchant, *see* Hogga Shan su war, Mahomet, son of.
.... Allibeg, pp. 212–3, 349, p. 630.
.... Khan, the King's general, 310, p. 270, 400, p. 314, p. 443.
.... Sallibeg, pp. 212–3.
Mahommedans, p. 97.
Maid-van-Dort, the (ship), p. 62.
Mail, value of a coat of, p. 480.
Mainwaring, Sir Arthur, 171, 175, 181.
Major, ——, p. 696.
........., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 696.
Malabar, p. 367.
Malabars, the, p. 442, p. 481.
Malacca, p. 61, p. 97, p. 151, p. 367, p. 552.
........., the Dutch in, p. 368.
.... , the Portuguese in, p. 151.
........., Straits of, p. 150, p. 552.
Malaya (Moluccas), trade to, p. 96.
........., junk from, p. 682.
Maldon (Essex), 262, p. 699.
Malick Amber, p. 270.
Malim, Capt., pp., 280–1, 391, p. 302.
........., ..., his wages, p. 281.
Mamatucke, Governor of Masulipatam, 57, p. 546, p. 549, p. 681.
Man, Eustace, Master of the Anne Royal, 210, 266, p. 381, 522, 551, 564, p. 429, 569, 572, p. 442, p. 452, 613, 751, p. 595, p. 597.
........., ..., commission to, 270.
........., ..., his private trade, p. 429, 569, p. 446, p. 595.
........., Silvanus, p. 294.
........., ..., his wife, *see* Wilson, Marg.
Manchester, Earl of, *see* Montagu, Henry.
Mandeville, Visct., *see* Montagu, Henry.
Mangelore Castle, p. 481.
Manilla (Phillippine Islands), p. 152, p. 158, p. 206, p. 251, p. 367.
........., voyages to, p. 125.
........., fight near, p. 152.
Manley, Paul, 231, p. 129, p. 434, 724.
........., ..., his wages, 585.
........., ..., Constance, wife of, p. 434, 585.
........., Robert, p. 641.
........., ..., his mother, p. 641.
Mannering, John, p. 297.
........., ..., his wages, p. 421.
........., ..., Alice, his wife, p. 297, p. 421.
Mansfeldt, Count, 63.
Mansfield, Sir Robt., p. 592.
Maps, p. 97.
Marbury, Lewis, 590.
........., ..., petition of, 584.
Marcamaldee, p. 551.
Marlowe, Wm., death of, p. 556.
Mareschalk, Laurence de, Governor of Amboyna, 3, 5, 10, 13, 15, 16, 28, 60, 61, 71, 77, 78, 100, 110, 115, 117, 124, 129, 136, 158, 190, 263, 410, 432, p. 473.
........., ..., in prison, p. 77.
........., ..., to be kept prisoner, 194. I.
Margate, letter dated from, 864.
.... road, 21.
Margetts, Wm., p. 433.
Markham, ——, auditor to East India Company, 55, p. 69, 211, p. 331, 804, 822.
........., ..., illness of, 163.
Marlborough, Earl of, *see* Ley, Sir Jas.
Maroh, High Priest of, 255.
Marque, letters of, 258, 364, 409.
Marrow bones, p. 415.
Mars, 751.
Marseilles, 84, 141, 847.
........., coral from, *see* Coral.
Marsh (joiner) p. 241.
........., Thos., p. 294.
Marshall, Robt., p. 697.
........., ..., his mother, p. 697.
Marshalsea, the, 40.
........., ..., prisoners in, p. 328, 705.
Martess or Marteson, Blocke, Governor of Amboyna, 104, 143, p. 332, p. 515.
Marten, Sir Henry, Judge of the Admiralty, 10, 12, 16, 21, 25, p. 69, 234, 249, 258, 273, pp. 218–20, p. 230, 353, 355, p. 254, 373, 395 (2), 403, p. 341, p. 347, 470, 474, 538, 560, 564, p. 432, p. 455, 593, 689, p. 555, 744, 766, p. 592, p. 641, 810, 817, 828.
Martin, Andrew (deceased), 808.
.... or Martyn, Giles, 84, p. 46, 103, p. 66, p. 69, 157, 254, 258, p. 218, p. 220, p. 248, p. 256, 425, 688, 771.
........., ..., letters from, 61, 70.
........., James, 383, p. 290.
........., John, 219.
........., ..., his widow, 219.
........., ... (interpreter), 327, p. 237, 364, pp. 251–2, 369, pp. 255–6 (2), 371, p. 260, p. 301, p. 598.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 336.
........., ..., his wife and servants, p. 237.
........., Malachi, p. 446, p. 597, 796, 865.
........., Rich. (loriner), 96.
........., Susan, p. 137.
........., Wm., (factor), 149, pp. 445–6, 799, p. 629.
........., ..., commissions and instructions signed by, 266–70.
........., ..., letter from, 573.
Martyn, Joseph, p. 598.
........., Wm., p. 294.
Marvell, Eliz., p. 283.
Mary, the, p. 254, 381, p. 279, pp. 280–1, p. 297, p. 303, p. 306, 395, 398, 409,

Mary, the—*cont.*
p. 326, 416, 427, 433, p. 441, pp. 447-8, p. 550, 745, 748, p. 595, p. 597.
........., ..., christened and launched, pp. 256-7.
........., ..., master of, *see* Ellyott, Thos.
........., ..., master's mate, *see* Cowland, Peter.
........., ..., purser of, *see* White, Daniel.
........., ..., purser's mates of, *see* Langford, Rich.; Walmsley, Peter.
........., ..., steward of, *see* Dawkes, Thos.
........., ..., steward's mate of, *see* Lyffe, John.
........., ..., surgeon of, *see* Harris, Ralph.
........., ..., boatswain of, *see* Starnper, Rich.
........., ..., outward bound, 393, 427.
........., ..., arrives in East Indies, 566.
........., ..., journal of voyage of, 623.
........., ..., in England, 864.
........., ..., letter dated from on board, 730.
Mary Rose, H.M.S., 109, 538.
Mascall, Wm., 766.
Mase, Peter, agent for the States, 213, 224-6.
Maskart (?), Jan Joosten, 833.
Mason, ——, 80, 245.
Masons, Master, Wardens, and Company of, p. 266.
Massam, ——, 211.
........., ..., his wages, 211.
Massingberd or Massenbergh, John, p. 305, p. 328, 457, 828, p. 699.
........., ..., gratuity to, 677.
Massy, Anne, p. 295.
........., ..., her husband, p. 295.
........., Margaret, p. 290.
Mastiff dogs, 80, 412, p. 374.
Masts, 127, p. 237, pp. 281-2, 433, 440, p. 348, p. 355, 448, 450, 456, 475, 483, 495, p. 425, 607, 633, 681, p. 535, p. 634.
........., price of, 633, p. 664.
........., unserviceable, 835.
........., *see also* Norway.
Masulipatam, 111, p. 87, p. 96, p. 97, pp. 146-8, p. 151, 266, 269, 328, p. 208, p. 250, p. 263, 375, pp. 273-4, pp 369-70, p. 373, p. 375, 466, 551, 556, p. 442, 668, 716, pp. 546-51, 748, 751, p. 595, p. 597, p. 605, p. 681.
........., Governors of, *see* Mamatucke and Mirpass.
........., consultations held in, 716.
........., factory in, p. 368, 551.
........., ..., about dissolving, 668, 716, 751, p. 681.
........., names of factors in, 74.
........., factors in, 269, p. 274, p. 546-9.
........., ..., remove from, 716, p. 546-9.
........., death of a factor in, 802.
........., commodities from, p. 370, pp. 681-2.
........., ... for, p. 442.

Masulipatam—*cont.*
........., cloth trade of, p. 150, p. 155, p. 546.
........., trade at (lies bleeding), p. 155, p. 546.
........., 200,000 ryals must be invested yearly in, p. 370.
........., debate about ships going to, p. 485.
........., ships arrived at, p. 442, p. 549.
........., mine discovered near, p. 446.
........., musters of gold, p. 447.
........., price of powder at, 601.
........., the DANES in, p. 208, p. 549.
........., the DUTCH in, p. 155, 716, p. 546, p. 596, p. 681.
........., ..., murder by, 44.
........., Persian Ambassador to, p. 546.
........., the PORTUGUESE in, p. 546.
Matarans, the, *see* Java.
Matthews, Edward, p. 296.
........., ..., Thos., 545.
........., Wm., pp. 267-8, 379, 383.
Maulthus, Robt., p. 697.
........., ..., Thos., his son, p. 697.
Mauritius Island, 304, p. 451, p. 482.
Mauritius (Dutch ship), the, p. 96.
Mawe, Fras., p. 132.
May, Sir Humphrey, 128.
........., John, his estate, p. 434.
Mayflower, the, 260.
Mayler, Rich., p. 696.
Maynard, John, 172.
Meade, ——, 395.
Meadhole (Cowes), 494, 503.
Meal, 76, p. 419, 748.
........., price of, 211, p. 419, 556.
Meddus, Dr., 412.
Medes and Persians, laws of the, p. 636.
Medicines, 564.
Medley, Job, p. 267.
Meer Mooza, Governor of Cambaya, 111, 112, 130, 132, 134, 140, 151, 164, 183, 233, 400, p. 441, p. 443, p. 659.
Meerens of Horne, or Merens, Jehan de, 737, 788.
Meerman of Delft, 206, p. 333.
Meggs, Wm., p. 341, 480, p. 600.
Meirza Mahmud, p. 630, 830.
Melech Amber, p. 440.
Mellin or Melling, Thos., p. 523, p. 699.
Mendus, Ant. de, p. 276.
Merchant adventurers, the, 251, 281, 351, 362.
.... Tailors, the, p. 32.
........., ..., wardens of, p. 136.
........., ... Hall, p. 72.
Merchant's Hope, the, p. 256.
Merens, Jehan M, *see* Meerens of Horne.
Merick, John, p. 132.
Merrett, Hugh, p. 299.
Merry, Sir Thos., 21.

Mervyn, Sir Henry, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, 490, 493, 498, 503, 506, 513--4, 522–3, 525, 527, 538, 547.
........., ..., letters from, 514, 516, 517, 530. 864.
........., ..., letter to, 502.
........., ..., gratuity to, 522.
........., Capt., his son, 490, 493, 506, 513.
........., ..., letter to, 505.
Meryall or Merriell, Dr. p. 31, 65.
Mestizo woman, a, p. 551.
Metals (in china), p. 379.
Metcalfe, Antrobus, p. 134.
........., Marg., p. 134.
........., Math., p. 298.
Methwold, Wm., 572, 582, 592, p. 592, p. 622, p. 625.
........., ..., sworn a free brother of East India Company, p. 600.
........., ..., his offer to go factor, and entertainment, p. 605.
Meverell, Dr., 371.
Mewtis, ——, p. 415.
Michael Fedrowitsch, Emperor of Russia, 141, p. 129, 243, 249.
Michellson, And., p. 415.
........., his will and estate, p. 421, p. 423, 564.
Middelburg, 158, p. 305, 685, 805, 819.
........., burgomaster of, *see* Scott.
........., the (Dutch ship), 193. I.
Middlesex, 564.
........., Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Sir Lionel.
Middleton, Capt. David (deceased), 848.
........., Henry, 848.
........., Sir Henry, p. 27, 670, 848.
........., Rich., p. 326, pp. 437–8, 705.
........., Robt., p. 436.
........., ..., Peter, son of, p. 436.
........., Sir Thos., 375, 381.
........., Wm., p. 137, p. 556.
Midlemore, Samuel, 427.
Miles, John, p. 294.
Miller, Rich., p. 136.
........., Thomas, p. 297, p. 599.
........., ..., Martha, wife of, p. 297, p. 599.
Mills, Ames, p. 696.
........., Thos., mate of the Lion, 7, 45, 51, 55, p. 295, p. 297, 551.
........., ..., Mary, his wife, 7, p. 295, p 297.
........., Thos. (factor), 74, p. 96, p. 408, p. 419, 556, p. 451, p. 547, p. 549, 849.
........., ..., to be re-called, p. 408, p. 425, 751.
........., ..., his death (at Masulipatam), pp. 550–1, 802.
........., ..., his will, executor, and estate, 802, 835, 849.
........., ..., Ezekiel, his brother, 802, 835, 848.
........., Wm., p. 291.
........., ..., (deceased), p. 577.
........., ..., his mother, p. 291.
Milwarde, Capt. John, p. 80, 219, p. 136, p. 198, pp. 218–9, pp. 224–6, p. 243, 364, p. 249, p. 251, pp. 255–6, p. 259, 377, p. 281, 390, p. 321, p. 348, p. 364, 607, 618, p. 483, p. 507, p. 524, p. 596, p. 601, p. 699.
........., ..., letter from, 166.
........., ..., his jewel, p. 483.
Mine, discovery of a, p. 446.
Mint, the (at the Tower), gold and bullion to be coined at, 241, 405, 416, p. 339, 427, 429, 431, p. 361, 600, p. 496, 655.
Mirmoosa, *see* Meer Mooza.
Mirmote, ——, p. 547.
Mirpass or Mirpssee, Governor of Masulipatam, 668, pp. 547–551, p. 681.
........., letters from, p. 547.
........., letters to, p. 546, p. 547.
........., protest of English factors against, 549.
Misselden, Edward, governor of the English factory at Delft, p. 10, 13, 16, 40, 55, 96, 146, 149, 163, p. 104, 201, 219, 229, p. 124, 241, 245, 251, 364, 367, p. 252, 412, p. 332, 430, 435, p. 349, p. 351, 458, 470, 527, 535, 556, 605, 629, 630, 672, 683, 719, 728, 731, 744, 754, p. 603, 827, 840, 845, 876.
........., ..., letters from, 153, 281, 286, 351, 352, 362, 466, 511, 548, 614, 659, 729.
........., ..., letter to, 497.
........., ..., gratuities to, 251, 846.
........., Charles I. commands to States Ambassadors concerning, pp. 576–7.
........., ..., will not have any further dealings in East India Company's affairs, 729.
Mitchell, Abrah., p. 293.
........., ..., Lydia, his wife, p. 293.
........., Wm., p. 295.
........., ..., his child, p. 295.
Mocha, p. 27, 95, p. 61, 184, 209, p. 178, 309, 368, p. 265, p. 271, p. 273, 382, p. 317, 554, p. 440, p. 445, p. 447, 700, 732, 748, pp. 594–5, p. 597, p. 628, p. 685, p. 690.
........., governor of, p. 273, 700, p. 685.
........., Bashaw of, 866, p. 685.
........., ..., present to, 866.
........., voyage to, 237, 866.
........., factors in, p. 440, p. 622.
........., ..., prisoners in, 866, p. 685.
........., trade to, p. 440, p. 685.
........., table of weights and measures in, p. 685.
........., the Dutch prisoners at, p. 28, 554.
........., sashes, p. 28.
Mocrob Khan, governor of Ahmedabad and Cambaya, viceroy of Surat, p. 270, p. 314.
Mogul, the, *see* Great Mogul, the.
Mohilla, island of (one of the Comoro isles), 233, 267, p. 271, p. 342, pp. 442–4.
Moho (Red Sea), p. 690.
Molaia, castle of, p. 690.

Molberry, Alice, p. 283.
Molick, Shabander, 807.
Molson, Moulson, or Mowlson, Alderman, p. 46, 118, p. 69, 592, 701.
Moluccas, the, 41, 99, 158, p. 87, p. 154 pp. 369–70, p. 377, 470.
........., commodities of, chiefly for European returns, p. 370.
........., trade of, 862.
........., the "most profitablest" places for trade, 204.
........., account of English losses in, 439.
........., spices from, p. 370.
........., the Dutch, in, 432, 629.
........., ..., their wrongs to the English in, 204.
........., ..., engross the whole trade and drive the English out, 190, 211, 228, 465, 610, 629, *see also* Amboyna, Bandas, Cambello, Ceram, Malaya.
Mondaie, Peter, *see* Munday, Peter.
Monox, Edward, 141.
Montagu, Henry, Viscount Mandeville and Earl of Manchester, Lord President of the Council, 23, 34, 40, 43, p. 77, 163, p. 173, 280, p. 335, p. 484, 633, 635, 639, p. 496, p. 513, 684, 701, 713, 717, p. 555, 780, 823.
........., ..., letter to, 549.
Montaigne, Geo., Bishop of London, 545, 592.
Montgomery, Adrian, p. 599, p. 604, 806.
........., Philip, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.
Moon, the, 44, 48, 89, p. 87, 186, p. 97, 203, 219 (2), p. 127, 234, 255, p. 156, p. 187, 341, 355, p. 238, p. 241, p. 260, 373, 383, p. 496.
........., masters of, *see*—
    Brookes, John.
    Burgess, Jas.
........., master's mate in, *see*—
    Churchman, Bart.
    Harris, John.
........., purser of, *see* Clarke, Wm.
........., surgeons of, p. 230.
........., about wages of mariners of, p. 107, 201, 205.
........., her cargo and the value, 193. I., 228, p. 199.
........., account of her loss, p. 187, 314.
........., cast away and wrecked in Dover road, 178, 181, 182, 183, 191 (2), 228, 229, p. 199, p. 203, 334–5, p. 226, 636 ; *see also* Brookes, John.
........., examinations concerning, 335.
........., customs on, 603, 624, p. 485.
........., recovery of goods from, 193, 211, 219, 229, p. 140, 245, 248, pp. 172–3, pp. 198–9, 335, p. 226, p. 232, p. 234, pp. 265–6, p. 268. p. 286, p. 328, 418, 425, p. 356.
Moone, Anne, 379.
Moore, Benj., 156, p. 274.
........., ... (deceased), 369.
........., ..., his estate, p. 342.
Moore—*cont.*
........., Samuel, his brother, 156, p. 342.
........., Thos., 137, p. 290.
........., Geo., 611.
Mooretoft, Valentine, p. 429.
Moorgate highway, about paving, 448, 450–1.
Moors, the, 269, p. 213, 616, 716, pp. 547–50, 732, p. 564, 763, pp. 594–6, pp. 629–30, 830.
........., their goods, p. 629.
........., *see also* Turks.
Mooter, Adrian, 756, 810, 826, 835, 838.
........., ..., his wife, 835.
........., Awdrey, p. 434.
Morbecke, Anth., 667.
Morer, ——, p. 225.
Moreton, Capt. Math., of the Ruby and Exchange, 189, 191, 229, pp. 125–7, 241, 248, 251, p. 290, pp. 374–5, 522, 569, 700, 793.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 291 (2).
........., ..., his wages and services, 191, 227, p. 125 (2).
Moretti, Giov. Maria, p. 158, 461, p. 369.
........., ..., Dutch proceedings concerning, 461, p. 378, 463–4, p. 432, p. 454.
........., ..., petition of, 464.
Morewood, Andrew, p. 436, p. 438.
........., Gilbert, 25, p. 46, 386, p. 416, p. 429, 724, 731.
Morgan, Edw. (brewer), p. 294, p. 354, 692, 793, 828, 838.
........., Geo., p. 132.
........., Eliz., p. 132.
........., ..., her son, p. 132.
........., John, 241.
........., Lady, p. 424.
........., Nich., 667, 669, 677.
........., Sir Thos., 442.
Morley, Wm. (drowned), p. 697.
Morocco, p. 577.
Morris, Benedict, p. 133.
........., ..., Eliz., widow of, p. 133.
........., Robt., p. 134.
........., ..., Joan, widow of, p. 134.
Morris, the, 211, 254, 258, 262, 264, p. 173, p. 178, 285, p. 375, 551, p. 442, p. 452, p. 551, 726, 745, 747, 752, 766, 793, 815, 822.
........., master of, *see* Waller, Thos.
........., pursers of, *see*—
    Kingston, John.
    Manly, Paul.
    Slade, Wm.
........., purser's mate in, *see* Rand, Raphe.
........., steward's mate, *see* Graves, Henry.
.... homeward bound, 619.
.... arrives in England, 739.
........., wreck of, 749, 752, pp. 576–7, 753, 759, 767, 769, 804, p. 636, 806, 810, 815–6, 825.

Morris, the—*cont.*
........., ..., part of crew saved, 753–4, p. 696 (3).
........., ..., books and goods saved from, 758, 800.
........., King of Bantam's present to Chas. I. lost in, 798.
Moseley, Henry, p. 131.
Mosse (the scrivener), p. 429.
Moulson, Alderman, *see* Molson, Alderman.
Mountabann, 118.
Mountaine, Isabel, p. 297.
........., ..., her husband, p. 297.
Mountford, Rich., p. 291.
........., Walter, pp. 347–8, 607, p. 598, 808, 850.
Mountney, Rich., husband to East India Company, 7, p. 46, 118, 185, p. 95, 211, 229, 231, p. 125, p. 129, 248, 258, 319, 321, 330, p. 227, 350, p. 234, p. 240 (2), p. 241, p. 254, pp. 256–7, p. 303, p. 319, 425, 440, p. 423, 588, p. 484, p. 496, 652, 655, 687, p. 592, p. 603, 797, p. 643, 835, 842.
........., ..., his wages, p. 126, 642, p. 496, 652.
........., ..., his accounts, p. 220, 652.
........., ..., his children, p. 496.
........., Nat., 25, p. 597, 796.
........., John, son of Rich., p. 126, 355, p. 244, 717.
........., ..., examination of, 355.
........., ..., his wages, 642.
Mowlson, Ald., *see* Molson, Alderman.
Moyer, Mr., 448.
Mozambique, p. 276, p. 375, p. 383, p. 448, p. 451.
Mullaimbeg, 332, pp. 212–4, 349, p. 447.
Mullins, Thos. (deceased), 243.
Mun or Munne, Thos., 14, 89, 105, p. 77, 157, 243 (2), 254, 304, p. 194, p. 218, p. 232, p. 248, p. 254, p. 257, p. 265, p. 289, p. 303, 457, 470, 564, pp. 450–1, 587, 620, p. 485, p. 524, 722, p. 555, pp. 641–2.
........., ..., letters from, 99, 129.
........., ..., his opinion on trade to East Indies, 444.
........., ..., petition to Parliament conceived by, about trade to East Indies, 633, 637, 639, p. 496.
........., ..., his account of ships sent to and returns from the East Indies, p. 248, p. 534.
Munck, Rich., master of the Dove, p. 415, p. 421, 560, 564, p. 429, 567, 569.
........., ..., his wages, p. 415.
Munday or Mundy, Peter, 605, p. 597, 796, 818.
........., ..., petition of, p. 435.
........., ..., his wages, 605.
Munden, ——, 231, p. 124.
........., ..., petition of, p. 293.
Munser, Jane, p. 135.
Munson, Jane, p. 294.
Munton, Peter, p. 295.
........., ..., Eliz., widow of, p. 295.
Murtherers, *see* Cannon.
Muscadine wine, p. 254, p. 268, 756, 762.
Muscat, 2, p. 3, 121, p. 214, p. 271, p. 274, p. 327, p. 442, p. 448, p. 597.
........., orders to attempt the surprisal of, p. 329.
........., the PORTUGUESE in, p. 212, p. 271.
Muschamp, Geo., 2, pp. 3–5, 172, p. 148, p. 158, 272, p. 425, 572, 582, 592, p. 486, 751, 796.
........., ..., letters from, 168, 186, 255, 328, 398, 461, 551, 619, 668, 715, 734, 865.
........., ..., elected of the council at Batavia, p. 148.
........., ..., his wages, p. 429.
........., ..., his private trade, 631.
........., ... his mother, p. 429.
Muscovy, *see* Russia.
Muser, Gersham, p. 599.
........., ..., Marg., his wife, p. 599.
Musk, p. 268, p. 303, p. 305, 395.
Muskets, pp. 150–1, 693–5, 792, 806, 808.
Muskitto, Fran. de, p. 276.
Mustard, Thos., 157, 254, p. 218, p. 230, p. 240, pp. 254–5, 457, 607, p. 485, p. 524, 713, 839.
........., his opinion on trade to East Indies, 444.
Mutta, Ant., p. 125.
Myers, Geo., p. 296.
Mynn or Mynne, George, p. 423, p. 504, p. 507, 672, 771, 779, 794, p. 624, pp. 698–9.
........., protest of, 769.
........., his propositions (imputations against governor, deputy governor and committee of East India Company), 656, p. 502, 783, 786, 794.
........., suit of East India Company against, p. 642.
Mynors, Wm., 321, p. 204, p. 232, p. 238, p. 240, 424, 749, 763.
........., his wages, p. 240.
........., petition of, p. 294.
Myrrh, p. 194.

N.

Naeddy Beag, *see* Nukud Aly Beg.
Nadir Zeman, 176, 310.
Nagar Jaloure, 400.
Nagdi Bey, *see* Nukud Aly Beg.
Nagoare, 164.
Naick, the, *see* Tanjore, Naick of.

Nails, 572.
........., makers, p. 375, *see also* Downing, Rich.; Perry, Wm.
........., stealers, pp. 240–1, 365, p. 362.
........., stolen, pp. 220–1, 341, pp. 224–5, p. 240.
........., sheathing, p. 66.
Napkins, p. 604.
Napper or Napier, Sir Alex., 717.
........., Sir Robt., p. 136, 802.
Narrow Seas, the, 53, 85, 100, 103, 110, 142, 163, p. 304, p. 529.
........., Admiral of, *see* Mervyn, Sir Henry.
Narsapore, p. 549.
Nash, Thos., 619, p. 515, 870.
Nassau, Maurice de, Prince of Orange, 3, 100, 193, pp. 104–5, 200, 206, 432, 673, 678, 721.
........., sickness of, 100.
........., his death, p. 153.
........., Henry Frederick de, Prince of Orange, 281, p. 332, 486, 622, 646, 877.
Naunticn, Sir Robt., master of the Court of Wards, 128, 549.
Navigation, book on, 156.
Navy, Commissioners of the, 27, 45, 65, 66, 75, 84, 89, 90, 93, 103, p. 66, p. 85, p. 126, p. 241, 425, 451, 522 (2), 592, p. 484, 770.
........., stores lent by East India Company to, 451, p. 361, 474, 482.
........., letter from, 589.
........., Treasurer of, *see* Crowe, Sir Sackvile.
Neale, Dorothy, p. 134.
........., John, 681, 724.
Nearne, Alex., p. 437.
Needles, the, 543–4.
Negapatam, p. 552.
Negroes, 438, *see also* Blacks.
Neira, isle of, 199.
Neptune, the, 607.
Nesfield, Geo., p. 434.
Nests, the, p. 187.
Netherlands, *see* Holland.
Netherlanders, the, *see* Hollanders, the.
Nevill, 741, 848.
........., his servant, p. 561.
New England, 61.
Newball, ——, clerk of the Compter, 327.
Newcastle, 12, 16.
........., to ship coals to, p. 546.
Newgate, p. 450, 583.
........., market, 749.
Newland, Robt., 530, 547, 591.
Newman, Sir George, judge of the Cinque Ports, 185, 304, 313, 334, 353, pp. 237–8.
........., ..., letter from, 336.
Newmarket, 43, p. 329.
........., letters dated from, 62, 63, 610.
Newport, Capt. Christ., p. 136, p. 298, 412.
........., ..., Eliz., widow of, p. 136, p. 298.
........., ..., gratuity to, 412.
........., Sampson, 149.
........., Thos., 149, p. 183, 687.
........., ..., his wages, 687.
Newton, Sir Adam, 406.
........., Marg., p. 132, p. 290.
Nicanees, p. 194.
Nicholas, Edward, Sec. to Lord Admiral Buckingham, 85, 118, 261, p. 175, 314, p. 241, 662.
........., ..., letter from, 523.
........., ..., letters to, 37, 53, 508, 514–8, 531, 545, 735, 864.
........., ..., notes by, 324.
Nicholls, ——, 89.
Nicholson, Ann, p. 290, p. 292.
........., ——, 732.
Nightingale Lane (Limehouse), p. 255.
Nimmock, Jas., 846.
Noakes or Nokes, Barth., p. 252, pp. 298–9, p. 437, 838, p. 699.
........., Thos., p. 556.
Noble, Henry, p. 131.
Nobles, 597.
Noctybege, *see* Nukud Aly Beg.
Noke, Anthony, 379.
Noquoda ("Bantam's son"), 807.
Norbury, Nich., p. 435.
........., ..., Margery, his wife, p. 435.
Norgate, Edward, 260.
Norrington, Rich., p. 599.
Norris, Baptist, p. 293, 760.
........., Jane, p. 132, p. 293, p. 295, 760.
........., ..., her son, p. 132.
........., John, 700, 796, 818.
North, master joiner, p. 241.
........., Henry, p. 362.
........., Sir John, 839.
Northampton, Earl of, *see* Compton, Wm.
North-west passage, the, 83.
........., about discovery of, 127, p. 641.
Norton, Clement, 619.
........., Sir Gregory, p. 697.
Nortwick, M., 750.
Northy, ——, p. 322.
Norway masts, p. 203.
Nourmahal, Queen, p. 272, 400, p. 314, pp. 443–4.
........., taken prisoner, p. 444.
Novooz (feast of the New Year), 829.
Nukud Aly Beg, Persian ambassador to England, 183, 274–5, pp. 172, p. 174, p. 178, p. 183, 294, p. 188, 301, 303, 305–8, 311–2, 317, pp. 197–8, 318, 321, p. 203, 323, 325, pp. 206–7, p. 214, pp. 218–20, 341, p. 224 (2), p. 230, pp. 232–3, 356, 359, 365, p. 249, p. 252, pp. 256–7, p. 260, 373, 375, 377, 383, p. 282, 391, p. 305, 395, p. 318, p. 321, 409, 411, p. 326,

Nukud Aly Beg, Persian ambassador to England—*cont.*
413, p. 328, 415, p. 331, 424, pp. 335–6, 652, 773, p. 629.
........., has audience of King Charles, 275, 289.
........., presents to, 289, p. 183.
........., desirous of serving East India Company in Persia, p. 325, 416.
........., East India Company present to, p. 325, p. 327.
........., requests a loan, p. 243, 365, p. 247.
........., assaults Sir Robt. Sherley, 275–6.
........., assaults and differences with Hogga Shan su war and his son, p. 197, 330–1, 341, pp. 237–8, pp. 252–3, p. 287, p. 289.
........., ..., Order in Council concerning, p. 238.
........., his discontent, p. 233, 357.
........., his departure home, pp. 328–9, 419, 421, p. 335.
........., ..., honors paid to, on, p. 331.
........., supper to, p. 326.
........., his household expenses, p. 304.
........., damages to his household effects, p. 336.
........., rent of his house, p. 338, 429, p. 348.
........., his accounts to be audited, 433.
........., his plate pawned, p. 247.
........., his death, p. 444.
........., his executor, p. 630.
........., his picture (portrait), 313, p. 327.
........., interpreters to, *see* Verneham, Geo. Williams, Rich.
........., his steward, *see* De Bee, Adrian.
........., his "lewd strumpet," p. 328, 424, p. 336.
........., minister to house of, 416.
........., his servants, p. 283, 431, p. 348, p. 455, 655.
........., his son, p. 247.
Nunes, John, p. 260, 377, p. 276, 383.
Nunrodge, Signor, 97.
Nuremberg jewels, *see* Jewels.
........., cup, p. 183.
Nuse, Capt. Sam., 667.
Nutmegs, 25, 91, p. 46, 190, 211, p. 154, pp. 265–6, p. 335, 427, p. 370, 465–6, p. 451, 582, 601, p. 485, p. 628, 878.
........., pickled, 466.
........., price of, 457, 583. III.
Nuts, *see* Nutmegs.
Nutting, Rich., p. 293.
........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 293, p. 301.

O.

Oakley, John, p. 434.
Oakum, 350, p. 348.
Oars, 118.
Oaten, Thos., 613.
Offield, ——, p. 137.
Offley, Christopher, 849, p. 697.
........., John, p. 309, 474, pp. 437–8, 802.
........., Justinian, pp., 271–2, p. 445.
........., ..., complaint of, p. 303.
........., ..., his wages and estate, p. 331, p. 697.
........., ..., deceased (at Agra), p. 441, p. 445, p. 447, 849.
........., Thos., 45, 76, 179, 233, 288, 367, 372, 382, 392, 396, 400, p. 314, 408, 542, p. 419, 475.
........., ... (deceased), 802.
........., ..., Robt., his father (deceased), 131, 157, pp. 437–8, 802.
Ogilvie, John, p. 268.
Ogle, William, p. 419.
Oil, 112, 335, p. 234, p. 274, 748, p. 595, p. 663, *see also* Russia, oil from.
Okeley, Edmund, 379.
Okewyn, John, p. 137.
Oliver, Jas., 866.
........., ..., death of, p. 594.
........., ..., his wages, p. 696.
........., ..., wife of, p. 696.
........., Jarvis, 323.
.... ("Duke of Bucks gentleman"), 460.
........., ——, 103.
Ongar (Essex), p. 641.
Onor Castle, p. 481.
Opium, 807.
Orange, Prince of, *see* Nassau, Maurice de, Prince of; Henry Frederick, Prince of.
........., the (Dutch ship), 520.
Ordnance, 118, p. 61, p. 64, 205, 227, 229, p. 129, p. 148, p. 150, p. 156, 258, 307, 311, p. 197, 321 (2), 335, p. 226, 355, 358, 369, p. 260, pp. 265–6, 383, p. 281, 391, 395, 398, 440, p. 380, 482, 572, 585, 607, pp. 482–3, 639, p. 515, 812, 815, 835, p. 681.
........., brass, p. 4, p. 156.
........., old unserviceable to be sold, 451.
........., Master of the, *see* Carew, George, Lord.
........., officers of, 770.
........., ..., letter from, 676.
Orgie, ——, p. 309.
Orlando, Signor, p. 629.
Ormuz (Persia), 2, pp. 4–5, 36, p. 29, 93, 119, 121, p. 148, p. 150, 297, p. 212, p. 274, p. 442, p. 482, p. 564, 763, p. 628.
........., King of, 119.

Ormuz—*cont.*
........, fight before, p. 147, p. 150, 601.
........, taking of, 278, p. 341, 834.
........, division of the spoils of, pp. 4–5.
........, factory in, 2, p. 29.
........, trade in, p. 636.
........, customs in, 121, p. 341, 661, 731, 759, p. 673.
........, gera or red earth of, 763.
.... Castle, 2, p. 4, 33, 121, p. 326.
.... to be given up to the English, 416.
........, the DUTCH before, p. 147, p. 151, p. 564.
........, ..., refuse to pay custom, p. 341.
........, ..., wish to surprise, p. 564.
........, PORTUGALS in, p. 61, 216, p. 212, 763.
........, ..., besiege, 2, 119.
........, ..., galleons, well beaten at, p. 147.
........, ..., relation of two, born in, 119, 120.
Osborne, Roger, p. 435.
........, ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 435.
Osterwicke. John (deceased), 391.
........, ..., sister and executrix of, 391.
Oughleybie, John, *see* Ogilvie, John.
Owen, Benj., 547, p. 435.
........, David, 74.
........, Nath., 687, p. 601.
Oxendine, Sir Jas., p. 304.
Oxen, 43, 260, p. 243, 510, p. 415, 623, pp. 481–2, p. 560, 736, 745, 752.
......, price of, p. 415.
Oxenden, ——, 353.
Oxford, 185.
Oyer and Terminer, court of, 336, 341.
Oyles, Jaques, p. 136, p. 281, p. 298, pp. 437–8, 615, 679, 705, p. 601, 839.

P.

Pack, Robt., p. 135.
Packer, ——, 43, 369.
Page, Edm., 51, p. 132, p. 136, 363.
........, George, p, 29, 388, 796, 818.
........, ..., letters from, 378, 400, 573, 818, 829, 830.
........, ..., commission and instructions signed by, 763.
Pagodes, p. 549, p. 551, *see* Coins.
Pahang, Noqueda of, p. 208.
.... junk, 345.
Painter, Wm., 172, p. 419.
Painters, 147.
Paintings, *see* Pictures.
Paiva, Emanuel de, *see* Payna, Manuel de.
Palanquins, p. 370.
Palatinate, the, 62.
Palembang (Sumatra), pp. 375–6, 668.
Palmer, Edw., p. 697.
........, John (deceased), 359, p. 240.
........, ..., his estate, 393.
........, Robt., 84, 103, p. 66, 219, p. 137, 427.
........, Sebastian, 195, 205, 687.
........, Thos., p. 601.
........, Wm., father of John, 359.
Palsgrave, the, 7, 18, p. 31, 65, 80, 209, p. 133, p. 199, pp. 208–9, 332, 358, pp. 271–2, p. 274, p. 282, p. 375, pp. 440–1, pp. 444–5, p. 448, 577, p. 452, p. 454, p. 551, 726, 745, 748, 752, 758, 766, 770, p. 595, pp. 598–9, p. 606, 793, p. 628, p. 697.
........, master of, *see* Tozier, Wm.
........, master's mates, *see* Cooke, Wm.; Pashley, John.
........, pursers of, *see* Montgomery, Adrian; Cartwright, Ralph.
........, surgeon in, *see* Garland, Phil.
........, steward of, *see* Leeson, Thos.
........, petitions for steward's mate of, p. 132 (5).
........, outward bound, 21.
........, fight with Portuguese, 233, p. 208, p. 214.
........, in East Indies, 566.
........, expected from Surat, 666.
........, fire in, p. 443, p. 445, 736.
........, arrives in England, 736, 739, 747, 753.
........, repairs to, 835.
Paper, p. 551.
Papillion or Popillion, David, 256, p. 601, p. 699.
........, ..., gratuity to, p. 342.
Papists, 528, 756.
Paris, 118.
........, plaster of, p. 61.
Parker, Eliz., p. 133.
........, Henry, p. 133.
........, ..., conspiracy of, p. 151.
........, ..., hanged, 172, p. 97, p. 151, 406.
........, John (deceased), his estate, p. 129.
........, ..., his father, 406, 409, 660.
........, Capt. Nich., letter from, 735.
........, ..., gratuity to, 770.
........, Philip, p. 599.
........, ... Jane, his wife, p. 599.
........, Wm., 172, p. 294.
........, ..., his estate, p. 282.
........, ..., his sister, p. 282.
Parks, John, p. 132, p. 134, p. 294, 391, 442, p. 354, p. 419, 565, 592, p. 535, 701, p. 555, p. 560.
........, ... suit of, pp. 347–8, 696.
........, ..., his wife, 391.
........, Wm., p. 291.
........, ..., Grace, his sister, p. 291.

Parliament, p. 174, 304, 313, 315, p. 200, p. 206, 334, p. 226, p. 265, 510, 584, 637, 639, 810, 849.
…. …. such a commanding power as is not fit to be resisted, p. 174.
………, lords of the Upper House of, p. 174, p. 178, 313, 315, p. 194, p. 199, 635.
………, ……, and the Earl of Warwick and the East India Company, 667, 669, 672.
………, Committee of the Lower House of, p. 174, 315, p. 195, p. 199, p. 485, 635.
……… and the East India Company, pp. 606–7, 783.
………, orders of, 635, 672, 677.
………, journals of, 635, p. 496, 672.
………, petitions to, p. 125, 314, 315, p. 617.
.. ……, ……, of East India Company to, 63 3 635, 637, 639, p. 496, p. 500.
………, messenger of, *see* Compton, Henry
Parramore, Wm., p. 295.
Parrett, Matthew, 804.
Parrie, Thos. (grocer), p. 305.
Parsay, Sam., p. 295.
Parsons, Thos., p. 599.
Parveis, ——, 400.
Pashley, John, p. 282, p. 286 (2), p. 481.
………, ……, his wages, p. 286 (2).
Patani (Siam), 760.
Paw, M., 581, p. 473, p. 529.
Payna or Paiva, Jeronimo de, p. 140, 248, 359, 391, 409, p. 326, pp. 446–7, 623, p. 480, 763.
………, ……, his propositions, p. 242, 409, p. 326.
………, ……, gratuities to, 292, 359.
………, ……, entertained by East India Company, p. 259.
………, Manuel de, 310, 396.
Payne, Thos., p. 295.
Pearce, Wm. (surgeon), 796.
………, ……, letter to, 668.
………, Rich., p. 556.
………, Thos., p. 556.
Pearls, 65, 76 (2), 82, 130, 289, p. 194, p. 256, p. 328, 416, p. 342, p. 441, 624.
………, fishing for, 454.
Peas, p. 224.
Pease, Wm., p. 291.
Peate, Roger, p. 434.
………, Joan, wife of, p. 434.
Peck, Wm., p. 598.
Pecke, John, 754, 758.
Peeters, Urian, p. 295.
………, ……, Aleuritt, his wife, p. 295.
Peeterson, Lawrence, p. 295.
… ……, ……, Eliz., widow of, p. 295.
Pegu, pp. 370–1, p. 373.
………, gold in, pp. 372–3.
………, gold plentifully sold in markets as ordinary merchandise in, p. 373.
………, the ryal worth 7*s.* in, p. 370.
Peirce, Frances, p. 451.
………, Hugh, p. 296, p. 598.
………, ……, Eliz., his wife, p. 296, p. 598
Pelham, Sir Wm., 227.
………, ……, John, son of, 222, 227, 229, p. 124.
Pemberton, Dr., his executors, p. 641.
Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Wm.
Penang, p. 515.
Pendennis, Fort, letter dated from, 244.
Pennington, Capt. John, letter from, 252.
………, Isaac, p. 299.
………, Robt. (deceased), p. 415, p. 600.
………, ……, his son, p. 415.
Penryn, Wm., p. 304.
Pepper, p. 3, 3, 17, 21, p. 28, 57, 127, 156, 167, 180, pp. 95–6, 187, 190, 191, 193. I., 203, 205, 209, 211, 219, 227, p. 125, p. 127, p. 129, p. 135, 255, pp. 151–2, pp. 156–7, 258, 262, 265, 277, pp. 173–4, 290, 307, p. 197, p. 210, 333, 335, pp. 219–20, 338, p. 227, 345, p. 230, p. 234, p. 256, p. 258, 373, 375, pp. 272–3, 379, 386, p. 293 (2), pp. 296–7, 393, pp. 308–9, 398, 403, p. 317, p. 319, 406, p. 321, 409, 414, p. 336, 425, 453, p. 370, p. 373, pp. 375–6, p. 379, 465–6, 481, 542, p. 419, p. 445, pp. 447–8, p. 450, 582, 585, 588, 590, 601, pp. 480–1, 629, 635, p. 496, p. 501, 658, p. 515, 677, p. 556, 731, p. 564, 741, 745, 768, 772, p. 594, p. 595, p. 598, 776, p. 612, 798, p. 629, 810, 825, 829, 839, 865–6, p. 683, 870, 878.
………, **Bantam,** 193, 250, p. 251, 551, p. 445, p. 452, p. 483, 629, 726, 734, 748, p. 604, p. 609, 815.
………, ……, 50 per cent. cheaper than Deccan, p. 447.
………, ……, price of, 759, 766, p. 683.
………, ……, calculated at 5,000 tons yearly, p. 154.
………, **Batavia,** p. 248.
………, **Deccan,** p. 445, p. 447.
………, **Jambi,** 7, p. 97, p. 209, 338, p. 283 pp. 285–6, pp. 304–5, 409, p. 429, p. 454, p. 483, 668, 689, 734, 751, pp. 681–2.
………, ……, price of, p. 283, p. 429, 689.
………, ……, calculated at 3,000 tons yearly, p. 154.
………, ……, the chief place for, p. 263.
………, **Malabar,** 7, 338, p. 227 (2), p. 283, p. 285, p. 305, p. 445, p. 465.
………, ……, price of, p. 172, p. 283, 393, p. 321, 409, 427, 449, 475, p. 429, 689, 758–9, 766.
………, **Priaman,** 7, 338, p. 283, pp. 285–6, p. 429, p. 454, 689.
………, ……, price of, p. 283.
………, dividends in, pp. 283–6, 390, p. 289, p. 302, p. 304, p. 306, 409, p. 526, p. 328, 425, 427, p. 348, p. 361, 501, p. 452, p. 454, 582, 588, 624, p. 568, p. 577, 753, 762, 765–6, 817, 836.

Pepper—*cont.*
........., sale of and prices, 228, 230, 449, 604, 765, 846.
........., sale of 360, 400, and 500 bags of, p. 194, 567, p. 483.
........., offer to buy 10,000*l.* worth and more of, p. 429, 567, p. 452, 592, p. 465, 607, 624, pp. 483–4, 687, 689, 696, 705, 713, 717, 762, 766.
........., contracts for 36,000*l.* worth of, p. 485.
........., price of, 167, 262, p. 178, p. 220, 338, p. 249, pp. 284–5, p. 304, p. 321 (2), p. 353, 449, p. 361, p. 383, 466–7, 538, p. 454, 583 III., 590, 594, 597, 611, 613, 666, 705, 713, 725, 803, 866.
........., ..., 30*l.* per ton, 656.
........., Hollanders enhance price of, 457.
........., the Dutch buy 2,000 tons yearly, 666.
........., securities for purchase of, 149, p. 78, p. 429, p. 452, 620, p. 484, p. 641, 841.
........., the King's division, 412.
........., about buying at Cananore, p. 326.
........., presents of, 567, 728, p. 671.
........., private trade in, p. 269, p. 451, 480, *see also* East India Company's factors, private trade of.
........., stolen, 577.
........., requests to take out, p. 127, p. 226, 611.
........., requests to sell in town refused, p. 305 (2), p. 354, pp. 361–2, 457, 474, 478, p. 423, p. 465, 705, 836, 848.
........., liberty to sell in town, p. 556, p. 663, 849.
........., penalties for selling in town, 3, 7, 262, p. 225, 355, 359, pp. 303–4, p. 416, 717 (2), p. 556, 731, p. 568, 741, p. 577, 759, 766, p. 663, 849.
.... ought to have been transported, p. 429, 572, p. 514, p. 556, 724.
........., abuse of weight in, 160, 163.
........., freight for, p. 502, 786.
........., discussion whether enough in the kingdom to serve (spends 1,000 bags yearly), 457.
.... wrecked in the Moon, 178, 180, 191, 229, p. 140, 245, 256, 260, p. 225, 353, p. 232, p. 238, p. 328, 478, 542, pp. 419–21, 423, 560, 633, 745, 749, p. 603, p. 606.
........., ..., price upon, 245, 248, 258.
........., ..., impost upon, 262.
........., gathered (from wreck of the Moon) by the inhabitants (of Dover) in multitudes, 180.
........., white, p. 230.
........., wet, to be garbled (dried and cured), 234, p. 268.
........., garbling not known in India, p. 445.
........., bags, pp. 224–5, 375, 453, 470, p. 423, p. 432, p. 514, 738.
.... discussion on, two sorts of, 391, 460.
........., ..., 5,000 to be made, 458, p. 423.
Pequin, p. 378.
Pera, p. 370, p. 373.
Percye, Robt., 770.
Perfect, Marg., p. 423.
Perfumes, 789.
Perpetuanoes, *see* Cloth.
Perrott, Sir James, 315.
........., Simon, p. 429.
Perry, Hugh, 330, p. 348, p. 361, 457, 467, p. 437, 582, 613, p. 483, p. 504, p. 524, 770, 826.
........., John, 231, 241.
........., Rich., p. 133.
........., Robt., 826.
........., Wm., p. 375.
Perryn, Thos., p. 287.
Persia, 57, 64, 66–8, p. 41, 89, 93, 96, 105, 119, 121, 123, 130, 141, p. 72, 183, p. 96, 209, 210, 221, p. 129, p. 148, 295–308, 311, p. 194, 325, 330, 341, p. 233, pp. 237–8, 359, p. 240, 378, p. 274, p. 280, p. 289, p. 315, p. 335, 442, p. 421, p. 444, p. 480, 652, p. 549. 773, p. 594, p. 609, 786, 806, 834, p. 671, 847.
........., healthfulness of, 847.
........., Kings or Shahs of, *see*; Abbas, Mirza; Sefi 1st.
........., Ambassador from, 111, 174, 252, 257–9, 265, 278, 281, p. 284, 847, *see also* Nukud Aly Beg, Sherley, Sir Robt.
........., ..., Countess of Warwick lends house for, 260.
........., debate of East India Company about sending an ambassador to, 157, p. 172, p. 174, 280.
........., Shah Abbas' letter for trade to, 274.
........., Shah Sefi's firmans for trade to, 852, 857.
........., debates of East India Company about voyages and trade to, p. 46, 93, 96, 103 (2), 141, p. 72, p. 77, p. 127, pp. 172–3, 280, p. 289, p. 329, p. 353, p. 421, 558, 594, 655, 660, p. 508, 663, 666, 684, p. 529, 725, 731, 733, p. 568, 756, 758–9, 761, 764, 765, 769, 771–2, 776, p. 607, 778–9, p. 612, 787, pp. 621–2, 797, 821–2, p. 663, 836, 847.
........., ..., complaint (of Ant. Wither) against, p. 66, 135, 783.
.... thirty persons have underwritten 40,000*l.* for, 771.
........., President and Council in, 639.
........., ..., letter from, 799.
........., factors in, 93, 232, 298, 309, 320, 330, 341, p. 256, pp. 317–8, p. 321, p. 326, pp. 328–9, p. 342, pp. 446–7, p. 622, p. 625.
........., ..., names of, 796.
........., ..., wages of, 289, 385.
........., ..., East India Company's instructions to, concerning Sir D. Cotton, p. 329.
........., ..., consultations of, in, 791.
........., ..., about calling home, 731, p. 671.

Persia—*cont.*
........., expense of factory in, 791, p. 622, p. 671.
........., trade to, 2, 36, 47, p. 29, 66–8, 84, 91, 111, 118, 119, 128, p. 66, 141, 163, 169, 170, p. 126, p. 156, 296, 298, 300, 320, 332, p. 213, p. 256, p. 270, p. 273, p. 280, p. 284, p. 325, p. 442, p. 445, 655, p. 502, p. 504, p. 523, p. 552, 732, 773, pp. 595–6, p. 608, 794, p, 636, 810, 856, 859, p. 683.
........., ..., privileges demanded for, 33.
........., ..., considerations touching, 238 240, p. 351, 571, p. 606.
........., silk trade in, 10, 19, 26, 27, 30, 36, 46, 93, p. 154, 462, p. 445, 652, 661, 731–2, p. 564, p. 568, 772, 776, 787, 791, p. 628, 825, 829, 847.
........., cloths, tapestry, jewels, tin, ryals, knives, strong waters, &c., for, p. 10, p. 28, 65, 89, 93, 105, 127, p. 69, 145, 147, 163, p. 127, 262, 285, 296, pp. 271–2, 391, p. 305, 655, p. 505, 732, 743, 771, p. 592, 776, p. 603, 811–2, 817, 819, 859.
........., goods vendable in, p. 302.
........., voyages to, 26, 27, 48, p. 28, p. 69, 141, 163, 822, 826.
........., ..., ships engaged for, 122.
........., English ships bound to and arrived at, 118, 233, 235, 294, 304, 318, p. 271, p. 273, 382, p. 375, 566, 573, p. 448, 726, 748, p. 603, 787, 791, 829, 832.
........., value of East India Company's estate in, 784.
........., gold in request in, pp. 603–4.
........., debate about sending gold to, p. 607, 780.
........., value of the currency in, p. 212.
........., fighting in, 35, 121, 123, 174, 233, p 208, p. 214, 590.
........., ..., list of men slain, 122.
........., whether to consort with the Dutch in voyage to, p. 237.
........., East India Company's resolution to leave, p. 280.
........., about translating letters in, p. 173.
........., postage of letters from, p. 66, 545, 677.
........., customs in, p. 596.
........., rarities from, 278.
........., dogs for, 412.
........., a new Persian Company, 21.
........., the Dutch in, 2, p. 4, 27, 105, 119, 121, 174, 280, 320, p. 213, p. 327, p. 445, 731, pp. 563–4, 791, p. 622, p. 629, p. 673.
........., ..., desire to trade in, 759.
........., ... trade in, p. 443.
........., ..., ..., to keep out of, the, 558.
........., ..., deny paying customs to English, p. 328.
........., ..., give great presents, p. 214, 831.
........., ... commander of fleet, *see* Becker, Albert.

Persia—*cont.*
........., ..., ships bound to and arrived at, 233, 235, p. 444.
........., ..., sail in company with English, 763.
........., ... ship expected from, p. 198.
........., ..., sailors fled from to, p. 448.
........., ..., fighting of, 35, 111, 121, 123, 174, 233, p. 214.
........., ..., ..., list of men slain, 122.
........., the French in, 84, 320.
........., ... in hopes of commerce in, p. 564.
........., ... fleet for, 118, p. 564.
........., the Moors in, p. 445, pp. 563–4.
........., the Portuguese in, p. 3, 33, 111, 121, 209, p. 327, p. 564, 763.
........., ..., armada, 111, 121.
........., ..., fighting with, p. 4, 35, 111, 121, 123, p. 208, p. 214.
........., ..., ... list of men slain, 122.
........., ..., extraordinarily weak, p. 564.
........., ..., about English assisting against, p. 628.
........., Gulf of, 32, p. 29, 121, 122, 301, p. 199, p. 274, p. 367, p. 375, 688, 763.
........., *see also* Bahrein, Baudier, Costack, Ghilan, Gombroon, Gumrough, Ispahan, Jask, Kasbin, Kishme, Lar, Larack, Ormuz, Shiraz, Tauris.
Persians, p. 301, p. 485.
........., 300 sent in East India Company's fleet to, p. 444.
Persian merchant, the, *see* Hoga Shan su warr.
.... fleet, the, p. 594, 829.
.... horses, p. 443.
Persyn or Persin, M., 484, 840.
Peru, p. 689.
Pescadores, the, p. 156, p. 251.
........., agreement between Dutch and Chinese at, p. 158.
........., Chinese will not let Dutch enjoy, p. 251.
Peter, Wm., p. 293.
Peter and Andrew, the, p. 290, p. 321.
Petersonn, Claus, 695.
Petley, Lewknor, p. 267.
Pett, Peter, p. 294.
......, ..., his widow, p. 294.
......, Phineas, letter from, 195.
Pettley, Edward, 330.
Pettus, Geo., p. 268, p. 296, p. 604, 819.
........., ..., petition of, p. 296.
Pexall, ——, p. 35.
Pewterers, Master and Wardens of the, p. 331.
Phelps, John, p. 133, 266, p. 435, p. 599.
........., ..., instructions to, 267.
........., ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 133, p. 435, p. 599.
Philip, 50.
Philips, Stephen, p. 286.
........., ..., Alice, wife of, p. 286.

Philips, Richard, p. 266.
.. .., his wages, p. 267.
... ., ..., his mother, p. 266
........, Stephen, p. 435.
.........., ..., Alice, his mother, p. 435
Phillpott, John, estate of, 393.
.. .. .., ..., his children, 393.
Phippeny, John, p. 132.
Phipps or Phips, Edmund, 381, p. 279, p. 287, p. 301, p. 303 (2), 414, p. 336.
.........., ..., petition of, p. 329, 416.
... . suit between East India Company and, p. 361.
........., Robt., p. 593.
.........., ..., his wife and family, p. 593.
Pickas, Henry, p. 296, p. 599.
.........., ..., Sarah, his wife, p. 296, p. 599.
Pickaxes, 694.
Pickering, Arnold, p. 291.
.........., Robt. (deceased), p. 496.
.........., ..., Judith, widow of, p. 496
Pickus, Henry, p. 434.
.........., ..., Sara, his wife, p. 434.
Pictures, 23, p. 97, p. 155, 313, p. 327, p. 551. *See also* Amboyna; Greenbury, Rich.
Piddock, Eliz., p. 415, p. 421, p. 423, 564.
Pierce, Wm., 251.
.........., ..., his wages, 251, p. 286.
.........., ..., Bridget, his wife, p. 286.
.........., ..., (minister), 416.
Pierson, Christ., 172.
Pieterson, David, 563.
Piff, Leonard, p. 551.
Piggott, ——, 131.
Pigs, 631.
Pike, Edward, his estate, 145, p. 599.
Pikes, 694.
Pincheon, Duodate, p. 295.
Pinchin, Sir Robt., p. 437 (2), p. 438.
Pinder, Fras., 233, p. 279, 395, 398.
.........., ..., petition of, 403.
....., Sir Paul, p. 266, p. 429, 592, 702.
Pingley, Wm., p. 135, 341, 736.
Pinne, Hump., 520.
Pinson, Nich., p. 290.
Pipe staves, 307, p. 225, p. 237, 383.
.... to be wrought into hogsheads and puncheons, 451.
........., price of, p. 237.
Pirates, 266.
......., contributions for suppressing and expeditions against, 103, p. 266, pp. 268-9, 379, 381, p. 289, p. 304.

Piscadores, *see* **Pescadores.**
Pistachios, p. 628.
Pistolets, double, 243, p. 271, *see* Coins.
Pistols, p. 97, p. 480, 806, 808.
Pitch, 572.
Pitt, Agnes, p. 436.
Pitt, ——, p. 507.
Pittmas, Constance, p. 296.
.... James, her son, p. 296
Pitts, Geo., p. 136.
Planets, the, p. 596.
Planks, *see* Timber.
Platt, Wm., 284, p. 197, p. 266
Plate, *see* Silver.
.........., cabin, p. 290.
Platt, Robt. (deceased), p. 266, 793.
Plays, p. 159.
Plommer, Thos., p. 601.
Plummer, Geo., p. 292.
Plushes, 248, p. 272, p. 441.
Plymouth, 53, 118, 252, 367, p. 259, 373, 379, p. 305, 517-8, p. 424, 564, 596. II., p. 466, p. 486, p. 515, 687, 692, 741, 756, 768-9, 826, 838, 842, 850.
........., Castle of, Capt. of, *see* Gorges, Sir Ferd.
........., Dutch ships at, 339.
........., letters dated from, 252, 253.
Poddy, Robt., 804.
Podicera, intended factory at, p. 155.
Poland, p. 445.
Polstead or Poulstead, Henry, 457, p. 438, 639, 642, p. 601.
Poole, Alderman, p. 355.

Pooloroon (Bandas), 158, 199.
........., English losses at, 439.
........., forts at, 15.
........., a "hen's nest," 466.
........., the Dutch assault and pillage, 199.
Pope, Ralph, 7, p. 132.
........., ..., Marg., his wife, p. 132.
........., ..., gratuity to, 639.
Popillion, *see* Papillion, David.
Poplar, p. 336, p. 485.
........., the poor of, p. 125.
........., ..., gratuities to, p. 429.
........., almshouses at, 717.
Porcelain, p. 380 (2), 716, p. 546-7, p. 549.
Porey, Thos., his estate, p. 135.
Pork, 3, 7, 43, p. 124, p. 174, 284, p. 243, p. 342, p. 560, 745, 752, 772.
........., price of, 431, 440, 736.
........., proved very bad, 566.
........., salting, 672.
.... stolen, 341.
Porks, *see* Pigs.
Porke, Rich., p. 133.
Porreadge, city marshal, 424.
........., ..., deceased, p. 336, p. 338.
........., ..., his son, p. 338.
Porter, Endymion, p. 308, 817.
........., John, p. 206, 333, 335, p. 244.
........., Capt., p. 290.
........., Stephen, p. 276, 572, 596.
........., ..., his wages, 572.
Porter's Quay, 819.

Portsmouth, 118, 304, p. 257, p. 259, 373, p. 266, 379, p. 283, 390, p. 301, p. 304, 398, p. 321, p. 354, 451, 470, 490–1, 498, 501–2, 506–8, 510, 512–4, 519, 522–3, 526–7, 530, 534–5, 538, 545–6, 549, pp. 415–6, 554, p. 419, 556, 558, p. 424, 560, 565, 567, p. 450, pp. 454–5, p. 465, 614, 615, 622, p. 484, 636, p. 507, 662, 682, 684, 690, 699, 704, 707, p. 555, p. 606, 824, 848.

........., overture for a magazine at, 828.

........., Lieut. of, 525.

........., clerk of the King's stores at, *see* Brookes, ——.

........., letters dated from, 493, 515, 518, 529, 533, 539–40, 543–4, 698, 703, 714.

Portugal, p. 272, 539, 817.

.... junk, p. 296.

Portuguese, the, p. 260, 373, p. 596.

.... carracks, 260.

Potter, Rich., p. 290.

Poultry, the Compter in the, p. 450, 583.

Poulstead, Henry, *see* Polstead, Henry.

Powder, 3, 10, 12, 18, 21, 65, p. 35, 69, 73, 76, 89, 99, 110, p. 61, 147, 175, 181, p. 124, p. 127, p. 148, p. 151, 264, p. 173, 284, p. 195, p. 219, p. 226, p. 244, p. 249, p. 259, p. 279, p. 302, 398, 403, p. 318, p. 321, p. 335, 440, p. 347, 448 (2), 460, 482–3, 510, p. 419, 556, 572, 601, p. 485, 631, 633, 642, 672, 694, 752, p. 596, p. 603, p. 625, 798, 806, 815, 828–9, 835, 842.

........., offers to make, 21, 25, 156.

........., the relative weight of saltpetre to manufacture, p. 360.

........., 1 cwt. of saltpetre to every cwt. of, 752.

........., grant to East India Company for making, 570.

........., to make trial of, 472.

........., the best made in England, p. 596.

........., the King prohibits East India Company making, 728.

........., price of, 156, 365, p. 252, p. 318, 448, 460, 482, 485, 556, 601, 672, 676, 752.

........., contracts for, 149, 171, 453, p. 360, 470, 472, 570, 592, 767, 819.

........., license to transport, 867–9.

........., waste of, p. 124, 451, 588, 601, 607, 611, p. 504.

.... lent to the Dutch, p. 595.

........., carriage of, through London, 460.

.... mills, p. 10, 12, p. 31, 65, p. 35, 75, 116, p. 69, 156, 171, 173, 175, 181, 182, p. 172, p. 204, 333, p. 220, 342, p. 226, pp. 243–4, 365, p. 252, p. 259, p. 354, 448, p. 360, 482, 556, p. 424, 560, 564, 722, 724, 728, 738, 752, 762, 764, 767, p. 603, 825, p. 671.

........., ..., patent to erect, 354.

........., ..., charges for, p. 355.

.. .. blown up, 116, 655.

Powder mills—*cont.*

........., ..., clerk of, *see* Collins, Edward.

...., repairs to, 450, 453, p. 360, 839.

........., brick powder house, p. 204.

.... workers, p. 204.

.... maker from France, 135.

........., *see also* Danzig.

Powell, Edward, p. 419, 556, 601, p. 599.

........., ..., petition of, p. 435.

........., ..., gratuity to (a good linguist), 569.

........., John, 18, 110, p. 133, p. 218, p. 286, pp. 298–9, p. 351, 501, 510, p. 408, 580.

........., ..., petitions of, p. 292, p. 294.

........., ..., gratuity to, 731.

........., Thomazine, p. 599.

Powlett, ——, p. 600.

Poynett, John, 118, p. 95, p. 133, p. 188, 373, p. 265, p. 286, 427, p. 354, 478, 545, 556, p. 429, 752, 758, 770, p. 663.

........., Thos., p. 133, p. 265, p. 354, p. 429.

Praw, the, named Expedition, the, *which see.*

Preachers, *see* East India Company, p. 743.

Preby, ——, p. 225.

Precious, Thos., p. 435.

........., Mary, his wife, p. 435.

Precious stones, *see* Jewels.

Predis, Preddis, Predys, Preddys, or Priddis, Rich., p. 296, 409, p. 435, p. 446, p. 480, 763, p. 596, 791, 796, p. 628 (2), p. 629, 829–30.

........., ..., his wages, p. 696.

........., ..., his journal, 623.

........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 435, p. 696.

Prenter, Wm., 359.

Prescott, Edward, 760, p. 593.

Preston, David, p. 134.

........., Francis, p. 134.

........., James, 509.

........., Patrick, p. 134.

........., Ralph, 65, p. 35.

Prestwich, Edmond, p. 136.

Pretty, Robt., p. 237.

Priaman (Sumatra), p. 263, 734.

Price, Abel (deceased), p. 296.

........., ..., Jane, his mother, p. 296.

........., John, p. 133.

........., Wm., 280, 285, p. 292, 796.

Priddis, Rich., *see* Predis, Rich.

Priestly, Wm., his estate, 560.

........., ..., Wm., his son, 560.

Prince William (Dutch ship), the, p. 734.

Pring, Capt., 373.

........., Wm., 687.

........., ..., his wages, 687.

Priox, Peter, 453.

Pritchard, Benj., p. 132.

........., Wm., vicar of Battersea, p. 252.

Pritchett, Sam., p. 131.

Privy Council, the, 22, 28, 38, p. 31, 61, 62, 103, 110, p. 72, 143, 157, 165, 167, 177, 182, 185, 208, 226, 241, p. 140, p. 173, p. 178, p. 195, 317, pp. 197–9, 333, p. 220, p. 251, 381, p. 289, p. 325, 414, pp. 353–4, 452, p. 360, 454, 532, p. 408, 547, p. 419, 560, 565, p. 451, 583, 585, 588, 592, 597, p. 465, 605, 613, 658, 672, 679, 690, 717, 739, 808.

........., and the Amboyna Massacre, 62, 64 65, 70, 71, 426, pp. 341–2, 435, 452, 527, 543, p. 415, 559, 689, 707, 714, 723, 737, 742, 744.

........., East India Company remonstrance and complaint against the Dutch presented to, 189, 215, 719.

........., directions and remarks concerning stay of Dutch East India Company's ships, pp. 104–6, 524, 539 40, 559.

........., ..., act for release of, 699.

........., ..., concerning bribes for, p. 555.

........., and trade to East Indies, 165, 166, 185, 198, 228, p. 351, 701, 706, 722, 781–2, 784–787.

........., and the East India Company, 25, pp. 110–11, 215, 335, 351–2, p. 304, p. 335, pp. 338–9, 465, 470, 506, 542, p. 484, 635, 639, 642, p. 501, 657, 665, 684, p. 534, 705–6, 711, p. 576, p. 606, 794, 798, 801–2, 819, 832, 845, p. 673, 850, 864.

........., and Smethwike's scandalous proceedings, 685, 787, 794, 800–1, 819.

........., and the Persian Ambassadors, 298, 300, 302, 304, 308, p. 198, 318, pp. 206–7, 330–1, p. 219, p. 224, pp. 233–4, 356, 357, p. 237, 364, p. 253, pp. 280–1, pp. 286–7, 390–1, 403, p. 318, p. 321, p. 329, 419.

........., and the Persian trade, p 66 (2), 141, 163.

........., and the customs of Ormuz, p. 341.

........., orders, letters and minutes of proceedings of, 24, 158, 502, 559, 699, 706, 718, 750, 783, 785.

........., letters and petitions to, 166, 220, 240, 290, 323, 325, 331, 347, 362, 413, p. 432, 570, p. 455, 582, 584, p. 504, 676, 706. I., 712, 742, 779, 781, 784.

........., clerks of, presents to, p. 432, 592, *see also* Becher, Sir Wm.

........., keeper of the council chamber, *see* Cox, ——.

Prize goods, p. 354, 538, p. 446, 590.

Prout, Thos., p. 435.

Proverbs and quaint sayings, p. 61, p. 148, p. 151, p. 153, p. 155, pp. 157–8, 310, pp. 208–10, 337, p. 364, p. 369, p. 377, 492, 576, 651, p. 546, 769, p. 621, p. 628, 818 (2).

Pruson, Hildebrand, p. 523.

Prussia, 141.

........., wars in, p. 244.

Prynne, Capt., p. 577.

Pryor, Rich., 420.

Psalms, p. 319, 794.

Psalters, p. 319.

Pulicat, 432, 716, p. 547, pp. 549–52.

........., factory at, p. 550

........., cloth from, p. 682.

........., the Dutch at, pp. 550–1.

.... Road, junk burnt in, p. 550.

Pulliver, Henry, p. 513.

........., ..., his wife, *see* Smith, Rich., widow of.

Pulo Bessee, *see* Bessee.

Pulvory, articles for trade to, p. 481.

........., Governor and Chief Justice of, *see* Sibo Sibo.

Pundo, King of, 255.

Purchas, Samuel, p. 10, p. 15, 23.

........., ..., presents East India Company with his four vols. "History of the World," p. 10.

........., ..., translated into Latin, 458.

........., ..., reads his epistle to East India Company, p. 10.

........., ..., cannot persuade the printer to insert his epistle, p. 15, 23.

........., ..., is told his epistle may be dangerous, 23.

........., ..., gratuity from East India Company to, p. 10, p. 15.

Purefe or Purifey, Geo., 251, p. 421.

........., John, p. 5, 251, p. 274.

........., ..., letters from, 320, 332, 349.

........., ..., petition of, p. 292.

........., ..., letter to, 385.

........., ..., his wages, 385, p. 292, p. 421.

........., ..., his estate, p. 421.

Purfett, Marg., p. 297.

Pye, Edmund, p. 298.

Pynn, John, Capt. of the London, 565, p. 429, 572, 588, 592, p. 465, 743, 752, 756, 771, p. 607, 790, 793, 798, 809.

........., ..., examinations of, 569, 588.

........., ..., arrested, p. 432.

........., ..., appointed commander of the London, 754.

........., ..., his wages, 754, p. 598.

........., ..., payment to, p. 429.

........., ..., gratuity to, p. 465, 793.

Q.

Quarles, ——, postmaster of Holland, 105, 163.

........., Henry, p. 696.

Quick, Rice, p. 293.

........., ..., Ann, wife of, p. 293.

........., Walter, p. 436.

Quicksilver, 7, p. 29, 91, 203, 241, 262, 264, 350, 359, p. 272, p. 315, p. 326, p. 369, p. 443, p. 446, p. 455, p. 480, p. 485, p. 505, p. 551, 756, pp. 596–7, 798, 804, 819, 866, *see also* Venice quicksilver.

........., price of, 350, p. 326, p. 455, 829.

........., leather for, p. 663.

Quills, p. 551, p. 597.

Quilts, p. 348, p. 445, 604.

........., price of, 89, p. 348, 460, 604.

........., silk, p. 305.

........., dividends taken out in, 453.

Quince, —— (surgeon), p. 280.

Quirka, p. 315.

R.

Rack, *see* Arrack.

Radford, John, p. 241.

Rainsborow or Rayneborow, ——, 483, 485.

........., ..., his invention of iron bullets, 483, 485.

Rama, ——, p. 546.

Rammekins, the, 69, 82.

Ramsey, Ephraim, 110, 187, p. 133, 424, p. 349, p. 416, 698, 736.

........., ..., his allowance, p. 260.

........., ..., about sending him to Holland, p. 349, p. 351, p. 360.

Rand, Raphe, 91, p. 125, p. 354, p. 446, 796, 818.

........., ..., his brother, p. 354.

Randall, Robt., 74.

........., ..., his estate, 592, p. 598.

........., Fras., his brother, 592, p. 598.

........., Sir Edward, p. 244, 365, p. 252, p. 424, 560, 564, 738, 752, 825, p. 671.

........., Lady, p. 244, p. 424, 560, 564, 738, 752, p. 671.

Randwick, M., 881–2.

Raneer, *see* Reyneer.

Rankin, David, 172.

Rapier, 112.

Rarities, p. 371, p. 374.

Rastell, Thos., President at Surat, p. 3, 184.

........., ..., in England, 191, p. 107, 229, p. 125, 248, 262, p. 194, p. 204, p. 206, p. 234, 357, p. 524, 697, 762, pp. 600–1, p. 663.

........., ..., contract of peace made by, 1.

........., ..., letters from, 1625 : 56–58.

........., ..., petition of, p. 292.

........., ..., letter to, 1625 : 111.

........., ..., returns to England, pp. 29–30.

........., ..., sworn a free brother of East India Company, p. 600.

Rastell, Thos.—*cont.*

........., ..., his wages, 227, p. 319.

........., ..., ..., interest upon, p. 173.

........., ..., gratification to, p. 207, 335.

........., ..., his private trade, 229.

Ratanpoor Castle, 400.

Ratcliff, 18, 398, 453.

........., churchwardens and overseers of, 425.

........., gratuities to the poor of, 185, p. 429.

Ratcliffe, Robt., 379.

Ratsbane, p. 157.

Rawlins, ——, 245.

Rawsy, Ant., 700.

Read or Reed, Edward, p. 408, 591.

........., ..., letter from, 513.

Reade, Christopher, 231.

........., ..., his wages, 231.

........., John (deceased), p. 134.

........., ..., Katherine, his widow, p. 134.

........., Lawrence, pp. 280–1, p. 433.

........., Nath. (deceased), p. 434.

........., ..., Dorothy, his mother, p. 434.

........., Samuel, 865.

........., ..., letter to, 807.

........., Wm. (coachman), 796.

Reading, 110, 118.

........., ——, 601.

Real, Laurence, 144.

Reason, Robt., p. 140, p. 434 (2).

........., ..., Kath., wife of, p. 434 (2).

Rebola, p. 254.

Red earth, p. 628.

Red Hart, the, 522 (2), 527, 534.

Red Lion, the, 147, 160.

........., named the Christopher, *which see.*

Redrithe, 406, 448.

Red Sea, the, p. 155, p. 204, 327, p. 208, 358, p. 265, pp. 271–3, p. 281, 390, 448, p. 448 (2), 623, p. 480, 626, 748, p. 621, pp. 689–90.

........., Aden, the strongest port in, p. 685.

........., propositions to trade in, 237, p. 273. pp. 621–2.

........., complaint of ships pillaged in, 448.

........., *see also* Aden, Mocha, Moho.

Reeve, ——, 474.

Reeves, John, p. 600.

........., —— (grocer), p. 67, p. 131.

Refauld, Thos., p. 134.

Reformation, the, 56, p. 87, p. 96, p. 146, p. 151, p. 155, 328, p. 209, p. 248, 379, 461, p. 367, p. 369, pp. 377–8, p. 381, 501, 521–2, p. 425, 564–5, 567, p. 450, pp. 454–5, 585, p. 485, 633, 639, 685–7, 692, 747, 749, 752, 754, 758, 764, 766, 770–2, p. 595, 776, p. 605, 778–9, p. 612, p. 624, 797, 801, 806, 808–9, 812, 819, 821, 832, 835–6, 838, p. 671, 847–8.

........., Capt. of, *see* Bickley, Capt. John.

Reformation, the —*cont.*
........., masters of, *see*—
Hackwell, Robt. (1625).
Elmer, —— (1626).
Langford, Wm. (1627).
Newport, Thos. (1628).
Toxier, Wm. (1629).
........., mate of, *see* Byam, ——.
........., pursers of, *see*
Bearden, Philip.
Faeye, John.
Montgomery, Adrian.
........., pursers' mates, *see*—
Charles, Charles.
Reignold, Thos.
........., steward, *see* Clarke, Wm.
........., steward's mate, *see* Woodroffe, Const.
........., great mortality in, p. 146.
........., fight with the French, 749, p. 577, 756 p. 696.
.... arrives in England, 399, 495, 517–8, 534, 538, 542, 545, p. 415, p. 515.
........., repairs to, 589, 592, 607, 620, 658, 687, 842.
........., 26 pieces of ordnance for, p. 593.
.... outward bound, p. 663.
........., letters of marque for, 809.
........., gunner of, *see* Parker, Wm.
Refuge, the, 416, p. 338, p. 480, 745.
........., master of, *see* Mynors, Wm.
.... outward bound, p. 338.
.... arrives in East Indies, 566, p. 444.
........., journal of her voyage, 623.
........., the (junk), 17, p. 287, p. 376.
........., ..., loss of, p. 515, 671.
Regus, Salvador de, p. 276.
Reignardson, Rich., p. 31, p. 132.
Reignolds, Thos., p. 604.
Requests, Masters of, *see*—
Coke, Sir John.
Freeman, Sir Ralph.
........., Court of, 40, 51, 55, p. 35.
Rest, Christopher, p. 297.
Reynardson, Abrah., 460, p. 437.
Reyneer or Raneer, *see* Sercheurs, Renier.
Reynolds, ——, master gunner of England, p. 129, 403, 440, p. 347, 448, p. 360, 472, 806, 842.
Reynolds, Thos., p. 134, p. 218.
........., ..., petition of, p. 295.
Ricard, Stephen, 717.
Rice, pp. 3–4, 44, p. 96, pp. 151–2, p. 154, pp. 157–8, 258, 260, p. 262, 393, p. 442, 590, 618, p. 480, 668, 694, p. 548, 748, 763, pp. 628–9, p. 681, 866.
........., sale of and price, 604, 803.
........., junks, seizure of, p. 550.
Rich, Robt. Lord, Earl of Warwick, p. 127, p. 276, 390, 420, 425, 607, p. 483, 805, 806, 810, 828.
........., ..., made free of the East India Company, 677, p. 600.
Rich, Robt. Lord—*cont.*
........., ..., his differences with East India Company, 55, p. 31, 69, 73, 76, p. 327, 667, 669, 672, 677.
........., ..., his overtures to East India Company, 679.
........., ..., his Countess, p. 141, 260, p. 203, p. 336, p. 338, 429, p. 348.
........., Sir Robt., p. 281.
Richard, the Little, 249, p. 232.
........., master of, *see* Davies, Robt.
Richardson, Gilbert, p. 132.
........., ..., Eliz., wife, of, p. 132.
Riche, Thos., 393.
Richmond and Lenox, Duchess of, 89, p. 136.
Ricke, Simon de, 737.
Rickhoult, ——, 658.
Riders, Dutch, p. 178, p. 271, *see* Coins.
Riffe, Wm., p. 241.
Rigton or Righton, East India Company's clerk in Chancery, p. 244, p. 349.
Rilstone or Rillston, Thos., p. 32, 147, 149, 152, 251, 330, p. 225, p. 259, p. 598.
........., ..., his salary, 839.
Rings, p. 97, 201, p. 213, p. 220, p. 349, p. 374, 475, 480.
........., price of, p. 441.
Rix dollars, *see* Dollars.
Roades, Philip, p. 135.
Roberts, Alex., p. 291.
........., John, p. 134, 700.
........., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 134, p. 283.
........., Rich., p. 291.
Robins, ——, porter to East India Company, 262.
........., (deceased), p. 603.
........., his funeral expenses, p. 604.
........., Geo., 453, 478.
Robinson, Ann, p. 294.
........., Anthony, p. 434 (2).
........., Geo., p. 259, 373, p. 263, p. 341.
........., Henry, 34, p. 136, p. 295, p. 376.
........., ..., his estate, p. 298, 715.
........., John, p. 134 (2), 341, 365, 369, 545.
........., ..., Mark, his son, p. 134 (2).
........., Rich., 74.
........., Robt., p. 298, p. 302, p. 437, p. 465, 677.
........., Thos., 74, 172, p. 98, p. 378, p. 380, 463-4, p. 486, p. 507.
........., ..., accusations against, pp. 367–8, p. 378, p. 486, 751, 775.
........., ..., his character and imprisonment, pp. 367–8, 775.
........., Wm., 227, 480, 485, 510, 603.
........., ..., his children, 603.
........., ——, of Rochester, p. 303, 431.
Rochelle, p. 232, p. 304, 677.
Rochester, p. 259, 373, p. 303, p. 604, 790.
Rockwell, Wm., p. 696.
........., ..., Katherine, his wife, p. 696.

Rodrigo, Padre, 396.
Roe, Sir Thos., 40, p. 204, 790, 795, 802.
........., ..., letter from, 216.
........., ..., letter to, 19.
........., ..., his journals, 790.
........., ..., his jewels, p. 441, 790, 793.
Roebuck, the, p. 87, p. 146, p. 153, p. 155, p. 159, 328, pp. 208–9, p. 326, p. 375, p. 377, 551, 734, 751, 865, p. 681.
........., masters of, *see* Butler, Wm., Carter, John.
........., purser, *see* Dunne, John.
........., purser's mate, *see* Bill, Hump.
........., unserviceable, p. 683.
Roffe, Robt., p. 132.
Rogepore, 623, p. 480.
Rogers, ——, 241, 243.
........., John, pp. 157–8, p. 309.
........., Thos., p. 286.
........., ..., Mary, wife of, p. 286.
Rogerson, Ellen, p. 125.
Rolfe, Anthony, p. 135.
........., Jane, p. 135.
Rolls, the, search in, 456.
........., master of, *see* Cæsar, Sir Julius.
Romford market, p. 210.
Romney, Sir Wm. (deceased), p. 252.
........., ..., widow of, p. 252.
Rooke, John, p. 291.
Rookes or Rootes, Wm., p. 276.
Roots, p. 157.
Ropemakers, 406, 835.
Ropes, bolt, committee for, 814.
Rosa, M., 484.
Rose, Thos., p. 465, 603, p. 598.
Rose, the, 44, p. 87, p. 96, p. 97, p. 146, p. 148, p. 150, p. 155, p. 501.
........., cast away, 269, p. 208, 466.
Rosemary Lane, p. 220.
Roses, p. 465.
Rosewater, p. 628.
Roson, Christ. (deceased), 219, p. 134.
Rosset, Ally, p. 482.
Rotherham, Sibthorp, 172.
Rotterdam, 102, 174.
Rowe, John, pp. 3–4, 280, 284, 304, p. 195, p. 198, p. 292 (2), p. 598.
........., ..., commission and instructions for, 108.
........., ..., Commander of the Star, 108.
Rowland, a gunner, 541, 554.
Royal Anne, the, *see* Anne Royal, the.
Royal James, the *see* James Royal, the.
Royal Marie, the, 865.
Royden, Capt., 406.
Royston, letter dated from, 72.
Ruanas (for silk dyers), 378.
Rubens, Peter Paul, letter from, 789.
Rubies, 40, p. 172, 289, p. 328, p. 379, 604.
........., price of, p. 173, 289, p. 441.
Ruby, the, 44, 89, p. 87, 186, p. 97, 189, 229, 255, 547.
........., master of, *see* Moreton, Capt. Math.
........., master's mate, *see* Lowndes, Anthony.
........., purser of, *see* King, Rich.
........., her cargo, 193. I.
........., whether to break up or sell, p. 203, 333.
........., about sale of, p. 220, 341, p. 232, p. 231, 355, 357, p. 241, p. 348.
........., fell to pieces, 229.
Rudd, ——, 317.
Ruddiard, ——, 467.
Ruddle, Edward, p. 290.
Ruffrero, *see* Ruy Frere de Andrada.
Rugg, Julian, p. 127, 381.
Rupees, 183, 372, 374, 376, p. 271, 388, 392, p. 314, 401, 408, 448, p. 441, *see* Coins.
Russell, Geo., 189.
........., John, 796, 865.
........., Sir Wm., 26, 30, 141, 156, 201, p. 299, 451 (2), 453, p. 361, 456, 474, p. 437, 771, p. 592, p. 604, p. 606, p. 621, 797, p. 641 (2), 812, 838, 848, p. 699.
........., ..., letter from, 46.
........., Marg., p. 135, p. 295.
Russia, 36, 141, p. 129, 249, 280, p. 194, 355, p. 348, p. 621, 806.
........., Emperor of, *see* Michael Fedrowitsch.
........., ambassador to, *see* Digges, Sir Dudley.
.... (Muscovy) company, 96, p. 84, 283, p. 284, p. 301, 786.
........., ..., governor of, 249.
........., oil from, 18, 84.
........., cordage and yarn from, *see* Cordage and Yarn.
........., silk, 243, 249.
Russian merchants, 243, p. 212.
Rustam, a Persian, 431, p. 348.
Ruy Frere or Friero de Andrada, Portuguese viceroy and general of their fleet in India, 119, p. 208, p. 265, p. 326.
........., fights with English ships, p. 208, 358.
........., his cruelty to the English, p. 326.
........., his fleet, 121, p. 208.
Ryals, 43, 56, p. 27, p. 30, 57, 94, 99, 133, pp. 96–8, 198, 201, 209, 241, p. 148, 256, 262 (2), 265 (2), 272, p. 173, 289, pp. 208–10, 344, 359, p. 250, p. 256, p. 262, p. 266, pp. 273–5, 379, 381, p. 281, p. 286, p. 289, p. 290, p. 294, 391, p. 301, 409, p. 325, p. 328, 420, p. 336, 429, p. 349, 442, pp. 361–4, pp. 368–9, p. 371, p. 373, p. 377, 464, 470, 558, p. 432, 572, p. 444, p. 446, pp. 450–2, 594, 597, p. 465, p. 480, 624, p. 484, pp. 500–1, p. 505, 663, 697, 715, 725, 728, 734, 751, p. 577, 764, 770, p. 592, p. 595, 776, p. 604, 793, p. 622, 805, 810, 826, p. 663, 865, pp. 681–2, p. 689.
........., proclamation about, 480.
........., to be coined into English money, 249.
........., loss in coining of, 668.

Ryals—*cont.*

........, East India Company's stock in East Indies amounts to 1,027,300, p. 500, 786.

........., value of in England, 129, p. 341, 607, 629, 817, 826, 829.

........, ..., from Leghorn, 756, 758, 764.

........., ..., in different parts of East Indies, China, and Japan, pp. 370–2, p. 379.

........, no purser to make more than 8*s.* per. p. 263, 375.

........., rates of interest charged for, p. 207, 550.

........., must be provided for parts of East Indies, p. 374.

........., a mine in Japan yields monthly 350,000, p. 380.

........., scarcity of and not to be had, p. 423, 764.

........., 30,000 to be procured in Holland, 501.

........., 200,000 landed by the Dutch in Surat and Persia, p. 443.

........., stolen by the Dutch, 17, *see* Coins.

Rymell, Rich., 187.

........., widow, 187.

Rymer, Peter, p. 287.

........., ..., Anne, wife of, p. 287.

Rynde, Jas. (preacher), p. 160.

........., ..., his character, p. 160.

........., ... (deceased), 377, p. 268.

........., ..., his estate, 425, p. 338, p. 341.

........., ..., Andrew, his brother, 425, p. 338.

S.

Sack, 233, p. 241, p. 592, p. 597.

........., excessive drinking of, 229.

Sackbutts, p. 375.

Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset, 357, p. 237 p. 252, p. 287, 390, p. 289, 412, p. 496, p. 504, p. 625, 823.

Saddler, Nich., p. 133, p. 230, 456, p. 438.

........., ..., Eliz., his widow, p. 133, p. 225, p. 230.

........., ..., gratuity to, p. 230, *see also* Drake, Thos., wife of.

Saddles, p. 4, p. 370.

Sadler, Francis (deceased), secretary to East India Company, 357.

........., ..., his widow, 357.

........., John, p. 221, 371, p. 303.

........., ..., gratuity to, 156.

........., ..., his son-in-law, *see* Woder, Robt.

Sael, Lieut. (Dutch), 616.

Sailmakers, petition of, 814.

Sailor, Kath., p. 135.

........., ..., her husband, p. 135.

St. Augustine's Bay, p. 271.

St. Christopher, p. 671.

St. Claude, H.M.S., 538.

St. George, H.M.S., 679.

St. Helena, p. 194, p. 383, 520.

........, Portuguese plantation in, 214.

St. Helens, gratuities to sick and poor of, p. 85, 231.

St. James, H.M.S., p. 265.

St. John, the Frenchman, 751.

........., Henry, p. 698.

St. Katherine's, prisoners in, 25, 51, 80.

St. Lawrence, Island of, 266–7, p. 271, p. 568.

St. Leger, Sir Wm., 88, 100. I., 114, 115, 136, 138, 148, 158.

St. Malo, p. 256.

St. Martin's, minister of, *see* Pierce, ——.

........., Lane, p. 237.

St. Martin's Island, 671.

St. Thomas' Hospital, 749, p. 577.

St. Thome, p. 368, p. 380.

........., Portugals at, 716, p. 550.

Sakers, brass, *see* Cannon.

Salbanke, Joseph (deceased), p. 136.

........., ..., widow of, *see* Wills, Jos., wife of.

Saldanha Bay, 378, p. 271.

Sale, ——, p. 64.

Sales, John, p. 133

........., ..., Johan, his wife, p. 133.

Sallus or Salis, John, 280, 304, p. 292 (2), p. 306.

........., ..., his wages, p. 321.

Sallway, Wm., p. 696.

Salmon, ——, 373, p. 671.

........, Mrs. (widow of Capt. Bonner), 40, 89,

Salt, p. 442, 671, p. 596, 810.

Saltaines, *see* Sultanees.

Salter, Edw., 43, p. 156.

........., ... (deceased), 375, p. 266.

........., ..., Mary, his wife, 375, p. 266.

Saltpetre, 10, 12, 18, 25, 65, p. 35, 69, 110, 116, p. 61, 131, p. 66, p. 69, 145, 147, 156, p. 124, p. 127, p. 154, pp. 172–3, 342, 365, p. 252, p. 271, p. 301 (2), pp. 314–5, 440, p. 360, p. 370, 466, 482, 542, 633, p. 549, 722, 724, 752, 764, 767, p. 595, p. 604, 812, 821–2, 829, 842.

........., price of, 145, 485.

.... to ballast the ships, p. 444.

.... procured with difficulty, p. 447.

........., licenses to transport, 867–9.

........., 1 cwt. of powder for every cwt. of, 752.

.... to be boiled to be made serviceable, 764.

........., dividends in, 798.

.... for manure, 839.

Samana, 374, p. 314, 408.

........., letters dated from, 366, 374, 376, 389, 392, 401.

Sambrooke, Jeremiah, chief accountant of the East India Company, 251, 262, 285, p. 194, p. 203, 335, p. 224, p. 227, 350, p. 232, p. 259, p. 265, p. 282, pp. 286–7, 391, p. 409, 556, 572, 660, 663, 679, p. 535, 693, p. 592, p. 697.

........., ..., petitions of, 147, 817.

........., ..., his estimate of the East India Company's second joint stock, 665.

........., ..., his account of shipping in East Indies, 696.

........., ..., his appointment and salary, 251. p. 282, 642, 817.

Sames, Dr., 593.

Samford, Wm., p. 293.

Sampan, the, p. 515.

Samport or Sampore, Rich., p. 135, 381.

Sampson, David, p. 135.

........., the, 258, 629, 764.

........., master of, *see* Johnson, Benee.

........., purser of, *see* Dodd, John.

Samuel, John, 231, 241, 307, 481, 509, p. 455, 582, 588.

........., ..., examinations of, 562, 613.

........., ..., petition of, p. 483.

Sana, Bashaw of, p. 273.

........., Dutch attempt to settle a factory at, p. 273.

Sandalwood, p. 96, pp. 150–1, p. 154, p. 370, p. 442, 716, pp. 546–7, p. 549–51, p. 681 (2).

Sanderson, Thos., 203, p. 134 (2), 315, p. 290, p. 352.

Sandwich, 91, p. 69, 307, p. 238, 416, p. 336, p. 338, 427, p. 349, p. 496, 655, p. 505, 745, 760, 790, 804, 828.

Sandys, Sir Edwin, p. 67, p. 72, p. 194, 457, p. 383, p. 502, p. 524, pp. 529–30, p. 624, 805.

........., ..., his arguments on trade to East Indies, p. 383, p. 502, 688, 801, pp. 636–8.

Sanford, Roger, p. 297.

Sanguis draconis, p. 451.

........., price of, 583. III.

Santen (P. Van), Amboyna judge, 541.

Sapetto or sappetto, 341, p. 224, p. 226 (2).

Sare, Henry, p. 135.

Sares, Rich., 371.

Saris, Capt., p. 266, p. 301, 670.

........., Edmund and John, *see* Sayer.

Sarl, Sir Hendricksen, pp. 146–7.

Sashes, *see* Mocha sashes.

Satins, 65, 91, p. 46, 118, p. 125, p. 172, 378, p. 272, p. 304, p. 314 (2), p. 441.

........., Florence, p. 480.

........., brocaded, p. 28.

........., prices of, p. 126.

Satin suit, a, 456.

Saul, Rich., p. 429.

Saunders, ——, p. 187.

........., Roger, p. 297.

........., Marg., 243.

Savill, Sir John, p. 301.

Savoy, letter dated from, 75.

Say and Sele, Lord, *see* Fienes, Wm.

Sayer, Sayres, Sares, or Saris, Edmund (deceased), 210, p. 265 (2), p. 266, 383, 391.

........., ..., his executors, p. 309.

........., ..., his wages, 391.

........., John, his brother, p. 136, 264, 383, 391.

........., ..., his sister, *see* Foster, Katharine.

Sayers, chief carpenter, p. 97.

Scarfe, Mary, p. 291.

Schaffer, M., 596.

Schiedam (Dutch ship), the, p. 96.

Scilly Islands, the, p. 95, 264, 685 739.

Scinde, p. 270, p. 314.

........., trade with, 1.

Scotch Pearl, the, 337.

Scotchmen deceased in the Indies, their estates, p. 10.

........., patent to receive 12*d.* in the £, p. 349.

Scotland, 100, 107, 133, p. 529.

........., preacher in, *see* Rynde, And.

Scott, Geo., 337, 613.

........., Burgomaster of Middleburg, 628.

........., the messenger, 131.

Scotten, Oliver, p. 294.

Scout, the, p. 4, p. 61, 210, 357, 359, p. 265, pp. 304–5, p. 319, p. 594, p. 685, 732.

.... masters of, *see*
Best, Nat.
Evans, Andrew ;
Mynors, Wm. ;

........., master's mate, *see* Mynors, Wm.

........., purser and steward of, *see* Colson, Robt.

........., arrives in England, p. 199, 319.

........., outward bound, p. 321, p. 326, 427.

........., no tidings of, p. 444.

Screen, Rich., p. 204.

Scudamore, Edw., 191, 201, p. 125, p. 129, p. 187, 315, p. 230, 355, 409, p. 331, 427, 431, 480, pp. 446–7.

........., ..., in England, 234.

........., ..., petition of, p. 294, 393.

........., ..., appointed factor, p. 309.

........., ..., complaint of, 398.

........., ..., his wages, 412.

........., ..., gratuity to, 355.

Seager, Edward, 147, 149, p. 220, 361, p. 317, 453, 652, 677, 681, 717.

........., ..., his accounts, p. 244, p. 348. 453.

Seale John, 433.

Sealer, Kath, 135, p. 133 (2), p. 135.

........., ..., petition of, p. 295.

........., ..., Robt., her husband, 135, p. 133 (2), p. 135.

Sealing wax, *see* Wax

Sebastian, Padre, 396.

Seed Alee Cazee, 400.

Seeds, p. 548, *see also* Coffa seed.

Sefi I. or Sain Mirza (Shah of Persia), "the new King " Feb. 1629, p. 629, 847.

........., firmans granted to English by, 852, 857.

........., contract with, 810, 811.

........., his chief vizier, *see* Attomall Dowlett.

Seidepore, p. 480.

........., good harbour at, p. 480.

Seidy Ambar, Capt., 623.

Seif Khan, p. 27.

Seinan, *see* Sana.

Seis, Leison, p. 131.

Selby, Jane, p. 131.

........., ..., her husband, p. 131.

Selor, *see* **Solor.**

Semana, 176, 288.

Sercheurs, Renier (one of the Amboyna judges), 536, 541, p. 415, 554.

Sere bayer, the, p. 152.

Serges, p. 445.

Seven Stars, the, 48.

Sewers, Commissioner of, p. 35, 265, 564, 660, p. 577.

Seymour, Sir Edward, p. 136.

........., Lady, p. 136.

Seys, Leysen, 21.

Shahees, p. 212, *see* Coins.

Shapley, Wm., 17.

........., ..., his estate, p. 292.

Sharrock, Geo., his funeral, p. 226.

Shashees, *see* Cloth.

Shasswar Beg *see* Hogga Shan su war.

Shaum Decie, p. 315.

Shaw, Anne, p. 125, 381.

........., Walter, p. 295.

Shaw, Nizam, p. 440.

Sheeres or Sheire, Arthur, p. 35, p. 299, p. 601.

Sheldon, Sir Rich., Solicitor-General, p. 251.

Shelton, Thos., p. 134.

Shemen, Edward, 547, p. 435.

Shepheard, Giles, p. 64, 229, p. 132, p. 174, 284, 478, 480, 795.

........., ..., complaints against, 778.

........., ..., his wife, p. 64, p. 174.

........., ..., his sister, 795.

........., Orchard, 611.

Shepherd, Ralph, p. 132.

........., Rich., p. 291.

Sherbrooke, Elias, 766, p. 592, 777, 844.

........., ..., mutiny of, p. 606, 844.

Sherburne, Edw., secretary to East India Company, 141, 145, p. 78, 156, 167, 180, 185, 243, 258, 260, 277, pp. 172–4, 280, 304, p. 203, p. 206, 341, p. 230, p. 238, p. 241, p. 256, p. 276, p. 281, 390, p. 301, p. 303, 395, p. 319, 406, p. 329, 415, p. 335, p. 348, 458, p. 384, 470, 522, 538, 542, p. 415, p. 424, 555, 564, 572, 587–8, 592, 594, 601, p. 484, 633, 635, 639, p. 496. 666–7, 685, 701, 713, 760, 769, p. 592, p. 604, p. 617, p. 625, 801, 804, 806, 817, 819, 832, 839, 842.

........., ... his election and salary, 110, 547.

........., ..., reports of, 635, 689.

........., ..., letter to, 153.

........., ..., his accounts, 289, p. 361, p. 432.

........., ..., gratuities to, 672, 848.

Sherley, Sir Robt., 79, 84, 209, 265, 276, p. 172, p. 178, 294, 317, p. 232, p. 240, p. 255. 381, 383, p. 280, 398, 406, 412, p. 325, p. 335, 652, p. 563, 773.

........., ..., letters from, 66, 169, 170, 220, 221, 261, 279, 322–3, 326, 347, p. 233.

........., ..., letter to, 68.

........., ..., justifies himself to East India Company, p. 321.

........., ..., his propositions (futile and abortive), pp. 212–3.

........., ..., his proposals about silk trade in Persia, 10, 19, 20, 26, 30–32, 66–68, 141, 301–2.

........., ..., falsely pretends to be Ambassador, p. 212.

........., ..., assaulted by Persian Ambassador, 275–6.

........., ..., his allowance and debts, 279, 280, pp. 178–9, 283–4, 318.

........., ..., his transportation and return to Persia, 220, 221, 261, pp. 172–4, 280, p. 178, p. 183, 295–308, 311–2, 316, p. 197, 325, 347, pp. 280–1, p. 308, 395, 397, 403, p. 318, 406, p. 321, 413–4, 416, 419, 421, p. 335.

........., ..., arrives in East Indies in the Star, p. 444.

........., ..., his death, p. 563, 773.

........., ..., his house at Deptford, 322, 326, 347.

........., ..., his attendants, 412.

........., Lady Teresia, his wife, 209, 280, 304, 307, 415, 419, p. 563.

........., ..., her jewels, 279, 289, p. 183, 318.

........., ..., petition of, 413.

........., ..., arrives in East Indies in the Star, p. 444.

........., Capt. Thos., petition of, 773.

.... Brothers, the, letters, &c. printed in, 276, 279, 413.

Sherman, Jane, 260.

........., ..., her husband, 260.

Sherry sack, p. 225.

Shery, John, p. 696.

………, ……, Thom., his wife, p. 696.

Sherwood, Margery, p. 131.

………, ……, her husband, p. 131.

Sheryares, 400.

Shilling, Capt. Andrew (deceased), 51, p. 31, 80, p. 647.

Shipboy, John, p. 293.

Shipham, Jas., p. 433.

Shipwrights' Hall, p. 232.

Shiraz, p. 214, p. 325, p. 592, 776, p. 603.

………, Khan of, p. 3, 320, p. 214, 349, 416, p. 603, 857.

………, ……, letter from, 119.

………, ……, his brother, 320.

Shirts (calico), 604.

Shoes, 590.

……… a pair of, worth 10*s.* in East Indies, p. 155.

………, gilded (Chinese), most glorious, p. 379.

………, stag skins for, p. 380.

Shooter's Hill, 118.

Shooting pieces, *see* Guns.

Short, Henry, 74, p. 158, 328, p. 369, p. 376, 464, 565, 567, 590, p. 697.

………, ……, prisoner in ship Christopher, p. 376.

………, ……, his private trade, 590, p. 466, 655.

………, …… , accusations against, p. 376.

………, ……, his death, 590.

………, ……, his estate, the best of any English in India, p. 369, p. 378, 631, 655.

………, ……, Sara, wife of, p. 697.

………, John, 631.

Shorting, John, p. 293.

………, ……, petition of, p. 301.

………, .. …. Alice, his wife, p. 286, p. 293.

………, ……, gratuity to, 456.

Shot, p. 151, 284, 572, 694, 798, 815.

………, crossbar, p. 241.

………, great (1,000), p. 325.

Shrimpton, ——, 745, 749.

Shukers, Jeremy, pp. 134–5, 748, p. 597, 796, p. 697.

………, ……, letter from, 870.

………, ……, his wages, 57.

………, ……, Rachel, his wife, pp. 134–5.

Shute, John, p. 31.

Siam, p. 125, p. 150, p. 151, p. 158, 355, 454, p. 373, p. 380, 495.

………, King of, 191, 201, p. 152, p. 373.

………, ……, Chas. I.'s letter to, p 126, 243, p. 141, 260, p. 408.

………, commodities of, p. 154, 446.

………, trade of, p. 154.

………, factory at, not to be continued, p. 263.

………, bell, a, 604.

………, the DUTCH in, p. 152, *see also* Patani.

Sibo Sibo, Governor and Chief Justice of Pulvory, pp. 480–1.

Sibthorpe, Alex., 760.

Sickness and contagion in London, *see* London.

Sieff Khan, p. 272, pp. 443–4.

Signet, clerk of the, 68, 83.

………, order of the, 48.

……… office, 66.

Silk, 18, 46, 57, 84, 93, p. 69, 139, 141, p. 72, 190, 193. I., 211, 219, 221, 249, p. 154, p. 156, p. 158, 262, 265, p. 172, 289, p. 184, 294, p. 187, p. 194, pp. 197–8, 320, 327, pp. 206–7, 330, p. 212, pp. 219–20, 341, pp. 224–6, 349, pp. 237–8, 359, 364, p. 251, pp. 255–6 p. 260, 375, p. 266, 377, p. 273, 383 p. 305, 399, p. 326, 416, p. 355, p. 368, p. 371, pp. 379–80, 462, 466, 571–2, p. 440, p. 448, 582, 629, 732, 756, 763, 768, p. 606, p. 630, 800, 804, 806, 810, 821, 828, 830, p. 663, 842, 878.

………, price of, 10, p. 69, p. 198 (2), p. 213, p. 304, 393, p. 354, 466, 661, 663, 756, 759, p. 634, 803.

……… yields about 50 per cent. (profit), 294, p. 673.

………, value of, in Japan, p. 372.

………, about sale of, p. 262, p. 303, 756, 758, 800–1, p. 663.

………, security for, p. 641, 810.

………, private trade in, 825–6, 832, p. 671.

………, customs upon, p. 173, 416, 841.

………, a pecull of, weighs 133 lbs., 592.

………, cause of want of weight in, 332.

……… ruanas for dyeing, 378.

………, proposition for trade in, with Russia, p. 129.

……… stockings, 572.

……… worms, p. 379.

Silkman, a (? judge of silk), *see* Strethay, John.

Sill, Henry, 74, p. 159, p. 209, p. 376, p. 378, 522, 590, 619, p. 486, p. 496, 701, p. 599, 796, 804, pp. 682–3.

………, ……, letter from, 1625: 17.

………, ……, letters to, 668, 670, 715, 870.

………, ……, accusations against, p. 152, p. 159, p. 381, 569.

………, ……, illness of, p. 152, 344.

………, ……, answer of, 344.

Silver, p. 27, p. 30, 241, 249, p. 154, 256, p. 173, p. 275, p. 283, 404–5, 423, p. 370, pp. 372–3, pp. 379–80, 544, 572, 594, 600, 607, 663, p. 603, p. 607, p. 609, p. 622, 805, 808, 811–2, 829, 856, 859

……… plate, p. 197, p. 237, p. 321, p. 327, 416, p. 349, p. 374, p. 379, p. 446.

………, ……, profit upon, p. 370.

………, bottle, p. 306.

Simcock, Lieut., 758.

Simon and Jude, the, p. 9, p. 147, pp. 151–2, p. 155, 328, 734, 751, pp. 682–3, 870.

Simonds, Bart., pp, 304–5.
........., John, p. 297.
........., ..., Eliz., widow of, p. 297.
Simms, ——, 585.
Simpcotts, Edmund, 590.
Sims, Andrew, 172.
Singlehurst, Rich., 243.
Singleton, ——, 219.
Sinund, 392.
........., letter dated from, 372.
Siverston, Garratt, 538.
Skeldar, ——, p. 332.
Skibbowe, John, p. 319, 412, p. 446, 577, 596.
........., ..., entertained factor, 409.
........., ..., letters from, 573, 818, 829, 830.
........., ..., commission and instructions signed by, 763.
........., ..., his wages, 409, p. 331.
Skinner, John, 80, 149, 189, p. 106, 256, p. 258, p. 308, p. 415, p. 642, 810, 828.
........., ..., (land purser), 766, 826.
........., ..., petition of, p. 296.
........., ..., his book of the Amboyna business, p. 306, p. 308, 395.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 355.
........., Nich., 448, 572, p. 451.
Skins, p. 373.
Skunst, Barth., Dutch factor, p. 153.
Slade, Capt. Jas., 211, p. 124, p. 140, 287, p. 376, p. 378, pp. 452–3, p. 515, 734, p. 594, 792.
........., ..., appointed Vice-Admiral of the Surat fleet and master of the Blessing, 243.
........., ..., his wages, 243, p. 140.
........., Wm., 231, p. 129, p. 286, 566, p. 592.
........., ..., petition of, 849.
........., ..., his wife (widow of Elias Wood), p. 286, p. 435.
........., ..., ..., petition of, p. 294.
Slaine, Rich., p. 336.
Slany, Hump., p. 240, 679, p. 601, p. 698.
........., John, p. 32, p. 136.
Slater, Fras., p. 437.
Slaves, 139, 174, p. 96, p. 146, p. 148, p. 151, p. 248, p. 251, 439, 554, 694, p. 592, 807, p. 687.
........., value of, 439, *see also* Blacks, Negroes.
Sloper, John, 172, p. 297.
........., ..., Alice, mother of, p. 297.
Smelt, John (deceased), p. 296 (2).
........., Leonard, his brother, p. 296.
Smethwike, Thos., 91, p. 203, p. 226, p. 256, p. 299, 567, p. 438, 580, 585, 588, 642, pp. 500–1, p. 504, p. 507, 678–9, 696–7, 762, 771, p. 601, 801, p. 698.
........., ..., complaints of, p. 496, p. 523, 787, 794, 801.
Smethwike, Thos.—*cont.*
........., ..., East India Company's answers to, fully heard, 786, 794.
........., ..., examination of, 442.
........., ..., sharply reprehended by East India Company, 771.
...., ..., stock transferred to, p. 136.
...., ..., his malice, slanders, abuse, and unbeseeming carriage, 567, p. 501, 658, pp. 523–4, 679, 685, 771, 780, 808.
........., ..., ..., debate concerning, pp. 504–5, 678, pp. 523–4.
........., ..., presents petition to East India Company, 642, p. 500.
........., ..., his propositions to the King and Council, petition against, and information concerning the East India Company, 679, 726, 727, 779–782, 784–6.
........., ..., his overtures for raising money, p. 534, 685, 697, 771, 780, 783, 787, 794, 800–1, p. 637.
........., ..., disperses a printed paper reflecting upon the East India Company, 800–1.
........., ..., his submission, 819.
........., ..., not to be admitted an adventurer if he continues a broker, 821–2, 826, 828, 832.
Smith, Edw. (gunner), p. 697.
........., ..., Mary, his wife, p. 697.
........., Geo., p. 4.
........., ..., letters from, 332, 349.
.... (a grocer), 262.
........., Henry (harbour purser), 810.
........., Henry (serjeant), p. 309.
........., Henry, M.D., deceased, p. 437.
........., Humphrey, 157, p. 218, 457, p. 436, p. 524.
........., ..., George, son of, p. 436.
........., Humphrey, jun., p. 436.
........., Sir John, p. 299, 768, p. 622.
........., John, p. 131, p. 267, p. 696.
........., ..., Bridget, his wife, p. 696.
........., Richard, p. 267.
........., ..., his widow, p. 513.
........., Robert, p. 267, 393, p. 317.
........., Thos., p. 259, p. 276, p. 336, p. 446, 796, 818.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 338.
........., Thos. (deceased), p. 600.
........., ..., wife of, p. 600.
........., Walter (deceased), 425, p. 341.
........., ..., orphans of, 425.
........., Wm., p. 135, p. 136, p. 280, p. 437.
........., ..., Parnell, his widow, p. 135.
.... (pilot), p. 133.
Smyrna, consul at, 320.
Smyth, Thos. (writer), *see* Smith, Thos.
Smythe, Sir John, p. 137.
........., Sir Thos., 20, 26, 143, 145, 156, p. 220, 379, p. 298, 661, 667.

Smythe, Sir Thos.—*cont.*
........., ..., consultations at house of, 26, 55.
........., ..., letters to, 36, p. 349.
........., ... (deceased), p. 137, p. 238, 451.
........., ..., executors of, bill in Chancery of, 453, 474, p. 419, pp. 555–6, 762, 768.
........., Lady Sarah, p. 137.
Snaphances, p. 372, 815.
Sneddall, Nich., p. 429, 758.
Snelling, Chas., p. 697.
Snow, Edith, p. 436.
Snowsell, John, p. 598, p. 696.
........., ..., Grace, his wife, p. 598, p. 696.
Soame, Thos., p. 425.
Socotra, island of, p. 61, p. 274, p. 445.
Sofilla (Sofala), p. 448.
Solicitor-General, *see* Sheldon, Sir Richard.
Solomon, the, 629.
Solor, 432.
Solours, Roland, p. 689.
Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal, p. 110, 684, 692, p. 592.
Somerson, Susan, p. 226.
........., ..., her husband (deceased), p. 226.
Sonck, Martin, Dutch Governor of the Bandas, p. 690.
........., ..., letter to, 97.
Sondaya, Straits of, *see* **Sunda,** Straits of.
Sorocold, Thos., p. 136, p. 172, p. 698.
Sotherton or Southerton, Mr. Baron, p. 244, 556, p. 424, 672, 677, 724, 738, 825, p. 671.
........., ..., his wife (Lady Morgan), p. 244, 365, p. 424, 738.
........., ..., daughter of, *see* Randall, Lady.
South, Robt., p. 699.
South Seas, the, p. 87.
........., ships for, p. 150.
Southaicke, Rich., 241.
........., ..., his mother, 241.
Southam, John, 357, p. 241, p. 348, 633, 655, p. 504, 717.
Southampton, 177, p. 259, p. 321, 434, 538, p. 451, 583.
........., treaty of, 494, 512, 559, 614, 657, p. 528.
........., farmers of (customs at), 547, 572.
Southwark, 191, 353, p. 603.
Southwick, letters dated from, 690, 712.
Southworth, Simon, p. 132.
Spahan, *see* **Ispahan.**
Spain, p. 35, 257, p. 265, p. 304, 539, p. 474, 647, 662.
........., King of, p. 154, 399, p. 369, 601, 817.
........., Infanta of, 119.
........., interruption of commerce with and enmity between England and, 249, p. 158, 256, 404–5, p. 374, 480.
........., war with, p. 528.
........., galleys of, p. 157, p. 208.
Spain—*cont.*
........., letters of marque against, 685–6, 809.
........., treaties with, 324.
Spalding, Aug., p. 319, 420, p. 577, 810.
Spanish merchant, p. 321.
........., money, 480.
........., iron, pp. 484–5, 745.
........., ..., price of, p. 485, *see also* Iron.
Sparrowhawke, Rich., p. 297.
........., ... Mary, widow of, p. 297.
Spectacles, 176, p. 377.
Specx, Sir [Jacques], p. 160, 461, 551, p. 683.
........., ..., succeeds Coen as governor general, p. 682.
Speed, John, the armourer, p. 97, p. 150.
Speedwell, the, pp. 249–50, p. 252, 369, pp. 254–5, p. 257, p. 262, 375, pp. 268–9, p. 276, 381, p. 305, 551, p. 442, 602, p. 500, p. 515, p. 550, 734, 751.
........., master of, *see* Allnutt, Rich.
........., master's mate, *see* Braithwaite, John.
........., pursers of, *see* Clarke, Wm.; Wympe, John.
........., purser's mate of, *see* Wympe, John.
........., boatswain of, p. 254.
........., steward of, *see* Leeson, Thos.
........., homeward bound, 865.
Speult, Herman Van, *see* Van Speult, Herman.
Spices, p. 41 (2), p. 66, p. 72, 203, 243, p. 154, 320, p. 273, p. 302, p. 373, p. 380, 629, p. 505, p. 564.
........., composition for, 844.
........., presents of, 567, 672, p. 592, 839.
........., *see also* Cinnamon, Cloves, Mace, Nutmegs, Pepper.
Spikenard, p. 315, p. 445, 767.
Spiller, John, East India Company beadle, p. 429, 724, p. 577, 768, 770, p. 603, 838, 844.
........., election of, p. 429.
........., his wages, p. 429.
Spite, ——, p. 294.
Spoons, silver, p. 230.
Spracling, Jeremy, p. 125.
Spring, Ewrin, p. 135.
........., Rich., p. 135.
Spruson, *see* Pruson, Hildebrand.
Spurgeon, Mat., p. 135.
........., ..., Marg., his widow, p. 135.
...., Geo., p. 434.
Spurling, Jane, 488, pp. 433–4.
Spurstowe, Wm., 157, 254, 284, p. 218, p. 230, p. 257, p. 298, 457, p. 483, p. 485, p. 524, 777.
Spy, the, p. 4, p. 61, p. 87, 209, 210, pp. 147–8, 266–8, p. 271, p. 274, p. 685.
........., master of, *see* Phelps, John.
........., supposed to be sunk, 566, p. 594.
Squire, Rowland, p. 437, p. 699.
Stag skins (for shoes), p. 380.
Staines, p. 69, p. 259.

Stairesmore or Staresmore, Wm., 453, p. 434, 828, 839.
Stamper or Stampier, Rich., 304, p. 293, p. 496.
.........., ..., Joan, his wife, p. 293.
.........., ..., petition of, p. 496.
Stanbridge, John, p. 347.
Stanford, Rich., 448.
Stanton, Robt., 172.
Star, the, p. 4, p. 29, pp. 61–2, 122, 123, 183, 233, 258, 264, 277, p. 178, p. 198, p. 206, p. 220, p. 234, 355, 357, 359, 364–5, p. 254, 379, p. 286, p. 297, p. 303, p. 306, 398, 416, 427, p. 440, pp. 481–2, 629, 748, 775, pp. 594–5, p. 628, 829.
........., masters of, *see* —
    Evans, Andrew.
    Rowe, John.
........., masters' mates, *see*—
    Grant, John.
    Reade, Law.
    Shipham, Jas.
........., pursers of, *see*—
    Matthews, Wm.
    White, Daniel.
........., pursers' mate, *see* Bard, Wm.
........., steward of, *see* Leeson, Thos.
........., steward's mates, *see*—
    Bragge, Robt.
    Joanes, John.
........., surgeon of, *see* Wilson, Edward.
........., surgeon's mate, *see* Groves, John.
........., homeward bound, 108, 111, 119.
........., arrives in England, 252, 254, 318.
........., value of her cargo, 318.
........., outward bound, 393, 427, 859.
........., arrives in East India, 566, p. 444, 623.
........., sails for Persia, 566.
........., journal of voyage of, 623.
........., letter dated from abroad, 419.
Star Chamber, the, p. 66, 304, 395, 599, 658, p. 504.
........., suits in, 18, 321, p. 219, p. 642.
Staresmore, Wm., *see* Stairesmore, Wm.
Starling, Jas., p. 599, p. 696.
........., ..., Anne, his wife, p. 599, p. 696.
States General, the, 3, 34, 143, p. 77, 174, 177, 193, 199, 215, 224, p. 124, 253, p. 155, 364, p. 333, 702, 821.
........., president of, 115, 281.
........., constitution of, 88, 281.
........., weak and exhausted with wars and debt, 286.
........., the King's league with, 228.
........., the King's letters to, 263, 339, 853, 855.
........., ambassadors to England from, 117, 858, *see also* Aerssens, F .Catz, ——; Joachimi, Albert.
........., and negotiations for settlement of differences between the two East India Companies, 110, 115, 117, 125, 133, 146, 148, 150, 158, 190, 194, p. 104, pp. 110–11, 207, 208, 211, 215, 250, 263, 281, 286, 290–1, 362, p. 304, 416, 435, p. 349,
States, General, the, negotiations, &c.—*cont.* 441, 445–6, 455, 459, 466, 468, 471, 473, 476–7, 479, 492, 494, 503, 506–7, 519, 526, 537, 548, 558, 576, 581, 596, 617, 622, 625, 636, 640, 643–5, 678, 697, 706, 714, 729, 737, 861–3.
........., and the Amboyna business, 3–5, 8, 10, 13, 15, 22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 38, 40, 60–63, 77, 78, 81, 86, 88, 114, 117, 136, 138, 148, p. 96, 215, p. 151, 263, 281, 339, 410, 428, 430, p. 349, 441, 445–6, 452, 465–6, 468, 471, 476–7, 479, 494, 496, 511–2, 532, 546, 556, 559, 561, 596, 606, 608, 614, pp. 473–4, 617, 622, 625, 636, 643–5, 649–51, 653–4, 662, 673, p. 528, 703, 709, 714, 718, 737, 742, 744, 746, 750, 755, 757, 862, p. 690, 872–7, 881–2.
........., their answer to Duke of Buckingham and Lords Carlisle and Carleton's propositions, 236, 645.
........., remonstrance and protest of Sir D. Carleton to, 194. I., 202. I., 649, 654.
........., their answer to Carleton's propositions and protest, 596. I., 650, 653, 657.
........., and Sir H. Vane's negotiations concerning Amboyna, 872.
........., Sir H. Vane's memorial to, 874.
........., ..., answer of, to, 876.
........., their reasons for release of the Dutch ships, 662.
........., and Coen's return to East Indies, 101–2, 104, 115, 124, 161, 190, 194, 200, 202, 206, 242, 281, p. 332, p. 338, 427–8, 432, 435, 466, 468–9, 476–7, 479, 484, 486, 496, 512, p. 516.
........., and the Persian ambassador, 278, 281.
........., are partners with Dutch East India Company, 675.
........., and Edw. Misselden, pp. 576–7.
........., extract from Register of, 742. I.
Stationers, Wardens of the Company of, p. 338.
Statute Office, 456.
Staverton, Thos., 17, 145.
........., ..., his books and estate, 344, p. 317, p. 663, 838.
........., ..., his son, p. 663.
........., ..., Deodatus, his brother, p. 317, p. 663.
Staunton, Robt., 806.
Steel, 54, p. 154.
.... from Coromandel, p. 370.
Steele, Rich., 26, p. 46, 96, 127, p. 66, 243, p. 141, 245, 273, pp. 377–8, p. 381, 522, p. 408, p. 415, pp. 450–1, 582, 585, 592, p. 465, 601, 613, p. 500, 715, p. 568, 751, p. 599, 800, p. 683.
........., ..., East India Company's remarks upon, 96.
........., ..., letters from, 399, 461, 551, 619, 668.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 133, p. 292.
........., ..., to be recalled, p. 408, p. 425.
........., ..., escapes drowning, 671.

Steele, Rich.—*cont.*

........., ..., his wages, 105, 110.

........., ... his wife and children, p. 377, p. 451 (2), 582, 592, p. 465, p. 599, 800.

Stephens, Tim., p. 298.

Stephenson, Wm., 231, p. 291.

........., ... his widow, *see* Cramporne, Mrs.

Stepney, p. 262.

........., churchwardens of, p. 262, p. 279, 384

........., gratuities to the poor of, 185, p. 262, 384, 766.

Sterner, Martha, p. 135.

Stevens or Steevens, ——, 7, 21, 80, 110, 118, p. 64, p. 66, p. 69, 147, 211, p. 125, p. 225, 350, p. 230, p. 232, p. 234, 357, p. 241, 364, 369, pp. 255–6, p. 263, p. 269, p. 276, p. 280, 390, 393, p. 326, 427, p. 342, 433, p. 355, 482, 567, 580, p. 496, 842, 848.

........., ..., examination of, 341.

........., ..., petition of, p. 293.

........., ..., gratuity to, 844.

........., ..., loan of timber to, p. 342.

........., ..., his house, 450.

........., Wm., brother of, 145, 350, p. 234, 357, 369, p. 255, 427, 585, 607, 631, 655, p. 504, 681, 687, 713, 725, 745, 756, 758, 766.

........., ..., his father's death, 364.

...., ..., examination of, 607.

........., Thos., p. 297.

Steventon, Marmaduke, 231.

Steward, Sir Fras., 517.

Stirry, Anne, p. 295.

Stitch, Richard, p. 434.

........., ..., Rachel, his wife, p. 434.

Stivers, double, p. 374, *see* Coins.

Stockall, John, p. 296.

........., ..., Eliz., widow of, p. 296.

Stocker, Mat. (deceased), pp. 698–9.

........., ..., his widow, *see* Berry, John, wife of.

Stockings, 590.

........., silk, p. 465.

Stockton, Fras., p. 10, 700.

........., ..., letter from, 566.

Stokes, John, p. 293.

.... Bay, 490, 502, 518–9, 525.

...., letters dated from, 487, 516–7.

Stone, Andrew, 590.

........., Benj., p. 135, 403, 406, 409, 660.

........., ..., suit in Chancery against, p. 336.

........., John, p. 699.

........., Matthew, 590.

........., Robt., 717 (2), p. 556, 724.

........., Thos., 590.

........., Wm., treasurer of East India Company, 91, 165, 167, 187, p. 106, 201, p. 126, 240, 243, 262, p. 206, 337, p. 218, 343, p. 226, 375, p. 276, p. 699.

Stone, Wm —*cont.*

........., ..., letters from, 99, 129, 166.

........., ..., re-election of, 157.

........., ..., illness and death of, 264, 265, p. 200.

Storms, p. 96, 753, 758, p. 689.

Story, Humphrey, p. 435.

........., Simon, p. 435.

........., ..., Phœbe, mother of, p. 435.

Stott, ——, messenger of the council chamber, p. 66.

Stoughton, Ant., 262, p. 304.

Straits, the, 43, 82, p. 46, 93, 328, p. 263, 462, 618, 728.

........., ships, 764.

Straught or Straucke, Oliver, p. 175, 315.

........., ..., petitions of, pp. 292–3.

Streabanke, Thos., p. 293.

........., Susan, p. 293.

Strethay, John, p. 317, p. 446, 796.

........., ... his wages, p. 317.

Strippe, Wm., p. 133.

Strode, George, 116, 157, 260, 284, p. 218, 457, pp. 600–1.

........., ..., letters from, 61, 70.

Strong drinks and waters, p. 97, p. 305, 572, 756, p. 480.

........., many die from, p. 152.

Strongitharme, John, p. 132.

Stroud, *see* Strode, Geo.

Stuffs, p. 4, p. 194.

Style, Capt., 185, p. 267, p. 287, p. 483, p. 485, p. 596, 806, p. 644, 812.

Style or Styles, Thos., 43, 65, 116, 157, p. 111, pp. 126–127, 241, 243 (2), p. 140, 245, p. 173, 285, 307, p. 194, p. 218, p. 227, p. 240, 369, p. 254, 371, 381, p. 299, 457, 592, p. 502, p. 524, p. 555, p. 575, pp. 641–2.

........., ..., letters from, 61, 99, 181, 182.

........., ..., letter to, 195.

Succadana (Borneo), 328.

Suckling, Sir John, comptroller of his Majesty's household, p. 41, 128, p. 419, p. 601.

Suffie, Shah, *see* Sefi I.

Suffield, Arthur, 231, p. 129, 264, p. 446, 796, 818.

Suffolk, Earls of, *see* Howard, Thomas and Theophilus.

Sugar, pp. 3–4, 54, 355, p. 302, p. 315, p. 450, p. 480, p. 595, 846.

.... , scarce and dear, p. 447, 829.

........., price of, p. 450, 803.

.... candy, 54, 583. III., 592, 601.

Suger, Jeremy, *see* Shukers, Jeremy.

Sultan Kharrum, *see* Kharrum, Prince.

Sultan Parveis, p. 270.

Sultanees, 241, p. 178, p. 257, *see* Coins.

Sumatra, p. 29, p. 87, p. 154, pp. 369–71, p. 374, p. 377, p. 515 (2), 734, 772, 776, p. 683.

Sumatra—*cont.*

………, proposal to take possession of, 454.

………, commodities of, chiefly for European returns, p. 370.

………, gold from, pp. 370–1, p. 377.

………, trade in, p. 371, 734, p. 683.

………, the DUTCH in, p. 516.

………, *see also* Acheen, Indraghiri, Jambi, Palembang, Priman, Tecoe.

Sumatrans, the, p. 146.

Sun, the, p. 338.

Sunda, Straits of, 190, p. 249, p. 251, p. 689.

Surat, 3, 25, 57, 58, p. 31, 65, 82, 89, 93, 111, 121, p. 61, 122, 123, 134, 139, 140, p. 72, p. 87, 174, 183, 184, p. 96, 191, 231, 233, 237, p. 147, p. 151, p. 154, p. 157, 260, 265, p. 178, 313, 315, 318, p. 204, p. 214, 358, 359, 367, p. 265, p. 267, p. 275, 382, p. 290, 392, p. 309, 400, pp. 314–5, p. 318, pp. 325–6, p. 329, p. 336, p. 368, pp. 374–5, 501, 541, 554, p. 444, pp. 451–2, p. 454, pp. 480–1, p. 485, 632, p. 508, p. 529, 697, p. 549, pp. 551–2, p. 560, 731, 756, 765, pp. 595–7, 776, p. 607, p. 609, 791, p. 621, pp. 628–9, 829, p. 683, p, 685.

………, Prince of, *see* Kharome, Prince.

………, ……, possesses himself of, p. 443.

………, Vice Roy of, *see* Mocrob Khan.

………, account of rebellion in, p. 270.

………, contract of peace with government of, 1.

………, governor of, *see* Aseph Khan.

………, English presidents in, *see*—
Kerridge, Thos., Rastell, Thos.

……… …… Fras. Fotherby recommended for, p. 605.

………, English president and council in, 2, 185, 231, 329, 403, 412, p. 326, p. 342, 461, 611, p. 480, pp. 485–6, 817.

………, … .., commissions and instructions from, 266–70, 763.

………, ……, letters from—
1626 : 378, 385.
1627 : 400.
1628 : 573, 748, 775.
1629 : 818, 829, 830.

………, ……, letters to, 151, 799, 834.

………, names of factors in, 796.

………, factors in, 232, 233, 289, p. 187, p. 204, p. 206, 350, 373, p. 302, 398, 448, 550, p. 446, 592, 611, p. 486, 633, p. 560, 776, p. 625, p. 629.

………, ……, instructions to, 414.

………, …… imprisoned in, 56, 139, 149, 592.

………, ……, released, 327.

………, ……, steward of, *see* Chamberlain, Rich.

………, accountants in, 243.

………, orders for keeping accounts in, p. 243.

………, East India Company's house at, p. 314, 760.

………, concerning the East India Company's stock in, 256, p. 425, 784, 829.

Surat—*cont.*

………, proposal to send 40,000*l.* to, 743, p. 612.

………, unnecessary to send money to, 205.

………, trade with, 1, p, 249, 378, pp. 270–3, p. 315, p. 353, 558, p. 425, 632, 656, 653, pp. 529–30, p, 552, 759, 769, 776, p. 612, 787, pp. 621–2, 797.

……… merchants, p. 445.

………, commodities from, 93.

………, commodities for, 7, 45, 205, 262 (2), p. 505, p. 560, 772, 817, 819, 846.

………, …… do not sell to profit, p. 272.

………, 100,000 ryals by every shipping to, should be invested in, p. 369.

………, dollars sent to, p. 41.

………, 20 shilling gold pieces sell to great profit in, p. 447.

………, silver more merchantable than gold in, p. 607.

………, English losses at, 439.

……… butter, p. 663.

………, custom house and customs in, p. 443, p. 447, p. 629, 818.

………, about farming the customs in, p. 441.

………, exactions and wrongs in, p. 272.

……… Castle, p. 444.

………, ……, stratagems to seize the, p. 443.

………, intended fortification at, p. 515.

……… fleet, 7, 21, 23, 76, 231, 234, p. 129, 248, 254, 258, 262, 277, p. 178, p. 212, p. 273, 817.

……… ……, commanders nominated for, p. 124.

………, ships to be made ready for (and the seasons), p. 254, p. 260, p. 370.

………, forced to send yearly four ships to, p. 284.

………, ships sailed to and from, 21, 69, 193. I., 254, pp. 147–8, p. 151, p. 155, 262, 285, 318, 325, p. 208 (2), p. 251, 373, 419, pp. 368–9, p. 375, p. 378, 466, 495, 510, 558, 568, p. 454, 623, p. 486, 666, pp. 515–6, 671, 700, 715, 726, 733–6, p. 568, 751, pp. 576–7, 754, 772, 791, p. 681.

………, …… arrived at, p. 146.

………, more ships at, than means to lade, p. 447.

………, 250,000*l.* or 300,000*l.* expected in the next ships from, 663.

………, letters dated from, 94, 95, 108, 126, 130, 176, 266–71, 288, 309–10, 329, 348, 368, 378, 387–8, 400, 573, 574, 577, 632, 748, 818, 829.

………, the DUTCH in, 139, 149, pp. 314–5, p. 377, 554, pp. 689–90.

………, …… president in, abuse of, *see* Van der Brock, Pieter.

………, ……, trade of, p. 27, p. 443.

………, ……, charge of their factory in, 444.

………, ……, send costly presents to, 831.

………, ……, unkind dealing of, p. 336.

Surat, the Dutch in—*cont.*
........., ..., stores lent to, p. 378.
........., ..., pay ransom, 149.
........., ..., ships to and from, 257, 360, p. 442, p. 516, 732, pp. 689–90.
........., the French in, p. 592.
........., the Portuguese in, 495.
.... House, 730.
Surgeons and apothecaries, Master and Wardens of, 262.
Surrey, 342, 354, p. 243.
Sussex, 116, 342, 354, p. 243.
Sutham, John, *see* Southam, John.
Suza, J. Cordoza de, 817.
Swaen, Jehan, 563.
Swallow, the, p. 155, p. 208, p. 368, 551, 569, 602, 619, 715, p. 547, pp. 549–51, 734, p. 681.
........., master of, *see* Carter, John.
........., mate of, *see* Twelves, Edw.
........., purser of, *see* Kingston, John.
........., names of factors in, 74.
........., arrives at Batavia, p. 96.
........., mortality in, p. 150.
........., not worth repairing, p. 683.
Swally, 111, 232, 269, 358, pp. 271–2, p. 444, 623, p. 482.
........., governor of, p. 440.
........., ships arrived in, 233, p. 442.
........., customs in, p. 443.
........., fight at, 358.
.... Dutch ships at, 358, p. 442.
........., ..., letters dated from, 56, 385, 566, 568, p. 448, 730.
........., road, 121, 210, p. 209 (3), 763, p. 594, p. 685.
........., sands, p. 315.
Swan, the, 99, 629.
Swanley, Rich., master of the Lion, 210, 233, p. 135, 266, p. 308.
........., ..., killed in battle, 358, p. 308.
........., ..., his widow, p. 308.
........., Rich., master of the James Royal, and afterwards of the Jonas, 522, 534, pp. 423–4, p. 451, p. 455, 585, 590, 592, 594, 597, 605, 607, 611, 613, p. 496, p. 629, 830, p. 681.
........., ..., petition of, p. 303.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 763.
........., ..., his wages, p. 308, 522 (2), 642,
........., ..., his goods, 613.
........., ——, general ship master, 110, p. 64, 189, 203, 205.
........., ..., gratuity to, 205.
........., ..., (deceased), 229, 846.
........., Wm., p. 336, 522, p. 504, 745, 846.
........., ..., his wages, p. 336, 846.
........., ..., gratuity to, 846.
Swanne, Capt. Rich., p. 232, 377, p. 276, 383, 398, 406, 420, pp. 335–6, 427, 597.
........., ..., his private trade, p. 331.
........., ..., examination of, p. 331.
Swanton, Peter, 172.
Swayne, John, p. 135.
........., ..., Helen, his wife, p. 135.
Sweden, 141.
........., King of, p. 361.
........., ..., East India Company erected by, p. 361.
Swezan,——, p. 450.
........., Matticho, his wife, p. 450.
Swift, Rich., 425.
Swinglehurst, Rich., 110, p. 95, p. 203, 470, 547.
........., ..., his salary, 547.
........., ..., gratuity to, 848.
........., John, 760.
Swingleton, Edward, p. 294.
Sword blades and swords, 201, p. 150, 693–5, p. 597, 792.
........., a counterfeit gold, p. 97.
Sydenham, Fras., 498.
Sylla, ——, Dutch fiscal or president of the judges for the Amboyna cause, 614, 617, 627, 636, 674, 742, 744, 746, 822, 824, 871.
Symcocks, Lieut., 687.
Symecotts, Edward, 545.
Symms, Edward, p. 293.
........., Wm., p. 292.
Symonds, Thos., p. 225, p. 227, 355, p. 425, pp. 437–8, p. 601, p. 606.
........., Peter, p. 269.
........., widow, p. 342.
Symons, John, 611.
Symonson, ——, (deceased), 241.
........., ..., his widow, *see* Bolt, wife of.
Sympson, Anne, 810.
Syms, Randall, 766.
Syre, Lyson, 760.

T.

Tab, Thos., p. 296.
........., ..., Marg., widow of, p. 296.
Taffetas, p. 194, 807.
Taies, p. 685.
Taillor, Thos., *see* Taylor, Thos.
Tallo, *see* **Tolo.**
Tamarinds, p. 254, p. 265, 865.
........., sale of and prices, 604.
Tambona, p. 480.
Tanfield, Sir Lawrence, Lord Chief Baron, 18, p. 419, p. 423, p. 671.

Tanjore (Java), p. 29, p. 125, p. 155, p. 318.
........., the Naick of, 231, p. 124, p. 318.
........., about settling a factory in, p. 124.
........., the DANES in, p. 29.
Tanner, John, p. 291.
Tapestry, p. 28, 112, 113, 126, 132, 134, 140, 183, 248, 249, 262, 288, p. 219, 338, p. 270, p. 304, 409, 416, p. 379, p. 441, 577, p. 597, 817, 819.
........., price of, 338, p. 308.
........., price of, at per stick, 409, 412.
Tapp, John (stationer), payments for printing, p. 240, 453, 783, 835.
........., Margaret, p. 127.
Tar, 478, 495, 572.
Tartaria (Persia), p. 270.
Tartars, the, p. 129.
Tatam, Capt. p. 603.
Tauris (Persia), 320, 349.
Taylor, Ralph, p. 132.
........., Thos., p. 159, p. 376, p. 381, 796.
........., ..., letter from, 751.
........., Wm., p. 290, p. 294.
Taywan (Formosa Island), p. 152, p. 154, p. 156, p. 158.
........., the Dutch to have rendezvous at, p. 158.
........., ..., their charges in, 444.
Tecoe (Tiku, Sumatra), p. 263.
........., the Dutch in, take an Englishman prisoner, p. 287.
Tegall, 155.
........., governor of, letter from, 154.
........., ..., letter to, 155.
Temple, Thos., 796.
Tench, 672.
Teneriffe, monastery at, 582.
Ternate, King of, p. 158, p. 682.
........., ..., Dutch assistance to, p. 682.
........., Dutch Governor of, *see* Houtman, Fred.
........., trade to, p. 682.
Terry, a goldsmith, p. 354.
Tertolen, the (Dutch ship), p. 153.
Texel, the, 4, 6, 257, p. 332, 466, p. 442, 615, p. 515, p. 576, 753.
Teyovan (China), 97.
Thames (river), the, 450, 567, p. 450, 758.
Thames, St., London, 406.
Thanet, Earl of, 805.
Thatcher, John, 317, pp. 298–9.
Thelieur, John de, p. 612, p. 697.
Thelwall, Sir E., 555.
........., Sir Piers, 769.
Thimblethorpe, Fras., p. 132.
Theobalds, 73, 76, 342.
Tholings, Derrick, 206.
Thomas, John, p. 433.
........., Philip, 172.
........., Wm., p. 292.
Thomas, the, 730.
Thomkins, Thos., p. 220.
Thompson, Eman., (deceased), 541, 554, 610.
........., ..., his table book, 718.
........., ..., his torture and execution, p. 687.
........., ..., his family, 610.
........., Mary, p. 297.
........., ..., her husband, p. 297.
........., John (deceased), p. 612, p. 696.
........., Rich., p. 134.
Thomson, Davy, p. 294.
Thornborough, Thos., 21, 74.
........., ..., his estate, 594, p. 598.
........., ..., Elizabeth, his widow, 594, p. 598.
Thorne, Wm., p. 291.
........., ..., Eliz., his widow, p. 291.
Thornehill, ——, 798.
Thorpe, p. 360.
Thorrold, Thos., p. 697.
Thread, p. 445.
Thring, Wm., p. 135.
Tichborne or Tichbourne, solicitor to East India Company, 16, 18, p. 41, 135, 229 (2), 257, 258, 260, 304, 321.
Tichfield, 434, 446.
........., letter dated from, 177.
Tickner, Sam., p. 133.
Tide, violence of a high, 73.
Tidore, p. 159.
Tiggins, Thos., beadle to East India Company, 110, p. 85, p. 294, 470 (2).
........., ..., his wages, 470 (2), 472.
........., ..., gratuities to, 420, p. 429.
........., ..., illness, death, and burial of, p. 421, p. 423, p. 429.
........., ..., his widow and family, p. 85, p. 429.
Tilbury, 51.
Tilt, John, p. 304.
Timber, p. 10, 12, 69, 80, 84, 103, 110, 118 p. 66, p. 69, 145, 147, p. 77, p. 84, p. 95, 211, p. 126, 241, p. 140, p. 146, p. 148, p. 152, 258, p. 203, 330, p. 220, p. 241, 364, p. 254, p. 308, p. 331, 427, p. 348, pp. 354–5, 450, p. 368, 467, p. 424, p. 442, p. 455, p. 480, p. 485, 633, p. 515, 681, p. 550, p. 594, p. 598, p. 621, 844, 846, 865.
........., price of, 147, 191, 219, p. 234, p. 252, 450, 451.
........., scarcity of, 103.
........., vast expense of, 341.
........., abundance of, in Bombay, p. 442.
........., Flanders tiles or deals, p. 408.
........., refuse, p. 64.
........., measurer, *see* Catterall, John.
Tin, 27, 45, 51, 54, 76, 80, 89, 163, p. 127, 241, p. 154, 262, p. 208, p. 213, p. 302, pp. 305–6, p. 315, p. 370, p. 373, 558, pp. 424–5, 571, p. 505, 663, 759, 771, 776, p. 603, p. 612, p. 673, 859, p. 682.
........., price of, 663.

Tin—*cont.*
........., Indian, 156.
........., farmers of, p. 641.
Titus, Jeremy, 172.
Tobacco, 285, 763, p. 596, pp. 628–9, 817, 686.
........., price of, 285.
Toby, Robt., p. 608.
Toft, Thos., p. 135.
Tokeley or Tookeley, Capt., p. 126, 241 (2).
Tolo (Celebes), King of, 751.
Tomans, p. 563.
Topping, Joyce, p. 291.
Torture with fire and water, *see* Amboyna massacre.
Totness, Earl of, *see* Carew, Geo.
Tottell, Hugh, p. 132.
........., ..., his mother, p. 132.
........., Robt., 233, 382, 388, p. 314, p. 445, p. 622, p. 625, 796.
........., ..., letters from, 363, 366, 372, 374, 376, 389, 392, 401, 408.
........., ..., his wages, p. 625.
Tottenham, letters dated from, 171, 175, 525.
Tower, the, p. 10, 198, 201, 248, 429, p. 496.
........., Lieut. of, 135.
........., money coined at, *see* Mint, the (Tower).
........., dock, new paving the, 685.
.... Wharf, p. 266.
Towerson, Capt. Gabriel, 541, 554.
........., ..., his examination, torture, and execution, 871.
........., ..., his Bible and autograph letter, &c., 410, 541, 689, 718, 722, 744, p. 689.
........., ..., his head still stands upon the gallows at Amboyna, p. 155.
........., ..., his estate, p. 291.
........., Capt., Wm., 118, 248, 264, p. 266, p. 283, 493, 501, 510, 525, 539–40, 544, 556, p. 601, p. 680.
........., ..., letters from, 491, 515, 518, 529, 533, 543.
........., ..., petition of, p. 291.
........., ..., letter to, 537.
Townshend, Mary, p. 295.
Tows (grocer), 658.
Towson, Rich., p. 696.
Toys from Frankfort, p. 371, p. 375.
Tozier, Wm., master of the Palsgrave, p. 604.
........., ..., master of the Reformation, p. 605, 810.
Trafford or Traiford, Edward, 74, 556.
........., ..., deceased, 802.
........., ..., his brother and executor, 802.
Tranquebar, p. 87.
Transonn, Joris, 538.
Travers, Jas., p. 32, 219.
Traves, ——, p. 200.
Trayherne, Gabriel, p. 326.
Treppett, Philip, p. 434.
......, ..., Susan, his wife, p. 434.
Trevor, Sir Thos., p. 31.
Trew, ——, 393.
Trial, the, 18, 355, p. 238, p. 436.
........., castaway, p. 187.
Tribble, Agnes, p. 436.
Trinity House, 103, 379, p. 328.
........., masters of the, 522, 527, 534, 592, 778–9, 797, p. 638, 821.
........., their overtures to freight ships to the Indies, p. 502.
Trip, Elyas, 206, pp. 332–3.
Trippett, Phil., p. 599, p. 696.
........., ..., Susan, his wife, p. 599, p. 696.
Troughton, Jas., p. 290.
........., ..., Mary, his widow, p. 290.
Trumbull, ——, p. 124, 260, p. 252.
........., ..., gratuity to, 414.
Trumpets, 285.
Tryon, ——, 613.
Tucker, ——, 330.
Tuke, Rich., p. 480, p. 482.
Tunbridge, 116.
Tunis, p. 445.
Turbett, Alice, p. 281.
Turkey, 46, p. 72, 205, 257, p. 233, 462, 545, p. 445, 878.
........., factors in, p. 671.
........., trade with, p. 72, 249.
.... Company, 379, p. 304, p. 341, 556, p. 496, 665, *see also* Bagdad, Balsora.
........., merchants, 36, 93, 141, p. 72, 238–40, 243, 258, 462, 661, 663, 768.
.... carpets, *see* Carpets.
........., cock and hen, p. 374.
........., stones, p. 268, p. 305.
Turks, the, p. 3, p. 27, 141, p. 84, 165, 209, 216, 320, 773, p. 597, 866, 878.
........., Arabs rebel against, p. 440, p. 594.
........., wars with, p. 213.
Turmerick, p. 3, p. 221, p. 480, p. 599, 806.
Turner, Geo. (surgeon), 248, p. 290, p. 446, p. 480, 796.
........., James, p. 593.
........., Thos., p. 234, 375, p. 408, 639, 763.
........., ..., deceased, p. 436.
........., ..., Anne, his widow, p. 290, p. 294, p. 436.
........., ——, p. 41.
........., ..., wife of (sister to Geo. Ball), p. 41.
Turney, Bernard, p. 291.
Turnour, Jas., p. 698.
........., ..., John, his father, p. 698.
Turpentine, 866.
Turtle shells, p. 96, p. 151, p. 154, p. 370, p. 379, p. 547, pp. 549–50.
Turville, ——, p. 131.
Tutt, Kath., p. 696.
Tutta, 400.
Tweezers, p. 374.

Twelves or Twells, Edw., 172, p. 295, p. 436.
........, ..., Eliz., wife of, p. 295, p. 436.
Twine, rise in price of, 814.
Twyner, Chas., p. 296.
Tyan, Mat., p. 132.
........, ..., his mother, p. 132.
Tyce, Mary, 538.
Tyler, Fras., p. 292.
Tymberley, Henry (deceased), p. 299.
Tynes, Edw., 167.
........, ..., his salary, 642, 839, p. 697.
Tyson, John, p. 429.
........, Rich., 131.
Tyther, Edw., p. 136.

U.

Ufflett, Nich. (deceased), 448.
Umble, Geo., p. 136.
Uncleastar, 1.
Unicorn, the (castaway), 456.
Union, the (castaway), 453, 478.
Urlands, John, p. 433, p. 435.
........, ..., Margery, his wife, p. 433, p. 435.
Utrecht, 161.
Uxbridge, p. 234.

V.

Valencia, Lord of, p. 437.
Van de Putt, Giles, 147, p. 78, 203, 241, 364, p. 251, p. 454.
........, ..., stock transferred to, p. 137.
Van den Castell, Jan, 172.
Van der Brock, Pieter, Dutch President at Surat, 268, p. 448.
Van Diemen or Duenen, ——, 97, 551.
Van, Eck, of Guelderland, 596.
Van Lore, Sir Peter, 149, 251.
Van Payne, Isaac, p. 299, p. 437, p. 612.
........, Peter, p. 612.
Van Speult, Herman, Dutch Governor of Amboyna, 5, 104, 117, p. 96, 190, pp. 150–1, p. 159, 268, pp. 208–9, 360, 367, 432, 541, 554, 866, 871, pp. 688–9.
........, ..., his departure from Amboyna, p. 689.
........, ..., illness, death (before Mocha), and burial of, p. 271, p. 333, 527, 553–4, 630, 866, p. 690.
........, ..., suspicion of poison, 553.
........, ..., his fleet, p. 271.
........, ..., one of his ships sunk, valued at 12,000*l.*, p. 271.
Van Uffell, Dutch Commander, 139.
Vanderword, M., 694.
Vane, Sir Henry, 510, p. 415, 631, 860.
........, ..., instructions to, 862.
........, ..., letters from, 872, 875, 881, 882.
........, ..., his memorial to States General, 874.
........, ..., and negotiations at Amboyna, 872–7, 881–2.
........, ..., his secretary, 882.
Vanguard, H.M.S., 735.
Vanner, Rich., p. 290.
Vans, Thomas, p. 696.
........, ..., Eliz., his widow, p. 696.
Vapore, p. 315.
Varneworthy, Anthony, *see* Vernworthy, Ant.
Varnish, p. 154, p. 373.
Vassall, Sam., p. 243, p. 601.
Vaughan, Ed., 687 (2).
Veale, Anne, p. 599.
Veering, Thos., p. 291.
Velvets, p. 172, 378, 604.
Ven or Venn, Alderman Rich., 157, 234, p. 137, 243, 258, 284, 304, 330, p. 507.
........, ..., letter from, 28.
........, ..., sheriff of London, p. 218, p. 252.
Venant, Gills, 694.
Venetians, p. 314.
Venetian looking glasses, p. 372.
Venice, p. 69 (2), 141, p. 212, 464, 605, pp 483–4, 829.
........, quicksilver from, 350, p. 505, *see also* Quicksilver.
.... gold, 91.
........, ducats, *see* Ducats.
........, ambassador from, 542.
Ventrice, ——, 229.
Venus, 751.
Verdon, Jonas (deceased), p. 437.
........, Wm., p. 437.
Verhold or Verhalt, Dutch Commander, p. 147.
........, death of, 616.
Vermilion, p. 443, p. 551.
Verneham, Geo., interpreter to Nukud Aly Beg, Persian Ambassador, p. 206, p. 218, p. 233, 355, p. 243, p. 264.
........, ..., gratuity to, p. 264.
Vernworthy, Anthony, 74, 272, 328, 693, 734, 796, p. 683.
........, ..., deposition of, 694.
........, ..., letter from, 865.
Vernon, *see* Verneham.
Verscoed, John Williamson, 615.
Viccars, ——, p. 605.
Villiers, Geo., Duke of Buckingham, Lord Admiral, 3, 10, 26, 28, 30, 37, 43, 49, 55, 66, 73, 82, p. 41, 83, 84, 89, 93, 96, 103, 105, 110, 118, 135, p. 77, 158, p. 85, 166, 171, 180, 182, pp. 104–5, 208, 213, p. 125, 244, 245, 314, 336, pp. 219–20, 341, p. 287, 391, p. 303, p. 308, 395, 416, p. 351, 460, 478, 544, 601, p. 504.

Villiers, Geo., Duke of Buckingham, Lord Admiral—*cont.*
........., ..., letters from, 109, 188, 207.
........., ..., warrant of, 591.
........., ... letters, petitions, and warrants to, 21, 47, 52, 72, 79, 84, 90, 128, 178, 247, 252, 261, 298, 334, 352, 589.
........., ..., presents to, p. 432.
........., ..., his embassy to Holland and negotiations for settlement of differences between the two Companies, pp. 110–11, 206, 207, 211, 215, 219, 229, p. 124, p. 126, 242, 375, pp. 303–4, p. 465, 646, 671, p. 529.
........., ..., his propositions to the States, 236, 646.
........., ..., and the East India Company, 684.
........., ..., fees due to, from East India Company, pp. 172–3.
........., ..., tenth of reprisals paid by East India Company to, p. 174.
........., ..., bribe to, for release of Dutch ships, 640–1.
........., ..., his impeachment, 324.
........., ..., desires to see Greenbury's picture of the Amboyna tortures, 73.
........., ..., his wife, 460.
........., ... his secretary, *see* Nicholas, Edward.
........., ..., his gentleman, *see* Oliver.
Vincent, Nich., 780.
........., Thos. (deceased), 57.
........., Wm. (grocer), 583, 583. iii., p. 465.
Vincenzia, John, p. 134.
Vine or Vyne, John, master of the Discovery, 108, 762, 764, p. 592, p. 604.
........., ..., his wages, p. 604.
Viney, Jonas, p. 133, p. 341, 482, 495, 538, p. 423, p. 483, 631, 655, 679, 683, p. 556, 749, 752.
........., ..., wife of, p. 423.
........., ..., mother of, 752.
Vintry, port, 806.
Violet, Signor, 671.
Vischer, Wm. de, p. 136, pp. 437–8.
Vistees, p. 212, *see* Coins.
Vittle, John, p. 296.
Vivian, ——, 7, 18.
Vizapore, p. 446, p. 480.
Vosberghen, Josias de, resident of Denmark, memorial of, 640.
........., ..., letter to, 641.
Vreed, the, 199.
Vyan, *see* Vyne, John.
Vyne, John, *see* Vine, John.

W.

Wade, Thos. (deceased), p. 298.
........., Wm. 796.
Wadlowe, Fras., 359, p. 240, 393, p. 137.
Wager, Wm., p. 297.
Waight, Walter (deceased), 57.
Wake, Sir Isaac, letters to 216, 546.
Wakeham, Jane, p. 599.
Walcheren, the, p. 274, 520.
Waldoe, Anne, p. 133.
Walker, Capt., p. 279, 398.
........., ..., his wife, p. 279.
........., John, p. 46, p. 220, 485, 717, 738, p. 603.
........., Wm., East India Company's porter, 7, 45, 51, 55, 127.
........., ..., complaints against, p. 78 (2).
........., ..., dismissed the East India Company's service, p. 78.
Wall, John de, 149, p. 78.
Wallace, Thos. 172.
Waller, Thos., p. 124, 234, p. 129, 551, 556, p. 641, 839.
........., ..., his wages, p. 129, 802.
........., Wm., 700.
........., a shipkeeper, p. 419.
Walley, Thos., 21.
Wallis, Thos., 172, 603.
Wallys, Robt., p. 293.
Walmesley, Peter, p. 281, p. 286.
Walter, Sir John, p. 31.
Waltham, Rich., p. 434.
Walton, Wm., p. 437, p. 600.
Wanstead, p. 77.
........., letter dated from, 591.
Wapenen van Rotterdam (Dutch ship), the, 443.
Wapon-van-Horne (Dutch Ship), the, p. 98.
Ward, Rich., p. 137.
Warden, Andrew, 277, p. 434.
Wards, Court of, 560.
Waring, Mich., 570, p. 436, p. 438, p. 634.
Warner, Edward, 14, 127, 145, 157, 211, p. 137, 251, 264–5, 284, 304, 317, p. 218, p. 299, 457, 474, p. 671.
........., ..., letter from, 166.
........., Henry, p. 136.
........., Sam. (grocer), 578, 583, 584, 590, 592, 594, 597, p. 465, 601, 618, 635, 637, 639, 679, p. 556.
........., ..., examination of, 583. i.
........., ..., East India Company's complaints against, 588 (2).
........., ..., his complaint against East India Company in Parliament, p. 485, 635.
........., ..., his imprisonment, 655.
........., master of Bridewell, p. 220.

Warren, John, 69.
........., Thos., p. 67.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Rich. Robert, Lord.
Washbourne or Washburne, Robt., 118, 165, p. 127, p. 129, p. 140, 262, 265, 321, 333, 365, pp. 257–8.
........., ..., petition of, 457.
........., ..., Herriott, his son, p. 697.
........., ..., his daughter, 165.
Washer, Rich., 375.
Watches, p. 209.
Watchett dutties, p. 445.
Water casks, *see* Casks.
.... engines, 454.
Waterhound, the, 807.
Waterman, Giles, 17, p. 280, p. 287.
Waters, Thos. de, 80, 265.
........., ..., payment to, for Dutch translations, p. 327, 605.
Watts, Sir John, pp. 265–6, p. 269, p. 336, 427, p. 465.
........., Capt., 395.
........., John, 110, 145.
........., Rich. (deceased), 241, p. 269, p. 465.
........., Thos., master of the Expedition, 590, 618, 763.
........., ..., his wages, 590.
Wax, p. 96, p. 259, p. 305, p. 419.
........., price of (red sealing), 803.
Wayte, Bart., 103, 105, p. 698.
Weavers, p. 370, *see also* Cloth workers.
Webb, John, p. 126, p. 220, p. 244, 365, p. 424, p. 446, 631, 672, 796.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 297, p. 415.
........., Francis, p. 598–9.
........., ..., Honor, mother of, pp. 598–9.
........., Wm., 74, p. 151, p. 209.
Webber, Wm, 167, p. 95, p. 124, p. 134, p. 206, p. 226, 424, 433, 470, 485.
........., ..., his allowance, 485.
........., ..., his sickness, 470.
Webster, John, p. 607.
........., ..., letter from, 813.
Weddell, Capt. John, pp. 3–4, 35, 119, p. 148, 267, 269, 270, p. 240, p. 266, p. 279, 386, 390, p. 306, p. 319, p. 321, 409, 425, 427, p. 341, p. 415, p. 424, 679, 754, 756, 762, 776, p. 605, p. 607, 790, 793, p. 622, p. 634, p. 642, 809, 817–8.
........., ..., commission and instructions to, 210, 266.
........., ..., letters from, 119, 121.
........., ..., letter to, 119.
........., ..., his fleet, p. 29.
........., ..., his private trade, p. 321, p. 329, p. 338.
........., ..., suit against, for private trade, 386, 390, p. 309.
........., ..., his wages, p. 292, 756, p. 642, 812.
Weddell, Capt. John—*cont.*
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 642.
........., ..., his journal, p. 335, p. 338.
........., ..., Frances, his wife, p. 292.
Wedderborne, John, p. 10, p. 349.
........., ..., his patent, p. 349, p. 360.
Wedmore, Richard, p. 433.
. ..., ..., his widow, *see* Evans, And., wife of.
........., Thos., 289, p. 292, p. 515.
Weekes, Andrew, 74.
........., ..., his estate, 406.
........., ..., his widows, 406.
Welcome, the (junk), p. 147.
Weld, ——, 500.
Weldon, Rich., 18.
........., ... (deceased), p. 218, p. 299
Welwood, John, p. 286.
........., ..., Christian, his mother, p. 286, p. 295.
...., George, son of, p. 295.
Wesley, Rich., p. 294.
West, Fras. (deceased), p. 298.
........., Nathaniel, p. 273, p. 341, p. 361, 550, p. 597, 796, 818, 866.
........., ..., his brother, p. 341, 550.
West Country, the, p. 241, 386, 390, 416, p. 335, p. 454, 590.
West Friesland, councillors of, 876.
West India Company, the Dutch, 459, 855.
........., ..., ship of, 466.
West Indies, 6, 69, 399, p. 327, p. 369.
........., trade in, 774.
Westby, Rich., deceased at Jambi, p. 347.
........., ..., his estate, p. 132, p. 134, pp. 347–9, 442, p. 354, 474, 478, 485, p. 419, p. 535, 696, 701, p. 555, p. 560, 762, 768, p. 622.
........., ..., his bond cancelled, 802.
........., ..., his sister, *see* Parks, John, wife of.
Westcott, Wm., p. 696.
Westminster, 508.
........., papers dated from, 19, 49, 128, 426, 600, 788.
.... Hall, p. 523.
Weston, Sir Rich., Chancellor of the Exchequer, 128, 183, p. 106, 416, p. 351, 607, 613, p. 504, p. 601.
........., ——, 683.
Westrowe, Alderman Thos., p. 46, 96, 116, 240.
........., ..., letter from, 70.
........., ..., chosen sheriff of London, 157.
........., ..., widow of, p. 299.
Weych, Nat., *see* Wich, Nat.
Whale, the, loss of, 34, 55, 59, p. 135, p. 264, p. 440.
........., master of, *see* Woodcock, Nicholas.
Whalley, ——, 80.
Whangs, p. 374, *see* Coins.

Wheat, 748, p. 595, p. 681, 866.

Wheatley, Thos., 796, 807.

Wheattham, ——, 366.

Wheeler, Samuel, p. 290.

Wheteley, Henry, 266, 390, p. 301, p. 336, 451, 460.

........., ..., letter from, 94.

........., ..., petitions of, p. 303, 398, 453, p. 434.

........., ..., examination of, p. 321.

White, Daniel, 108, 280, 284, p. 195, 317, p. 203, p. 242, p. 262, pp. 267–8, p. 292, p. 302.

........., ..., petition of, p. 293.

........., Edward, p. 135.

........., Elizabeth, p. 224.

........., ..., her husband, p. 224.

........., John, p. 135, 402, p. 317, 700.

........., Lawrence, p. 206, 333, 335, p. 244.

........., R., 790.

........., Roger (deceased), p. 296.

........., Robt., p. 293, p. 435.

........., Sam., p. 294.

........., ..., Patience, his wife, p. 294.

........., Thos. (deceased), 373.

........., Mary (deceased), 607.

.... (counsel), 635, 637 p. 605, 795.

........., —— (stabbed), p. 377.

........., Wm., 763, p. 697.

........., ..., Kath., his wife, p. 697.

Whitechapel, minister, churchwardens, and overseers of, p. 134.

Whitehall, 25, p. 69, p. 233, 357, p. 303, 395, 470, p. 408, 642.

........., letters and orders dated from, 24, 109, 302–3, p. 238, 397, 421–2, 434, 476, 519, 546, 549, 554, 557, 599, 641, 706, 750, 755, 811, 823, 863.

.... Palace, letter dated from, 263.

Whitfield, Mary, p. 696.

Whiting, Richard, p. 133.

........., ..., his widow, p. 133.

........., Walter, 110.

........., ..., gratuity to, p. 78.

Whitmore, Alderman, p. 698.

Whittle, Edward, p. 295.

Wich, Nath., p. 319, p. 326, p. 338, p. 446, 796.

........., ..., his wages, p. 319.

........., Rich. (deceased), his father, p. 319.

Wicke, Rich., 227, p. 129.

Wickham, Rich., 143, p. 319.

........., ..., his estate, 143, 145.

Wickson, Henry, p. 685.

Wight, Isle of, p. 32, 78, 85, 312, 507, 547, 560, 565, 591, 821.

........., ..., Governor of, *see* Conway, Secretary.

........., ..., letters dated from, 499, 504. *See also* Carisbrooke Castle, Cowes.

........., Thos., 460.

Wightman, John, p. 436.

Wilborm, Thos., 796.

Wilbraham, Capt. Thos., letter from, 90.

........., ..., letter to, 109.

Wild, ——, 802.

Wildfire, p. 265.

Wilkinson, Dr., p. 31, 71.

........., Elizabeth, 211.

........., Thos., p. 556.

Willbram, ——, p. 204.

William, the, p. 3, 56, pp. 27–8, 89, 111, 121, 186, 195, 211, 229, p. 124, 234, 254, 265, p. 178, 285, p. 271, p. 369, p. 375, 566, 568, pp. 440–1, p. 444, pp. 446–8, 726, p. 563, 748, p. 595, p. 604, p. 606, 778, 790, pp. 621–2, 794, p. 628, 800, 802, p, 636, 806, 825, 838–9.

........., Capt. of, *see* Browne, Christopher.

........., masters of, *see*—
    Waller, Thos.
    Pierce, Wm.

........., master's mates of, *see*—
    Warden, And.
    Allnutt, Rich.

........., pursers of, *see*—
    Andrewes, Rich.
    Hunter, John.

........., purser's mate, *see* Williamson, Geo.

........., steward of, *see* Perry, John.

........., steward's mate, *see* Wood, Jas.

........., surgeon in, *see* Turner, Geo.

........., her cargo, 193. I.

........., gold packed aboard, 289.

........., expected and arrives in England, p. 30, 57, 58, p. 568, 766–70, 838.

........., repairs to, 821, 835, 848.

........., letter dated aboard, 56.

Williamott, Edward, p. 136.

Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln, Lord Keeper, 18, 49, 51, 143, p. 85, 185, p. 221, 412, 425, p. 349, 565, pp. 450–1, 639, p. 592, 779, 782, 786, p. 624, 838.

........., Lewis (minister), 277, p. 252, p. 409.

........., ..., petition of, p. 292, 538.

........., ..., his wages, 277, p. 252, p. 409, 538.

........., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 252, p. 296.

........., John, p. 218, p. 259, p. 263, 457, p. 436, p. 524.

........., Morgan, 243, 842.

........., Richard, p. 173, p. 183.

........., ..., his wages, p. 183.

........., Susan, p. 294.

Williamson, Alex., 846.

........., And., p. 131 (2).

........., Edw., p. 136.

........., Geo., 231, p. 134, 241, 763, 796, 799, 830.

........., Richard, proctor to the East India Company, 355, p. 254, p. 286, 545, 562, 687, 766, 817.

Willmore, And. (deceased), p. 600.
........., Sam., p. 600.
Willmott, Edward, p. 304.
........., ..., widow of, p. 304.
Willoughby, Lord, p. 305.
........., Geo., 74, pp. 377–8, 481, 522, 580, 582, 601, 603, 611, 613, p. 485, 631, 633, 635, 639, p. 505, p. 592, p. 622, p. 625.
........., ..., charges against, 550, p. 423.
........., ..., examination of, p. 486.
........., ..., his wages, 369, p. 294, p. 423.
........., ..., sworn a free brother of East India Company, p. 600.
........., ..., about being employed prime factor, and his wages, 780, p. 612.
........., ..., sends diamond ring to King of Acheen, 817 (2).
........., John, 209, 271, p. 287, p. 347, p. 421, p. 435, p. 451, 592, p. 597, p. 604, 796.
........., ..., in England (complaint against), 375, p. 317, p. 376, p. 381.
........., ..., his wages, 592, p. 483.
........., ..., letters from, 179, 232.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 303, p. 329, 597, pp. 598–9.
........., ..., Anne, wife of, pp. 598–9.
........., Joan, p. 435.
Wills, Math., p. 136.
........., Jos., 76, 266, 270.
........., ..., commission to, 269.
........., ..., wife of (widow of Jos. Salbanke), 34, 55.
Willson, Edward, 580.
Wilmot, Simon, 565.
Wilson, Edw. (surgeon), 277, 280, p. 195, p. 292.
........., ..., petition of, p. 292.
........., Marg., p. 294.
........., John (surgeon), 393, pp. 351–2.
........., Rich., p. 696.
........., ..., Eliz., his wife, p. 696.
........., Wm., p. 133, p. 218, p. 351.
........., ..., (custom house waiter), 633.
Wilton, Wm. (deceased), p. 292.
Wimbledon, Lord, p. 225.
Winch, Daniel, p. 697.
Windsor, 717, 722.
........., letter dated from, 162.
.... Forest, 171.
Wine, 21, p. 30, p. 61, 229, p. 124, 234, p. 241, p. 254, p. 263, 377, p. 274, p. 279, 395, 398, 416, 419, pp. 335–6, 556, p. 423, 565, 607, p. 551, 776, 806.
........., canary, *see* Canary wine.
........., ..., price of, p. 254, 607.
........., ..., wasteful expenditure of, p. 331, p. 605.
........., ..., sale of, 606.
Winston, Dr., 249.
Winterborne, Thos., p. 265.
Wise, Daniel, p. 295.
........., ..., his children, p. 295.
Wiseman, Rich., p. 136, p. 258, 448, 572, p. 451.
........., Mary, p. 437.
Wither, Anthony, p. 69, p. 72, 156, p. 232, p. 257, p. 281, pp. 302–3, p. 305, 395, 398, pp. 325–6, p. 523, 771, p. 699.
........., ..., protest of, 769.
........., ..., his complaint against East India Company, p. 66, 135, 141, 143, p. 77, 157, 239, 783.
........., ..., answered by Governor Abbott, 157, 240, 786.
........., ..., suit of East India Company against, p. 642.
Withers, Edward, 7.
........., ..., Susan, wife of, 7, 87.
........., Wm. (factor), deceased, p. 96, 344.
Withersley, Wm., p. 131.
Woader, Robt., *see* Woder, Robt.
Woder, Robt., p. 225, p. 265, p. 336, p. 446, 791, 796, 799, pp. 629–30, 830.
........., ..., petition of, p. 296.
........., ..., letters from, 732, 799.
........., ..., his wages, p. 265.
........., ..., gratuity to, 409.
Wollaston, ——, 386.
Wolley, Nich., *see* Woolley, Nich.
........., Thos., 18, p. 131 (2), p. 132, p. 280.
Wollfrayes, ——, 572.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, 69, 73, 127, 189, 198, 201, p. 137, p. 140, 256, p. 174, p. 225, p. 234, p. 259, p. 266, 381, p. 285, p. 299, 391, 451, 457, 470, 483, 538, 558, p. 429, p. 438, 592, p. 465, 624, 635, p. 502, p. 504, p. 524, 701, 771, p. 592, p. 641, 838.
........., ..., stock transferred to, p. 137.
........., ..., letter from, 589.
Wolverston, Edm., 793.
........., ..., his daughters, 793.
Wood, Elias, p. 135, p, 435.
........., Jas., 231, 241, p. 435, p. 697.
........., ..., Rebecca, his mother, p. 296, p. 435, p. 697.
........., John, p. 133, p. 435, 825.
........., ..., wife of, p. 435.
........., ..., Josian, his widow, p. 135, *see also* Slade, Wm., wife of.
Wood, red, &c., *see* Timber.
Woodall, Wm., surgeon of East India Company, 21, 24, 34, 43, 65, 379, p. 276, p. 283, pp. 303–5, p. 317, 416, p. 348, 467, 527, 538, p. 415, 565, 578, p, 462, 611, 802.
........., ..., petitions of, p. 132, p. 301.
........., ..., his salary, 642.
........., ..., gratuity to, p. 348.
........., ..., his surgeon's chests, 229.
........., ..., Mary, his wife and family, p. 132, 808.

Woodbridge, p. 598.
Woodcock, Nich., master of the Whale, 18, 21, 59, p. 31, 82, pp, 133–4, p. 254.
………, ……, cause between East India Company and, p, 140, 355, pp, 254–5.
………, ……, acquitted and discharged, p. 264.
………, ……, his son, p. 254.
………, John, p. 434.
………, ……, Katherine, his wife, p. 434.
Woode, John, p. 600.
Woodfall, Joan, p. 134.
Woodford Bridge, letters dated from, 175. I., 180, 182.
Woodroffe, Constantine, p. 294, 687, 760.
………, ……, Ann, sister of, p. 294.
Woods sweet, p. 379 (2).
Woodstock, 470.
Woodward, John, p. 436, pp. 697–8.
………, Rich., p. 267, 457, 527, 567.
………, Odiell, son of John, pp. 697–8.
Woolfry, Thos., 547.
Woolhouse, John, 209, 409, p. 347.
………, ……, his private trade, 412, 425.
Woolley or Wolley, Nich., 7, p. 446, 796, 818.
Woolman, Henry, 74, p. 377, p. 381, 522, p. 480, 631, 633, 639.
………, ……, accusations against, pp. 367–8, pp. 376–8, p. 415, p. 485.
………, ……, his creditors, p. 377.
………, ……, examination of, 631.
Woolwich, 18, 631, 633, 736, 760.
……… Dock, 589, 592, p. 465, 607, p. 485, 687.
Woorpar, Governors of, 1.
Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset, Edward, Earl of.
Worrall, Dr., 43, p. 306, p. 308, 395.
Worsnam, Sir John, p. 289, p. 303, p. 355, p. 507.
Wortley, Sir Fras., 538, p. 507, p. 634, p. 698.
………, Lady Hester (widow of Christ. Eyres), p. 341, 538.
Wotton, Edward, p. 435.
………, Thos., p. 299, p. 347.
Wright, Edmond, p. 256, 406, 412, p. 362, 527, 567, p. 671.
………, John, p. 294, p. 437.
………, ……, Mary, his wife, p. 294.
………, Lionel, p. 698.
………, Nathan, 802, p. 697.
………, Nich., 367.
………, Rich., 187.
………, Roger, 509.
………, Sara, p. 291.
Wyche, Edward, p. 137.
Wylde, Rich., 108, 210, 233, 368, p. 445, p. 447, 611, 760, 796, 799, pp. 628–30, p. 685.
Wylde, Rich.—*cont.*
………, ……, letters from, 95, 112, 113, 309, 348, 378, 388, 400, 573, 775, 818, 829, 830.
………, ……, commissions and instructions signed by, 266–70, 763.
………, ……, answers to exceptions against his accounts, 577, p. 594.
………, ……, his private trade, 799, p. 630, p. 659, 830.
………, ……, protest against, p. 649.
Wympe, John, p. 252, p. 254, pp. 267–8.
Wyn, Robt., p. 292.
Wyngaerden, M., 484.

Y.

Yarmouth, 743, 752, 758, 793.
Yarn (Muscovy), 391, p. 424.
Yates, Michel, p. 696.
Yeamons, Yeomans, or Yomans, Wm. W., 172, p. 485, 660.
Yedo (Japan), p. 372.
Yelverton, Sir Henry, p. 255.
………, ……, petition of, against East India Company, 780.
Yeo or Yeow, Edward, p. 124.
………, ……, his wages, p. 124.
………, ……, petition of, p. 296.
Yong, a vintner, 91.
………, Anne, 679.
………, Eliz., p. 290.
Yonge, John, 7, p. 31, 69, 73, 82, 91, 110, p. 64, p. 69, p. 72, 152, 185, 191, 227, p. 187, 307, p. 194, 316, 335 (2), pp. 225–7, p. 232, p. 234, 355, p. 238, p. 240, p. 259, 373, p. 290, p. 304, 478, 522, 538, 547, p. 419, 556, 652.
………, ……, petition of, 850.
………, ……, examinations of, p. 230, p. 451.
………, ……, his salary, p. 72, 850.
………, ……, gratuity to, 850.
Yonger, Jas., 607.
Young, John (factor), pp. 242–3.
………, Mich., p. 295, p. 433.
………, ……, Lettice, his wife, p. 295, p. 433, 603.
………, Sir Rich., p. 601.
………, Robt., pp. 27–8, 176, 183, 232, 233, 373, 398, p. 315, p. 317, 427, p. 341, 448, 577.
………, ……, letters from, 151, 271.
………, ……, goes for England, 209, 266.
………, ……, in England, complaints against (private trade), 375, 390, p. 302.

Young, Robt.—*cont.*
………, ……, East India Company discourse with, p. 302.
………, ……, his goods (private trade), p. 286, 440, 448, 846.
………, ……, examinations of, 440, 592.
………, ……, fined 500*l.* for private trade, p. 347.
………, ……, ……, mitigated, p. 355.
………, Thos., petition of, p. 242.

Z.

Zealand, 4, 5, 78, 100, 107, 133, 138, 142, 161, 204, p. 332, 432, 466, 737.
………, councillors of, 876.
………, men-of-war from, 531.
Zela, p. 447.
Zouch Lord, 103, 110.

ERRATA.

No. 92 is omitted.
Page 51, line 27, *for* Flockett *read* Hockett.
No. 110, April 13, Thos. Liggins (*sic*) should be Thos. Tiggins.
Pages 173–4, *for* Clistow the baker (*sic in orig.*) *read* Clifton the baker.
Page 304, line 39, *for* Anthony Home *read* Anthony Honie *sic* (Honey).
Page 206, line 36, *for* committed appointed *read* committee appointed.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[1567.—400.—4/84.]

CATALOGUE

OF

RECORD PUBLICATIONS

ON SALE

BY

Messrs. Longmans & Co., and Messrs. Trübner & Co., London ;
Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London ;
Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London ;
Messrs. A. & C. Black, and Messrs. Douglas and Foulis, Edinburgh ;
and Messrs. A. Thom & Co., Dublin.

CONTENTS.

Page

Calendars of State Papers, &c. - - - - - - 3

Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland during the Middle Ages - - - - - - - - 9

Publications of the Record Commissioners, &c. - - - - 26

Works Published in Photozincography - - - - - 29

Scotch Record Publications - - - - - - - 31

Irish Record Publications - - - - - - - 32

ENGLAND.

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15s. each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommendation in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional point of view, "yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the want of proper "Calendars and Indexes." Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few Persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls:—

CALENDARIUM GENEALOGICUM; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, and JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A. (Vols. I. and II.), *and by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN, (Vols. III.-XII.). 1856-1872.

Vol. I.—1547-1580.
Vol. II.—1581-1590.
Vol. III.—1591-1594.
Vol. IV.—1595-1597.
Vol. V.—1598-1601.
Vol. VI.—1601-1603, with Addenda, 1547-1565.
Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566-1579.
Vol. VIII.—1603-1610.
Vol. IX.—1611-1618.
Vol. X.—1619-1623.
Vol. XI.—1623-1625, with Addenda, 1603-1625.
Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580-1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566-67; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries; numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession; the Gunpowder plot; the rise and fall of Somerset; the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward

Coke; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c.; and numerous other subjects, few of which have been previously known.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I.–XII.); *by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vol. XIII.); and *by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. XIV.–XVII.). 1858–1882.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631.
Vol. V.—1631–1633.
Vol. VI.—1633–1634.
Vol. VII.—1634–1635.
Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. IX.—1635–1636.
Vol. X.—1636–1637.
Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. XII.—1637–1638.
Vol. XIII.—1638–1639.
Vol. XIV.—1639.
Vol. XV.—1639–1640.
Vol. XVI.—1640.
Vol. XVII.—1640–1641.

This Calendar presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers. many hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1875–1883.

Vol. I.—1649–1650.
Vol. II.—1650.
Vol. III.—1651.
Vol. IV.—1651–1652.
Vol. V.—1652–1653.
Vol. VI.—1653–1654.
Vol. VII.—1654.
Vol. VIII.—1655.
Vol. IX.—1655–1656.
Vol. X.—1656–1657.

This Calendar is in continuation of those during the reigns from Edward VI. to Charles I., and contains a mass of new information.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860–1866.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.
Vol. II.—1661–1662.
Vol. III.—1663–1664.
Vol. IV.—1664–1665.
Vol. V.—1665–1666.
Vol. VI.—1666–1667.
Vol. VII.—1667.

Seven volumes of this Calendar, between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq., 1878–1879. Vol. III. *Edited by* RICHARD ARTHUR ROBERTS, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1881.

Vol. I.—1760 (25 Oct.)–1765.
Vol. II.—1766–1769.
Vol. III.—1770–1772.

These are the first three volumes of the modern series of Domestic Papers, commencing with the accession of George III.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

These volumes relate to Scotland, between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland). 1875-1881.

Vol. I.—1171-1251.
Vol. II.—1252-1284.
Vol. III.—1285-1292.
Vol. IV.—1293-1301.

These volumes contain a Calendar of documents relating to Ireland, to be continued to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860-1877.

Vol. I.—1509-1573.
Vol. II.—1574-1585.
Vol. III.—1586-1588.

The above have been published under the editorship of Mr. H. C. Hamilton.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1872-1880.

Vol. I.—1603-1606.
Vol. II.—1606-1608.
Vol. III.—1608-1610.
Vol. IV.—1611-1614.
Vol. V.—1615-1625.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but, for the reign of James I., the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office, London.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860-1884.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574-1660.
Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513-1616.
Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617-1621.
Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622-1624.
Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661-1668.
Vol. VI.—East Indies, 1625-1629.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London (Vols. I.-IV.); and *by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq., (Vols. V., VI., and VII.) 1862-1883.

Vol. I.—1509-1514.
Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515-1518.
Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519-1523.
Vol. IV.—Introduction.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524-1526.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526-1528.
Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529-1530.
Vol. V.—1531-1532.
Vol. VI.—1533.
Vol. VII.—1534.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547-1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553-1558. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, &c. 1861.

> The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest. The Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merit a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. These volumes treat only of the relations of England with foreign powers.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, (Vols. I.-VII.), and ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, (Vols. VIII.-XI.) 1863-1880.

Vol. I.—1558-1559
Vol. II.—1559-1560.
Vol. III.—1560-1561.
Vol. IV.—1561-1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564-1565.
Vol. VIII.—1566-1568.
Vol. IX.—1569-1571.
Vol. X.—1572-1574.
Vol. XI.—1575-1577.

> These volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Elizabeth. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1868-1883.

Vol. I.—1557-1696.
Vol. II.—1697-1702.
Vol. III.—1702-1707.
Vol. IV.—1708-1714.
Vol. V.—1714-1719.

> The above Papers connected with the affairs of the Treasury comprise petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State, grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c. They illustrate civil and military events, finance, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq. 1867-1873.

Vol. I.—1515-1574.
Vol. II.—1575-1588.
Vol. III.—1589-1600.
Vol. IV.—1601-1603.
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.
Vol. VI.—1603-1624.

> The Carew Papers relating to Ireland, in the Lambeth Library, are unique and of great importance to all students of Irish history.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. 1862-1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485-1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509-1525.
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

> Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relati to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the correspon ing portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. 1873–1883.

Vol. III., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1525–1526.
Vol. III., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1527–1529.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1529–1530.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1531–1533.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—*continued.*—Hen. VIII.—1531–1533.

Upon the death of Mr. Bergenroth, Don Pascual de Gayangos was appointed to continue the Calendar of the Spanish State Papers. He has pursued a similar plan to that of his predecessor, but has been able to add much valuable matter from Brussels and Vienna, with which Mr. Bergenroth was unacquainted.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. 1864–1882.

Vol. I.—1202–1509.
Vol. II.—1509–1519.
Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. IV.—1527–1533.
Vol. V.—1534–1554.
Vol. VI., Part I.—1555–1556.
Vol. VI., Part II.—1556–1557.

Mr. Rawdon Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to various periods of English history; his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I–Edw. III.; 1066–1377. Vol. II.—Ric. II.–Chas. II.; 1377–1654. 1869–1873.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

In the Press.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. III.—Appendix and Index.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. IV.—1588–1590.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. Vol. VI., Part III.—1557–1558.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland). Vol. V.—1302–1307.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XVIII.—1641–1643.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. Vol. V., Part I.—1534–1536.

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* RICHARD ARTHUR ROBERTS, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. IV.—1773, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. XI.—1657, &c.

In Progress.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1669, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. Vol. XII.—1577.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. Vol. VIII.—1535, &c.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. Vol. VI.—1720, &c.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[Royal 8vo. half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's royal sanction, " would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, and conducive to " the advancement of historical and constitutional knowledge; that the House " therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He would be graciously pleased " to give such directions as His Majesty, in His wisdom, might think fit, for " the publication of a complete edition of the ancient historians of this realm, " and assured His Majesty that whatever expense might be necessary for this " purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. The Chronicle of England, by John Capgrave. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

   Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. Chronicon Monasterii de Abingdon. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

   This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

> The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., probably written in 1245, on the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA. Vol. I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vol. II.—De Adventu Minorum; re-edited, with additions. Chronicle of the Grey Friars. The ancient English version of the Rule of St. Francis. Abbreviatio Statutorum, 1451, &c. *Edited by* RICHARD HOWLETT, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1858, 1882.

> The first volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It was the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed. The second volume contains materials found, since the first volume was published, among the MSS. of Sir Charles Isham, and in various libraries.

5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

> This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written the disputes of the schoolmen had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law 1858.

> This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true; and the chronicle reflects the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. Johannis Capgrave Liber de Illustribus Henricis. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. Hingeston, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three parts, each having a separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, from the accession of Henry I. in 1100, to 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world. Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for which period his work is of some value.

8. Historia Monasterii S. Augustini Cantuariensis, by Thomas of Elmham, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* Charles Hardwick, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. Eulogium (Historiarum sive Temporis): Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. Haydon, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. Memorials of Henry the Seventh: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. Memorials of Henry the Fifth. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* Charles A. Cole, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859-1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the 12th, 13th, 14th, and early part of the 15th centuries. The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the 14th century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the 12th, 13th, and early part of the 14th centuries.

13. Chronica Johannis de Oxenedes. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and comes down to 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, not to be elsewhere obtained. Some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A Collection of Political Poems and Songs relating to English History, from the Accession of Edward III. to the Reign of Henry VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1859-1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "Opus Tertium," "Opus Minus," &c., of Roger Bacon. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. Bartholomæi de Cotton, Monachi Norwicensis, Historia Anglicana; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. Brut y Tywysogion; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. John Williams ab Ithel, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in 447, and come down to 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout, though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V., VI., and VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1877.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in 1183, the second in 1185-6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about 1188 and may be regarded rather as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetical fiction than a prosaic truthful history. Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ: and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Remigius and S. Hugh.

22. Letters and Papers illustrative of the Wars of the English in France during the Reign of Henry the Sixth, King of England. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861-1864.

These letters and papers are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and other provinces of France acquired by Henry V. Here may be traced, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared for its final overthrow.

23. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, according to the several Original Authorities. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to 1154, is justly the boast of England; no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24 Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* James Gairdner, Esq. 1861-1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from them is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. Letters of Bishop Grosseteste, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066-1200. Vol. III.; 1200-1327. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862-1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. Royal and other Historical Letters illustrative of the Reign of Henry III. Vol. I., 1216-1235. Vol. II., 1236-1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. Shirley, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862-1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. Chronica Monasterii S. Albani.—**1.** Thomæ Walsingham Historia Anglicana; Vol. I., 1272-1381: Vol. II., 1381-1422. **2.** Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, 1259-1307. **3.** Johannis de Trokelowe et Henrici de Blaneforde Chronica et Annales, 1259-1296; 1307-1324; 1392-1406. **4.** Gesta Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo Secundo, ejusdem Ecclesiæ Præcentore, compilata; Vol. I., 793-1290: Vol. II., 1290-1349: Vol. III., 1349-1411. **5.** Johannis Amundesham, Monachi Monasterii S. Albani, ut videtur, Annales; Vols. I. and II. **6.** Registra quorundam Abbatum Monasterii S. Albani, qui sæculo xv^{mo} floruere; Vol. I., Registrum Abbatiæ Johannis Whethamstede, Abbatis Monasterii Sancti Albani, iterum susceptæ; Roberto Blakeney, Capellano, quondam adscriptum: Vol. II., Registra Johannis Whethamstede, Willelmi Albon, et Willelmi Walingforde, Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani, cum Appendice, continente quasdam Epistolas, a Johanne Whethamstede Conscriptas. **7.** Ypodigma Neustriæ a Thoma Walsingham, quondam Monacho Monasterii S. Albani, conscriptum. *Edited by* Henry Thomas Riley, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863-1876.

In the 1st two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans, from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the 3rd volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I., from the Cotton. MS. Faustina B. IX. in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cotton MS. Claudius E. III., fols. 306–331: an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground: a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300, by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a short Chronicle Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the 4th volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blaneforde, both from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the Benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the 15th century from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The 5th, 6th, and 7th volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum: with a Continuation, from the closing pages of Parker MS. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The 8th and 9th volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The 10th and 11th volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events during those periods.

The 12th volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V., and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V. The compiler has often substituted other authorities in place of those consulted in the preparation of his larger work.

29. Chronicon Abbatiæ Eveshamensis, Auctoribus Dominico Priore Eveshamiæ et Thoma de Marleberge Abbate, a Fundatione ad Annum 1213, una cum Continuatione ad Annum 1118. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. Macray, Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. Ricardi de Cirencestria Speculum Historiale de Gestis Regum Angliæ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* John E. B. Mayor, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. Year Books of the Reign of Edward the First. Years 20–21, 21–22, 30–31, 32–33, and 33–35. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. Year Books, 11–12 Edward III. *Edited and translated by* Alfred John Horwood, Esq., of the Middle

Temple, Barrister-at-Law; *continued by* LUKE OWEN PIKE, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1883.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of attention on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in 1450. Commencing with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ending with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The period embraced is less than two years.

33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIÆ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II. together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre, and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting est only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. ANNALES MONASTICI. Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066-1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066-1263; Annales de Burton, 1004-1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519-1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1-1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1-1297. Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042-1432. Vol. IV.:—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016-1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066-1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1-1377. Vol. V.:—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864-1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS. From MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST. Vol. I.:—ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI. Vol. II.:—EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864-1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. I. Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399-1422. Vol. III., 1422-1431. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864-1879.

40. A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND, by JOHN DE WAVRIN. Albina to 688. (Translation

of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* William Hardy, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471 after the second deposition of Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters. It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Churchill Babington, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III., IV., V., VI., VII., and VIII. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1883.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. Le Livere de Reis de Brittanie e Le Livere de Reis de Engletere. *Edited by* John Glover, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French. It is supposed that Peter of Ickham was the supposed author.

43. Chronica Monasterii de Melsa ab Anno 1150 usque ad Annum 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* Edward Augustus Bond, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. Matthæi Parisiensis Historia Anglorum, sive, ut vulgo dicitur, Historia Minor. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir Frederic Madden, K.H., Keeper of the Manuscript, Department of British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. Liber Monasterii de Hyda: a Chronicle and Chartulary of Hyde Abbey, Winchester, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* Edward Edwards, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. Chronicon Scotorum: a Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from the Earliest Times to 1135; with a Supplement, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. The Chronicle of Pierre de Langtoft, in French Verse, from the earliest Period to the Death of Edward I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Thomas Wright, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. The War of the Gaedhil with the Gaill, or, The Invasions of Ireland by the Danes and other Norsemen. *Edited, with a Translation, by* James Henthorn Todd, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi Benedicti Abbatis. The Chronicle of the Reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., 1169–1192, known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough. Vols. I and II. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. Munimenta Academica, or, Documents illustrative of Academical Life and Studies at Oxford (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. Henry Anstey, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. Chronica Magistri Rogeri de Houedene. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. Willelmi Malmesbiriensis Monachi de Gestis Pontificum Anglorum Libri Quinque. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. Hamilton, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland, from the Archives of the City of Dublin, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* John T. Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. The Annals of Loch Cé. A Chronicle of Irish Affairs, from 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* William Maunsell Hennessy, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on the island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. Monumenta Juridica. The Black Book of the Admiralty, with Appendices Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871–1876.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI.:—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes are of a miscellaneous character, and were probably compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton before he had attained to the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name; also letters to himself while Royal Secretary, and others addressed to the King. This work elucidates some points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067 to A.D. 1216. Vol. III. A.D. 1216 to A.D. 1239. Vol. IV. A.D. 1240 to A.D. 1247. Vol. V. A.D. 1248 to A.D. 1259. Vol. VI. Additamenta. Vol. VII. Index. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872–1884.

This work contains the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of the ancient English Chronicles. It is published from its commencement, for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally begin at the Norman Conquest.

58. MEMORIALE FRATRIS WALTERI DE COVENTRIA.—THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF WALTER OF COVENTRY. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRICAL POETS AND EPIGRAMMATISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY. Vols. I. and II. *Collected and edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres). 1872.

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. 1873–1877.

These volumes are valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadow out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. THE REGISTER OF RICHARD DE KELLAWE, LORD PALATINE AND BISHOP OF DURHAM; 1311–1316. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1873–1878.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelacy, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

63. MEMORIALS OF SAINT DUNSTAN, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. *Edited, from various MSS., by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1874.

This volume contains several lives of Archbishop Dunstan, one of the most celebrated Primates of Canterbury. They open various points of Historical and Literary interest, without which our knowledge of the period would be even more incomplete than it is at present.

64. Chronicon Angliæ, ab Anno Domini 1328 usque ad Annum 1388, Auctore Monacho quodam Sancti Albani. *Edited by* Edward Maunde Thompson, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.

This chronicle gives a circumstantial history of the close of the reign of Edward III. which has hitherto been considered lost.

65. Thomas Saga Erkibyskups. A Life of Archbishop Thomas Becket, in Icelandic. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary by* M. Eiríkr Magnússon, M.A., Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875–1884.

This work is derived from the Life of Becket written by Benedict of Peterborough, and apparently supplies the missing portions in Benedict's biography.

66. Radulphi de Coggeshall Chronicon Anglicanum. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, M.A. 1875.

This volume contains the "Chronicon Anglicanum," by Ralph of Coggeshall, the "Libellus de Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ per Saladinum," usually ascribed to the same author, and other pieces of an interesting character.

67. Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. James Craigie Robertson, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875–1883.

This Publication will comprise all contemporary materials for the history of Archbishop Thomas Becket. The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham. The fourth, Anonymous lives, Quadrilogus, &c. The fifth and sixth volumes, the Epistles, and known letters.

68. Radulfi de Diceto Decani Lundoniensis Opera Historica. The Historical Works of Master Ralph de Diceto, Dean of London. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the Original Manuscripts, by* William Stubbs, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1876.

The Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto are some of the most valuable materials for British History. The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend from the Creation to 1147, and the Ymagines Historiarum to 1201.

69. Roll of the Proceedings of the King's Council in Ireland, for a Portion of the 16th Year of the Reign of Richard II. 1392–93. *Edited by* the Rev. James Graves, A.B. 1877.

This Roll throws considerable light on the History of Ireland at a period little known. It seems the only document of the kind extant.

70. Henrici de Bracton de Legibus et Consuetudinibus Angliæ Libri Quinque in Varios Tractatus Distincti. Ad Diversorum et Vetustissimorum Codicum Collationem Typis Vulgati. Vols. I., II., III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L. 1878–1883.

This is a new edition of Bracton's celebrated work, collated with MSS. in the British Museum; the Libraries of Lincoln's Inn, Middle Temple, and Gray's Inn; Bodleian Library, Oxford; the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris; &c.

71. The Historians of the Church of York, and its Archbishops. Vol. I. *Edited by* James Raine, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1879.

This will form a complete "Corpus Historicum Eboracense," a work very much needed, and of great value to the Historical Inquirer.

72. Registrum Malmesburiense. The Register of Malmesbury Abbey; Preserved in the Public Record Office. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* J. S. Brewer, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield, and Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A. 1879, 1880.

This work illustrates many curious points of history, the growth of society, the distribution of land, the relations of landlord and tenant, national history, customs, &c.

73. Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury. Vols. I. and II. The Chronicle of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II., and Richard I., by Gervase, the Monk of Canterbury. *Edited by* William Stubbs, D.D.; Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford; &c. 1879, 1880.

The Historical Works of Gervase of Canterbury are of great importance, as regards the questions of Church and State, during the period in which he wrote. This work was printed by Twysden, in the "Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores X.," more than two centuries ago. The present edition has received critical examination and illustration.

74. Henrici Archidiaconi Huntendunensis Historia Anglorum. The History of the English, by Henry, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, from A.D. 55 to A.D. 1154, in Eight Books. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1879.

Henry of Huntingdon's work was first printed by Sir Henry Savile, in 1596, in his "Scriptores post Bedam," and reprinted at Frankfort in 1601. Both editions are very rare and inaccurate. The first five books of the History were published in 1848 in the "Monumenta Historica Britannica," which is out of print. The present volume contains the whole of the manuscript of Huntingdon's History in eight books, collated with a manuscript lately discovered at Paris.

75. The Historical Works of Symeon of Durham. Vol. I. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, M.A., of University College, Oxford. 1882.

The first volume of this edition of the Historical Works of Symeon of Durham, contains the "Historia Dunelmensis Ecclesiæ," and other Works. The second volume will contain the "Historia Regum," &c.

76. Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I. and Edward II. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* William Stubbs, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford; &c. 1882, 1883.

The first volume of these Chronicles contains the "Annales Londonienses" and the "Annales Paulini:" the second, I.—Commendatio Lamentabilis in Transitu Magni Regis Edwardi. II.—Gesta Edwardi de Carnarvan Auctore Canonico Bridlingtoniensi. III.—Monachi Cujusdam Malmesberiensis Vita, Edwardi II. IV.—Vita et Mors Edwardi II. Conscripta a Thoma de la Moore.

77. Registrum Epistolarum Fratris Johannis Peckham, Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A., F.S.A. 1882–1884.

These Letters are of great value for illustrating English Ecclesiastical History.

78. The Register of S. Osmund. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. Rich Jones, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon. Vol. I. 1883.

This Register, of which a complete copy is here printed for the first time, is among the most ancient, and certainly the most treasured, of the muniments of the Bishops of Salisbury. It derives its name from containing the statutes, rules, and orders made or compiled by S. Osmund, to be observed in the Cathedral and Diocese of Salisbury. The first 19 folios contain the "Consuetudinam," the exposition, as regards ritual, of the "Use of Sarum."

79. Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Abbey of Ramsey, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vol. I. 1884. *Edited by* William Henry Hart, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. Ponsonby Annesley Lyons.

This Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Monastery of Ramsey, Huntingdonshire, came to the Crown on the Dissolution of Monasteries, was afterwards preserved in the Stone Tower, Westminster Hall, and thence transferred to the Public Record Office.

80. Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, &c., preserved in the Bodleian Library and British Museum. *Edited by* John Thomas Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.I.A. Vol. I. 1884.

These Chartularies, published for the first time, are the only documents of that description known to exist of the ancient establishments of the Cistercian Order in Ireland; two being of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, and one of the House at Dunbrody, Wexford. One Chartulary is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, together with that of Dunbrody; the second is in the British Museum.

In the Press.

Chronicle of Robert of Brunne. *Edited by* Frederick James Furnivall, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

The Metrical Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester. *Edited by* William Aldis Wright, Esq., M.A.

A Collection of Sagas and other Historical Documents relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* Sir George Webbe Dasent, D.C.L., Oxon., and M. Gudbrand Vigfusson, M.A.

Recueil des Croniques et anchiennes Istories de la Grant Bretaigne a present nomme Engleterre, par Jehan de Waurin. Vol. IV. 1431-1443. *Edited by* Sir William Hardy, F.S.A., and Edward L. C. P. Hardy, Esq., F.S.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

Lestorie des Engles solum Geffrei Gaimar. *Edited by* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records; *continued by* Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A., F.S.A.

The Historians of the Church of York, and its Archbishops. Vol. II. *Edited by* James Raine, D.C.L., Canon of York, Secretary of the Surtees Society.

Register of S. Osmund. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. Rich Jones, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon. Vol. II.

Chronicle of the Ancient Abbey of Ramsey, from the Chartulary of that Abbey, in the Public Record Office. *Edited by* the Rev. William Dunn Macray, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Ducklington, Oxon.

Eadmeri Historiæ Novorum sive sui Sæculi libri sex; and, Vita Anselmi Cantuar. Arch., auctore Eadmero. *Edited by* the Rev. Martin Rule, M.A.

Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. IX. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Rawson Lumby, D.D., Norrisian Professor of Divinity, Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catherine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

Chronicle of William of Newbury, with an appendix. *Edited by* Richard Howlett, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, with other documents relating to that Saint. *Edited by* Whitley Stokes, Esq., LL.D., of Jesus College, Oxford.

The Historical Works of Symeon of Durham. Vol. II. *Edited by* Thomas Arnold, M.A., of University College, Oxford.

Year Books of the Reign of Edward III. Years 12, 13. *Edited and translated by* Luke Owen Pike, Esq., M.A., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law.

Chartulary of the Ancient Benedictine Abbey of Ramsey, from the MS. in the Public Record Office. Vol. II. *Edited by* William Henry Hart, Esq., F.S.A., and the Rev. Ponsonby Annesley Lyons.

Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin, &c., preserved in the Bodleian Library and British Museum. *Edited by* John Thomas Gilbert, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.I.A. Vol. II.

Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. Vol. VII. *Edited by* J. Brigstocke Sheppard, Esq.

In Progress.

Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts relating to the History of Great Britain and Ireland. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

Willelmi Monachi Malmesbiriensis de Regum Gestis Anglorum, libri V., et Historiæ Novellæ, libri III. *Edited by* William Stubbs, D.D., Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's, London; Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, &c.

The Treatise "De Principum Instructione," of Giraldus Cambrensis; with an Index to the first four volumes of the "Works of Giraldus Cambrensis," edited by the Rev. J. S. Brewer. *Edited by* George F. Warner, Esq., of the Department of MSS., British Museum.

Registrum Epistolarum fratris J. Peckham, Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis. Vol. III. *Edited by* Charles Trice Martin, Esq., B.A., F.S.A.

Ranulf de Glanvill; Tractatus de legibus et consuetudinibus Angliæ, &c. *Edited by* Sir Travers Twiss, Q.C., D.C.L.

Flores Historiarum, per Matthæum Westmonasteriensem collecti. *Edited by* Henry Richards Luard, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

Chronica Rogeri de Wendover, sive Flores Historiarum. *Edited by* Henry Gay Hewlett, Esq., Keeper of the Records of the Land Revenue.

Sarum Charters and Documents, illustrating the History of the Cathedral and City. 1100-1300. *Edited by* the Rev. W. H. Rich Jones, M.A., F.S.A., Canon of Salisbury, Vicar of Bradford-on-Avon.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

[In boards or cloth.]

Rotulorum Originalium in Curiâ Scaccarii Abbreviatio. Hen. III.—Edw. III. *Edited by* Henry Playford, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem sive Escaetarum. Hen. III.—Ric. III. *Edited by* John Caley and John Bayley, Esqrs. Folio (1821—1828). Vol. 3, 21*s.*; Vol. 4, 24*s.*

Librorum Manuscriptorum Bibliothecæ Harleianæ Catalogus. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne. Folio (1812), 18*s.*

Abbreviatio Placitorum. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. George Rose and W. Illingworth, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), 18*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Indices. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). 21*s.*

Libri Censualis vocati Domesday-Book, Additamenta ex Codic. Antiquiss. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. Folio (1816), (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4), 21*s.*

Statutes of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir T. E. Tomlins, John Raithby, John Caley, and Wm. Elliott, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, folio (1819—1828). 31*s.* 6*d.* each; Indices, 30*s.* each.

Valor Ecclesiasticus, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* John Caley, Esq., and the Rev. Joseph Hunter. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817-1834). 25*s.* each. The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 2*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli Scotiæ in Turri Londinensi et in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi Asservati. 19 Edw. I.—Hen. VIII. *Edited by* David Macpherson, John Caley, and W. Illingworth, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. H. Horne. Vol. [illegible] 1819 21

Fœdera, Conventiones, Litteræ, &c.; or, Rymer's Fœdera, New Edition, folio. Vol. 3, Part 2, 1361—1377 (1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* John Caley and Fred. Holbrooke, Esqrs. Vol. 3, Part 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 4, 6*s.*

Ducatus Lancastriæ Calendarium Inquisitionum post Mortem, &c. Part 3, Calendar to Pleadings, &c., Hen. VII.—13 Eliz. Part 4, Calendar to Pleadings, to end of Eliz. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. Harper, John Caley, and Wm. Minchin, Esqrs. Folio. Part 3 (or Vol. 2), 31*s.* 6*d.*; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), 21*s.*

Calendars of the Proceedings in Chancery, Eliz.; with Examples of Proceedings from Ric. II. *Edited by* John Bayley, Esq. Vol. 3 (1832), folio, 21*s.*

Parliamentary Writs and Writs of Military Summons, with Records and Muniments relating to Suit and Service to Parliament, &c. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. (1830—1834.) Folio. Vol. 2, Div. 1, Edw. II., 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Div. 2, 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Div. 3, 42*s.*

Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. Vol. 1, 63*s.*; Vol. 2, 18*s.*

Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council of England. 10 Ric. II.—33 Hen. VIII. *Edited by* Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837). 14*s.* each.

Rotuli Litterarum Patentium in Turri Lond. asservati. 1201—1216. *Edited by* T. Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), 31*s.* 6*d.* The Introduction, separately, 8vo. 9*s.*

Rotuli Curiæ Regis. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835). 28*s.*

Rotuli Normanniæ in Turri Lond. asservati. 1200—1205; 1417—1418. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 12*s.* 6*d.*

Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus in Turri Lond. asservati, temp. Regis Johannis. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835). 18*s.*

Excerpta e Rotulis Finium in Turri Londinensi asservatis. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* Charles Roberts, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836; Vol. 1, 14*s.*; Vol. 2, 18*s.*

Fines, sive Pedes Finium; sive Finales Concordiæ in Curiâ Domini Regis. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844); Vol. 1, 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, 2*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Kalendars and Inventories of the Treasury of His Majesty's Exchequer; with Documents illustrating its History. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836). 42*s.*

Documents and Records illustrating the History of Scotland, and Transactions between Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir Francis Palgrave. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837). 18*s.*

Rotuli Chartarum in Turri Londinensi asservati. 1199—1216. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 30*s.*

Report of the Proceedings of the Record Commissioners, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837). 8*s.*

Registrum vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir Henry Ellis. 1 Vol. folio (1838), 31*s.* 6*d.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of England; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, with Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry I.; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws. *Edited by* Benjamin Thorpe, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), 40*s.* 2 Vols. royal 8vo. 30*s.*

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good, modified by Regulations prior to the Conquest by Edward I.; and anomalous Laws, principally of Institutions which continued in force. With Translation. Also, Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. *Edited by* Aneurin Owen, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), 44*s*. 2 Vols. royal 8vo., 36*s*.

Rotuli de Liberate ac de Misis et Præstitis, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6*s*.

The Great Rolls of the Pipe, 2, 3, 4 Hen. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 4*s*. 6*d*.

The Great Roll of the Pipe, 1 Ric. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. Joseph Hunter. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844). 6*s*.

Documents Illustrative of English History in the 13th and 14th centuries, from the Records of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* Henry Cole, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), 45*s*. 6*d*.

Modus Tenendi Parliamentum. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* Thomas Duffus Hardy, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846). 2*s*. 6*d*.

Registrum Magni Sigilli Reg. Scot. in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1814). 10*s*. 6*d*.

Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland. Folio (1814—1875). *Edited by* Thomas Thomson and Cosmo Innes, Esqrs. Vol. 1, 42*s*. Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), 21*s*. each Part; Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, 10*s*. 6*d*. each; Vol. 12 (Index), 63*s*. Or, 12 Volumes in 13, 12*l*. 12*s*.

Acts of the Lords Auditors of Causes and Complaints (Acta Dominorum Auditorum). 1466—1494. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). 10*s*. 6*d*.

Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes (Acta Dominorum Concilii). 1478—1495. *Edited by* Thomas Thomson, Esq. Folio (1839). 10*s*. 6*d*.

Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer, containing Payments out of the Revenue, 44 Edw. III., 1370. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), 35*s*. Or, royal 8vo., 25*s*.

Issues of the Exchequer, James I.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to (1836), 30*s*. Or, royal 8vo., 21*s*.

Issues of the Exchequer, Henry III.—Henry VI.; from the Pell Records. *Edited by* Frederick Devon, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), 40*s*. Or, royal 8vo., 30*s*.

Handbook to the Public Records. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo (1853). 12*s*.

Historical Notes relative to the History of England. Henry VIII.—Anne (1509—1714). A Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. Thomas, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856). 40*s*.

State Papers, during the Reign of Henry the Eighth: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols. 4to. (1830—1852), 10*s*. 6*d*. each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel Sir HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., DIRECTOR-GENERAL of the ORDNANCE SURVEY, under the Superintendence of W. BASEVI SANDERS, Esq., Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863), boards. *Price* 8s. to 1*l*. 3s. each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 20*l*. (*The edition in two volumes is out of print.*)

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish-ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late king; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be "traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, "it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, "nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

---

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 68 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

Fac-similes of National Manuscripts, from William the Conqueror to Queen Anne, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., F.R.S. Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, and edited by W. Basevi Sanders, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. *Price*, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865. (*Out of print.*)
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.) 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580–3.

Fac-similes of Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Lieut.-General J. Cameron, R.E., C.B., F.R.S., and edited by W. Basevi Sanders, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part I. *Price* 2*l*. 10*s*.

The Anglo-Saxon MSS. represented in this volume form the earlier portion of the collection of archives belonging to the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, and consist of a series of 25 charters, deeds, and wills, commencing with a record of proceedings at the first Synodal Council of Clovestho in 742, and terminating with the first part of a tripartite cheirograph, whereby Thurstan conveyed to the Church of Canterbury land at Wimbish in Essex, in 1049, the sixth year of the reign of Edward the Confessor.

Fac-similes of Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts. Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, upon the recommendation of the Master of the Rolls, by the Director-General of the Ordnance Survey, Major-General A. Cooke, R.E., C.B., and collected and edited by W. Basevi Sanders, Assistant Keeper of Her Majesty's Records. Part II. *Price* 3*l*. 10*s*.

Also, separately. Edward the Confessor's Charter. *Price* 2*s*.

The originals of the Fac-similes contained in this volume belong to the Deans and Chapters of Westminster, Exeter, Wells, Winchester, and Worcester; the Marquis of Bath, the Earl of Ilchester, Winchester College, Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the Bodleian Library, the Somersetshire Archæological and National History Society's Museum in Taunton Castle, and the Salt Library at Stafford. They consist of charters and other documents granted by, or during the reigns of Baldred, Æthelred, Offa, and Burgred, Kings of Mercia; Uhtred of the Huiccas, Ceadwalla and Ini of Wessex; Æthelwulf, Eadward the Elder, Æthelstan, Eadmund the First, Eadred, Eadwig, Eadgar, Eadward the Second, Æthelred the Second, Cnut, Eadward the Confessor, and William the Conqueror, embracing altogether a period of nearly four hundred years. They include the magnificent Charters of Dunstan and Eadward the Confessor to Westminster Abbey, and that of the same King uniting Devon and Cornwall in one see at Exeter. Orc's Guild at Abbotsbury, one of the earliest and most interesting records of these associations known in England, is reproduced in this volume, which finishes—as to date—with a charter of William the Conqueror, in the beginning of his reign, to Exeter, of great beauty and historic interest. The dates of this collection range from A.D. 693 to A.D. 1069.

Public Record Office,
April 1884.

SCOTLAND.

CATALOGUE OF SCOTCH RECORD PUBLICATIONS

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

THE LORD CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND.

Other Works relating to Scotland will be found among the Publications of the Record Commissioners, *see* pp. 26-28.

On Sale by—

Messrs. LONGMANS & Co., and Messrs. TRÜBNER & Co., London;
Messrs. JAMES PARKER & Co., Oxford and London;
Messrs. MACMILLAN & Co., Cambridge and London;
Messrs. A. & C. BLACK, and Messrs. DOUGLAS & FOULIS, Edinburgh,
and Messrs. A. THOM & Co., Dublin.

1. Chronicles of the Picts and Scots, and other early Memorials of Scottish History. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Edited by* William F. Skene, LL.D. *Price* 10s. Out of print.
2. Ledger of Andrew Halyburton, Conservator of the Privileges of the Scotch Nation in the Netherlands (1492–1503); together with the Books of Customs and Valuation of Merchandises in Scotland. *Edited by* Cosmo Innes. Royal 8vo., half bound (1867). *Price* 10s.
3. Documents illustrative of the History of Scotland from the Death of King Alexander the Third to the Accession of Robert Bruce, from original and authentic copies in London, Paris, Brussels, Lille, and Ghent. In 2 Vols. royal 8vo., half bound (1870). *Edited by* Rev. Joseph Stevenson. *Price* 10s. *each.*
4. Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland. Vol. 1, A.D. 1473–1498. *Edited by* Thomas Dickson. 1877. *Price* 10s.
5. Register of the Privy Council of Scotland. *Edited and arranged by* J. H. Burton, LL.D. Vol. 1, 1545–1569. Vol. 2, 1569–1578. Vol. 3, A.D. 1578–1585. Vol. 4, A.D. 1585–1592. *Edited by* David Masson, LL.D. 1877–1880. *Price* 15s. *each.* Vols. 5 and 6 in progress.
6. Rotuli Scaccarii Regum Scotorum. The Exchequer Rolls of Scotland. Vol. 1, A.D. 1264–1359. Vol. 2, A.D. 1359–1379. *Edited by* John Stuart, LL.D., and George Burnett, Lyon King of Arms. 1878–1880. Vol. 3, A.D. 1379–1406. Vol. 4, A.D. 1406–1436 (1880). Vol. 5, A.D. 1437–1454 (1882). *Edited by* George Burnett. *Price* 10*s. each.* Vols. 6 and 7 in the press.
7. Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland. *Edited by* Joseph Bain. Vol. 1. *Price* 15*s.* Vol. II. in progress.
8. Register of the Great Seal of Scotland. A.D. 1424–1513 (1882). *Edited by* James Balfour Paul. *Price* 15*s.* A.D. 1513—1548 in progress.

Fac-similes of the National MSS. of Scotland. (*Out of print.*)
Parts I., II., and III. *Price* 21*s. each.*

Stationery Office,
October 1883.

IRELAND.

CATALOGUE OF IRISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

On Sale by—

Messrs. LONGMANS & Co., and Messrs. TRÜBNER & Co., London:
Messrs. JAMES PARKER & Co., Oxford and London;
Messrs. MACMILLAN & Co., Cambridge and London;
Messrs. A. & C. BLACK, and Messrs. DOUGLAS & FOULIS, Edinburgh;
and Messrs. A. THOM & Co., Dublin.

Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland. Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth. *Edited by* James Morrin, Royal 8vo. (1861-3). Vols. 1, 2, and 3. *Price* 11s. each.

Ancient Laws and Institutes of Ireland.

Senchus Mor. (1865-1880.) Vols. 1, 2, 3, and 4. *Price* 10s. each. Vol. 5 in the press.

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. Unbound. *Price* 25s.

Abstracts of the Irish Patent Rolls of James I. With Supplement. *Price* 35s

Fac-similes of National Manuscripts of Ireland. *Edited by* John T. Gilbert, F.S.A., M.R.I.A. *Part I is out of print.* Parts II. and III. *Price* 42s. each. *Part IV. 1. Price 5l. 5s. Part IV. 2 is in the press.*

This work is intended to form a comprehensive Palæographic Series for Ireland. It will furnish characteristic specimens of the documents which have come down from each of the classes which, in past ages, formed principal elements in the population of Ireland, or exercised an influence in her affairs. With these reproductions will be combined fac-similes of writings connected with eminent personages or transactions of importance in the annals of the country to the end of the reign of Queen Anne.

The specimens are reproduced as nearly as possible in accordance with the originals, in dimensions, colouring, and general appearance. Characteristic examples of styles of writing and caligraphic ornamentation are, so far as practicable, associated with subjects of historic and linguistic interest. Descriptions of the various manuscripts are given by the Editor in the Introduction. The contents of the specimens are fully elucidated and printed in the original languages, opposite to the Fac-similes—line for line—without contractions—thus facilitating reference and aiding effectively those interested in palæographic studies.

In the work are also printed in full, for the first time, many original and important historical documents.

Part I. commences with the earliest Irish MSS. extant.

Part II.: From the Twelfth Century to A.D. 1299.

Part III.: From A.D. 1300 to end of reign of Henry VIII.

Part IV. 1.: From reign of Edward VI. to that of James I.

In Part IV. 2.—now in the Press—the Work will be carried down to the eighteenth century.

(*This work is sold also by Letts, Son, & Co. Limited, 33, King William Street; E. Stanford, Charing Cross; J. Wyld, Charing Cross; B. Quaritch, 15, Piccadilly; W. & A. K. Johnston, Edinburgh; and Hodges, Figgis & Co., Dublin.*)

Account of Fac-similes of National Manuscripts of Ireland. Parts I. and II. together. *Price* 2s. 6d. Part II. *Price* 1s. 6d. Part III. *Price* 1s. Part IV. 1. *Price* 2s.

Stationery Office,
October 1883.